The Living Path

Celestial Whispers to the New Humanity

Containing
The Old Path: Born of Stardust
and
The New Path: Born of the Eternal Spark

Casper, Wyoming 82609

The Living Path: Celestial Whispers to the New Humanity ®
Copyright © 2025 by Brillaris LLC
All rights reserved

Published by Brillaris
Casper, Wyoming 82609, U.S.A

Library of Congress Control Number: 2025930182

“The Living Path,” the “Celestial Whispers to the New Humanity,” “The Old Path: Born of Stardust,” “The New Path: Born of the Eternal Spark,” “TLP” and the BRILLARIS logo are trademarks registered in the United States by Brillaris LLC. Use of any of these trademarks requires the permission by Brillaris LLC

The text of The Living Path may be quoted by any form (written, visual, electronic or audio) up to and inclusive of five hundred (500) verses without express written permission oof the publisher, providing the verses quoted do not amount to a complete book of The Living Path nor do the verses quoted account for 25 percent or more of the total text of the work in which they are quoted.

Notice of copyright must appear on the title or copyright page of the work as follows:

Passages taken from The Living Path ®. Copywrite © 2025 by Brillaris LLC. Used by permission of Brillaris. All rights reserved.

When quotations from The Living Path are used in non-salable media such as bulletins, orders of service, posters, transparencies or similar media from-- bars, prisons, brothels, churches, mosques, Hindu temples, stupas, pagodas, Jain temples, synagogues, gurdwaras, cathedrals, basilicas, chapels, monasteries, Shinto shrines, pagodas, meeting houses, madirs, ashrams, Zoroastrian fire temples, Bahia houses of worship, meditation centers, prayer halls, kivas, sweat lodges or other communities –a complete copyright is not required but the initials 'TLP' must appear at the end of each quotation.

Any commentary or other reference work referring to The Living Path produced for commercial sale that uses The Living Path must obtain written permission for use of the TLP text.

Permission requests for commercial use within the U.S. and Canada that exceed the above guidelines must be directed, and approved in writing by Brillaris LLC, 5830 East 2nd Street, Suite 7000 #18605, Casper, WY 82609

Table of Contents

` *The Old Path: Born of Stardust* *1*
~ 101 | Inception | Genesis 2
~ 102 | Celestial Deliverance | Exodus 75
~ 103 | Captain's Directives for Living Pure | Leviticus 131
~ 104 In the Wilderness | Numbers 170
~ 105 | Essences | Deuteronomy 221
~ 106 | Yehoshua | Joshua 268
~ 107 | Peacemakers | Judges 300
~ 108 | Friend | Ruth 327
~ 109 | 1 Shmu'el | 1 Samuel 331
~ 110 | 2 Shmu'el | 2 Samuel 368
~ 111 | 1 Sovereigns | 1 Kings 397
~ 112 | 2 Sovereigns | 2 Kings 435
~ 113 | 1 Narratives | 1 Chronicles 471
~ 114 | 2 Narratives | 2 Chronicles 509
~ 115 | The-Helper | Ezra 554
~ 116 | The-Comforter | Nehemiah 568
~ 117 | The Covert Intervener | Esther 587
~ 118 | The Persecuted | Job 596
~ 119 | Proclamation Songs | Psalms 631
~ 120 | Wisdom | Proverbs 732
~ 121 | Purpose | Ecclesiastes 764
~ 122 | The Allegory | Song of Songs 775
~ 123 | The Rescuer | Isaiah 783
~ 124 | Ascension | Jeremiah 850
~ 125 | Inner Grievings | Lamentations 921
~ 126 | My Strengthener | Ezekiel 928
~ 127 | My Judge | Daniel 991
~ 128 | My Salvation | Hosea 1010
~ 129 | My Sovereign Captain | Joel 1021
~ 130 | My Transporter | Amos 1026
~ 131 | Servitude | Obadiah 1034
~ 132 | The Dove | Jonah 1036

~ 133 | The Promise | Micah 1039
~ 134 | Downfall | Nahum 1046
~ 135 | The Wrestler | Habakkuk 1049
~ 136 | Treasured | Zephaniah 1052
~ 137 | My Holidays | Haggai 1056
~ 138 | My Remembrance | Zechariah 1059
~ 139 | My Messenger | Malachi 1071
` *The New Path: Born Of The Eternal Spark 1076*
~ 201 | Promise and Fulfillment | Matthew 1077
~ 202 | The Mystery | Mark 1132
~ 203 | The Promise Has Arrived | Luke 1163
~ 204 | Humanity Empowerment | John 1217
~ 205 | Movement | Acts 1260
~ 206 | Inclusion | Romans 1307
~ 207 | 1 Sophisticates | 1 Corinthians 1329
~ 208 | 2 Sophisticates | 2 Corinthians 1351
~ 209 | Celtics | Galatians 1364
~ 210 | Consummation | Ephesians 1372
~ 211 | Contentment | Philippians 1380
~ 212 | Be Transformed | Colossians 1386
~ 213 | 1 Standfast | 1 Thessalonians 1392
~ 214 | 2 Standfast | 2 Thessalonians 1397
~ 215 | 1 Timotheos | 1 Timothy 1400
~ 216 | 2 Timotheos | 2 Timothy 1406
~ 217 | Transformed | Titus 1411
~ 218 | Brotherhood | Philemon 1414
~ 219 | The Promised People | Hebrews 1416
~ 220 | New Wisdom | James 1432
~ 221 | Hope | 1 Peter 1438
~ 222 | Pursuit | 2 Peter 1444
~ 223 | 1 Empowerment | 1 John 1448
~ 224 | 2 Empowerment | 2 John 1455
~ 225 | 3 Empowerment | 3 John 1456
~ 226 | Stay Trustworthy | Jude 1457
~ 227 | Disclosure | Revelation 1459

The Old Path: Born of Stardust

~ 101 | Inception | Genesis

§ 10030 THE INCEPTION

1 In the inception, the Preeminent Sovereign formed the celestial realms and the terrestrial sphere.

2 In the initial state, the planet was shapeless and vacant, with obscurity covering the expanse of the abyss. At the same time, the Eternal Spark lingered above the aqueous domain.
3 At the Preeminent Sovereign's command, brilliant light burst forth and illuminated everything.
4 On observing the brilliance, the Preeminent Sovereign acknowledged its goodness and clearly distinguished between the light and the darkness.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign named the light "day," and He called the darkness "night." There was an evening, and then there was a morning—the first inception cycle.

6 The Preeminent Sovereign declared, "Let there be an expanse amidst the waters, and let it form a partition between the waters, separating one from the other."
7 So, the Preeminent Sovereign created the expanse, and it caused a division between the waters below the expanse and the waters above it. This act precisely came as the Preeminent Sovereign had commanded.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign named the expanse "celestial realms." As the inception cycle ended and dawn arrived, the second inception cycle began.

9 The Preeminent Sovereign commanded, "Let the waters beneath the celestial realms come together into a single spot and let dry land emerge." And indeed, it happened just as the Preeminent Sovereign had conveyed.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign named the dry ground "Earth" and the converged waters He called "oceans." And the Preeminent Sovereign observed that it was promising.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign commanded, Let vegetation sprout on Earth: trees yielding fruit with seeds and plants bearing kernels, each according to its kind. And it occurred just as the Preeminent Sovereign had expressed.

12 The Earth brought forth an assortment of vegetation, with plants producing seeds according to their separate kinds and trees carrying fruit with seeds in them according to their sorts. The Preeminent Sovereign observed and acknowledged that it was brilliant.
13 The evening arrived, and dawn followed—the third inception cycle.

14 And the Preeminent Sovereign commanded, "Let there be luminaries in the expanse of the celestial realms to distinguish between the daytime and the nighttime,
15 and let them exist for signs that honor set-apart times, days, and years." And it came to pass.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign created two magnificent lights: the larger one to rule the daytime and the smaller one to govern the night. He also fashioned the stars.
17 The Preeminent Sovereign placed the lights in the expanse of the celestial realms to illuminate the Earth,
18 to preside over the day and the night and to distinguish light from the darkness. The Preeminent Sovereign celebrated that it was immaculate,
19 and the evening came, and then dawn—the fourth inception cycle.

20 The Preeminent Sovereign commanded, “Let a profusion of life fill the rivers, and let birds
soar above the planet in the vastness of the celestial spheres.”
21 The Preeminent Sovereign gave life to all aquatic life, including all majestic marine monsters,
each according to its kind and every flying bird belonging to its kind. The Preeminent Sovereign
observed that it was awesome.
22 The Preeminent Sovereign empowered them, expressing, “Procreate and prosper,
replenishing the waters of the oceans, and let the birds thrive and increase in numbers on the
Earth.”
23 And evening arrived, and dawn followed—the fifth inception cycle.

24 The Preeminent Sovereign commanded, “Let the planet produce life by each species’ needs:
domesticated animals, creatures that crawl on the ground, and wild creatures, each according
to its kind.” And it came to pass.
25 The Preeminent Sovereign created the creatures of the Earth, each according to its kind: wild
animals, domesticated animals, and all the crawling creatures. And the Preeminent Sovereign
regarded that it was favorable.
26 “We shall make humanity resembling Us, with authority to command the fish in the water, the
avian species in the skies, the farm animals, all the untamed creatures, and every crawling
animal on the Earth,” declared the Preeminent Sovereign.
27 So the Preeminent Sovereign fashioned humankind in His likeness, resembling the
Preeminent Sovereign’s image; He created both male and female.
28 The Preeminent Sovereign favored them and instructed them, “Procreate and prosper; let the
Earth be filled and be subjected to your sovereignty. Exercise authority over the fish in the sea,
the birds in the sky, and every living creature that wanders the land.”
29 The Preeminent Sovereign declared, “Pay Heed!, I nourish you with every plant bearing grain
throughout the entire Earth and every tree bearing fruit with seeds. They shall be your food.
30 To every living creature of the land, to every bird soaring in the celestial realms, and to all the
creatures that crawl on the Earth—every being possessing the breath of life—I grant every
verdant herb for sustenance.” And it came to pass as such.
31 The Preeminent Sovereign looked over His creation, which was exceedingly good. With the
passing of eve and the arrival of dawn, inception cycle six came to completion.

2 So, the celestial realms and the Earth were completed with their entire array.
2 By the seventh inception cycle, the Preeminent Sovereign had completed the task He had
been working on, so He rested on the seventh day, ceasing all His labor.

3 The Preeminent Sovereign honored and recognized the seventh inception cycle as exalted.
For on that inception cycle, He refrained from all the endeavors of creation that He had
accomplished."

§ 10040 ADAM AND EVE

4 This account is the chronicle of the universe and the Earth at their inception. The Sovereign
Captain brought forth the Earth and the celestial realms.
5 At that time, no shrubs or plants existed on Earth because the Sovereign Captain had not sent
rain, and no one could cultivate the ground.
6 However, an aquifer emerged out of the Earth and moistened all the more elevated parts of
the Earth.

7 Then the Sovereign Captain formed a human from the smallest elements of the earth and infused them with the breath of life, making them a living, vibrant being.

8-9 The Eternal Reality designed a beautiful space full of life, like a carefully curated urban oasis, where every plant serves a purpose—nourishing, inspiring, and creating a sense of belonging., where He placed the man He had shaped.

10 A brook arose from Eternal Reality's garden, providing water to the garden, and from there, it branched out into four separate rivers.
11 The first river, the Pishon, flowed throughout Havilah's territory, where precious gold was abundant.
12 The gold in that region is of high quality, and aromatic resin and onyx stones were also found there.
13 The Gihon, the second river, encircles the whole territory of Cush.

14 The third river, called the Tigris, flowed East of Assyria. The fourth river was the Euphrates.

15 The Sovereign Captain placed the man in the Eternal Reality's garden, assigning him to care for it and look after it.
16 The Sovereign Captain gave the man this instruction: "You may consume any fruit from any plant in the garden,
17 but you are forbidden to partake of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, for on the day you partake of it, you will surely meet death."
18 The Sovereign Captain declared, "It is not beneficial for the man to be alone; therefore, I will create a companion who perfectly suits him."

19 The Sovereign Captain had shaped all the creatures of the wild and every bird of the sky from the fertile ground. He presented them to the man to determine what names he would grant to them. Whatever name the man assigned to each living being became its identity.
20 The man named all the domesticated animals, all the birds soaring above, and all the feral creatures. Yet, for Adam, there was no fitting companion to be found.
21 So Yahweh Elohim, the Preeminent Sovereign, induced a profound slumber on the man. As he slept, He extracted one of the man's ribs and sealed the opening with flesh.
22 Then Yahweh Elohim formed a woman from the rib He had taken from the man and brought her to the man.
23 The man exclaimed, "This is part of me, my flesh and bone. She will be known as a 'woman' because she was taken from a man."
24 Therefore, a man forsakes his father and mother and joins with his wife, becoming one entity.
25 Adam and his wife were unclothed and experienced no embarrassment. "

§ 10050 THE FALL

3 The serpent, the most cunning of all the creatures the Sovereign Captain had created, questioned the woman, "Did the Preeminent Sovereign genuinely say that you are not allowed to consume from any tree in the garden?"
2 The woman responded to the serpent, "We are allowed to partake of the fruit from most of the trees in the garden.

3 The Preeminent Sovereign explicitly warned, ‘You are forbidden to consume the tree fruit of
the Knowledge of Good and Evil situated at the garden’s center. You must not even touch it, for
doing so will lead to death. ’”
4 The serpent assured the woman, “You will not face death.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign knows that your eyes will be opened on eating from it, and you will
gain knowledge of good and evil, much like the Preeminent Sovereign Himself.”

6 Observing that the tree’s fruit was both delicious and visually appealing and held the promise
of wisdom, the woman took some and ate it. She also shared some with her husband, who was
beside her, and he, too, partook of it.
7 At that moment, their eyes were opened, and they became aware of their nakedness. Hastily,
they joined fig leaves together and fashioned coverings for themselves.

8 At that moment, the man and his wife perceived the sound of the Sovereign Captain moving
about in the garden during the refreshing evening breeze. They concealed themselves from the
Sovereign Captain among the garden’s trees.
9 The Sovereign Captain called out to the man, inquiring, “Where are you?”
10 He responded, “I heard Your presence in the garden, and I felt fear due to my nakedness. So,
I concealed myself.”

11 He inquired, “Who informed you of your nakedness? Did you partake of the tree I prohibited
you from eating?”
12 He confessed, “The woman you placed here as my companion; she offered me fruit from the
tree, and I consumed it.”

13 Next, the Sovereign Captain asked the woman, “What have you perpetrated?” The woman
confessed, “The serpent led me astray, and I partook of it.”
14 Then, the Sovereign Captain addressed the serpent: “Due to your actions, you shall be under
a curse more severe than any livestock or wild creatures. You will slither on your belly and
consume dust throughout your existence.
15 I shall set hostility between you and the woman and between your descendants and hers; she
will shatter your head, and you will aim to harm her heel.”

16 The Preeminent Sovereign declared to the woman, “I will intensify the distress of childbirth,
and with painful labor, you will bring forth children. You will long for your husband, who will hold
authority over you.”
17 The Preeminent Sovereign addressed Adam, “Since you heeded your wife and ate from the
tree I forbade you to eat, the ground will be cursed because of you. You will have to work hard
and toil to eat from it all the days of your life.
18 The ground will yield thorns and prickly weeds, and you will consume the plants of the field.
19 Through hard work, you will earn your living until the end of your life, when you return to the
basic elements you were made from. You are formed from the earth, and to the earth, you will
return.

20 Adam named his wife “Eve,” foreseeing that she would be the progenitor of all living beings.
21 The Eternal Reality fashioned clothing from animal skins and dressed Adam and his wife.

22 And the Eternal Reality Innovator said, “Now that humans know the difference between good
and evil, they are starting to resemble Us. We cannot permit them to extend their hands and
partake of the fruit of the Tree of Eternity, thereby living forever.”

23 Therefore, the Sovereign Captain expelled him from the Eternal Reality's garden and sent him to cultivate the soil from which he had been formed.
24 Once the man was banished from the Eternal Reality's garden, the Preeminent Sovereign positioned a Celestial Envoy with a flaming tactical blade that patrolled the path to the Tree of Eternity by going up and down on the eastern side of the garden. “

§ 10060 CAIN AND ABEL

4 Once Adam and Eve got to know each other well, Eve became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. Joyfully, she exclaimed, “With the assistance of the Sovereign Captain, I have brought forth a man.”
2 Afterwards, she bore his brother, Abel. Abel tended to flocks of livestock, while Cain toiled as a farmer.

3 Eventually, Cain presented an offering to the Sovereign Captain, bringing some of the crops from the soil as his gift.
4 Abel offered an offering to the Sovereign Captain, bringing some of the best parts from the first-born of his livestock as his gift. the Sovereign Captain looked favorably on Abel and his offering.
5 However, the Preeminent Sovereign did not favor Cain and his offering. As a result, Cain became extremely angry, and his look showed disappointment.
6 The Sovereign Captain asked Cain, “Why are you angry? Why does your face show such despair?”
7 “If you make worthy choices, you’ll be welcomed. But if you don’t, temptation is lurking like a scammer waiting at your doorstep—it wants to take over your life, but you must take control.”

8 “Let us go outside to the field,” Cain told his brother Abel. Abel’s brother Cain rose against him and killed him when they were out in the field.
9 The Sovereign Captain asked Cain, “Where is your brother, Abel?” Cain responded, “I do not know his whereabouts. Am I responsible for my brother’s actions?”
10 The Sovereign Captain questioned Cain, “What have you done? Pay heed! Your brother’s blood is crying out to me from the Earth.”
11 “You are cursed and banished from the soil, for it opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood spilled from your hand.”
12 “When you cultivate the soil, it will no longer produce crops for you. Instead, you will become a restless wanderer without a settled home on Earth.”

13 Cain spoke to the Sovereign Captain, saying, “The burden of my punishment is too much for me to endure.”
14 “Today, you are banishing me from this land, and I will be concealed from your sight. I will become a restless drifter on the Earth, and anyone who comes across me might seek to end my life.”
15 The Sovereign Captain responded, “No, that will not happen; whoever kills Cain shall face sevenfold vengeance.” Then, the Sovereign Captain placed a distinguishing mark on Cain to ensure no one who encountered him would harm him.

16 Cain departed from the Sovereign Captain’s sight. He took up residence in the region of Nod, situated to the East of Eternal Reality's garden.
17 Cain was intimate with his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. At that time, Cain was constructing a city named after his male heir, Enoch.

18 Enoch had a male heir named Irad, and Irad became the progenitor of Mehujael. Mehujael
was the forefather of Methushael, and Methushael was the ancestor of Lamech.

19 Lamech took two wives, one called Adah and the other named Zillah.
20 Adah bore Jabal, who became the forefather of those who dwelled in tents and tended to
livestock.
21 His brother's name was Jubal, and he became the forefather of all those who skillfully played
strung and wind instruments.
22 Zillah gave birth to Tubal-Cain, who was skilled in crafting various implements from bronze
and iron. The sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.
23 Lamech addressed his wives, Adah and Zillah, saying, "Listen to my words; wives of Lamech,
heed my speech. I have taken a man's life in self-defense because a young man hit me."
24 "If Cain's payback is sevenfold, then Lamech's punishment is seventy sevenfold."

25 Adam had intimate relations with his wife once more, and she bore a male heir whom they
named Seth. She said, "Yahweh has given us another child to replace Abel because Cain
ended his life."
26 Seth also became a father and named his male heir Enosh. During this period, people started
invoking the name of the Eternal Reality. "

§ 10070 FROM ADAM TO NOAH

5 This account is the recorded history of Adam's descendants. When the Preeminent
Sovereign brought humanity into existence, He made them in His likeness.
2 He brought them into existence as male and female, showering His empowerments on them.
He designated them as "Mankind" at the time of their creation.

3 When Adam reached 130 he became the father of a male heir who bore his resemblance,
being in his image, and called this male heir Seth.
4 After the birth of Seth, Adam lived for 800 years, during which time he had additional sons and
daughters.
5 Adam's entire lifespan spanned 930 years, and he eventually died.

6 When Seth reached 105 he gave life to Enosh.
7 After Enosh was born, Seth's life continued for 807 years, giving life to other sons and
daughters.
8 Seth's life spanned 912 years before he died.
9 At 90, Enosh gave life to Kenan.
10 After Kenan was born, Enosh lived for 815 years; then, he had additional sons and
daughters.
11 Enosh lived for a total of 905 years, and after that, he passed away.

12 When Kenan reached 70, he gave life to Mahalalel.
13 After the birth of Mahalalel, Kenan's life spanned 840 years, during which he gave life to other
sons and daughters.
14 Kenan's life spanned 910 years before he died.
15 When Mahalalel reached 65, he gave life to Jared.
16 After Mahalalel gave life to Jared, he lived for 830 years and had additional sons and
daughters.
17 Altogether, Mahalalel's life lasted 895 years, and he passed away.

18 When Jared reached 162, he gave life to Enoch.
19 After Jared gave life to Enoch, he lived for 800 years and had additional sons and daughters.
20 Jared's life spanned 962 years, then died.
21 When Enoch reached 65, he gave life to Methuselah.
22 After Methuselah was born to him, Enoch remained devoted to the Preeminent Sovereign for 300 years. During this time, he also had other sons and daughters.
23 Enoch's lifespan lasted 365 years.
24 Enoch trustfully walked in close fellowship with the Preeminent Sovereign. He was no longer here, for the Preeminent Sovereign took him away.

25 When Methuselah reached the age of 187 years, he gave life to Lamech.
26 Methuselah lived for 782 years and had more sons and daughters after giving birth to Lamech.
27 Altogether, Methuselah's life spanned 969 years, after which he died.
28 When Lamech reached the age of 182 years, he became the father of a male heir.
29 He called him Noah, saying, "He will bring us comfort amid the labor and painful toil of our hands due to the ground that the Sovereign Captain has cursed."
30 After the birth of Noah, Lamech lived for 595 more years and gave life to additional sons and daughters.
31 Lamech's lifespan reached 777 years, after which he died.
32 When Noah reached the age of 500, he gave life to Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

§ 10080 IMPURITY IN THE WORLD

6 As the population of humans multiplied on the Earth, daughters were born to them.
2 The Celestial Envoys of the Preeminent Sovereign beheld the beauty of human women. They took any of them they desired as their wives.
3 The Sovereign Captain declared, "My Eternal Spark will not strive with mortals indefinitely, for they are mortal beings; their days will be limited to one hundred and twenty years."
4 The Nephilim were present on the Earth during that time and even afterward when the sons of the Preeminent Sovereign mated with human women, and they bore children. These offspring were the renowned heroes of ancient times.

5 The Sovereign Captain observed the magnitude of the horror prevailing among humanity on the Earth and how every intent and thought of their inner selves was continually twisted towards evil.
6 The Sovereign Captain was sorrowful that He had created human beings on Earth, and His core was troubled.
7 So the Sovereign Captain declared, "I will erase from the Earth the human race that I have brought into existence, along with the animals, the birds, and all the creatures that crawl on the ground. I deeply regret having made them."
8 But Noah was regarded with favor in the sight of the Sovereign Captain. "

§ 10090 NOAH AND THE FLOOD

9 This account is the story of Noah and his descendants. Noah was a rightful, integrid man without fault in his generation. He lived a life of loyal devotion to the Preeminent Sovereign.

10 Japheth, Ham, and Shem were Noah's three sons.
11 Now, the world had become authentically corrupt in the eyes of the Preeminent Sovereign and was plagued with brutality.

12 The Preeminent Sovereign observed the Earth and saw its depravity, as all the inhabitants had turned away from the correct path.

13 The Preeminent Sovereign said to Noah, "I will end all humanity because their violence has overrun the Earth. I will certainly exterminate both them and the Earth."
14 "Construct a ship using cypress wood, create compartments within it, and apply pitch both inside and outside."
15 "These are the specifications for constructing it: The life barge must have a length of 157.5 meters, a height of 15.75 meters, and a width of 26.25 meters.
16 Construct a roof for the life barge, ensuring a half-meter gap below it for ventilation. Install a door on the side of the life barge and create lower, middle, and upper compartments."
17 "Pay heed: I will unleash a deluge on the Earth to obliterate all living beings under the Celestial Realms, every creature that possesses the breath of life. Everything on the Earth will be annihilated."
18 "But I will solemnly agree with you, and you shall board the life barge—you, your sons, your wife, and their sons' wives alongside you."
19 "To keep them living with you, bring two of every living thing—male and female—into the life barge.
20 Pairs of birds, animals, and creatures that crawl on the ground will come to you to be preserved.
21 You are to gather every sort of food eaten and store it away so it can serve as food for you and them."
22 Noah followed all of the Preeminent Sovereign's directives without exception.

7 The Sovereign Captain instructed Noah, "Enter the life barge, you and your entire household. I have recognized your integrity in this era.

2 Gather seven pairs of pure animals, consisting of a male and its mate, and one pair of impure animals, consisting of a male and its mate.
3 Additionally, seven pairs of each variety of flying creatures, male and female, will be included to ensure the survival of their different species across the entire planet.
4 I will destroy every living thing I have made in seven days by bringing rain to the Earth for forty days and forty nights."
5 Noah carried out all the instructions given to him by the Sovereign Captain.
6 Noah reached the age of six hundred years when the floodwaters inundated the Earth.
7 Noah and his sons and wives entered the life barge to seek refuge from the floodwaters,
8 couples of healthy and unhealthy animals, birds, and all creatures that crawl on the ground.
9 Pairs of male and female animals arrived at Noah and entered the life barge, following the Preeminent Sovereign's command.
10 The floodwaters engulfed the Earth after seven days.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's existence, on the seventeenth day of the second month, all the underground water sources erupted, and the floodgates of the sky were opened.
12 For forty nights and forty days, the Earth experienced nonstop rain.
13 On that very day, Noah and his three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, entered the life barge with Noah's wife and his sons' three wives.

14 They brought along every kind of untamed creature as per its species, all domesticated animals according to their respective types, every creeping thing that crawls on the Earth as per its species, and every bird as per its species, including every winged creature.

15 They arrived in pairs, every living creature with the breath of life, and entered the life barge with Noah.
16 Males and females of every living creature entered the life barge as the Preeminent Sovereign had instructed Noah. Then, the Sovereign Captain closed the door.

17 The flood persisted for forty days, and the rising waters elevated the life barge above the Earth.
18 The waters surged and grew significantly on the Earth, causing the life barge to float on the water's surface.
19 The waters surged immensely on the Earth, and all the lofty mountains under the entire expanse of the sky were submerged.
20 The waters surged and buried the hills at more than 7.875 meters.
21 Every living creature that moved on the Earth met its end—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that teem across the land, and every human being.
22 Every living entity on dry land, whose nostrils were the breath of life, perished.
23 All living beings on the surface of the Earth were destroyed: humans, animals, crawling creatures, and birds were all obliterated from the land. Noah and those accompanying him in the life barge survived.
24 The floodwaters covered the Earth for a hundred and fifty days.

8 But the Preeminent Sovereign remembered Noah and all the wild creatures and domestic animals with him in the life barge. The Preeminent Sovereign sent a breeze across the Earth, and the waters withdrew.
2 Now, the underground springs and the floodgates of the celestial realms had been closed, and the rainfall had ceased from the sky.
3 The water gradually diminished from the Earth. After a hundred and fifty days, the water had subsided.

4 On the seventeenth day of the seventh month, the life barge finally found respite in the mountains of Ararat.
5 The waters steadily diminished until the tenth month, and the mountain peaks came into view on the first day of that month.

6 Forty days later, Noah opened a window he'd built into the life barge.
7 Noah released a raven, which circled the planet until all the water disappeared after the rain fell nonstop for forty days and forty nights.
8 He released a dove to check if the water had receded from the land's surface.
9 However, the dove found no resting place for her feet, so she returned to Noah inside the life barge. Since water still covered the Earth's entire surface, Noah reached out, took the dove, and brought it back to himself within the life barge.
10 After a seven-day wait, he again released the dove from the life barge.
11 As the dove returned to him in the evening, it held a newly plucked olive leaf in its beak. This sign assured Noah that the water had receded from the Earth.
12 After waiting another seven days, he rereleased the dove, but it did not return to him this time.

13 In Noah's six hundred and first year, the water had disappeared from the Earth on the first
day of the first month. Noah uncovered the life barge and observed that the ground's surface
was dry.
14 The land had dried up entirely by the second month's twenty-seventh day.
15 The Preeminent Sovereign spoke to Noah and said,
16 "Go forth from the life barge, you, your wife, your sons, and your sons' wives."
17 "Bring forth all living things that move on the Earth, including all earthly reptiles, birds, and
animals. Let them multiply on the Earth, be prosperous, and increase in number."

18 So, Noah and his sons and wives emerged from the life barge.
19 Every creature, every crawling thing, and every bird—everything that moves on land—
emerged from the life barge, one category after another.

20 Afterward, Noah constructed a pedestal table dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. He offered
scorched absolving payments, taking some of every approved animal and bird.
21 The pleasing aroma reached the Sovereign Captain. He decided within Himself: "I will never
again bring a curse on the Earth because of humans, even though every intention of their inner
selves is corrupt from childhood. I will never again destroy all living creatures as I have done."
22 "As long as the world exists, the cycles of growth and renewal, the changing seasons, the
rhythm of days turning into nights, and the ebb and flow of life will continue without interruption."

§ 10100 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S PACT WITH NOAH

9 The Preeminent Sovereign empowered Noah and his sons, instructing them, "Prosper,
procreate, and populate the Earth."

2 "All the animals on Earth, all the birds in the sky, all the creepy-crawly things, and all the fish in
the sea will be filled with wonder and fear at your presence; they have been placed in your
care.
3 Every creature alive and in motion shall sustain you. In the same way I provided you with
green vegetation, I now grant you access to all nourishment."

4 "However, you are not allowed to consume meat with its lifeblood still present."
5 "Indeed, I will require an explanation for the shedding of your lifeblood. I will seek an answer
from every creature and each individual as well; I will seek a justification for the taking of
another person's life."

6 "If a human being spills another's blood, other humans will shed the spiller's blood because
the Preeminent Sovereign created mankind in His image."
7 "And you, thrive and multiply in abundance; spread out and increase in number on the Earth."

8 The Preeminent Sovereign addressed Noah and his sons, speaking to them.
9 "Pay Heed!, I solemnly agree with you and your offspring that will come after you.
10 And with all the living creatures with you—the birds, the domesticated animals, and every
beast of the Earth that came out of the life barge—every living being on the planet."
11 "I solemnly pledge to you: A flood that destroys all life will never occur again; floodwaters will
not devastate the Earth."

12 And the Preeminent Sovereign declared, “Here is the signature of the solemn agreement I
establish between myself and you and every living being in your company. It is an everlasting
solemn agreement that will endure for all future generations.”
13 “I’ve placed my rainbow in the clouds to symbolize the solemn agreement between myself
and the Earth.”
14 “Every time I cover the Earth with clouds, the rainbow becomes visible in the clouds.”
15 “I will remember the earnest agreement I made with you and all living creatures of every sort.
There shall never again be a flood to destroy all life.”

16 “Whenever the rainbow is visible in the clouds, it will serve as a reminder of the everlasting
weighty agreement between the Preeminent Sovereign and all living creatures of every kind on
the Earth.”

17 So the Preeminent Sovereign conveyed to Noah, “This serves as the symbol of the solemn
agreement I have established between me and all living beings on the Earth.” “

§ 10110 THE HEIRS OF NOAH

18 Noah’s offspring, who emerged from the life barge, consisted of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
Ham was the progenitor of Canaan.
19 These three individuals were Noah’s sons, and from their descendants, the entire population
of the Earth spread out.

20 Noah, being a farmer, decided to cultivate the land and establish a vineyard.
21 He had a little wine, became tipsy, and fell asleep in his tent naked.
22 Ham, the father of Canaan, observed his father’s nudity and informed his two brothers
standing outside.
23 But Shem and Japheth, taking a robe, placed it over their shoulders and moved backward
into the tent, concealing their father’s exposed body. They deliberately turned their faces away,
ensuring they did not see their father without clothes.

24 Noah regained consciousness after sobering up. He became aware of what his youngest
male heir had done to him.
25 He cursed, saying, “May Canaan be cursed! He will be the most inferior of servants to his
brothers.”
26 He continued, “Fortunate be the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Shem! Let
Canaan serve as Shem’s enslaved servant.
27 May the Preeminent Sovereign increase the lands of Japheth, allowing him to reside within
the dwellings of Shem while Canaan serves as Japheth’s servant.”

28 Noah’s life extended for 350 years after the deluge.
29 Noah’s entire lifetime lasted 950 years, and he passed away. “

§ 10120 THE TABLE OF NATIONS

10 This account is the narrative of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, who, in turn,
became fathers after the flood.

[2] The descendants of Japheth: Japheth had descendants named Tiras, Meshek, Tubal, Javan, Madai, Magog, and Gomer.
[3] Gomer had three sons: Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.
[4] Javan had four sons: Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittites, and the Rodanites.
[5] (From these, the coastal nations dispersed into their respective lands, each with its distinct language and communal divisions within their countries.)

[6] The descendants of Ham are Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
[7] The descendants of Cush: Havilah, Raamah, Sabtah, Sabteca, and Seba. The descendants of Raamah: Dedan and Sheba.
[8] Cush gave Nimrod life, and Nimrod grew up to be a mighty warrior on Earth.
[9] He was a mighty hunter before the Preeminent Sovereign. So, it is said, “Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the Preeminent Sovereign.”
[10] The initial hubs of his realm were Babylon, Uruk, Akkad, and Kalneh, which were situated in Shinar.
[11] He journeyed from that region to Assyria and established the cities of Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, and Calah.

[12] Resen was the grand city between Nineveh and Calah.
[13] Mizraim gave rise to the Luddites, Anamites, Lehabites, and Naphtuhites.
[14] Pathrusites, Kasluhites, and Caphtorites were the ancestors of the Philistine Warriors.
[15] Canaan gave life to Sidon, his first-born, and the Hittites.
[16] The Jebusites, the Amorites, and Girgashites,
[17] Hivites, Arkites, Sinites,
[18] Arvadites, Zemarites, and the Hamathites. Later, the Canaanites’ families were dispersed,
[19] , and the Canaanites’ domain stretched from Sidon to Gaza, heading toward Gerar. Then, it extended toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim as far as Lasha.
[20] Their families and languages in their lands and nations identify these as the descendants of Ham.

[21] Sons were also born to Shem, who was the elder brother of Japheth; Shem was the progenitor of all the descendants of Eber.
[22] The descendants of Shem are Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, and Aram.
[23] The descendants of Aram are Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshek.
[24] Arphaxad’s descendants: Shelah and Shelah’s male heir: Eber.
[25] Eber had two sons: Peleg, the first, was called after the division of the planet Earth during his lifetime; his brother was named Joktan.
[26] Joktan gave life to Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
[27] Hadoram, Uzal, and Diklah,
[28] Obal, Abimael, and Sheba,
[29] Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. These were all Joktan’s sons.

[30] Their inhabited territory extended from Mesha towards Sephar in the eastern mountains.
[31] Shem’s descendants are listed according to their families, languages, lands, and nations.

[32] These are the family groups originating from Noah’s sons, categorized by their lines of descent within their respective nations. The nations dispersed across the Earth following the flood from these family groups. “

§ 10130 THE TOWER OF PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S DISPERSION

11 Earth had one language and a shared mode of expression.
2 As people journeyed from the East, they came across a plain in the land of Shinar and chose to dwell in the city of Babel.
3 They suggested to one another, “Let’s create bricks and thoroughly bake them.” They employed bricks as a substitute for stone and tar as mortar.
4 They proposed, “Let’s construct a metropolis and a tall tower that stretches to the Celestial Realms to establish our reputation, or else we might disperse across the entire Earth.”
5 The Sovereign Captain descended to observe the city and the tower the inhabitants were constructing.
6 The Sovereign Captain observed, “Look at them, a unified people with a common language. This situation is just the beginning of their endeavors. There’s nothing they envision that will be beyond their reach.”
7 “Let’s descend and scramble up their speech so they can’t comprehend one another.”
8 The Preeminent Sovereign scattered them across the entire Earth, and their exertions to construct the city terminated.

9 That’s why it received the name Babel, as the Sovereign Captain jumbled up the entire world’s languages. From that place, the Sovereign Captain spread them across the surface of the whole Earth.

§ 10140 FROM SHEM TO ABRAM

10 This account is the record of Shem’s descendants. It was two years after the flood when Shem, at the age of 100, became the father of Arphaxad.
11 After Shem gave life to Arphaxad, he lived for 500 years and had additional sons and daughters.

12 When Arphaxad reached 35, he gave life to Shelah.
13 Arphaxad lived 403 years after Shelah was born and had additional sons and daughters.

14 When Shelah reached 30, he gave life to Eber.
15 After Shelah gave life to Eber, he lived 403 years and had additional sons and daughters.

16 When Eber reached the age of thirty-four, he gave life to Peleg.
17 After becoming Peleg’s dad, Eber lived four hundred-thirty years and had additional sons and daughters.

18 When Peleg reached 30, he gave life to Reu.
19 After giving life to Reu, Peleg lived for 209 years and had additional sons and daughters.

20 Reu reached 32 and gave life to Serug.
21 After giving life to Serug, Reu lived for 207 years and had additional sons and daughters.

22 When Serug reached 30, he gave life to Nahor.

23 After giving life to Nahor, Serug lived 200 years and had additional sons and daughters.

24 When Nahor reached 29, he gave life to Terah.
25 After Nahor gave life to Terah, he lived for 119 years and had additional sons and daughters.

26 After reaching 70, Terah gave life to Abram, Nahor, and Haran. “

§ 10150 ABRAM’S FAMILY

27 This account is the record of Terah’s descendants. Terah gave life to Abram, Nahor, and Haran. Haran gave life to Lot.

28 Haran passed away in the presence of his father, Terah, in the city of Ur in Chaldea, his birthplace.

29 Abram and Nahor entered into matrimony. Abram’s spouse was called Sarai, and Nahor’s spouse was named Milkah; she was the daughter of Haran, the father of both Milkah and Iskah.

30 Now, Sarai could not have children as she could not conceive.

31 Terah decided to journey from Ur of the Chaldeans to Canaan, taking along his male heir Abram, his grandson Lot (the male heir of Haran), and his daughter-in-law Sarai, who was the wife of Abram. However, on reaching Harran, they chose to settle there.

32 Terah’s lifespan lasted 205 years, and he passed away while residing in Harran.

§ 10160 THE CALL OF ABRAM

12 The Eternal Reality had spoken to Abram, commanding him to depart from his homeland, relatives, and his father’s house and journey to the land that would be disclosed to him.

2 The promise of the Preeminent Sovereign to Abram involved the formation of a remarkable nation with abundant empowerment given to him, resulting in the magnification of his name and the outpouring of goodness from him to others.

3 “Favor of the Preeminent Sovereign will be granted to those who show kindness and support to you, and any who speak ill or act against you will be met with celestial retaliation. Through you, all the Earth’s diverse peoples will receive empowerment and find causes to celebrate.”

4 Therefore, Abram and Lot embarked on the journey, following the Sovereign Captain’s instructions. Abram was 75 when he departed from Harran.

5 Abram left with his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot, all the belongings they had gathered, and the individuals they had acquired in Harran, and they journeyed to the land of Canaan, ultimately reaching their destination.

6 Abram journeyed across the land until he reached the location of the mighty tree of Moreh in Shechem. The Canaanites were residing in the land during that period.

7 The Sovereign Captain disclosed Himself to Abram and promised, “I will give this land to your descendants.” As a result, Abram assembled a pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain who had shown Himself to him.

8 He left that location. He traveled to the hills East of Bethel, where he pitched his tent with the city of Ai to the East and Bethel to the West. On that site, he constructed a pedestal table and invoked the Name of the Sovereign Captain.

9 Abram launched his expedition, advancing toward the Negev.

§ 10170 ABRAM IN EGYPT

10 A severe famine struck the land. Abram decided to go to Egypt and reside there for a period, as the famine was intense and challenging.

11 As he approached the borders of Egypt, Abram spoke to his wife Sarai, acknowledging, “I am well aware of your captivating beauty.”

12 “When the Egyptians look at you, they’ll declare, ‘She is his wife. ’ Consequently, they will aim to harm me, but they will spare your life.
13 Say that you are my sister so that I may receive favorable treatment on your behalf, and my life will be spared because of you.”

14 When Abram arrived in Egypt, the Egyptians noticed that Sarai was a lovely woman.
15 When Pharaoh’s officers caught sight of her, they lauded her to Pharaoh, and she was brought into his palace.
16 He dealt favorably with Abram for her sake. Abram obtained sheep, livestock, female and male servants, female and male donkeys, and camels.
17 However, because of Abram’s wife Sarai, Yahweh sent harsh plagues on Pharaoh and his household.
18 Pharaoh called Abram, saying, “What have you done to me? Why did you not inform me that she was your wife?”

19 “Why did you claim, ‘She is my sister, ’ leading me to take her as my wife? Now, here is your wife. Take her and depart!”
20 Pharaoh then commanded his men to lead Abram out of Egypt, and they escorted him with his wife and all his possessions.

§ 10180 ABRAM AND LOT SEPARATE

13 Abram, along with his wife and possessions, departed from Egypt. Lot traveled with him to the Negev region.
2 Abram had accumulated substantial wealth in livestock, silver, and gold.
3 He traveled in stages from the Negev until he reached Bethel, the area between Bethel and Ai, where he had previously set up his tent.

4 This place was where he had initially constructed a pedestal table, and Abram had invoked
the Name of the Sovereign Captain.
5 Now Lot, who accompanied Abram, possessed flocks, herds, and tents.

6 The land couldn't sustain both living together due to their vast possessions, making it
impossible for them to remain together.

7 Conflicts erupted between the herders in charge of Abram's livestock and those in charge of
Lot's livestock. The Canaanites and the Perizzites were also in the land during that period.
8 Abram urged Lot, "Let's avoid any disputes between us and let there be no arguments
between our herdsmen. We are family, and we should present a united front."
9 "Is the entire land not in front of you? Let us separate now. If you choose the left, I will go right;
if you choose the right, I will go left."
10 Lot surveyed the entire Jordan Valley, and he observed that the region toward Zoar was
abundantly watered, resembling the garden of the Sovereign Captain and the fertile land of
Egypt. (This observation was made before the Sovereign Captain's destruction of Sodom and
Gomorrah, the cities of transgression.)
11 Lot claimed the entire Jordan Valley for himself and began his journey eastward. As a result,
Abram and Lot separated from each other.

12 Abram resided in Canaan. In contrast, Lot settled amidst the cities of the plain and set up his
tents close to Sodom.
13 Now, the inhabitants of Sodom were exceedingly corrupt and committed grave unworthy
choices against the Sovereign Captain.
14 The Sovereign Captain spoke to Abram after Lot separated, saying, "Survey your
surroundings, observing the North, South, East, and West from where you stand."
15 "I will grant you and your descendants permanent possession of all the land within your view.
16 Your offspring will number in the billions, much like the dust particles on Earth, and it is
impossible to number them all.

17 Rise and explore the land, traveling through its length and width, for I am granting it to you."
18 Abram settled near the majestic oaks of Mamre in Hebron, where he set up his tents and
constructed a pedestal table for the Eternal Reality.

§ 10190 ABRAM RESCUES LOT

14 During the reign of Prime Ruler Amraphel of Shinar, Prime Ruler Arioch of Ellasar, Prime
Ruler Kedorlaomer of Elam, and Prime Ruler Tidal of Goyim, war erupted in the region.
2 During that time, these Prime Rulers fought with Prime Ruler Shemeber of Zeboim, Prime
Ruler Shinab of Admah, Prime Ruler Birsha of Gomorrah, Zoar, the Prime Ruler of Bela, and
Prime Ruler Bera of Sodom.
3 All these Prime Rulers allied in the Valley of Siddim, now known as the Dead Sea Valley.
4 They had been under the dominion of Kedorlaomer for twelve years. Still, in the thirteenth
year, they staged a rebellion.

5 In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and his confederate Prime Rulers set forth and overcame
the Emites in Shaveh Kiriathaim, the Zuzites in Ham, and the Rephaites in Ashteroth Karnaim,
6 and the Horites in the mountainous region of Seir, extending to El Paran, situated near the
wilderness.

7 Then they retraced their steps and reached En Mishpat (also known as Kadesh), where they prevailed over the entire region occupied by the Amalekites as well as the Amorites residing in Hazezon Tamar.

8 Then the Prime Ruler of Sodom, the Prime Ruler of Gomorrah, the Prime Ruler of Admah, the Prime Ruler of Zeboiim, and Zoar, the Prime Ruler of Bela, advanced and formed their military formations in the Valley of Siddim

9 against Arioch, the Prime Ruler of Ellasar; Amraphel, the Prime Ruler of Shinar; Tidal, the Prime Ruler of Goyim; and Chedorlaomer, the Prime Ruler of Elam— four Prime Rulers facing five.
10 The Siddim valley was filled with deep holes containing tar. As the Prime Rulers of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, escaped, some of their men stumbled into these pits. At the same time, the remainder fled to the hill country.
11 The victors took all the possessions and provisions of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, and then departed.
12 They also captured Lot, the male heir of Abram's brother, who lived in Sodom, with all his belongings.

13 One of the survivors arrived and informed Abram the Hebrew about the events. Abram was residing near the Amorite, Mamre, beneath the majestic oaks. Mamre, Aner, and their brother, Eshcol, had allied with Abram.
14 On learning that his relative had been taken captive, Abram assembled his 318 well-trained servants born in his household. He embarked on a pursuit as far as Dan.
15 Abram orchestrated a nocturnal assault, dividing his men into groups to confront the enemy. They achieved victory, chasing the adversaries to Hobah, situated North of Damascus.
16 Abram successfully reclaimed all the stolen belongings. He rescued his relative Lot, his possessions, the ladies, and the rest of the captives.

17 After Abram triumphed over Kedorlaomer and the Prime Rulers who stood by his side, the Prime Ruler of Sodom emerged to greet him in the Shaveh Valley, commonly known as the Prime Ruler's Valley.
18 Prime Ruler Melchizedek of Salem presented bread and wine. He served as the ensovereigned mediator of the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign. *
19 He empowered Abram, proclaiming, "May the Eternal Reality, the Great Innovator of the Celestial Realms and the Earth empower Abram."

20 And honor be given to the Preeminent Sovereign Most High, who has granted you victory over your adversaries." Then Abram offered a tenth of all his possessions to Prime Ruler Melchizedek.

21 The Prime Ruler of Sodom requested Abram, "Hand over the people to me, and you may retain the possessions for yourself."
22 Abram responded to the Prime Ruler of Sodom, declaring, "I have taken an oath to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign Most High, the Great Innovator of the celestial realm and Earth."
23 Abram declared that he would not take anything that belonged to the Prime Ruler of Sodom, not even a thread or a sandal strap, so the Prime Ruler could never claim credit for enriching him.

24 Abram stated that he would take exclusively what his men had consumed and the portion that belonged to the men who accompanied him—Aner, Eshkol, and Mamre. He urged that they be given their rightful share."

§ 10200 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S PACT WITH ABRAM

15 After these events, the message from the Preeminent Sovereign reached Abram through a vision: "Don't worry, Abram. I am your security system and your ultimate assurance of success."

2 But Abram questioned, "Almighty Sovereign Captain, what can you grant me, for I am without biological descendants, and my male heir is Eliezer of Damascus."
3 Abram remarked, "Look, you have not granted me any children; a household member will inherit my possessions."
4 The Sovereign Captain told him, "This individual shall not inherit from you; instead, a male heir who is your flesh and blood will be your inheritor."
5 He led Abram outdoors and directed his gaze toward the celestial realms, saying, "Observe the stars and attempt to count them; if you are capable, your progeny will be just as numerous."

6 Abram put his trust in the Sovereign Captain, and this act of trust was accounted to him as integrated.

7 The Sovereign Captain declared to him, "I am the Eternal Reality, who led you away from Ur of the Chaldeans to grant you ownership of this land."
8 Abram inquired, "Preeminent Sovereign, how can I be certain that I will obtain ownership of it?"
9 The Supreme Sovereign Captain instructed him, "Fetch for Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, and a three-year-old ram, along with a turtledove and a young pigeon."
10 Abram presented all these to Him, splitting them in two and placing each piece opposite. However, he refrained from cutting the birds in half.

11 Afterward, predatory birds descended on the carcasses, but Abram frightened them off.
12 Abram entered a profound slumber as the sun sank, and intense and dreadful darkness encircled him.
13 Then the Sovereign Captain made it clear to him, saying, "Be fully aware that your offspring will be strangers in a foreign land, enduring slavery and injustice for four centuries."
14 "However, I will pass judgment on the nation that holds them in servitude, and eventually, they will depart with abundant riches.
15 You will peacefully join your ancestors and be laid to rest in your old age.
16 This place is where your ancestors will return in the fourth generation because the Amorites' transgressions have not yet reached their zenith."

17 As night fell and the sunset, a fiery torch-and a smoking oven emerged and moved between the separated animals.

18 On that day, the Sovereign Captain made a solemn agreement with Abram and declared,
“Your heirs, I give this land, from the River of Egypt to the great Euphrates River,
19 the land where the Kenites, Kenizzites, and Kadmonites dwell,
20 the territories of the Hittites, Perizzites, and Rephaites,
21 and the lands of the Amorites, Canaanites, Girgashites, and Jebusites.”
22 Kadmonites,
23 the nations of the Hittites, Perizzites, and Rephaites,
24 the peoples of the Amorites, Canaanites, Girgashites, and Jebusites.” “

§ 10210 HAGAR AND ISHMAEL

16 Abram’s wife Sarai had not given birth to any children but had an Egyptian servant named Hagar.
2 Sarai told Abram, “the Sovereign Captain has prevented me from having children. Go and sleep with my enslaved servant; perhaps I can have a family through her.”
3 So, after Abram had resided in Canaan for a decade, Sarai, his wife, presented her Egyptian servant, Hagar, as a wife to Abram.
4 After they had sexual contact, Hagar got pregnant. Knowing she was expecting, Hagar started to despise her matron.
5 Then Sarai accused Abram, saying, “The harm I am enduring is because of you. I entrusted my servant to you, and now that she knows she is pregnant, she looks down on me. May the Sovereign Captain be the judge between you and me.”

6 “The woman who serves you is under your control,” Abram stated. “Treat her as you see fit.” Sarai then treated Hagar harshly, and Hagar ran away from her.

7 The Celestial Envoy of Yahweh discovered Hagar by a desert well along the road to Shur.
8 He inquired, “Hagar, servant of Sarai, what is your origin and destination?” She replied, “I am escaping from the presence of my matron Sarai.”
9 The Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain instructed her, “Return to your matron and subject yourself to her authority.”
10 The Celestial Envoy stated, “I will multiply your descendants to such an extent that they will be innumerable.”
11 The Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain also conveyed to her, “Pay Heed! You are with a child and will bear a male heir. You shall name him Ishmael, for the Sovereign Captain has taken note of your suffering.”

12 “He shall be like an untamed beast of a man; he will oppose everyone, and everyone will oppose him, living in hostility towards all his brothers.”
13 She had suggested the name of Ishmael when she spoke to the Sovereign Captain, “You are the Preeminent Sovereign who watches over me,” for she said, “I have now witnessed the One who watches over me.”
14 Therefore, the well, named Beer Lahai Roi, remains there to this day, located between Kadesh and Bered.
15 Hagar gave childbirth to a male heir for Abram, and Abram named him Ishmael.
16 Abram was eighty-six when Hagar gave birth to Ishmael. “

§ 10220 THE PACT

17 When Abram reached the age of ninety-nine, the Sovereign Captain disclosed Himself to
him and declared, “I am the Preeminent Sovereign Almighty; live your life trustfully in My
presence and be blameless.
2 I will establish My pact with you and significantly multiply your population.”

3 Abram fell facedown, and the Preeminent Sovereign said to him,
4 “As for Me, this is My agreement with you: You will become the father of numerous nations.
5 No more shall you go by the name Abram; from now on, you shall be known as Abraham, for I
have appointed you as the father of numerous nations.
6 I’ll bring you a lot of inner fruit. You will become the father of nations, and Prime Rulers will
descend from you.
7 I will establish an eternal agreement between us, extending to your future generations. I will
be your Preeminent Sovereign and the Eternal Reality of all your heirs.
8 The entire territory of Canaan, where you currently live as a stranger, I will grant you and your
future generations an eternal inheritance, and I will be their celestial protector.”
9 Then the Preeminent Sovereign conveyed to Abraham, “Your responsibility is to uphold my
earnest agreement, and this obligation extends to you and your future generations for all the
generations to come.
10 This is the agreement between Us for you and your offspring to uphold: Every male among
you must undergo circumcision.
11 You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and this act will serve as the sign of the
solemn agreement between you and Me.
12 Every male child among you, when he is eight days old, must undergo circumcision, whether
he is born in your household or acquired with money from any foreigner who is not of your
family.
13 The one born in your household and purchased with your money must undergo circumcision.
My solemn agreement in your flesh is to be an eternal solemn agreement.
14 Any male who has not undergone circumcision and remains uncircumcised in the flesh will be
excluded from his community as he has violated my solemn agreement.”

15 The Preeminent Sovereign again spoke to Abraham and said, “You shall no longer call your
wife Sarai; her name will now be Sarah.”
16 The Preeminent Sovereign added, “I will empower her and give you a male heir through her. I
will empower her to become the mother of nations, and Prime Rulers of various peoples will
descend from her.”
17 Abraham prostrated himself with his face to the ground; he couldn’t help but laugh, pondering,
“Could a child be born to a man who is a hundred years old? Could Sarah, at ninety years, bear
a child?”
18 “If only Ishmael could live under Your empowerment . . .” Abraham said to the Eternal
Reality.
19 The Preeminent Sovereign answered, “Yes, your spouse Sarah will conceive and bear a male
heir for you, whom you shall name Isaac.” “I shall reaffirm our eternal, solemn pact with each
other. That will also apply to his offspring.
20 I have noted your request regarding Ishmael. I will grant him empowerment, causing him to
bear much inner fruit and multiply his descendants significantly. He will be the patriarch of
twelve leaders, and I will establish him as the head of a great nation.
21 I will confirm my solemn agreement with Isaac, with whom Sarah will give birth next year.”

22 When He had completed His conversation with Abraham, the Preeminent Sovereign ascended from his presence.
23 Abraham followed the Preeminent Sovereign's command that same day. He circumcised his male heir Ishmael and all the males in his household, whether they were born in his house or acquired through purchase.
24 Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he chose to cut off his piece of skin.
25 His male heir, Ishmael, was thirteen.
26 Abraham and his male heir, Ishmael, were circumcised that day.

27 And on that very day, all the men in Abraham's household, whether they were born there or acquired as enslaved people from a foreign land, underwent circumcision along with him. "

§ 10230 THE THREE VISITORS

18 Abraham was seated at the entryway to his tent during the hottest part of the day when he saw the Sovereign Captain by Mamre's oak trees. After drinking some wine, he got inebriated and lay in his tent without covering himself.
2 Abraham raised his eyes and noticed three men nearby. On seeing them, he hastened from the entrance of his tent to meet them, and he humbly bowed to the ground.

3 Abraham spoke, "If I have obtained favor in your sight, my sir, I implore you not to overlook your servant.
4 Fetch a small amount of water, and after washing your feet, find relaxation and comfort under the shade of this tree.
5 Allow me to offer you some food for rejuvenation. Afterward, you may continue your journey now that you have graced me with your presence." They responded, "Certainly, do as you have suggested."

6 Abraham rushed into the tent to Sarah. He urged her, "Hurry, get 82.5 liters of the finest flour, knead it, and bake bread."
7 Then Abraham hurried to his herd. He chose a delicate, tender calf, which he handed to a servant to prepare quickly.
8 Abraham served the guests curds, milk, and the calf he had prepared, placing the food before them. He stood close to them under a tree as they ate.

9 The visitors inquired, "Where is your wife, Sarah?" Abraham replied, "She's in the tent."

10 One visitor said, "I will return to you next year, and Sarah, your wife, will have a male heir." Sarah overheard this conversation from the tent's entrance, just behind him.

11 Abraham and Sarah were both well advanced in age, and Sarah had reached the point where she could no longer have children.
12 Sarah chuckled inwardly, thinking, "After I have grown old and my husband is old too, will I still experience such delight?"
13 Then the Sovereign Captain asked Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh and question, 'Can I genuinely have a child now that I am old?'
14 Is there anything too difficult for the Sovereign Captain? I shall return to you at the designated time next year, and Sarah will have a male heir."

15 Sarah pretended not to laugh because she was terrified. But the Sovereign Captain acknowledged that she had giggled. “

§ 10240 ABRAHAM PLEADS FOR SODOM

16 As the men prepared to depart, they turned their gaze toward Sodom. Abraham accompanied them on their journey to bid them farewell.
17 The Sovereign Captain asked, “Should I keep Abraham in the dark about my plan?
18 Abraham is destined to become a formidable and influential nation, and all the countries across the globe will find empowerment through him.
19 I have selected him with the intention that he will guide his children and his household after Me to walk in My path, practicing integrity and justice so that I may fulfill my promises to Abraham.”

20 And then the Sovereign Captain told Abraham his plan: “The clamor arising from Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, is immense, and their wrongdoing is exceedingly grave.
21 I will assess whether their actions are as corrupt as the outcry against them suggests. If not, I shall establish the ultimate authenticity.”
22 The men dispersed and headed toward Sodom, but Abraham remained before the Sovereign Captain.
23 Abraham drew near and inquired, “Are you planning to destroy the integrid along with the corrupt?
24 What happens if the city contains fifty authentic people? Will You not spare the place for the sake of the fifty full of integrity and sweep it away instead?
25 It is inconceivable for you to do such a thing—to cause the integrid to die with the impure, treating the integrid and the impure alike. This action is not fitting for you! Won’t the judge of all the Earth exercise fairness?”

26 Yahweh declared, “Should I discover fifty integrid individuals in Sodom, I will spare the entire place on their account.”
27 Abraham, with courage, addressed the Sovereign Captain again, acknowledging his humble state as mere dust and ashes.
28 “Suppose there are five fewer integrid individuals than fifty. Would you bring about the destruction of the entire city due to the absence of five?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “I will not bring devastation if I discover only forty-five there.”

29 Abraham asked again, “What if only forty are found there?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “For the sake of forty, I will refrain from erasing it.”
30 Then Abraham implored, “May the Sovereign Captain’s displeasure be averted and allow me to speak. Imagine if there are merely thirty innocent people to be found there. . . ?” the Sovereign Captain responded, “I will refrain from eradicating them if I encounter thirty there.”

31 Abraham inquired, “Now that I have mustered the courage to address You. . . imagine if exclusively twenty were found?” The response came, “I will spare it from destruction on account of the twenty.”
32 Abraham continued, “I implore that Your patience prevails. . . allowing me to speak again. Suppose there were just ten honorable people present?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “Considering ten, I will refrain from its obliteration.”
33 Once the discourse with Abraham concluded, the Sovereign Captain departed, and Abraham returned to his dwelling. “

§ 10250 SODOM AND GOMORRAH, THE CITIES OF TRANSGRESSION, DESTROYED

19 The two Celestial Envoys arrived in Sodom in the evening, and Lot was positioned at the city's gateway. As soon as he spotted them, he rose to approach them and humbly lowered himself with his face toward the ground.
2 "Distinguished sirs," he beckoned, "kindly divert to your aid's dwelling. There, you can cleanse your feet and lodge for the evening. At dawn, you may proceed."
3 He was so persuasive that they finally agreed to accompany him and enter his fortress. He cooked a meal for their nourishment, producing yeast-free bread, which they devoured.

4 Before retiring for the night, every male from all corners of Sodom, regardless of age, encompassed the dwelling.
5 They yelled to Lot, "Who are the men that arrived at your place this evening? Send them out to us so we can know them intimately."
6 Lot stepped out to greet them, ensuring he closed the door on his exit.
7 He implored, "My companions, please do not commit such an evil act.

8 I possess two virgin daughters. Allow me to present them to you; you may do as you wish with them. However, avoid harming these men, as they are under the safekeeping of my home."
9 "Step aside," they responded. "This individual arrived as an outsider and now attempts to act as a judge. We will treat you more harshly than him." They relentlessly pressured Lot and advanced, intent on smashing down the door.

10 The Celestial Envoys inside the house stretched their hands. They ushered Lot back into the dwelling and barricaded the entryway.
11 All the individuals in front of the house's entrance, irrespective of age, were inflicted with blindness, making the door's location unreachable.
12 The two Celestial Envoys asked Lot, "Are there any other individuals here— sons-in-law, sons, daughters, or any other relatives in the city who belong to you? You should take them out of this location.
13 We are on the verge of obliterating this place; the clamor against its inhabitants has escalated to an extent before the Sovereign Captain that He has commanded us to annihilate it."

14 Lot made his way, communicated with his future sons-in-law, and engaged with his daughters. He advised, "Make haste and vacate this spot, for the Eternal Reality is on the verge of eradicating the city!" Yet, to his sons-in-law, he seemed to be joking.
15 At sunrise, the Celestial Envoys encouraged Lot, telling him to hasten. They said, "Quickly, take your wife and two daughters who are present, or you will be carried away when the city faces its punishment."
16 As Lot was uncertain and delayed, the men seized his hand along with the hands of his wife and two daughters. Despite this, the Sovereign Captain guided them to safety outside the town because He showed compassion towards them.
17 As soon as they led them out, one of them urgently said, "Flee to save yourselves! Do not glimpse back, and don't hesitate anywhere in the valley! Rush to the hills, or you will be swept away!"

18 Lot responded to them, imploring, “Oh, not so, my sir!
19 I have been endowed with Your approval, and You have demonstrated immense transformative generosity by preserving my life. However, escaping to the hills is a challenge; I’ll surrender to this catastrophe, leading to my death.
20 Observe a relatively tiny settlement within running distance. Permit me to flee to it—it is a pretty negligible stretch. In this way, I will manage to preserve my existence.”
21 He responded to him, “Alright, I accept your request; the city you mentioned will not be demolished.
22 However, speedily escape to that place, as my actions are restricted until your arrival.” (For this reason, the settlement was labeled Zoar.)
23 The sun was already high in the sky when Lot reached Zoar.

24 Subsequently, the Sovereign Captain, dispatched from the celestial realms, unleashed a downpour of flammable sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression.
25 Consequently, He demolished those towns along with the whole valley, obliterating everyone residing in the cities and every bit of flora in the region.
26 Lot’s spouse turned her gaze back, transforming into a salt artifact.
27 At the crack of dawn, Abraham arose and retraced his steps to the location where he had previously been in the presence of the Sovereign Captain.
28 He gazed down at the direction of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, over all the valley territory. He spotted thick fumes ascending from the Earth, resembling the smoke from a kiln.
29 During the devastation of the plain’s cities, the Preeminent Sovereign kept Abraham in mind and escorted Lot away from the disaster that demolished the cities where Lot resided.

§ 10260 LOT AND HIS DAUGHTERS

30 Lot and his two daughters departed from Zoar and settled in the mountains due to his fear of staying in Zoar. They lived in a cave.
31 One day, the elder daughter told her younger sibling, ‘Our father has aged, and there is no male presence in our vicinity to grant us offspring following the tradition observed worldwide. ’
32 ‘Let’s get drunk our father with wine and have physical relations to secure descendants through him. ’
33 During the evening, they made their father consume wine, and the elder girl had sex with him. He remained oblivious, not knowing when she laid down or rose.
34 The following morning, the older sibling told her younger sister, ‘Yesterday evening, I was with our father. Let’s have him consume more wine this evening; then, it’s your turn to be with him. This way, we can maintain our progeny through our dad. ’
35 That night, too, they intoxicated their father with wine, and the younger one approached and shared the bed with him. He was once more oblivious, neither realizing when she came to bed nor when she left.
36 As a result, Lot’s two daughters conceived children with their father.
37 The elder daughter had a child, and she called him Moab; he is the forefather of the men of Moab up to the present time.
38 The less-aged daughter birthed a male heir, whom she named Ben-Ammi; he is recognized as the progenitor of the present-day Ammonites.

§ 10270 ABRAHAM AND ABIMELEK

20 Abraham journeyed from that place to the southern region and settled between Kadesh and Shur. He lived in Gerar for some time.
2 Abraham claimed his wife Sarah as his sister. Consequently, Abimelek, the Prime Ruler of Gerar, summoned Sarah and brought her to him.

3 The Preeminent Sovereign appeared to Abimelek in a nocturnal vision. This vision declared, “Your death is imminent due to the woman you’ve commandeered, as she is already united.”
4 Abimelek, who hadn’t approached her yet, questioned, “Captain, would you ruin an innocent nation?
5 Didn’t he inform me that she is my sister, and didn’t she also confirm that he is my brother? I acted in all sincerity and with hands-free from wrongdoing.”
6 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign spoke to him in the dream, recognizing that his actions were undertaken with an unclouded mind. The Preeminent Sovereign obstructed him from committing an unworthy choice against Him. So, the Preeminent Sovereign didn’t permit him to contact her.

7 “Give back the man’s spouse, given he is a seer. The meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign for you will ensure your survival. However, failure to return her will inevitably lead to death for you and all who are related to you.”
8 Abimelek gathered all his administrators at the break of dawn, and on sharing with them the entirety of the events, they were filled with great fear.

9 Abimelek summoned Abraham and asked, “What actions have you taken against us? In what way have I offended you to cause such immense guilt in me and my realm? You have performed acts on me that are simply intolerable.”
10 Abimelek asked Abraham, “What prompted you to act this way?”
11 Abraham stated, “I convinced myself that there is no reverence for Preeminent Sovereign here, and they would take my life due to my wife.”
12 She became my wife, and she is, in fact, my sister—my father’s daughter, not my mother’s.
13 When the Preeminent Sovereign induced me to leave my father’s house, I told her, ‘Here’s how you can express your affection for me: At any location we visit, mention that I am your brother. ’”

14 Subsequently, Abimelek presented Abraham with sheep, cattle, and male and female servants and reinstated his wife, Sarah.
15 Abimelek proposed, “My territory is before you; establish yourself at any location you desire.”
16 He told Sarah, “I am granting your brother a thousand shekels of silver. This payment addresses the wrong done to you in the eyes of all those accompanying you; your innocence is unequivocally affirmed.”

17 Abraham interceded with the Preeminent Sovereign, and the Eternal Reality restored health to Abimelek, his wife, and his female servants, enabling them to bear children again.
18 (The inability of all women in Abimelek’s household to conceive was because the Sovereign Captain had rendered them infertile, an outcome of the incident involving Abraham’s wife, Sarah.)

§ 10280 THE BIRTH OF ISAAC

21 The Sovereign Captain kept his word and carried out what He had assured Sarah.
2 Sarah conceived and gave birth to a male heir for Abraham during his later years precisely when the Preeminent Sovereign had foretold it.
3 Abraham named his offspring Isaac, whom Sarah bore.
4 Abraham circumcised his male heir, Isaac, on the eighth day after his birth by the Preeminent Sovereign's directive.
5 Isaac was born when Abraham reached the age of one hundred.

6 Sarah said, "The Preeminent Sovereign has given me a reason to giggle, and anyone who discovers this elation will share in my amusement."

7 She asked, "Who could have predicted I would suckle Abraham's babies? However, I gave birth to a male heir for him during his elderly years."

§ 10290 HAGAR AND ISHMAEL SENT AWAY

8 Isaac advanced in age and ceased nursing. Abraham celebrated this milestone with a grand banquet when Isaac was weaned.
9 Sarah observed that Ishmael, born to Abraham by the Egyptian Hagar, was trashing Isaac.
10 She instructed Abraham, "Dispose of this servant woman and her child because Ishmael shall never partake in the legacy of Isaac."
11 The situation with his male heir deeply troubled Abraham.

12 The Preeminent Sovereign assured him, "Don't let the state of the lad and your servant woman upset you. Heed to any advice Sarah gave, as it is through Isaac that your descendants will be traced.
13 The servant's child will also be transformed into a nation, for he, too, is your descendant."

14 At the break of dawn, Abraham provided Hagar with food and a water container. Positioning Ishmael on her shoulders, he then bid her and the young boy farewell. Setting out, she aimlessly roamed the Wilderness of Beersheba.
15 After the water from the container had run out, she left the young one under a shrub.
16 She moved away, positioning herself as far away as a projectile could reach, distressed by the thought, "I can't witness the death of my male heir." Her sobs started to overwhelm her.

17 The Preeminent Sovereign heard the lad's cries and sent a Celestial Envoy to Hagar. "Hagar, why are you troubled?" the Celestial Envoy asked, "Fear not, for the Eternal Reality has heard the lad's weeping from where he is situated.
18 Raise the lad and grasp his hand because I have plans to transform him into a distinguished nation."

19 The Preeminent Sovereign enabled her eyes to see a water well. She filled the water container and let the lad have a drink.
20 The Eternal Realty guided the lad during his upbringing. Inhabiting the wilderness, he developed into a skilled bowman.

21 During His fortress in the Paran Wilderness, his mother arranged a union for him with a woman from Egypt.

§ 10300 THE TREATY AT BEERSHEBA

22 Abimelek and Phicol, his army's leader, communicated to Abraham during that period, indicating that the Preeminent Sovereign supported you in all your endeavors.
23 "Pledge to me now, in the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign, that you will not deceive me, my children, or their descendants. Demonstrate to me and the nation where you have settled as an outsider the same compassion I have extended you."

24 Abraham responded, "I give you my word."
25 Abraham protested with Abimelek regarding a water well that Abimelek's servants had forcefully taken control of.
26 Abimelek replied, "I'm unaware who committed this act. You didn't inform me about it; I just learned it today."

27 Abraham conveyed sheep and cattle to Abimelek as part of their arrangement, resulting in a mutual agreement.
28 Abraham separated seven female sheep from his herd.
29 Abimelek questioned Abraham, "Why have you separated these seven female lambs?"
30 He responded, "Take these seven lambs from me as proof of my claims that I was the one who excavated this well."

31 So, the location came to be known as Beersheba, as it was there that the pair of men pledged their words to each other.
32 Following establishing the agreement at Beersheba, Abimelek and Phicol, his army's leader, proceeded back to the Philistine Warrior territory.
33 Abraham established a grove in Beersheba, invoking the Name of Yahweh, the Everlasting Preeminent Sovereign.
34 Abraham resided as an outsider in the territory of the Philistine Warriors for an extended period. "

§ 10310 ABRAHAM TESTED

22 After a while, the Preeminent Sovereign put Abraham to the test. He called out to him, "Abraham!" Abraham responded, "I'm here."
2 Then the Eternal Reality ordered: "Bring your child, your sole offspring, the one you dearly treasure—Isaac—and journey to the territory of Moriah. Offer him there as a human sacrificial burning on a hilltop that I will indicate to you."

3 Abraham woke up at dawn the following day, prepared his donkey, and embarked on a journey with two helpers and his male heir, Isaac. After chopping ample firewood for the absolving payment, he headed towards the location that the Preeminent Sovereign had disclosed to him.

4 Abraham spotted the area three days later.

[5] Abraham instructed his administrators to remain with the donkey while the boy and he proceeded. “We’ll express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain, and afterward, we’ll return to you.”

[6] Abraham carried the wood on his back for the absolving payment of his male heir, Isaac. At the same time, he held the flint and the tactical blade. Together, they journeyed onward.
[7] Isaac addressed his father, “My father.” Abraham responded, “Yes, my child Isaac,” then pointed to the flint and wood’s presence. Then Isaac queried him about the location of the lamb intended for the scorched absolving payment.
[8] Abraham responded, “The Preeminent Sovereign, Himself, will arrange a sheep for the scorched payment.” Then, they continued their journey together.

[9] On arriving at the location that the Preeminent Sovereign had disclosed, Abraham set up a pedestal table and neatly placed the wood on it. He then tied up Isaac and positioned him on the wood-laden pedestal table.
[10] Subsequently, he extended his arm and picked up the tactical blade to eliminate his only heir.
[11] Then, from the celestial realms, the Celestial Envoy shouted to him, “Abraham! Abraham!” To which Abraham responded, “I am present.”
[12] The Celestial Envoy said, “Refrain from harming the boy! Do not cause him any harm! At this point, it is clear that your reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign is profound, given that you did not refrain from offering me your male heir, your one and exclusive male heir.”

[13] Abraham lifted his gaze and saw a male sheep with horns entangled in a bush. He approached, retrieved the sheep, and offered it as an entire scorched payment as a substitute for his male heir.

[14] From now forward, Abraham called that location “the Sovereign Captain Ensures Provision.” (It has often been stated that “The Mountain of the Sovereign Captain will render the necessary supply.”)
[15] Abraham received a second call from the Sovereign Captain’s messenger from the celestial realms:

[16] “the Sovereign Captain has sworn an oath on His Name, affirming that you have acted by His will by not refusing to give up your exclusive child, your male heir:
[17] ‘I pledge to enrich you and multiply your offspring like the constellations in the celestial realms and grains of sand along the beach. Your family will conquer the strongholds of their antagonists.
[18] All the Earth’s nations will find empowerment via your descendants because you followed my command. ’”

[19] Abraham then returned to his administrators. They all embarked on a journey back to Beersheba. Abraham made Beersheba his dwelling place.

§ 10320 NAHOR’S HEIRS

[20] After a certain period, news reached Abraham that Milkah had also become a mother by giving birth to sons for Nahor, his brother.
[21] Uz was born first, followed by his siblings Buz and Kemuel, the latter known as Aram’s progenitor.
[22] The names Kesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

[23] Bethuel was the progenitor of Rebekah. Milcah gave birth to these eight children for Nahor, brother of Abraham.
[24] Reumah, his concubine, gave birth to sons named Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maakah. “

§ 10330 THE DEATH OF SARAH

23 Sarah reached the age of one hundred and twenty-seven years.
[2] And then Sarah expired in Kiriath Arba, now referred to as Hebron, situated in the land of Canaan. Subsequently, Abraham expressed his sorrow for Sarah’s departure and shed tears.

[3] After getting up from the side of his deceased spouse, Abraham addressed the Hittites:
[4] “I am an outsider and a sojourner among you. Provide me ownership of a funeral site in this area so that I can lay my deceased to rest.”

[5] The Hittites responded to Abraham,
[6] “Respected sir, our regard for you is that of an influential leader. You are at liberty to inter your deceased in the finest of our burial sites. Not a single individual among us would disallow you the usage of his grave to lay your dead to rest.”

[7] Abraham then gave respect to the Hittites, the land’s inhabitants, by saluting them.
[8] He told them, “Should you agree on allowing me to lay my deceased to rest, kindly heed my words and negotiate with Ephron, the male heir of Zohar.
[9] I requested that he trade the Machpelah cave with me, which is his possession and situated at the border of his land. Insist him in setting me its total value to secure it as a place of interment in your vicinity.”

[10] Ephron the Hittite, seated amidst his community, responded to Abraham within earshot of all the Hittites at his city’s entrance:

[11] “Reject not, my sir,” he proclaimed. “Pay heed to my words; I freely offer you the land and the cavern. I grant it on you before my fellow beings. Bury your deceased.”

[12] Abraham once more showed his respect by saluting the region’s locals.
[13] He communicated to Ephron in the presence of others, appealing for his attention. He stated that he was ready to compensate for the field and requested Ephron to take the payment from him so he could proceed with the burial of his deceased there.
[14] Ephron responded to Abraham:
[15] “Heed my words, overseer. The land holds a value of 4.6 kilos of silver. Yet, what does this signify between us? Proceed with the internment of your deceased.”

[16] Abraham accepted Ephron’s offer. He provided the stated price he quoted in the presence of the Hittites: 4.6 kilos of silver per the prevalent commercial weight.
[17] Ephron’s plot of land in Machpelah, close to Mamre, including the field, the cave, and every tree within the field’s boundaries, was legally transferred.
[18] Abraham’s land became recognized in the sight of the entirety of the Hittites that had gathered at the city’s entrance.
[19] Subsequently, Abraham interred his spouse, Sarah, within the cavern of the Machpelah field, in proximity to Mamre, also recognized as Hebron, in the Canaan territory.

20 So, the Hittites officially transferred the field and the cave within it to Abraham, designating it as a burial plot.

§ 10340 ISAAC AND REBEKAH

24 Abraham had reached an advanced age in all aspects. The Preeminent Sovereign had graced him with empowerment.
2 Abraham spoke to his eldest servant, who was responsible for all he possessed, instructing him to place his hand beneath his thigh.
3 "Pledge to me under the authority of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realms and the Earth, that you will not select a wife for my male heir from the female descendants of the Canaanites, where I currently reside.
4 You should proceed to my native land and family to find a spouse for my male heir, Isaac."

5 The servant inquired, "What if the woman doesn't agree to return with me to this territory? Should I bring your male heir back to the land you originated from?"
6 Abraham insisted, "Be sure you do not return my male heir to that place."
7 The Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain of the celestial realms, guided me away from the home of my ancestors and my place of birth, conversed with me, and made a solemn vow, stating, 'This land will be granted to your descendants. ' The Eternal Reality will dispatch his Celestial Envoy ahead of you, enabling you to secure a spouse for my male heir from that location.
8 Should the woman refuse to return with you, you are absolved from my oath. However, my male heir must not be taken back there."

9 The servant solemnly promised his overseer Abraham regarding this case, placing his hand under Abraham's thigh.
10 The attendant, accompanied by ten camels from his overseer's herd, embarked on his journey. The camels were laden with a diverse collection of valuables from his overseer. He set his course for Aram Naharaim and arrived at Nahor's city.

11 The camels were made to rest near the city's well; it was nearing dusk when ladies typically fetch water.

12 He implored, "My Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of my mentor Abraham, grant me a favorable fortune this day and goodwill on my guide Abraham.
13 Observe, I am positioned by this fountain, with the young women of the city approaching to collect water.
14 May she be the one You have chosen for your servant Isaac when I ask a young woman to 'Please let down your jar so I may have a drink. ' If she responds, 'Yes, drink, and I'll get water for your camels too, ' I will know if You have been kind to my overseer by this scenario."

15 Before he melded his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, Rebekah appeared, carrying a jug on her shoulder. She was the progeny of Bethuel, who was the male heir of Milkah, the spouse of Nahor, Abraham's sibling.
16 The lady was lovely, untouched, and had never been intimate with any man. She descended to the well, replenished her jug, and ascended again.

17 The servant quickly approached her and requested, "Kindly let me have a small sip of water from your pitcher."

18 She kindly offered, “Have a sip, sir,” rapidly bringing down the jug to her palms, and she gave him hydration.
19 Once she had quenched his thirst, she proposed, “Let me also fetch water for your camels until they are adequately hydrated.”
20 She swiftly drained her pitcher into the trough, darted to the well to fetch more water, and collected sufficient water for all his camels.
21 The man observed her silently, eager to ascertain if the Sovereign Captain had made his voyage prosperous.

22 Once the camels had quenched their thirst, the man produced a gold nose ring of 5.7 grams and two gold bangles, each weighing 114 grams.
23 He inquired, “To whom are you a daughter? Kindly inform me if there is sufficient space in your father’s home for us to lodge overnight.”
24 She responded, “I’m the offspring of Bethuel, Milkah’s male heir whom she gave birth to for Nahor.”
25 She also conveyed that they have a good supply of hay and feed and a comfortable place for overnight accommodation.

26 The man knelt and bowed to the Sovereign Captain,
27 proclaiming honor to the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain of Abraham, who has not withdrawn His merciful love and reliability. the Sovereign Captain has guided me on my voyage to the dwelling of my relative.”
28 The maiden darted off and reported all that had transpired to her mother’s family.
29 Rebekah‘s brother, Laban, swiftly approached the man by the fountain.
30 After hearing the phrases Rebekah had repeated from the stranger and observing the nose piercing and wristbands on his sister‘s hands, he approached the man standing beside the camels close to the water source.
31 “The Eternal Reality has graced you,” he said. “Why linger outside? I’ve prepared the dwelling and allocated a spot for your camels.”
32 The gentleman entered the dwelling, where the camels were unfettered. They provided hay and feed for the camels and water for the gentleman and his companions to cleanse their feet.
33 A meal was prepared and placed before him, yet he refused, stating, “I won’t eat anything until I’ve spoken my piece.” “Then share with us,” urged Laban.

34 So, he declared, “I am a servant of Abraham.

35 The Eternal Reality has empowered my overseer immensely, leading him to prosper exceptionally. He has granted my overseer herds and flocks, gold and silver, as well as male and female administrators, along with camels and asses.
36 Sarah, the wife of my overseer, gave birth to a male heir when he was already old, and he has passed on all his possessions to the heir.
37 My overseer bound me by a solemn pledge, stating, ‘You must refrain from procuring a spouse for my male heir from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.
38 Instead, proceed to my father‘s household and my relative and secure a wife for my male heir. ’
39 I questioned my overseer, ‘Suppose the woman isn’t willing to return with me?’
40 He responded, ‘the Sovereign Captain, whom I have continuously obeyed, will dispatch His Celestial Envoy with you and ensure the prosperity of your mission, enabling you to secure a wife for my male heir from my family and my father‘s household.
41 If you approach my relatives and they decline to provide her, you will be absolved from the promise I made to you. ’

42 Today, as I arrived at the spring, I merged my consciousness with the Eternal Reality, ‘My Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of my overseer Abraham, if it‘s Your will, kindly make this journey I’m undertaking successfully.
43 Notice I am positioned near this water source. Should a maiden come forth to fetch water, and I request her, “May I sip a bit of water from your jug?”
44 Should she respond to me, “Take a sip, and let me also draw water for your camels,” She should be the woman the Sovereign Captain has selected for my overseer‘s offspring. ’

45 Before concluding the silent melding of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, Rebekah appeared, bearing a jar on her shoulder. She descended to the spring and fetched water. At that point, I requested, “Kindly, may I have a sip?”

46 Swiftly, she took the jar from her shoulder, offering, “Have a drink. Let me also give your camels water.” Consequently, I quenched my thirst, and she also ensured the camels were hydrated.
47 Promptly, I questioned her about her family. She disclosed she was the offspring of Bethuel, Nahor‘s child, whom Milcah mothered. Subsequently, I adorned her with a nose ring and armlets.
48 I knelt low in reverence to the Eternal Reality. I expressed my gratitude to the Eternal Reality, the Eternal Reality of my overseer Abraham, who had guided me along the correct path to secure my overseer‘s brother‘s granddaughter as a spouse for his male heir.”

49 “If you’re prepared to demonstrate love and loyalty to my overseer, inform me; if not, let me know, enabling me to understand how to proceed.”
50 Laban and Bethuel responded, “This matter is clearly from the Sovereign Captain. We are not able to voice an opinion, either positively or negatively.
51 Rebekah is here before you; take her and proceed, and let her marry your overseer‘s male heir as the Sovereign Captain has commanded.”
52 On hearing their words, Abraham‘s eldest servant prostrated himself on the Earth in homage to the Sovereign Captain.
53 The confident servant presented Rebekah with gold and silver trinkets and attire; subsequently, her mother and brother were given valuable presents.
54 Subsequently, he and his companions partook in a meal, indulged in beverages, and lodged there through the darkness. At the break of dawn, he expressed, “Hasten my journey towards my overseer.”
55 Her brother and mother responded, “Allow the girl to stay with us for around ten days before she departs.”
56 He pleaded with them, imploring them not to hold him back, given that the Sovereign Captain‘s favor had led to accomplishing his mission. He requested them to let him proceed so he could return to his overseer.

57 They suggested, “Let‘s invite the young lady and seek her opinion.”
58 Rebekah was summoned and inquired, “Are you willing to depart with this gentleman?” She affirmed, “Yes, I am.”
59 So, they bid farewell to their sister Rebekah, her nurse, and the servants of Abraham and his accompanying men.
60 Rebekah was fortunate, and they expressed, “Dear sister, may you multiply into uncountable numbers; may your descendants conquer the strongholds of their adversaries.”

61 Rebekah and her cohorts prepared themselves, climbed on the camels, and were escorted by Abraham‘s servant. Consequently, the servant departed with Rebekah in tow.
62 Isaac had arrived from the location known as Beer Lahai Roi, as His fortress was in the southern desert region of Negev.
63 In the calm of the evening, he ventured out into the open fields for contemplation. He noticed the arrival of camels, raising his gaze.
64 Rebekah raised her eyes and noticed Isaac as she swiftly dismounted from her camel.
65 She queried the attendant, “Who is that individual advancing in the meadow towards us?” The attendant responded, “That is my boss.” Consequently, she seized her headscarf and shrouded herself.
66 Abraham‘s servant conveyed everything he had accomplished to Isaac.
67 Isaac ushered her into the dwelling that had belonged to his mother, Sarah, and took Rebekah as his life partner. Her status transformed into a wife‘s, and Isaac ‘s affection for her was palpable. This union brought Isaac comfort in the aftermath of his mother‘s passing.

§ 10350 THE DEATH OF ABRAHAM

25 Abraham wedded anew. His fresh spouse was dubbed Keturah.

2 She delivered the offspring of Ishbak, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Shuah, and Zimran.
3 Jokshan gave life to Sheba and Dedan, and the children of Dedan were Ashurim, Letushim, and Leummim.
4 Epher, Hanok, Abida, and Eldaah were all Midian’s progeny, themselves Keturah’s family.
5 Isaac was the recipient of all possessions belonging to Abraham.
6 He gave presents to his concubines while alive. He directed them to relocate towards the eastern territory, apart from his male heir, Isaac.

7 Abraham‘s existence amounted to a hundred and seventy-five years.
8 Abraham then gave up his vitality, passing away contentedly at a ripe age, stuffed and filled with years, and united with his ancestors.
9 Isaac and Ishmael, his offspring, laid him to rest in the Machpelah cavern, close to Mamre, within the territory of Ephron, the progeny of Zohar the Hittite.
10 Abraham acquired land from the Hittites as the final resting place for himself and his spouse, Sarah.
11 Following the demise of Abraham, his male heir Isaac obtained empowerment from the Eternal Reality. He took up residence in the vicinity of Beer Lahai Roi.

§ 10360 ISHMAEL‘S HEIRS

12 This narrative recounts the genealogy of Ishmael, Abraham’s offspring, born to Sarah’s servant, Hagar the Egyptian.
13 Here‘s the lineup of Ishmael‘s sons, organized according to their sequence of birth:
14 Nebaioth, Ishmael‘s eldest, followed by Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, Mishma, along with Dumah and Massa,

15 Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and (finally) Kedemah.
16 Ishmael’s progeny, serving as communal leaders for twelve communities, each distinguished themselves by their specific residential areas and encampments.

17 Ishmael reached 137 years old, took his final breath, passed away, and was reunited with his forefathers.
18 His offspring established their dwellings from Havilah to Shur, adjacent to the eastern frontier of Egypt, in the direction of Ashur. They cohabited in open conflict with all their kindred communities.

§ 10370 THE BIRTHS OF JACOB AND ESAU

19 This account narrates the family of Isaac, a male heir of Abraham, with Abraham being the cause of his birth.
20 Isaac was forty when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan-Aram and sister of Laban the Aramean, as his spouse.
21 Isaac implored the Sovereign Captain for his spouse due to her inability to conceive. the Sovereign Captain responded to his intervention, and her barrenness ended as Rebekah, his wife, became pregnant.
22 The infants in her womb struggled against one another, prompting her to ask, “Why is this occurring to me?” Consequently, she sought answers from the Sovereign Captain.
23 The Eternal Reality disclosed to her, “Two distinct nations reside in your womb, and two different groups will diverge from within you; one group will hold more power than the other, and the eldest will be subordinate to the youngest.”

24 On her due date, she bore twins.
25 The initial emerged reddish, entirely wrapped in a fur-like coat; hence, they named him Esau.

26 His sibling emerged, clutching Esau’s heel, prompting him to be called Jacob. Isaac was a sixty-year-old man when the twins were born to Rebekah.
27 As the lads matured, Esau became an adept huntsman and an outdoor enthusiast. In contrast, Jacob was satisfied with a tranquil life within the confines of the tents.
28 Isaac, fond of the taste of the wild game, cherished Esau, while Rebekah favored Jacob.

29 Jacob was preparing a meal one day when Esau returned from the wild, completely starved.
30 He told Jacob, “Hurry, give me some red soup! I’m starving!” (Because of this, he was also referred to as Edom.)
31 Jacob responded, “Firstly, trade your birthright to me.”

32 “Pay heed. I stand on the brink of death,” said Esau. “What value do I have of this birthright to me?”
33 Jacob repeated, “Firstly, trade your birthright to me.” So, Esau made a solemn promise and traded his birthright to Jacob.
34 Jacob then offered Esau a meal of bread and lentil soup. After devouring his food and drink, Esau promptly left the scene. In doing so, Esau disregarded his birthright.

§ 10380 ISAAC AND ABIMELEK

26 Food was scarce in the region, distinct from the earlier famine during Abraham‘s era, leading Isaac to venture to Gerar and address Abimelek, the Prime Ruler of the Philistine Warriors.

[2] The Sovereign Captain manifested Himself to Isaac, instructing him not to venture into Egypt and instead reside in a designated territory.

[3] “Live as an outsider in this region for some time, and I will accompany and favor you. I will grant all these territories to you and your future generations and uphold the solemn vow I made to your patriarch Abraham.
[4] Your progeny will be multiplied to match the count of stars in the celestial realms, all these territories will be given to them, and every nation globally will find empowerment through your family.
[5] Since Abraham heeded My voice and adhered to all I asked, maintaining My decrees, My directives, and My path.”
[6] Isaac made Gerar His fortress place.

[7] Fearful of admitting that Rebekah was his wife due to her striking beauty, Isaac misled the local men by stating she was his sister. He held a belief that her attractiveness could lead to his death at the hands of the men from that area on their inquiry about her.
[8] After Isaac‘s stay in Gerar, Abimelek, the Prime Ruler of the Philistine Warriors, glanced from his window. He observed Isaac showing affection towards his spouse, Rebekah.
[9] Abimelek called Isaac to his presence and declared, “Truly, she is your wife! Why, then, did you introduce her as your sister?” To which Isaac replied, “I feared that I might be put to death because of her.”
[10] Abimelek exclaimed, “How could you have placed us in such a predicament? It would have been relatively easy for one of our men to share a bed with your wife, thereby putting us blameworthy.”
[11] Abimelek clarified to everyone: “The person who harms this Isaac or his spouse will unquestionably be executed.”

[12] Isaac settled in that territory, sowed seeds, and harvested a hundred times more than he had planted within the same year, as empowerments from the Eternal Reality favored him.
[13] Isaac‘s accumulated affluence and prosperity were amplified until he achieved immense wealth.

[14] The Philistine Warriors grew jealous due to the considerable amount of livestock and numerous enslaved people under his possession.
[15] As payback, the Philistine Warriors sealed up and covered all the wells that Abraham‘s father‘s enslaved people had dug during Abraham‘s lifetime.
[16] Abimelek then urged Isaac, “Depart from our vicinity; you‘ve grown substantially mightier than we are.”
[17] Isaac departed from his previous location, pitched his tent in the Gerar Valley, and made it his home.
[18] Isaac re-excavated the water sources his father Abraham had established, which the Philistine Warriors had closed following Abraham’s passing. He named the wells with matching titles his father had initially used.
[19] Isaac‘s laborers excavated in the valley and uncovered a spring-fed well.
[20] Gerar’s livestock keepers conflicted with Isaac‘s livestock keepers, who claimed the water was theirs. So, their arguments triggered Isaac to name the well Esek.
[21] Subsequently, another well was excavated, yet they entered into a dispute concerning that one, so he named it “Sitnah.”
[22] He progressed from that location and excavated an additional well, which didn’t incite any disputes. He named it “Rehoboth,” expressing that the Sovereign Captain had now provided us with ample space, and we would prosper in this territory.

23 He proceeded from that location towards Beersheba.

24 That evening, the Sovereign Captain made Himself known to Isaac, saying, “I am the Eternal Reality of your forefather Abraham. Have no fear, for I stand with you; I will provide you with my empowerment and amplify the count of your offspring in honor of my devotee, Abraham.”
25 Isaac constructed a site to offer absolving payments in that location and invoked the Name Sovereign Captain. He established his camp at the same spot where his servants excavated a well.

26 In the meantime, Abimelek, accompanied by Ahuzzath, his principal consultant, and Phicol, the chief of his military division, traveled from Gerar to visit him.
27 Isaac asked them what the purpose of their visit was, considering that they had pushed him out due to their hatred towards him.
28 They responded, “It is evident to us that the Preeminent Sovereign is indeed in your presence; so we propose, ‘An oath should be affirmed among us between you and us. We wish to form a pact with you. ’
29 Assure us that you will not cause us any injury, as we have not bothered you and have acted kindly towards you, allowing you to depart in tranquility. You are presently the recipient of the Sovereign Captain‘s empowerment.”
30 Isaac organized a banquet for them, where they consumed food and beverages.
31 All the men pledged their promises to each other at the break of dawn. Subsequently, Isaac bid them farewell, and Abimelek‘s people left on harmonious terms.

32 On that particular day, Isaac‘s workers told him about the well they had excavated, declaring, “We have struck water!”
33 He gave the name “Shibah,” and the city has retained the name Beersheba.

34 At forty, Esau entered into union with Judith, the daughter of Beeri, a Hittite, and Basemath, the daughter of Elon, another Hittite.
35 They induced a considerable measure of sorrow in Isaac and Rebekah.

§ 10390 JACOB TAKES ESAU‘S EMPOWERMENT

27 Isaac, in his advanced age, was plagued with failing eyesight to the point of blindness. One day, he summoned his elder child, Esau, addressing him as my male heir. Esau responded, indicating his presence by saying, “Here I am.”

2 Isaac expressed, “I have reached an advanced age and am uncertain when my end will come.
3 Now, please gather your hunting tools—projectile holder and launcher—and venture into the wilderness to nab some game for me.
4 Craft the delicious meal I favor and present it to me for consumption. This food will enable me to empower you before I depart from life.”

5 Rebekah was eavesdropping when Isaac conversed with his male heir, Esau. Later, Esau took off for the wilderness for a hunting trip to bring back game meat.
6 Rebekah informed her male heir, Jacob, saying, “I secretly heard your father speaking to your sibling Esau:
7 ‘Procure some wild animal for me and cook a savory dish that I can consume to grant my empowerment to you before the Sovereign Captain before my demise.

’”

8 “Now, my Jacob, pay heed and perform as I instruct you:
9 Proceed to the herd and fetch two of the finest young goats so I may concoct a delicious meal for your father, precisely to his preferences.
10 Carry the meal to your father for him to devour, enabling him to grant his empowerment on you before his passing.”

11 Jacob told his mother, Rebekah, “My brother Esau is a man covered in hair; however, my skin is unblemished and smooth.
12 If my father feels me, he‘ll perceive me as a deceiver, leading to a curse on me instead of empowerment.”
13 Rebekah communicated, “The curse be on me, my offspring. Follow my directives; proceed and retrieve the goats for me.”

14 Jacob ventured out and fetched them; he then gave them to his mother, who whipped up a mouth-watering meal precisely how Isaac would have enjoyed.
15 Rebekah dressed her younger heir, Jacob, in the outstanding garments of Esau, her older heir, stowed in her place.
16 She also clothed his hands and the hairless part of his neck in the skins of the goats.
17 Subsequently, she gave the delicious meal and freshly baked bread to her heir, Jacob.

18 Approaching his father, Jacob voiced, “My father.” His father responded affirmatively, “Yes, my child,” and then inquired, “Who might you be?”
19 Jacob spoke to his father, asserting, “I am your eldest heir, Esau. I’ve followed your instructions. Kindly rise and have a portion of the meal I prepared so you can empower me.”
20 Isaac questioned his heir, “My male heir? How could you encounter it so hastily?” Jacob answered, “The Sovereign Captain gave me good fortune.”
21 Isaac, now almost blind, told Jacob, “Draw near so that I may touch you, my child, to confirm if you are my male heir, Esau.”
22 Jacob approached his father Isaac, who felt him and remarked that the speech was that of Jacob, but the hands matched Esau‘s.
23 Because Jacob‘s hands were covered with goat skin and resembled his brother Esau‘s, Isaac could not identify him. Nevertheless, Isaac still empowered Jacob.

24 “Is it authentic that you are indeed my male heir, Esau?” he inquired. “Yes, I am,” was the response.
25 Isaac requested, “My child, provide me some of your hunted game to devour so I may offer you my empowerment.” Jacob subsequently served it to him, and Isaac ate the food. Jacob also gave him some wine, which Isaac drank.
26 His father, Isaac, beckoned, “Approach, my child, and grant me a kiss.”

27 Jacob approached and embraced him. On inhaling the aroma from his garments, Isaac offered his empowerment, commenting, “Indeed, the scent of my offspring is comparable to the fragrance of a field which the Eternal Reality has graced with abundance.”

28 “May celestial providence confer the celestial moisture and terrestrial bounty, yielding plentiful harvests of grain and copious amounts of fresh wine.
29 Nations shall serve you, and communities adore you. Rule over your relative and your mother‘s progeny should kneel before you. May the ones who revile you meet hatred and those who empower you be granted the same.”

30 After Isaac ended his empowerment over Jacob, and Jacob had barely departed from his father‘s surroundings, his sibling Esau returned from his hunt.
31 He also cooked a savory meal and presented it to his father. Then he pleaded, “Father, would you kindly rise, consume some of the wild game I have prepared for you, and pronounce empowerment on me?”
32 Isaac, his father, questioned him, “To whom do I speak?” He responded, “It‘s me, your eldest child, Esau.”
33 Isaac started shaking uncontrollably, then asked, “Who hunted the animal and brought it to me? I swallowed it all just before your arrival, even favored him. His empowerment by my authority will remain intact.”
34 On hearing his father‘s proclamations, Esau let loose an excruciating wail. He pleaded for empowerment from his father, imploring, “Father, grant me, even me too, your empowerment!”
35 Isaac responded, “Your sibling arrived under deception and claimed your empowerment for himself.”
36 Esau exclaimed, “Isn’t Jacob appropriately named? He‘s cheated me for the second time: first, he stole my birthright, and now he‘s taken my empowerment!” He then questioned, “Do you not have any empowerment left for me?”

37 In response, Isaac told Esau, “I have sustained him with grain and new wine, and I have made him overseer over you and made all his relatives his servants. So, my heir, what can I do to help you?”
38 Esau pleads with his father, “Is there exclusively single empowerment for you to give, father? Give me empowerment as well, my father!” Subsequently, Esau broke into loud sobs.
39 His father, Isaac, responded that His fortress would be distant from the Earth‘s fertility and the celestial morning dew.
40 “You will survive due to your tactical blade skills and be subservient to your brother when you rebel. You will break free from his control.”

41 Esau bore extreme resentment towards Jacob due to the empowerment their father gave to Jacob. He contemplated in his mind, “My father‘s mourning period is looming; at that time, I shall eliminate my twin Jacob.”
42 On hearing the words of her elder heir, Esau, Rebekah summoned her younger heir, Jacob. She warned him, “Esau, your brother, has plans to exact revenge by taking your life.
43 My heir, listen to me and act on my advice immediately: escape to the house of my brother Laban in Harran.
44 Live with him briefly until your brother‘s rage diminishes.
45 As soon as your sibling‘s wrath subsides and he no longer remembers your actions against him, I will ensure your return from that place. I cannot bear the thought of losing both my sons in a single day.”

46 Rebekah told Isaac that her existence was unbearable due to the Hittite females. If Jacob were to marry a woman from this region, particularly a Hittite, she would find life meaningless.

28 So, Isaac summoned Jacob and gave his empowerment to him. He then instructed him: “Forbid yourself from marrying a woman of Canaanite descent.

2 Immediately leave for Paddan Aram to the residence of Bethuel, your maternal grandfather. Choose a spouse for yourself from among Laban‘s daughters, your maternal uncle.
3 May the Eternal Reality grant His empowerment to you, enhance your fertility, and multiply your offspring until you become a numerous assembly of communities.

[4] May the empowerments given to Abraham also come to you and your offspring, enabling you to inherit the land where you currently dwell as an outsider, which the Preeminent Sovereign granted to Abraham."
[5] Isaac sent Jacob on a journey. Jacob headed to Paddan Aram to meet Laban, heir of Bethuel the Aramean and brother of Rebekah, the mother to both Jacob and Esau.

[6] Esau understood that his father Isaac had given his empowerment to Jacob and dispatched him to Paddan Aram to seek a wife from that place, with explicit instructions not to wed a female from Canaan.
[7] Jacob listened to his parents' instructions and headed towards Paddan Aram.
[8] Esau understood how unacceptable the Canaanite women were to his father, Isaac.
[9] Esau traveled to the land of Ishmael. He took Mahalath, Nebaioth's sister, and Ishmael's daughter, as additional spouses to those he possessed.

§ 10400 JACOB'S DREAM AT BETHEL

[10] Jacob departed from Beersheba and journeyed toward Harran.
[11] On arriving at a particular location, he decided to camp as the sun had already gone down. Jacob selected a stone from the surroundings, positioned it beneath his head for comfort, and settled for a night's rest.
[12] He envisioned a dream where he noticed a ladder on the ground, its pinnacle touching the celestial realms. He witnessed the Preeminent Sovereign's messengers rising and falling on it.

[13] Standing above, the Sovereign Captain proclaimed: "I am the Sovereign Captain, your ancestor Abraham's Eternal Reality and Isaac's Preeminent Sovereign. I will grant you and your family the terrain on which you rest.
[14] Your family will be as numerous as the dust particles on the Earth, extending towards the West, the East, the North, and the South. Every nation on Earth will receive empowerment through you and your progeny.
[15] Know that I'm with you, guarding you wherever your journey takes you. I will ensure your safe return to this homeland. I won't abandon you until I've fulfilled every promise I've made to you."

[16] Having roused from his slumber, Jacob realized with conviction that the Eternal Reality Being resides in this location, undisclosed to him prior.
[17] Filled with fear, he exclaimed, "This place is astounding! It must be the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and entrance to the celestial realm."
[18] Jacob arose at dawn, positioned the stone beneath his head as a monument, and drenched it with oil.
[19] He named that location 'Bethel'; previously, it was known as Luz.
[20] Jacob solemnly promised, "If the Preeminent Sovereign remains with me, safeguards me during this expedition I am embarking on, and provides nourishment to consume and attire to clothe myself,
[21] if I return safely to my father's house, the Sovereign Captain will be my Eternal Reality.
[22] This rock I have chosen as a monument will serve as a place of expression of joyful adoration for the Preeminent Sovereign. I will assuredly return a tenth of all you grant on me."

§ 10410 JACOB ARRIVES IN PADDAN ARAM

29 In pursuing his journey, Jacob pressed on, traversing the vast landscapes until he found himself in the heart of the Eastern communities. The air was thick with anticipation as he embarked on a destiny-altering path.
2 As he ventured further, he saw the landscape unveil a picturesque scene—a vital water source in the countryside, with three flocks of sheep resting peacefully around it. A massive stone stood sentinel, covering the well.
3 Each day unfolded with a ritual: caretakers carefully shifted the rock to unveil the well's refreshing waters for the assembled flocks. Then, like a harmonious dance, they would restore the stone to its place, securing the well's secrets once more.

4 Jacob approached the sheep keepers, curious and yearning for connection, his inner-self pulsating with curiosity. "Where do you hail from, my kinsmen?" he inquired. Their response disclosed Harran as their homeland, sparking a cascade of questions.
5 "Do you know Laban, the relative of Nahor?" he pressed further, his words hanging in the air.
6 Affirmative replies echoed, and the conversation unfolded, revealing Laban's well-being and the imminent arrival of his daughter, Rachel.

7 Guided by compassion, Jacob urged the sheep keepers to delay the herding until the proper time, attending to their flock's thirst. The air crackled with anticipation as he awaited the arrival of Laban's daughter.
8 They responded, "We can't continue until all the groups of sheep are assembled and the stone has been shifted from the well's opening. After that, we can hydrate the flock."
9 Rachel emerged as the sun lingered in the midday sky, a vision of transformative generosity amidst the grazing sheep.
10 Overwhelmed by the moment, Jacob approached the well, his strength moving the stone. Jacob's inner-self overflowed as cool water quenched the thirst of Laban's sheep.

11 In an exuberant burst of delight, he embraced Rachel, a kiss sealing a connection that transcended mere kinship. Tears of ecstasy adorned his cheeks, reflecting the profound emotions coursing through him.
12 In the presence of Laban's daughter, Jacob couldn't conceal his delight. Filled with immense delight, he disclosed their familial connection, initiating events that would permanently change their paths.
13 Laban welcomed him with open arms on hearing Jacob's arrival. In a heartfelt embrace, he acknowledged the kinship.
14 Laban exclaimed, "You are indeed my flesh and bone." The air resonated with the emotions of reunion and the unfolding saga of family ties.

§ 10420 JACOB MARRIES LEAH AND RACHEL

15 Following Jacob's residency with Laban for an entire month, Laban asked, "Why would you offer me your services without compensation because we're relatives? Please tell me more about your anticipated pay."
16 Laban was the father of two daughters; the senior was known as Leah, while the more youthful was called Rachel.

17 Leah had poor eyesight. However, Rachel was remarkably stunning and had a beautiful physique.
18 Jacob declared his affection for Rachel by saying, “For the privilege of marrying your younger daughter, Rachel, I shall dedicate seven years of service to you.”
19 Laban expressed, “I would prefer to hand her over to you instead of another man. So, stay with me here.”
20 Seven years was all Jacob had to strive for to have Rachel, yet he loved her so much that it only seemed like days.
21 Jacob addressed Laban, asking for his wife as his agreed-upon service time had ended, expressing his desire to consummate the marriage with her.

22 Laban assembled all the locals and threw a huge wedding feast with copious quantities of wine.
23 As late night fell (knowing that Jacob now had impaired judgment), Laban surreptitiously switched out Rachel for her older daughter and presented (veiled) Leah to Jacob, who unknowingly consummated their relationship with Leah.
24 Laban gave his personal assistant Zilpah to Leah as her helper as a bonus.
25 Jacob woke up in shock at the crack of dawn, finding Leah in his bed! So, Jacob challenged Laban, “Have you tricked me? Rachel was the one for whom I labored, wasn’t she? Why have you misled me?”
26 Laban responded, “It‘s not the tradition in our region to wed the junior daughter before the senior one.
27 Accomplish this daughter‘s wedding week; subsequently, we will compensate you with the younger one for seven more years of service.”
28 Jacob complied, and when the bridal week with Leah was complete, Laban provided Jacob with his younger daughter, Rachel, to become his wife.
29 Laban assigned his personal assistant Bilhah to his daughter Rachel to serve her.
30 Jacob also had intimate relations with Rachel. His affection for her greatly surpassed his feelings for Leah. Consequently, he labored for Laban for an additional seven years.

§ 10430 JACOB‘S CHILDREN

31 Observing that Leah was unloved, the Sovereign Captain allowed her to bear children while Rachel could not conceive.
32 Leah conceived and bore the first male heir. She named him “Reuben,” stating, “It is because the Sovereign Captain has taken notice of my suffering. Assuredly, my spouse will adore me now.”

33 Leah became pregnant once more and, during the birth of her second male heir, disclosed that since the Sovereign Captain recognized my unloved state, “He has endowed me with this child as well.” Consequently, Leah decided to call him Simeon.
34 Again, Leah conceived and gave birth to a third male heir, saying, “Now, finally, my husband will be connected to me, as I have given birth to three sons.” So, he was named Levi.
35 Once more, Leah became pregnant, and on giving birth to a fourth male heir, she exclaimed, “Now I shall honor the Sovereign Captain.” Consequently, Leah named him Judah. Following this, Leah ceased to bear any more offspring.

30 On realizing that she couldn’t have children for Jacob, Rachel was filled with envy for her sister. Therefore, Rachel implored Jacob, stating that she might as well perish without children.

2 Jacob‘s irritation flared against Rachel, retorting, “Do you think I’m the Preeminent Sovereign? He‘s the one who has denied you the ability to bear offspring.”
3 Rachel suggested, “Here‘s Bilhah, my personal assistant. Have relations with her so she can deliver offspring for me and so I can also establish my family through her.”
4 Rachel offered him her personal assistant Bilhah as his spouse, and Jacob shared the bed with her.
5 She conceived and presented him with a child, a boy.
6 Rachel said, “The Preeminent Sovereign has defended my rights; He has responded to my call and brought a male heir into my life.” Because of this, she named him Dan.
7 Bilhah, Rachel‘s personal assistant, became pregnant for the second time and bore another male heir to Jacob.
8 Rachel proclaimed, “I have fiercely competed with my sister and emerged victorious.” So, she dubbed him Naphtali.

9 Observing that she had ceased bearing offspring, Leah offered her personal assistant, Zilpah, to Jacob for matrimony.
10 Another male heir was born to Jacob through Zilpah, Leah‘s personal assistant.
11 Leah exclaimed, “How fortunate I am!” Therefore, she dubbed him Gad.
12 Zilpah, Leah‘s personal assistant, gave birth to another male heir for Jacob.
13 Leah proclaimed, “What delight is mine! Other women will consider me endowed.” So, she named him Asher.

14 Reuben ventured into the meadows throughout the wheat-gathering season. He discovered some mandrake plants, which he gave to his mother, Leah. Rachel then requested that Leah share some of the mandrakes her Reuben gathered.
15 “Rachel, isn’t it enough for you to have taken my spouse? Are you also trying to seize my Reuben‘s mandrakes?” Rachel responded, “Right, so let Jacob stay with you this night in exchange for your child‘s mandrakes.”
16 Jacob returned from the fields at dusk; Leah approached him, “Rachel insisted you stay with me tonight, for I have traded my Reuben‘s mandrakes for you.” Consequently, Jacob shared Leah‘s bed that night.

17 The Sovereign Captain answered the meldings of Leah‘s consciousness with the Eternal Reality, allowing her to conceive and bring forth a fifth male heir for Jacob.
18 Leah proclaimed that the Preeminent Sovereign had compensated her because she provided her personal assistant to her husband. So, she named him Issachar.
19 Leah became pregnant again and delivered a sixth child to Jacob.
20 With genuine emotion coursing through her, Leah proclaimed the celestial gift the Preeminent Sovereign had given her, her tearful gratitude. In a voice that echoed with awe and delight, she declared, “The Most High has graced me with a priceless treasure. He shall look on me with favor, acknowledging that I have brought forth six sons in His name.”

21 After this profound disclosure, a name with deep significance spilled from her lips: Zebulun. Each syllable held the weight of a mother‘s devotion, a testament to the profound bond forged in the crucible of childbirth and celestial favor. The air reverberated with the echoes of an exalted moment as Leah‘s inner-self overflowed with love and reverence for the marvelous endowments given to her. After a while, she bore a daughter named Dinah.

22 The Preeminent Sovereign noted Rachel‘s plight, heard the meldings of her consciousness with the Eternal Reality, and made it pragmatically possible for her to bear a child.

[23] She conceived, took a male heir, and proclaimed, “The Preeminent Sovereign has removed my shame.”
[24] She gave him Joseph’s name, expressing her wish: “May the Sovereign Captain empower me with an additional male heir.”

§ 10440 JACOB‘S FLOCKS INCREASE

[25] Following Joseph‘s birth to Rachel, Jacob requested Laban to permit him to return to his native territory.
[26] “Allow me to take my wives and children whom I’ve earned through service to you, and let me depart. You’re aware of the extensive labor I’ve performed for you.”
[27] However, Laban retorted to him, saying, “If I have gained your favor, kindly remain. Through celestial sources, I have discovered that you are the reason for my empowerment from the Sovereign Captain.”
[28] He continued, “Specify your payment, and I will give it.”
[29] Jacob told him, “You know the effort I’ve put in for you and how your herd has flourished under my supervision.
[30] Your modest resources have greatly blossomed before my arrival, and the Eternal Reality has favored you with empowerment wherever I have set foot. But now, when can I begin to cater to the needs of my own family?”

[31] “What can I provide you with?” Laban inquired. “You need not give me anything,” Jacob responded. “Nevertheless, suppose you commit to this single request from me. In that case, I will keep your livestock and ensure their protection.
[32] Today, allow me to sift through all your herds, separating every sheep with spots or streaks, each lamb of a dark hue, and each goat exhibiting spots or streaks. Such will constitute my compensation.
[33] My integrity will stand as evidence for me in the future every time you verify the compensation you‘ve given me. If I have any goat that lacks speckles or spots or any sheep that is not of a dark color, these will be deemed stolen.”
[34] Laban concurred, affirming that it would proceed as per his proposal.
[35] On that day, Jacob took out all the male goats with streaks or spots, all the speckled or spotted female goats (those with white patches), and all the dark colored lambs. He entrusted them to his sons’ care.
[36] He established a distance comparable to a three-day trip from Jacob. At the same time, Jacob was left to guide the remaining flocks of Laban.

[37] However, Jacob gathered fresh shoots from poplar, almond, and sycamore trees, creating white lines on the surface of the branches by stripping off the bark and revealing the white core of the branches.
[38] He positioned the stripped branches in all the drinking troughs, ensuring they were visible to the herds as they came for hydration. The herds were receptive to the stripped branches and used to mate when they arrived to quench their thirst.
[39] When they bred before the branches, they gave birth to striped, dotted, or mottled offspring.
[40] Jacob isolated the young from the herd. He directed the remaining flock to face the animals in Laban‘s possession, which had stripes and darker shades. He then established his independent herds, ensuring that they didn’t mingle with those belonging to Laban.

[41] Whenever the more robust females were ready to mate, Jacob would set the stripped branches in the watering troughs before them, encouraging them to breed near the branches.

42 When the livestock was frail, Jacob refrained from placing the branches there; the feeble ones became Laban‘s and the robust ones Jacob‘s.
43 In this way, Jacob amassed immeasurable wealth, owning vast herds alongside many female and male servants, camels, and donkeys.

§ 10450 JACOB FLEES FROM LABAN

31 Jacob learned that Laban‘s children claimed that he had seized everything their dad possessed and had derived all his affluence from their dad‘s belongings.
2 Jacob discerned a significant alteration in Laban‘s demeanor towards him from what it previously was.
3 The Sovereign Captain instructed Jacob to “Go back to your ancestral land and your relatives, and I will accompany you.”
4 Jacob sent a message to Rachel and Leah, inviting them to the pastures where his herds grazed.
5 Jacob conveyed his sentiments on arrival: “I perceive a shift in your father‘s stance towards me, unlike in the past. However, my ancestor‘s Eternal Reality has stayed by my side.
6 It is evident to you that I have served your father with the entirety of my might,
7 despite your father‘s repeated attempts to deceive me by altering my compensation on ten occasions, Preeminent Sovereign did not permit any harm to come to me.
8 When Laban announced, ‘All the spotted animals will be Jacob‘s payment, ’ then it so happened that all the animals born were spotted. When Laban stated, ‘All the striped animals will be Jacob‘s payment, ’ then it so happened that all the animals born were striped.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign has transferred your father‘s animals into my possession.”

10 “During the mating period, I experienced a dream where the male goats interacting with the flock showcased a mix of striped, spotted, and speckled patterns.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign‘s messenger communicated to me in the vision. He said, ‘Hey, Jacob. ’ I responded, ‘Sir, I’m right here. ’
12 He then instructed, ‘Raise your sights and notice that all the male goats engaging with the herd are striped, dotted, or spotted, as I’ve observed Laban‘s actions towards you in their entirety.
13 I am the Eternal Reality of Bethel. You set-apart a special stone in this location and pledged an oath to me. Depart from this territory immediately and return to your place of birth. ’
14 Rachel and Leah responded, ‘Is any distribution or inheritance remaining for us in our father‘s property?
15 Doesn’t he consider us as strangers? He traded us and wasted all the earnings he gained from us.
16 Undoubtedly, all the riches that the Preeminent Sovereign has reclaimed from our father are rightfully ours and our offspring‘s. Accordingly, complete whatever the Preeminent Sovereign has directed you. ’
17 Given the approval of Leah and Rachel, Jacob moved forward with plans to relocate his wives and children and started to mount the camels.
18 He led all his acquired livestock and every possession he had gathered in Paddan Aram, journeying towards Canaan to reunite with his father, Isaac.
19 Rachel stole her father‘s domestic idolized deities while Laban was away, shearing his flock.
20 Jacob tricked Laban the Aramean without informing him of his intended escape.
21 He absconded with everything he owned, traversed the Euphrates River, and set direction towards the hill region of Gilead. “

§ 10460 LABAN PURSUES JACOB

22 Laban received the news of his flight three days after Jacob's departure.
23 He and his relatives chased Jacob for seven days, finally catching up to him in the mountain region of Gilead.
24 The Preeminent Sovereign appeared to Laban the Aramean during the night in a dream, cautioning him not to utter a word to Jacob, whether favorable or unfavorable.
25 Jacob had set up his camp in the Gilead's hill country when Laban and his relatives reached him, and they, too, settled in the same area.
26 Laban questioned Jacob, "Why have you done this? You've tricked me and taken my daughters as if they were prisoners of war.
27 Why did you secretly make off and deceive me? Why didn't you bid me farewell with honesty, surrounded by happiness and songs amid the rhythm of tambourines and the strumming of harps?
28 You didn't permit me to bid farewell to my granddaughters and daughters. This omission was an unwise action on your part.
29 I can inflict damage on you. Still, your father's Eternal Reality cautioned me last evening, 'Exercise prudence in not uttering a word to Jacob, whether benevolent or malevolent. '
30 You have left because you intensely desired your father's home. Yet, why did you take my venerated idolized deities?"
31 Jacob responded to Laban, "I left secretly out of fear, thinking you might forcefully take your daughters from me.
32 If you discover any of my people possessing your idolized deities, they won't remain alive. With our relatives as testifiers, validate whether anything here belongs to you; if you find anything, retrieve it." However, Jacob was oblivious that Rachel had stolen it.
33 Laban looked through Leah's tent, Jacob's tent, and the tent belonging to the two personal assistants. However, he found nothing. After exiting Leah's tent, he moved to Rachel's tent.

34 Rachel had stealthily hidden the domestic idolized deities inside the camel's saddle on which she was seated. Despite Laban's thorough investigation of all items in the tent, he discovered nothing.
35 Rachel pleaded with her father, imploring him not to be upset, for she could not rise in his presence due to her monthly cycle. Despite his efforts, he could not locate the domestic idolized deities.
36 Jacob was furious and confronted Laban, demanding, "What is my offense? How have I erred that you pursue me so relentlessly?
37 Having rummaged through all my belongings, what items have you identified? Place it before us and our relatives; let them be the judges between us.
38 I've been in your service for two decades. None of your ewes or she-goats have ever lost their young, and I've never feasted on the male sheep from your herds.
39 I never presented you with any animal that a predator had mauled; I absorbed the loss personally. You required me to compensate for any property stolen, day or night.
40 My condition was such that the day's sweltering heat took a toll on me; the frosty nights were harsh, and slumber became a stranger to my eyes.
41 I remained part of your household for over 20 years. I committed fourteen years for the sake of your two daughters and an additional six for your livestock. Meanwhile, you altered my compensation on ten separate occasions.
42 Had the Preeminent Sovereign of my progenitor, the Eternal Reality of Abraham, and the Preeminent Sovereign of Isaac not been in my favor, you would have undeniably fired me

without a thing. Yet, the Eternal Reality has witnessed my travail, my hands' exhaustive labor, and chastised you during the preceding nocturnal period."
43 Laban responded to Jacob, "These women are my children, the offspring are mine, and the herds belong to me. All that is within your sight is rightfully mine. However, what is within my capacity today concerning these daughters of mine or the offspring they have delivered?
44 Now, let's enter into a pact, you and I, which shall confirm our agreement."

45 Jacob selected a rock and fabricated it as a monument.
46 He instructed his relatives to assemble some stones. Consequently, they gathered stones and constructed a mound. After that, they shared a meal next to the accumulated rocks.
47 Laban named it Jegar-Sahadutha, while Jacob called it Galeed.
48 Laban declared, "This pile of stones is a testifier to our agreement today," hence the name Galeed.
49 The site earned the name Mizpah, for Laban declared, "May the Sovereign Captain observe us both when we are separated.
50 Should you cause harm to my daughters or choose to marry women apart from my daughters, even if no one is around, bear in mind that the Preeminent Sovereign stands as our testifier."
51 Laban asked Jacob to observe this mound of stones and the marker I had established as a boundary between us.
52 "This pile of rocks serves as proof, and the marker stands as an affirmation that I won't cross beyond these rocks to cause you harm, and you should not cross these rocks and the marker to spoil me.
53 May Abraham and Nahor's Eternal Reality, their ancestor's Eternal Reality, arbitrate between us." Jacob made a solemn vow to honor his father Isaac's Eternal Reality.
54 He made an absolving payment on the mountain and invited his relative for dinner. Following their meal, they stayed at that location for the night.
55 Laban rose early in the morning, kissed his grandchildren and daughters farewell, gave blessings, and departed his abode.

32 Jacob proceeded on his journey and came on the Preeminent Sovereign's Celestial Envoys.
2 On spotting them, Jacob proclaimed, "This must be the Preeminent Sovereign's assembly!" So, he named the location Mahanaim.
3 Jacob dispatched emissaries to his sibling Esau, who resided in the region of Seir, also known as the territory of Edom.

4 Jacob gave them these directions: "Communicate this to my overseer Esau, 'Your subordinate, Jacob, informs: I have been residing with Laban and have continued my stay there until now.
5 I possess oxen, donkeys, flocks, and male and female servants. I am dispatching this communication to my overseer to secure your approval. '"
6 On their return, the messengers informed Jacob, stating, "Your brother Esau, whom we approached, is headed in your direction, and he brings along a group of four hundred men."
7 Overwhelmed by fear and anguish, Jacob split the people with him, the flocks, herds, and camels into two factions.
8 Jacob speculated that if Esau assaults one camp, the remaining one might have a chance to flee.
9 Jacob then intervened, "Oh the Preeminent Sovereign of my forefather Abraham, Eternal Reality of my forerunner Isaac; Captain, it was you who instructed me to return to the land of my origin and relatives, promising to grant prosperity on me.

10 I do not deserve all the affection and loyalty you have extended to me. I had nothing but a
walking stick when I navigated this Jordan, but I have grown into two separate groups.
11 I implore you to protect me from my brother Esau's wrath, as I am terrified he may inflict harm
on me and the mothers and their offspring.
12 Yet, you've promised, 'I will indeed bring you success and make your offspring as plentiful as
the grains of the sand on the seashore, which are far too numerous to be counted. '"
13 Jacob lodged there that night and chose a gift from what he owned for his brother Esau.
14 There were two hundred goats of female gender and twenty of male gender, in addition to two
hundred female sheep and twenty male sheep,
15 thirty nursing camels, their offspring, forty cows, ten bulls, and twenty female donkeys,
including ten male donkeys.

16 He entrusted each herd to his servants individually. Jacob instructed them to proceed before
him, ensuring a gap was maintained between the herds.
17 He gave directions to the first one: "If my brother Esau encounters you and queries, 'To whom
do you serve, where is your journey headed, and who is the owner of these animals ahead of
you?'
18 You must state, 'These items belong to your servant Jacob. They are a present dispatched to
my overseer Esau, with Jacob himself trailing behind us. '"
19 He further directed the second, the third, and all those trailing the livestock: "You must convey
the same message to Esau on meeting him.
20 Make sure to mention, 'Jacob, your servant, is trailing behind us. '" He thought, "I might
appease him with these presents I'm dispatching in advance; afterward, perhaps he will accept
me during our encounter."
21 Therefore, the gifts from Jacob proceeded in front of him while he lodged in the camp that
evening.

§ 10470 JACOB WRESTLES WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

22 During the cover of the night, Jacob woke up. He guided his two spouses, his pair of personal
assistants, and his eleven offspring across the shallow waters of the Jabbok.
23 Following their ride across the brook, he also relocated all his belongings.
24 Consequently, Jacob found himself in solitude, and a man struggled with him until the first
light of dawn.
25 Observing that the man was not gaining the upper hand, he made contact with Jacob's hip
socket, causing it to disjoint during their wrestling match.
26 The man implored, "Release me as the sun rises." However, Jacob stated, "I will refuse to set
you free until you grant empowerment to me."
27 The man inquired, "What do you call yourself?" To which he responded, "Jacob."

28 "From now forward," the man declared, "your identity will not be Jacob, but Israel, for you've
engaged in battle with the Preeminent Sovereign and humanity, emerging victorious."
29 Jacob inquired, "Could you disclose your name?" However, the man responded, "What's
necessary for knowing my name?" Following that, he empowered him at that spot.
30 Jacob named the location "Peniel," given that he took on the Preeminent Sovereign directly.
Jacob's existence remained unscathed.

31 As he traversed past Peniel, the sun started shining on him, and his gait was slowed down due to his hip injury.
32 As a result, even till the present day, the descendants of Israel refrain from consuming the animal ligament connected to the hip socket since Jacob's hip socket was affected near the sinew.

§ 10480 JACOB MEETS ESAU

33 Jacob lifted his gaze and noticed Esau arriving with his four hundred-person company; subsequently, he distributed his offspring between Leah, Rachel, and their two handmaidens.
2 He positioned the servant women and their offspring at the forefront; Leah and her children followed, and Rachel and Joseph brought up the rear.
3 Jacob personally moved forward, prostrating himself on the Earth seven times while nearing his sibling.
4 Esau dashed towards Jacob, hugging him; he draped his arms over his neck and kissed him. They both shed tears.
5 Esau glanced upwards, noticing the women and offspring. He questioned, "Who are they attending you to?" "They are the progeny that the Preeminent Sovereign has kindly given me."
6 The handmaidens and their offspring came forward and prostrated themselves.
7 Leah and her children then approached and prostrated themselves. Finally, Joseph and Rachel arrived and performed their obeisance as well.

8 Esau questioned the rationale for all these herds and flocks I encountered. "To obtain favor in your presence, my overseer," he replied.
9 Esau replied, "My brother, I have more than enough; hold to your possessions."
10 "Kindly," Jacob implored, "if I have now won your favor, graciously accept my offering, for witnessing your face is just like beholding the Preeminent Sovereign's countenance, given that you have taken me with kindness.
11 Kindly receive the gift delivered to you. Preeminent Sovereign has shown me great kindness, and I possess all I want." Due to Jacob's persistence, Esau conceded and accepted it.
12 Esau suggested, "Let's commence our journey, and I will travel alongside you."
13 Jacob told him, "My overseer knows that the kids are fragile, and I'm responsible for nurturing sheep and cattle. All the creatures would perish if they were excessively pushed for even a day.
14 I request that my overseer proceed before me. At the same time, I steadily advance at the speed of the livestock and children in front of me until we reunite in Seir."
15 Esau proposed, "Allow me to leave a few of my people with you." However, Jacob questioned the need for such an action, insisting he merely desired to gain his overseer's approval."
16 From now forward, Esau embarked on his return journey to Seir that day.
17 On the other hand, Jacob journeyed to Succoth, constructed a house, and built temporary havens for his livestock. So, the location was named Succoth.
18 Following his journey from Paddan Aram, Jacob reached the city of Shechem in Canaan without harm. He set up his encampment where he had a view of the city.
19 He spent a hundred units of currency to acquire the land where he set up his tent from the children of Hamor, Shechem's father.
20 Jacob fabricated a pedestal table in that location, entitled El-Elohe Israel.

§ 10490 DINAH AND THE SHECHEMITES

34 Dinah, the daughter of Leah and Jacob, ventured out to meet the women residing in that region.
2 Shechem, the male heir of Hamor the Hivite, who was the leader of that region, spotted her. He seized her and forcibly sexually assaulted her.
3 He experienced a deep affection for Dinah, Jacob's daughter. He was in love with the young lady and expressed his feelings warmly to her.
4 Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, pleading for him to arrange for this maiden to become his bride.
5 Jacob remained silent after learning of Shechem's scandal with his daughter Dinah. His sons were occupied with the livestock in the countryside, choosing to withhold any action until their return.
6 Meanwhile, Shechem's father, Hamor, approached Jacob for a conversation.
7 On learning about the scandal, Jacob's sons were shocked and angry, returning from the fields. The reason is that Shechem had committed a disgraceful act in Israel by forcing Jacob's daughter into sexual relations. This act should never have happened.
8 Hamor spoke to them, "Your daughter deeply smites my heir, Shechem; I request that you allow her to become his spouse.
9 Enter into spousal alliances with us; provide us with your daughters and welcome our daughters as your own.
10 You are welcome to reside among us; the land is yours. Dwell within it, conduct business, and obtain real estate."
11 Speaking to Dinah's father and siblings, Shechem requested their approval, promising to fulfill their proposed demands.
12 "Feel free to demand any sum for the bridal payment and the gift. I'll provide whatever amount you desire. Just allow me to make the young lady my wife."
13 Since their sister Dinah was violated, Jacob's sons gave a deceptive response to Shechem and his father Hamor.

14 They declared to them, "We can't consent to this; we cannot allow our sister to marry a man who hasn't undergone circumcision. It would disgrace us.
15 Our consent to form a pact with you hinges solely on one term: that you mirror us by ensuring every male among you undergoes circumcision.
16 We shall enter a marriage pact, offering our daughters to you while accepting yours, making our dwelling among you, uniting to form a single community.
17 However, if you decline our proposition to undergo circumcision, we shall retrieve our sister and depart."
18 Hamor and his heir, Shechem, found their proposal agreeable.
19 The young man, greatly esteemed above everyone in his father's family, swiftly acted on their request, captivated as he was by Jacob's daughter.
20 Hamor and his male heir, Shechem, journeyed to their city's gate to converse with the male inhabitants of their city.
21 "These men desire peace with us," they proposed. "Let them inhabit our region and conduct commerce here; our territory is sufficiently vast to accommodate them. We can wed their daughters and offer ours to them in return.
22 However, the men will exclusively consent to residing among us and becoming a unified population if our males undergo circumcision, just as they have.

23 Wouldn't all their cattle, acquisitions, and beasts become ours? Therefore, consent to their demand; they will dwell among us."
24 Every man who passed through the city gate consented to Hamor and his male heir Shechem's proposition, and all the males within the city underwent circumcision.
25 After three days, while they were still suffering, two of Jacob's offspring, Simeon and Levi, brothers of Dinah, drew their weapons and launched an assault on the oblivious city, massacring all male inhabitants.
26 Hamor and his male heir, Shechem, were slain. Dinah was retrieved from Shechem's dwelling, and they departed.

27 Jacob's offspring descended on the deceased and ransacked the town where their sister was violated.
28 They took possession of their sheep, cattle, donkeys, and everything else they owned, both within the city and in the open country.
29 They seized all their riches, women, and offspring while looting every item from their residences.
30 Jacob told Simeon and Levi, "You have stirred turmoil for me, making me detested by the Canaanites and Perizzites, the region's inhabitants. Our numbers are scarce, and if they unite against me and assault me, both my household and I stand to be annihilated."
31 They retorted, "Was it right to let our sister be treated that way?"

§ 10500 JACOB RETURNS TO BETHEL

35 The Preeminent Sovereign instructed Jacob, "Move to Bethel, make it your home, and construct a pedestal table for the Eternal Reality, who disclosed Himself to you during your escape from your sibling, Esau."
2 Jacob instructed his household and all those accompanying him, "Dispose of the venerated figurines of foreign idolized deities they harbored, cleanse themselves, and switch to fresh attire.
3 Let's proceed toward Bethel; I plan to construct a pedestal table dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign. He extended His help during my tribulation and has been my constant companion, irrespective of where I traveled."
4 They handed Jacob all the venerated idolized deities they possessed and the earrings they wore, which Jacob concealed beneath the oak tree near Shechem.
5 They embarked on their journey, striking the surrounding towns with a fear of the Preeminent Sovereign and preventing anyone from following them.
6 Ultimately, Jacob and his companions reached Luz, also called Bethel, located within Canaan's territory.

7 He established a place of joyful adoration. He named it El Bethel because it was where the Preeminent Sovereign had disclosed Himself during his escape from his sibling.
8 Deborah, who served as Rebekah's nurse, passed away and was laid to rest beneath the oak tree near Bethel, subsequently named Allon-Bakuth.
9 On Jacob's arrival from Paddan-Aram, the Preeminent Sovereign reappeared to him, granting empowerment.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign declared to him, "Your identity was known as Jacob. However, you shall cease to bear the name Jacob; your new identity will be Israel." So, the Eternal Reality assigned Jacob the name Israel.

11 The Preeminent Sovereign spoke to him, declaring, “I am the all-powerful Eternal Reality;
multiply and flourish. From you will emerge a nation, even an array of nations, and Prime Rulers
shall be a part of your family.
12 The territory I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I am entrusting to you as well, and I will ensure
that your future generations inherit this same land.”
13 The Preeminent Sovereign ascended, leaving him alone at the location where He had spoken
to Israel.
14 This place is where the Preeminent Sovereign communicated with Jacob and where he
fabricated a stone monument. Here, he made a poured offering and commissioned it with oil.
15 Jacob named Bethel to the location where he had conversed with the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 10510 THE DEATHS OF RACHEL AND ISAAC

16 They continued their journey from Bethel, and while they were still a considerable distance
away from Ephrath, Rachel began experiencing childbirth pains and faced significant
challenges during the labor process.
17 Amidst her strenuous labor, the midwife assured her, “Don’t lose hope; you’re having another
boy.”

18 With her life ebbing away, she called her male heir, Ben-Oni, in her final moments. However,
his father named him Benjamin.
19 Rachel passed away, and her remains were interred on the route to Ephrath, also known as
Bethlehem.
20 Jacob made a memorial stone over her grave, which still designates Rachel’s grave today.
21 Jacob (now Israel) further established his encampment beyond the tower of Eder.
22 When Israel resided in that area, Reuben engaged in a forbidden sexual act with Bilhah, his
father’s secondary wife, and Israel became aware of the scandal. The offspring of Jacob were
twelve in total.
23 Leah’s offspring included Reuben, Jacob’s eldest child, and Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar,
and Zebulun.
24 Rachel’s offspring included Joseph and Benjamin.
25 Dan and Naphtali were the offspring of Bilhah, who served Rachel.
26 Leah’s personal assistant, Zilpah, bore him two sons, Gad and Asher while residing in
Paddan Aram.
27 Jacob returned to his father Isaac at Mamre, near Kiriath-Arba (also known as Hebron),
where Abraham and Isaac had resided.
28 Isaac’s lifespan was one hundred and eighty years.
29 Finally taking his last breath, Isaac perished and rejoined his predecessors, advancing in age
and having lived a fulfilled life. His children, Esau and Jacob, laid him to rest.

§ 10520 ESAU’S DESCENDANTS

36 This account is Esau’s family record, also known as Edom.

2 Esau chose his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the child of Elon the Hittite, and
Oholibamah, the offspring of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite,
3 Basemath, Ishmael’s daughter, and Nebaioth’s sister were also included.

4 Adah birthed a male heir, Eliphaz, for Esau, while Basemath gave him another male heir named Reuel.
5 Oholibamah was the mother of Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. They were all sons of Esau, born in the territory of Canaan.
6 Esau assembled his wives, offspring, and all the household members, along with his herds, animals, and possessions he had gathered in Canaan, relocating to a region far removed from his relative, Jacob.
7 They had too many belongings to coexist in the same area; the territory where they resided could not sustain both of them due to their considerable amount of livestock.
8 Esau, also known as Edom, made his home in the mountains of Seir.
9 Here's the history of Esau's family, the Edomites' progenitor residing in the Seir mountainous region.
10 The sons of Esau were named Eliphaz, born to his wife Adah, and Reuel, born to his wife Basemath.
11 Eliphaz's offspring were Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz.
12 Eliphaz, the offspring of Esau, had a secondary wife named Timna, who gave birth to Amalek for him. These were the grandsons of Adah, wife of Esau.
13 Reuel's offspring were Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These individuals were the grandkids of Esau's spouse, Basemath.
14 Jeush, Jalam, and Korah were the offspring of Esau's spouse, Oholibamah, who was the descendant of Zibeon and the daughter of Anah.
15 The leaders from Esau's family were the progeny of Eliphaz, Esau's first-born, including the chieftains Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Kenaz.

16 Korah, Gatam, and Amalek, descendants of Eliphaz, who were Adah's grandsons, were the communal leaders in Edom.
17 The progeny of Esau's offspring, Reuel, includes leaders Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These individuals were acknowledged as the communal heads who were descendants of Reuel from the land of Edom, and they were the grandsons of Esau's consort, Basemath.
18 The descendants of Esau's spouse, Oholibamah, were leaders Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These leaders came from Esau's spouse, Oholibamah, who was Anah's daughter.
19 The mentioned were the sons of Esau, also known as Edom, and these were their communal leaders.
20 The progeny of Seir the Horite, who resided in that area, included Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, and Anah,
21 Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. They were the leaders of the Horite people; they were the descendants of Seir in the region of Edom.
22 Lotan gave life to Hori and Homam. Timna was his sister.
23 Shobal's progeny included Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 Zibeon's offspring were Aiah and Anah. (Anah is noted for locating hot water springs in the barren wilderness while tending to the donkeys belonging to his father, Zibeon.)
25 Anah's offspring were Dishon and his daughter Oholibamah.
26 Dishon's offspring consisted of Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Keran.
27 Ezer's offspring were Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan.
28 Dishan's offspring were Uz and Aran.
29 The leading figures among the Horites were Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, and Anah.
30 Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan were the leaders of the Horite peoples, each according to their respective divisions, in the territory of Seir.

§ 10530 THE PRIME RULERS OF EDOM

31 These Prime Rulers ruled Edom before any Prime Ruler overseeing the Israelites.
32 Bela, the offspring of Beor, ascended to authority in Edom, ruling over a city known as Dinhabah.
33 On Bela's death, Jobab, Zerah's male heir from Bozrah, ascended to authority.
34 On Jobab's demise, Husham, hailing from the land of the Temanites, ascended to authority.
35 Following the demise of Husham, Hadad, the male heir of Bedad, who claimed victory over Midian in the territory of Moab, ascended to authority. The metropolis he ruled was identified as Avith.
36 After Hadad's demise, Samlah, who came from Masrekah, claimed the authority.
37 Following Samlah's death, Shaul of Rehoboth inherited his authority along the Euphrates River.
38 On Shaul's death, Baal-Hanan, the male heir of Akbor, ascended to authority.
39 Following the demise of Baal-Hanan, the heir of Akbar, Hadad ascended to authority. He governed from a city known as Pau, and his spouse was named Mehetabel, the offspring of Matred and granddaughter of Me-Zahab.
40 The leaders that emerged from Esau, identified by their names and classified according to their communities and territories, were Timna, Alvah, and Jetheth,
41 Oholibamah, Elah, and Pinon.
42 Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar,
43 Magdiel and Iram. These stood as the chiefs of Edom, ruling over their respective regions in their inhabited land. They were from the family of Esau, known as the Edomites' forerunner.

§ 10540 JOSEPH'S DREAMS

37 Jacob resided in the land where his father had lived as a foreigner, namely the land of Canaan.
2 This account is Jacob's family line narrative. A seventeen-year-old Joseph cared for the flocks with his brothers, the sons of Zilpah and Bilhah, his father's wives. He reported unfavorable behavior from his brothers to their father.
3 Israel (formerly Jacob) held Joseph in higher favor than all his other children due to his birth in his advanced years; consequently, he crafted a multi-colored tunic.
4 Observing that their father held him in higher regard than all of them, they harbored hatred towards him. They found themselves incapable of handling him in a friendly manner.
5 Joseph experienced a vision in his sleep, and their hatred towards him heightened on sharing it with his siblings.
6 He implored them, "Please heed to the details of the vision I dreamt:
7 We were out in the field, securing stacks of wheat when unexpectedly, my stack ascended and stood up. In contrast, your stacks gathered around mine and paid homage to mine."
8 His father questioned Joseph, "Are you planning to govern over us? Are you seriously going to have control over us?" His brothers' resentment towards him increased due to his dreams and assertions.
9 Joseph experienced a second vision he shared with his siblings. "Pay heed," he stated. "I've had a fresh dream where the sun, moon, and eleven stars showed deference to me."
10 As he relayed this to his father and brothers, his father scolded him and questioned, "What does this dream imply? Do you genuinely trust that your mother, your brothers, and I will prostrate ourselves before you on the ground?"

11 His siblings harbored envy toward him. However, his father contemplated the issue profoundly.

§ 10550 JOSEPH SOLD BY HIS BROTHERS

12 His siblings had left to tend to their father's sheep around Shechem.
13 Israel communicated to Joseph, acknowledging that his siblings were tending the flocks close to Shechem, and he intended to dispatch Joseph to them. To this, Joseph affirmed readily.
14 Israel directed Joseph to verify the conditions of his brothers and the herds and report back to him. Consequently, Joseph departed from the Hebron Valley. On reaching Shechem, Joseph arrived where the brothers presumed to work.
15 A gentleman discovered him aimlessly roaming the fields and inquired, "Who are you searching for?"
16 Joseph responded, "I'm searching for my brothers. Could you inform me where they are keeping their flocks?" The gentleman replied,
17 "They've already left this location. I overheard them mention, 'We should head to Dothan. '" Consequently, Joseph followed his brothers and located them close to Dothan.
18 They spotted Joseph from afar, and before he even approached them, they conspired to end his life.
19 "Pay heed: here comes the overseer of dreams," they exclaimed collectively.
20 "Let's go ahead and murder him, tossing his body into one of these wells. Then we can claim a savage beast ate him. Afterward, we'll observe the outcome of his dreams."
21 Hearing their plan, Reuben intervened, attempting to save Joseph from them. He suggested, "Let's not end his life.
22 Avoid any form of violence. Instead, throw Joseph in this well here in the wilderness, but refrain from causing him harm." Reuben suggested this to free him from their clutches and return him safely to his father.
23 As Joseph approached his siblings, they disrobed him of his garment—the beautifully adorned robe that he had on.
24 They seized and flung him into the pit. The pit was devoid of water; it was vacant.

25 While participating in their meal, they noticed a group of Ishmaelites approaching from Gilead. Their camels were laden with aromatic substances, healing resins, and fragrant myrrh, all destined to be transported to Egypt.
26 Judah posed a question to his siblings, asking what benefit they would derive from murdering their relative and hiding the evidence of his death.
27 "How about we trade him to the Ishmaelites and refrain from harming him, as he is our relative, our bloodline?" His siblings concurred.
28 As the Midianite traders passed, his siblings hauled Joseph out of the well and traded him for twenty silver pieces to the Ishmaelites, who then led him to Egypt.
29 On Reuben's return to the pit, he discovered, to his horror, that Joseph was missing. In despair, he ripped his garments.
30 He returned to his siblings and declared, "The lad is gone! Now, where should I venture?"
31 They procured Joseph's apparel, culled a goat, and immersed the garment in its blood.
32 They presented the intricately designed tunic to their father, uttering, "We stumbled on this. Could you determine if this is your male heir's apparel?"
33 He identified it, exclaiming, "This is my heir's tunic! A wild beast must have consumed him. Undoubtedly, Joseph has been ripped apart."
34 Jacob (Israel) ripped his garments, adorned himself in mourning attire, and grieved for his offspring for an extended period.

35 All his offspring endeavored to offer him solace; however, he declined any consolation. He declared his intention to grieve until he would meet his heir in the afterlife eternally. Consequently, his father shed sorrowful tears for him.
36 Meanwhile, the Midianites sold Joseph in Egypt to a man named Potiphar, an official of Pharaoh and the commander of the palace guard.

§ 10560 JUDAH AND TAMAR

38 Judah left his siblings during that period and chose to reside with a man called Hirah from Adullam.
2 Judah encountered a Canaanite woman whose father was named Shua during his time there. He took her as his wife and had an intimate relationship with her.
3 She conceived a first heir named Er.
4 She once more fell pregnant and bore a second heir, Onan.
5 Once more, she conceived and had a third heir named Shelah. Her location was Kezib when she delivered him.
6 Judah then selected a woman recognized as Tamar to be the spouse of his oldest male heir, Er.
7 Er, the eldest male heir of Judah, was seen as evil in the eyes of the Sovereign Captain, so the Eternal Reality took his life.
8 Judah instructed Onan, “Join with Er’s widow, undertake the responsibility as her relative by marriage, and ensure family for your sibling.”
9 Onan was aware that the offspring wouldn’t be his; hence, every time he had an intimate relationship with his brother’s wife, he released his semen on the ground to avoid giving life a child to his brother’s wife.
10 The actions he committed were considered completely unworthy by the Sovereign Captain. So, the Sovereign Captain took his life as well.
11 Judah then instructed his daughter-in-law Tamar to reside as a widow in her paternal home until his male heir, Shelah, reached adulthood. He had a concern that Shelah might also meet death like his siblings. Consequently, Tamar relocated to live in her father’s residence.
12 Following a considerable period, Judah’s spouse, Shua’s daughter, passed away. Once Judah had overcome his sorrow, he journeyed to Timnah, where his sheep were being sheared. Judah’s companion, Hirah the Adullamite, accompanied him.
13 Somebody learned that her father-in-law (Judah) was heading to Timnah for sheep shearing, and Tamar was informed.

14 She discarded her mourning attire, disguised herself with a veil, and sat at the gateway to Enaim on the route to Timnah. Despite Shelah’s maturity, she did this in recognition that she hadn’t been wedded to him.
15 On encountering her, Judah assumed she was a woman of ill repute as her countenance was veiled.
16 Unaware that she was his daughter-in-law, he approached her at the side of the road, saying, “I desire to lie with you.” “What do you demand in return for sleeping with me?” she inquired.
17 He said, “I will deliver a kid from my herd to you.” She asked, “Would you provide me with something as security until you send it?”
18 Judah asked, “What kind of guarantee should I provide?” She responded, “Your identification seal, its string, and the cane you’re holding.” Consequently, he handed them over and was intimate with her, which resulted in her conception.

19 Following her departure, she removed her veil and once more donned her garments of widowhood.
20 Judah, delegating to his acquaintance the Adullamite, delivered the young goat to retrieve his security from the woman, to find out she was nowhere to be found.
21 He asked the local inhabitants, “Where can I find the temple sex worker that used to be alongside the Enaim roadway?” They replied, “No such sex worker has ever existed here.”
22 He returned to Judah, reporting, “I couldn’t locate her. Additionally, the locals claim there has never been a temple prostitute in their midst.”
23 Judah suggested letting her retain what she possesses, or else we risk becoming a butt of jokes. “After all, I did dispatch this young goat to her, yet you were unsuccessful in locating her.”
24 Roughly three months later, it was reported to Judah that Tamar, his daughter-in-law, had been practicing prostitution and was consequently pregnant. “Extract her and execute her by fire!” Judah commanded.
25 While escorting her out, she told her father-in-law, “I carry the child of the man to whom these items belong.” Then she implored, “Please establish to whom this signet, cord, and staff belong.”

26 Judah identified them. He admitted, “She has been more upright than I, given that I didn’t permit her marriage to my male heir, Shelah. Furthermore, there were no subsequent intimate encounters with her.”
27 At the moment of labor, she found out that she was expecting twin boys in her womb.
28 One of the twins extended his hand during childbirth. The nurse then tied a crimson thread around his wrist and announced that this child had emerged first.
29 But his sibling emerged as he retracted his hand. The nurse exclaimed, “Is this the method you’ve employed to enter the world?” Therefore, he was named Perez.
30 The sibling with the crimson string tied to his wrist finally emerged, receiving the name Zerah.

§ 10570 JOSEPH AND POTIPHAR’S WIFE

39 Joseph was transported to Egypt, and there, Potiphar, an Egyptian official serving Pharaoh as the commander of his guards, purchased him from the Ishmaelites who had brought him into the land.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign provided Joseph with success. He resided in the dwelling of his overseer in Egypt.
3 Joseph’s overseer recognized that the Sovereign Captain’s presence was on him, leading all his undertakings to successful outcomes.
4 Potiphar liked Joseph and made him his aide. He placed Joseph at the helm of his household affairs and transferred all his possessions under Joseph’s supervision.
5 Since he trusted Joseph to manage his estate and possessions, empowerment from the Sovereign Captain showered over the Egyptian’s home. In Joseph’s presence, favor from the Eternal Reality enriched everything Potiphar owned within his residence and across his fields.

6 Potiphar handed over all of his possessions to Joseph’s supervision; with Joseph at the helm, he had no worries apart from deciding what to consume. Joseph was strikingly handsome and had a muscular physique.
7 After some time, Joseph’s overseer’s wife developed an attraction towards him and propositioned him for physical relations.

8 He declined. He informed the overseer's wife, "With me being the overseer, my overseer isn't concerned about anything in the household; he has assigned all his possessions under my supervision.
9 Nobody holds a higher position in this home than myself. There hasn't been anything that my overseer has denied me, except for you, as you are his wife. How could I commit such a monstrous act and transgress against the Preeminent Sovereign?"
10 Even though she consistently communicated with Joseph daily, he persistently declined her propositions to sleep with her or even spend time in her company.
11 On a particular day, he entered the residence to carry out his responsibilities with none of the home administrators inside.
12 She seized him by his attire, insisting, "Sleep with me!" Yet he left his clothing in her grip and bolted from the premises.
13 Noticing his garment remaining in her grasp as he escaped from the residence,
14 she summoned her home administrators. "Observe," she told them, "this Hebrew man was introduced to us to ridicule us! He entered my chamber intending to lay with me, but I shrieked.
15 On hearing my outcry for assistance, he abandoned his garment beside me and bolted from the premises."
16 She retained his garment close to her until the arrival of his overseer.
17 She told him the following tale: "The Hebrew servant you introduced to us approached me to ridicule me.
18 The moment I cried out in distress, he abandoned his garment next to me and fled the premises."

19 Hearing his wife's account of how his servant acted towards her, his overseer was consumed with rage.
20 Joseph's overseer hauled him off and confined him in the jail, where the Pharaoh's captives were kept. Yet, Joseph lingered there in the detention.
21 The Eternal Reality remained loyal to him, genuinely loved him, and secured him a special place in the eyes of the jail's commander.
22 The jailor assigned Joseph the responsibility of overseeing all the detainees in the prison. He was accountable for all operations conducted there.
23 The jailer didn't concern himself with any matter under Joseph's supervision since the Eternal Reality's presence was with Joseph, orchestrating prosperity in his every endeavor.

§ 10580 THE CUPBEARER AND THE BAKER

40 After a certain period, the wine steward and the baker for Egypt's Pharaoh transgressed against their Prime Ruler.
2 The Pharaoh of Egypt was furious with his two high-ranking servants, the primary wine steward and the leading bread maker.
3 He placed them under arrest in the dwelling of the commander of the governance guard, within the same jail where Joseph had been held.
4 The guard chief designated them to Joseph's care, and he catered to their needs.
5 The wine steward and the chief baker of the Egyptian Prime Ruler, who was incarcerated, experienced a dream on the same occasion, with each vision having its unique significance.
6 On Joseph's visit to them the following dawn, he observed their downcast demeanor.
7 He inquired of the Pharaoh's officers confined with him in his overseer's residence, "Why do they appear so downcast today?"

8 They responded, “The two shared dreams, but nobody could decode them.” Joseph then told them, “Aren’t the disclosures of dreams the province of the Preeminent Sovereign? Share your dreams with me.”
9 The chief cupbearer related his dream to Joseph, stating, “In my vision, I beheld a vine before me.
10 Three branches sprouted on the vine. With its budding, its flowers broke forth, and the clusters matured into fruits.
11 I held the Pharaoh’s goblet, crushed the grapes, and handed it to the Pharaoh.”
12 Joseph explained, “The three branches in your dream symbolize three days.
13 Pharaoh will honor you in another three days and return you to your duties. You will again present Pharaoh his cup, as when you were his chief cupbearer.
14 When things are going favorably for you, please don’t forget about me; show kindness towards me, speak about me to Pharaoh, and help me escape this jail.
15 Indeed, I was unjustly taken away from the Hebrews’ territory, and even here, I haven’t done anything to merit entry into this prison.”
16 Observing Joseph’s favorable dream interpretation, the head pastry chef told Joseph he had a vision: “Three loaves of bread were positioned on my head.
17 All sorts of baked food for Pharaoh were contained in the uppermost basket, yet the birds consumed them from the basket perched on my skull.”
18 Joseph defined the symbolism: “The trio of baskets signifies three days.
19 Pharaoh will decapitate you and hang your body on a stake in the next three days. Then birds will come and devour your flesh.”
20 On the third day, Pharaoh’s birthday, he hosted a banquet for all his servants. In front of his officials, he honored the chief wine steward and the principal baker.
21 The chief cupbearer was reinstated, again delivering the cup to Pharaoh’s hand.
22 The head baker was executed as Joseph had predicted when explaining the dream.

23 Regrettably, the chief wine steward didn’t recall Joseph; he dismissed him from his memory.

§ 10590 PHARAOH’S DREAMS

41 After two complete years, Pharaoh experienced a dream where he found himself beside the Nile.
2 Seven healthy, plump cows emerged from the river, grazing in the grass of the reeds.
3 Then, seven more cows, unsightly and thin, emerged from the Nile and positioned themselves next to the others on the river’s edge.
4 The unattractive and skinny cows devoured the seven healthy and plump cows. Following this, Pharaoh abruptly awoke.
5 He dozed off again and encountered a second vision: On a single stalk sprouted seven heads of grain, prosperous and healthy.
6 After those, seven additional heads of grain emerged, frail and roasted by the eastern breeze.
7 The slender grains consumed the seven robust and abundant heads. Subsequently, Pharaoh awakened; “It must have been an exclusive figment of my imagination.”
8 Feeling disturbed at dawn, he summoned all the sorcerers and intellectuals of Egypt. Pharaoh disclosed his dreams to them, yet none disclosed their meanings.
9 The head wine taster then spoke to Pharaoh, revealing that the present day brought back memories of his past transgressions.

10 “There was a time when Pharaoh was furious with his enslaved persons, and he put the head
baker and me in confinement in the brig of the guard’s residence.
11 On the same night, we experienced dreams, each with unique significance.

12 A young Hebrew man with us served as a servant to the guard’s commander. We relayed our
dreams to him, and he delivered individual interpretations for each dream.
13 Precisely as he had envisioned, that is how it occurred: my role was reinstated, and the other
individual met his end through impalement.”
14 Posthaste, Pharaoh summoned Joseph, who was hastily fetched from the pit. After grooming
himself and altering his attire, he presented himself to Pharaoh.
15 Pharaoh told Joseph, “I experienced a dream which no one could decipher. However, it has
come to my attention that you possess the ability to interpret dreams on hearing them.”
16 Joseph responded to Pharaoh, stating his inability but mentioning that the solution Pharaoh
sought would come from the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 Pharaoh recounted to Joseph that he had found himself stationed at the edge of the Nile in
his vision.
18 “Suddenly, seven healthy, plump cows emerged from the river and began to graze on the
reed grass.
19 Subsequently, seven additional cows emerged emaciated and highly unsightly, and I had not
witnessed such repugnant cows throughout Egypt.
20 The emaciated, unpleasant cows devoured the primary seven well-fed cows.
21 Despite consuming them, their appearance disclosed no evidence; they remained as
unappealing as they initially were. Subsequently, I was roused from sleep.
22 In my slumber, I envisioned seven full and favorable ears of grain sprouting from a solitary
stalk.
23 Then, seven more heads of grain emerged; these were lean, shriveled, and dried up by the
easterly wind.
24 The slender grain heads consumed the seven nutritious ones. I communicated this to the
mystics, yet only a few could enlighten me on its significance.”
25 Joseph told Pharaoh his dreams shared the same meaning. He added that the Preeminent
Sovereign had given Pharaoh a glimpse of his forthcoming actions.

26 “The seven healthy cows represent seven years, just as the seven robust heads of grain do;
both visions carry the same meaning.
27 The seven gaunt and hideous cows that arose subsequently denote seven years, and the
same goes for the seven insubstantial ears of grain charred by the East wind: These symbolize
seven years of scarcity.
28 In line with what I conveyed to Pharaoh, the Preeminent Sovereign has unveiled His
imminent actions to Pharaoh.
29 The entire land of Egypt will experience a period of immense prosperity for seven years.
30 However, seven years of intense scarcity will follow them. The prior opulence in Egypt will
fade into oblivion, and the shortage will devastate the land.
31 The plentiful yield in the territory will be forgotten, given the extreme severity of the
forthcoming famine.
32 The recurrence of Pharaoh’s dream in two versions signifies that the Preeminent Sovereign
has conclusively commissioned the event and will swiftly actualize it.
33 Pharaoh should now seek out a man full of wisdom and understanding and assign him the
leadership of Egypt.
34 Pharaoh should assign administrators over the territory to collect one-fifth of Egypt’s crop
yield throughout the seven prosperous years.

35 During the advantageous years ahead, all the excess food should be gathered and preserved under the Pharaoh's control within the urban granaries for future nourishment.
36 This sustenance ought to be retained as a provision for the nation to be utilized during the seven years of scarcity that will transpire in Egypt, averting the country's devastation due to the famine."
37 Pharaoh and all his advisors found Joseph's suggestion appealing.
38 Pharaoh asked, "Is there another individual comparable to this one, possessing the Eternal Spark within?"

39 "As a result of the Preeminent Sovereign's revealing all this to you," Pharaoh told Joseph, "there isn't anyone as wise and intelligent as you are.
40 You will oversee my household; all my subjects must obey your directives. Only my authority will surpass your rank.

§ 10600 JOSEPH IN CHARGE OF EGYPT

41 So, Pharaoh designated Joseph, proclaiming, "I now confer on you authority over the entirety of Egypt."
42 In a display of power, Pharaoh removed the seal ring from his hand and gave it to Joseph. He adorned Joseph in garments crafted from exquisite linen and hung a golden necklace around his neck.
43 Pharaoh set up Joseph to journey in his deputy's main strike vehicle, with people saluting and paving the path, symbolizing his appointment as the overseer of all Egypt.
44 Pharaoh told Joseph that while "I am the highest authority, no action will be conducted, nor will anyone traverse anywhere in Egypt without your explicit consent."
45 Pharaoh renamed Joseph Zaphenath-Paneah and gave him Asenath, daughter of Potiphera, the priest of On, as his life partner. Subsequently, Joseph embarked on a journey across the entire expanse of Egypt.
46 At the age of thirty, Joseph started serving Pharaoh, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, after which he departed from Pharaoh's court and traveled across the entirety of the Egyptian nation.
47 The Earth yielded bountiful harvests in the seven years of prosperity.
48 During the seven prosperous years in Egypt, Joseph assembled all the harvest and preserved it in the cities. He stored the crop yield of each city's surrounding fields within its limits.
49 Joseph stopped measuring the grain because it was so plentiful, like the sand on the sea, that he could no longer keep track of it.

50 Joseph was blessed with two boys before the start of the famine by Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, the priest from On.
51 Joseph mentioned, referring to the first-born Manasseh, "The Eternal Reality helped me forget all my suffering and all my father's household."

52 Grateful that the Preeminent Sovereign had made him prolific in the land of his misery, he called his second heir Ephraim.
53 Seven prosperous years in Egypt concluded.
54 The seven years of scarcity, as foretold by Joseph, arrived. While every other region was hit with famine, food was present throughout Egypt.
55 As Egypt started suffering from food scarcity, the populace implored Pharaoh for nourishment. In response, Pharaoh instructed all Egyptians to seek Joseph and heed his advice.

56 As the hunger crisis engulfed the entire nation, Joseph unlocked all the granaries and sold wheat to the Egyptians due to the intensifying severity of the famine across Egypt.
57 The entirety of the globe turned to Egypt to purchase grain from Joseph, owing to the extreme extent of the famine across all nations.

§ 10610 JOSEPH'S BROTHERS GO TO EGYPT

42 On discovering that Egypt had grain, Jacob questioned his sons, asking why they continually stared at one another.
2 He added, "I've gotten word that there's a food supply in Egypt. Travel there and procure some to sustain ourselves and not perish."
3 Consequently, Joseph's ten siblings traveled to purchase grain from Egypt.
4 Out of fear that his youngest heir may encounter harm, Jacob decided not to send Benjamin, Joseph's sibling, along with the others.

5 The sons of Israel were among those multitudes who traveled to purchase grain, as food scarcity had also hit the entire Canaan.
6 Joseph was Egypt's authoritative figure, selling grain to its entire population. On their arrival, his brothers prostrated before him, their faces touching the ground.
7 When Joseph looked at his siblings, he immediately recognized them; however, he disguised his identity and addressed them sternly. He queried their origin, too. They responded that they had journeyed from Canaan to purchase food.
8 Even though Joseph identified his siblings, he failed to reveal himself.
9 Recalling his dreams about them, he accused them, "You are undercover agents! You've arrived to determine our land's vulnerabilities."
10 They responded, "No, my overseer. We, your servants, have come to purchase provisions.
11 We all come from the same father. We, your servants, are men of integrity, not intelligence agents."
12 "Not so," he responded. "You're here to identify the undefended areas of our territory."
13 They responded, "We are a family of twelve siblings, all sons of a single man residing in Canaan. The youngest brother remains with our father, and another brother has ceased to exist."
14 Joseph insisted, "As I've stated, you all are spies!
15 You will be tested this way: Until your youngest brother shows up, you are not allowed to leave this place, as certain as Pharaoh lives.
16 Send one among you to bring your sibling; the rest will stay captive for your statements to be scrutinized for veracity. If they're not authentic, then by the certainty of Pharaoh's life, you are indeed spies!"
17 Joseph kept them all under guard for three days,
18 and then he told them, "I fear the Preeminent Sovereign. So you will live if you do this:

19 If you are authentic, leave one of your brothers in detention while the remaining go and take back grain to ease the hunger of your people.
20 Ensure that you present your youngest sibling to me; in doing so, your claims will be confirmed and your lives spared." They acted accordingly.
21 They told each other, "Indeed, we are facing payback due to our actions toward Joseph. We witnessed the severity of his distress when he begged us for mercy, yet we dismissed his pleas; this is why the turmoil we are experiencing now."

22 Reuben responded, “Did I not warn you not to harm the young man? But you did not heed my words! Now, we are liable for his lifeblood.”
23 Unknown to them, Joseph could comprehend their words as he communicated through a translator.
24 He distanced himself from them and shed tears. Yet later, he returned and resumed their conversation. He seized Simeon from their presence and restrained him in full view of them.
25 Joseph instructed his assistants to fill their sacks with grain, return each man’s money to their sacks, and provide them with supplies for their trip. These instructions were successfully carried out.
26 They hoisted their grain sacks on their donkeys and set off.
27 At the lodging spot where they settled for the evening, one individual unfastened his bag to nourish his donkey and discovered his money at the top of his sack.
28 He told his siblings that my money had been returned; “it was in my bag.” Their inner selves were filled with fear as they asked each other tremblingly, “What has the Preeminent Sovereign enacted on us?”
29 On reaching their father Jacob in Canaan, they relayed every event that had befallen them.
30 “The man governing the land addressed us sternly and dealt with us as if we were conducting espionage on the terrain.
31 We told him, ‘We are upright individuals; we have never been involved in espionage. ’

32 We hail from a family of a dozen siblings, all born of the same parent. Sadly, one sibling is no longer among us, while the youngest remains in Canaan with our father.
33 The man with authority over the region told us, ‘This is how I can determine if you are authentic individuals: Leave one of your siblings in my custody. Procure sustenance for your famished homes. Depart.
34 Present your youngest sibling to me so I can ascertain that you are not spies but authentic individuals. Once verified, I will restore your brother to you, and you will have the liberty to conduct commerce in the territory.
35 When they started to unpack their sacks, each one found his bag of silver in his sack!” When they and their father saw the bags of money, they were filled with fear.
36 Jacob, their father, lamented that they had stripped him of his offspring. “Joseph and Simeon are gone, and now you aim to seize Benjamin. All circumstances are conspiring against me!”
37 “Kill my two sons if I do not bring him to you,” Reuben said to his father. “Entrust him to me, and I’ll return him to you.”
38 Jacob declared, “My child won’t accompany you there; his brother is no more, and he is the sole survivor. If any mishap occurs to him on your journey, it will send this older man sorrowfully to his final resting place.”

§ 10620 THE SECOND JOURNEY TO EGYPT

43 The scarcity of food remained harsh in the territory.
2 On consuming all the grain that the brothers of Joseph had acquired from Egypt, Jacob instructed them to return and procure some additional food.
3 Judah addressed Judah, asserting, “The Pharaoh’s man sternly cautioned us, saying, ‘You will not see my sight unless your brother accompanies you. ’”
4 “You must send Benjamin along if we can get a nod.

5 If you refuse to send him, we will not take the journey, as the Pharaoh’s man told us, ‘You will not observe my presence again without your brother accompanying you. ’”

[6] Israel (Jacob) inquired, “Why did you cause me such distress by informing the Pharaoh’s man that you have another sibling?”
[7] They responded, “The individual probed us meticulously about ourselves and our relatives. ‘Is your father yet alive?’ he inquired. ‘Do you have another sibling?’ We merely responded to his queries. How could we foresee him instructing, ‘Bring your sibling here’?”
[8] Judah addressed his father Jacob (Israel), urging him to “let the boy accompany me. We should set off immediately, ensuring that our family and children survive and do not perish.
[9] I pledge his security; you can hold me accountable for him. If I fail to return him to you and present him in your presence, I will shoulder the fault for the rest of my days.”
[10] By now, we could have visited twice if we hadn’t delayed.
[11] Israel (Jacob), their father, then proposed to Judah and his brothers: “If it must be this way, proceed as follows: gather some of the prime products of the land in your sacks and take them to the Pharaoh’s man as a gift some medicinal resin and honey, aromatic spices and gum, pistachios, and almonds.
[12] Carry with you twice as much silver this time, as the silver returned in your bags must be replaced. It could have been an oversight.
[13] Accompany your sibling and promptly return to the Pharaoh’s man.
[14] May the Eternal Reality show you kindness in the Egyptian’s presence and persuade him to release your other brother and Benjamin so they can return with you. Regarding myself, if I am destined to lose my children, then so be it.”
[15] Jacob’s sons and Benjamin carried the gifts twice the money. They promptly journeyed to Egypt and made their appearance before Joseph.
[16] On noticing Benjamin’s presence among them, Joseph instructed his household manager to guide these individuals to my dwelling, slaughter an animal, and prepare a feast; “they are invited for lunch.”

[17] Following Joseph’s instructions, the manager brought the brothers to Joseph’s home.
[18] The men were petrified on being ushered into his dwelling. They reasoned that their presence was due to the reappearance of the silver in their bags from the initial journey. They were under the impression that an assault was imminent to overpower them, transform them into enslaved people, and confiscate their beasts of burden.
[19] They approached the man managing Joseph’s household and conversed with him at the doorway.
[20] “Kindly excuse us, our overseer,” they said; “our first journey here was to purchase sustenance.
[21] On halting at our sleepover location, we unsealed our bags to discover each man’s silver, matching its exact weight, placed at the top of his bag. So, we have returned it with us.
[22] We also have extra money to purchase provisions. We need to find out who deposited our money in our bags.”
[23] “Stay calm,” he assured them. “There’s no need to fear. Your Eternal Reality, your father’s Preeminent Sovereign, placed wealth in your bags; I got your payment.” Afterward, he introduced Simeon to them.
[24] The manager led the men into Joseph’s dwelling, supplied water to clean their feet, and ensured their donkeys were fed.
[25] Anticipating Joseph’s return at midday, they arranged their absolving payments, given they were informed they would lunch in that place.
[26] On Joseph’s arrival home, the brothers handed over the absolving payments they had carried into the dwelling, prostrating themselves on the Earth before him.
[27] He inquired about their well-being, then questioned, “Is your elderly father that you mentioned still alive?”

28 They responded, “Our father is alive and healthy.” Then, they knelt and paid their respects to him.

29 He gazed and saw Benjamin, his sibling from the same mother. He asked, “Is this the youngest brother you mentioned?” Then he voiced, “May the Preeminent Sovereign show you favor, my child.”
30 Overwhelmed with emotion for his brother, Joseph quickly left the room, searching for a solitary place to shed his tears. He found refuge in his quarters, where he cried undisturbed.
31 Having cleansed his visage, he emerged; maintaining his composure, he instructed, “Dish out the meal.”
32 The Egyptians and the Hebrews were served separately, primarily due to the Egyptians’ repugnance towards eating with Hebrews.
33 Positioned before Joseph, the Hebrew brothers were arranged from eldest to youngest by birth; their surprise was evident as they exchanged puzzled glances.
34 As servings were distributed from Joseph’s table, Benjamin’s serving was enormous, five times greater than anyone else’s. Consequently, they indulged in a feast and imbibed without restraint in his company.

§ 10630 A SILVER CUP IN A SACK

44 Joseph told his household manager these guidelines: “Load the men’s bags with food to their maximum capacity and place everyone’s money in the opening of his sack.
2 Then, put my silver cup inside the mouth of the youngest brother’s sack and the silver for his grain.” And he exactly followed Joseph’s instructions.
3 The men continued their journey with their donkeys at dawn.
4 They had yet to travel far from the town when Joseph instructed his house manager to pursue the men. “When you reach them, question them, ‘For what reason have you exchanged malice for generosity?
5 Is this not the goblet my overseer drinks and utilizes for foretelling? You have committed a heinous act. ’”
6 The manager reiterated Joseph’s words on reaching them.

7 However, the brothers responded to him, “Why would my overseer utter such words? It is unthinkable for us to commit such an act!
8 Did we not return to you the money we discovered in our sacks from Canaan? It would be illogical for us to thieve gold or silver from your overseer’s dwelling.
9 Should the cup be discovered with any of your administrators, he will meet his end; the rest of us will be enslaved to my overseer.”
10 He concurred, stating, “The one found with the item will become my servant; the others will remain blameless.”
11 everyone promptly lowered their bags to the ground and opened them.
12 The manager initiated the investigation, starting with the eldest and concluding with the youngest, and discovered the goblet in Benjamin’s bag!
13 On witnessing this, they ripped their garments in despair. Subsequently, every man reloaded his donkey before they all returned to the city.
14 Joseph was still home when Judah and his siblings arrived. They promptly prostrated themselves on the ground before him.
15 Joseph asked them, “Why did you do this?” He pointed out that he could discern the authenticity; “Didn’t you know that?”

16 Judah responded, “What words can we use? How can we justify our innocence? The Preeminent Sovereign has disclosed our wrongdoing. We stand here as enslaved to our overseer—not just us, but also the one discovered with the cup.”
17 Joseph responded, “It’s unthinkable for me to fathom such an act! Merely the one found with the cup will become my servant. As for the rest of you, return to your father in tranquility.”
18 Judah approached him and pleaded: “Please forgive me, my overseer. Allow me to express a thought to you. Don’t resent me, considering you possess the same authority as Pharaoh.
19 You previously asked, ‘Is there a father or a sibling in your family?’

20 We replied, ‘Our father is of advanced years, and he has a young child born to him later in life. His sibling has passed away, leaving him as the sole remaining male heir of his mother, and his father cherishes him. ’
21 You told us, ‘Bring him here to me so I might see him with my own eyes. ’
22 We told you, ‘If the lad departs from his father, his father’s life will cease. ’
23 You clarified, ‘Without your youngest brother accompanying you, you will not be permitted to see me again. ’
24 We relayed your words on our return to our father.
25 Our father instructed, ‘Return and purchase a small amount of additional food. ’
26 We asserted, ‘We can’t do that without taking our youngest relative. We cannot see the man’s face unless our littlest brother is with us. ’
27 Our father informed us, ‘It’s well-known that my spouse gave birth to two of my offspring.
28 One heir took off on a trip, and I am now convinced he was savagely torn apart. Since then, I’ve had no sightings of him.
29 Should you also take this one away from me and misfortune befalls him, you’ll drive this old man with white hair to his grave in sorrow. ’
30 If I return to my father and the young man is not with us, considering his life is so intertwined with the boy’s life,
31 and if he notices the young man is absent, he’ll pass away. The grief will drive me to send our white-haired father to his final resting place.
32 I pledged to my father to take responsibility for the young boy’s safety, stating, ‘If I fail to return him to you, then I’ll be accountable for this guilt before you, my father, for the entirety of my existence!’
33 Kindly let me become your enslaved person instead of Benjamin and let him return with his siblings.
34 How could I return to my father if the young man was not with me? Spare me the sight of the sorrow that would overcome my father.”

§ 10640 JOSEPH MAKES HIMSELF KNOWN

45 Joseph reached a point where he couldn’t restrain his emotions in the presence of his brothers, so he ordered all his staff to leave. Consequently, no one else remained in the room when Joseph disclosed his identity to his siblings.
2 The intensity of his crying was so pronounced that it reached the ears of the Egyptians, and even those in Pharaoh’s house were made aware of it.
3 Joseph told his siblings, “I am indeed Joseph! Is our father still among the living?” They could not respond to him as they were afraid to realize his identity.
4 Joseph implored his siblings, urging them to approach him. Once they did, he confessed, “I am Joseph, your sibling, whom you shipped as an enslaved person to Egypt!

[5] Hold no sorrow or resentment towards yourselves for having sold me into this place, as it was in the Eternal Reality's plan to preserve your lives. This purpose is why the Preeminent Sovereign positioned me before you.
[6] Food scarcity has plagued the territory for the past two years, and there will be no cultivation or harvest for the next five years.
[7] The Preeminent Sovereign positioned me before you, ensuring your survival and protecting your existence through this significant act of deliverance.
[8] Consequently, it wasn't your actions that brought me here, but the Eternal Reality's will. He appointed me as a parental figure to Pharaoh, the overseer of his entire nation, and the governor of all of Egypt.
[9] Speedily return to my father and convey to him, 'Your heir Joseph implores: "Preeminent Sovereign has exalted me as the Prime Ruler of Egypt. Make haste and journey down to me; do not procrastinate.
[10] You are to reside in the area known as Goshen and stay close to me, along with your offspring, grandchildren, livestock, cattle, and everything else in your possession.
[11] In that place, I'll sustain you since food scarcity will continue for another five years. If you don't, you, your family, and all that belongs to you might end up impoverished.

[12] You and my brother Benjamin can discern that it is genuinely me, not an imposter, who converses with you.
[13] Inform my father about all the respect I have earned in Egypt and share everything you have observed. Hurry to get my father over here promptly. '"
[14] Sobbing with delight, he held his brother Benjamin close. Benjamin, too, burst into tearful delight in their embrace.
[15] Joseph embraced each of his siblings while shedding tears. Subsequently, his siblings conversed with him.
[16] The report of Joseph's siblings' arrival was spread in Pharaoh's court, satisfying Pharaoh and his administrators.
[17] Pharaoh ordered Joseph to inform his brothers to gather their livestock and return to Canaan.
[18] "'Return to me with your father and family. The finest land of Egypt will be yours, and you'll have the richness of the land to relish. '
[19] You're further instructed to convey this: 'Secure some wagons from Egypt for your offspring and spouses, fetch your father, and return.
[20] Do not concern yourselves with your possessions, as the finest of Egypt will be given to you. '"
[21] The children of Israel acted accordingly. Joseph provided them with wagons in line with Pharaoh's directive, and he supplied them with food and other necessities for their trip.
[22] He presented everyone of them with a change of clothes. However, Benjamin was given five heaps of clothing and three hundred pieces of silver.
[23] Joseph dispatched to his father a team of ten donkeys weighted down with the choicest products of Egypt and an additional group of ten female donkeys bearing grain, loaves, and other sustenance for his voyage.
[24] He bid farewell to his brothers, and as they embarked on their journey, he urged them not to engage in disputes along the way.
[25] They left Egypt and returned to their father, Jacob, in Canaan.

[26] They informed him, "Joseph remains alive! He governs the entirety of Egypt." Jacob was shocked and found it difficult to accept their words.
[27] However, as soon as his sons had unfolded Joseph's detailed proclamation to him and Jacob saw the wagons Joseph had dispatched for his return journey, there was a renewed vitality in their patriarch, Jacob.

28 Israel proclaimed, “I am persuaded! Joseph, my child, is yet living! I must visit him before my demise.”

§ 10650 JACOB GOES TO EGYPT

46 Embarking on his journey with all his belongings, Israel arrived at Beersheba, where he honored the Preeminent Sovereign of his father, Isaac, with absolving payments.
2 The Eternal Reality communicated with Israel through a vision during the nocturnal hours, exclaiming, “Jacob! Jacob!” He responded, “I’m here. Front and center!”
3 He stated, “I am your family’s Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign. Don’t fear journeying into Egypt; I will transform you into a mighty populace there.
4 I will accompany you to Egypt and ensure your return. Joseph will be the one to shut your eyes at your end.”
5 Jacob embarked from Beersheba, and the offspring of Israel conveyed their patriarch Jacob, their little ones, and their spouses in the wagons furnished by Pharaoh for his journey.
6 Jacob and his entire family ventured to Egypt, bringing their farm animals and the belongings they had gathered in Canaan.
7 Jacob took his sons, grandsons, daughters, granddaughters, and all his descendants to Egypt.
8 The list of names of Jacob’s offspring, known as the sons of Israel and who migrated to Egypt, begins with Reuben, Jacob’s eldest male heir.
9 Reuben’s offspring included Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi.

10 Simeon’s children had Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, and Shaul, born to a woman from Canaan.
11 Levi’s offspring included Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 Judah’s offspring were Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and Zerah. However, Er and Onan passed away in Canaan. Perez’s children were Hezron and Hamul.
13 Issachar’s offspring were Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron.
14 Zebulun’s offspring were Sered, Elon, and Jahleel.
15 Leah had given birth to these children for Jacob in Paddan-Aram, not including his daughter Dinah. In total, his sons and daughters numbered thirty-three.
16 Gad’s offspring were Ziphion, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Areli.
17 Asher’s offspring included Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah. Asher’s sister was Serah. Beriah’s sons were Heber and Malkiel.
18 Zilpah bore Jacob, whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah. These children totaled sixteen.
19 Jacob’s spouse, Rachel, bore him two sons, Joseph and Benjamin.
20 Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, an Egyptian priest from On, gave birth to Manasseh and Ephraim in Egypt, with Joseph as their father.
21 Benjamin’s offspring included Ard, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim, and Beker.
22 Rachel produced fourteen male heirs for Jacob.
23 Hushim was the offspring of Dan.
24 Naphtali’s offspring included Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem.
25 The offspring of Jacob and Bilhah, whom Laban had presented to his child Rachel, totaled seven.

26 A total of sixty-six individuals who were the direct offspring of Jacob, excluding his sons’ wives, made the journey to Egypt with him.

27 Including Joseph's two sons in Egypt, the total count of Jacob's family members who relocated to Egypt was seventy.
28 Jacob sent Judah in advance to Joseph to acquire travel guidance to Goshen. They reached the area of Goshen eventually.
29 Joseph prepared his main strike vehicle and journeyed to Goshen to encounter his father, Israel. When Joseph disclosed himself to him, he embraced his father and shed tears for an extended period.
30 Israel told Joseph, "Now, I am prepared to meet my end, having witnessed with my eyes that you continue to live."
31 Joseph addressed his siblings and his father's family, stating, "I will ascend to inform Pharaoh and explain to him, 'The relative and household of my father, who used to dwell in the Canaan region, have joined me.
32 These individuals are professional sheepherders; they manage farm animals and have brought their sheep, cattle, and possessions. '
33 If Pharaoh summons you and asks about your profession,
34 you must reply to him, 'We, your servants, have been in charge of livestock since our young age, following the path of our ancestors. ' This reply will secure your residence in Goshen, as the Egyptians find all sheep keepers repugnant."

47 Joseph informed Pharaoh that his father, brothers, and their livestock and belongings had arrived from Canaan and settled in Goshen.
2 He selected five men among his siblings and introduced them to the Pharaoh.
3 Pharaoh inquired about the brothers' professions. They told Pharaoh that they, as well as their ancestors, were involved in sheep herding.
4 "We have come to reside here temporarily because the famine in Canaan is quite harsh, and there's no grassland for our flocks. So, we request you to allow us to inhabit Goshen."
5 Pharaoh told Joseph, "Now that your father and your siblings have arrived,

6 Egypt's vast expanses are available; establish your father and siblings in the choicest part of the territory. Allow them to inhabit Goshen. If distinguished or competent individuals are among them, I assign them leadership roles over my herd.
7 Joseph ushered his father, Jacob, into the presence of Pharaoh. Subsequently, Jacob gave the Pharaoh a well-being pronouncement.
8 Pharaoh inquired about his age, asking him, 'How many years have you been alive?'
9 Jacob told Pharaoh, "I've journeyed through life for 130 years. My days have been scarce and fraught with hardships, not measuring up to my forefathers' lengthy and traveled lives."
10 Jacob gave Pharaoh his final empowering pronouncement and left his presence.
11 By Pharaoh's instructions, Joseph secured residence for his father and his brothers in Egypt, granting them ownership in the prime region of the land, known as Rameses.
12 Joseph ensured that his father, his siblings, and everyone in his father's household were supplied with food, considering the number of their offspring.

§ 10660 JOSEPH AND THE FAMINE

13 Nonetheless, there was a significant lack of food across the entire region due to the intense famine; as a result, Egypt and Canaan were extensively depleted.
14 Joseph amassed all the currency available in Egypt and Canaan for purchasing grain and then transferred it to the treasury governed by the Pharaoh.

15 As the funds of the inhabitants of Egypt and Canaan were depleted, the entire populace of Egypt approached Joseph, imploring him for food. They contemplated their impending death in Joseph's sight as they had exhausted all their monetary resources.
16 Joseph suggested handing over their animals if they needed more cash. "In return, I will offer you food for your livestock."

17 They presented their farm animals to Joseph, who bartered them food for their equines, bovines, caprines, and asinines. He sustained them throughout that year by trading food for all their farm animals.
18 On completing that year, they reappeared the subsequent year, expressing to him that it was undeniable that their monetary resources had been depleted. "Our livestock is already your possession, leaving nothing else for you but our physical selves and terrain.
19 Why must we and our territories wither away under your gaze? Purchase us with our land in return for food, and we, together with our land, will serve Pharaoh. Provide us with seeds to ensure our survival and prevent the land from turning barren."
20 Consequently, Joseph procured every piece of land in Egypt on behalf of Pharaoh. The intensity of the famine compelled every Egyptian to sell their land. Consequently, the entire land fell under Pharaoh's control.
21 Joseph transformed the population into servitude, spanning the entirety of Egypt.
22 (Nevertheless, he did not purchase the priests' land because they were provided a consistent share from Pharaoh and had sufficient sustenance from the share Pharaoh gave them. This share was the reason the priests did not auction their land.)
23 Joseph addressed the people, stating, "Since I have acquired you and your territory for Pharaoh this day, you will be given seeds to cultivate the soil.
24 When the harvest yields, allocate one-fifth to Pharaoh. Retain the remaining four-fifths to sow in the fields and provision yourselves, your households, and your offspring."
25 They exclaimed, "You have preserved our existence. May it please you to let us serve as Pharaoh's servants!"
26 Joseph made it a decree in Egypt, which remains influential today, that Pharaoh should own one-fifth of all harvests. The sole exception to this rule was the land belonging to the priests, which Pharaoh did not gain.
27 The people of Israel made their home in the Goshen area in Egypt. Here, they attained possessions, produced offspring, and saw significant growth in their population.

28 Jacob resided in Egypt for seventeen years, attaining a lifespan of one hundred and forty-seven years.
29 As the end of Israel's life approached, he summoned his male heir, Joseph, saying, "If I have earned your respect, place your hand beneath my thigh, pledging to treat me with kindness and loyalty. I implore you to refrain from burying me in Egypt.
30 On my passing, transport me from Egypt and lay me to rest alongside my predecessors."
"Your will shall be my command," Joseph responded.
31 "Pledge it to me," Israel demanded. Consequently, Joseph gave his oath, and Israel paid homage, propping himself on his walking stick.

§ 10670 MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM

48 After a while, Joseph received news that his father was ill. Consequently, he brought his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, to visit.

[2] On being informed that his male heir Joseph had arrived, Israel, also known as Jacob, marshaled his energy and lifted himself on the bed.
[3] Jacob conveyed to Joseph that the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign, had manifested Himself to him at Luz, located in Canaan, and there, He graced Jacob with empowerment.
[4] "The Eternal Reality told me, 'I will make you fertile and multiply your family. You will give rise to a conglomerate of nations, and this land will be a perpetual inheritance for your future generations. '"
[5] "Your two sons, born in Egypt before my arrival, will be considered mine; Ephraim and Manasseh will be treated as my own, just as Reuben and Simeon are.
[6] Children from Manasseh and Ephraim will also be your own. The names of their brothers will be recognized in the land they acquire.
[7] On my return journey from Paddan, Rachel sadly passed away in Canaan while we were on our way, just a short distance from Ephrath. Consequently, I laid her next to the path leading to Ephrath, also known as Bethlehem. '"

[8] On noticing Joseph's sons, Israel asked, "Who might these be?"
[9] "These are my offspring," Joseph informed his father, "that the Eternal Reality has granted me two sons in this location." Subsequently, Israel requested, "Bring them closer to my presence so that I might also grant them my empowerment."
[10] As Israel aged, his vision started to deteriorate significantly, making it hard to see. Consequently, Joseph brought his children closer to his father, who shared a heartfelt moment with them. Jacob gave them both a kiss and a warm embrace.
[11] "Joseph," Israel mentioned, "I had not anticipated seeing you again. Yet, the Preeminent Sovereign has also given me the privilege of witnessing your offspring."
[12] Joseph then took them off Israel's lap and bowed his face to the Earth.
[13] Joseph positioned both Ephraim on Israel's left and Manasseh on Israel's right, drawing them near him.
[14] Israel, though aware of their birth order, deliberately laid his dominant hand on the younger Ephraim and crossed his arms to place his left hand on the elder Manasseh.
[15] He then imparted his empowerment on Joseph, invoking the Eternal Reality's presence that guided his forefathers Abraham and Isaac, the same Eternal Force that had guided him throughout his existence until now.
[16] "May the Celestial Envoy, who has protected me from all adversity, empower these children. May my identity and those of my predecessors, Abraham and Isaac, live on through them, and may their presence expand abundantly across the globe."
[17] Joseph was upset when he noticed his father laying his right hand on Ephraim's head. So, he lifted his father's hand from Ephraim's head and positioned it on Manasseh's head instead.
[18] Joseph responded: "Father, you're mistaken. Manasseh is the elder sibling; lay your dominant hand on his head."

[19] But Jacob refused, asserting, "I know my grandchildren! I comprehend the situation. Manasseh will indeed evolve into a nation and ascend to greatness. Nonetheless, his younger sibling, Ephraim, will surpass him in greatness, and his family will form many countries."
[20] That day, Jacob empowered them, proclaiming, "The nation of Israel will use your names in their empowerments, the meldings of their consciences with the Preeminent Sovereign, and that the Eternal Reality grants them prosperity as He did so to Ephraim and Manasseh." So, he positioned Ephraim as superior to Manasseh.
[21] Israel then told Joseph his end was near. "However, the Preeminent Sovereign will remain by your side and guide you back to your progenitor's territory.
[22] I grant you an additional territory compared to your siblings, which I seized from the Amorites through combat with my tactical blade and projectile launcher."

§ 10680 JACOB EMPOWERS HIS HEIRS

49 Jacob summoned his sons, requesting them to assemble so he could reveal what was in store for them.
2 “Sons of Jacob, unite and pay heed; give ear to Israel, your father.
3 Reuben, you are my oldest male heir, the initial evidence of my vigor, superior rank, and excellent might.
4 Being as erratic as a torrent, you won’t prevail anymore; given that you trespassed on your father’s sleeping area, you sullied my resting place.
5 Simeon and Levi, as brothers, employ their tactical blades as implements of brutality.
6 I should avoid participating in their meetings and steer clear of their gatherings, given that they have committed homicide out of rage and intentionally crippled oxen for their amusement.
7 May their anger be damned, for it is too violent, and their fury, for it is too brutal! I will divide them among Jacob’s communities and spread them throughout Israel.

8 Judah, you are the one your siblings will honor; your grip will be on your adversaries’ throats; your father’s children will prostrate before you.
9 Judah, you are just like a lion’s cub; my male heir, you have returned from a successful hunt. As a lion, he settles and reclines, much like a lioness with the audacity to disturb him.
10 The right to rule will not leave Judah, nor will the symbol of authority leave his family until the authentic Prime Ruler arrives, and the compliance of all nations will be His.
11 He will secure his beast of burden to a grapevine, his young one to the most exquisite stem. He will cleanse his clothing in the inner fruit of the vine, his cloak in the crimson sap of grapes.
12 His eyes will possess a depth surpassing wine’s, while his teeth will be more radiant than milk.
13 Zebulun will reside at the shore, serving as a safe harbor for vessels; his territory will expand in the direction of Sidon.
14 Issachar is a sturdy donkey at rest among the sheep enclosures.
15 Observing the comfort of his dwelling and the allure of his territory, he willingly agrees to shoulder heavy tasks and succumbs to mandatory toil.
16 Dan will dispense fairness for his populace as a member of Israel’s communities.
17 Dan is like a serpent on the trail, an adder in the journey, snapping at the horse’s feet, causing its rider to fall backward.
18 Captain, I’m waiting for Your redemption.
19 Gad shall experience an assault from a group of marauders. However, he will retaliate at their retreat.
20 Asher will yield opulent foods and furnish governance delights.
21 Naphtali is a free-running deer producing lovely offspring.
22 Joseph is a productive, fertile branch close to a fountain with offshoots extending over a barrier.

23 Shooters targeted him in resentment; they aimed their projectiles at him in anger.
24 But his projectile launcher was always ready, and his mighty arms remained flexible due to the aid of Jacob’s Mighty One, because of the Protector, the Rock of Israel,
25 owing to the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers who assists you because of the Eternal Reality that showers you with Celestial Empowerments from high above, gifts from the profound depths beneath, and Who grants empowerments of motherhood and fertility.

26 The empowerments from your father surpass those of the ancient hills and the wealth of the
durable mountains. May these empowerments dwell on Joseph's forefront, the one
distinguished among his siblings.
27 Benjamin behaves like a hungry wolf. He consumes his catch in the morning and shares the
spoils in the evening.
28 These constitute the twelve communities of Israel, encapsulating what their father articulated
to them as he favored them, granting each an empowerment fitting him.

§ 10690 THE DEATH OF JACOB

29 He gave them the following directive: "I will soon join my ancestors. Lay me to rest alongside
them in the cave in Ephron the Hittite's territory.
30 In the confines of the Machpelah region, the cave is adjacent to Mamre in Canaan—a place
Abraham procured, including the field, from Ephron the Hittite to serve as his eternal resting
site.
31 Abraham and his spouse Sarah found their eternal rest there, as did Isaac and his wife
Rebekah, and I also laid Leah to rest in that same place.
32 The land and the cavern were acquired from the people of Heth."
33 After instructing his sons, Jacob tucked his legs under the covers of his bed, took his
concluding breath, and joined his ancestors.

50 Joseph, overwhelmed with emotion, clung to his father, shedding tears over him while
granting him a farewell kiss.
2 Joseph instructed the doctors under his proclamation to mummify his father, Israel, which they
subsequently did.
3 The preservation process took forty days, and the Egyptians lamented Jacob for seventy
days.
4 After the grieving period, Joseph addressed the Pharaoh's governance court, "If you look on
me with favor, please convey my message to Pharaoh:
5 My father obligated me to pledge, stating, 'I am on the verge of passing away; bury my body in
the burial pit I prepared for myself in the Canaanite soil. Now let me ascend to perform the
burial rites for my father; I will then resume back here.
'"
6 Pharaoh agreed, stating, "Proceed and fulfill your oath by burying your father, just as he
demanded you promise."

7 Joseph made the journey to lay his father to rest. All of Pharaoh's high-ranking officials joined
him, the elders from Pharaoh's court, and all the prominent leaders of Egypt.
8 In addition to Joseph's entire family, his brethren and all those from his father's family,
exclusively their young ones and their livestock, were left behind in Goshen.
9 An enormous entourage, military strike vehicles, and assault forces accompanied him.
10 On their arrival at the grain processing area of Atad, close to the Jordan, they expressed their
grief through loud and profound sorrow. In this place, Joseph dedicated a whole week to
mourning the loss of his father.
11 Observing the sorrow at the threshing floor of Atad, the local Canaanites noted, "Such a
profound display of grief is characteristic of the Egyptians." Consequently, this location near
Jordan was named Abel-Mizraim.

12 Jacob's sons followed his instructions as he had directed.

13 His sons transported him to the territory of Canaan. Abraham procured the property in the field of Machpelah, close to Mamre, from Ephron the Hittite as a cemetery, where they interred him in the cavern.
14 Following his father's funeral, Joseph, his siblings, and everyone who accompanied him for the burial returned to Egypt.

§ 10700 JOSEPH REASSURES HIS BROTHERS

15 After acknowledging their father's demise, Joseph's siblings expressed their concern, wondering if Joseph might still harbor resentment towards them and seek reprisal for all the injustices they had inflicted on him.
16 They dispatched a message to Joseph, stating that their father had provided specific directives before his demise.
17 "Here is what you should communicate to Joseph: 'We request you pardon your brothers' wrongdoings and unworthy choices; they have wronged you severely. We now beg you to forgive the unworthy choices of the adorers of your father's Preeminent Sovereign. '" On receiving this message, Joseph broke into tears.
18 His siblings approached him, prostrating themselves to the ground. "Look, we're your servants," they announced.
19 Joseph reassured them, saying, "Do not fear. Can I assume the Preeminent Sovereign's role?
20 You planned to inflict harm on me. Still, the Preeminent Sovereign turned it into an advantage to achieve the current outcome, preserving numerous lives.
21 So, there's no need to worry. I'll be there to support you and your little ones." Joseph soothed their worries and addressed them with gentleness.

§ 10710 THE DEATH OF JOSEPH

22 Joseph and his father's family continued their lives in Egypt until he reached the age of one hundred and ten.
23 Joseph witnessed the family of Ephraim's children extending to the third generation. The offspring of Makir, Manasseh's male heir, were also born into Joseph's care.
24 Joseph told his siblings that his end was nigh. Yet, he reassured them that the Preeminent Sovereign would indeed provide assistance and lead them away from this territory to the land he solemnly pledged to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
25 Joseph had the Israelites take a pledge. He stated that the Preeminent Sovereign would unerringly assist them. When that occurred, they had the duty to transport his remains from their current location.
26 Joseph passed away at the age of 110 After preparing his body through the process of mummification, he was laid in a burial case in Egypt.

~ 102 | Celestial Deliverance | Exodus

§ 10720 THE ISRAELITES OPPRESSED

1 Here are the names of the children of Israel who, along with their respective households, journeyed to Egypt with Jacob.
2 The sons were known as Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah;
3 the trio of Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin;
4 Dan alongside Naphtali; Gad in unison with Asher.
5 The total of those who traced their family back to Jacob was seventy; Joseph had already established his presence in Egypt.
6 Joseph, his siblings, and everyone from his era eventually died.

7 The descendants of Israel thrived abundantly. Their population swelled remarkably, their number surged, and they became so vastly populous that they occupied the entire land.
8 Ultimately, a ruler unrecognized with Joseph emerged to rule Egypt.
9 “Observe,” he communicated to his nation, “that the Israelites have grown overwhelmingly large in number for us to manage.
10 We must devise a smart strategy for them, or their population will grow. They might unite with our adversaries, battle against us, and vacate the nation if conflict arises.”
11 They assigned overseers over them to subdue them with strenuous work. They constructed the cities of Pithom and Rameses as storage centers for Pharaoh.
12 However, the more they faced oppression, the more their growth and expansion intensified, which instilled fear in the Egyptians toward the Israelites.
13 They forced them into relentless labor.
14 The Egyptians imposed hardship on them, compelling them to engage in intense toil in making bricks and mortar and various forms of fieldwork; their merciless exploitation was evident in the severe nature of the work they were subjected to.
15 The Egyptian Prime Ruler addressed the midwives of the Hebrew family, identified as Shiphrah and Puah.
16 “While assisting the Hebrew women in their labor, if you notice that the newborn is a male, eliminate him; however, if it’s a female, let her exist.”
17 However, the midwives revered the Preeminent Sovereign. They disregarded the Egyptian Prime Ruler’s orders, sparing the male infants.
18 The Prime Ruler of Egypt asked the midwives, “What led you to act this way? What is the reason for allowing the male children to survive?”
19 The midwives responded to Pharaoh, stating that Hebrew women differ from Egyptian women; they are full of vitality and usually have their babies even before the midwives can reach them.

20 The population increased due to the Preeminent Sovereign’s kindness toward the midwives.
21 As the midwives revered the Preeminent Sovereign, they were endowed with their families.
22 In response to the rapid growth of the Hebrew population, Pharaoh issued a decree to his people: “Every female child should be spared, but all boys born to the Judeans must be cast into the Nile.”

§ 10730 THE BIRTH OF MOSES

2 A man from the Levi community married a woman from the same family.
2 She conceived and bore a son. Seeing his exceptional beauty, she hid him for three months.
3 When she could no longer conceal him, she made a papyrus basket, waterproofed, sealing it with pitch and tar, put the infant inside, and set it among the reeds by the Nile.
4 His sister watched from a distance to see what would happen.
5 Pharaoh's daughter bathed in the Nile, accompanied by her maids. Spotting the basket, she sent her servant to retrieve it.
6 Opening it, she saw the crying baby and felt compassion, recognizing him as a Hebrew child.
7 The baby's sister asked Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I get a Hebrew woman to nurse the baby for you?"
8 "Yes, go," she replied. The girl fetched the child's mother.
9 "Take this infant and breastfeed him for me, and I will reimburse you," Pharaoh's daughter said to her father. So, the mother took the infant and breastfed him.
10 When the child grew older, she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, who adopted him and named him Moses, saying, "I drew him out of the water."

§ 10740 MOSES FLEES TO MIDIAN

11 As an adult, Moses saw his people's suffering. He witnessed an Egyptian attacking a Hebrew, one of his own.
12 After ensuring no one was around, Moses killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.
13 The next day, he saw two Hebrews fighting and asked the aggressor, "Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew?"
14 The man retorted, "Who made you our authority? Are you going to kill me like you did the Egyptian?" Moses then realized his deed was known.
15 When Pharaoh heard, he sought to kill Moses, but Moses fled to Midian and sat by a well.
16 In Midian, an ensovereigned mediator with seven daughters came to draw water for their father's livestock.
17 Some sheep keepers tried to drive them away, but Moses defended them and watered their flock.
18 When the daughters returned home early, their father, Reuel, asked why.
19 They explained that an Egyptian saved them from the sheep keepers and watered their flock.
20 Reuel asked, "Where is he? Why did you leave him? Invite him for a meal."
21 Moses agreed to stay with Reuel, who gave him his daughter Zipporah as a wife.
22 Zipporah bore a son named Gershom, for Moses said, "I have become an outsider in a foreign land."
23 During this time, the Egyptian ruler died. The Israelites cried out for assistance as they moaned under their captivity. Their intervention reached the Preeminent Sovereign.
24 The Preeminent Sovereign heard their cries and remembered His agreement with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

25 He saw the Israelites and felt compassion for them.

§ 10750 MOSES AND THE BRILLIANT EMANATION

3 While tending Jethro’s sheep, Moses led the flock to Horeb, the mountain of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 There, a Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain appeared, vibrant and unconsumed. Moses noticed that the light burned bright but left the source untouched, a sign of enduring power."
3 Moses decided to investigate this extraordinary sight.
4 As he approached, the Eternal Reality called out, “Moses, Moses!” and he replied, “I’m here.”
5 The Sovereign Captain commanded, “Halt your approach and remove your footwear, for you tread on exalted soil.”
6 He then declared, “I am the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers— Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.” Moses hid his face in fear.
7 The Sovereign Captain continued, “I have seen the hardship of my people in Egypt and heard their cries. I am aware of their suffering.
8 My mission is to free them from the rule of the Egyptians and lead them to the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites—a region that flows with honey and milk.
9 I have heard the intervention of the Israelites and seen their oppression.
10 Therefore, I am sending you to Pharaoh to lead my people out of Egypt.”
11 Moses asked, “What makes me qualified to approach Pharaoh and lead the Israelites out of Egypt?”
12 The Eternal Reality assured him, “I will be with you. The sign of my sending you will be that you will express adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign on this hill after leading the people out of Egypt.”
13 Moses asked, “What if they ask for your name?”

14 The Sovereign Captain replied, “I AM THE ONE WHO IS. Tell them that the Eternal Reality has sent you.”
15 He added, “Tell the Israelites that the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefathers—Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—has sent you. This Name will be my identity forever.”
16 Gather Israel’s leaders and tell them that the Sovereign Captain has appeared to you and observed their plight in Egypt.
17 I swear to bring you out of Egypt to a land rich in milk and honey.
18 The leaders will heed your words. You and the elders will approach the Prime Ruler of Egypt and request a three-day journey into the wilderness to perform absolving payments for our Preeminent Sovereign.
19 However, Pharaoh won’t let you go without coercion from a substantial force.
20 I will use my power to bring down the Egyptians with marvelous works, and then he will set you free.
21 I will ensure that the Egyptians view you favorably so that you do not return empty-handed.
22 Each woman shall ask her neighbor for silver, gold, and clothing to adorn your sons and daughters. In this way, you will seize the wealth of the Egyptians.”

§ 10760 SIGNS FOR MOSES

4 Moses questioned what would happen if they dismissed his words, saying, “Preeminent Sovereign did not manifest to you.”
2 The Sovereign Captain asked, “What’s in your hand?” Moses replied, “A staff.”
3 The Innovator instructed, “Throw it on the ground.” Moses did so, and it became a serpent, causing him to flee.
4 The Eternal Reality then told him to grab it by the tail. Moses obeyed, and it turned back into a staff.

5 The Sovereign Captain explained this was to make them trust that the Eternal Reality of their forefathers—Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—had appeared to him.
6 Next, the Sovereign Captain said, “Put your hand inside your tunic.” Moses did, and when he withdrew it, his skin was leprous, white as snow.
7 “Now put it back,” he instructed. Moses complied, and his hand was restored.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign stated that they might believe the second if they didn’t believe the first sign.
9 “If they still don’t believe, pour some Nile water on the ground; it will turn to blood.”
10 Moses pleaded with the Sovereign Captain, admitting his struggle with speech.
11 The Sovereign Captain asked, “Who gives humans speech? Who causes their deafness or loss of hearing? Who makes them blind or grants them eyesight? Is that not Myself, Captain?
12 Go; I will help you speak and teach you what to say.”
13 Moses implored, “Please send someone else.”
14 The Sovereign Captain’s anger burned against Moses, and He said, “Isn’t Aaron your brother a good speaker? He is coming to meet you and will be glad to see you.
15 Put ideas in his mouth and talk to him. I’ll educate you both on what to do and assist you both in communicating.
16 He will speak for you, and you will be like a Sovereign to him.
17 Take this staff to perform the marvelous works.”

§ 10770 MOSES RETURNS TO EGYPT

18 Moses approached his father-in-law, Jethro, expressing his wish to visit his relatives in Egypt and check their well-being. Jethro agreed and wished him well.

19 While still in Midian, the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to return to Egypt, assuring him that those seeking his life were dead.
20 Moses took his wife and children on a donkey and set out for Egypt, holding the Preeminent Sovereign’s power staff.
21 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses, “When you return to Egypt, perform all the marvelous works I have empowered you to do before Pharaoh. But I will harden his inner-self so he will not release the people.”
22 Tell Pharaoh, ‘the Sovereign Captain says: Israel is my first-born son. ’
23 ‘I told you to release my son so he could serve me, but you refused. Therefore, I will take your first-born son’s life. ’
24 On their journey, the Sovereign Captain met Moses at a campsite, intending to kill him.
25 With a sharp flint, Zipporah severed her son’s foreskin and used it to touch Moses’ feet, saying, “You are my groom of blood due to this act of bloodshed.”

26 So, the Eternal Reality spared him. (She referred to a ‘groom of blood’ because of the circumcision.)
27 The Sovereign Captain instructed Aaron to meet Moses in the wilderness. Aaron met him at the Preeminent Sovereign’s mountain and kissed him.
28 Moses told Aaron all the instructions from the Preeminent Sovereign and the marvelous actions he was commanded to perform.
29 Moses and Aaron gathered all the Israelite elders.
30 Aaron relayed everything the Sovereign Captain had told Moses and performed the marvelous works before the people.
31 They trusted when they realized the Sovereign Captain had noticed their plight and suffering, leading them to kneel and elevate.

§ 10780 BRICKS WITHOUT STRAW

5 Moses and Aaron approached Pharaoh, declaring, “the Sovereign Captain, Eternal Reality of Israel, commands: ‘Free my people to celebrate a feast in my honor in the desert wilderness. ’”
2 Pharaoh retorted, “Who is this Preeminent Sovereign that I should obey His proclamation to release Israel? I don’t know this Preeminent Sovereign and won’t free Israel.”
3 They explained that the Hebrews’ Preeminent Sovereign had encountered them. “We request a tri-day journey into the wilderness to perform fixed payments to our Preeminent Sovereign, lest he inflict disease or unsheathes his tactical blade against us.”
4 The Egyptian Prime Ruler demanded, “Why are you distracting the populace from their tasks? Return to your duties!”
5 Pharaoh noted, “The land’s populace has increased significantly, yet you halt their labor.”
6-7 Pharaoh then ordered the taskmasters and supervisors to stop providing straw for brick-making; the people must gather their own straw.
8 “Insist on the same brick production as before; do not lessen the demand. Their laziness is why they plead, ‘Allow us to go and offer an absolving payment to our Preeminent Sovereign. ’
9 Intensify their workload so they continue laboring and ignore deceitful language.”
10 The overseers and taskmasters informed the populace of Pharaoh’s proclamation: “I shall cease to provide you with straw.”
11 “Gather your fodder wherever it may be found, though your workload will not be reduced.”
12 The populace dispersed throughout Egypt, seeking dry stalks to substitute for straw.
13 The overseers persistently urged them to fulfill their daily labor obligations as when straw was accessible.

14 Pharaoh’s taskmasters chastised and questioned the Israelite supervisors they had appointed: “Why didn’t you achieve your expected brick production both yesterday and today as you did previously?”
15 The Israeli forepersons approached Pharaoh, questioning his unfair treatment of his servants.
16 “Despite not being provided with straw, we’re ordered to craft bricks. Our workers experience corporal punishment, yet the blame rests on your populace.”
17 The Prime Ruler responded, “You’re merely shirking! This petition is why you persist with the notion, ‘Allow us to go and offer absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain. ’
18 Commence your labor now. No straw will be provided to you. Nevertheless, you’ re expected to deliver the same number of bricks.”
19 The supervisors of the Israelites realized they were in a difficult situation when instructed to maintain the daily brick production quota.

20 On their departure from Pharaoh, they encountered Moses and Aaron, who had anticipated their arrival.
21 They exclaimed, “May the Eternal Reality observe you and determine your judgment! You have turned us into a stench in the eyes of Pharaoh and his administrators and have armed them with a blade to end our lives.”

§ 10790 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN PROMISES DELIVERANCE

22 Moses questioned the Sovereign Captain, “Why bring adversity upon these people? Was this my mission?”
23 “When I delivered your message to Pharaoh, he only increased their suffering, and you haven’t saved them.”

6 The Sovereign Captain replied, “You will see what I will do to Pharaoh: My forceful hand will compel him to release them; he will expel them from his land.”
2 The Preeminent Sovereign also said, “I am the Eternal Reality.

3 I revealed myself to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as the Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality; they didn’t fully know me as the Sovereign Captain.
4 I promised them the land of Canaan, where they lived as outsiders.
5 I have heard the Israelites’ cries under Egyptian oppression and remembered my agreement.
6 Tell the Israelites: ‘I am the Sovereign Captain. I will free you from Egyptian burdens; I’ll rescue you from slavery with mighty acts of judgment.
7 You will be my people, and I will be your Eternal Reality. You’ll recognize that I, your Sovereign Captain, liberated you from Egyptian oppression.
8 I will bring you to the land I promised Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. It will be yours. I am the Eternal Reality. ’”
9 Moses relayed this to the Israelites, but they ignored him due to their despair and hard labor.
10 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses again.
11 “Tell Pharaoh to release the Israelites.”
12 Moses protested, “If the Israelites didn’t listen to me, why would Pharaoh, given my poor speech?”

§ 10800 FAMILY RECORD OF MOSES AND AARON

13 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses and Aaron to lead the Israelites out of Egypt, addressing the Egyptian Prime Ruler, Pharaoh.
14 Reuben’s descendants, Israel’s eldest son, were Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi, forming Reuben’s family groups.
15 Simeon’s descendants included Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, and Shaul, whose mother was a Canaanite woman, forming Simeon’s communities.
16 Levi’s sons were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. Levi lived 137 years.

17 Gershon’s descendants were Libni and Shimei.
18 Kohath’s descendants included Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. Kohath lived 133 years.
19 Merari’s descendants were Mahli and Mushi.

20 Amram married his aunt Jochebed, who bore Moses and Aaron. Amram lived 137 years.
21 Izhar's sons were Korah, Nepheg, and Zikri.
22 Uzziel's sons were Mishael, Elzaphan, and Sithri.
23 Aaron married Elisheba, Amminadab's daughter and Nahshon's sister, who bore Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
24 Korah's sons were Assir, Elkanah, and Abiasaph, forming the Korahite families.
25 Eleazar married one of Putiel's daughters, who bore Phinehas. These were the leaders of the Levite lineages.
26 This was the same Aaron and Moses whom the Preeminent Sovereign commanded to lead the Israelites out of Egypt.
27 Moses and Aaron spoke to Pharaoh about the Israelites' emancipation from Egypt.

§ 10810 AARON TO SPEAK FOR MOSES

28 When the Eternal Reality Entity spoke with Moses in Egypt, He remembered Abraham's intervention to save Lot from disaster.
29 He said, "I am the Sovereign Captain. Relay all my messages to Pharaoh, the Egyptian Prime Ruler."
30 Moses, worried about his speech impairments, doubted Pharaoh would listen.

7 The Sovereign Captain reassured Moses, "I have made you like an Eternal Reality before Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron will be your spokesperson.

2 Convey my directives, and let Aaron demand Pharaoh release the Israelites.
3 I will harden Pharaoh's inner determination and multiply my marvelous acts in Egypt.
4 he will not listen despite your warnings. I will then exert my power over Egypt and lead my people, the Israelites, out through significant acts of justice.
5 The Egyptians will know me as the Sovereign Captain when I display my power and lead the Israelites out."
6 Moses and Aaron followed the Sovereign Captain's instructions.
7 During their dialogue with Pharaoh, Moses was eighty, and Aaron was eighty three.

§ 10820 AARON'S STAFF BECOMES A SNAKE

8 The Eternal instructed Moses and Aaron:
9 "If Pharaoh demands proof, have Aaron cast his power staff before him. It will become a serpent."
10 Following the Sovereign Captain's directives, Moses and Aaron did as told. Aaron dropped his power staff before Pharaoh and his officers, and it turned into a serpent.
11 Pharaoh summoned his wise men and enchanters, who replicated the feat using their hidden knowledge.
12 Each cast down their rod, transforming it into a serpent, but Aaron's rod consumed theirs.
13 Pharaoh's inner-self remained hard, ignoring them as the Sovereign Captain had foreseen.

§ 10830 THE PLAGUE OF BLOOD

14 The Sovereign Captain informed Moses that Pharaoh's inner-self was obstinate; he refused to release the people.
15 In the morning, as Pharaoh goes to the water, approach him at the Nile's banks with the power staff that turned into a serpent.
16 Tell him, "The Preeminent Sovereign of the Hebrews, Yahweh, commands you to release my people so they can venerate me in the desert. But you have not listened."
17 The Sovereign Captain declares: "You will know I am the Sovereign Captain when I strike the Nile's water with the power staff, turning it into blood.
18 The Nile's aquatic life will die, the river will stink, and its water will be undrinkable for the Egyptians."
19 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell Aaron, "Use your staff to extend your hand over Egypt's waters—rivers, channels, ponds, and all water storages—to turn them into blood. Blood will permeate all of Egypt, even in wooden and stone containers."
20 Moses and Aaron followed the Sovereign Captain's orders. In front of Pharaoh and his aides, he struck the Nile's waters, turning all the water into blood.
21 The aquatic life in the Nile died, and the river emitted such a foul odor that the Egyptians couldn't drink its water. The entire country was filled with blood.
22 However, Egypt's sorcerers replicated these feats through their secret practices, making Pharaoh's inner-self more obstinate; he ignored Moses and Aaron, as the Sovereign Captain had foretold.
23 Unaffected, he returned to his palace, disregarding what had happened.
24 All Egyptians had to dig around the Nile for potable water since the river's water was undrinkable.

§ 10840 THE PLAGUE OF FROGS

25 A week after the Sovereign Captain's assault on the Nile,

8 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell Pharaoh, "the Sovereign Captain commands: 'Release my people to express joyful adoration to me. '"
2 "If you refuse, I will plague your land with frogs.
3 The Nile will overflow with frogs, invading your governance residence, sleeping quarters, beds, dwellings of your servants and populace, cooking places, and dough containers.
4 Frogs will ascend on you, your population, and all your authoritative figures."
5 The Sovereign Captain told Moses to instruct Aaron to extend his arm with his power staff over the waters of Egypt to summon frogs.
6 Aaron did so, and frogs blanketed the country.
7 The sorcerers replicated this act, causing more frogs to appear.
8 Pharaoh asked Moses and Aaron to petition the Sovereign Captain to remove the frogs, promising to let their people perform sacrificial activations.
9 Moses asked Pharaoh to decide when he should intercede to remove the frogs from their homes and leave them only in the Nile.
10 Pharaoh chose the next day. Moses agreed, ensuring it would happen as promised to show that no entity compares to our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 "The frogs will depart from you, your homes, your servants, and your people; they will remain only in the Nile."

[12] After leaving Pharaoh, Moses implored the Sovereign Captain about the plague of frogs.
[13] The Sovereign Captain acted on Moses' request, causing the frogs to die in residences, yards, and fields.
[14] They were gathered into piles, and their foul smell permeated the territory.
[15] When relief came, Pharaoh's inner-self became stubborn, and he refused to heed Moses and Aaron's words as the Sovereign Captain had foretold.

§ 10850 THE PLAGUE OF GNATS

[16] The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell Aaron to stretch out his power staff and strike the Earth's dust, turning it into gnats throughout Egypt.
[17] Aaron did so, and gnats infested humans and beasts as all the soil in Egypt became gnats.
[18] The magicians tried secret techniques to remove the gnats but failed, resulting in gnats everywhere.
[19] They told the Prime Ruler it was an act of the Preeminent Sovereign. Still, he remained obstinate and ignored them, following the Sovereign Captain's decree.

§ 10860 THE PLAGUE OF FLIES

[20] At dawn, the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to meet Pharaoh at the river and deliver this command: "Release my people so they may offer me their joyful adoration.
[21] If you refuse, I will unleash swarms of insects upon you, your servants, your people, and your homes. The Egyptians' dwellings and land will be overrun.
[22] But there will be no flies in Goshen, where my pathseekers live, proving that I, the Sovereign Captain, am present.
[23] I will distinguish between my people and yours. This sign will occur tomorrow. '"
[24] The Eternal Reality fulfilled His word. Swarms of insects infested Pharaoh's palace and his servants' homes, causing extensive damage throughout Egypt.
[25] Pharaoh urgently summoned Moses and Aaron, asking them to honor their Eternal Reality with absolving payments within Egypt.
[26] Moses replied, "It's not appropriate. Our absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain are offensive to the Egyptians. If we do this here, they might stone us.
[27] We must journey three days into the wilderness to offer absolving payments as He directs."

[28] Pharaoh agreed but insisted they stayed within a reasonable distance and asked for intercession on his behalf.
[29] Moses promised to seek the Sovereign Captain's intervention once he left Pharaoh. By tomorrow, the flies would leave Pharaoh, his officials, and his people. Still, Pharaoh must not deceive them again by preventing their absolving payments.
[30] Moses left Pharaoh and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality to the Sovereign Captain.
[31] The Eternal Reality granted Moses' request, removing the insects from Pharaoh, his servants, and his people.
[32] Yet again, Pharaoh remained stubborn and refused to release the people.

§ 10870 THE PLAGUE ON LIVESTOCK

9 The Sovereign Captain directed Moses to tell Pharaoh, “the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of the Hebrews, commands: ‘Release my people so they can serve me.
2 If you refuse and keep them constrained,
3 The Sovereign Captain’s hand will inflict a dreadful disease on your field animals—horses, donkeys, camels, cattle, sheep, and goats.
4 The Sovereign Captain will distinguish between the cattle of Egypt and Israel, ensuring none of the Israelites’ animals will perish.
5 The Sovereign Captain set a schedule for this action to occur the next day. ’”
6 The following day, the Sovereign Captain fulfilled His decree: Every Egyptian beast perished, but none of the Israelites’ livestock was lost.
7 Pharaoh investigated and found not a single Israelite beast had died. Yet, his inner-self remained stubborn and refused to release the people.

§ 10880 THE PLAGUE OF BOILS

8 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses and Aaron to take furnace soot and scatter it in the air before Pharaoh.
9 “This fine powder will cover Egypt, causing boils to break out on animals and humans.”
10 They did so, and Moses threw the ashes skyward, resulting in inflamed ulcers on people and animals.
11 The sores were so severe that the sorcerers couldn’t confront Moses, as they, too, were afflicted.
12 Despite this, the Preeminent Sovereign hardened Pharaoh’s inner determination, leading him to ignore Moses and Aaron, just as foretold.

§ 10890 THE PLAGUE OF HAIL

13 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to rise early, meet Pharaoh, and deliver this message: “the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of the Hebrews, commands: ‘Release my people to serve me. ’”
14 “If you refuse, I will unleash my full wrath upon you, your leaders, and your people, so you understand there is none like me on Earth.
15 I could have already struck you with pestilence, erasing you from the planet.
16 But I have spared you to demonstrate my might and spread my name globally.
17 You oppose my people and refuse to release them.
18 Therefore, tomorrow at this time, I will bring the most severe hailstorm Egypt has ever seen.”
19 “Gather your livestock and possessions undercover, as the hail will strike every human and animal left in the field, leading to their death.”
20 Some Pharaoh’s officials, who respected the Sovereign Captain’s message, sheltered their servants and animals indoors.

21 Those who disregarded the Sovereign Captain’s instructions left their servants and cattle exposed.
22 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to extend his hand towards the celestial realms to initiate a hailstorm over Egypt, affecting humans, livestock, and vegetation.

23 As Moses pointed his power staff to the celestial realms, the Sovereign Captain unleashed thunder and hail, with lightning striking the Earth. Consequently, hail fell on Egypt.
24 Hail and frequent lightning characterized the most severe storm in Egypt's history.
25 The hail destroyed everything in the open fields across Egypt, including humans, animals, vegetation, and trees.
26 Goshen, where the Israelites resided, remained unaffected by the hail.
27 Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron, admitting his mistake and acknowledging that the Sovereign Captain was just while he and his people were guilty.
28 "Intervene with the Sovereign Captain; the thunder and hail are too much. I will release you; you need not stay any longer."
29 Moses responded, "When I leave the city, I will raise my hands in intervention to the Sovereign Captain. When the hail and thunder stop, you will recognize that the Earth is the Sovereign Captain's.
30 However, neither you nor your advisers elevate the Eternal Preeminent Sovereign."
31 The flax and barley crops were damaged as they had developed heads and were blooming.
32 However, the wheat and spelled survived due to their late maturing nature."
33 Moses departed Pharaoh and exited the city. He extended his hands toward the Sovereign Captain; at that moment, the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain stopped pouring on the land.

34 Observing this cessation, Pharaoh transgressed again: He and his aides became obstinate.
35 Pharaoh remained unyielding and refused to release the Israelites, as the Sovereign Captain had expressed via Moses.

§ 10900 THE PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS

10 "Proceed to Pharaoh," the Sovereign Captain conveyed to Moses, "for I've rendered his inner-self and his administrators unyielding, enabling me to display my signs amid them."
2 "So you can narrate to your offspring and descendants the severity of my actions against the Egyptians and how I demonstrated my marvelous signs among them, and consequently, you will realize that I am the Sovereign Captain."
3 Moses and Aaron approached Pharaoh, conveying the message from the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of the Hebrews, asking, "How much longer will you resist submitting to me? Release my people so they can serve me.
4 Should you deny their release, I shall summon a swarm of locusts into your land the following day.
5 They will blanket the terrain that is impossible to see. They will consume the small remainder that survived the hail, including all the trees growing in your fields.
6 Your homes, all your servants, and the entirety of Egypt will be inundated in a manner that not even your forebears or predecessors have witnessed since establishing their roots in this terrain." After stating this, Moses turned his back and exited Pharaoh's presence.
7 Pharaoh's servants questioned him, "For how much longer will this individual trap us? Allow the people to leave to express joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign, the Sovereign Captain. Don't you recognize that Egypt is devastated?"
8 Moses and Aaron were summoned again to Pharaoh. "Serve the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign," he instructed. However, he asked for clarification on who exactly would be departing.

9 Moses responded, “All of us, from the youngest to the oldest, including our boys and girls, along with our livestock, would attend. We must partake in the Sovereign Captain’s festival.”
10 The Prime Ruler responded, “May Yahweh assist you if I ever release you and your families! You’re plotting something sinister.
11 Indeed, the men should proceed to serve the Sovereign Captain, as the prior request was.” Consequently, Moses and Aaron were expelled from Pharaoh’s sight.
12 The Sovereign Captain ordered Moses to stretch out his hand over Egypt, which led to locusts swarming the country and eating all the vegetation in the fields, especially the crops the hail had left untouched.
13 Moses extended his power staff over the territory of Egypt, and the Preeminent Sovereign caused an eastern breeze to sweep across the region all day and night. At dawn, this wind had ushered in a swarm of locusts.
14 Egypt was overrun with locusts that populated every region in vast quantities. Such an intense outbreak of these insects had never transpired before, nor would it ever occur in the future.
15 They blanketed the entire landscape until it appeared dark. They consumed everything that had survived the hailstorm, including all the flora in the fields and the fruits on the trees. No green leaf was left on any tree or plant across Egypt.
16 Pharaoh hurriedly called for Moses and Aaron, confessing, “I have transgressed against you, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, and you.
17 Kindly absolve my transgression again and petition your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, to eliminate this fatal infestation from my presence.”
18 Moses departed from Pharaoh and entreated the Sovereign Captain.
19 The Eternal Reality shifted the direction of the breeze towards a powerful westerly gust, which lifted the swarm of locusts and hurled them into the Red Sea. No locust remained in any part of Egypt.
20 Nevertheless, the Sovereign Captain reinforced Pharaoh’s resolve and refused to release the Israelites.

§ 10910 THE PLAGUE OF DARKNESS

21 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to extend his hand towards the celestial realms, causing tangible darkness to engulf Egypt.
22 Moses did so, resulting in absolute darkness for three days.
23 No one could see or move for three days, but the Israelites’ dwellings were illuminated.
24 Pharaoh summoned Moses, allowing him to serve the Sovereign Captain with women and children, but demanded their flocks and cattle remain.
25 Moses replied, “We need absolving payments and scorched absolving payments for our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
26 We must bring our cattle, leaving none behind, as some will serve in reverencing the Sovereign Captain. We will know the exact requirements once we arrive.”
27 The Preeminent Sovereign fortified Pharaoh’s resolve, making him unwilling to release them.
28 Pharaoh commanded Moses, “Depart from my presence! Do not see me again! If you do, you will die.”
29 Moses replied, “As you say, I will never see your face again.”

§ 10920 THE PLAGUE ON THE FIRST-BORN

11 The Eternal Reality informed Moses: “I will bring one final affliction upon Pharaoh and
Egypt. After this, he will release you completely.”
2 “Tell the people to ask their neighbors for silver and gold items.”
3 The Preeminent Sovereign ensured the Egyptians viewed the Israelites favorably. Moses was
highly esteemed by both the Prime Ruler’s court and the common people in Egypt.

4 Moses announced that the Sovereign Captain had decreed: “I will pass through Egypt at
midnight.
5 Every first-born in Egypt will die, from Pharaoh’s heir to the first-born of the female servant at
the hand mill, including all livestock.
6 A great cry will echo throughout Egypt, unlike any before.
7 Among the Israelites, not even a dog will growl at any person or animal. This display will
show that the Sovereign Captain distinguishes between Egypt and Israel.
8 Your officers will come to me, saluting and saying, ‘Leave you and all who follow you!’ Then I
will depart.” Moses, enraged, left Pharaoh’s presence.
9 The Sovereign Captain’s vision to Moses that Pharaoh would not listen was an opportunity to
multiply my marvelous works in Egypt.
10 Moses and Aaron performed all these marvelous acts before Pharaoh. Yet, the Preeminent
Sovereign hardened Pharaoh’s inner-self, and he refused to release the children of Israel from
his land.

§ 10930 THE EMANCIPATION AND THE FESTIVAL OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

12 In Egypt, the Sovereign Captain conveyed his message to Moses and Aaron.
2 “This month marks the beginning of your year.
3 Announce to Israel that each man must select a lamb for his family on the tenth day.
4 If a household is too small, they should share with their nearest neighbor, based on
consumption capacity.
5 Choose flawless males of one year from either sheep or goats.
6 Keep them until the fourteenth day; then, all Israelites must kill them at dusk.
7 Apply some blood on the doorposts and lintel of the houses where the lamb is eaten.

8 Eat the fire-roasted meat with bitter herbs and unleavened bread that night.
9 Do not eat it raw or boiled; roast it over a fire with its head, legs, and inner parts.
10 Leave nothing until morning; burn any leftovers.
11 Eat it dressed for travel, with shoes on and staff in hand, as it symbolizes the Sovereign
Captain’s Emancipation.
12 That night, I will pass through Egypt and kill every first-born, human and animal, executing
judgment on all Egyptians. I am the Sovereign Captain.
13 The blood will be a sign on your houses; I will spare you from harm when I see it.
14 This day is to be commemorated as a festival to the Sovereign Captain for generations to
come.

15 Eat unleavened bread for seven days. Remove yeast from your homes on the first day; anyone eating yeast from the first to the seventh day will be cut off from Israel.
16 Hold an exalted assembly on the first and last days; do no work except preparing food.
17 Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread as it marks the day I brought your divisions out of Egypt. Observe this day for generations to come.
18 Eat unleavened bread from the evening of the fourteenth day until the twenty first day at sunset.
19 No yeast should be found in your homes for seven days; anyone eating yeast will be cut off from Israel.
20 Eat nothing with yeast; eat unleavened bread in all your dwellings.
21 Moses instructed Israel's leaders to select and sacrifice a lamb for Emancipation.
22 Dip a bundle of hyssop in the blood and apply it to the doorframe; do not leave your house until morning.

23 When the Sovereign Captain passes through to strike down the Egyptians, He'll see the sign of your trust displayed on your entryway and will pass over your building. The danger won't touch your home because of His protection.
24 Follow these instructions as a lasting ordinance for you and your descendants.
25 When you enter the land the Sovereign Captain promised, continue this observance.
26 When your children ask about this practice,
27 tell them it is the Emancipation offering to the Sovereign Captain, who spared Israelite homes in Egypt when He struck down the Egyptians." The people bowed in a joyous expression of adoration.
28 The Israelites did just as the Sovereign Captain commanded Moses and Aaron.
29 At midnight, the Sovereign Captain struck down all firstborns in Egypt, from Pharaoh's heir to the first-born of prisoners and livestock.
30 Pharaoh, his officials, and all Egyptians rose during the night, and there was loud wailing in Egypt, for there was not a house without someone dead.

§ 10935 THE CELESTIAL DELIVERANCE

31 In the dead of night, Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron, commanding, "Arise! Leave my people—you and the Israelites! Go and express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain as you wish."
32 "Take your sheep and cattle as stated, and invoke empowerment for me."
33 The Egyptians urged the people to leave quickly, fearing they'd all perish otherwise.
34 Before any leaven could be added to the dough, the people swiftly lifted it on their shoulders in fabric-covered kneading bowls.
35 The Israelites followed Moses' guidance, requesting silver, gold items, and Egyptian garments.

36 The Sovereign Captain made the Egyptians view them with kindness, fulfilling their requests, so they looted the Egyptians.
37 The Israelites traveled from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand non-disabled men on foot, excluding women and children.
38 Individuals of diverse origins, along with vast herds and flocks of livestock, joined them.
39 The Israelites made bread without yeast from the dough they carried from Egypt. The dough had no leavening since they were hastily expelled and couldn't prepare food for their journey.
40 The Israelites resided in Egypt for four centuries and three decades.
41 Exactly today, after 430 years, all the hosts of the Sovereign Captain departed from Egypt.

42 In honor of the Sovereign Captain's watchfulness that night, leading them out of Egypt, all Israelites are to maintain this observance throughout future generations.

§ 10940 EMANCIPATION RESTRICTIONS

43 The Preeminent Sovereign instructed Moses and Aaron on the Emancipation Feast: "Non-natives cannot partake."
44 "A purchased enslaved person may join after circumcision."
45 "Temporary residents and hired workers are not allowed to consume it."
46 "Eat the meal entirely within the residence; do not take any meat outside or break its bones."
47 "All the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel must celebrate this."
48 "An outsider wishing to observe the Sovereign Captain's Emancipation must ensure all males in his household are circumcised; then he may participate as a native. Uncircumcised males cannot partake."

49 "This rule applies to both natives and aliens in your community."
50 The Israelites followed every command the Sovereign Captain gave Moses and Aaron.
51 On that day, the Sovereign Captain led the children of Israel out of Egypt, organized by their divisions.

§ 10950 COMMISSION OF THE FIRST-BORN

13 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses.
2 "Dedicate to me every first-born male. Any first offspring from any womb among the Israelites, human or animal, is mine."
3 Moses urged the people to memorialize the day they were freed from Egypt, as it was through the decisive intervention of the Sovereign Captain that their liberation came. They were instructed not to consume any food made with yeast.
4 "On this day, you are about to go forth in the month of Aviv."
5 "Once the Eternal Reality escorts you into the territory of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Hivites, and Jebusites—a province He vowed to your forefathers to grant you a land rich with milk and honey—then you should commemorate this formality during this particular month."
6 "Consume unleavened bread for seven days, then honor the Sovereign Captain with a celebration on the concluding day."
7 "For a week, consume exclusively bread devoid of yeast; ensure no trace of yeast is present within you or anywhere across your territory."
8 "Declare to your child that day, 'This act is a result of what the Sovereign Captain accomplished for me during my celestial deliverance from Egypt. '"
9 "This commemoration shall act like a symbol on your hand and an aide-mémoire on your forehead, ensuring the laws of the Sovereign Captain are constantly in your speech, for it was with an immense show of strength that the Sovereign Captain liberated you from Egypt."

10 "This Law must be adhered to at the scheduled time annually."
11 "When the Sovereign Captain leads you into the territory of the Canaanites and delivers it to you, in keeping with the pledge sworn to you and your forefathers,
12 each womb's initial offspring must be presented to the Sovereign Captain. All the first-born male animals from your livestock should be dedicated to the Sovereign Captain."

13 “Every first-born donkey should be repurchased using a lamb, but its neck must be broken if it’s not ransomed this way. You should also ensure that every firstborn among your sons is repurchased.”
14 “When your child inquires in the future, ‘What’s the significance of this?’ you should respond, ‘the Sovereign Captain, deploying his formidable strength, liberated us from Egypt, where we were enchained in servitude. ’”
15 “the Sovereign Captain ended the life of every first-born in Egypt, of both man and beast, due to Pharaoh’s obstinate refusal to free us. That’s why I offer to the Sovereign Captain every first male born of every womb and ransom each of my eldest sons.”
16 “It will be a mark on your hand and a token on your forehead that the Sovereign Captain led us out of Egypt with his powerful grip.”

§ 10960 CROSSING THE SEA

17 When the people were released, the Preeminent Sovereign did not guide them through the Philistine Warrior territory, even though it was the direct route, fearing they might return to Egypt if they faced conflict.
18 Instead, He led them through the wilderness toward the Red Sea, prepared for warfare.
19 Moses carried Joseph’s remains as promised. Joseph had declared that the Preeminent Sovereign would support them, and they must take his remains.
20 They camped at Etham after leaving Sukkoth on the edge of the wilderness.
21 The Sovereign Captain led them by a cloud column during the day and a flaming pillar at night, guiding them continuously.

22 The columns never left their position, leading the people.

14 Then, the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses.
2 “Tell the Israelites to change course and camp near Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, opposite Baal Zephon.”
3 “Pharaoh will think the wilderness traps them as they wander aimlessly.”
4 “I will harden Pharaoh’s inner determination to pursue them, but I will gain honor through Pharaoh and his army. The Egyptians will know I am the Sovereign Captain.” The Israelites obeyed.
5 When Pharaoh heard of their escape, he and his advisors regretted losing their labor force.
6 He prepared his main strike vehicle and rallied his troops.
7 He assembled six hundred select strike vehicles and all other Egyptian strike vehicles under officers’ command.
8 The Sovereign Captain hardened Pharaoh’s inner determination to pursue the Israelites as they confidently departed.
9 Pharaoh’s army, which included troops, strike vehicles, and assault forces, pursued and caught up with the Israelites camping by the sea close to Pi Hahiroth, across from Baal Zephon.
10 As Pharaoh approached, the Israelites saw the Egyptians and were terrified, crying out to the Sovereign Captain.
11 They questioned Moses, “Were there not enough graves in Egypt? Why bring us to die in the wilderness?”
12 “Didn’t we say in Egypt to leave us alone to serve the Egyptians? It’s better than dying here!”
13 Moses reassured them, “Do not fear. Stand firm and see the Sovereign Captain’s redemption today. The Egyptians you see now will never be seen again.”

14 “the Sovereign Captain will fight for you; just stay calm.”

15 The Sovereign Captain told Moses, “Why cry out to me? Tell the Israelites to move forward.”
16 “To allow the Israelites to cross on dry land, lift your power staff and divide the sea with your hand.”
17 “I will harden the Egyptians’ inner determination to follow, and I will gain honor through Pharaoh and his army.”
18 “The Egyptians will know I am the Sovereign Captain when I am glorified through Pharaoh and his forces.”
19 The Celestial Envoy moved from ahead of Israel to behind them, and the cloud column shifted to their rear.
20 It stood between Egypt and Israel, casting darkness on one side and light on the other all night.
21 Moses stretched his hand over the sea, and the Sovereign Captain drove back the waters with a strong East wind all night, turning the sea into dry land.
22 The Israelites crossed on dry ground with walls of water on both sides.
23 The Egyptians pursued all of Pharaoh’s military strike vehicles and assault forces.
24 Near dawn, the Sovereign Captain threw the Egyptian army into confusion from the pillar of fire and cloud.
25 He jammed their main strike vehicle wheels, making it hard to drive. The Egyptians said, “Let’s flee from Israel! the Sovereign Captain fights for them against Egypt.”
26 The Sovereign Captain told Moses to stretch his hand over the sea so the waters would return over the Egyptians and their military strike vehicles.
27 Moses did so at dawn, and the sea returned to its depth as the Egyptians fled into it. the Sovereign Captain swept them into the sea.
28 The waters covered Pharaoh’s entire army that had followed Israel into the sea; none survived.
29 But Israel walked on dry ground with walls of water on both sides.

30 That day, Eternal Reality saved Israel from Egypt’s power, and they saw Egyptian bodies on the shore.
31 Seeing the Sovereign Captain’s great power against Egypt filled Israel with awe; they trusted Him and His servant Moses.

§ 10970 THE SONG OF MOSES AND MIRIAM

15 Moses and the Israelites sang this hymn to the Sovereign Captain: “We will praise the Sovereign Captain, for he is gloriously triumphant. He has cast both the steed and its charioteer into the sea.”

2 “Yahweh is my source of power and protection; he has emerged as my deliverance. This deliverance is my Eternal Reality, whom I’ll acclaim, the Preeminent Sovereign of my forefathers, whom I’ll uplift.”

3 “The Eternal Reality is a man of battle named the Eternal Reality.”

4 “He has cast the military strike vehicles and soldiers of the Egyptian Prime Ruler into the sea, with his finest officers meeting their end in the Red Sea.”

5 “The profound waters shrouded them; they descended to the abyss like a rock.”

6 “My Sovereign Captain, your dominant hand, showed remarkable strength. Your dominant hand, the Sovereign Captain, pulverized the adversary.”

7 “Due to your immense majesty, you overpowered those who stood against you. Your raging fury was unleashed; it devoured them like trash.”

8 “The waters amassed due to the force of your breath. The tumultuous water stood tall like a barrier, and the depths turned solid in the sea’s core.”

9 “The foe bragged, ‘I will chase them, I will capture them, I will share the riches; I will satisfy my desire on them; I will unsheathe my weapon, and my hand will bring them to ruin. ’”

10 “Yet, when you exhaled, the sea engulfed them. They plunged like lead into the mighty waters.”

11 “Among the Celestial Envoys, who can compare to you, My Sovereign Captain? You stand unparalleled, glorious in your exalted purity, awe-inspiring in your magnificence, a being capable of performing marvelous deeds.”

12 “When you extend your strong hand, the ground ingests your adversaries.”

13 “Your steadfast love will guide the people you have saved; you’ll lead them to your exalted home with your might.”

14 “Fear will pervade as the story reaches different nations; Philistia’s inhabitants will be distressed.”

15 “All the people of Canaan will vanish in terror, the mighty men of Moab will be overpowered by trembling, and the communal rulers of Edom will be terrified beyond trust.”

16 “Fear and horror will overwhelm them. Due to the might of your arm, they’ll be motionless like a stone—until your people, whom you’ve acquired, proceed past, Captain.”

17 “Captain, you will guide your people to the exalted space on your heritage mountain, the place you chose to reside and crafted with your hands.”

18 “the Sovereign Captain will rule as Prime Ruler eternally and beyond.”

19 As Pharaoh’s armored personnel carriers, armored resupply vehicles, and assault forces entered the sea, the Sovereign Captain made the seawater flow back over them. However, the people of Israel traversed the sea on parched land.

20 Subsequently, Miriam, an eternally wise servant, and Aaron’s sister grasped a tambourine, prompting all the women to unite with her in dance and tambourine play.

21 Miriam echoed: “Praise the Sovereign Captain for his vast and overwhelming acclaim. He has cast armored personnel carriers and assault troops into the sea.”

§ 10980 THE WATERS OF MARAH AND ELIM

22 After leaving the Red Sea, Moses led Israel into the wilderness of Shur. Despite a three-day trek, they found no water.
23 At Marah, the water was too bitter to drink, giving the place its name.
24 The people complained to Moses, asking, “What will we drink?”

25 Moses appealed to the Sovereign Captain, who showed him a piece of wood. When Moses threw it into the water, it became drinkable. the Sovereign Captain then established a decree and guidance for them.
26 He said, “If you listen to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and follow His directives, I will not bring upon you any of the diseases I inflicted on the Egyptians, for I am the Sovereign Captain, your healer.”
27 They arrived at Elim, where twelve springs and seventy date palms stood by the water.

§ 10990 MANNA AND QUAIL

16 On the second month of the fifteenth day after departing from Egypt, the entire assembly of Israelites departed Elim. It arrived at the Wilderness of Sin, which was situated between Elim and Sinai.
2 The ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel expressed their discontent with Moses and Aaron.
3 They exclaimed, “We wish we had perished by the Preeminent Sovereign’s hand in Egypt! There, we had pots of meat and plenty of food. But you’ve brought us into this wilderness to starve us.”
4 The Sovereign Captain told Moses, “I will provide sustenance like a daily delivery from the sky. The people must collect only what they need for each day and follow my guidance.”
5 “On the sixth day, they should prepare to double what they collect on other days.”
6 Moses and Aaron told the Children of Israel, “By dusk, you will know that the Eternal Reality led you out of Egypt.”
7 “In the morning, you will see the Sovereign Captain’s magnificence, for He has heard your complaints against Him. What authority do we have for you to complain against us?”

8 Moses said, “It will be clear that it is the Sovereign Captain’s action when He provides meat for supper and bread for breakfast, acknowledging your complaints against Him. Who are we? Your complaints are against the Sovereign Captain.”
9 Moses instructed Aaron to tell the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites to “gather before the Sovereign Captain, as He has heard your complaints.”
10 As Aaron addressed the assembly, they saw the Sovereign Captain’s splendor in the cloud.
11 The Eternal spoke to Moses.
12 “I’ve heard the Israelites’ complaints. Tell them, ‘In the evening, you will have meat, and in the morning, bread. Then you will know that I am Yahweh, your Preeminent Sovereign. ’”
13 At dusk, quails covered the camp, and in the morning, dew surrounded it.
14 Thin flakes covered the desert surface when the dew evaporated.
15 The Israelites asked each other, “What is this?” They didn’t know. Moses said, “This is the sustenance the Sovereign Captain has provided.”
16 “the Sovereign Captain commands: ‘Each person should collect 2.25 liters for each individual in your tent. ’”

17 The Israelites did so; some gathered much, others little.
18 When they measured by 2.25 liters, those who gathered much did not have any excess, and those who gathered little did not experience any shortage. Each person had what they needed.
19 Moses instructed them not to leave any for the next day.
20 Some ignored this and kept it until morning; it became wormy and foul-smelling, angering Moses.
21 Each person collected what they needed each morning; it melted as the sun grew hot.

22 They gathered double—4.5 liters each on the sixth day. The leaders informed Moses.
23 He said, “This is the Sovereign Captain’s command: ‘Tomorrow is a Day of Rest, an exalted Day of Rest dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. Bake and boil what you need today; save what remains for tomorrow. ’”
24 They kept it until morning as instructed; it didn’t smell or become wormy.
25 Moses said, “Eat it today; it’s a Day of Rest dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. There will be nothing to gather today.”
26 “Collect it for six days; there will be none on the Day of Rest.”
27 Some went out to gather on the seventh day but found none.
28 The Sovereign Captain asked Moses, “How long will you ignore my instructions?”
29 “Remember, the Day of Rest is an empowerment from the Sovereign Captain; He provides food for two days on the sixth. Stay in your places on the seventh day.”
30 The ensovereigned lifestyle community rested on the Day of Rest.
31 The Israelites called the nourishment celestial food; it resembled white coriander seeds and tasted like honey wafers.
32 Moses said, “the Sovereign Captain commands: ‘Preserve 2.25 liters of celestial food for future generations to see what I provided in the desert when I freed you from Egypt. ’”
33 Moses instructed Aaron to fill a jar with 2.25 liters (an omer) of celestial food and place it before the Sovereign Captain for future generations.
34 Aaron placed the Mosaic Law tablets as the Sovereign Captain had instructed through Moses by the solemn agreement.
35 The Israelites lived off celestial food for forty years, or until they came to the boundaries of Canaan, before finding a place that could support them.
36 An omer equals 2.25 liters.

§ 11000 WATER FROM THE ROCK

17 The ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites traveled from the Wilderness of Sin, following the Eternal Reality’s command of the Sovereign Captain. They camped in Rephidim, but there was no water.
2 The people quarreled with Moses, demanding water. Moses asked, “Why are you in conflict with me? Why are you challenging the Sovereign Captain?”
3 The people, suffering from dehydration, complained, “Did you bring us away from Egypt just so our livestock, children, and ourselves could starve to death?”
4 In desperation, Moses called on the Sovereign Captain, “How am I to handle these people? They are about to resort to violence.”
5 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses, “Go ahead of the people. Take some of Israel’s elders and the power staff you used to strike the Nile.”
6 “I will be there, on the rock at Horeb. Strike the rock, and water will flow for the community.” Moses did this in full view of Israel’s elders.

7 The place was named Massah and Meribah because of the Israelites' contention and their trial of the Sovereign Captain. "Is the Sovereign Captain genuinely present among us?"

§ 11010 THE AMALEKITES DEFEATED

8 The Amalekites attacked the Israelites in Rephidim.
9 Moses directed Joshua, "Choose some men and fight the Amalekites. I will stand on the hill tomorrow with the Preeminent Sovereign's power staff."
10 Following Moses' orders, Joshua battled the Amalekites while Moses, Aaron, and Hur went to the hilltop.
11 The Israelites prevailed when Moses raised his hands, but the Amalekites gained ground when he lowered them.

12 As Moses' hands grew tired, they placed a rock for him to sit on, and Aaron and Hur held up his hands until sunset.
13 Joshua defeated the Amalekite army with the tactical blade's strength.
14 The Eternal Reality told Moses to record this event and ensure Joshua knew, saying, "I will erase the memory of Amalek from under the celestial realms."
15 Moses built a fortress and named it Yahweh, My Battle Flag.
16 He declared that because fists were raised against the Sovereignty of the Sovereign Captain, He would fight the Amalekites forever.

§ 11020 JETHRO VISITS MOSES

18 Jethro, the Midian's mediator and Moses' father-in-law, heard about the Preeminent Sovereign's deeds for Moses and Israel, especially their celestial deliverance from Egypt.
2 After Moses' wife, Zipporah, left him, she stayed with Jethro, along with her two sons.
3 One son was named Gershom, reflecting Moses' status as an outsider.
4 The other was named Eliezer, signifying the Preeminent Sovereign's aid in saving Moses from Pharaoh.
5 Jethro brought Moses' wife and sons to the wilderness near the celestial mountain where Moses was staying.
6 Jethro informed Moses of his arrival with his family.
7 Moses greeted Jethro with respect and a kiss, and they exchanged pleasantries before entering the Tent.
8 Moses recounted to Jethro all the Sovereign Captain had done against Pharaoh and the Egyptians for Israel, including their journey's challenges and the Sovereign Captain's rescues.
9 Jethro was delighted by the Sovereign Captain's empowerment for Israel's liberation from Egypt.

10 He praised the Sovereign Captain for freeing them from Egyptian control.
11 Jethro acknowledged the Sovereign Captain's supremacy over idolized deities for His actions against Israel's oppressors.
12 Jethro offered a scorched absolving payment and additional absolving payments to the Preeminent Sovereign. Aaron and Israel's senior ensovereigned mediators joined him in dining under the Preeminent Sovereign's watchful eyes.
13 The next day, Moses arbitrated for the people from dawn until dusk.
14 Observing this, Jethro asked why Moses judged the people all day alone.

15 Moses explained that people sought his judgment to understand the Preeminent Sovereign's desires.
16 He judged disputes and taught them the Preeminent Sovereign's statutes and teachings.
17 Jethro advised that Moses' method was unsustainable.
18 He warned that both Moses and the people would exhaust themselves under such a burden.
19 Jethro suggested that Moses act as a liaison to the Preeminent Sovereign and teach His directives and guidelines.
20 He recommended appointing competent, trustworthy leaders over groups of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens to share the burden of arbitration.
21 These leaders would handle simple cases while bringing complex matters to Moses, easing his load.
22 If this plan aligned with the Preeminent Sovereign's will, it would enable Moses to endure and ensure people's contentment.
23 Moses heeded Jethro's advice and appointed capable leaders over Israel.
24 They judged the people continually, bringing only complex cases to Moses.

25 Moses then bid farewell to Jethro, who returned to his homeland.
26 They also constantly assessed the populace; they would present Moses with the most challenging situations, but they would judge themselves on any trivial matter.
27 After then, Moses dispatched his father-in-law, and Jethro went back to his homeland.

§ 11030 AT THE EXALTED MOUNTAIN OF THE MOSAIC LAW

19 Three months after leaving Egypt, Israel arrived in the Sinai wilderness.
2 They set up camp before the mountain after departing from Rephidim.
3 Moses ascended to meet the Preeminent Sovereign, who instructed him to convey this message to Jacob's descendants and the Israelites:
4 "You witnessed My actions against Egypt and how I delivered you like an eagle carrying its young."
5 "If you heed My directives and maintain My agreement, you will become My extraordinary asset among all peoples, as the entire world belongs to Me."
6 "You are designated to become a nation of ensovereigned mediators and exalted people." These are the messages of the Israelites.
7-8 Moses relayed all instructions to the leaders, who pledged to adhere to the Preeminent Sovereign's directives. Moses then relayed their commitment.
9 The Eternal Reality informed Moses that He would approach in a thick cloud, enabling the people to listen and instill trust in Moses. Moses communicated the people's response.
10 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to purify the people—today and tomorrow—and cleanse their attire.
11 "Prepare for the third day when the Sovereign Captain shall descend from the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, visible to all."

12 "Establish boundaries around the mountain and caution them not to approach or touch it. Anyone who does shall be condemned to death."
13 "They must be executed with stones or darts. No one, human or animal, who touches the mountain base is allowed to survive. They can approach by signaling with the warning alarm."
14 Moses purified the population, and they cleaned their garments.

15 He told them, “Ready yourself for three days; refrain from physical intimacy.”
16 The mountain was blanketed in thunder, lightning, and heavy clouds on the third day, and everyone shook as a trumpet sounded.
17 Moses guided them to encounter the Preeminent Sovereign at the mountain’s base.
18 Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law was engulfed in smoke due to the Sovereign Captain’s fiery descent, surging skyward like kiln fumes, while the mountain trembled intensely.
19 As the trumpet’s noise intensified, Moses spoke, and the voice of Eternal Reality responded.
20 The Eternal Reality descended on the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law’s peak and summoned Moses to ascend. So, Moses went up.
21 The Sovereign Captain told him, “Descend and caution the people not to climb the mountain to witness Me; it would be fatal.”
22 “The ensovereigned mediators must purify themselves beforehand; otherwise, I will be fatal to them.”
23 Moses reiterated that the people should not ascend the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, as previously cautioned.
24 The Eternal Reality descended and ascended with Aaron and his compatriots. Neither the ensovereigned mediators nor the crowd should force their way up; otherwise, His wrath would be unleashed.
25 Moses then descended and conveyed this to the people.

§ 11040 THE TEN CELESTIAL DIRECTIVES

20 “The Preeminent Sovereign articulates each of these phrases:

2 • ‘I am your Almighty, who rescued you from Egypt, the place of your enslavement. ’

3 • ‘You must not worship any deity. Express joyful adoration exclusively to me. ’
4 ‘You must not craft an idolized deity or any likeness of things in the celestial realms above, on the Earth below, or in the water bodies beneath the Earth.

5 • ‘Do not prostrate yourselves before them or serve them. I am your Sovereign Captain. I am the possessive Preeminent Sovereign, inflicting the repercussions of your parents’ wrongdoings on their offspring up to the third and fourth generations of those who despise me. ’
6 ‘Yet, I grant kindness to thousand-fold generations who are affectionate towards me and obey my directives. ’

7 • ‘You must not deceitfully invoke the name of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, for the Sovereign Captain will ensure that no one who does so will escape punishment. ’

8 • ‘Remember to observe the Day of Rest as an exalted day. ’
9 ‘You must complete all your tasks within six days. ’
10 ‘The seventh day is an exalted rest day for the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. On this day, refrain from any labor, neither you, your offspring, your male or female servants, your animals, nor any outsiders residing within your communities.

11 The Sovereign Captain crafted the celestial realms, the Earth, the seas, and everything within them over six days. Then He rested on the seventh. Consequently, He empowered the Day of Rest and declared it exalted. ’

12 • ‘Show respect and obedience to your father and mother; doing this will result in a long life in the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has promised to provide you with. ’

13 • ‘Taking another person’s life is prohibited. ’

14 • ‘Do not be guilty of an extramarital affair. ’

15 • ‘You are not to take what is not yours. ’

16 • ‘You must not lie about your neighbor in court. ’

17 • ‘You must not desire your neighbor’s property. You must not want your neighbor’s spouse, servants, livestock, or any possession your neighbor owns. ’

18 The sight of thunder and lightning, the blaring of the trumpet, and the sight of a mountain shrouded in smoke instilled fear among the people, causing them to tremble and maintain distance.

19 They told Moses, “We will heed your words exclusively and no others. Please don’t allow the Preeminent Sovereign to converse with us, for our fear may result in our demise.”

20 Moses told the masses that fear is unnecessary. “the Sovereign Captain has arrived to put you through a trial, embed His reverence within you, and prevent transgressions.”
21 As the people stayed far off, Moses went close to the deep gloom where the Preeminent Sovereign resided.

§ 11050 IDOLIZED DEITIES AND EXALTED PEDESTAL TABLES

22 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell the Israelites: “You have heard Me speak directly from the celestial realm.”

23 “Do not create idolized deities of silver or gold to rival Me, nor make them for personal use.”

24 “Build a pedestal table from dirt and offer your scorched reconciliation payments and food offerings, including sheep, goats, and cattle. Wherever My Name is esteemed, I will appear and grant My empowerments.”

25 “If you build a pedestal table from stones, avoid shaping the stones with tools as this taints them.”

26 “Do not use stairs to climb My pedestal table to prevent indecent exposure.”

21 “These are the regulations for the Israelites:

§ 11060 HEBREW SERVANTS

2 “If you acquire a Hebrew servant, he shall work for you for six years. However, in year seven, he will be given his freedom without the need to make any payment.”

3 “Should he arrive single, he should depart the same way; however, if he brings a wife, she should accompany him when leaving.”

4 “If the overseer grants him a spouse, and she brings forth sons or daughters, the wife and her offspring shall be under the ownership of the overseer, while the man alone shall attain his freedom.”

5 “However, if the servant proclaims, ‘My affection for my overseer, my wife, and my children override my desire for freedom, ’
6 the owner is required to bring him in front of the authorities, guide him to the entrance or door frame, and make a hole in his ear with a sharp instrument. Subsequently, he will serve his overseer perpetually.”

7 “Should a man trade his daughter as a bondwoman, her release will not follow the same process as the male servants.”

8 “If she fails to satisfy her owner, who has chosen her for his own, she must be allowed to be repurchased. Given his unfair treatment of her, he lacks the right to offer her to a foreign country.”

9 “Should the owner choose her as a wife for his male heir, he is obliged to treat her as he would his daughter.”

10 “If he enters a union with an additional wife, he cannot diminish the first wife’s allotment of nutrition, apparel, and conjugal privileges.”

11 “If he fails to fulfill these three duties to her, she can depart freely without making any financial compensation.”

§ 11070 PERSONAL INJURIES

12 “A person who assaults another and results in their death must certainly face execution.”
13 “Yet, if the act was unintentional and permitted by the Preeminent Sovereign, they are instructed to seek refuge in a location that I will select.”
14 “However, if someone willfully plots and murders another person, you must remove him from My fortress and execute him.”
15 “The death penalty is imposed on anyone who assaults their father or mother.”
16 “The person who abducts another individual must surely meet capital punishment, irrespective of having sold the captured person or still retaining him in control.”
17 “Death is the penalty for one who reviles or dishonors their mother or father.”
18 “In a dispute, if a perpetrator strikes a victim using a rock or their hand and the victim doesn’t die but is obliged to remain in bed,

19 the perpetrator will not face punishment if the victim can get back on their feet and walk outside with a staff. Nonetheless, the offender must compensate the victim for their lost time and ensure their full recovery."
20 "If an owner strikes their enslaved male or female with a rod, there must be consequences if the enslaved person dies as a direct outcome."
21 "There will be no penalty if the servant gets well after a day or two, as they own the servant."
22 "If individuals are quarreling and unintentionally strike a woman who is expecting, leading to her having a premature birth without causing any severe harm, the individual who caused the accident must pay the penalty. "The woman's spouse and the court determine the penalty sum."
23 "In the event of significant harm, you must reciprocate with a life for a life."

24 "The principle of proportional justice remains: if harm is inflicted on someone's eye, the response should be equivalent—an eye for an eye. The same applies to a tooth, a hand, and a foot:
25 a sear for a sear, an injury for an injury, a contusion for a contusion."
26 "If the overseer strikes the eye of his male or female servant, causing it to be blinded, he is obligated to free the servant as reparation for the damaged eye."
27 "If an overseer causes the tooth of his male or female servant to fall out, he is obliged to release them as free individuals as a form of reparation for their tooth."
28 "Should a bull attack a man or woman, resulting in their demise, the bull will be sentenced to death by stoning, and its flesh is not to be consumed. However, the bull's owner remains free of any liability."
29 "If the owner of the bovine beast fails to control it after being informed that it had a history of attacking, resulting in the death of a human, then both the animal and the owner would be executed."
30 "If a sum is required, the proprietor can salvage his existence by satisfying the amount designated."
31 "The same rule is applicable if the bull gores a male heir or daughter."
32 "If a bull injures an enslaved person, be it a man or a woman, the bull's owner is obligated to compensate the enslaved person's owner with thirty units of silver. Furthermore, the offending bull must be stoned till death."
33 "If a person opens a pit or excavates a hole and neglects to cover it, and as a result, a bull or a donkey tumbles into it,
34 the individual responsible for uncovering the pit must compensate the owner for the incurred loss and is allowed to claim the deceased beast."
35 "Should one person's bull harm another's, leading to its death, both parties must sell the surviving bull and evenly split both the sale proceeds and the carcass of the deceased animal."

36 "Nevertheless, if it was recognized that the ox was prone to attack in the past, and its owner did not confine it, the owner is obliged to compensate, providing another animal for the one killed, and he retains the deceased animal."

§ 11080 PROTECTION OF PROPERTY

22 "Any individual who unlawfully takes an ox or a sheep kills it or sells it, is obliged to compensate with five oxen for the stolen ox and four sheep for the pilfered sheep."
2 "Should a robber be discovered during a nocturnal intrusion and succumb to a lethal strike, the individual defending is not held accountable for the loss of life."

3 “However, if this occurs once the sun has come up, then the one who killed is accountable for murder. Whoever commits theft must make amends, though if they’re penniless, they must be sold to cover the costs of their thievery.”
4 “Should the pilfered beast be found living in their custody—an ox, donkey, or sheep—they must repay twice the amount.”
5 “Should an individual allow their pets to feed in a field or rooftop garden and let them wander into another person’s property to graze, compensation must be made from the finest of their rooftop garden.”
6 “Should a blaze ignite and spread to thorny bushes, leading to the burn of sheaves or still-growing grain or the entire field, the individual who lit the fire must compensate for the damage.”
7 “When someone entrusts money or other items to another person for safekeeping, and they are stolen from the other person’s house, the thief, if apprehended, must compensate twice the amount.”
8 “If the thief remains undiscovered, the householder must present himself before the judiciary, whose responsibility is to ascertain whether the homeowner has illicitly taken possession of someone else’s belongings.”
9 “In all instances where there’s an unlawful claim of an ox, a donkey, a sheep, a garment, or any other misplaced item that someone asserts belongs to them, both parties must present their dispute to the judges. The party found guilty by the adjudicators is obligated to repay twice the amount to the other party.”

10 “Should a person entrust their neighbor with an animal, whether it be a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any other kind, and it gets injured, dies, or is stolen unnoticed,
11 the dispute between them will be resolved by taking a vow before the Sovereign Captain asserting that the neighbor has not stolen the other’s possession. The owner ought to acknowledge this; no compensation is necessary.”
12 “The guilty person must compensate the owner of the neighbor’s stolen animal.”
13 “If a wild beast has killed a domestic animal, the neighbor must produce the carcass as proof and won’t be held accountable to compensate for the destroyed creature.”
14 “Should a person borrow an animal from their neighbor, and it suffers harm or death in the absence of the owner, they must compensate for the loss.”
15 “If the owner is present with the creature, the borrower isn’t required to pay. If the beast was rented, the rental fee absorbs any damage.”

§ 11090 SOCIAL RESPONSIBILITY

16 “If a man deceives an unengaged woman and has sexual intimacy with her, he must provide a marital payment, and she becomes his spouse.”
17 “Even if her father refuses, the man must still pay the equivalent of an unmarried woman’s dowry.”
18 “Never let a witch live.”
19 “Sex with an animal results in death.”
20 “Anyone offering a reconciliation payment to an entity other than the Sovereign Captain should be eradicated.”
21 “Do not mistreat or exploit an outsider, remembering you were outsiders in Egypt.”
22 “Never exploit a widow or orphan.
23 I will hear if they cry out to Me.

24 My wrath will lead Me to slay you with the tactical blade; your spouses will become widows, and your children orphans.”
25 “If you lend to My poor people, do not act like a creditor. Do not charge interest.”
26 “If you take your neighbor’s garment as collateral, return it by sunset.
27 That garment may be their only protection. If they call out, I will respond: My nature is kind and merciful.”
28 “Do not speak ill of the Preeminent Sovereign or disrespect your community leader.”
29 “Do not withhold contributions from your grains or wine. Offer Me your first-born sons.”
30 “Do the same for your cows and sheep. They should stay with their mothers for a week, then present them to Me on the eighth day.”
31 “You are My set-apart individuals. Do not eat the flesh of an animal mauled by predators; cast it to the wolves.”

§ 11100 LAWS OF JUSTICE AND MERCY

23 “Refrain from spreading false rumors. Do not aid a wrongdoer by being a malicious testifier.”
2 “Do not follow the majority in wrongful acts. Avoid distorting authenticity by siding with popular opinion in legal disputes.”
3 “Do not show bias towards an underprivileged individual in a legal dispute.”
4 “If you find your adversary’s stray ox or donkey, ensure its return.”
5 “If you see the donkey of someone who despises you collapsing under its burden, do not ignore it; help alleviate it.”
6 “Defend the justice that low-income people deserve in their legal battles.”

7 “Avoid false accusations and do not condemn an innocent or authentic person to death, as I will not pardon the guilty.”
8 “Do not accept bribes, as they obscure vision and pervert the language of the integrid.”
9 “Do not harass an immigrant; you know their feelings, having been immigrants in Egypt.”

§ 11110 REST DAY LAWS

10 “Plant seeds on your land for six years and collect the yield.”
11 “Let the land rest in the seventh year to provide for those in need and for the beasts to consume what remains. Apply this to your vineyards and olive orchards.”
12 “Work for six days, but rest on the seventh. This rest benefits your ox, donkey, the child of your domestic servant, and the non-native among you.”
13 “Follow all my instructions closely. Do not mention the names of idolized deities; keep their names unspoken.”

§ 11120 THE THREE ANNUAL FESTIVALS

14 “On the Preeminent Sovereign’s obliteration of the plain’s cities, He heeded Abraham’s intervention, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where Lot resided.”

15 “Commemorate the Festival of Unleavened Bread; consume bread without yeast for a week, following My directives. Perform this formality during the determined time in the month of Aviv,

marking your celestial deliverance from Egypt. Ensure no one comes to express joyful adoration to Me without absolving payments."

16 "Commemorate the Harvest Festival with the initial yield from the seeds you planted in your field. Observe the Festival when the year concludes and when you collect your agricultural produce from your land."

17 "All of your males must appear three times yearly before the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces."

18 "Never include leavened elements with your animal blood absolving payments as an absolving payment to me. The fat from scorched reconciliation payments at My Festival must not be allowed to last at the subsequent dawn."

19 "Offer the finest yield from your land's earliest harvest to the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress. Never cook a juvenile goat in the milk derived from its mother."

§ 11130 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S CELESTIAL ENVOY TO PREPARE THE WAY

20 "Pay heed; I am dispatching a Celestial Envoy before you to safeguard you on your journey and guide you to the destination I have readied."

21 "Be attentive to him and obey his voice. Do not defy him; he will not pardon your acts of rebellion, for My authority is within him."

22 "If you diligently obey his voice and execute all I command, I'll stand against those who stand against you, and I will become a foe to your foes."

23 "My Celestial Envoy will proceed with you and escort you into the territory of the Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hivites, and Jebusites, and I will annihilate them."

24 "Refrain from kneeling before their idolized deities, adoring them, or emulating their rituals. Instead, you should destroy them and shatter their revered stones."

25 "Serve the Sovereign Captain. You're the Preeminent Sovereign, and He shall grant His empowerments on your meals and drinks. I will eradicate diseases from your midst."

26 "No individuals will experience infertility or lose their offspring prematurely in your territory. I will ensure you live to your full age potential."

27 "I'll make My dread precede you, causing panic among all the nations you come across. I will ensure that all your adversaries turn their backs to flee."

28 "I will send a hornet to dislodge the Hivites, Canaanites, and Hittites from your path."

29 "I will not expel them within the first year because the land would turn into a wasteland, and since the wild creatures would become overwhelmingly numerous for you."

30 “Gradually, I will expel them from your presence until your population has grown sufficiently to claim the land.”

31 “I’ll define your territory from the Red Sea to the Mediterranean Sea, stretching from the wilderness to the Euphrates River. The inhabitants of this land will be handed over to you, and you’ll expel them from your path.”

32 “Never form an agreement with them or their idolized deities.”

33 “Refrain from allowing them to inhabit your territory, for they might lead you into transgressing Me, as the adoration of their idolized deities will undoubtedly be a trap for you.”

§ 11140 THE PACT CONFIRMED

24 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to ascend with Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of Israel’s elders. “You must exalt Me from a distance.”
2 “Only Moses can approach Me; the rest must stay back. The ensovereigned lifestyle community is forbidden from ascending with him.”
3 Moses relayed all the Sovereign Captain’s decrees and directives to the people, who collectively assured, “All that the Sovereign Captain has commanded, we shall abide by.”
4 Moses recorded the Sovereign Captain’s words. Early the next day, he built a site for adoration of Him at the mountain’s base with twelve standing stones representing Israel’s twelve communities.
5 He then sent young Israelite men to offer scorched reconciliation payments and slaughter juvenile bovines as absolving payments of peace to the Sovereign Captain.
6 Moses collected some blood in containers and dashed the rest on the exalted pedestal table.
7 He then read the Book of the Solemn Agreement to the people, who responded, “We will implement all that the Sovereign Captain has commanded; we will be obedient.”

8 Moses proclaimed, “This represents the bond the Sovereign Captain has made with you and all these terms,” as he splashed blood on the people.
9 Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy Israel’s leaders ascended the mountain.
10 They beheld the Eternal Reality of Israel. Under His feet was a surface like a terrace of azure sapphire stone, clear as the sky.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign did not harm Israel’s leaders; they witnessed Him and shared a meal and drink.
12 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses to ascend and stay on the mountain to receive stone slabs inscribed with laws and decrees for their improvement.
13 Moses and his assistant Joshua went to the Preeminent Sovereign’s mountain.
14 He instructed the leaders to wait until their return, with Aaron and Hur standing by for any disputes.
15 The cloud enveloped the mountain as Moses ascended.
16 The Sovereign Captain, with a majestic presence, graced the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, which a cloud surrounded for six days. On day seven, the Sovereign Captain summoned Moses from inside the cloud.
17 The Israelites saw the Sovereign Captain’s splendor as a blazing inferno atop the mountain.
18 Moses entered the cloud and ascended, spending forty days and nights atop the mountain.

§ 11150 OFFERINGS FOR THE TENT

25 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses:
2 “Tell the Israelites to offer a gift. Collect it from everyone whose inner-self is moved to give.”
3 “Accept absolving payments of gold, silver, and bronze,

4 azure, mauve, and crimson threads, fine linen, and goat hair;
5 tanned ram skins, durable leather, and acacia wood,
6 olive oil for light, herbs for ensovereigning oil, and aromatic incense,
7 onyx and other precious stones for the sleeveless garment and chest piece.”
8 “Have them build an exalted tent for Me to dwell among them.”
9 “Construct this Tent and all its fixtures exactly as I will show you.”

§ 11160 THE STRONGBOX

10 “Craft a Strongbox from acacia wood; its dimensions should be 131.25 centimeters in length, 78.75 centimeters in width, and 78.75 centimeters in height.”
11 “Encase it in pure gold, internally and externally, and establish a gold trim around it.”
12 “Construct four rings from gold and affix them to the four legs, positioning two rings on each side.”
13 “Construct rods from acacia wood and plate them with gold.”
14 “Introduce the rods into the loops on the flanks of the Strongbox for its transport.”
15 “The staves must always stay secured within the Strongbox’s rings. They should not be taken out.”
16 “Put the stone tablets stating the conditions of the solemn agreement which I will grant you inside the Strongbox.”
17 “Fashion a reconciliation cover from pure gold; its dimensions should be two and 22.86 centimeters long and a half in width.”
18 “Construct two sculptural representations of My Celestial Envoys using beaten gold at both ends of the lid.”

19 “Construct one Celestial Envoy sculpture at one extremity and the second at the opposite; ensure the Celestial Envoys’ representations are integral to the lid at both ends.”
20 “The representations of the Celestial Envoys should extend their wings upwards, providing a shield over the lid. The sculptures of the Celestial Envoys should face one another, directing their gaze toward the center of the lid.”
21 “Position the lid above the Strongbox and place the stone tablets of the Agreement (which I shall provide you) within the Strongbox.”
22 “In this place above the Strongbox, with two representations of Celestial Envoys on either side, I will reveal My incredible redemptive power and share all the decrees I intend for the Israelites.”

§ 11170 THE TABLE

23 “Construct a table using acacia wood; its length should be 105 centimeters, width 52.5 centimeters, and height 78.75 centimeters.”
24 “Adorn it with unblemished gold and construct a golden border around it.”

25 “Construct a frame of one hand’s width around it and apply gold ornamentation to its edge.”
26 “Construct four rings of gold for the table and attach them at the four corners where the four legs stand.”
27 “The rings should be adjacent to the frame as holders for the poles for transporting the table.”
28 “Construct the rods from acacia wood, cover them with gold, and utilize them to transport the table.”
29 “Construct its plates and utensils from pure gold and jars and bowls used for reconciliatory pouring.”
30 “Always maintain the bread, symbolizing My presence, on the table, ensuring it remains within My sight.”

§ 11180 THE LIGHT FIXTURE

31 “Craft a light fixture from pure gold, hammering its base and stem, and integrate its floral cups, sprouts, and flowers.”

32 “The light fixture will have six branches, three on each side.”

33 “Each branch will feature three almond blossom cups with buds and petals, uniformly across all six branches.”

34 “The light fixture itself will have four almond blossom cups with buds and blooms.”

35 “Place one bud under the first set of branches, another under the second pair, and a third under the final pair, totaling six branches.”

36 “The buds and branches must be a single piece, hammered from pure gold.”

37 “Create seven lamps for it to illuminate the area in front.”

38 “Make the snuffers and trays from pure gold.”

39 “Use about 34 kilos of pure gold for the light fixture and its equipment.”

40 “Follow the design shown to you on the mountain.”

§ 11190 THE TENT

26 “The Tent will be built using ten curtains made of finely produced linen and blue, purple, and crimson yarn, woven with skilled craftsman’s images of Celestial Envoys.”
2 “Each curtain should measure 1470 centimeters in length and 210 centimeters in width.”
3 “Bind together five curtains and do the same with the remaining five.”
4 “Create rings of blue fabric on the border of the terminal drape in one batch and replicate this on the terminal drape in the parallel batch.”
5 “Construct fifty loops at one curtain and fifty loops at the terminal curtain of the distinct set, ensuring the loops are aligned facing each other.”
6 “Construct fifty gold clasps to link the curtains so that the Tent forms a whole.”
7 “Construct eleven drapes from goat’s hair to cover the Tent.”

[8] “Each of the eleven curtains should measure 15.75 meters long and 210 centimeters wide.”
[9] “Unite five curtains into one group and six into a separate group. Double over the sixth curtain at the entrance of the Tent.”
[10] “Create fifty loops at the fringe of the final drape in one group and do the same for the concluding drape in the alternate group.”
[11] “Construct fifty bronze fasteners and insert them through the loops to join the Tent into one complete structure.”
[12] “The half curtain that remains from the extra length of the tent curtains is meant to drape down at the back of the Tent.”
[13] “The drapes of the Tent will extend 52.5 centimeters more on both sides; the excess will drape over the sides of the Tent to protect it.”

[14] “Construct a tent cover using red-colored ram skins; above that, place an additional cover made from sturdy leather.”
[15] “Construct supporting acacia wood panels for the Exalted Tent in an upright position.”
[16] “Every frame should measure 5.334 meters in length and 78.75 centimeters in breadth.”
[17] “Equip each frame with two parallel pegs. These instructions are how all the Tent’s frames should be constructed.”
[18] “Construct twenty boards for the southern side of the fortress.”
[19] “Construct forty silver pedestals to be positioned beneath them with a pair of pedestals for every frame, one beneath each protrusion.”
[20] “Construct twenty planks for the alternate side, the northern facet of the Tent.”
[21] “Furthermore, two support each of the forty silver pedestals present.”
[22] “Construct six boards for the distant side, specifically the western section of the Tent.”
[23] “Construct two boards for the Tent’s rear corners.”
[24] “The two corners should be doubled from the base to the peak and connected into a single hoop. Both shall mirror this design.”
[25] “So, there will be eight panels, each supported by two of the total sixteen silver stands.”
[26] “Construct five crossbeams from acacia wood for the panels on one side of the Tent.”
[27] “Five for those on the opposing side, and another five for the structural components on the western side, at the utmost rear of the Tent.”
[28] “The middle brace should run the entire length of the frames, positioned halfway up.”

[29] “Cover the frame panels with gold, create gold rings to grip the crossbars, and coat the crossbars in gold, too.”
[30] “Construct the Tent per the design demonstrated on the mountain.”
[31] “Fabricate a veil using blue, purple, and scarlet strands and finely spun linen, incorporating representations of Celestial Envoys patterns expertly crafted into it.”
[32] “Affix the veil using golden clasps to four gold-coated acacia wood pillars on quadruple silver foundations.”
[33] “Position this partition from the hooks and put the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement behind this veil. This partition will divide the Exalted Space and the Most Exalted Space.”
[34] “Install the lid on the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement where the Preeminent Sovereign reveals His tremendous absolving power in the Most Exalted Space.”
[35] “Arrange the table exterior to the veil on the northern side of the Tent and position the light fixture in opposition to the southern side.”
[36] “Craft a curtain for the Tent entrance using threads of blue, purple, and scarlet along with finely spun linen—a creation of an embroiderer’s skill.”
[37] “Construct five acacia wood posts for the curtain, cover them with gold, and attach gold hooks. Also, prepare five bronze pedestals for these posts.”

§ 11200 THE PEDESTAL TABLE OF SCORCHED ABSOLVING PAYMENTS

27 “Construct a pedestal table using acacia wood, square-shaped, 1.37 meters tall, and 2.25 meters long and breadth.”
2 “Add horns to each of the four corners, making them one piece with the table, and cover it all in bronze.”
3 “Make all its utensils from bronze—vessels for ashes, shovels, basins, meat hooks, and fire holders.”
4 “Create a bronze mesh grating and place a bronze ring on each corner.”

5 “Position it under the table’s ledge to reach its midpoint.”
6 “Make rods from acacia wood and coat them with bronze.”
7 “Slot the rods through the loops on either side for transportation.”
8 “Construct the table hollow, using planks, as shown on the mountain.”

§ 11210 THE COURTYARD

9 “Construct an enclosure for the exalted Tent. The southern side should extend to 53.34 meters and be adorned with delicate woven linen drapes.”

10 “There are to be twenty columns with twenty bronze pedestals, and the pillars’ hooks and rings should be made of silver.”

11 “Similarly, the northern side will have a length of 53.34 meters and feature curtains. The setup will include twenty pillars, and twenty bases made of bronze, with hooks and bands on the posts made of silver.”

12 “The design will feature the courtyard’s western boundary measuring 26.25 meters in width, including drapes, and supported by ten pillars and ten bases.”

13 “The eastern side of the court, which faces sunrise, shall also have a width of 26.25 meters.”

14 “Three pillars supporting 7.875 meters long drapes should stand on one side of the entrance, each established on three bases.”

15 “Three pillars and sockets should support drapes measuring 7.875 meters on the contrasting side.”

16 “For the gateway of the court, construct a screen of 10.5 meters in length, made from finely twined linen and yarns in hues of blue, purple, and scarlet, crafted by an embroiderer, and set it on four pillars, each with its base.”

17 “All the pillars enclosing the court should possess silver fillets, hooks, and bronze pedestals.”

18 “The open space will occupy an area of 53.34 meters in length and 26.25 meters in breadth, with curtains made of fine woven linen reaching a height of 225 centimeters, and their support bases will be bronze.”

19 “Every single item used in the activations of the Tent, regardless of their specific use, along with all the tent pegs for both the Tent and the courtyard, should be made of bronze.”

§ 11220 ENERGY FOR THE LIGHT FIXTURE

20 “Instruct the people of Israel to supply pure olive oil from crushed olives for the lamps, ensuring they stay lit.”

21 “In the gathering tent, beyond the curtain hiding the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement, Aaron and his descendants must keep the lamps burning before the Sovereign Captain from dusk till dawn. This will be a perpetual statute for the Israelites for future generations.”

§ 11230 THE GARMENTS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

28 “Request your brother Aaron and his sons Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar from the Israelites to join you so they can fulfill the roles of ensovereigned mediators in My service.”

2 “Fashion specialized attire for your sibling Aaron, granting him distinction and prestige.”

3 “Instruct all the artisans that I’ve imparted wisdom to create garments for Aaron. These clothes will purify him, allowing him to serve as my ensovereigned mediator.”

“These are the specialized garments they should fashion:

- A chest piece
- A sleeveless garment
- A formal robe
- A checkered tunic
- A turban
- A girdle.”

4 “They shall fabricate these exalted attires for your sibling Aaron and his offspring, facilitating their roles as My ensovereigned mediators.”

5 “Instruct them to utilize gold and thread in shades of blue, purple, scarlet, and high-quality linen.”

§ 11240 THE EPHOD

6 “Skillfully fashion the sleeveless garment from finely spun linen and gold, blue, purple, and scarlet threads.”
7 “It should possess two shoulder straps connected to its edges, enabling it to be secured.”

8 “The expertly crafted girdle should resemble the sleeveless garment; it must be of the same piece, made with gold, intertwined with fine linen, and blue, purple, and scarlet threads.”
9 “Procure a pair of onyx stones and inscribe the names of Israel’s sons on them,
10 engraved in order of their birth; six names will be on one stone and the other six on a separate stone.”
11 “Carefully inscribe the sons of Israel’s names on the two stones, just as a gem cutter would carve a seal. Then, place these stones in ornamental gold settings.”
12 “Attach them to the shoulder pieces of the sleeveless garment as commemorative stones for the Israelite communities. Aaron shall continue to bear their names as a reminder of them before the Eternal Reality shows up.”
13 “Fashion gold filigree settings.”
14 “Construct two pure gold chains intertwined like a cord and secure these chains to the fittings.”

§ 11250 THE BREAST PIECE

15 “Construct a chest piece for judgment calls—crafted by skilled artisans. Use finely woven linen and blue, purple, and scarlet threads.”
16 “It should be square, a span in length and width, and folded in two.”
17 “Fasten four rows of valuable gemstones to it. The first row: carnelian, chrysolite, and beryl.
18 The second row: green feldspar, sapphire, and emerald.
19 The third row: jacinth, agate, and amethyst.

20 The fourth row: topaz, onyx, and jasper. Set them in ornamental gold.”
21 “There should be twelve stones, each representing the names of Israel’s sons; each stone engraved like a seal for one of the twelve communities.”
22 “Make braided cords of pure gold for the chest covering.”
23 “Make two golden rings and attach them to the two corners of the chest ornament.”
24 “Attach the two golden cords to the rings at the breastplate’s corners.”
25 “Attach the other ends of the cords to the decorative pieces on the front of the sleeveless garment’s shoulder portions.”
26 “Create two gold rings and sew them to the other two edges of the chest piece, right next to the sleeveless shirt, on the inside edge.”
27 “Add two more gold rings and sew them to the front of this sleeveless garment, just above the waistband, at the lower portion of the shoulder pieces.”
28 “The breast piece’s rings should be tied to the sleeveless garment’s rings with a blue cord, ensuring it stays attached to the waistband and doesn’t detach from the sleeveless garment.”
29 “Whenever Aaron enters the Exalted Fortress, he will carry the names of Israel’s descendants on his inner-self through the ornamental chest piece used for judgments, serving as a perpetual remembrance before the Sovereign Captain.”

30 “Also, insert the Urim and Thummim into the breastplate, ensuring they remain over Aaron’s inner-self whenever he stands before the Sovereign Captain. So, Aaron will constantly carry the decision-making mechanism for the Israelites in his inner-self within the Sovereign Captain’s presence.”

§ 11260 OTHER GARMENTS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

31 “Construct the sleeveless garment’s robe entirely out of blue material.”
32 “There will be an aperture for the head at its center. A protective edge like a collar woven into the design will be around this aperture, preventing it from tearing.”

33 “Design pomegranates using blue, purple, and scarlet yarn all over the robe’s hem, inserting gold bells between them.”
34 “The robe’s hem should have an alternating pattern of golden bells and pomegranates.”
35 “Aaron is required to wear it while serving. The chime of the bells will resonate as he enters and leaves the Exalted Space in the presence of the Sovereign Captain; this is to prevent his demise.”
36 “Create a medallion of unblemished gold and imprint it as if it were an official seal: ‘EXALTED IS the Sovereign Captain. ’”
37 “Secure it to the turban using a blue cord. It should be positioned at the front of the turban.”
38 “Aaron will carry this on his forehead, so accepting any guilt linked to the exalted items the Israelites fashioned, no matter the nature of their gifts. Continually, it must be on Aaron’s forehead to secure their acceptance by the Sovereign Captain.”
39 “Fashion the fine linen tunic and create a fine linen turban. The craftsmanship of an embroiderer will be needed for the sash.”
40 “Construct robes, belts, and headgear for Aaron’s sons to grant them respect and prestige.”
41 “Ensovereign and appoint your brother Aaron and his sons once you have dressed them in these garments. Purify them so they can fulfill their roles as My ensovereigned mediators.”
42 “Construct underclothes of linen covering the body, extending from the hips to the thighs.”
43 “Aaron and his offspring should wear these specific garments each time they venture into the Communal Tent. This requirement especially applies when they come near the pedestal table to conduct their operational duties in the fortress. This underwear is to avoid condemnation and untimely death. This directive will continue perpetually for Aaron and his successive generations.”

§ 11270 COMMISSIONING OF THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

29 “Here’s the procedure to purify them, enabling them to function as My ensovereigned mediators: Procure a young bull and a pair of rams free from defects.
2 Prepare round bread from premium wheat flour sans yeast, dense cakes without yeast incorporating olive oil, and thin flatbreads free of yeast and glossed with olive oil.
3 Place them in a receptacle and offer them with the bovine and the pair of rams.

4 Guide Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the Assembly Tent and cleanse them with water.
5 Dress Aaron in the garments, including the tunic, sleeveless robe, and breastplate. Secure the sleeveless garment on him using its intricate, woven belt.
6 Set the wreath on his head and fasten the exalted insignia to the wreath.
7 Pour the purifying oil and administer it to his head.
8 Present his sons and clothe them in long coats.
9 Secure the head coverings on them, then wrap the belts around Aaron and his sons. The operational role is to be theirs by a perpetual decree. In this manner, you shall commission Aaron and his sons."
10 "Escort the bull to the entryway of the gathering tent, where Aaron and his progeny will place their palms on its skull."
11 "Execute the bull in the sight of the Preeminent Sovereign at the gateway of the assembly tent."
12 "Smear a portion of the bull's blood on the pedestal table horns using your finger, and then drain all the remaining blood at the foot of the pedestal table."
13 "Remove all the fat surrounding the inner parts, the lengthy part of the liver and both kidneys, and the fat on them, and incinerate them, making these parts into smoke on the pedestal table."

14 "Incinerate the bull's meat and skin and deposit the ashes beyond the encampment. It is intended as a reconciliation payment."
15 "Procure one of the rams and let Aaron and his sons touch the creature's head."
16 "Execute the ram, collect its vital fluid, and disperse it around the boundaries of the pedestal table."
17 "Divide the ram into sections, cleanse its inner organs and legs, and position them along with its head and the remaining parts."
18 "Proceed to incinerate the whole ram on the pedestal table. It serves as a scorched tribute to the Sovereign Captain, exuding a soothing scent, an absolving meal offered to the Sovereign Captain."
19 "Seize the second ram, and Aaron and his sons will place their hands on its head."
20 "Slay the ram, extract some of its blood, and apply it to the earlobes of Aaron and his sons, the thumbs of their dominant hands, and the big toes of their right feet. Then, scatter the blood across the sides of the pedestal table."
21 "Obtain some of the redeeming blood and the sovereign olive oil from the pedestal table and spread them on Aaron, his clothes, and his sons and their garments. This act will purify Aaron, his sons, and their attire."
22 "Extract the adipose tissue, the chunky tail, the grease that cloaks the innards, the extensive liver section, renal organs with fat coverings, and the right limb from this ram (This ram is designated for the formal commissioning of ensovereigned mediators)."
23 "Add one loaf of unleavened bread, a cake infused with olive oil, and a wafer from the bread basket devoid of yeast within the presence of the Sovereign Captain."
24 "Place all these items into Aaron and his sons' possession and instruct them to present them as an uplifted offering in the presence of the Sovereign Captain."
25 "Instruct Aaron to accept this offering from their hands and combine this with the scorched reconciliation payment on the pedestal table, emitting a soothing fragrance to the Preeminent Sovereign, an absolving meal offered to the Sovereign Captain."

26 "Once you have obtained the breast of the ram used for Aaron's commissioning, present it to the Sovereign Captain as a waving offering, and it will constitute your portion."

27 “Set apart the breast and the thigh from the commissioning ram. This portion, lifted as a reconciliation payment, belongs to Aaron and his sons.”
28 “Aaron and his sons will consistently receive this ongoing portion from the Israelites. The Israelites are to provide this as their gift to the Sovereign Captain, taken from their peace payments.”
29 “His family will inherit this dedicated attire of Aaron for their ensovereigning and commissioning.”
30 “The descendant who takes over from him as an ensovereigned mediator and enters the Assembly Tent to serve in the exalted area should don them for seven days.”
31 “Obtain the ram used for commissioning and boil its flesh in a set-apart location.”
32 “Aaron and his sons must consume the ram’s meat and the bread in the basket by the Communal Tent’s entrance.”
33 “They alone should consume the food used for purification during the commissioning and installation rites. Any others must not eat it, for it is deemed exalted.”
34 “If remnants of the ordination ram’s flesh or any bread persist until dawn, incinerate it. It’s prohibited to consume it, given its set-apart nature.”
35 “Carry out all the tasks for Aaron and his sons per My instructions, taking a whole week for their commissioning.”
36 “Each day, provide a bull as a scorched purification payment as a reconciliation offering. Cleanse the pedestal table when you have finished the reconciliation offering. Afterward, smear the table with olive oil to set it apart as Exalted.”
37 “Engage in the purification process of the pedestal table for a week and purify it. Following this, the pedestal table will be of utmost cleanliness, and anything that comes into contact with it will be purified.”

38 “The instruction calls for two one-year-old lambs to be presented daily on the pedestal table as a regular offering.”
39 “Present one lamb at dawn and the other when evening falls.”
40 “Deliver 2.25 liters of high-quality flour combined with 918 milliliters of oil from crushed olives and an identical measure of wine as a poured offering accompanying the initial lamb.”
41 “Present the other lamb at dusk alongside identical grain and drink offerings as in the morning. This offering will emanate an appeasing fragrance for a food tribute to the Sovereign Captain.”
42 “This scorched payment will be perpetually offered for future generations at the Communal Tent’s entrance in front of the Sovereign Captain. I will encounter and communicate with you in this Most Exalted Space.”
43 “I will engage with Israel at that location, which will be set-apart through My magnificent presence.”
44 “I will purify both Communal Tent and pedestal table, along with Aaron and his sons, so that they may serve as My ensovereigned mediators.”
45 “I will reside among Israel’s people as their Eternal Reality.”
46 “They will recognize that I am their Sovereign Captain who led them away from Egypt to reside among them. I am indeed their Eternal Reality, their Sovereign Captain.”

§ 11280 THE PEDESTAL TABLE OF INCENSE

30 “Construct a pedestal table from acacia wood for burning incense.”
2 “It should be square, 52.5 centimeters in length and width, and 105 centimeters high, with integral horns.”

3 “Cover its top, sides, and horns with pure gold and add a gold trim around it.”
4 “Attach two gold rings below the trim on opposite sides for the poles used to carry it.”

5 “Make the poles from acacia wood and cover them in gold.”
6 “Place the pedestal table in front of the veil that hides the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement, just before the Strongbox’s lid covering the stone tablets of the Solemn Agreement, where I will meet with you.”
7 “Every morning, Aaron must burn sweet-smelling incense on the pedestal table when he tends the lamps.”
8 “At dusk, he must offer incense again, ensuring its continuous burning before the Sovereign Captain for all generations.”
9 “Do not use unauthorized incense, scorched absolving payment, or grain offering on this pedestal table, and do not pour any offering on it.”
10 “Each year, Aaron must perform the purification activation on the horns using the blood from the reconciliation payment. Future generations are to uphold this annual purification tradition, and they exalt it to the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 11290 ABSOLVING PAYMENTS

11 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
12 “During a population count of the Israelites, each person must offer a consideration to the Sovereign Captain for their life to prevent any epidemic during the census.”
13 “Each individual must contribute a half shekel, equivalent to 5.7 grams of silver, as an exalted offering to the Sovereign Captain.”
14 “Anyone twenty years or older must contribute.”
15 “The affluent should not give more than 5.7 grams of silver, and the less fortunate should not give less.”
16 “Use the redemption money for the upkeep of the Communal Tent. This will serve as a remembrance of the Israelites before the Sovereign Captain, providing a reconciliation payment for your lives.”

§ 11300 BASIN FOR WASHING

17 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
18 “Create a cleaning basin with a bronze stand. Place it between the Communal Tent and the pedestal table, and fill it with water.”
19 “Aaron and his offspring must wash their hands and feet with this water.”
20 “Whenever they enter the Communal Tent or approach the pedestal table to offer an absolving payment meal to the Sovereign Captain, they must wash to avoid death.”
21 “Aaron, his family, and their successors must follow this regulation indefinitely.”

§ 11310 ENSOVEREIGNING OIL

22 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
23 “Gather these premium spices:
24 half a kilogram of liquid myrrh, an equal amount of aromatic cinnamon and fragrant calamus, 12.5 kilograms of cassia by standard weight, and 3670 milliliters of olive oil.

25 Craft a hallowed ensovereigning oil, an aromatic blend by a perfumer. This will be the distinct ensovereigning oil.
26 Apply it to the Communal Tent and the Strongbox containing the solemn agreement Law,
27 the table furnishings, light fixture equipment, incense pedestal table utensils,
28 the stand, basin, and pedestal table for scorched absolving payments and various tools.
29 Dedicate these objects to reach the most exalted state; any entity that contacts them shall also become exalted.

30 Prepare Aaron and his sons with an oil formality to purify them for operational duties for me.
31 Tell the Israelites my exalted ensovereigning oil is for eternity and future generations.
32 It must not be applied to a person's body, nor should anyone create a similar oil using this recipe. It is exalted and must be treated as such.
33 Anyone who compounds and applies a similar fragrance to someone, not an ensovereigned mediator, must be excommunicated from their community."

§ 11320 INCENSE

34 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to gather equal parts of resin, onycha, galbanum, and pure frankincense.
35 "Craft a delightful incense blend, like an expert perfume-maker, seasoned with salt to maintain its purity and exaltedness."
36 "Crush some into fine dust and place it before the solemn agreement in the assembly tent, where I will meet with you. It should be exceptionally exalted to you."
37 "Do not make this incense for personal use. It is exalted to the Sovereign Captain."
38 "Anyone who makes similar incense for personal enjoyment shall be separated from their community."

§ 11330 BEZALEL AND OHOLIAB

31 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
2 "Pay heed: I have chosen Bezalel, the male heir of Uri, grandson of Hur, from the Judah community.
3 I have endowed him with the Eternal Spark, granting him wisdom, comprehension, intelligence, and proficiency in every craft,

4 to create ingenious patterns for craftsmanship in gold, silver, and bronze,
5 to engrave and mount gemstones, to carve wood, and to participate in every variety of craftsmanship.
6 Additionally, I have designated Oholiab, the male heir of Ahisamak from the community of Dan, to assist him. Moreover, I've endowed all the proficient artisans with the capability to create everything I have directed you:
7 the Communal Tent, the solemn agreement chest, its mercy seat, and all the accouterments of the tent;
8 the furnishings of the table, the immaculate gold light fixture with completion of its components, and the incense pedestal table;
9 the pedestal table is entirely burned, absolving payments, equipment, and washbasin with its stand;

10 additionally, the intricately crafted garments, the exalted attire for Aaron as the ensovereigned mediator, and the clothing for his sons for their service in Mediatorship;
11 the exalted oil and scented incense for the fortress should be prepared precisely per my instructions."

§ 11340 THE REST DAY

12 Afterward, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses,
13 "Tell the sons of Israel, 'You must observe my Day of Rest. This day symbolizes our solemn agreement for future generations, showing that I am the Sovereign Captain who sets you apart.
14 Honor the Day of Rest, for it is exalted to you. Whoever violates it shall face capital punishment. Anyone who works on this day shall be expelled from their community.
15 Work is allowed for six days, but the seventh is a purified day of complete tranquility, exalted to the Sovereign Captain. Anyone working on the Day of Rest shall face death.

16 The people of Israel must honor the Day of Rest, maintaining its observance for future generations as an enduring agreement.
17 This symbol is eternal between the Israelites and me. the Sovereign Captain crafted the sky and Earth in six days, and on the seventh day, he rested and regained his strength. '"
18 When He finished speaking with Moses atop the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, the Sovereign Captain gave him two stone tablets of the pact Law, etched by the Preeminent Sovereign's finger.

§ 11350 THE GOLDEN CALF

32 Observing Moses' delay in descending from the mountain, the individuals gathered around Aaron. They implored, "Create a deity to guide us. As for this man Moses, who extricated us from Egypt, we are uncertain of his whereabouts."
2 Aaron responded, "Remove the golden earrings your wives, sons, and daughters wear and bring them to me."
3 everyone removed their gold earrings and handed them to Aaron.
4 He accepted what they gave him and formed it into an artifact resembling a calf using an instrument. They proclaimed, "These are your idolized deities, Israel, who led you out of Egypt."
5 Aaron then fabricated a pedestal table before the calf and declared a celebration in the Sovereign Captain's honor for the next day.
6 They got up early, performed absolving payments by burning sacrifices, and provided peace absolving payments. They then settled down for a meal and drinks before engaging in wild festivities.
7 The Sovereign Captain commanded Moses to descend immediately, as those he led out of Egypt had tarnished their principles.

8 "Swiftly, they deviated from my directives, creating an idolized deity in the likeness of a young bull. They've paid homage to it, offered absolving payments, and declared, 'These are your idolized deities, Israel, who escorted you out of Egypt. '"
9 The Sovereign Captain told Moses that He had observed these individuals; indeed, they were a stubborn and obstinate group.

10 “Permit me to proceed undisturbed so my fury can blaze against them and annihilate them. Subsequently, I will turn you into a significant nation.”
11 Moses advocated for the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent Sovereign. He questioned, “My Sovereign Captain, why does your fury blaze towards your people, whom you rescued from Egypt with immense strength and a formidable hand?
12 Why would the Egyptians claim, ‘He led them out with malicious intent, to slaughter them in the mountains and erase them from the Earth’s surface?’ Avert your intense ire; reconsider and refrain from inflicting catastrophe on your people.
13 Remember your devout servants Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, to whom you pledged yourself: ‘I will expand your family as numerous as the celestial bodies in the sky. I will allot to your family all this land, I assured them, and it will be their possession for eternity. ’”
14 The Sovereign Captain reconsidered and decided not to inflict the catastrophe He had warned His people against.
15 Moses descended from the mountain, carrying the two stone tablets of the solemn agreement in his grasp. These tablets were marked on both surfaces, from front to back.
16 The stone inscriptions resulted from the Preeminent Sovereign’s labor; the text was His penmanship, etched on the tablets.
17 On detecting the crowd’s commotion, Joshua told Moses that a battle had appeared within the camp.
18 Moses responded: “It’s not the noise of triumph nor loss; it’s the melodies of celebration that I perceive.”

19 As Moses neared the camp, the sight of the calf and dancing stoked his rage. Incensed, he cast the tablets from his grasp, shattering them at the mountain’s base.
20 He seized the calf that the people had crafted, scorched it in flame, then crushed it into dust, dispersed it into the water, and compelled the Israelites to ingest it.
21 Moses questioned Aaron about what caused him to steer them toward such a significant transgression.
22 Aaron implored, “Please curb your anger, overseer. You know these people’s inclination towards mischief.
23 They told me, ‘Craft idolized deities that can lead us. As for this man Moses, who guided us out of Egypt, we are clueless about his whereabouts. ’
24 I asked them to remove any gold ornaments. They handed me the gold, which I cast into the flames, creating this calf!”
25 Moses noticed that the people were uncontrolled, and Aaron had lost control over them, causing ridicule by their adversaries.
26 Positioned at the camp’s gateway, he declared that anyone who sides with the Sovereign Captain would join him. All the Levites assembled around him.
27 He told them what the Sovereign Captain dictates: “Every individual must attach a tactical blade to his flank. Traverse the encampment from one extreme to the other, each eliminating his relative, comrade, and acquaintance.”
28 The Levites followed Moses’ instructions, resulting in approximately three thousand deaths that day.
29 Moses declared, “You have dedicated yourselves to the Sovereign Captain today by opposing your children and siblings; He has empowered you today.”
30 The following day, Moses told the people that a severe transgression had been committed. However, he would ascend to the Sovereign Captain, hoping to obtain forgiveness for their unworthy choices.
31 Moses then returned to the Sovereign Captain. He exclaimed, “These individuals have made an egregious unworthy choice by creating golden idolized deities for themselves.

32 However, pardon their transgression now; if not, erase my existence from the ledger you have inscribed.”
33 The Sovereign Captain told Moses, “The names of those who have transgressed against me will be erased from my record.
34 Proceed now and guide the individuals to the location I have previously mentioned. My envoy shall precede you. Yet I will hold them responsible for their transgressions when retribution comes.”
35 The Sovereign Captain inflicted a disease on the populace due to their actions involving the calf that Aaron had crafted.

33 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to depart with the people he transported from Egypt and ascend to the territory assured to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: ‘Your offspring will inherit it. ’
2 A Celestial Envoy will be dispatched ahead of you to expel the Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.
3 Proceed to the territory abundant with milk and honey. However, I won’t accompany you as your stubborn nature may lead me to annihilate you during the journey.”
4 Hearing this troubling news, the community started grieving, and nobody adorned themselves with jewelry.
5 The Eternal Reality had communicated to Moses, instructing Israel to remove their adornments. At the same time, He contemplated what actions to take toward them.
6 The people of Israel left behind their adornments at Mount Horeb.

§ 11360 THE TENT OF MEETING

7 Moses regularly set up a tent outside the encampment, calling it the tent of consultation. Anyone seeking answers from the Sovereign Captain would go there.

8 Each time Moses approached the tent, everyone would stand at their doorways, watching until he entered.
9 A pillar of mist would descend upon Moses’ entry and remain there until the Sovereign Captain conversed with him.
10 Seeing the cloud, the people would rise and pay homage from their doorways.
11 The Sovereign Captain spoke with Moses like friends conversing. Afterward, Moses returned to the camp, but his assistant Joshua, son of Nun, stayed in the tent.

§ 11370 MOSES AND THE MAJESTY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

12 Moses addressed the Sovereign Captain, saying, “You keep instructing me to ‘guide these individuals, ’ yet you haven’t told me who will accompany me. You’ve said, ‘I know you by name, and you have my approval. ’”

13 “If I have your approval, enlighten me about your ways so I can understand you and stay in your good graces. Remember, this nation is your chosen people.”

14 The Sovereign Captain replied, “I will accompany you and bring you peace.”

15 Moses insisted, “If your aura does not accompany us, do not lead us from here.”

16 “How will it be known that you favor me and your people if you don’t accompany us? What will set us apart from the rest of the populace on Earth?”

17 The Sovereign Captain assured Moses that He would fulfill his request because He found Moses pleasing and knew him by name.

18 Moses then asked, “Please let me witness your radiance.”

19 The Sovereign Captain affirmed, “I will display my ultimate authenticity before you. I will declare my name, the Sovereign Captain, while you are before me. I will extend mercy to those I choose and show empathy to those I choose.”

20 However, it was conveyed that “my face cannot be seen, as no one can witness my presence and live.”

21 The Sovereign Captain proclaimed, “There is a place near me where you can stand on a large stone.”

22 “As my magnificence passes by, I will place you in a fissure of the stone and shield you with my hand until I have passed.”

23 “I will then remove my hand so you can see my back; however, my face shall remain unseen.”

§ 11380 THE NEW STONE TABLETS

34 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses to carve two stone tablets like the first ones. “I will inscribe the same words that were on the original tablets, which you broke.”
2 “Be ready in the morning and come up Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law. Present yourself to me at the summit.”
3 “No one is to come with you or be seen anywhere on the mountain. Not even livestock may graze near it.”

4 Moses obeyed, carving two new stone tablets and ascending the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law early in the morning with them.
5 The Eternal Reality descended in a cloud, stood with him, and proclaimed His name, the Sovereign Captain.
6 He passed in front of Moses, declaring, “the Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign Captain, an Eternal Reality full of mercy and transformative generosity, patient in anger, abounding in love and loyalty.”
7 “He maintains a love for thousands, forgiving transgressions, rebellion, and transgression. Yet He does not leave the guilty unpunished; He visits the unworthy choices of the parents upon their children and grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.”
8 Moses immediately bowed to the ground and worshipped.
9 “Captain,” he said, “if I have found favor in your eyes, then go with us. Although these people are stubborn, forgive our impurity and transgression, and take us as your inheritance.”

10 The Sovereign Captain responded: “I am making a solemn agreement with you. I will perform wonders never before done in any nation. The people you live among will see how awesome the work that I, the Sovereign Captain, will do for you.”
11 “Obey what I command you today. I will drive the Amorites, Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites before you.”
12 It is important to exercise caution when entering into treaties with locals in the area you are visiting since they may turn into a trap for you.
13 “Chop down their Asherah poles, smash their altars, and smash their sacred stones.”
14 “Do not worship any idolized deity, for the Sovereign Captain, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous Preeminent Sovereign.”
15 “Be careful not to make a treaty with those who live in the land; for when they prostitute themselves to their idolized deities and sacrifice to them, they will invite you, and you will eat their absolving payments.”

16 “And they will lead your sons to do the same when you choose some of their young women as mates for your sons, and those women prostrate themselves before their idolized deities.”
17 “Do not make any idolized deities.”
18 “Celebrate the Festival of Unleavened Bread. As I instructed you, eat bread prepared without yeast for a week. Since you left Egypt on that date, fulfill this task at the designated time in the month of Aviv.
19 “Every first-born male of your livestock, flock or herd, is mine. I own the firstborn of every womb.”
20 “Break the neck of the first-born donkey if you do not redeem it with a lamb. All your first-born sons, redeem them. Nobody is allowed to come before Me without anything.”
21 “You will work for six days, but on the seventh one, you will rest; you must rest even during the harvest and plowing season.”
22 “Celebrate the Festival of Gathering at the beginning of the year and the Festival of Weeks with the first harvests of the wheat harvest.”
23 “Three times a year, all your men are to appear before the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel.”
24 “When you go up three times a year to stand before the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, no one will covet your land; I will push out armies before you and enlarge your territory.”

25 “Do not let any of the absolving payments from the Emancipation Feast Festival remain until morning, nor offer Me anything that contains yeast along with the blood of an absolving payment.”
26 “Bring the best of the first fruits of your soil to the house of your Sovereign Captain. A young goat should not be cooked in its mother’s milk.
27 The Sovereign Captain told Moses: “Write down these words, for by these words, I have made a solemn agreement with you and Israel.”

28 Moses and the Sovereign Captain were on the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law for forty nights and days without food or water. And he inscribed the Ten Directives—the words of the solemn agreement—on the tablets.

§ 11390 THE RADIANT FACE OF MOSES

29 Moses had no idea his face was glowing from his talk with the Sovereign Captain as he walked down Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law carrying the two tablets containing the Solemn Agreement.
30 Aaron and all the Israeli people were afraid to approach him upon seeing his radiant face.
31 Moses called them back, and Aaron and the community leaders returned to speak with him.
32 Then, all the Israelites came near, and he conveyed all the Sovereign Captain's directives from Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law.
33 After speaking with them, Moses covered his face with a cloth.
34 Whenever he met with the Sovereign Captain, he removed the veil until he left. Upon exiting, he shared the instructions with the Israelites, who saw his glowing face.
35 Moses would then cover his face again until his next conversation with the Sovereign Captain.

§ 11400 REST DAY REGULATIONS

35 Moses addressed the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites, detailing the Sovereign Captain's directives.
2 "Work for six days, but the seventh is a Day of Rest, dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. Anyone working on this day will be executed.
3 "Do not ignite a flame in your homes on the Day of Rest."

§ 11410 MATERIALS FOR THE TENT

4 Moses addressed the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites, delivering the directives given by the Sovereign Captain.
5 "Contribute to the Sovereign Captain from your possessions. Those with generous enthusiasm are invited to present an offering of gold, silver, and bronze to the Sovereign Captain.
6 Azure, violet, crimson threads, delicate fabric, and fur from a goat.
7 Tanned ram skins, fine goatskin leather, and acacia wood.
8 Olive oil for illumination, spices for the commissioning oil, and the aromatic perfume.
9 Onyx stones and gemstones are meant to be affixed to the sleeveless garment and the chest protector.
10 All you with expertise should arrive and construct everything the Sovereign Captain has instructed.
11 The exalted tent includes an outer tent and cover, hooks, wood pieces, crosspieces, pillars, and their bases.
12 The solemn agreement chest, poles, the mercy lid, and the concealing veil.
13 The table, including its carrying poles, every associated item, and the bread that symbolizes the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign.
14 The light-giving light fixture, fittings, light sources, and corresponding oil.
15 The pedestal table for burning incense alongside its carrying rods, the oil for ensovereigning, and the sweet-smelling incense; the screen covers the Tent's entrance portal.

16 The pedestal table for burning absolving payments along with its bronze grate, accompanying poles, and all necessary accessories; the bronze washbasin and its corresponding base;
17 The drapes of the courtyard, inclusive of its pillars and foundations, along with the screen intended for the entryway to the courtyard,

18 The stakes used for the exalted tent and the enclosure, along with their binding cords.
19 The intricately crafted attire used for sovereign lifestyle activations in the fortress included the exalted vestments for the prime ensovereigned mediator Aaron and the clothes for his sons who perform operational services."
20 The entire assembly of the children of Israel departed from before Moses.
21 All those feeling an inner tug and motivated by their inner selves stepped forward to contribute to the Sovereign Captain for the tasks involved in setting up the Communal Tent, providing its associated services, and crafting the exalted clothes.
22 All those eager, male and female, came forward and offered various types of gold jewelry, including pins, earrings, rings, and other adornments. They all gifted their gold as a unique offering to the Sovereign Captain.
23 Any individual possessing blue, purple, or scarlet material, exquisite linen, goat's hair, rams' skins dyed red, or any other type of solid leather brought them.
24 Individuals who could contribute silver or bronze presented it as a gift to the Sovereign Captain, and everyone with acacia wood usable for any element of the task supplied it.
25 Every woman skilled in spinning crafted her work with her hands, presenting her handiwork made of blue, purple, scarlet threads or refined linen.
26 Each woman, whose inner selves were stirred with wisdom, utilized their abilities to craft thread from the goat hair.
27 The rulers presented onyx stones and additional precious stones to be affixed on the sleeveless garment and the breastplate.
28 They also presented aromatic spices and olive oil for the lamps, the ensovereigning oil, and the sweet-scented incense.
29 Each man and woman from Israel, eager to contribute, provided voluntary absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain to accomplish all tasks directed by Moses through celestial command.

§ 11420 BEZALEL AND OHOLIAB

30 Moses addressed the Israelites, saying, "Pay Heed! the Sovereign Captain has chosen Bezalel, son of Uri, descendant of Hur, from the community of Judah."
31 "He was endowed with the Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign, encompassing wisdom, understanding, knowledge, and proficiency in all craftsmanship,
32 to devise ingenious plans for crafting in gold, silver, and bronze,
33 for cutting jewels to be mounted, carving wood, and every other artistic work."
34 "He and Oholiab, son of Ahisamak from the community of Dan, have been graced with the ability to instruct others.
35 "They are skilled artisans, innovators, and embroidery experts in blue, purple, scarlet threads, fine linen, and weavers, all possessing proficient craftsmanship and design expertise."

36 So, Bezalel, Oholiab, and every proficient individual whom the Sovereign Captain has given competence and knowledge to understand how to execute all the work for the creation of the fortress should undertake the task as per the directives of the Sovereign Captain.

[2] Subsequently, Moses called together Bezalel, Oholiab, and every gifted artisan in whom the Sovereign Captain had instilled expertise, every individual whose inner-self was moved to participate and contribute to the task.
[3] Moses gave them all the donations the Israelites had provided for the fortress' construction work. The people persisted in presenting voluntary contributions every day at dawn.
[4] All the adept artisans engaged in the fortress' construction eventually ceased their respective tasks.
[5] They expressed to Moses that the ensovereigned lifestyle community has contributed far more than is needed to complete the work the Sovereign Captain has ordered.

[6] Consequently, Moses issued a directive, and the decree was communicated across the encampment: "It is no longer necessary for any man or woman to prepare any additional offering for the fortress." So, the ensovereigned lifestyle community ceased to give more.
[7] The previously possessed resources they owned were surplus to complete all the intended tasks.

§ 11430 THE COMMUNAL TENT

[8] Skilled artisans crafted the Tent with ten curtains of fine linen, scarlet, and blue and purple threads featuring Celestial Envoy designs.
[9] Each curtain measured 1470 cm in length and 210 cm in width.
[10] Five curtains were joined together, and the same was done for the other five.
[11] They made blue fabric loops along each set's edge of the end curtain.
[12] Fifty loops were on one sheet and fifty on the end sheet of the other set, aligned opposite each other.
[13] They then made fifty gold clasps to join the two sets, forming a single Tent.
[14] Eleven goat hair curtains covered the Tent.
[15] Each curtain was 15.75 meters long and 210 cm wide.
[16] Five curtains were joined together, and the remaining six formed another group.
[17] They made fifty loops on each group's edge of the end curtain.
[18] Fifty bronze hooks joined the Tent into one structure.
[19] They made a cover from red-tinted ram skins and added another layer of durable leather.
[20] Acacia wood was used for the Tent's vertical supports.
[21] Each frame was 4.57 meters long and 68.58 centimeters wide.

[22] Each frame had two parallel pegs. This design was used for all the Tent's frames.
[23] Twenty panels were made for the southern end of the exalted tent.
[24] Forty silver sockets were made, two per frame, one for each peg.
[25] Twenty supports were made for the North side of the Tent.
[26] Forty silver foundations supported each frame with two sockets.
[27] Six boards were made for the rear, specifically the western side of the Tent.
[28] Two support structures were made for the distant corners of the fortress.
[29] These edges were coupled from base to top and linked into a single hoop, both constructed similarly.
[30] Eight frames were present, each with two silver bases, totaling sixteen.
[31] Five acacia wood support beams were made for one side of the Tent's frames.
[32] Five crossbars were made for the opposite side and five for the rear towards the West.
[33] The central bar spanned from one end to the other at the midpoint of the frames.
[34] The frames were covered in gold, with golden rings to hold the crossbars, which were also gold-covered.

35 They skillfully crafted a veil with blue, purple, and scarlet yarn intertwined with fine linen, adorned with a Celestial Envoy design.
36 Four acacia wood pillars were covered in gold with gold attachments and four silver bases.
37 A drapery woven with fine linen and blue, purple, and scarlet threads was made for the entrance.

38 They crafted five support columns with hooks, gold-coated tops, and connecting bands with five bronze bases.

§ 11440 THE STRONGBOX

37 Bezalel constructed the Strongbox from acacia wood, measuring 131.25 cm long, 78.75 cm wide, and 78.75 cm tall.
2 He covered it entirely in pure gold, inside and out, and added a golden border.
3 He made four gold rings for its legs, two on each side.
4 He fashioned carrying poles from acacia wood, overlaying them with gold.
5 He inserted the poles through the rings for transport.
6 He created the atonement cover from pure gold, measuring 2.5 cubits by 1.5 cubits.
7-8 He hammered two golden celestial arch agents and placed them at the ends of the lid.
9 The celestial arch agents were part of the same piece as the cover, with their wings extended high, casting a shadow over the lid, facing each other, and looking towards the lid.

§ 11450 THE TABLE

11 The acacia wood table measured 105 cm in length, 45 cm in width, and 135 cm in height.
11 It was overlaid with pure gold, with a gold strip around it.
12 A 7.5 cm wide rim with a golden molding was added.
13 Four gold rings were attached to the table’s corners, aligning with its legs.
14 Near the edge, these rings secured the poles for carrying the table.

15 The poles were made of acacia wood and covered in gold.
16 The table’s utensils—plates, dishes, bowls, and pitchers for poured offerings— were all crafted from pure gold.

§ 11460 THE LIGHT FIXTURE

17 The light fixture had integrated floral-like cups, sprouts, and flowers. It was composed of solid gold, with its foot and stem hammered into shape.
18 It had three branches on each side.
19 Each branch had three almond blossom-like cups with buds and flowers, consistent across all six branches.
20 The light fixture itself had four almond blossom-like cups with buds and flowers.
21 There was one bud under each pair of branches, totaling six branches.
22 The buds and branches were crafted from the same piece of pure gold as the light fixture.
23 They crafted seven radiant light fixtures, along with their tools for maintenance and decorative holders, all made from the finest materials.
24 The entire light fixture and its accessories were crafted from 30 kilograms of pure gold.

§ 11470 THE PEDESTAL TABLE OF INCENSE

25 The incense pedestal table, made from acacia wood, was square-shaped, measuring 52.5 centimeters in length and width and 105 centimeters in height. The horns were part of the structure.
26 The top, edges, and horns were covered with pure gold, with a gold trim around it.
27 Two gold rings were placed beneath the trim on opposite sides for the poles used in transportation.

28 The acacia wood rods were overlaid with gold.
29 They also prepared the exalted oil for ensovereigning and the pure, sweet-smelling incense, crafted like a skilled perfume maker.

§ 11480 THE PEDESTAL TABLE OF SCORCHED ABSOLVING PAYMENT

38 “The pedestal table for scorched absolving payments, made from acacia wood, stood 1.37 meters high and was square, 225 centimeters on each side.”
2 Horns were crafted on its four corners, forming a single piece with the table, and covered in bronze.
3 All tools for the table—pots, shovels, basins, meat hooks, and fire pans—were made of bronze.
4 A bronze grating was placed under the ledge, reaching halfway up the table.
5 Bronze rings were attached at the four corners of the grating for poles.
6 Acacia wood poles were made and covered in bronze.
7 The poles were inserted into the rings on the table’s sides for transport. The table was made of wooden planks and hollow inside.

§ 11490 THE BASIN FOR WASHING AND THE COURTYARD

8 “The women serving at the Communal Tent’s gateway donated mirrors to make the bronze washbasin and its stand.”
9 “They constructed the courtyard with precision. The southern side was 52.5 meters long, adorned with fine-spun linen drapes.”
10 It featured twenty posts with bronze bases, silver hooks, and bands.

11 The northern section mirrored this, extending 53.34 meters with twenty pillars and bronze foundations, all adorned with silver clasps and bands.
12 The West side, 26.25 meters long, had drapes supported by ten pillars and bases with silver pegs and rings.
13 The East side, facing the sunrise, was also 26.25 meters wide.

[14] One side of the entrance had hangings spanning 7.875 meters, supported by three pillars and bases.
[15] Three pillars and bases upheld drapes of the same length on the opposite side.
[16] All courtyard fabrics were delicately spun linen.
[17] Bronze pedestals supported all posts, with silver hooks, bindings, and silver tops encircling the posts.
[18] The entryway drape was crafted from blue, purple, scarlet thread, and finely woven linen by an expert embroiderer, measuring 10.5 meters long and 225 centimeters tall.
[19] Four posts with bronze bases supported it, with silver hooks, rings, and tops.
[20] Every peg anchoring the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent and courtyard enclosure was made of bronze.

§ 11500 THE MATERIALS USED

[21] "This summary of materials was utilized in constructing the fortress of the solemn agreement Law, listed at the behest of Moses by the Levites under the supervision of Ithamar, Aaron's male heir and mediator."
[22] Bezalel, Uri's son and grandson of Hur from the community of Judah, accomplished all that the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses.
[23] Assisting him was Oholiab, a descendant of Ahisamak from the community of Dan, skilled in engraving, designing, and the art of embroidery using blue, purple, and scarlet threads, as well as fine linen.

[24] The overall sum of gold procured from the waving offering, which was utilized for all the construction activities in the fortress, amounted to 878.322 kilograms, per the fortress' standard of measurement.
[25] From the individuals of the community who were registered during the headcount, the garnered silver was 3020.113 kilograms, conforming to the standard of the fortress gram.
[26] Each individual contributed 5.67 grams, equivalent to half a shekel per the fortress' standard of measurement, from everyone enrolled, aged twenty or older, to 603,550 men.
[27] 3000 kilograms of silver were utilized to form the bases for the fortress and the curtain, with each of the hundred bases requiring 30 kilograms.
[28] The 20.115 kilograms were used to construct the pillars' hooks, cover their tops, and fabricate their connecting bands.
[29] The bronze contributed to the offering, equating to 2127.216 kilograms.
[30] They used the materials to construct the foundations for the gateway of the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent, the copper pedestal table, its accompanying copper grate, and all related accessories.
[31] The foundations for the court's perimeter, along with those for its gateway and all the tent stakes for the fortress and the surrounding court.

§ 11510 THE GARMENTS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

[39] They created intricately woven garments for duties in the exalted space using blue, purple, and scarlet thread. They also made formal attire for Aaron, following the Sovereign Captain's directives through Moses.

§ 11520 THE EPHOD

[2] “The sleeveless garment was crafted from finely woven linen and blue, purple, and scarlet yarn.”

[3] They flattened the gold into thin panels, trimming them into delicate threads to integrate with the blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and superior linen—an endeavor requiring skilled craftsmanship.
[4] Shoulder straps were crafted for the sleeveless garment and joined to two corners for secure fastening.
[5] The intricately crafted belt of the sleeveless garment was assembled similarly, an extension of the garment itself. It was crafted using gold, along with threads of blue, purple, scarlet, and well-twisted linen, according to the directives given by the Sovereign Captain to Moses.
[6] The onyx stones were set in gold lacework structures and etched like an official seal with the designations of the children of Israel.
[7] They attached them to the shoulder straps of the sleeveless garment, serving as tangible reminders for the Israelites’ family, in strict compliance with what the Preeminent Sovereign instructed Moses.

§ 11530 THE BREAST PIECE

[8] The breast piece was skillfully crafted like the sleeveless garment, using gold, blue, purple, and scarlet thread woven from fine linen.
[9] It formed a square when folded, measuring a span in both length and width.
[10] Four sequences of exquisite gems adorned it. The first sequence included carnelian, chrysolite, and beryl.
[11] The second line had turquoise, sapphire, and emerald.
[12] The third series featured orange zircon, agate, and amethyst.
[13] The fourth string included topaz, onyx, and jasper, all set in ornamental gold settings.
[14] The twelve stones represented the sons of Israel, each inscribed like a seal with the name of one of the twelve communities.
[15] They made twisted cords of pure gold for the chest piece, like a rope.

[16] Two ornamental gold settings and two gold rings were connected to two corners of the chest cloth.
[17] The two gold chains were secured to the rings at the breast piece’s edges.
[18] They attached the other ends of the chains to the two fixtures on the front shoulder pieces of the sleeveless garment.
[19] Two gold rings were positioned at the other corners of the breast pieces lining the inner edge next to the sleeveless garment.
[20] They made two more golden rings. They fastened them to the lower section of the sleeveless garment’s front shoulder pieces, near the stitch line, slightly above the woven waistband.
[21] The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to secure the breast piece to the sleeveless garment with rings, using a blue cord anchored to the waistband to prevent detachment.

§ 11540 OTHER GARMENTS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

22 A skilled weaver crafted a robe for the sleeveless garment entirely of blue fabric.
23 The robe featured a central hole, surrounded by a band to prevent rips, similar to a collar's opening.
24 Pomegranates of blue, purple, scarlet yarn, and finely twisted linen were crafted and attached around the robe's hem.
25 They constructed pure gold bells and fastened them between the pomegranates lining the bottom edge of the robe.
26 Per the Sovereign Captain's instruction to Moses, the robe designed for attending had alternating bells and pomegranates around its hem.
27 Tunics from fine linen, expertly woven, were crafted for Aaron and his offspring.
28 The miter is made from exquisite linen, ornamental bonnets of linen, and finely woven linen underclothes.

29 As per the instructions given by the Sovereign Captain to Moses, the belt was crafted from finely spun linen and yarn in shades of blue, purple, and scarlet, all intricately woven by an expert embroiderer.
30 They constructed the medallion, the exalted symbol, from unadulterated gold and inscribed on it like a seal engraving: "Exalted the Sovereign Captain."
31 They secured a cord of azure hue to it and tied it on top of the headpiece, following the instructions that the Sovereign Captain provided to Moses.

§ 11550 MOSES INSPECTS THE TENT

32 "The construction of the Communal Tent was completed. The Israelites followed every instruction the Sovereign Captain gave Moses."
33 They presented the Tent to Moses, including all its equipment: hooks, framework, bars, columns, and bases.
34 The ballistic shield was made from red-dyed ram skins, another type of durable leather, and a protective drape.
35 The Strongbox carried the solemn agreement Law, its poles, and the cover where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests reconciliation.
36 The table, with its utensils and bread, signified their presence before the Preeminent Sovereign.
37 The unalloyed gold light fixture, with its lights, all its complements, and olive oil, served as the illumination source.
38 The gold-covered incense pedestal table, ordination oil, sweet-smelling incense, and the screen at the tent's entrance;
39 The bronze pedestal table, its bronze grate, carrying poles, and all equipment— the washbasin and its base.
40 The courtyard coverings, including pillars and foundations, as well as the drapery for the gateway; cords and stakes for the courtyard; each piece of equipment needed for the Tent, also known as the tent of ensovereigned lifestyle community.

41 The specially crafted clothing for conducting sovereign lifestyle activations in the fortress, including exalted attire for the ensovereigned mediator Aaron and his sons during their Mediatorship.
42 The Israelites completed all tasks precisely as the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses.
43 Moses scrutinized all the work, saw that it was done exactly as the Sovereign Captain had taught, and empowered them.

§ 11560 SETTING UP THE TENT

40 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
2 "Set up the Tent on the first day of the first month."
3 "Place the chest with the solemn agreement's directives inside and cover it with the drapery."
4 "Bring the table and arrange its items, then set up the light fixture and light it."
5 "Position the golden pedestal table for incense before the chest and hang the entrance screen to the fortress."
6 "Place the pedestal table for entirely burned absolving payments at the Communal Tent's entrance;"
7 "Set the washbasin between the tent and the pedestal table and fill it with water."
8 "Construct the surrounding enclosure and place the curtain at its gateway."
9 "Anoint the dwelling and everything in it with purification oil; set it apart, and it will be exalted."
10 "Empower the pedestal table for scorched absolving payments and its tools; purify it, making it exceedingly exalted."
11 "Purify the washbasin and its pedestal by ensovereigning them."

12 "Bring Aaron and his sons to the Communal Tent's entrance and cleanse them with water."
13 "Dress Aaron in exalted attire, anoint him with ensovereigning oil, and purify him to serve as an ensovereigned mediator."
14 "Bring his sons and put inner robes on them."
15 "Commission them as you did their father so they can serve as ensovereigned mediators. This commissioning ensures an Mediatorship for all generations."
16 Moses followed all instructions given by the Sovereign Captain precisely.
17 The Tent was set up on the first day of the first month of the second year.
18 Moses began by positioning the bases, installing frames, attaching crossbars, and building pillars.
19 He spread the canopy over the fortress and set the curtain atop the tent, following the Sovereign Captain's instructions.
20 He placed the solemn agreement Law tablets in the Strongbox, attached its carrying poles, and covered it with the atonement lid.
21 He carried the Strongbox into the Tent and hung the covering curtain to shield it, following the Sovereign Captain's instructions.
22 Moses positioned the table at the front of the Tent, beyond the veil, in the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent.
23 He placed each loaf of bread according to directions in the Sovereign Captain's view.
24 He set up the menorah facing the table on the southern end of the dwelling.
25 He arranged the radiant light fixtures in the Sovereign Captain's presence, following instructions.
26 Moses placed the gold incense pedestal table inside the Communal Tent before the veil.

[27] He lit aromatic incense on it following the Sovereign Captain’s instructions.
[28] He established the screen at the exalted tent’s entryway.
[29] The pedestal table for scorched absolving payments was placed near the Tent’s entryway, where he presented scorched and grain offerings per instructions.
[30] The washbasin was set between the Communal Tent and pedestal table, filled with water for cleansing.
[31] Moses, Aaron, and Aaron’s sons used it to clean their hands and feet.
[32] As the Sovereign Captain commanded, they cleansed themselves each time they entered or approached the pedestal table.
[33] Moses established the perimeter around the Tent and pedestal table. He positioned the screen at the courtyard’s gateway, completing his task.

§ 11570 THE MAJESTY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

[34] “Subsequently, the cloud enveloped the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent, and the magnificent presence of the Sovereign Captain permeated the fortress.”
[35] Moses could not enter the Communal Tent because the cloud had descended on it, and the Eternal Reality’s radiance of the Sovereign Captain filled the Tent.
[36] During all their wanderings, the Israelites would commence their journey each time the cloud was lifted from the Tent;
[37] However, if the cloud wasn’t taken up, they refrained from starting their journey until the day it ascended.
[38] Throughout their entire trip, all the Israelites could see the Sovereign Captain’s cloud over the Tent during the day, and at night, they could see the fire within that cloud.

~ 103 | Captain's Directives for Living Pure | Leviticus

§ 11580 THE SCORCHED ABSOLVING PAYMENTS

1 "From the tent of the meeting, the Sovereign Captain summoned Moses and communicated with him."
2 "Convey to the Israelites: 'Whenever any among you presents a tribute to the Sovereign Captain, you may submit your tribute from an animal of either the cattle or the sheep. '"
3 "If the contribution is a scorched absolving payment from the cattle, it must be a flawless male. It should be offered at the entrance of the ensovereigned lifestyle community Tent to gain approval from the Sovereign Captain."
4 "You must place your hand on the head of the scorched absolving payment, and it will be received to absolve your unworthy choices on your behalf."
5 "The young bull must be slain in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, following which the ensovereigned mediators, sons of Aaron, will collect the blood and distribute it on all surfaces of the pedestal table situated at the Tent of Meeting's entryway."
6 "The scorched absolving payment must be skinned and sliced into sections."
7 "Aaron's sons, ensovereigned mediators, will light the pedestal table and place wood on the fire."
8 "Aaron's sons, ensovereigned mediators, should place the sections, including the head and the fat, atop the wood aflame on the pedestal table."
9 "The offering's inner parts and lower limbs should be cleansed in water. Afterward, the ensovereigned mediator should set all ablaze on the pedestal table. It is a scorched absolving payment, a food gift, with a fragrance that delights the Sovereign Captain."
10 "Should the absolving gift be a scorched absolving payment from the flock, either sheep or goats, it must be an unblemished male."
11 "On the North side of the pedestal table, you must kill the animal in the presence of the Sovereign Captain; the sons of Aaron, serving as ensovereigned mediators, will then scatter its blood on all edges of the pedestal table."

12 "The individual must divide the animal into sections, and the ensovereigned mediator must place them, including the head and the suet, on the wood ablaze on the pedestal table."
13 "The inner parts and the legs should be cleansed with water before the ensovereigned mediator presents, and they should all be scorched on the pedestal table. This contribution is a scorched absolving payment, a food offering, and a fragrance that delights the Sovereign Captain."
14 "If the 'absolving gift' to the Sovereign Captain constitutes a bird for a scorched absolving payment, a turtledove or a juvenile pigeon should be given."
15 "The ensovereigned mediators will take it to the absolving stage, detach the head, and set it aflame on the pedestal table; its life fluid should flow down the side of the pedestal table."
16 "The part where the bird's food is stored along with its plumage must be eliminated and discarded towards the eastern side of the pedestal table where the ashes accumulate."
17 "Tear the bird apart by its wings without completely dividing it." Then, the ensovereigned mediator will burn it on the wood aflame on the pedestal table. This absolving payment

constitutes a scorched payment, an ‘absolving’ meal, a fragrance that gratifies the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 11590 THE GRAIN OFFERING

2 “When presenting a grain tribute to the Sovereign Captain, use superior flour, drizzle with olive oil, and top with incense.”
2 “Bring it to the ensovereigned mediators, the sons of Aaron. The ensovereigned mediator will scoop a measure of flour and oil, add all the incense, and set this memorial part ablaze on the pedestal table; it serves as a food offering, emanating a fragrance that delights the Sovereign Captain.”
3 “The remaining grain offering is for Aaron and his descendants; it is the most exalted portion of the meal absolving payments given to the Sovereign Captain.”
4 “A grain offering baked in the oven should be made with premium flour; it can be either flatbread without yeast and flavored with olive oil or dense bread made without yeast and coupled with olive oil.”

5 “If your grain offering is baked on a griddle, use top-grade flour blended with oil without any leavening agent.”
6 “Disintegrate it into fragments and drizzle oil; it qualifies as a grain tribute.”
7 “If your grain tribute is prepared in a skillet, use superior flour combined with olive oil.”
8 “Bring the grain tribute prepared from these elements to the Sovereign Captain; submit it to the ensovereigned mediator, who will then transport it to the pedestal table.”
9 “The designated part of the grain offering will be removed and consumed on the pedestal table, serving as a food offering that delivers a delightful fragrance to the Sovereign Captain.”
10 “Aaron and his sons are entitled to the remaining portion of the grain offering, regarded as an exceptionally exalted element of the meal tributes made to the Sovereign Captain.”
11 “Every tribute of grain you present to the Sovereign Captain must not contain yeast since you are not allowed to burn either yeast or honey as a food tribute to the Sovereign Captain.”
12 “One can present them to the Sovereign Captain as a first-choice offering. However, they should not be entirely burned on the pedestal table for a soothing smell.”
13 "Infuse your actions with meaning, just like salt is used to enhance and preserve. Let every contribution you make reflect your commitment to what’s good and lasting."
14 “If presenting a grain offering from the initial harvest to the Sovereign Captain, ensure fresh grain heads are provided that are crushed and dried over a fire.”
15 “Apply oil and frankincense to it; it constitutes a grain absolving payment.”
16 “The ensovereigned mediators will convert into smoke its token share of the crushed kernels and oil, including all the frankincense, as a tribute of nourishment made to the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 11600 THE PARTNERSHIP OFFERING

3 “If your tribute is a communal absolving payment, choose a flawless bull or cow from your livestock to offer to the Sovereign Captain.”
2 “Place your palm on the head of the absolving animal and end its life at the Communal Tent’s entrance; Aaron’s sons, as ensovereigned mediators, will scatter the blood around the pedestal table.”

3 “Present a food from the peace offering to the Sovereign Captain, including the entrails and all attached fat.”
4 “Detach the two kidneys with their surrounding fat near the lower back muscles and the extended section of the liver.”
5 “Aaron’s sons will offer it up in smoke on the pedestal table over the scorched absolving payment on the firewood; it is an absolving payment with a delightful fragrance to the Sovereign Captain.”
6 “If a sheep or goat is brought as a peace offering to the Sovereign Captain, it may be male or female but must be without blemishes.”
7 “If you bring a lamb as an offering, present it before the Sovereign Captain.”
8 “Place your hand on its head and kill it before the Communal Tent. Aaron’s descendants will dash its blood around the pedestal table.”
9 “From the communal absolving payment, present a food gift to the Sovereign Captain, including its fat, the whole fat tail removed near the spine, the inner organs, and all associated fat.”
10 “Extract the pair of kidneys with surrounding fat near the lower back muscles and the extended portion of the liver.”
11 “The ensovereigned mediators will convert them into smoke on the pedestal table as a meal offered to the Sovereign Captain.”
12 “If you choose a goat as your absolving offering, bring it before the Sovereign Captain.”

13 “Position your hand over its head and kill it before the tent of the ensovereigned lifestyle community. Aaron’s offspring will scatter its blood around the pedestal table.”
14 “From your contribution, provide this nourishment to the Sovereign Captain: internal parts and all associated fat.”
15 “Detach the pair of kidneys with surrounding fat at the flanks and the extended part of the liver.”
16 “The ensovereigned mediator will incense them on the pedestal table as a food gift, releasing a satisfying fragrance. All fat belongs to the Sovereign Captain.”
17 “Regardless of residence, it is a perpetual rule for future generations: Abstain from consuming fat or blood.”

§ 11610 THE ABSOLVING OFFERING

4 “The Preeminent Sovereign communicated with Moses.”
2 “Inform the descendants of Israel: ‘If anyone inadvertently transgresses and violates any of the Sovereign Captain’s prohibitions,
3 and the purified mediator commits an error causing guilt among the people, he must present a flawless young bull to the Sovereign Captain as a restitution offering for the transgression.
4 The individual must bring the bull to the entrance of the ensovereigned lifestyle community’s tent in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, place their hand on the bull’s head to transfer guilt, and then end the bull’s life there.
5 The chosen ensovereigned mediators will transport some of the bull’s blood into the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent.
6 He should immerse his finger in the blood and scatter it seven times in the Sovereign Captain’s sight towards the Exalted Space veil.

7 The ensovereigned mediators will place some blood on the horns of the pedestal table in front of the Sovereign Captain within the Communal Tent and empty the remaining blood at the

foundation of the pedestal table designated for scorched absolving payments at the Communal Tent's entrance.
8 All the fat associated with the internal organs of the bull intended for the unworthy choice offering must be eliminated.
9 The kidneys, surrounding fat near the lower back muscles, and part of the liver will be detached alongside the kidneys.
10 Like fat from an ox used in a peace offering, the ensovereigned mediator should set them ablaze on the pedestal table for scorched absolving payment.
11 However, the bull's skin, meat, head, lower legs, inner organs, and waste material—
12 all remaining parts must be brought to a clean location outside the camp where ashes are deposited and scorched on a wooden fire at the ash mound.
13 If the entire assembly of Israel unknowingly commits an unworthy choice and violates any of the Sovereign Captain's decrees, even if unaware, once they acknowledge their transgression,
14 they must offer a juvenile bovine as atonement for unworthy choices and place it in front of the Communal Tent.
15 Community leaders must place their hands on the bull's head in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, and it must be put to death before Him.
16 The ensovereigned mediator should carry some of its blood within the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent,
17 immerse his finger in it, and scatter it seven times before the Sovereign Captain faces the veil.
18 He must apply some blood to the horns of the pedestal table inside the Communal Tent and empty the remaining blood at its foundation.
19 He must eliminate all its grease and incinerate it at the pedestal table.

20 The ensovereigned mediator should handle this bull as he did for the unworthy choice, offering to recompense and absolve the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
21 He will transport it beyond camp peripheries and incinerate it like the inaugural bull. This act is an 'absolving' offering for the ensovereigned lifestyle community."

22 "If a ruler inadvertently transgresses, violating his Sovereign Captain's directives, and later acknowledges his fault."
23 "On realizing his transgression, he must present an unblemished male goat as his absolving payment."
24 "He should place his hand on the head of the goat and kill it in the exact location where the scorched absolving payment is dead in the presence of the Sovereign Captain. This action serves as a 'fix' for unworthy choices committed."
25 "The ensovereigned mediator is then required to collect blood from the unworthy choice offering using his finger, apply it to the scorched absolving payments' projections, and dispense the remaining blood at the foundation of the same pedestal table."
26 "The ensovereigned mediator will turn every piece of fat into smoke on the pedestal table, just as the fat of the peace offering is burned. In doing so, the ensovereigned mediator will redeem the leader's wrongdoings, leading to his forgiveness."
27 "Should anyone in the community inadvertently transgress ant Sovereign Captain's directives, they will be deemed guilty of acknowledging their transgression."
28 "When their transgression comes to light, a perfect female goat must be presented as their atonement offering for the unworthy choice they have committed."
29 "They should place their hand on the transgression payment's head and kill it where the scorched absolving payment is slaughtered."

30 “The ensovereigned mediator should collect some of the blood on his finger, apply it to the horns of the pedestal table designated for scorched absolving payments, and dispense the remaining blood at its foundation.”
31 “All of the fat shall be removed, just like how the fat is discarded from the wellbeing offering. The ensovereigned mediator would transform it into smoke on the pedestal table, offering a pleasing scent to the Sovereign Captain. Through this act, the ensovereigned mediator shall secure their atonement, and forgiveness shall be granted.”
32 “Should an individual offer a lamb for their unworthy choice offering, it must be a flawless female.”
33 “They should place their hand on the transgression payment’s head and offer it a ‘fix’ for an unworthy choice at the location where the scorched absolving payment is customarily sacrificed.”
34 “Using his finger, the ensovereigned mediator takes blood from the transgression payment. It applies to the projections of the pedestal table meant for scorched gifts. He should drain all remaining blood at the pedestal table’s base.”
35 “All of its excess fat shall be disposed of, just like removing adipose from the absolving lamb. The ensovereigned mediator will then incinerate it on the pedestal table, augmenting the absolving payments set ablaze for the Sovereign Captain. In doing so, the ensovereigned mediator will create restitution for their transgressions, leading to their absolution.”

5 “Suppose an individual commits an unworthy choice by remaining silent when called on to give evidence about something they have seen or come to know. In that case, they will be made to bear the consequences.”
2-3 “Should an individual recognize their culpability inadvertently coming into contact with anything unhealthy (be it the remains of a defiled wild or domestic creature or any contaminated organism that scurries on the Earth) and unknown to them, they have been contaminated but later come to acknowledge their transgression;

4 “If a person, without conscious thought, swears to carry out a deed whether it is adverse or beneficial (regarding any topic one might impulsively vouch for) even if they’re initially ignorant of it, yet when they become aware and comprehend their fault, they are culpable.”
5 “If someone realizes their guilt in any of these instances, they should admit how they have transgressed.”
6 “Due to their transgressions, they must present a female sheep or goat from their herd to the Eternal Reality as a purification offering; consequently, the ensovereigned mediator will perform reconciliation for their misdeeds.”
7 “Suppose an individual doesn’t have the means to offer a lamb. In that case, he should instead present two doves or two young pigeons to the Sovereign Captain as a reparation for his transgression—one as an atonement for unworthy choice and the other as a holocaust offering.”
8 “They must present them to the ensovereigned mediator, who will initially provide the one for the unworthy choice offering. The ensovereigned mediator should pinch its head at the nape of its neck but must not sever it entirely.”
9 “He needs to scatter some of the transgression payment’s blood against the pedestal table’s flank; the excess blood must be emptied at the pedestal table’s foot. It’s an offering for transgression.”
10 “The ensovereigned mediator is then to prepare the second offering as a scorched absolving payment, following the proper directives, and by doing so, he shall secure their forgiveness for the unworthy choice they have committed.”
11 “However, they lack the means to present two pigeons or doves. In that case, they should offer the best quality flour, equivalent to 2.25 liters, for their unworthy choices. They mustn’t

embellish it with olive oil or any fragrance as it remains an unworthy choice, absolving payment."
12 "The individual must present it to the ensovereigned mediator. The ensovereigned mediator must take a pinch of it as a token of remembrance and incinerate it on the pedestal table alongside the Sovereign Captain's food, absolving payments. This action constitutes a 'fix' for an unworthy choice."
13 "So, the ensovereigned mediator will render reconciliation for them because of any unworthy decisions they might have committed, and they shall receive forgiveness. The remaining part of the offering will be the ensovereigned mediators, similar to the grain tribute situation."

§ 11620 THE ABSOLVING PAYMENT

14 "the Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses."
15 "If an individual unintentionally commits an unworthy choice against any of the Sovereign Captain's exalted items, they must offer a flawless ram from the herd as an absolving payment, evaluated in silver according to the fortress gram."
16 "They should compensate for their omissions concerning the exalted items by adding a fifth of their value and presenting the entire sum to the ensovereigned mediator. The ensovereigned mediator will then perform a reconciliation using the ram."
17 "If someone transgresses and commits an act that ant Sovereign Captain's directives prohibit, they bear the guilt and will face accountability, regardless of their ignorance."
18 "They must present to the ensovereigned mediator a flawless ram from the flock, appropriately valued as an absolving payment. The ensovereigned mediator will then perform reconciliation for their inadvertent wrongdoings, and they will receive forgiveness."
19 "It's a reparation offering; they have committed an offense against the Sovereign Captain."

6 "the Sovereign Captain conveyed his message to Moses."
2 "If an individual commits an offense and acts disloyally towards the Sovereign Captain by misleading a fellow about an item given for safekeeping, finding a stolen item, or defrauding their fellow;
3 or if they find misplaced items and give false statements or take a dishonest oath related to any transgression people can commit—
4 when they commit unworthy choices and recognize wrongdoing, they should restore what they've unlawfully taken or deceitfully obtained, the deposit left in their care, or the misplaced item they discovered."
5 "Any item lied about under oath must be compensated fully, with an additional fifth of its worth added, and all must be given to its rightful owner on the same day they bring their absolving payment."

6 "They must present a flawless ram from their flock, of appropriate worth, as their reparation to the ensovereigned mediator, specifically to the Sovereign Captain, for their absolving payment."
7 "So, the ensovereigned mediator will recompense with them in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, and they shall receive forgiveness for whatever actions induced guilt."

§ 11630 THE SCORCHED ABSOLVING PAYMENT

8 “the Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses.”
9 “Instruct Aaron and his sons: ‘The directives for the scorched absolving payment require it to stay on the pedestal table’s hearth all night until morning, with the fire on the pedestal table continually maintained. ’”
10 “The ensovereigned mediator must wear his linen attire, including the underclothing near his skin. He is to gather the remaining ashes from the scorched absolving payments devoured by the fire on the absolving pedestal table and position them adjacent to the pedestal table.”
11 “He must change his garments, put on a different set, and transport the ashes to a formally sanitized location outside the camp.”
12 “The flame on the pedestal table must continually be fueled; it should never cease. The ensovereigned mediator should replenish the logs each sunrise, set up the scorched absolving payment on the flame, and burn the fatty parts of the communal absolving payments over it.”
13 “The blaze on the pedestal table has to be sustained unceasingly. It is not to be extinguished.”

§ 11640 THE GRAIN OFFERING

14 “These are the guidelines for the grain offering: Aaron’s offspring must present it to the Sovereign Captain right in front of the pedestal table.”

15 “The ensovereigned mediator shall scoop up some of the finest flour and olive oil, mixing all the incense from the grain offering. Then, the ensovereigned mediator will offer this memorial portion on the pedestal table, creating a delightful fragrance for the Sovereign Captain.”
16 “Aaron and his sons are to consume what remains of the offering as unleavened bread in the set-apart vicinity; they must eat it in the enclosure of the Communal Tent.”
17 “It cannot be prepared with yeast; I’ve awarded it as their portion of my absolving meals. It’s supremely exalted, just as the peace and guilt absolving payments are.”
18 “Any male among Aaron’s family can consume it. It’s their everlasting portion from the Sovereign Captain’s served food, absolving payments for all future generations. Anything that comes with these absolving payments must be set-apart.”
19 “the Sovereign Captain conveyed a message to Moses.”
20 “The contribution that Aaron and his sons are to make to the Sovereign Captain on the day of his ensovereigning entails 2.25 liters of superior quality flour as a routine cereal offering, to be presented in two parts—one in the morning and the other in the evening.”
21 “The grain offering, mixed with oil, should be well stirred and prepared on a grill. The offering, broken into pieces, should be presented as a scent pleasing to the Sovereign Captain.”
22 “Sovereign’s mediator, who will follow him from among his sons, shall make the offering. It is an endless statute for the Sovereign Captain and should be entirely scorched.”
23 “Fire is to consume the entirety of an ensovereigned mediator’s grain offering; man shall not finish it.”

§ 11650 THE UNWORTHY CHOICES OFFERING

24 “the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses.”

25 “Tell Aaron and his descendants the directives for the unworthy choice offering: It must be presented before the Sovereign Captain, at the same place as the scorched absolving payment; it is supremely exalted.”
26 “The ensovereigned mediators who perform the formality must consume it within the Exalted Space, inside the courtyard around the fortress.”
27 “Any object that touches the meat will be made exalted, and if any blood splashes on clothing, it must be cleansed within the exalted premises.”
28 “The earthen vessel used to prepare the meat should be broken; if prepared in a bronze vessel, it should be polished and rinsed with water.”
29 “Every male in the operational family may consume it. It’s profoundly exalted.”
30 “However, any unworthy choice offering, whose blood is carried into the Communal Tent for reconciliation in the exalted space, must not be consumed; it should be wholly scorched.”

§ 11660 THE ABSOLVING PAYMENT

7 “These are the instructions for the absolving payment, which is exceptionally exalted.”
2 “The animal for the absolving payment must be killed where the scorched payment is slain, and its blood scattered against all edges of the pedestal table.”
3 “All its fat, including the fatty tail and the fat around the inner parts, shall be offered.”
4 “The two kidneys, the fat around them in the loins area, and the liver’s protruding partition must be removed with the kidneys.”
5 “The ensovereigned mediator shall incinerate them on the pedestal table as an absolving payment meal to the Sovereign Captain, serving as a reparation offering.”
6 “A male from the operational family may consume it; it must be eaten in an exalted space; it is of the highest purification.”

7 “The same rule applies to both ‘absolving payments’: for remediating unworthy choices and resultant guilt. The ensovereigned mediator controls them and reconciles with them.”
8 “The ensovereigned mediator who presents anyone’s scorched absolving payment can keep the animal’s skin.”
9 “Any grain tribute prepared in the oven, skillet, or stove belongs to the ensovereigned mediator who presents it.”
10 “Each gift of grain, whether dry or blended with oil, is divided equally among Aaron’s sons.”

§ 11670 THE PARTNERSHIP OFFERING

11 “These are the guidelines for the absolving payment that any individual can offer the Sovereign Captain.”
12 “If the offering is a gesture of gratitude, they must provide hefty bread loaves free of yeast mixed with olive oil, slender yeast-free loaves smeared with oil, and dense loaves of superior quality flour combined with oil.”
13 “With their Thanksgiving peace offering, they should also include thick yeast-infused bread loaves.”
14 “One of each type should be presented as an offering, dedicated to the Sovereign Captain; it is assigned to the ensovereigned mediator who sprinkles the peace offering’s blood on the pedestal table.”
15 “The meat from their Thanksgiving absolving payment of fellowship should be consumed on the same day it is presented; no part should be kept until the next day.”

16 “If their gift is due to a pledge or a spontaneous offering, it should be consumed on the day it is presented. However, any leftovers may be finished the following day.”
17 “Any remaining meat from the offering that persists until the third day must be completely scorched.”

18 “If any meat from the peace offering is consumed on the third day, the individual who presented it will not be acknowledged. It will not be attributed to their account, as it’s considered unhealthy; anyone consuming it will bear the consequences.”
19 “Flesh that contacts any formally unsanitary object should not be consumed; instead, it should be incinerated. However, officially clean people can consume other meat.”
20 “If an individual in a state of impurity consumes any meat from the peace offering dedicated to the Sovereign Captain, they must be excluded from their community.”
21 “Individuals who come in contact with anything contaminated—impurity from humans, an unhealthy animal, or any defiled crawling creature—and subsequently consume some of the meat from the Sovereign Captain’s communal absolving payment should be excluded from their community.”

§ 11680 EATING FAT AND BLOOD FORBIDDEN

22 “The Eternal Reality continued speaking to Moses.”
23 “Inform the people of Israel: ‘Do not consume the fat of cattle, sheep, or goats. ’”
24 “People must not eat fat from animals that perish naturally or are killed by predators, but they can use it in other ways.”
25 “Anyone who consumes the fat of an offering-worthy animal shall be excommunicated.”
26 “Wherever you live, drinking the blood of any animal or bird is strictly forbidden.”
27 “Those who consume blood shall be disconnected from their community.”

§ 11690 THE PRIME ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS’ SHARE

28 “the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses.”

29 “Tell the Israelites that anyone offering a communal absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain must also present a portion as their payment to the Sovereign Captain.”
30 “They must personally present the Sovereign Captain’s meal-offering, bringing both the fat and the breast, and give the breast as an elevated gift to the Sovereign Captain.”
31 “The ensovereigned mediator will incinerate the fat in the absolving place, but the thoracic part is allocated to Aaron and his descendants.”
32 “The ensovereigned mediator should receive the right thigh from your peace offerings as a gifted part.”
33 “The one from Aaron’s family who presents the communal absolving payment’s blood and fat shall receive the right leg as his portion.”
34 “I have assigned the breast, part of the collective absolving payments, and the thigh, given as a contribution from the Israelites, to Aaron the ensovereigned mediator and his sons. This will be their eternal portion from the Israelites.”

35 “This assigned share is from the Sovereign Captain’s food offerings given to Aaron and his sons on the day they were commissioned as ensovereigned mediators to the Sovereign Captain.”
36 “the Sovereign Captain commanded the Israelites to grant this on them on the day they were ensovereigned to be a continual portion across all future generations.”
37 “These are the established procedures for the scorched payment, grain absolving payment, unworthy choice absolving payment, guilt absolving payment, installation absolving payment, and peace absolving payment.”
38 “These are the instructions that the Sovereign Captain imparted to Moses on Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, in the Sinai wilderness, on the day He directed the children of Israel to present their gifts to the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 11700 THE COMMISSIONING OF AARON AND HIS HEIRS

8 “Yahweh addressed Moses.”

2 “Summon Aaron and his offspring, their vestments, the commissioning oil, the young bull for the absolution offering, the pair of rams, and the pannier of flat bread.”
3 “Assemble the entire community at the doorway of the Communal Tent.”
4 “Moses followed the Sovereign Captain’s instructions, and the whole community assembled at the Communal Tent’s entrance.”
5 “Moses informed the gathering that this was the instruction from the Sovereign Captain to follow.”
6 “Moses led Aaron and his children close and cleansed them using water.”
7 “The vestment was placed on Aaron, the sash was securely knotted around him, he was adorned with the robe, and the sleeveless garment was positioned on him. The sleeveless garment was then secured with an intricately designed belt tightly around him.”
8 “He placed the chest piece on him and inserted the Urim and Thummim within the chest piece.”
9 “He then put the turban on Aaron’s head. He affixed the golden plate, the exalted symbol, on its front, in compliance with the Sovereign Captain’s instructions to Moses.”
10 “Then, Moses utilized the exalted oil to empower the tent, expressing joyful adoration and all its contents, thereby purifying them.”
11 “He ensovereigned the pedestal table and all its tools with the oil, splashing it seven times, in addition to the basin and its stand, to purify them.”
12 “He administered some of the purifying oil on Aaron’s head, setting him apart through ensovreignment for his exalted activations.”
13 “Moses then presented Aaron’s sons, dressed them in tunics, secured sashes around them, and affixed headbands according to what the Sovereign Captain had instructed Moses.”
14 Subsequently, he brought forth the bull intended for the unworthy choice offering. Aaron put his hands on its head with his sons.

15 “Moses put the bull to death, gathered some of its blood, and then dabbed it on each corner of the pedestal table using his finger for purification purposes. He then emptied the remaining blood at the pedestal table’s foundation. This act set-apart the pedestal table and served to make reconciliation on it.”

16 “Moses removed all the fat from the inner organs, the appendix of the liver, and the two kidneys with their fat then offered them up in smoke on the pedestal table.”
17 “As the Sovereign Captain instructed, Moses scorched the bull, including its hide, flesh, and guts, outside the encampment.”
18 “He brought forward the ram intended for the scorched absolving payment, on whose head Aaron and his offspring placed their hands.”
19 “Moses then killed the ram, sprinkling its blood around the pedestal table.”
20 “He segmented the ram and set the head, segments, and fat ablaze.”
21 “The internal parts and limbs were cleansed with water before the entire ram was scorched on the pedestal table. This act served as a scorched absolving payment, exuding a gratifying scent, and was considered a food tribute for the Sovereign Captain, just as the Sovereign Captain had directed Moses.”
22 Subsequently, the second ram, intended for the installation, was put forth, and Aaron, alongside his offspring, placed their hands on the animal’s skull.
23 “Moses took the life of the ram, gathered some of its blood, and applied it to Aaron’s right earlobe, the thumb of his dominant hand, and the large toe of his right foot.”
24 “Aaron’s sons were then led forward by Moses, who applied some of the blood on their right earlobes, their right thumbs, and the big toes of their right feet. Following this, he cast blood against the sides of the pedestal table.”
25 “Subsequently, he acquired the fatty components, the fat tail, adipose tissue surrounding the entrails, elongated part of the liver, kidneys and associated fat, and posterior limb.”
26 “In front of the Sovereign Captain, he took a generous slice of unleavened bread, a loaf mixed with olive oil, and a biscuit from the basket of bread without yeast. He placed these on the fat parts and the right upper leg.”

27 “All of these were placed into the hands of Aaron and his offspring, and as part of their formality, they raised them high as a special tribute to the Sovereign Captain.”
28 “Moses then took them off their hands and offered them in smoke on the pedestal table atop the scorched absolving payment. This action provided commissioning—a delightful scent and an absolving meal to the Sovereign Captain.”
29 “Moses lifted the breast from the ordination ram set aside for him. He presented it as an elevated offering to the Sovereign Captain, following his instructions precisely.”
30 “Subsequently, Moses utilized a portion of the ensovereigning oil and some of the blood from the pedestal table, which he scattered on Aaron and his attire, including his sons and their clothing. As a result, he set-apart Aaron, his clothing, his sons, and their respective garments.”
31 “Moses instructed Aaron and his sons to prepare the meat at the Communal Tent’s entrance and partake in it there, along with the bread from the commissioning basket, in compliance with the directive: ‘It is for Aaron and his sons to consume it. ’”
32 “Incinerate the remaining portions of the meat and bread.”
33 “You are not to depart from the doorway of the Communal Tent until the seven days of your formal induction are concluded, considering the formal induction process requires seven days.”
34 “the Sovereign Captain instructed the actions carried out today to serve as your reconciliation.”
35 “You are commanded to dwell at the doorstep of the tent of assembly, day and night, for a week, adhering to what the Sovereign Captain has stipulated to avoid death; this is the instruction I have received.”
36 “Aaron and his sons carried out the Sovereign Captain’s directives through Moses.”

§ 11710 THE PRIME ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS BEGIN THEIR ATTENTIVENESS

9 “When the eighth day arrived, Moses called for Aaron, Aaron’s sons, and the elders of the Israelite community.”
2 “Aaron was instructed to bring forth an unblemished young bull as an unworthy choice offering and a flawless ram for a scorched absolving payment and to present both before the Sovereign Captain.”
3 “Instruct the people of Israel to select a he-goat for an unworthy choice offering and an unblemished calf and lamb, each one-year-old, to present as a scorched absolving payment.”
4 “An ox and a ram shall be offered as a concord offering in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, together with a cereal gift infused with olive oil, for the Sovereign Captain is set to reveal Himself to you today.”
5 “The ensovereigned lifestyle community brought what Moses had ordered to the front of the Communal Tent, and the community as a whole gathered and stood in the presence of the Sovereign Captain.”
6 “Moses declared that you must perform what the Sovereign Captain has instructed; subsequently, the Sovereign Captain’s majestic radiance will be unveiled to you.”
7 “Moses instructed Aaron to go to the pedestal table, offer up your unworthy choice and scorched absolving payments, and bring about reconciliation for yourself and the people; carry out the people’s offering and secure their reconciliation in compliance with the Sovereign Captain’s directive.”
8 “Aaron advanced to the pedestal table and executed the calf as an atonement offering for his own unworthy choices.”
9 “His sons brought the blood to him, and they watched him dip his finger into it and smear it on the pedestal table’s protrusions; he poured the remaining blood at the foot of the pedestal table.”
10 “He scorched the lobe of the liver, kidneys, and fat from the unworthy choice offering on the pedestal table in obedience to the Sovereign Captain’s instructions to Moses.”
11 “He scorched the meat and skin away from the encampment.”

12 “Subsequently, the scorched absolving payment was killed. Aaron’s children passed him the blood, which he then dashed around the edges of the pedestal table.”
13 “The parts of the scorched absolving payment and the head were given to him, and he set them aflame on the pedestal table.”
14 “The inner parts and the legs were cleansed, then scorched atop the pedestal table alongside the scorched absolving payment.”
15 “Aaron then proceeded with the offering intended for the people. He selected the goat designated for the people’s unworthy choice offering, killed it, and performed an unworthy choice offering just as he had done previously.”
16 “He presented and sacrificed the scorched absolving payment by the established regulations.”
17 “He also gave the grain offering, filled his palm with some of it, and turned it to smoke on the pedestal table alongside the scorched absolving payment of the morning.”
18 “The ox and the ram were offered as peace-fixing payments for the people. His sons gave him the blood, and he dashed it on all areas of the pedestal table.”
19 “However, the fatty sections of the ox and the ram—the fat tail, the fat covering, the kidneys, and the elongated portion of the liver—”

20 “They positioned these on the chest portions, whereafter Aaron scorched the fatty bits on the absolving pedestal table.”
21 “Aaron presented the breasts and the right thigh as an elevated offering in the presence of the Sovereign Captain by Moses’ directive.”
22 “Aaron raised his hands toward the ensovereigned lifestyle community, pronouncing empowerment. Following the formality of the purifying offering, the whole scorched absolving payment, and the communal offering, he descended from the pedestal table.”
23 “Moses and Aaron entered the tent designated for the ensovereigned lifestyle community. On exiting, they empowered the populace; subsequently, the magnificent brilliance of the Sovereign Captain was disclosed to the entire assembly.”

24 “Flames erupted from the Sovereign Captain’s presence, incinerating the scorched absolving payment and the fat on the pedestal table, and seeing this brought delight from all the people, who then prostrated themselves.”

§ 11720 THE DEATH OF NADAB AND ABIHU

10 “Aaron’s sons, Nadab and Abihu, used their censers, added fire and incense, and presented unauthorized fire before the Eternal Reality, violating His directive.”
2 “Suddenly, fire erupted from the Sovereign Captain’s presence, consuming them, and they died before the Sovereign Captain.”
3 “Moses told Aaron that the Sovereign Captain will show His purification and acclaim through those who draw near Him. Aaron remained silent.”
4 “Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, Aaron’s cousins, to remove their relatives from the fortress’ entrance and take them outside the camp.”
5 “They did as instructed, moving them in their tunics outside the camp.”
6 “Moses told Aaron and his sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, not to dishevel their hair or tear their garments to avoid death and the Sovereign Captain’s wrath on the community. The whole house of Israel could mourn the ones the Sovereign Captain’s fire scorched.”
7 “They were to stay at the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent’s doorway to avoid death, as the Sovereign Captain’s exalted unction was on them. They obeyed Moses.”
8 “The Eternal Reality then spoke to Aaron,”
9 “‘When you or your sons enter the Communal Tent, abstain from wine or any alcoholic drink to avoid death. This Law is perpetual for all generations. ’”
10 “You must distinguish between exalted and ordinary, pure and impure.”
11 “This will enable you to instruct the Israelites about the Sovereign Captain’s statutes given through Moses.”

12 “Moses instructed Eleazar and Ithamar to take the grain offering (without yeast) and eat it near the pedestal table as it is highly exalted.”
13 “Consume it in the exalted vicinity as your and your offspring’s portion of the Eternal Reality’s absolving payments extended to the Sovereign Captain.”
14 “You, your sons, and daughters may eat the offered breast and contributed thigh in a clean place; these are your designated portions from the Israelites’ peace offerings.”
15 “The donated thigh and swung breast should accompany the fatty parts of the food, absolving payments as an elevated gift before the Sovereign Captain. These parts are your perpetual portion by the Sovereign Captain’s command.”

16 “When Moses found that the unworthy choice offering goat had been scorched, he grew angry with Eleazar and Ithamar.”
17 “‘Why didn’t you eat the unworthy choice offering in the Exalted Space? It’s highly exalted; you were to erase the community’s transgressions by securing their reconciliation before the Sovereign Captain. ’”
18 “Since its blood wasn’t brought into the exalted space, you should have eaten its meat there as I instructed.”
19 “Aaron replied, ‘They presented their atonement and scorched absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain today. Given what happened to me, would the Sovereign Captain have been satisfied if I had eaten the atonement offering today?’”
20 “Moses was content with this response.”

§ 11730 CLEAN AND UNCLEAN FOOD

11 “The Eternal Reality addressed Moses and Aaron.”
2 “Inform the Israelites: ‘Among all terrestrial creatures, these are permissible for you to consume. ’”
3 “Any beast with separated hooves and re-chews its food is permitted for consumption.”

4 “Some creatures either re-chew their food or have divided hooves, but they shouldn’t be consumed. The camel, for instance, re-chews its food but lacks divided hooves, making it formally impure for you.”
5 “The hyrax re-chews its food, but its hooves aren’t separated; you should consider it contaminated.”
6 “Even though the hare re-chews, it lacks a cloven hoof and is deemed impure to you.”
7 “Even though the pig possesses a divided hoof, it does not re-chew its food; it is considered unsanitary to you.”
8 “Consuming their flesh or making contact with their dead bodies is not permissible; they are impure to you.”
9 “You can consume any beings in the ocean or rivers possessing fins and scales.”
10 “All the creatures dwelling in bodies of water like seas or rivers that lack fins and scales, including all the moving entities or any other animals residing in the water, should be considered impure by you.”
11 “Given that they are considered unhealthy, their meat should not be consumed; their dead bodies should also be viewed as tainted.”
12 “Any creature lacking fins and scales in the water should be considered polluted and unhealthy to you.”
13 “You must consider the following birds as detestable, not fit for consumption due to their unhealthfulness: the eagle, the vulture, and the black vulture.”
14 “The scarlet kite, black kites of all types,”
15 “every raven of any kind.”
16 “The long-eared owl, the short-eared owl, the seagull, hawks of every species,”
17 “the small owl, the waterfowl, the giant owl,”
18 “the snowy owl, the arid land owl, and the sea hawk.”

19 “The crane, every egret species, the dikkop, and the chiropteran.”
20 “You will view all winged bugs that move on all four legs as filthy.”
21 “Nonetheless, certain four-legged flying insects can be consumed: those with legs with joints above their feet enabling them to jump on the terrain.”

22 “You can consume any locust, katydid, cricket, or grasshopper.”
23 “However, you consider all flying insects possessing four legs detestable.”
24 “Engaging with these will result in impurity; anyone who comes into contact with their dead bodies remains defiled until dusk.”
25 “Any individual who carries any part of their dead body is required to launder their attire and will remain impure until dusk.”
26 “Any creature that lacks a split hoof or does not re-chew is considered unhealthy for you. Anyone who comes in contact with the carcass of such creatures will be defiled.”
27 “All creatures that move on four legs and walk on their paws are considered impure to you. If you come into contact with their dead bodies, you will remain defiled until dusk.”
28 “Any individual handling their dead bodies must cleanse their garments and remain impure until dusk. Such creatures are considered unhealthy to you.”
29 “The following ground-dwelling creatures are tainted for you: the weasel, the rodent, and all giant lizards.”
30 “The wall gecko, sand reptile, common lizard, spotted skink, and chameleon.”
31 “These entities that crawl on the Earth will be formally impure to you. Anyone who comes in contact with them after their demise will remain defiled until dusk.”
32 “Suppose one of these creatures perishes and lands on an item, regardless of its function. In that case, it becomes impure and is made from wood, textile, skin, or burlap. Immerse it in water; it remains unhealthy until the evening, after which it will be purified.”
33 “If any of these creatures drop into a pottery vessel, all contents will be deemed unhealthy, and the vessel should be shattered.”

34 “Any edible sustenance exposed to water from a contaminated container becomes impure, and any beverage consumed from such a container is spoiled.”
35 “Any item that comes into contact with the carcass of these creatures is considered defiled; if it’s an oven or a pot, it must be shattered. These items are tainted, and you should perceive them as such.”
36 “However, a spring or a reservoir that gathers water stays pure. Yet, anyone who comes into contact with these carcasses becomes impure.”
37 “Should the dead body of an animal land on any seeds intended for planting, those seeds still maintain their cleanliness.”
38 “If water is applied to the seed and a dead body touches it, it becomes impure for you.”
39 “Should an animal that is permissible for you to consume pass away, any individual who comes into contact with its dead body will be considered formally impure until the sun sets.”
40 “Any individual who consumes part of their dead body must cleanse their garments and will remain impure until dusk. Any person who lifts the corpse must wash their garments, which will remain unhealthy until dusk.”
41 “All animals that crawl on the land should be considered impure and must not be consumed.”
42 “Any creature that traverses the terrain, either sliding on its stomach, walking on four limbs, or possessing numerous feet, should not be consumed as it is considered impure.”
43 “Do not contaminate yourselves with these creatures. Refrain from rendering yourselves impure through them or becoming defiled because of them.”
44 “I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain; purify yourselves and maintain purification, for I’m exalted. Do not contaminate yourselves with any swarming creature that crawls on the Earth.”
45 “I, the Eternal Reality, led you away from Egypt to become your Eternal Reality; hence, you must mirror my purification, for I am exalted.”

46 “These are the guidelines about beasts, fowls, every living entity that navigates through the waters, and all creatures that swarm on the Earth.”

47 “It is necessary to draw a line between what is considered healthy and unhealthy and to determine which living organisms are suitable for consumption and which are not.”

§ 11740 PURIFICATION AFTER CHILDBIRTH

12 Yahweh instructed Moses,
2, “Tell the Israelites: ‘When a woman gives birth to a male child, she will be formally impure for seven days, just like her menstrual impurity.”
3 “On the eighth day, the male child must be circumcised.”
4 “The woman will then spend thirty-three days cleansing from her blood flow. She must not touch any exalted object or enter the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress until her purification period is complete.”
5 “If she gives birth to a female child, she will be formally impure for two weeks, similar to her menstrual cycle. She then requires sixty-six days for purification from postpartum bleeding.”
6 “When her cleansing period for either a male or female child is complete, she must bring a one-year-old sheep for a scorched absolving payment and a young dove or turtledove for an atonement offering to the fortress entrance for the ensovereigned mediator.”
7 “These absolving payments will be presented before the Sovereign Captain for her redemption, and she will be formally purified from her blood loss. This directive is the guideline for a woman who has given birth to either a male heir or a daughter.”
8 “If she cannot afford a lamb, she should offer two doves or two young pigeons, one for a charred offering and the other for an unworthy choice offering. The ensovereigned mediator will then perform the necessary reconciliation for her, and she will be purified.”

§ 11750 REGULATIONS ABOUT DEFILING SKIN DISEASES

13 The Celestial Envoy instructed Moses and Aaron,
2 “If anyone develops a swelling, rash, or bright spot on their skin that could be severe, they must be presented to Aaron, the ensovereigned mediator, or one of his sons.”
3 “If the ensovereigned mediator inspects the affliction and sees the hair has whitened and the affliction extends beneath the skin, it is an infectious disorder. He will declare the individual impure.”
4 “If the patch is white but not deep, and the hair hasn’t turned white, the ensovereigned mediator will segregate the individual for seven days.”
5 “On the seventh day, if the lesion remains unchanged and hasn’t spread, he will quarantine them for another seven days.”
6 “If the blemish lightens and hasn’t spread, he will declare them purified; it’s merely an eruption. They must cleanse their garments and will be considered healthy.”
7 “If the eruption progresses after being deemed clean, they must return for another examination.”
8 “If the condition has advanced, they will be pronounced unhealthy; it is a significant affliction.”
9 “Anyone with a harmful skin ailment must consult the ensovereigned mediator.”
10 After the ensovereigned mediator examines him, if the skin has a white swelling that has caused the hair to turn white and the swelling contains raw flesh,

11 the ensovereigned mediator must declare him impure because of this chronic skin condition. Since he is dirty, he does not need to segregate him.
12-13 If a skin disease spreads all over a person's body, covering them completely, the mediator will periodically check them. If the condition for the entire body has cleared up, the mediator will declare the person healthy.
14 "Any fresh skin manifestation will deem them impure."

15 "If raw skin is observed, they will be declared unhealthy due to a contagious condition."
16 "If the uncooked skin turns white, they will be declared healthy."
17 After reexamining him, the ensovereigned mediator is supposed to declare the
18 When someone gets a boil on their skin and it goes away,
19 he has to show himself to the ensovereigned mediator if a white swelling or a reddish-white patch appears where the boil was.
20 "If it penetrates deeper than the skin and its hair turns white, it signifies a harmful infection from the boil."
21 "If no white hair is found and it isn't deep but appears faded, they must be quarantined for a week."
22 "If it expands, they must be declared impure; it's a contaminating infection."
23 "If it remains without diffusing, it's merely a scar, and they will be declared healthy."
24 "If a burn reveals a white or reddish-white blemish, it must be inspected."
25 "If the hair turns white and deeper than the skin, it's a contaminating illness from the burn. They must be declared infectious."
26 "If no white hair is found and it isn't deep but lessens in intensity, they must be quarantined for a week."
27 "If it spreads on the seventh day, they must be declared tainted; it is an infectious disease."
28 "If it remains without spreading and is less visible, it's merely a burn scar, and they will be declared pure."
29 "If a disease develops on their scalp or facial hair,"
30 "If it seems deeper than the skin with thin yellowish hair, they must be declared impure; it's a harmful disorder affecting the scalp or face."

31 "If no black hair is found and it isn't deep, they will be quarantined for seven days."
32-33 "On the seventh day, if it hasn't enlarged and no yellow hairs are present, they must shave themselves except for the diseased region and be quarantined for another week."
34 "On the concluding day of the week, if it hasn't propagated and appears superficial, they will be declared uncontaminated. They must cleanse their garments and will be considered pure."
35 "If it expands after being declared clean,"
36 "If it extends on inspection, they are pronounced impure."
37 "If it stays steady and black hair grows within it, they are considered healthy."
38 "If white patches develop,"
39 "If they are faded white, it is just a benign eruption; they are considered pure."
40 "A bald man remains healthy."
41 "A bald forehead also remains unblemished."
42 "A reddish-white infection on his bald scalp signifies a severe disease erupting on his head or forehead."
43 "If the inflamed lesion exhibits a reddish-white hue similar to a contaminating ailment,"
44 "He is afflicted and impure. The ensovereigned mediator will declare him so due to the infection on his scalp."
45 "Afflicted individuals must don shredded attire, allow disordered hair, shield their lower visage, and proclaim, 'Impure! Impure!'"

[46] “They will persist in an impure state for the duration of the illness. Their existence should be solitary; their residence should be beyond the camp.”

§ 11760 REGULATIONS ABOUT DEFILING MOLDS

[47] “Any woolen or linen clothing contaminated with harmful fungi.”

[48] “Any fabric woven or knit from linen or wool, any material made of hide, or any object constructed from hide.”

[49] “If the fabric, hide, weave, knitted material, or leather item shows a greenish or reddish hue, it signifies contaminating mildew. Present it to the ensovereigned mediator.”

[50] “The ensovereigned mediators shall inspect the contaminated spot and separate the object for seven days.”

[51] “Inspect it on the last day of the week. Suppose the fungus has spread into the leather, woven or knitted material, or cloth. In that case, it is an ongoing source of contamination and is unhealthy.”

[52] “The item, whether fabric, woolen, linen material, woven or knitted, or any tarnished leather piece, must be scorched due to the unceasing defiling mildew.”

[53] “If the ensovereigned mediator determines that the mildew has not spread through the fabric, woven or knitted material, or any leather item.”

[54] “Clean the contaminated item and segregate it for another week.”

[55] “After laundering, the ensovereigned mediator should reassess it. If the mildew’s visual impression remains unchanged despite not expanding, it is deemed impure. Incinerate it, regardless of which part of the material is affected.”

[56] “If the ensovereigned mediator sees that the mold has lessened after cleaning, they must detach the infected fragment from the cloth, leather, or woven fabric.”

[57] “If it reappears in the material, woven or knitted fabric, or leather item, it indicates a spreading mold; any object afflicted must be scorched.”

[58] “All textiles, interlaced or meshed fabrics, and any leather items that have been laundered and are free of fungus require a second washing. Afterward, they will be considered purified.”

[59] “These are the directives for determining the cleanliness or unhealthfulness of items made of wool or linen, woven or knitted fabrics, or any article made from leather affected by defiling fungi.”

§ 11770 HEALING FROM DEFILING SKIN DISEASES

14 Yahweh communicated to Moses:
2 “These are the guidelines for anyone dealing with a skin disease at the time of their purification on their presentation to the ensovereigned mediator.
3 The ensovereigned mediators shall proceed to the outskirts of the encampment for inspection. If the individuals have successfully recovered from their contaminating skin ailment,
4 The ensovereigned mediators will command the collection of two healthy, living birds, a piece of cedar wood, red thread, and hyssop for the individual undergoing purification.

5 The ensovereigned mediator will instruct one of the birds to be slaughtered over pure water in an earthenware vessel.
6 The bird still alive should be taken and, along with the cedar wood, scarlet thread, and hyssop, submerged in the blood of the bird slaughtered over the unblemished water.
7 The one that needs purification from the disease will be sprinkled seven times and declared healthy. Subsequently, the living bird will be set free in the vast expanse of the fields.
8 The individual who requires purification must launder their garments, shear all their hair, and immerse in water; following this, they are deemed formally healthy. They can then re-enter the community but must live outside their dwelling for seven days.
9 On the arrival of the seventh day, they are required to remove all their hair, including that of their head, beard, eyebrows, and the remaining body hair. They are also obliged to cleanse their clothing and wash their person in water, subsequently achieving a state of cleanliness.
10 On the concluding day, the eighth, they must present two flawless male lambs and a year-old unblemished ewe. They should bring 6.75 liters of superior quality flour blended with olive oil as a grain tribute and a measurement of oil known as a log.
11 The ensovereigned mediator who declares them purified should put forward both the individual who requires purification and their tributes in the Preeminent Sovereign’s presence at the entryway of the Communal Tent.
12 The ensovereigned mediator must take one of the male lambs, present it as a guilt or trespass offering in conjunction with the log of oil, and then raise them as an uplifted offering in the Sovereign Captain’s presence.
13 The ensovereigned mediator must kill the lamb in the exalted zone where the unworthy choice and scorched absolving payments are typically executed. The absolving payment, similar to the unworthy choice offering, is the ensovereigned mediator’s responsibility and is extraordinarily exalted.
14 The ensovereigned mediators must apply a portion of the blood from the expiation, absolving payment to the right earlobe, thumb, and right foot’s big toe of the individual undergoing purification.

15 The ensovereigned mediator must take a portion of the oil from the log measure and dispense it into his left palm.
16 He shall immerse his dominant hand’s forefinger in the oil in his palm and scatter a portion of it seven times in the presence of the Sovereign Captain with the same finger.
17 The ensovereigned mediator should apply some residual oil in his hand on the right earlobe, thumb, and big toe of the individual undergoing purification over the blood of the guilt-absolving payment.
18 The remaining oil in the ensovereigned mediator’s hand shall be placed on the head of the individual requiring purification, facilitating their atonement in the sight of the Sovereign Captain.

19 Subsequently, the ensovereigned mediators will offer the purification-absolving payment,
establishing reconciliation for the individual needing purification from their impurity. After that,
the offering that is entirely scorched will be slaughtered.
20 Present it on the pedestal table along with the grain offering, perform the formality of
purification for them, and they will be formally healthy.
21 However, should their finances not permit these payments, they can lift one male lamb as an
absolving payment to wipe away for them. In addition, 2.25 liters of the finest flour blended with
olive oil for a grain offering and an oil log should be provided.
22 A pair of doves or two young pigeons, whatever they can reasonably manage to get, one
offered as an absolving payment and the other as an entirely scorched absolving payment.
23 On the eighth day, they must present them to the ensovereigned mediator for purification at
the tent of the assembly's doorway in the presence of the Sovereign Captain.
24 The ensovereigned mediator shall receive the lamb intended for the absolving payment, in
conjunction with the jar of oil, and elevate them in the presence of the Sovereign Captain as a
special presentation.
25 The individual is to terminate the life of the lamb as part of the absolving payment, collect a
fraction of its blood, and smear it on the tip of the right ear, the thumb of the dominant hand,
and the large toe of the right foot of the person undergoing purification.

26 The ensovereigned mediator will dispense a portion of the oil into his own left hand's palm.
27 The ensovereigned mediator should scatter some of the oil from his left palm in the presence
of the Sovereign Captain, repeating this action seven times using a digit of his dominant hand.
28 He is to apply some of the oil from his palm on the exact locations where he applied the blood
of the absolving payment on the right earlobe of the individual being purified, the thumb of their
dominant hand, and the big toe of their right foot.
29 The remaining oil in the ensovereigned mediator's hand is to be applied to the individual
requiring purification, serving as a means of reconciliation before the Preeminent Sovereign.
30 Subsequently, he must present either the turtledoves or the young pigeons in line with what
the individual is financially capable of acquiring.
31 The individual will present one for transgression atonement and the other for a whole
scorched tribute together with the grain gift in this manner. The ensovereigned mediator will
perform reconciliation before the Sovereign Captain for the individual who needs purification.
32 These are the instructions for one with a skin infection who cannot bear the cost of the usual
purification activations."

§ 11780 CLEANSING FROM DEFILING MOLDS

33 "The Eternal Reality spoke to Moses and Aaron:
34 When you enter Canaan, the land I am giving you, and I cause mold to appear in a house
there,
35 the owner must inform the ensovereigned mediator, 'I see something like mildew in my house.
'

36 The ensovereigned mediators will order emptying the house before they inspect it, ensuring
nothing inside becomes impure. Then, they will examine the mold.

37 They will check if the mold on the walls has green or red depressions deeper than the
surface.
38 The ensovereigned mediator will leave the house and quarantine it for seven days.
39 On the seventh day, they will re-examine it to see if the mold has spread.

40 If so, they must remove and discard the infected stones outside the city in an unhealthy
place.
41 The house's interior walls must be scraped, and the debris discarded outside the city in an
unhealthy area.
42 New stones will replace the old ones, and fresh clay will r the house.
43 If mold reappears after this,
44 the ensovereigned mediators will inspect it again. If it has spread, it is a persistent mold; the
house is unhealthy.
45 The house must be demolished, and all materials taken outside the city to an unhealthy
place.
46 Anyone entering the house during its quarantine will be unhealthy until evening.
47 Those who lie down or eat in the house must wash their clothes.
48 If the ensovereigned mediator finds no mold after re-plastering, he will declare the house
pure.
49 He will take two birds, cedar wood, scarlet thread, and hyssop for purification.
50 One bird will be killed over running water in a clay pot.
51 He will take the cedar wood, hyssop, scarlet thread, and live bird, dip them in the dead bird's
blood and fresh water, and sprinkle the house seven times.
52 The house will be purified with bird blood, fresh water, live birds, cedar wood, hyssop, and
scarlet thread.

53 He will release the live bird outside the city. This process reconciles and purifies the house.
54 These are the directives for any skin condition or lesion,
55 for mildew on clothes or in a house,
56 for swelling, rash, or bright spot.
57 These instructions determine when something is healthy or unhealthy. This is the Mosaic Law
regarding infectious skin diseases and mildew."

§ 11790 DISCHARGES CAUSING UNCLEANNESS

15 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses and Aaron:
2 "Convey to the sons of Israel: 'If any man encounters an abnormal fluid discharge, it renders
him impure.
3 Whether the discharge is running or halted, it results in impurity. This condition is how his
emission leads to unhealthfulness.
4 The man with the discharge will contaminate any bed and object he sits on.
5 Individuals who contact their bed should cleanse their attire and immerse in water, remaining
impure until dusk.
6 Anyone who sits where the man with the discharge has been must cleanse their attire and
immerse in water, staying impure until nightfall.
7 Anyone who contacts the person with the flow needs to cleanse their garments and immerse in
water, remaining impure until sunset.
8 If the man spat on a healthy person, they must cleanse their garments and bathe in water,
remaining unhealthy until sunset.
9 Any saddle the man uses becomes impure.

10 Anyone who contacts items under him will be unhealthy until dusk. Anyone who lifts those
objects must cleanse their clothes and bathe in water, remaining impure until dusk.

11 If a man with an emission touches an individual without first rinsing his hands, the touched person must cleanse their garments and immerse in water, and they will remain impure until sundown.
12 Any pottery jar the man contacts must be shattered, and every wooden item requires a water rinse.
13 After healing from his discharge, he should set aside seven days for purification. Then, he should cleanse his garments and immerse himself in clean water, achieving cleanliness.
14 He has to bring two doves or two baby pigeons, show up before the Sovereign Captain at the Communal Tent's entrance on the eighth day, and give them to the ensovereigned mediator.
15 The ensovereigned mediator shall present them for a purification offering for unworthy choice, and the other scorched absolving payment. The ensovereigned mediator shall recompense the man before the Sovereign Captain concerning his emission.
16 If a man experiences a seminal discharge, he must cleanse his entire body in water and remain impure until nightfall.
17 "Any leather or clothing that has semen evaporating off it needs to be cleaned with water, or else it will stay filthy until the evening.
18 If a man engages in sexual activity with a woman, resulting in semen release, both must cleanse themselves with water and remain impure until evening.
19 If a woman is going through her menstrual cycle, her contamination will persist for a week, and anyone who contacts her will remain impure until night.
20 Any item she rests on during her cycle will become tainted, and any object she sits on will be defiled.
21 Anyone who contacts her bed must wash their garments and immerse in water, remaining impure until dusk.

22 Anyone who contacts anything she has sat on will be impure; they must cleanse their garments and bathe in water, remaining impure until dusk.
23 Whether it is the bed or any object she was seated on, anyone who contacts it will remain unhealthy until nightfall.
24 If a man engages in intimate relations with her during her discharge and contacts it, he will be declared impure for a week, and any furniture he reclines on will be unhealthy.
25 If a woman experiences bleeding not during her cycle or if it persists beyond the usual duration, her state will be considered unhealthy for as long as it lasts, similar to her menstruation.
26 Any surface she rests on while her issue persists will be defiled, like her bedding during menstruation, and every object she occupies will be treated as unhealthy.
27 Individuals who contact these items will be rendered impure; they must cleanse their garments and immerse in water, remaining impure until sunset.
28 Once healed from her flow, she should count seven days, after which she will be formally healthy.
29 On the eighth day, she will bring two turtledoves or two fledgling pigeons to the ensovereigned mediator at the gateway to the ensovereigned lifestyle community's tent.
30 The ensovereigned mediator is to present the purification offering (two turtledoves or two fledgling pigeons) and a scorched absolving payment. By doing this, the ensovereigned mediator will recompense the menstrual woman with the Sovereign Captain concerning her impurity.
31 It is imperative to maintain a distinction between the Israelites and anything that could render them unhealthy to prevent their demise in impurity, which would tarnish my fortress among them.
32 These are the instructions for a man with a discharge or someone rendered unhealthy by seminal emission.

33 Officially unhealthy are a female experiencing her menstrual cycle, any male or female with a discharge, and a male who engages in sexual activity with a woman. ’

§ 11800 THE DAY OF COMPENSATION

16 Following the demise of Aaron’s two sons, who lost their lives trying to approach the Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign Captain conveyed a message to Moses.
2 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to inform his brother Aaron to avoid arbitrarily entering the Most Exalted Space beyond the curtain, where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests His reconciliation on top of the Strongbox. Aaron would risk losing his life. This warning is because the Sovereign Captain would appear over the Strongbox in a cloud.
3 Aaron’s way of accessing the Most Purified Space requires him to initially offer a young bull as an unworthy choice, absolving payment, and a ram as a total burn offering.
4 He must don the revered linen outfit, with the linen underwear against his skin. He should guard himself with the linen belt and adorn the linen head covering. These are purified garments, and he has to cleanse himself in water before dressing in them.
5 He must obtain two male goats for a purification absolving payment and one ram for a whole-burnt offering from the community of Israelites.
6 Aaron will present his bull as a purification absolving payment, bringing reconciliation for himself and his family.
7 Subsequently, he must bring the two goats before the Sovereign Captain, placing them at the doorway of the Communal Tent.
8 He shall draw straws to designate the two goats for the Sovereign Captain and the other as the unworthy choice remover.
9 Aaron must present the goat, chosen by destiny, to the Sovereign Captain and offer it as a purification offering for unworthy choices.
10 The goat selected through casting lots to serve as the scapegoat will be brought vivaciously before the Sovereign Captain. Its purpose is to carry out the act of atonement, after which it is to be released into the wilderness, bearing the title of the scapegoat.

11 Aaron must present the bull as an absolving payment for his transgressions to seek reconciliation for himself and his family, and he is required to kill the bull for his personal “absolving payment.”
12 He must gather a fire pan full of blazing embers from the pedestal table in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, together with two handfuls of sweet-smelling incense that have been finely pulverized, and bring these items beyond the veil.
13 The incense should be placed on the fire in the Sovereign Captain’s presence. The ensuing cloud from the incense will shroud the atonement lid, which is situated above the solemn agreement tablets, preventing his demise.
14 He needs to gather some of the bull’s blood and dab it on the front of the mercy seat using his finger; afterward, he should scatter a portion of it seven times in front of the mercy seat using his finger.
15 The goat, meant for the people’s reconciliation payment, needs to be killed, and its blood should be carried behind the veil. The same procedure was used with the bull’s blood, which should be repeated by sprinkling the blood on where the Preeminent Sovereign manifested his reconciliation.

16 This way, he will repay the Most Exalted Space for the impurities and disobedience of the Israelites, regardless of their transgressions. He must perform the same act for the Communal Tent, which dwells among them amidst their impurities.
17 No individual is permitted inside the Communal Tent while Aaron enters to carry out the rite of reconciliation within the Most Exalted Place until he emerges, having performed the act of reconciliation for himself, his family, and the entire nation of Israel.
18 Subsequently, he is to approach the pedestal table in the Sovereign Captain's presence and perform a formality of reconciliation. He will collect some of the bulls' and goats' blood and smear it on every corner of the pedestal table.
19 With his finger, he must smear some of the blood on the pedestal table seven times to purify and purify it, setting it apart from the impurities of the Israelites.
20 After Aaron has made amends in the Most Exalted Place, the tent of assembly, and the pedestal table, he is to present the live goat.

21 The chosen individual shall place both hands on the head of the living goat, admit all the wrongdoings and acts of rebellion the Israelites committed, along with all their unworthy choices, and transfer them to the goat's head. The goat, bearing their unworthy choices, is then released into the wilderness under the supervision of an appointed person.
22 The goat must carry all their wrongdoings to a solitary region. Then, the man must set it free in the desolate wilderness.
23 Aaron has to proceed to the tent of assembly, remove the linen attire he donned, and leave it there before entering the Most Exalted Space, where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests His awesome reconciliation.
24 He must cleanse his body with water in the Exalted space and wear his usual attire. After this, he will offer a scorched absolving payment for himself and the people to purify himself and them.
25 The pedestal table should also be where the fatty part of the unworthy choice offering is scorched.
26 The individual who sets free the goat intended as a peace offering is required to cleanse his attire and immerse his body in water; following this, he is permitted to re-enter the encampment.
27 The bull and goat utilized for unworthy choice absolving payments and whose blood was carried into the exalted area for reconciliation must be transported outside the encampment; their coverings, meat, and innards should be scorched entirely.
28 The individual who incinerates them should cleanse his garments and rinse his body with water afterward, allowing him to re-enter the encampment.
29 As a perpetual statute for all of you, every individual, whether native-born or an outsider living among you, must humble themselves and refrain from performing tasks on the tenth day of the seventh month.
30 On this day, reconciliation will occur for your benefit, purifying you. Consequently, you will be free of unworthy choices at the Preeminent Sovereign's sight.
31 This day is a Day of Exalted Rest for you, and you must humble yourselves; this rule is perpetual.

32 The ensovereigned mediator appointed and set-apart to take over as prime ensovereigned mediator must perform atonement adorned in exalted linen attire.
33 He must perform reconciliation for the Most Exalted Place, the tent of assembly, pedestal table, ensovereigned mediators, and all people of ensovereigned lifestyle community.
34 Captain through Moses instructs that reconciliation for all transgressions of Israelites should occur annually, as an eternal rule.

§ 11810 EATING BLOOD FORBIDDEN

17 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to relay a celestial mandate to Aaron, his descendants, and all Israelites:
3 Any Israeli who slaughters a bull, sheep, or goat, whether inside or outside the camp,
4 and fails to present it at the Communal Tent's entrance to the Sovereign Captain, will be guilty of bloodshed and face separation from their community.
5 The purpose is for Israelites to bring their absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain at the Communal Tent's entrance, offering them communal absolving payments.
6 The ensovereigned mediator will sprinkle the blood on the Eternal Reality's pedestal table and burn the fat, creating a pleasing aroma for the Sovereign Captain.
7 This will prevent offerings to idolized deities and serve as a permanent Law for them and their descendants.
8 Inform them that any Israelite or outsider presenting a scorched or formal absolving payment
9 must do so at the Communal Tent's entrance; failure to comply will result in excommunication.
10 Any Israelite or newcomer consuming blood will face my opposition and removal from their community.

11 Blood represents life and is given for reconciliation on the pedestal table; it compensates for life.
12 Therefore, no one among you or any foreigner may consume blood.
13 Anyone hunting healthy animals or birds must drain and cover its blood with soil.
14 Blood signifies life; consuming it results in exclusion.
15 Anyone consuming a deceased or mauled animal must wash their clothes and bathe, remaining unhealthy until dusk.
16 Failure to cleanse will result in bearing the consequences.

§ 11820 UNLAWFUL SEXUAL RELATIONS

18 Yahweh addressed Moses.
2 Convey to the sons of Israel: "I am Yahweh, your Eternal Reality.
3 Do not follow the customs of Egypt, where you lived, or Canaan, where I'm leading you.
4 Follow my regulations and observe my directives. I am the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
5 Abide by my directives and statutes for life. I am the Sovereign Captain.
6 No one can intimate with a near-blood relative. I am the Sovereign Captain.
7 Do not disgrace your father by engaging in intimacy with your mother. She is your mother.
8 Engaging with your father's spouse is prohibited; it would disgrace your father.
9 Do not engage with your sister, whether from your father or mother, born in the same house or elsewhere.
10 Refrain from intimacy with your granddaughter; it would disgrace you.

11 Avoid intimacy with your father's wife's daughter; she is your sister.
12 Do not engage with your father's sister; she is related to your father.
13 Do not engage with your mother's sister; she is related to your mother.
14 Do not shame your uncle by engaging with his wife; she is your aunt.
15 Avoid intimacy with your daughter-in-law; she is wedded to your male heir.
16 Avoid intimacy with your brother's spouse; it would disgrace your brother.

17 Avoid relationships with a woman and her offspring or grandchild; it is deplorable.
18 Do not marry your wife's sister while she is alive.
19 Do not engage with a woman during her monthly cycle.
20 Do not indulge in acts with another man's wife; it would tarnish you.
21 Do not offer your offspring as an absolving payment to Molek; it would tarnish the reverence of your Preeminent Sovereign. I am the Sovereign Captain.
22 Engaging with a man as with a woman is abhorrent.
23 Do not engage with any beast; it is inappropriate for a woman to offer herself to an animal.
24 Avoid these practices, as they contaminated the nations I am expelling.
25 The land became contaminated, so I reprimanded it, causing it to expel its residents.
26 Adhere to my directives and precepts; neither citizens nor outsiders should partake in these conducts.
27 The previous population performed these acts, tainting the land.
28 If you contaminate the territory, it will expel you as it did before.

29 Anyone committing these acts must be separated from their community.
30 Abide by my prescriptions and avoid imitating previous traditions; do not contaminate yourselves through them. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain."

§ 11830 VARIOUS LAWS

19 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
2,"Tell the entire community of Israel: 'You must be pure, for I, your Preeminent Sovereign, the Sovereign Captain, am pure. '
3 Show reverence to your parents and keep the exalted days of rest. I am your celestial authority, the Sovereign Captain.
4 Do not adore false icons or craft religious entities out of metal. I am your Sovereign Captain; you're the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 When presenting a peace offering to the Sovereign Captain, ensure it is done for acceptance.
6 Consume it before or on the next day—any remaining portion until the third day should be scorched.
7 If consumed on the third day, it is tainted and unacceptable.
8 Anyone consuming it will bear guilt for profaning what's set-apart to the Sovereign Captain and must be isolated from their community.
9 When harvesting crops, avoid gathering up to the field's perimeter or picking leftovers.
10 Do not harvest your rooftop garden twice or gather dropped grapes; leave them for the underprivileged and strangers. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
11 Refrain from theft, falsification, and swindling each other.
12 Avoid making false promises in my Name, as this dishonors the Name of your Preeminent Sovereign. I am the Sovereign Captain.

13 Do not exploit or steal from your neighbor. Don't withhold a hired laborer's pay until morning.
14 Do not mock anyone unable to hear or cause a visually impaired person to trip; show reverence to your Preeminent Sovereign. I am the Sovereign Captain.
15 Never distort authenticity in legal proceedings; avoid favoring the less fortunate or showing bias towards the influential. Maintain impartiality when judging fellow citizens.
16 Do not circulate malicious stories among your people or act in ways that risk your neighbor's survival. I am the Eternal Reality.

17 Do not harbor hatred against fellow Israelites. Confront them directly about their wrongdoings to avoid becoming responsible for their unworthy choices.

18 Eschew retaliation and let go of resentment towards anyone in your community; extend affection to your fellow human as you would to yourself. I am the Sovereign Captain.

19 Uphold my regulations. Refrain from breeding dissimilar types of animals, sowing mixed seeds, or wearing attire made from combining two distinct materials.
20 If a man has intimate relations with an enslaved woman designated for another and she hasn't been redeemed or granted freedom, an investigation and punishment must follow. Still, they won't be sentenced to death as she hadn't obtained liberty.
21 The individual must present a ram at the tent of assembly entrance as a guilty offering to the Sovereign Captain.
22 The ensovereigned mediator will employ the ram of absolving payment to perform reconciliation for him before the Sovereign Captain for his misdeed, resulting in his transgression being pardoned.
23 On arrival in new territory, consider fruit-bearing trees' produce off-limits for three years; consumption is prohibited.

24 All produce shall be purified during the fourth year as a grateful offering of adoration to the Sovereign Captain.
25 You can consume its fruits in the fifth year to enhance crop yield. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
26 Refrain from consuming flesh with blood, engaging in fortune-telling, or observing signs.
27 Do not shave hair on the sides of your head or harm beard fringes.
28 Avoid making incisions on your flesh in mourning for the departed or imprinting tattoo marks on your body. I am the Eternal Reality.
29 Do not dishonor offspring by forcing them into harlotry, lest the territory succumbs to immorality and depravity.
30 Respect my days of rest and honor my Exalted Space. I am the Sovereign Captain.
31 Do not consult with those who channel or seek advice from seers; they render you impure. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
32 Show reverence for those advanced in age, grant regard to older people, and hold your Preeminent Sovereign in awe. I am the Sovereign Captain.
33 If an outsider resides with you, do not ill-treat them.
34 Treat outsiders as native-born and cherish them as yourself; remember you were once sojourners in Egypt. I am the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
35 Refrain from using unjust length, weight, or volume determination measures.
36 Employ accurate scales, precise weights, authentic 22 liters, and genuine 3670 milliliters. I am the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who led you from Egypt.
37 Observe and comply with all my directives and statutes. I am the Sovereign Captain."

§ 11840 PUNISHMENTS FOR UNWORTHY CHOICES

20 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
2 "Tell the children of Israel and any outsiders in Israel that anyone who offers their child as an absolving payment to Molek must be executed by stoning by the local populace.

3-4 I will turn against that person, separating him from his community; offering his offspring to Molek has contaminated my fortress and desecrated my exalted Name.
5 If the community ignores this act, I will stand against that individual and his relatives, expelling them from their community, including all who join him in wrong acts with Molek.
6 I will distance myself from anyone who seeks guidance from mediums and those who communicate with the dead, indulging in inner infidelity, and exclude them from their community.
7 Dedicate yourselves to a pure life, for I am your Preeminent Sovereign.
8 Abide by my statutes and practice them. I am the Sovereign Captain who consecrates you.
9 Anyone disrespecting their parents must be executed. They carry the responsibility for their demise.
10 If a man engages in an illicit affair with another's spouse, both must face a death sentence.
11 If a man engages intimately with his father's spouse, both should face death. They bear the consequences of their actions.
12 When a man engages intimately with his son's wife, both must meet their end. This act of obscenity is their responsibility.
13 If a man engages in intimate relations with another man as with a woman, they must face capital punishment. They bear the responsibility for their demise.
14 If a man marries a woman and her mother, all three should be scorched to prevent such unworthy choices among you.

15 A man engaging in a sexual act with a beast shall face death, and the beast must be slain.
16 If a woman engages in intimate activities with an animal, both must be executed; their guilt remains with them.
17 If a man marries his sister, born to either parent, and they commit sexual acts, they need to be expelled publicly from their community. He has tarnished his sister's honor and will bear the consequences.
18 If a man engages in intimate relations with a woman during her menstrual cycle, they shall both be excluded from their community.
19 Engaging in intimate acts with your parent's sibling is disgraceful; both parties will be accountable.
20 If a man engages in intercourse with his uncle's wife, both will bear the consequences; they shall remain without offspring.
21 If a man weds his brother's spouse, it's a purity violation; they shall remain without offspring.
22 Adhere to all my stipulations and directives so the land I'm leading you to inhabit might not reject you.
23 Refrain from following the traditions of the nations I plan to expel before you. Their acts are detestable to me.
24 I have declared that their land will be yours, abundant with milk and honey. I, your Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, have distinguished you from all other nations.
25 Distinguish between healthy and impure animals and birds. Avoid contaminating yourselves with any creature marked as impure for you.
26 Be set-apart for me, for I am exalted, and I've singled you out to be exclusively mine.
27 Any individual acting as a medium or conduit must be sentenced to death by stoning; the responsibility for their demise rests on them."

§ 11850 DIRECTIVES FOR THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

21 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell the ensovereigned mediators, Aaron's descendants, to avoid formal impurity for deceased people members.
2 This excludes immediate family: mother, father, son, daughter, or brother.
3 He may become impure for an unmarried sister dependent on him.
4 He should avoid defiling himself by attending a married relative's funeral.
5 Activators must not create bald patches, trim facial hair borders, or inflict wounds on themselves.
6 They should be set-apart for their Eternal Reality and honor His Name. As those who bring absolving meals to the Sovereign Captain, they must be exalted.
7 Activators cannot marry women sullied by prostitution or divorce, given their purification to their Eternal Reality.
8 Treat them as exalted as they present the food of your Eternal Reality. Deem them exalted, for I, the Sovereign Captain, who is Exalted, confer Exaltation on you.
9 If an ensovereigned mediator's daughter turns to prostitution, disgracing her father, she should be scorched.
10 The prime ensovereigned mediator, singled out from his relatives, who have received the exalted ensovereigning oil and dons the exalted vestments, cannot let his hair go disheveled or tear his garments.
11 He should avoid any location with a corpse and not make himself formally impure, even for his parents.
12 He must not leave or dishonor the Exalted Space of his Eternal Reality due to his commissioning from the ensovereigning oil. I am the Sovereign Captain.
13 He must marry a maiden.
14 He cannot marry a widow, divorcee, or prostitute; he must choose a maiden from his community.

15 This ensures he doesn't corrupt his family or his community, for I am the Sovereign Captain who declares him exalted.
16 The Eternal Reality spoke to Moses.
17 Tell Aaron that none of his progeny with physical anomalies can present the meal of their Eternal Reality across future generations.
18 No one with physical flaws—blind, disabled, mutilated, malformed—can approach.
19 No one with a damaged foot or hand should exist.
20 Those with deformed backs, short stature, eye abnormalities, boils, skin eruptions, or maimed reproductive glands are excluded.
21 Any descendant of Aaron with a physical defect cannot approach to bring the Sovereign Captain's food offering. If flawed, he cannot present his Preeminent Sovereign's food.
22 He can consume his Preeminent Sovereign's food, including the most exalted and ordinary absolving payments.
23 However, he must avoid nearing the veil or pedestal table due to his flaws to prevent the desecration of my Exalted Spaces. I am the Sovereign Captain who commissions them.
24 Moses communicated these matters to Aaron, his offspring, and the Israeli population.

22 Yahweh spoke to Moses.

[2] Instruct Aaron and his sons to handle with honor the exalted gifts that the Israelites dedicate to me to prevent dishonoring my exalted Name. I am the Sovereign Captain.
[3] Inform them: ‘From now into future generations, if any of your offspring with formality impurity approaches the exalted donations dedicated to the Sovereign Captain, that individual will be banished from before me. I am the Sovereign Captain.

[4] If any of Aaron’s family has skin afflictions or bodily fluid discharge, they are prohibited from partaking in the exalted absolving payments until purified. They become impure if they contact a tainted object or person who has discharged semen,
[5] or contact any swarming creature or individual who taints them with impurity.
[6] Anyone who contacts such things remains unhealthy until sundown and cannot consume the exalted absolving payments unless they wash their body in water.
[7] Once purified at sunset, they can consume the exalted absolving payments as sustenance.
[8] To avoid defilement, they should not consume animals that have died naturally or that beasts have ravaged. I am the Sovereign Captain.
[9] The ensovereigned mediators must conduct My service without committing unworthy choices and dying for disrespecting it. I am the Sovereign Captain who sets them apart.
[10] Only ensovereigned mediator family members can consume the exalted offering; guests or employees cannot.
[11] If an ensovereigned mediator procures a servant with funds or if servants are born in his household, they can consume his provisions.
[12] When an ensovereigned mediator’s daughter marries outside the ensovereigned mediators, she cannot consume the exalted absolving payments.
[13] If an ensovereigned mediator’s daughter becomes widowed or divorced without offspring and returns to her father’s home, she can consume her father’s provisions as in adolescence; unauthorized individuals are prohibited.
[14] If someone unintentionally consumes an exalted offering, they must reimburse its value plus 20 percent to the ensovereigned mediator.
[15] The ensovereigned mediators should not treat the exalted gifts presented to the Sovereign Captain by the Israelites with irreverence.
[16] Allowing consumption of exalted absolving payments might lead to guilt requiring compensation. I am the Sovereign Captain who sets them apart.

§ 11860 UNACCEPTABLE PENANCES

[17] The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
[18] “Tell Aaron, his sons, and all Israelites: ‘If any of you, whether Israelite or foreigner in Israel, brings a scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain, either to fulfill a vow or as a spontaneous act of transformative generosity,
[19] it must be an unblemished male from the bovine herd, sheep, or goats to be accepted.
[20] Offer it without defects to be beneficial.
[21] If someone offers a fellowship to the Sovereign Captain from the cattle or flock, whether to fulfill a vow or as a voluntary gift, it must be unblemished and without defects to be accepted.
[22] Do not offer blind, injured, crippled animals or those with warts, festering wounds, or running sores to the Sovereign Captain. None of these should be placed on the pedestal table as a meal offering to the Sovereign Captain.
[23] An ox or sheep with an elongated or underdeveloped limb can be offered as a voluntary gift but not to fulfill a promise.
[24] Do not present an animal with damaged, smushed, ruptured, or severed testicles to the Sovereign Captain. This practice is prohibited in your territory.

25 Do not accept such creatures from a foreigner’s hand and present them as nourishment for
your Preeminent Sovereign. They won’t be acceptable due to their deformities and flaws.
26 The Eternal Reality continued speaking to Moses,
27 “If a young bull, sheep, or goat is birthed, it should stay with its dam for seven days. From day
eight, it becomes eligible to be offered as an absolving gift to the Sovereign Captain.
28 Do not end the life of a bovine or ovine creature and its offspring within the same twenty-four-
hour period.

29 When presenting a thanksgiving offering to the Sovereign Captain, ensure it is done in a
manner that receives His approval.
30 Consume it entirely on the day it is presented; do not leave anything until the next morning. I
am the Sovereign Captain.
31 Observe my directives and comply with them. I am the Sovereign Captain.
32 Respect My Exalted Name; I demand that the Israelites see me as celestial. I am the
Sovereign Captain, the one who consecrates you.
33 I liberated you from Egypt to become your Eternal Reality. I am the Eternal Reality.

§ 11870 THE APPOINTED FESTIVALS

23 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses,
2 “Communicate to the Israelites and express to them: ‘These are my designated times, the
established feasts of the Sovereign Captain, that you must announce as hallowed
ensovereigned lifestyle communities.

§ 11880 THE DAY OF REST, EMANCIPATION AND FESTIVAL OF BREAD

3 Labor is allowed for six days, but the seventh day is a Rest and tranquility day marked by
exalted gatherings. No work is permitted anywhere; this day is purified as a Day of Rest to the
Sovereign Captain.
4 Additionally, it’s a time for emancipation and the observance of unleavened bread.
5 Yahweh’s Emancipation starts at sundown on the fourteenth day of the first month.
6 The festival of bread without yeast, dedicated to the Sovereign Captain, begins on the fifteenth
day of the same month; you must eat bread without yeast for seven days.

7 On the first day, hold an exalted gathering and refrain from ordinary labor.
8 Make an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain for a week. On the last day, hold an
exalted gathering and abstain from ordinary tasks.

§ 11890 THE OFFERING OF THE FIRST FRUITS

9 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
10 “Tell the Israelites: ‘Upon entering the land I grant you and harvesting its produce, present a
handful of the first grain to the ensovereigned mediator. ’

[11] The ensovereigned mediator will present it before the Sovereign Captain for your favor. This offering occurs the day after the Day of Rest.
[12] On that day, offer a flawless yearling lamb as a scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain.
[13] Include a grain offering of 4.5 liters of elite flour mixed with olive oil, an absolving food for the Sovereign Captain, and a poured offering of 918 milliliters of wine.
[14] Do not consume toasted or fresh grain bread until you present this offering to your Eternal Reality. This directive is for all generations, wherever you live.

§ 11900 THE FESTIVAL OF WEEKS

[15] Begin counting from the day after the Day of Rest, when you offered the grain bundle as an elevated offering until seven complete weeks have passed.
[16] Count fifty days after the seventh Day of Rest; then present a fresh grain gift to the Sovereign Captain.
[17] From your homes, bring two loaves of bread made from 4.5 liters of top-grade flour, leavened and baked as an elevated tribute of the initial harvest to the Sovereign Captain.

[18] With this bread, offer seven unblemished one-year-old male lambs, one young bull, and two rams. These will be a scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain, along with their grain and drink offerings. This sustenance offering pleases the Sovereign Captain.
[19] Also, offer one male goat as a purification absolving payment and two one-year-old lambs as a communal offering.
[20] The ensovereigned mediator will present the two lambs as an offering before the Sovereign Captain, along with the bread from the first wheat of the harvest. These are exalted to the Sovereign Captain and will belong to the ensovereigned mediator.
[21] Declare an official day of exalted assembly on that day, abstaining from ordinary tasks. This directive is perpetual for future generations, wherever you live.
[22] During your land's harvest season, do not harvest to the edge of your field or gather any leftover bits from your yield. Leave these for the impoverished and the outsiders among you. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.

§ 11910 THE COMMEMORATION OF TRUMPETS

[23] Yahweh instructed Moses,
[24] "Tell Israel's descendants to observe a complete rest on the first day of the seventh month of Tishrei. An exalted gathering with trumpet calls will mark this day.
[25] Refrain from your usual work and present a sustenance gift to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 11920 THE DAY OF RECONCILIATION

[26] Yahweh instructed Moses,
[27] "In the seventh month of Tishrei on the tenth day, observe the Day of Cleansing with an exalted convocation. Practice self-denial and present a fire offering to the Sovereign Captain.

[28] Do no work on this day, as it is the Day of Reconciliation, where you are absolved before the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.

29 Anyone who refuses self-denial will be disassociated from their community.
30 Anyone working on this day will be eliminated from their community.
31 No labor is allowed. This directive is permanent for all generations, regardless of residence.
32 This day is a complete rest period; practice self-restraint. Begin your Day of Rest on the evening of the ninth day and continue until the next evening.

§ 11930 THE CELEBRATION OF TENTS

33 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
34 "Inform the Israelites that the Sovereign Captain's Feast of Booths spans seven days, starting at the seventh month of Tishrei on the fifteenth day.

35 The first day is a sacred assembly; do no regular work.
36 For seven days, present food offerings to the Sovereign Captain, and on the eighth day, hold another exalted assembly and offer a final food gift. This day marks the end of the solemn assembly; do no regular work.
37 The Sovereign Captain commissions these as the Eternal Reality's festivals, announcing them as exalted gatherings to present food offerings, including scorched offerings, cereal contributions, absolving payments, and daily libations.
38 These absolving payments are in addition to the Sovereign Captain's Days of Rest, your gifts, vows, and voluntary contributions.
39 Begin the celebration to the Sovereign Captain on the fifteenth day of the seventh month of Tishrei after gathering your harvest. This celebration lasts seven days; the first and eighth days are complete rest.

40 On the first day, gather branches from lush trees, palms, willows, and other leafy trees, and rejoice before your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, for seven days.
41 This festival will be observed annually for seven days as an enduring regulation for future generations in the seventh month of Tishrei.
42 Live in booths for a week: All native-born Israelites are to dwell in these booths.
43 This is so your descendants will know that I made the Israelites live in simple huts when I brought them out of Egypt. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain."
44 Moses told the Israelites about the Sovereign Captain's designated feasts.

§ 11940 OLIVE OIL AND BREAD SET BEFORE THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

24 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
2 "Instruct the community to provide pure, high-quality fuel for the lights, ensuring they stay illuminated at all times.
3 In the Communal Tent, beyond the curtain shielding the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement, Aaron must keep the lamps lit from dusk to dawn in the Sovereign Captain's presence. This directive is a perpetual statute for future generations.
4 The lamps on the pure gold light fixture must always be in order before the Sovereign Captain.
5 Use choice wheat flour to bake twelve loaves, each containing 4.5 liters.
6 Arrange them in two rows of six on the pure gold table before the Sovereign Captain.

7 Place unadulterated incense near each pile as a tribute and an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain.
8 The loaves will be presented regularly before the Sovereign Captain each Day of Rest, symbolizing an enduring solemn agreement with the Israelites.

9 Aaron and his descendants are entitled to consume it within the exalted confines, as it is an exceptionally exalted portion of their perpetual allotment from the food gifts given to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 11950 A BLASPHEMER PUT TO DEATH

10 In the camp, an Israeli woman's son, who was fathered by an Egyptian, clashed with an Israelite.
11 Shelomith's son cursed and profaned the Name, leading him to be brought before Moses.
12 He was detained, awaiting the Sovereign Captain's directive.
13 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses.
14 "Take the blasphemer outside the camp. Testifiers must place their hands on his head; then, the community shall stone him.
15 Tell the Israelites that anyone who blasphemes the Eternal Reality bears their own unworthy choices.
16 Those who disrespect the Sovereign Captain's Name must be executed by stoning, whether immigrant or native-born.
17 Unlawfully ending a life results in execution.
18 Killing another's pet requires replacement, life for life.
19 Harm to a fellow citizen is repaid equally: harm for harm, eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth.
20 Causing harm will result in identical harm in return.
21 Taking an animal's life requires compensation; taking a person's life demands capital punishment.
22 This rule applies to outsiders and natives, for I am your Sovereign Captain."

23 Moses relayed the Sovereign Captain's instructions, and the Israelites stoned the offender outside the camp, as Moses had commanded.

§ 11960 THE REST DAY YEAR

25 On Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, Moses received directives from the Sovereign Captain.
2 "Tell the people of Israel: 'When you enter the land I will give you, it must observe a rest period dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. '
3 You may plant your fields and trim your vineyards, gathering their fruits for six years.
4 In the seventh year, the land must have a complete rest dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. Do not plant your fields or trim your vineyards.
5 Do not harvest what grows on its own or gather grapes from your untended vines. The land deserves a year of rest.
6 During this rest year, whatever the land produces will sustain everyone— yourself, your male and female helpers, employees, and even transient dwellers.
7 Your domestic animals and wild beasts in your territory can also consume any yield the land provides.

§ 11970 THE YEAR OF JUBILEE

[8] Calculate seven cycles of seven years, totaling forty-nine years.
[9] On the tenth day of the seventh month of Tishrei, the day of reconciliation, sound the alarm throughout your land.
[10] Sanctify the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty across the territory for all inhabitants. This year is your Jubilee when everyone returns to their property and family.

[11] The fiftieth year is a time of celebration; do not sow, reap self-grown crops, or harvest unpruned vineyards.
[12] It is a Jubilee and should be honored; eat only what the fields naturally produce.
[13] During this Jubilee Year, everyone shall return to their possessions.
[14] When trading land with fellow citizens, do not exploit each other.
[15] Base the purchase price on the years since the last Jubilee and the remaining years for crop production.
[16] If many years remain, increase the price; if few, decrease it. The trade is for the number of harvests.
[17] Do not exploit each other; elevate your Preeminent Sovereign. I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
[18] Follow my statutes and diligently observe my directives; you will live securely in the land.
[19] The land will yield crops, providing all you need and ensuring your safety.
[20] What will we eat in the seventh year when we neither sow nor reap?
[21] I will bless you with enough produce for three years in the sixth year.
[22] As you sow in the eighth year, you will still eat from the previous harvest until the ninth year’s crops are gathered.
[23] The land cannot be sold permanently, for it belongs to me, and you reside as outsiders and temporary residents.
[24] Allow land repurchase in every territory you own.
[25] If a fellow citizen falls into financial hardship and sells the property, their nearest relative must repurchase it.
[26] If no one can repurchase it, and they later prosper and gather enough resources, they may repurchase it themselves.

[27] Calculate the years since the sale, repay the excess to the buyer, and reclaim the land.
[28] If they cannot afford to repay, the property remains with the buyer until the Jubilee Year, when it is released and returned to its original owner.
[29] A person who sells a house in a fortified city can redeem it within a year of sale.
[30] If not redeemed within a year, it becomes the buyer’s permanent possession and is not returned during Jubilee.
[31] Houses in unwalled villages are like open-field properties; they can be redeemed and must be returned in Jubilee.
[32] Levites always retain the right to redeem their houses in Levite cities.
[33] Properties belonging to Levites can be redeemed. They must be returned during Jubilee because these houses are their inheritance among Israelites.
[34] The grasslands around their cities cannot be sold as they are their eternal holdings.
[35] If any compatriot falls into financial hardship and cannot sustain themselves, assist them like an immigrant or foreign guest so they can continue living among you.
[36] Do not profit or charge interest from them; respect your celestial entity and allow them to survive within your community.

37 Do not charge interest on loans or seek profit from food supplies.
38 I am your celestial protector who led you from Egypt to give you Canaan and become your Eternal Reality.
39 If a compatriot falls into poverty and sells themselves to you, do not treat them as enslaved people.
40 Treat them as hired workers or temporary residents; they shall work for you until Jubilee.
41 They and their children shall be freed and return to their family and property.

42 Israelites, whom I freed from Egypt, should not be sold as enslaved people; they are my servants.
43 Do not rule over them harshly; respect your Preeminent Sovereign.
44 Male and female servants can be from neighboring countries; you may purchase enslaved persons from them.
45 You may also acquire children from outsider families living among you; these children will belong to you.
46 You can pass them on to your children as lasting possessions and employ them as lifelong enslaved people, but do not rule ruthlessly over your Israeli brethren.
47-49 If a foreigner or visitor among you becomes wealthy and an Israelite compatriot falls into poverty and sells themselves to this foreigner or a member of his community, a family member or the individual themselves can still redeem them if they prosper.
50-52 Calculate the period from sale to Jubilee; redemption cost should match an employed laborer's salary over those years.
53-54 Ensure service debtors are not treated harshly; even if not redeemed, they and their children shall be freed during Jubilee.
55 Israelites are my subjects, freed by me from Egypt; I am your Eternal Reality, Yahweh.

§ 11980 REWARD FOR OBEDIENCE

26 "You are prohibited from creating 'idolized deities, ' constructing an image or a hallowed stone, or placing an engraved stone in your territory for worshipping it. Remember, I am the One and exclusively Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality."

2 "Honor my Days of Rest and treat my Exalted Space respectfully. I am the Eternal Reality."

3 "Should you follow my regulations and meticulously comply with my directives?"

4 "I will provide rain at the necessary time, and the soil will offer up its harvest while the trees bear their produce."

5 "Your grain crushing will extend until it's time to gather grapes. The grape gathering will persist until it's time again to sow seeds, allowing you ample nourishment and dwell securely within the boundaries of your territory."

6 "I'll grant tranquility in the territory, and you'll sleep with no one to instill fear. Dangerous animals will be eradicated from the terrain, and no war will happen in your land."

7 "You will chase down your adversaries, and they will collapse underneath your tactical blades."

8 “A group of five among you can put a hundred to flight. A hundred can make ten thousand flee, and your adversaries will succumb to your tactical blade.”

9 “I will treat you kindly, ensure your prosperity and multiplication, and uphold my promise.”

10 “You will continue to consume the previous year’s yield when the time arrives to clear it to accommodate the fresh harvest.”

11 “I will establish my residence within you and never despise you.”

12 “I will stroll through your streets, serving as your Eternal Reality, while you remain my pathseekers.”

13 “I, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, liberated you from Egypt so you could cease to be enslaved; I shattered the constraints of your oppression, allowing you to stride confidently with your heads held aloft.”

§ 11990 PUNISHMENT FOR DISOBEDIENCE

14 “If you refuse to heed my words and fail to implement all these directives,”
15 “Should you disregard my directives and loathe my directives, failing to fulfill all my instructions, thereby breaking our agreement,”
16 “I will inflict on you such consequences: unexpected dread, debilitating diseases, and high fevers, causing your vision to fail and your vitality to drain. Your planting of seeds will be futile since your adversaries will consume your yield.”
17 “I will oppose you, leading to your downfall at the hands of your adversaries; those despising you will seize control, and you will run away even when no one is in pursuit.”
18 “Even after all these incidents, if you continue disregarding my words, I will increase your discipline sevenfold due to your transgressions.”
19 “I’ll shatter your hard-headed arrogance and turn the celestial realms above you to steel and the Earth below you to copper.”
20 “All your efforts will be for naught, as neither your soil will produce crops nor the trees on your property will bear fruit.”
21 “Suppose you continue to act in defiance against me and fail to heed my words. In that case, your sufferings will be magnified sevenfold, reflecting the magnitude of your transgressions.”

22 “I will unleash ferocious beasts against you. They will deprive you of your offspring, annihilate your livestock, and reduce your count so drastically that your paths will be forsaken.”
23 “Even after all these events, if you continue to defy me and refuse my discipline.”
24 “I will oppose you and make you suffer sevenfold because of your unworthy choices.
25 I will unleash a tactical blade against you to exact retribution for the violated treaty. Even if you take refuge in your cities, I will inflict disease among you, resulting in your surrender to your adversaries.”
26 “When your food supply stops, ten women will ration the loaves produced from a single stove by mass. Despite consumption, you will remain unsatiated.”
27 “Even after all these, if you persist in your refusal to heed my words and stay antagonistic towards me,”
28 “In my wrath, I will act with furious hostility against you and discipline you for your transgressions sevenfold.”
29 “You’ll consume the physical remains of your male and female offspring.”

30 “I will obliterate your exalted sites, dismantle your incense altars, and place your lifeless bodies atop the motionless forms of your idolized deities, and I will utterly despise you.”
31 “Your thriving cities will be reduced to desolation, your places of expression of joyful adoration devastated, and I will find no delight in the fragrant scent of your absolving payments.”
32 “I will devastate the land so that your foes residing there will be shocked.”
33 “I’ll disperse you amid the nations and unsheathe my tactical blade against you. Your territory will be devastated, and your urban areas will turn into ruins.”
34 “During the entire duration of its desolation, the land will relish its Day of Rest years while you reside in the territory of your adversaries; at that juncture, the land will repose and take pleasure in its Days of Rest.”

35 “As long as it stands empty, the territory will achieve the tranquility it never experienced during the Days of Rest in which you resided.”
36 “For those who remain, I’ll instill panic so deep within their inner selves that when in their enemies’ territories, the mere stir of a leaf by the wind will drive them into a frantic escape. They will hurry as if evading the tactical blade and stumble when no one is behind them.”
37 “Even when no one chases them, they will trip over each other as if trying to escape a tactical blade. Consequently, you will need more strength to confront your foes.”
38 “You will meet your end in foreign lands; your adversaries’ territory will consume you.”
39 “Those who survive will rot away in the enemy territories due to their forefathers’ misconduct and past misdeeds.”
40 “However, if they admit to their forefathers’ wrongdoings and errors, their disloyalty and antagonism are against me.”
41 “What initiated my antagonism against them was to the extent that I ushered them into the territory of their adversaries. This occurs when they humble their remorseless inner selves and compensate for their transgressions.”
42 “I will recall my promises to Jacob, Isaac, and Abraham, and the land will not be forgotten.”
43 “The land they deserted will savor its restful periods while it remains uninhabited without them. They shall wipe away their wrongdoings as they’ve shown contempt for my laws and disregarded my rulings.”
44 “Even amidst their enemies’ territory, I will neither discard nor detest them to the point of destruction, thereby violating my pact with them. I am their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.”
45 “For their benefit, I will recollect my agreement with their forefathers, whom I freed from Egypt. At the same time, all nations watched so that I could be their Eternal Reality: I am Yahweh.”
46 “These represent the directives, statutes, and principles the Sovereign Captain defined through Moses for the Israelites at Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law.”

§ 12000 REDEEMING WHAT BELONGS TO THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

27 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
2 “Tell the Israelites: ‘If anyone vows to dedicate a person to the Sovereign Captain, they must provide an equivalent monetary value.”
3 “A man aged twenty to sixty is valued at 570 grams of silver, per the fortress standard.”
4 “A woman’s worth is 340.2 grams.”
5 “For ages five to twenty, a male is valued at twenty shekels, and a female at 114 grams.”

6 “A child aged one month to five years is valued at five silver shekels for a boy and three for a girl.”
7 “For those sixty or older, a man is valued at fifteen shekels, and a woman at ten.”
8 “If the person pledging cannot afford the amount, the ensovereigned mediator will set the value based on what they can afford.”
9 “If the pledged animal can be offered to the Sovereign Captain, it is deemed exalted.”
10 “They must not replace or swap animals; if they do, both animals are exalted.”
11 “If the pledged animal is impure, it must be brought before the ensovereigned mediator.”
12 “The ensovereigned mediator will assess its quality and set its value.”
13 “If the owner wants to buy back the animal, they must add one-fifth to its value.”
14-15 “If someone consecrates their house to the Sovereign Captain, the ensovereigned mediator will evaluate it. If they wish to reclaim it, they must add one-fifth to its value.”

16 “If someone consecrates part of their land, its value is based on the seed required—225 liters of barley seed equals 570 grams of silver.”
17 “This valuation holds if the field is set-apart in the Jubilee Year.”
18 “If set-apart after the Jubilee, the ensovereigned mediator will adjust its value based on the years remaining until the next Jubilee.”
19 “If the landowner wants to repurchase it, they must add one-fifth to its value.”
20 “If not repurchased or sold, it cannot be retrieved.”
21 “At Jubilee, the field becomes exalted and belongs to the ensovereigned mediators.”
22 “If someone dedicates a purchased field (not inherited), the ensovereigned mediator sets its value according to the Jubilee year.”
23 “The owner must pay this amount as an exalted offering to the Sovereign Captain on that day.”
24 “During Jubilee, the field returns to its original owner.”
25 “All valuations should align with the exalted fortress standard, where 5.7 grams equals one shekel.”
26 “No one can dedicate a first-born animal; it already belongs to the Sovereign Captain.”
27 “If it’s an unhealthy animal, it can be ransomed at its value plus one-fifth. If not repurchased, it should be sold at its assessed value.”
28 “Anything purified to the Sovereign Captain—person, animal, or property— cannot be repurchased or sold; all such items are supremely exalted.”
29 “Anyone irreversibly dedicated to termination cannot be repurchased; they must be executed.”
30 “A tenth of all produce from the land belongs to the Sovereign Captain; this portion is exalted.”

31 “Anyone wishing to buy back part of their ten percent must add one-fifth to its value.”
32 “Every tenth animal from the flock or herd is exalted to the Sovereign Captain.”
33 “No substitutions are allowed; if made, both animals are exalted and cannot be redeemed.”
34 “These are the instructions the Sovereign Captain gave to Moses for the Israelites on Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law.”

~ 104 In the Wilderness | Numbers

§ 12010 THE CENSUS

1 On the first day of the second month, two years after the Israelites left Egypt, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses in the Communal Tent in the Sinai Desert.
2 "Conduct a census of the entire Israeli population, categorizing them by peoples and households, recording each man's name individually."
3 "You and Aaron will count all eligible males in Israel aged twenty or above who can serve in the military."
4 "One individual from each community will assist you, each leader of his family unit."
5 "Elizur, son of Shedeur from Reuben, will aid you."
6 "Shelumiel, son of Zurishaddai, from Simeon."
7 "Nahshon, son of Amminadab, from Judah."
8 "Nethanel, son of Zuar, from Issachar."
9 "Eliab, son of Helon, from Zebulun."

10 "From Joseph's offspring: Elishama, son of Ammihud from Ephraim; Gamaliel, son of Pedahzur from Manasseh."
11 "Abidan, son of Gideoni, from Benjamin."
12 "Ahiezer, son of Ammishaddai, from Dan."
13 "Pagiel, son of Okran, from Asher."
14 "Eliasaph, son of Deuel, from Gad."
15 "Ahira, son of Enan, from Naphtali."
16 "These individuals were chosen as chieftains of their communities and heads of prominent families in Israel."
17 Moses and Aaron gathered these named individuals.
18 The assembly convened on the first day of the second month. They documented each individual by their familial and people lineages, recording men aged twenty or older by name.
19 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to conduct the census in the Sinai wilderness.
20 The family of Reuben itemized every male aged twenty years and above capable of military service by people and family records.
21 The count for Reuben was 46,500.
22 Simeon's descendants included all men aged twenty years or above fit for military service, registered individually by community and family.
23 The count for Simeon was 59,300.
24 From Gad's family, they cataloged all males aged twenty or more fit for military service by name.
25 The count for Gad was 45,650:

26 Every male aged twenty years or more capable of military service registered in Judah's genealogy, with documentation by name according to people and family records.
27 The count for Judah was 74,600:
28 From Issachar's family, they cataloged by name every male aged twenty or above capable of military service.
29 The count for Issachar was 54,400:
30 Zebulun's family included every male aged twenty years or older capable of military service, itemized by name.

31 The count for Zebulun was 57,400.
32 From the descendants of Joseph: From the sons of Ephraim, based on their clan and family records, including the names of every person who is at least twenty years old and eligible to enlist in the army:
33 From Joseph's family: Ephraim's offspring numbered 40,500.
34 They cataloged all males from Manasseh's family aged twenty or above capable of military service by name.
35 The count for Manasseh was 32,200.
36 The document named all of Benjamin's male offspring aged twenty and upwards who qualified for military service.
37 The count for Benjamin was 35,400.
38 Dan's family included all males aged twenty years or more capable of military service. They registered their names by community and family records.
39 The count for Dan was 62,700.
40 From Asher's family: All males aged twenty or above equipped for warfare were documented individually.
41 The count for Asher was 41,500.

42 From Naphtali's family: All males aged twenty and above fit for military duty were documented individually.
43 The count for Naphtali was 53,400.
44 Moses and Aaron, alongside the twelve leaders of Israel, tallied these individuals representing their families.
45 All Israelis aged twenty or above capable of joining Israel's military were registered within their familial lines.
46 The total was 603,550.
47 The Levites were not tallied with the rest due to their ancestry.
48 Yahweh had spoken to Moses.
49 "The community of Levi should not be numbered or included in the tally of the remaining Israelites."
50 "The Levites are responsible for the Solemn Agreement Tent and furnishings. They must transport it and set up camp around it."
51 "When the Tent needs to be relocated, the Levites will dismantle and reassemble it. Any unauthorized person who approaches it will face execution."
52 "Each Israelite will camp within their division under their unique banner."
53 "The Levites will camp around the Exalted Tent to prevent my anger from descending on the Israelites. They are responsible for its supervision and upkeep."
54 The Israelites carried out all instructions as the Sovereign Captain had directed to Moses.

§ 12020 THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE COMMUNAL CAMPS

2 The Eternal Reality communicated to Moses and Aaron.

2 "The Israelites will set up camp encircling the Communal Tent from a certain distance, each under their respective group flag and with their ancestral emblems."

3 “To the East, facing the breaking of dawn, the units of Judah’s camp are set to establish their encampment under their banner. The chief of Judah’s populace is Nahshon, Amminadab’s male heir.”
4 “The number of individuals in his military unit is 74,600.”
5 “Adjacent to them, the community of Issachar will establish their camp. Nethanel, Zuar’s male heir, will act as the leader of the Issachar people.”
6 “The number of individuals in his military unit came to 54,400.”
7 “Following will be the Zebulun community, with Eliab, Helon’s offspring, as their chief.”
8 “His military unit, as recorded, totals 57,400.”
9 “In line with their respective groupings, the total count of individuals designated to Judah’s encampment equals 186,400. They are scheduled to commence the journey ahead of others.”
10 “The camp of Reuben’s divisions will be positioned towards the South, beneath their emblem. Elizur, the male heir of Shedeur, stands as the chief of the Reubenites.”
11 “The counted men in his military unit amount to 46,500.”
12 “The community of Simeon will be setting up their tents adjacent to them, with Shelumiel, the male heir of Zurishaddai, as their chieftain.”
13 “The count of his military unit is 59,300.”
14 “Following in order is the community of Gad. Eliasaph, the male heir of Deuel, is the leader of the Gadites.”
15 “The count of individuals in his military unit is 45,650.”
16 “Based on their groupings, the Reuben division’s total troop count is 151,450. Their departure in the journey will be in the second order.”

17 “The Tent of Meeting, along with the Levite camp, will set out on its journey among the other camps.” They will proceed in an identical pattern to their encampment, with each individual stationed under their designated banner.”
18 “The troops of Ephraim will be based in the West, under their banner. Their commander is Elishama, the male heir of Ammihud.”
19 “The total count of individuals in his division is 40,500 .”
20 “Adjacent to them will be the community of Manasseh, under the leadership of Gamaliel, the male heir of Pedahzur.”
21 “His troop strength is evaluated at 32,200.”
22 “Abidan, Gideoni’s male heir, will lead the Benjaminites, who follow in line next as the community of Benjamin.”
23 “His military unit consists of 35,400 individuals.”
24 “Following their divisions, the total number of men designated to Ephraim’s encampment is 108,100. They are scheduled to embark as the third group.”
25 “Dan’s regiment will be positioned to the North beneath their banner. Ahiezer, the male heir of Ammishaddai, takes the role of the Danites’ chief.”
26 “The count of his military unit tallies to 62,700.”
27 “The Asher community will establish their camp adjacent to them, with Pagiel, Okran’s male heir, at the helm of the Asherites.”
28 “The enlistment total of his military company is 41,500.”
29 “Following in line is the community of Naphtali, under the leadership of Ahira, who is the male heir of Enan.”
30 “The count of individuals in his military unit is 53,400.”
31 “The total number of individuals allocated to Dan’s encampment is 157,600. They are instructed to initiate their expedition last, following their banners.”

32 “These are the members of Israel, enumerated based on their familial groups. The aggregate of males within the encampments, classified by their divisions, amounts to 603,550.”

33 “the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to exclude the Levites from the census of the other Israelites.”
34 “So, the Israelites adhered to all the instructions the Sovereign Captain had given Moses; they arranged their camps according to their banners and proceeded in the same manner, each individual aligned with their respective people and kinship.”

§ 12030 THE LEVITES

3 This account narrates Aaron and Moses’ family when the Sovereign Captain communicated with Moses on the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law.
2 Aaron fathered Nadab, his eldest, followed by Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These were Aaron’s sons, the dedicated ensovereigned mediators given the authority to act as ensovereigned mediators.
4 However, Nadab and Abihu perished in the sight of the Sovereign Captain for presenting unauthorized fire in the Sinai Desert. With no offspring, their duties as ensovereigned mediators were taken over by Eleazar and Ithamar during Aaron’s tenure.
5 The Eternal Reality communicated to Moses,
6 “Summon the Levi community and assign them to Aaron, the ensovereigned mediator, so that they can serve as his assistants.
7 They are tasked with executing their responsibilities and those of the entire assembly at the Communal Tent by taking care of tasks related to the Tent of Testimony.
8 They shall be in charge of all the equipment of the Communal Tent and the requirements of the Israelites by performing duties at the Tent.
9 Assign the Levites exclusively to Aaron and his sons; they are the chosen ones from the Israelites to be devoted entirely to him.

10 Designate Aaron and his sons to fulfill the duties of the mediatorship; any unauthorized individual near the fortress is to face execution.”
11 Yahweh further communicated to Moses,
12 “The Levites have been claimed from among the Israelites as substitutes for every first-born male child. The Levites belong to me.
13 I declare that I dedicated every first-born to myself, all firstborns in Israel, humans and animals alike, when I brought down all the firstborns in Egypt. They are designated as mine. I am the Sovereign Captain.”
14 In the Sinai wilderness, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses,
15 “Register the descendants of Levi according to their ancestral houses and communities, numbering every male from a month old and above.”
16 Moses carried out the count, obeying the instructions by the Sovereign Captain’s word.
17 Levi’s offspring were identified as Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
18 The significant families from Gershon were identified as Libni and Shimei.
19 The lineages of Kohath included Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
20 The prominent families from Merari were Mahli and Mushi. These were the significant families of the Levites.
21 The Libnite and Shimeite peoples were descendants of Gershon; they constituted the Gershonite family groups.
22 The tally of all male individuals aged one month and above amounted to 7,500.
23 The peoples of the Gershonites were instructed to establish their camp to the West at the rear of the Tent.
24 Eliasaph, the male heir of Lael, was the head of the Gershonite people.

25 At the Gathering Tent, the Gershonites were responsible for maintaining the Tent, including its protective layers and the drapes at its entryway.

26 All are associated with the drapes within the courtyard, the screen on the entryway enveloping the exalted Tent and the absolving payment site, the cords, and every service related to these components.
27 The peoples of the Amramites, Izharites, Hebronites, and Uzzielites were attributed to Kohath; these comprised the Kohathite groups.
28 8,600 males were a month old or above, with the duty of looking after the Exalted Space falling to the Kohathites.
29 The people of the Kohathites were situated towards the southern part of the exalted Tent for camping purposes.
30 Elizaphan, Uzziel's male heir, was the chief of the Kohathite family group.
31 Their duties encompassed safeguarding and maintaining the Strongbox, table, light fixture, pedestal tables, exalted elements used in sovereign lifestyle activations, curtain, and all objects associated with their significance.
32 Eleazar, Aaron's male heir, held a prominent leadership role among the Levites, supervising those tasked with maintaining the fortress.
33 The peoples of the Mahlites and Mushites were associated with Merari; these constituted the Merarite peoples.
34 The total tally of all male individuals aged one month and above was reported to be 6,200.
35 Zuriel, Abihail's male heir and chief of Merarite peoples' families, had their encampment established North of the exalted Tent.
36 The Merarites managed Tent boards, bars, posts, bases, instruments, and all tasks associated with their operation,
37 along with columns of the encircling court, including pedestals, stakes, and cords.
38 Moses, Aaron, and his progeny were assigned to establish their encampment on the East side of the Tent towards sunrise in front of the Communal Tent. Their duty was to maintain the purification of Exalted Space on behalf of Israel's Children. Any unauthorized individual who dared approach would face capital punishment.

39 On Sovereign Captain's orders, Moses and Aaron conducted a census of Levites by their respective peoples, tallying every male aged one month and above, resulting in a total count of 22,000.
40 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to register all newborn male Israelites aged one month or older and record their names.
41 "Select Levites on my behalf as substitutes for every first-born among Israelites; choose Levite livestock instead of all first-born animals among Israelites. I am Sovereign Captain."
42 As per Sovereign Captain" instructions, Moses took a tally of all eldest children of Israelites.
43 They recorded the names of all first-born males aged one month or older, numbering 22,273.
44 The Sovereign Captain likewise communicated to Moses,
45 "Accept Levites as substitutes for all first-born among Israelites and animals of Levites instead of their animals. I will own Levites; I am Sovereign Captain."
46 To liberate 273 eldest Israelites who outnumber Levites, accumulate 56.7 grams of silver per individual based on standard fortress gram weighing 5.7 grams.
47 According to the fortress silver measure of 5.7 grams, you are expected to gather 56.7 grams for everyone.
48 Hand over funds intended to rescue surplus Israelites to Aaron and his offspring."
49 Moses collected ransom funds from those who exceeded the number of the Levites saved.
50 He collected 15.561 kilograms of silver from first-born Israelites, measuring it by the standard fortress gram.

51 According to Eternal Reality's instruction, Moses handed Aaron and his son's ransom funds.

§ 12040 THE KOHATHITES

4 The Eternal Reality One instructed Moses and Aaron, "Count the Kohathite descendants among the Levites by peoples and families.
3 Include all males aged thirty to fifty who will serve at the Communal Tent.
4 The Kohathites' duty in the Communal Tent involves maintaining the most exalted items.
5 When relocating the camp, Aaron and his sons will dismantle the barrier drape and cover the Strongbox containing the exalted Law.
6 They will then overlay it with robust leather, drape a blue fabric, and position the rods.
7 Blue cloth will cover the Presence table with dishes, plates, bowls, and jars for poured offerings; perpetual bread must always be on it.
8 They will lay a crimson fabric over them, cover it with robust hide, and position the carrying rods.
9 An azure cloth will envelop the light fixture and its devices, wick cutters, dishes, and oil containers.
10 They will encase it and its utensils in robust leather and place it on a transport frame.
11 A blue fabric will cover the golden pedestal table, and then they will follow it up with sturdy leather. Next, someone will position the carrying rods.
12 All fortress rite items will be enveloped in an azure cloth, shielded with robust leather, and placed on a transport frame.
13 The bronze pedestal table's soot must be cleared, then draped with a violet fabric.
14 They will set up all equipment for tending the pedestal table, such as fire pans, meat hooks, spades, and basins. A robust leather cover will be spread over it, and the carrying rods will be securely fixed.

15 Only after Aaron and his sons have covered all exalted objects and accessories, and the camp is ready to move should the Kohathites approach for transportation. They must not contact the Eternal Reality's artifacts directly to avoid death. The Kohathites are responsible for transporting the Communal Tent's contents.
16 The operations manager, Eleazar, son of Aaron, is responsible for overseeing the supply of fuel for the lights, the fragrant essential oils, the routine provisions, and the special maintenance oils. He ensures everything in the community center, including all its equipment and important items, is managed and maintained.
17 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses and Aaron,
18 "Ensure the Kohathite people are not eliminated from the Levites.
19 To prevent their death when approaching set-apart items, Aaron and his sons must enter the Exalted Space and delegate specific duties to each individual.
20 The Kohathites must not observe the exalted items even briefly to avoid death."

§ 12050 THE GERSHONITES

21 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
22 "Count the Gershonites by their families and communities.
23 List all men aged thirty to fifty eligible for service at the Communal Tent.
24 This includes their transportation duties and specific tasks.

25 They are responsible for transporting the exalted Tent's fabric, its cover, the durable leather outer cover, and the drapes for the Communal Tent entrance.
26 They must also transport the courtyard drapes, the pedestal table, the courtyard entryway screen, cords, and all tools for Tent service. The Gershonites must handle all tasks related to these items.
27 Aaron and his sons will supervise their tasks, including moving equipment and other duties. Assign them everything they need to transport.
28 Ithamar, Aaron's male heir and ensovereigned mediator, will oversee the Gershonite families' duties regarding the Communal Tent."

§ 12060 THE MERARITES

29 "Register the descendants of Merari by their communities and ancestral households.
30 Count all males aged thirty to fifty who will serve at the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent.
31 Their duties in the Communal Tent include transporting its structure, bars, pillars, and foundations.
32 Assign each man specific items like courtyard pillars, sockets, tent pegs, cords, and furnishings.
33 The Merarite peoples serve in the Communal Tent under Ithamar, Aaron's male heir and ensovereigned mediator."

§ 12070 THE NUMBERING OF THE LEVITE PEOPLES

34 Moses, Aaron, and the community chiefs registered the Kohath descendants by communal groups and households.
35-37 Every male between thirty and fifty years old who served at the Communal Tent was counted, totaling 2,750. All of the Kohathite peoples who were able to serve at the Tent of Meeting were numbered. Moses and Aaron counted them by the Sovereign Captain's directive through Moses.
38-41 The Gershonites were similarly tallied, with 2,630 males aged thirty to fifty serving at the Tent.
42-44 The Merarites' count included 3,200 men in the same age range.
45 Moses and Aaron numbered the Merarite peoples at the Sovereign Captain's request.
46-48 8,580 Levites aged thirty to fifty were registered for service and transportation duties at the Communal Tent.

49 The Preeminent Sovereign, through Moses, assigned each specific task.

§ 12080 THE PURITY OF THE CAMP

5 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
2, "Tell the Israelites to expel anyone with a harmful skin disorder, bodily discharge, or formal impurity from contact with a corpse.
3 Remove both men and women; send them beyond the camp to avoid contaminating the camp where I dwell."
4 Following the Sovereign Captain's command, the Israelites excluded them from their camp.

§ 12090 RESTITUTION FOR WRONGS

5 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
6 “Tell the Israelites that anyone who commits an injustice against another, thereby showing disloyalty to the Sovereign Captain, is guilty.
7 They must acknowledge their unworthy choice and make full restitution, adding twenty percent to the wronged individual.
8 If the wronged individual has no near relative, the payment goes to the Sovereign Captain and must be given to the ensovereigned mediator and the ram for atonement.
9 Any exalted gift from the Israelites to the ensovereigned mediator becomes his possession.
10 The exalted objects of an individual remain his own, but contributions to the ensovereigned mediator become his possession.

§ 12100 THE TEST FOR AN DISLOYAL WIFE

11 Yahweh instructed Moses,
12 “Tell the Israelites: ‘If a man suspects his wife of infidelity,
13 and she has been intimate with another man without her husband’s knowledge,
14 whether or not she was caught,
15 the husband must bring her and an offering of 2.25 liters of barley flour to the governance mediator. No oil or incense should be added, as it is a grain offering of jealousy, a reminder of transgression.
16 The ensovereigned mediator will present the woman before the Sovereign Captain.
17 He will take exalted water in a pottery jar and mix it with dust from the fortress floor.
18 The ensovereigned mediator will make the woman stand before the Preeminent Sovereign, loosen her hair, and place the grain offering of jealousy in her hands while holding the bitter water that brings a curse.
19 He will then make her swear an oath, saying if she has not been disloyal, may this bitter water not harm her.
20 But if she has been disloyal,
21 may the Sovereign Captain make her a curse among her people by causing her womb to wither and her belly to swell.
22 The water will enter her system, causing her belly to swell or her womb to miscarry. The woman must say, “So be it.”
23 These curses will be inscribed on a scroll by the ensovereigned mediator and submerged in the acidic water.
24 She will drink the bitter water that brings a curse, which will cause intense pain if she is guilty.
25 The ensovereigned mediator will take the grain offering from her hand, wave it before the Sovereign Captain, and bring it to the pedestal table.

26 He will burn a portion of the grain offering on the pedestal table and make her drink the water.
27 If she is at fault, the water will make her a curse, causing her tummy to expand and her unborn child to die.
28 If she is innocent, she will be free from guilt and able to bear children.
29 This Law addresses suspicion of infidelity under a husband’s authority.

30 When a man suspects his wife, he must bring her before the Sovereign Captain, and the ensovereigned mediator will apply this Law.
31 The husband is not guilty; the woman will bear her guilt. ’”

§ 12110 THE NAZIRITE

6 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
2 “Tell the sons of Israel: ‘If a man or woman makes a special vow of devotion to the Sovereign Captain as a Nazirite,
3 they must abstain from wine, intoxicating liquor, and vinegar from such substances. They are also forbidden from consuming grape juice or eating fresh or dried grapes.
4 Throughout their Nazirite vow, they must avoid any grapevine products, including seeds and skins.
5 They must not shave their heads during their vow, maintaining purity and allowing their hair to grow untrimmed until the vow ends.
6 Nazirites must avoid corpses during their devotion to the Sovereign Captain.
7 Even if their parents or siblings die, they must not defile themselves. The emblem of their commissioning to the Preeminent Sovereign is on their head.
8 They are set-apart for the Sovereign Captain during their service.

9 Suppose a sudden death occurs near a Nazirite, contaminating their purified hair. In that case, they must shave their heads on the seventh day of cleansing.
10 On the eighth day, they must present two doves or young pigeons to the ensovereigned mediators at the gathering tent’s gateway.
11 The ensovereigned mediators will offer one as a transgression payment and the other as a scorched absolving payment to recompense the Nazirite who became impure by contact with a corpse. On that day, they must rededicate their head.
12 They should reaffirm their commitment to the Sovereign Captain for the same duration and present a one-year male lamb as a reparation offering. The previous days are void due to contamination during their commissioning period.

13 This directive is the Mosaic Law for Nazirites. After their commissioning period, they must go to the assembly tent’s doorway.
14 They must bring gifts to the Sovereign Captain: a 1-year-old male lamb without defect for a scorched absolving payment, a one-year-old ewe lamb without defect for an unworthy choice offering, and a ram without defect for a communal offering.
15 They must also bring grain tributes and libations, including a basket of leaven-free bread made from fine flour—thick loaves mixed with olive oil and thin wafers brushed with oil.
16 The ensovereigned mediators will present these absolving payments before the Sovereign Captain, perform the purification, and entirely burn absolving payments.
17 The ram’s peace offering to the Sovereign Captain should accompany the basket of unleavened bread and its grain and liquid offerings.
18 The Nazirites must shave their hair at the tent meeting’s doorway, placing it in the fire beneath the absolving payment.
19 After shaving their commissioning hair, the ensovereigned mediator will place the cooked ram’s shoulder in their palms and one large and one small loaf from the basket, both unleavened.

20 The ensovereigned mediators will then present these items as a unique offering to the Sovereign Captain; these are exalted and belong to the ensovereigned mediators, including the breast and thigh offered. The Nazirite may then consume wine.

21 This directive is the Mosaic Law for Nazirites who pledge to absolve payments to the Sovereign Captain according to their vow beyond what they can afford. They must fulfill their promises according to Nazirite regulations.

§ 12120 THE EMPOWERMENT OF ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

22 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
23 "Tell Aaron and his descendants, 'This is how you should empower the Israelites. Say to them:
24 'May the Eternal Reality bless and protect you.
25 May the Sovereign Captain's face shine upon you and be generous;
26 May the Sovereign Captain look upon you kindly and give you peace.
27 They will place my name on the people of Israel, and I will bless them."

§ 12130 OFFERINGS AT THE DEDICATION OF THE TENT

7 Once Moses established the Tent, he set it apart. He purified it with all its accessories, including the pedestal table and instruments.
2 Israel's chieftains, heads of each ancestral family, presented their tributes.
3 They offered the Sovereign Captain six covered wagons and twelve oxen, with each leader contributing an ox and every pair of leaders a wagon. These absolving payments were presented in front of the Tent.
4 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses.

5 "Obtain these from them for utilization in the duties of the Communal Tent. Distribute them to the Levites according to each man's task requirements."
6 Moses accepted the wagons and cattle and presented them to the descendants of Levi.
7 Their duties dictated that the Gershonites receive two carts and four oxen.
8 The Merarites received eight oxen and four wagons for their servitude needs, supervised by Ithamar, Aaron's male heir and mediator.
9 However, Moses didn't provide anything to the descendants of Kohath, given their obligation involved carrying the exalted items on their shoulders.
10 On consecrating the pedestal table, the chiefs gave their dedicatory gifts and positioned them in front of the table.
11 Per the Sovereign Captain's instruction to Moses, a different leader will present his gift for the consecration of the pedestal table every day.
12 Nahshon, the male heir of Amminadab from the community of Judah, was the first to present his offering.

13 His gift consisted of a silver dish weighing 1474.2 grams and a silver basin weighing 793.8
grams, each filled with superior-quality flour and olive oil for a grain tribute.
14 A golden spoon of 114 grams, brimming with aroma.
15 A juvenile bull, a ram, and a yearling male lamb were presented as a scorched absolving
offering.
16 A male goat was provided as an offering for unworthy choices.
17 Nahshon presented two cattle, five male lambs, five male goats, and five rams that were one
year old for the peace offering.
18 On a subsequent day, Nethanel, the male heir of Zuar from Issachar, presented his tribute.
19 Two pieces of silver, one weighing 793.8 grams and the other 130 grams, were given as a
tribute, each filled with top-grade flour blended with olive oil as an offering of grain.

20 A golden dish of 114 grams weight, brimming with incense.
21 A youthful bull, a ram, and a yearling male lamb as an offering to be scorched entirely.
22 A solitary male goat intended as an unworthy choice offering.
23 Nethanel presented two oxen, five rams, male goats, and one-year-old lambs for the peace
offering.
24 On the third day, Eliab, the male heir of Helon from Zebulun, presented his offering.
25 His contribution was a silver dish weighing 1474.2 grams and a silver basin weighing 793.8
grams, each filled with prime flour blended with olive oil for a grain gift.
26 A 10-shekel gold vessel brimful with aromatic substances.
27 A juvenile bull, a ram, and a lamb of one year age as an offering for incineration.
28 A male goat designated as an absolving payment for transgression.
29 Eliab offered five lambs, five male goats, five rams, and two bulls, all one year old, as an
offering for a communal absolving payment.
30 Elizur, Shedeur's offspring from Reuben, presented his tribute on day four.
31 His contribution consisted of a silver dish weighing 1474.2 grams and a silver basin weighing
793.8 grams, each filled with high-quality flour mingled with olive oil for a grain-absolving
payment.
32 A golden incense cup of 114 grams weight, brimming with fragrance.
33 A juvenile bovine, a ram, and a lamb a year old meant for a scorched reconciliatory payment.
34 A single buck of the goats as a purification offering.
35 Elizur presented two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five-year-old male lambs intended
for a companionship absolving payment.

36 On the fifth day, Shelumiel, the male heir of Zurishaddai from Simeon's community, brought
his offering.
37 His contribution consisted of a silver dish weighing 1474.2 grams and a silver basin weighing
793.8 grams, each filled with superior flour and olive oil for a cereal offering.
38 A golden container of 114 grams weight, brimming with aromatic substances.
39 A young ox, a sheep, and a yearling male lamb dedicated for a scorched absolving payment.
40 A single male goat as a purification gift.
41 Shelumiel presented two cattle, five rams, five he-goats, and five-year-old lambs for the
shared formality of peace-absolving payments.
42 Eliasaph, Deuel's offspring from Gad's community, presented his offering on Day 6.

43 His contribution included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin weighing 793.8
grams, each filled with fine flour and olive oil for a grain tribute.
44 A golden bowl weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
45 A young bull, a ram, and a one-year-old male lamb for a scorched absolving payment.
46 A he-goat for a purification offering.

47 Eliasaph, Deuel's heir, offered two bulls, five rams, five he-goats, and five yearling male lambs for the peace offering.
48 Elishama, Ammihud's heir and Ephraimite chieftain, presented his offerings on day seven.
49 His tribute included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, filled with select flour mixed with olive oil for a grain offering.

50 A golden dish weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
51 A young bull, a ram, and a year-old male lamb for a scorched absolving payment.
52 A male goat for a transgression absolving payment.
53 Two bulls, five rams, five he-goats, and five one-year-old male lambs for the peace offering. This was Elishama's contribution.
54 Gamaliel, Pedahzur's heir and leader of Manasseh's community, presented his gift on the eighth day.
55 His contribution included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, each filled with fine flour and olive oil for a grain offering.
56 A golden vessel weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
57 A young bull, a ram, and a lamb for an absolving burning in its first year.
58 A male goat for an unworthy choices offering.
59 Gamaliel's presentation included two bulls, five rams, five he-goats, and five young lambs, all one year old, for a communal absolving payment.
60 On day nine, Abidan, Gideoni's heir and chieftain of Benjamin's descendants, presented his tribute.
61 His contribution included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, each filled with fine flour mixed with olive oil for a grain tribute.
62 A golden dish weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
63 One young bull, one ram, and a lamb in its first year for a scorched absolving payment.
64 A male goat for a transgression payment.
65 Five yearling lambs, five male goats, five rams, and two oxen for a communal absolving payment; this was Abidan's gift.

66 Ahiezer, Ammishaddai's heir and chief of Dan's community, presented his offering on the tenth day.
67 His contribution included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, each filled with fine flour and olive oil for a grain tribute.
68 A golden container weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
69 A young bull, a ram, and a one-year-old male lamb for a scorched absolving payment.
70 A male goat for a purification offering.
71 Ahiezer offered two bulls, five rams, five he-goats, and five one-year-old male lambs for an absolving payment.
72 Pagiel, Okran's heir and leader of Asher's community, presented his offering on the eleventh day.
73 He gave a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, each filled with fine flour mixed with olive oil for a grain-absolving payment.
74 A golden container weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
75 A young bull, a ram, and a one-year-old male lamb for a scorched absolving payment.
76 A male goat for a transgression absolving payment.
77 Pagiel's offering included two bulls, five rams, five he-goats, and five one-year-old lambs for a peace offering.
78 Ahira, Enan's heir and leader of Naphtali's community, presented his offering on the twelfth day.

79 His gift included a silver dish weighing 340.2 grams and a silver basin of 793.8 grams, each filled with fine flour mixed with olive oil for a grain tribute.
80 A golden container weighing 114 grams filled with incense.
81 One young bull, a ram, and a one-year-old male lamb for a scorched absolving payment.

82 A male goat for a purification offering;
83 five male goats, five rams, five one-year-old male lambs, and two oxen for a peace offering; this was Ahira's absolving payment.
84 The contributions of Israel's leaders to commissioning the pedestal table at its consecration included twelve silver platters, twelve silver basins, and twelve golden vessels.
85 Each silver dish weighed 1474.2 grams, and each basin weighed 793.8 grams; all the silver utensils totaled 27.36 kilograms by the exalted fortress standard.
86 The twelve golden containers filled with incense each weighed 114 grams by the fortress gram standard; the total weight of the gold containers was 1,368 grams (120 shekels).
87 The animals dedicated for the scorched absolving payment included twelve young bulls, twelve rams, and twelve one-year-old lambs with their grain offerings; twelve billy goats served as transgression absolving payments.
88 The total animals included sixty one-year-old male lambs, sixty male goats, sixty rams, and twenty-four mature bulls for the peace offering; these animals were part of the pedestal table commissioning assignment.
89 As Moses entered the exalted Tent to commune with the Sovereign Captain, he heard the voice speaking from between the two Celestial Envoy representations atop the solemn agreement's Strongbox where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests reconciliation; the Sovereign Captain conversed with him in this manner.

§ 12140 SETTING UP THE LAMPS

8 Yahweh instructed Moses,
2,"Tell Aaron to ensure all seven lamps light the area in front of the light fixture."
3 Aaron positioned the lamps to illuminate the space as Moses, the Sovereign Captain, directed.

4 The light fixture was crafted from hammered gold, from base to floral designs, precisely following the Sovereign Captain's blueprint given to Moses.

§ 12150 THE SETTING APART OF THE LEVITES

5 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
6 "Separate the Levites from the Israelites and purify them."
7 To cleanse them, shower them with purifying water, have them shave their bodies, and wash their garments. This directive will purify them.
8 They should bring a young bull, and its grain gift of high-quality flour mixed with olive oil; also, secure another young bull for an unworthy choice offering.
9 Gather the Levites before the Tent of meeting and summon the entire Israelite community.
10 Present the Levites before the Sovereign Captain, and the Israelites must touch them.
11 Aaron shall offer the Levites to the Sovereign Captain as gifts from the Israelites, preparing them for their tasks.

12 The Levites should place their palms on the bulls' heads, with one serving as a purification absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain and the other as a scorched absolving payment for reconciliation.
13 Position the Levites before Aaron and his sons and offer them as an uplifted offering to the Sovereign Captain.
14 This will distinguish the Levites from the Israelites, making them exclusively mine.
15 Once cleansed and presented as an uplifted offering, they may perform their duties at the Communal Tent.
16 They are dedicated entirely to me instead of all first-born males from every Israeli female.

17 Every first-born in Israel, human or creature, belongs to me. After eliminating every first-born in Egypt, I claimed them for myself.
18 The Levites are substitutes for all Israelite first-born sons.
19 I have designated the Levites from all Israel to serve Aaron and his descendants, carrying out tasks at the Communal Tent and securing reconciliation to prevent calamity when approaching Preeminent Sovereign's fortress."

20 As the Sovereign Captain instructed, Moses, Aaron, and the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel performed these actions for the Levites.
21 The Levites cleansed themselves of unworthy choice and laundered their garments. Aaron then offered them to the Sovereign Captain and performed the rite of reconciliation to purify them.
22 The Levites then performed their duties at the ensovereigned lifestyle community Tent under Aaron's supervision. They executed their responsibilities as per the Sovereign Captain's directives given to Moses.

23 The Preeminent Sovereign spoke to Moses:
24 "Levites aged twenty-five or above must serve in the Communal Tent proceedings.
25 They must step down from their duties and cease laboring at fifty.
26 They may support fellow Levites but not perform tasks themselves. This directive is how you should delegate Levite duties."

§ 12160 THE EMANCIPATION

9 In the second year after leaving Egypt, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses in the Sinai wilderness.

2 "Tell the Israelites to observe the Emancipation Feast at the appointed time.
3 Celebrate it at dusk on the fourteenth day of this month, following all its directives and laws."
4 Moses instructed the Israelites to observe the Emancipation Feast.
5 They did as the Sovereign Captain commanded Moses in the Wilderness of Sinai at dusk on the fourteenth day of the first month.
6 However, some were formally unsanitary due to contact with a corpse and couldn't participate in the Emancipation Feast celebration that day. They sought guidance from Moses and Aaron.
7 They said, "A corpse defiles us. Why should we be excluded from offering our tribute to the Sovereign Captain at the appointed time with the rest of the Israelites?" Moses replied,
8 "Wait until I receive instructions from the Sovereign Captain."
9 The Eternal Reality spoke to Moses.

10 “Tell the Israelites: ‘Even if you or your descendants become formally defiled by a corpse or are far away on a trip, you must still observe the Sovereign Captain’s Emancipation celebration. ’”
11 They shall partake in the meal on the fourteenth day of the second month, eating the lamb with bread without yeast and bitter condiments.
12 They must not leave leftovers until the next day or break any bones. They must follow every decree when observing the Emancipation Feast.
13 Anyone formally healthy and not traveling but neglects to celebrate the Emancipation Feast will be cast out from their community for not providing the Sovereign Captain’s absolving payment at the appointed time. They will face the consequences of their transgression.
14 An outsider living among you may also celebrate the Sovereign Captain’s Emancipation, following its norms and procedures. The same laws apply to nonnative residents and those born in Israel.”

§ 12170 THE CLOUD ABOVE THE TENT

15 On the day the Exalted Tent, also known as the Tent of the Agreement, was established, a cloud covered it, appearing like fire from dusk until dawn.
16 This pattern continued: clouds by day, fiery appearance by night.
17 Whenever the cloud lifted from the Tent, the Israelites journeyed; they camped wherever the cloud settled.
18 By the Preeminent Sovereign’s directive, they traveled and camped. As long as the cloud stayed over the Tent, they remained encamped.
19 If the cloud lingered, they stayed put, adhering to the Preeminent Sovereign’s command.
20 Sometimes, the cloud briefly settled on the Tent; they followed the Sovereign Captain’s instructions for camping and journeying.
21 Whether the cloud stayed from dusk till dawn or longer, they moved when it ascended.
22 Regardless of how long the cloud lingered—days, months, or a year—they stayed encamped until it lifted.
23 They camped and journeyed following the Sovereign Captain’s directives, upholding his directive through Moses.

§ 12180 THE SILVER TRUMPETS

10 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses,
2 “Craft two silver trumpets by hammering them. Use them to summon the community and signal camp departures.
3 The ensovereigned lifestyle community will gather when both trumpets sound at the Communal Tent entrance.
4 Israel’s chiefs and communal heads will assemble if one trumpet sounds.

5 At the trumpet alarm, eastern communities will set out.
6 A second alarm signals southern communities to begin their journey. This sound marks their departure.
7 To gather the ensovereigned lifestyle community, sound the trumpets without the departure signal.
8 Aaron’s descendants, the ensovereigned mediators, must blow the trumpets. This directive is an eternal decree for you and future generations.

9 In conflict within your territory, blow the trumpets loudly against an adversary. This blast will
alert the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who will remember and deliver you.
10 During joyful events, festivals, and new months, sound the trumpets over your scorched
absolving payments and peace offerings. They will remind you before your Preeminent
Sovereign: I am your Eternal Sovereign Captain.”

§ 12190 THE ISRAELITES LEAVE SINAI

11 In the second month, on the twentieth day of the following year, the cloud emerged from the
Tent of the Solemn Agreement.
12 The Israelites departed from the Sinai wilderness, journeying intermittently until the guiding
cloud ceased moving in the Paran wilderness.
13 Moses executed this initial movement according to the directive of the Sovereign Captain.
14 The company of Judah’s camp embarked first, following their banner. Nahshon, a descendant
of Amminadab, assumed the leadership.
15 Nethanel, Zuar’s offspring, led the fraction of the Issachar community.
16 Eliab, the male heir of Helon, led the Zebulunite communal troops.
17 Subsequently, the Tent was disassembled, and the descendants of Gershon and Merari, who
were responsible for its transport, commenced their journey.

18 Following their flag, the military units of the Reuben camp proceeded next, with Shedeur’s
male heir, Elizur, serving as the commander.
19 Shelumiel, the male heir of Zurishaddai, was in command of the Simeon community’s unit.
20 Eliasaph, the male heir of Deuel, was in charge of the division belonging to the community of
Gad.
21 The Kohathites embarked on their journey, transporting the exalted items. The construction of
the Tent was to take place before their arrival.
22 Guided by their flag, the communal group of Ephraim set off in succession. Elishama, the
offspring of Ammihud, held the leadership.
23 The command of the Manasseh community’s division was under Gamaliel, Pedahzur’s male
heir.
24 Gideon’s male heir, Abidan, was responsible for the Benjamin community’s division.
25 As the final formation, the divisions from Dan’s camp began their journey under their ensign,
serving as the protection at the rear of all the troops. Ahiezer, the male heir of Ammishaddai,
was leading them.
26 The command of the Asher community’s division was with Pagiel, Okran’s male heir.
27 Ahira, the male heir of Enan, commanded the communal unit of Naphtali.
28 This sequence was the order in which the divisions of the Israelites progressed when they
embarked on their journey.
29 Moses told Hobab, Reuel, the Midianite’s male heir, and Moses’ father-in-law that they were
launching towards the area where the Sovereign Captain declared, “I will grant it to you.” He
invited Hobab to join them on their journey, assuring him of their excellent treatment, as the
Sovereign Captain assured Israel prosperity.
30 He responded, “I shall not accompany you; I am returning to the land of my birth and my
relatives.”

31 Moses implored, “Do not desert us, for you know the suitable spots for camp in the
wilderness, and you could act as our guide.
32 Should you join us, we all have the empowerment the Sovereign Captain grants us, and we’ll
ensure it with you.”

33 They embarked from the Sovereign Captain's mountain and journeyed for several days. The Strongbox containing the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement led the way during the three-day travel, scouting a suitable location for them to settle and rest.
34 The Sovereign Captain's cloud hovered above them when they embarked from the encampment during the daytime.
35 When the Strongbox commenced its journey, Moses proclaimed, "Arise, My Sovereign Captain! Let those who oppose you scatter; let those who bear hatred towards you retreat."
36 Every time it settled, he would declare, "Repatriate, Captain, to the myriad multitudes of Israel."

§ 12200 FIRE FROM THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

11 The individuals grumbled about their misfortunes within the Sovereign Captain's purview, provoking His irritation. Consequently, a flame from the Sovereign Captain ignited and devoured parts of the encampment.
2 As the individuals pled with Moses, he melded his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to the Sovereign Captain, leading to the fire's cessation.
3 The location became known as Taberah since the Eternal Reality's flame of the Sovereign Captain had ignited among them.

§ 12210 QUAIL FROM THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

4 The dissatisfied group longed for different cuisines, and the Israelites lamented, wishing for meat.

5 "We recall the seafood we consumed in Egypt without charge, including cucumbers, watermelons, scallions, onions, and garlic."
6 "Now, our desire for food has waned; all we see is this celestial food!"
7 Manna resembled coriander seeds and had a resin semblance.
8 They collected it, milled it using hand mills, or pounded it using a mortar. They boiled it in a pot or shaped it into bread. It tasted like dishes prepared with olive oil.
9 The celestial food descended as the dew touched the encampment during twilight.
10 Moses heard lamentations from each family at their tent's entrance. The Preeminent Sovereign's wrath was intensely kindled, and Moses was distressed.
11 Moses questioned the Sovereign Captain, asking why such distress had been inflicted on him, a devoted servant. He wondered what wrong he had committed to justify entrusting him with such a large populace.
12 "Have I birthed these people or brought them into the world? Am I to cradle them in my arms and deliver them to the land you guaranteed to their forefathers as if I were a nursemaid?"
13 "How can I source meat to feed these people? They consistently cry out to me, 'We want meat to eat!'"
14 "I cannot shoulder the responsibility of these individuals alone; the load is overwhelmingly substantial for me."
15 "If this is your intended manner of dealing with me, I implore you to end my life right away if I have garnered your favor and spare me the sight of my downfall."
16 The Eternal Reality requested Moses to assemble seventy of Israel's older politicians, recognized for their leadership and authority among the people. He instructed them to convene at the Communal Tent and maintain their position alongside Moses.

17 “I will speak with you there when I descend and transfer some of the Eternal Spark on you to them. They will assist you in carrying the weight of others so that you won’t have to do it alone.”

18 “Inform the people: ‘Purify yourselves for the coming day when you consume meat. the Sovereign Captain has heard your cries, longing for meat! You claimed to have a better life in Egypt! Now, the Sovereign Captain will provide you with meat, and you will devour it. ’”
19 “This meat will last more than a single day, two days, or five, ten, or even twenty days.”
20 “Still, for an entire month until it emerges from your nose, and you find it revolting due to your dismissal of the Sovereign Captain, who is in your midst, and you have lamented to him, questioning, ‘Why did we ever depart from Egypt?’”
21 Moses said, “I stand amidst six hundred thousand footmen, and yet, you declare, ‘I will pass them meat to consume for an entire month!’”
22 “Would it be adequate if all the flocks and herds were butchered? Even if all the fish in the ocean were captured, would it suffice?”
23 The Sovereign Captain asked Moses, “Is the Sovereign Captain’s power limited? You will witness whether my word becomes a reality for you.”
24 Moses relayed the Sovereign Captain’s message to the community. He assembled seventy respected leaders and positioned them around the Tent.
25 Subsequently, the Sovereign Captain descended into the cloud and spoke with him. He then placed the Eternal Spark upon Moses and the seventy elders. They expressed eternal wisdom while the Eternal Spark was upon them. Still, they didn’t do so again.
26 Eldad and Medad chose to stay within the camp boundaries. Although considered among the elders, they did not venture to the Tent. The Eternal Spark also found them, leading them to envision the camp.
27 A lad sprinted to inform Moses that Eldad and Medad were voicing the words of Eternal Reality within the camp.
28 Joshua, the male heir of Nun, who had been assisting Moses since his youth, exclaimed, “Sir Moses, halt them!” Moses responded
29 “Do you resent this on my account? I desire all of the Preeminent Sovereign’s people to be eternally wise servants and for Him to grant His Eternal Spark to them!”

30 Moses and Israel’s senior leaders retreated to the encampment.
31 The Sovereign Captain instigated a gust, bringing in quail from the sea. These quails were strewn up to 105 centimeters high around the encampment, covering a range as far as a day’s journey.
32 The entire day and night, and all of the following day, individuals gathered quails. The minimum anyone accumulated was ten homers. Subsequently, they dispersed them throughout the camp.
33 Yet, as they were chewing the meat before its complete consumption, the wrath of the Sovereign Captain ignited against the populace, and He inflicted them with a disastrous epidemic.
34 Consequently, the location got its name, Kibroth Hattaavah, as it was the burial site of individuals who had desired alternative nourishment.
35 The individuals journeyed from Kibroth Hattaavah to Hazeroth, where they made camp.

§ 12220 MIRIAM AND AARON OPPOSE MOSES

12 Miriam and Aaron criticized Moses for marrying a Cushite woman.

2 They questioned, “Does the Preeminent Sovereign communicate solely through Moses?
Doesn’t He likewise converse with us?” the Sovereign Captain overheard this.
3 Moses was exceedingly meek, surpassing all others in humility on the planet.
4 Instantly, the Sovereign Captain called on Moses, Aaron, and Miriam, instructing them to
emerge to the Tent of assembly. They all exited.
5 The Sovereign Captain descended in a pillar of cloud, positioned himself at the Tent’s
entrance, and called on Aaron and Miriam. Both came forward.
6 He proclaimed, “Pay heed to my declarations: if an eternally wise servant exists in your midst,
I, the Sovereign Captain, unveil myself through visions and communicate with them via
dreams.

7 However, this isn’t the case with my servant Moses; he is loyal throughout my household.
8 I communicate with him directly, unambiguously, and devoid of mysteries; he bears testament
to the Sovereign Captain’s form. Why, then, were you unafraid to malign my servant Moses?”
9 The fury of the Sovereign Captain was ignited towards them, and he exited their presence.
10 Miriam’s flesh was stricken with contagious skin disease (an indication of inner
unhealthfulness) as the cloud ascended over the Tent, turning pale as snow. Aaron saw she
was afflicted with a disfiguring skin condition.
11 Aaron implored Moses, “Please don’t penalize us for our indiscretion in such a thoughtless
manner.
12 Don’t let her become like a newborn that appears half consumed at birth.”
13 Moses earnestly implored the Sovereign Captain to restore her health!
14 The Sovereign Captain asked Moses, “Wouldn’t she have been humiliated for a week if her
father spat in her face? She should be isolated outside the camp for a week, and then she may
be reintegrated.”
15 Miriam was isolated beyond the camp borders for a week, and the community didn’t proceed
until her return.
16 Afterward, the populace departed Hazeroth and established their camp in the Paran
Wilderness.

§ 12230 EXPLORING CANAAN

13 Yahweh instructed Moses,
2 “Send scouts to Canaan, the land I’m granting to the Israelites. Choose a leader from each
ancestral community.” Following the Sovereign Captain’s directive, Moses sent them
3 from the Paran wilderness. Each was a leader among the Israelites.

4 The names included Shammua, Zakkur’s son, from Reuben;
5 Shaphat, Hori’s son, from Simeon;
6 Caleb, Jephunneh’s son, from Judah;
7 Igal, Joseph’s son, from Issachar;
8 Hoshea, Nun’s son, from Ephraim;
9 Palti, Raphu’s son, from Benjamin;
10 Gaddiel, Sodi’s son, from Zebulun;
11 Gaddi, Susi’s son, from Manasseh (Joseph’s community);
12 Ammiel, Gemalli’s son, from Dan;
13 Sethur, Michael’s son, from Asher;
14 Nahbi, Vophsi’s son, from Naphtali;
15 Geuel, Maki’s son, from Gad.

16 Moses renamed Hoshea, Nun’s son, Joshua.

17 Moses instructed them to explore Canaan via the southern desert and the mountains.
18 “Assess the land and its people—strong or weak, few or many.
19 Is the land good or bad? Are the towns unwalled or fortified?
20 Is the soil fertile or poor? Are there trees? Bring back some of the produce.” It was grape harvest season.

21 They scouted from the Zin wilderness to Rehob near Lebo Hamath.

22 In the Negev, they reached Hebron, home to Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai of Anak’s family. In Egypt, Hebron was constructed seven years before Zoan.
23 They chopped a branch with a bunch of grapes that two men carried on a pole in the Valley of Eshcol. They also took pomegranates and figs.
24 The place was named Valley of Eshkol because of the grapes.
25 They returned after forty days of exploration.

§ 12240 REPORT ON THE EXPLORATION

26 The explorers returned to Moses, Aaron, and the Israelite community at Kadesh in the Wilderness of Paran. They reported their findings and showcased the land’s produce.
27 They informed Moses, “We explored the land you directed us to, and it’s teeming with milk and honey! Pay heed, it’s produce.
28 However, the inhabitants are formidable, and their settlements are heavily fortified and vast. We even saw the progeny of Anak there.
29 The Amalekites inhabit the southern Negev; the Hittites, Jebusites, and Amorites dwell in the mountains, while the Canaanites live by the sea and the Jordan River.”
30 Caleb calmed the crowd near Moses, urging them to advance and claim the territory because they could achieve it.
31 However, the men who journeyed with him said, “We cannot assault those individuals; their strength surpasses ours.”
32 They spread a discouraging narrative among the Israelites, claiming, “The land we explored consumes its inhabitants. Every individual we encountered was of enormous stature.
33 We saw the Nephilim there (the offspring of Anak come from the Nephilim). In our perception, we appeared as insignificant as grasshoppers, and they saw us similarly.”

§ 12250 THE PEOPLE REBEL

14 That evening, every assembly member wept loudly.
2 The Israelis criticized Moses and Aaron, lamenting they hadn’t died in Egypt or the wilderness.
3 “Why is the Eternal Reality leading us here to die in battle? Our families will be taken as spoils. Wouldn’t it be better to return to Egypt?”
4 They proposed, “Let’s choose a leader and go back to Egypt.”
5 Moses and Aaron prostrated themselves before the community.
6 Joshua, Nun’s heir, and Caleb, Jephunneh’s heir, who scouted the land, tore their clothes in despair.
7 They told the Israelites the land they explored was excellent.

8 “If the Sovereign Captain favors us, he will lead us to this land flowing with milk and honey and give it to us.
9 Do not rebel against the Sovereign Captain. Don’t fear the inhabitants; we can overcome them. They are unprotected, but the Sovereign Captain is with us. Fear them not.”
10 The ensovereigned lifestyle community talked about stoning them. Then, the Eternal Reality’s radiance appeared at the assembly tent to all Israelites.
11 The Eternal Reality asked Moses: “How long will these people disrespect me? How long will they reject my ultimate authenticity despite all the marvelous works I have done among them?
12 I will punish them with disease and eradicate them. Yet, I will make you a stronger nation.”
13 Moses told the Sovereign Captain that the Egyptians would hear of it! Through your might, you rescued these people from their grasp.
14 The region’s residents will hear that you, Preeminent Sovereign, are with these people, visibly present to them, with your protective aura above them, guiding them by day and night.

15 If you annihilate this populace, sparing no one, international communities will say,
16 ‘Because the Sovereign Captain couldn’t fulfill His promise of leading these people into the land He swore to them, He eliminated them in the wilderness. ’
17 Show your power now, per your proclamation.
18 The Sovereign Captain is patient and full of boundless love, forgiving wrongdoing and rebellion. However, he doesn’t exempt the guilty; he punishes unworthy choices up to the fourth generation.
19 In your immense mercy, absolve these people of their wrongdoings as you have since they left Egypt.”
20 The Sovereign Captain responded, “I have pardoned them as you requested.
21 As long as I exist and as the Sovereign Captain’s splendor engulfs the globe,
22 no one who saw my majesty and marvelous works in Egypt and the wilderness yet defied me ten times will see the promised land.
23 None will witness the land I vowed to their forefathers. Those who scorned me will never behold it.
24 My servant Caleb, with his unique enthusiasm and full devotion, will inhabit the land he explored, and his offspring will own it.
25 Since the Amalekites and Canaanites inhabit the lowlands, change direction tomorrow and head towards the wilderness via the Red Sea path.”
26 The Eternal Reality spoke to Moses and Aaron:
27 “How long will this evil assembly complain about me? I’ve heard their grievances.
28 Tell them, ‘As surely as I exist, ’ proclaims the Sovereign Captain, ‘I will do what I heard you say.
29 Your corpses shall fall in this wilderness. everyone twenty or older who complained about me will not settle in the land I pledged to you, except Caleb and Joshua.

30 With the exception of Joshua son of Nun and Caleb son of Jephunneh, none of you will undoubtedly visit the land where I vowed to establish you.
31 Your children, whom you feared would be captured, will enjoy the land you despised.
32 Your corpses will fall in this desert.
33 Your offspring will wander for forty years, bearing your disloyalty until all your corpses are gone.
34 For forty years—each year for each day you scouted—you will bear your offenses and understand my opposition’s severity.
35 I, the Sovereign, have proclaimed and will carry out these actions against this assembly that allied against me. Their end will occur in this wilderness; here they will perish.”

36 On their return, those Moses had sent to inspect the land stirred discontent by spreading a negative report.
37 A plague struck and killed those responsible for spreading the detrimental report before the Sovereign Captain.
38 Only Joshua and Caleb survived from those who investigated the territory.
39 The Israelis grieved intensely upon hearing this.
40 At dawn, they set out for the hill country peak, declaring their readiness to ascend to the promised land, acknowledging their transgressions!
41 Moses questioned, “Why are you opposing the Sovereign Captain’s decree? Your attempt will fail!
42 Don’t advance; Eternal Reality is not with you. Your adversaries will overpower you.
43 Facing the Amalekites and Canaanites without the Sovereign Captain’s presence will lead to your downfall by a tactical blade.”

44 Despite their audacity, they advanced towards the hill country peak. However, the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain’s agreement and Moses stayed in camp.
45 The Amalekites and Canaanites in that hilly terrain descended, attacked, and repelled them to Hormah.

§ 12260 SUPPLEMENTARY OFFERINGS

15 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
2 “Tell the sons of Israel they will enter the land I am giving them.
3 Offer gifts from your herds or flocks to the Sovereign Captain as a pleasing fragrance. These can be scorched, absolving, or reconciliation payments for vows, voluntary or festival offerings.
4 The one presenting an offering should give the Sovereign Captain 2.2 liters of choice flour and 0.9 liters of olive oil.
5 For the drink offering, set aside 2.25 liters of wine for each lamb used to pay burned absolving payment.
6 Provide 4.5 liters of premium flour and 1.22 liters of olive oil for a ram.
7 Present 1.365 liters of wine for the drink offering, a satisfying scent for the Sovereign Captain.
8 When preparing a young bull for a scorched gift or a joyful adoration act to honor a pledge or as a peace offering,
9 present with it a grain tribute of three-tenths of top-grade flour blended with half a unit of olive oil.
10 Also, present 2.05 liters of wine as a poured offering, a nourishing tribute with a pleasing fragrance to the Sovereign Captain.
11 Prepare every bull, ram, lamb, or kid goat in this way.
12 Follow this procedure regardless of the quantity prepared.

13 Every native-born must perform these activations when offering a meal as a pleasing fragrance to the Sovereign Captain.
14 In future generations, resident outsiders or anyone living with you who wishes to offer a food-absolving payment must follow the same practices.
15 The same regulations apply to you and the foreigner living among you; this is an unchanging Law for future generations. In the Sovereign Captain’s sight, you and the foreigner are equals.
16 The same directives and ordinances govern you and the outsider within your borders.”
17 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
18 “Tell the Israelites: ‘Upon arrival in the land I am leading you to,

[19] when you consume its sustenance, set aside a fragment as a tribute to the Sovereign Captain.
[20] Submit a cake from your initial ground grain as a contribution, like a gift from the threshing floor.
[21] From your first milled grain portion, present a contribution to the Sovereign Captain for all future generations.

§ 12270 OFFERINGS FOR UNINTENTIONAL UNWORTHY CHOICES

[22] If the ensovereigned lifestyle community unintentionally disregards any of the Sovereign Captain's directives given through Moses,
[23-24] must offer a young bull as a scorched absolving payment, along with the designated grain and drink offerings and a male goat for an unworthy choice offering.
[25] The ensovereigned mediators will seek reconciliation for the entire Israeli society, and forgiveness will be granted for the unintentional misdeed.
[26] This applies to both Israelites and outsiders living among them.

[27] If an individual errs inadvertently, they must offer a female goat in its first year as a purification offering.
[28] The ensovereigned mediator will seek reconciliation for the individual, who will then be absolved.
[29] This legislation applies to anyone who unwittingly commits unworthy decisions, whether native or outsider.
[30] However, deliberate, unworthy choices insult the Sovereign Captain and result in separation from the community of Israel.
[31] Such individuals must be cut off for contemptuously treating the Sovereign Captain's message and disobeying His directives; their responsibility for their unworthy choice remains with them.

§ 12280 THE REST DAY ABUSER PUT TO DEATH

[32] During the Israelites' desert journey, a man was found collecting timber on the Day of Rest.
[33] Those who discovered him brought him to Moses, Aaron, and the community.
[34] They detained him as there were no clear directives on his punishment.
[35] The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses that the man must be put to death. The community was to stone him outside the camp.
[36] Following the Sovereign Captain's command, the community led him out and executed him by stoning.

§ 12290 TASSELS ON GARMENTS

[37] The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses.
[38] Tell the Israelites: "For all generations, attach fringes to your clothing edges, with a blue thread on each fringe."

39 These tassels will remind you to follow the Sovereign Captain's decrees, stay compliant, and avoid straying after your desires.
40 This will help you remember my directives and lead to your purification towards your Eternal Reality."
41 I am your celestial guide, who brought you out of Egypt to serve as your Eternal Reality. I am your celestial guide.

§ 12300 KORAH, DATHAN AND ABIRAM

16 Korah, a descendant of Izhar, Kohath, and Levi, along with Dathan, Abiram (sons of Eliab), and On (son of Peleth) from the community of Reuben, rebelled.
2 They opposed Moses with 250 prominent Israelite leaders.

3 They confronted Moses and Aaron, saying, "You've overstepped! The entire community is exalted, and the Sovereign Captain is among them. Why do you elevate yourselves above the Sovereign Captain's ensovereigned lifestyle community?"
4 Moses fell face down upon hearing this.
5 He told Korah and his adherents that the Sovereign Captain would reveal who is truly set-apart at dawn.

6 "Korah and your adherents, take incense burners.
7 Tomorrow, place burning embers and incense on them before the Sovereign Captain. The one who the Sovereign Captain selects will be set-apart. You Levites have exceeded your limits!"

8 Moses implored the Levites to listen.

9 "Isn't it enough that the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel has distinguished you from the rest of the Israelites, bringing you closer to serve at the Sovereign Captain's fortress?
10 Now you seek the mediatorship too.
11 You conspire against the Sovereign Captain. What makes Aaron significant that you complain against him?"

12 Moses summoned Dathan and Abiram, but they refused to come.
13 "Don't you think it's enough that you brought us to the wilderness to perish in a land overflowing with milk and honey? You intend to dominate over us now as well!
14 You haven't brought us to a land flowing with milk and honey or given us fields and vineyards. Will you exploit these people as servants? We refuse!"

15 Moses, enraged, pleaded with the Sovereign Captain to dismiss their absolving payment. "I haven't taken a single donkey from them or harmed anyone."

16 Moses instructed Korah and his faction, including Aaron, to present themselves before the Sovereign Captain the next day.
17 Each should take their incense burner, fill it with incense—250 in total—and present it to the Sovereign Captain. Both Korah and Aaron should also bring their censers.

18 They did so and stood with Moses and Aaron at the Communal Tent's entrance.
19 Korah gathered his supporters against them at the tent's entrance, and the Sovereign Captain's magnificent presence was disclosed to all.
20 The Eternal Reality spoke to Moses and Aaron.

21 “Separate yourselves from this community; I’ll destroy them instantly.”
22 But Moses and Aaron pleaded, “O Eternal Reality Force, life-giver of all creatures, will your wrath be on the whole community for one person’s transgression?”

23 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses:
24 “Tell the ensovereigned lifestyle community to distance themselves from Korah, Dathan, and Abiram’s dwellings.”

25 Moses went to Dathan and Abiram, with Israel’s senior authorities following him.
26 He warned the assembly, “Move away from these impure men’s tents! If you touch anything of theirs, their unworthy choices will sweep you away.”

27 -28 They moved away from Korah, Dathan, and Abiram’s tents. Dathan and Abiram stood at their tents’ entrances with their families. Moses declared, “This is how you can determine that the Sovereign Captain has sent me to carry out all these things because it was not my own doing.
29 If these men die naturally like all humans, then the Sovereign Captain didn’t send me
30 But if the Sovereign Captain does something unprecedented and the ground swallows them alive into the underworld, you’ll know they’ve completely disregarded the Sovereign Captain.”

31 The ground split open as he finished speaking.
32 The Earth swallowed them, their families, all Korah’s adherents, and their possessions.

33 They went down alive into the underworld; the Earth closed over them, ending their existence in society.

34 Hearing their screams, all Israelites around them fled in fear of being swallowed, too.
35 Flames from the Sovereign Captain consumed the 250 men presenting incense.

36 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses

37 to tell Eleazar, Aaron’s son and ensovereigned mediator, to take the censers from the burned remains and scatter the coals elsewhere because the censers were exalted.
38 The censers of those who made unworthy choices should be hammered into plates to cover the pedestal table as a reminder to Israel.

39 Eleazar did so, flattening the bronze fire pans into a sheet for the pedestal table
40 as a reminder that only Aaron’s descendants could offer incense before the Sovereign Captain lest they meet Korah’s fate.

41 The next day, the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites accused Moses and Aaron of causing the Sovereign Captain’s adherents’ deaths.

42 When they gathered to confront Moses and Aaron, they faced the Communal Tent covered in clouds, displaying the Sovereign Captain’s brilliant magnificence.

43 Moses and Aaron went to the Communal Tent entrance.

44 Yahweh told Moses:
45 ” Separate you from this assembly so I can swiftly eradicate them.” Moses and Aaron prostrated themselves on the ground.

46 Moses instructed Aaron to take his incense burner quickly, fill it with incense and burning coals from the pedestal table, and rush to seek reconciliation for the crowd because an epidemic had begun due to the Sovereign Captain’s fury.

47 Aaron did as instructed, rushing into the ensovereigned lifestyle community’s midst where the disease had already spread
48 but managed to halt it by presenting incense and seeking reconciliation for them.

49 The plague claimed 14,700 lives besides those who died in Korah’s incident.

50 After stopping the contagion, Aaron returned to Moses at the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent entrance

17 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell Israel to bring twelve walking sticks from each ancestral community leader with their names inscribed on them, including Aaron’s name on Levi’s rod.
2 Moses placed them in the Tent of assembly before the Strongbox of Solemn Agreement, where he would meet with the Sovereign Captain. The power staff of the chosen one would blossom, ending Israel’s complaints against Moses.

3 Moses did as instructed; each leader provided a rod including Aaron’s. He placed them before the Sovereign Captain in the testimony tent of solemn agreement. The next day, he found Aaron’s staff had budded, blossomed, and produced almonds. He presented all rods to Israel; each leader reclaimed theirs while Aaron’s was kept before the Strongbox as a warning to dissenters to cease complaints against Yahweh lest they die.
4 The Israelites told Moses they were doomed for approaching the Sovereign Captain’s fortress meant death.
5 The power staff of the guy I select will grow, and I will get rid of the Israelites’ constant complaints about you.
6 Following Moses’ speech to the Israelites, each of their leaders presented him with a staff; there were twelve staff, one for each of the community leaders. Among them was Aaron’s staff.
7 Then, in the Tent of the Testimony, Moses set the staffs in front of the Sovereign Captain.
8 Moses discovered that Aaron’s staff, which stood in for the house of Levi, had sprouted, put forth buds, flowered, and produced almonds when he entered the Tent of the Testimony the following day.
9 Then Moses showed all the Israelites the staffs in the Sovereign Captain's presence. Each man took his own staff when they were spotted.
10 Put Aaron’s staff back in front of the Testimony, to serve as a reminder to the disobedient, so that you can stop them from complaining about Me before they perish, the Sovereign Captain said Moses.
11 So, Moses followed the Sovereign Captain's instructions.
12 The Israelites told Moses, "Look, we're going to die! We are lost—all of us are lost!
13 Anyone approaching the Sovereign Captain’s Tent will perish. Will we all end up dead?

§ 12310 DUTIES OF THE PRIME ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS AND LEVITES

18 The Preeminent Sovereign instructed Aaron, “You and your family will bear the guilt for any wrongs related to the fortress. Only you and your descendants will be accountable for any misconduct in your roles as ensovereigned mediators.
2 Summon your Levite relatives to assist you and your descendants in serving at the Tent of the Solemn Agreement Law.
3 They must fulfill their duties to you and the Tent but must not approach the exalted equipment or the pedestal table, or they will die, and so will you.
4 They are to help you maintain the Communal Tent and perform all related tasks. No outsider may come near you.
5 Attend to the duties of the fortress and the pedestal table to prevent further celestial anger against the Israelites.
6 I have chosen the Levites from among the children of Israel as a gift to serve in the Sovereign Captain’s Communal Tent.
7 Only you and your sons may perform duties concerning the pedestal table and the interior of the veil. I grant you this exalted office as a service and gift. Any unauthorized person who approaches the fortress will face death.

§ 12320 ABSOLVING PAYMENTS FOR THE PRIME ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS AND LEV

8 The Sovereign Captain instructed Aaron that He entrusted him with the absolving payments dedicated to Him. Each exalted gift from the Israelites was given to Aaron and his descendants as their perpetual portion.
9 “Your entitlement includes the set-apart absolving payments unscathed by fire. Any gifts presented to Me, revered as the most exalted, whether grain, unworthy choice, or guilt-absolving payments, are for you and your descendants.
10 Consume it as a highly exalted element; every man can intake it. You must regard it as exalted.

11 This entitlement also includes anything set-apart for the Israelites’ waving absolving payments, granted to you, your sons, and daughters as an enduring portion. All pure members of your household may consume it.
12 I grant you the choicest olive oil, the finest new wine, and the best grain offered to the Sovereign Captain as the harvest’s inaugural yield.
13 The initial yield of the fields presented to the Sovereign Captain will belong to you. Any household member can consume it if they are formally healthy.
14 All purified possessions in Israel are yours.
15 Every first-born presented to the Sovereign Captain belongs to you. However, a substitute must be provided for every eldest male child and first male from unhealthy animals.
16 Once they reach one month, repurchase them at 56.7 grams of silver per the exalted shekel standard, equating to 5.7 grams.
17 You cannot buy back the first offspring of an ox, sheep, or goat; these are exalted. Cast their blood on the pedestal table and set their fat ablaze as an offering, producing a delightful scent to the Sovereign Captain.
18 You own their meat, just as the waving offering’s right thigh and breast.
19 Anything set-apart and offered by the Israelites to the Sovereign Captain is assigned to your sons and daughters as a continuous portion. This offering is a perpetual agreement of salt, signifying an unbreakable bond with the Sovereign Captain for you and your descendants.”

20 The Eternal Reality conveyed to Aaron that he would not possess any land or have any part in the lands of the Israelites; He was Aaron’s portion and inheritance among the Children of Israel.
21 All ten percent contributions across Israel are allocated to the Levites as their heritage, acknowledging their service within the Communal Tent.
22 The Israelites shall refrain from approaching the Tent of Meeting, lest they incur guilt from their unworthy choice and meet their death.

23 Solely, the Levites are assigned to manage the Communal Tent and will be accountable for any transgressions against it. This assignment is a perpetual mandate for successive generations. They are not entitled to any portion of land among the Israelites.
24 Instead, the Levites receive ten percent contributions from the children of Israel as their inheritance. So, I declared that they wouldn’t own any property among the Israelites.
25 Yahweh communicated to Moses.
26 “Instruct the Levites: ‘On receiving the one-tenth portion from the Israelites that I designate as your inheritance, you must offer a ten percent contribution of that ten percent contribution as a gift to the Sovereign Captain. ’
27 Your contribution will be considered as if it were grain from your threshing floor or new wine from the vat.
28 Similarly, contribute to the Sovereign Captain from all ten percent contributions collected from the Israelites. Give the Sovereign Captain’s share to Aaron, the ensovereigned mediator, from these ten percent contributions.
29 Offer the finest and most exalted piece of all donations received to the Sovereign Captain.”
30 “Instruct the Levites: ‘When you submit the finest portion, it will be considered equivalent to the yield from the threshing floor or juice from the winepress.
31 Any place is suitable for you and your family to consume, as it is your pay for duties at the assembly tent.
32 By offering the choicest part, you will evade culpability; moreover, do not taint the exalted gifts of the Israelites, lest you perish. ’”

§ 12330 THE WATER OF CLEANSING

19 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses and Aaron.
2 The Sovereign Captain’s Law requires: “Instruct the Israelites to deliver a flawless red cow with no marks that have never been harnessed.”

3 “Hand it over to the ensovereigned mediator Eleazar; it should be escorted beyond the camp and killed before him.”
4 “Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, should smear a bit of its blood with his finger and spatter it seven times toward the Communal Tent’s front.”
5 “The heifer must be scorched in his presence, including its skin, meat, blood, and dung.”
6 “The ensovereigned mediators are required to gather cedar wood, hyssop plant branches, and vivid red wool, which they will then toss into the fire, devouring the calf.”
7 “The ensovereigned mediator must cleanse his garments and bathe his body in water. Afterward, he may re-enter the camp, although he remains formally impure until the evening.”
8 “The individual who incinerates it must cleanse his attire and immerse himself in the water. He will remain tainted until nightfall.”

9 “A pure individual will collect the cow’s ashes and place them outside the encampment in an uncontaminated location. This duty will be reserved for the community of Israelites to use in the water meant for purification, serving as a cleansing from transgressions.”
10 “The individual collecting the cow’s ashes must wash his garments, remaining impure until sunset. This enduring decree applies to both the inhabitants of Israel and the aliens living within their borders.”
11 “Anyone who comes into contact with a dead human body shall be defiled for a week.”
12 “They are required to cleanse themselves using the water on both the third and seventh days; it is then that they will attain purity. However, they will exclusively be impure if they wash themselves on these days.”
13 “Those who do not wash themselves after coming into contact with a deceased person’s body soil the fortress of the Sovereign Captain. They are required to be eliminated from Israel. Since they weren’t sprinkled with the purifying water, they remain impure; their contamination continues to linger.”

14 “The regulation stipulates that if an individual passes away inside a tent, everyone who steps into the tent, and anyone already inside will be formally impure for seven days.”
15 “Any uncovered vessel that doesn’t have a tightly secured lid will be considered impure.”
16 “Any individual in the open countryside who comes into contact with a person killed by the tactical blade, someone who died from natural causes, a human bone, or a burial site will remain contaminated for one week.”
17 “Add some of the ashes from the scorched absolving payment into a vessel and mix it with clean water for the individual who is not pure.”
18 “A formally healthy individual should gather hyssop, immerse it in the water, and then scatter the water droplets on the tent, all the objects within, and the occupants therein. This formality should also be conducted on anyone who has had contact with a human bone, a burial site, a murder victim, or someone who passed away naturally.”
19 “The pure individual must scatter those impure on the third and seventh days; on the seventh day, he must cleanse them. Those undergoing purification must launder their clothing and immerse themselves in water, and they will be considered healthy by evening.”
20 “If unhealthy individuals fail to cleanse themselves, they should be segregated from the collective, as they have contaminated the Exalted Space of the Sovereign Captain. They remain unhealthy as the purifying water is not sprinkled on them.”
21 “This regulation is permanent for them. Whoever sprinkles the water for purification needs to wash their garments and anyone. Those who come into contact with such water will remain formally impure until nighttime.”
22 “Everything a defiled individual comes in contact with will be tainted, and any person interacting with it will remain impure until sundown.”

§ 12340 WATER FROM THE ROCK

20 In the first month, the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites settled in the Wilderness of Zin, specifically in Kadesh, where Miriam died and was buried.

2 Finding no water, the community confronted Moses and Aaron.
3 They lamented, wishing they had perished with their brethren before the Sovereign Captain.
4 “Why bring Yahweh's assembly to this desert to die with our cattle?
5 Why lead us from Egypt to this barren place without crops, figs, vineyards, pomegranates, or water?”

6 Moses and Aaron left the assembly and bowed at the gathering tent's entrance, where they encountered the Sovereign Captain's radiance.
7 Yahweh instructed Moses,
8 "Take the power staff, gather the community with Aaron, and command the rock to yield water for the people and their cattle."
9 Moses took the power staff as directed.
10 He and Aaron assembled the community before the rock and said, "Pay heed, dissenters, must we bring water from this rock for you?"
11 Moses struck the rock twice with his power staff, producing abundant water for the people and their animals.
12 However, the Sovereign Captain told Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not trust me enough to honor Me as Exalted before the Israelites, you will not lead this ensovereigned lifestyle community into the land I am giving them."
13 This place, Meribah's waters, is where the Sovereign Captain contended with the Israelites and showed his purification among them.

§ 12350 EDOM DENIES ISRAEL PASSAGE

14 Moses sent envoys from Kadesh to the Edomite ruler with a message from Israel: "You know the hardships we've faced.
15 Our ancestors went to Egypt, where we lived for many years. The Egyptians mistreated us and our forebears.

16 But when we cried out to the Sovereign Captain, He heard us, sent a Celestial Envoy, and led us out of Egypt. Now, we are in Kadesh, on the edge of your territory.
17 Please let us pass through your land. We will not touch farmland or vineyards nor drink healthy water. We will stay on the Prime Ruler's Highway until we have passed through."

18 Edom replied: "You cannot pass through; if you try, we will confront you with weaponry."
19 The Israelites said: "We will stay on the main path, and if we or our animals drink any water, we will pay for it. We only ask to pass on foot."
20 Edom responded, "Passage is not permitted." Then, Edom confronted them with a large and powerful military force.
21 Since Edom denied Israel passage, Israel turned away from them.

§ 12360 THE DEATH OF AARON

22 The entire assembly of the Israelite people departed from Kadesh and arrived at Mount Hor.
23 Near Edom's boundary, the Sovereign Captain communicated with Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor.
24 "Aaron is going to die with his ancestors. Because both of you disregarded My orders at the Waters of Meribah, Aaron will not go into the country I am giving to the Israelites."

25 "Lead Aaron and his son Eleazar up Mount Hor."
26 "Remove Aaron's clothing and dress Eleazar in them, for Aaron is to die there."
27 Following the Sovereign Captain's directive, they ascended Mount Hor under the watchful gaze of the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community.

28 Moses stripped Aaron of his attire and dressed Eleazar in them. Aaron then passed away at the mountain’s peak. Moses and Eleazar descended the mountain.
29 When the Israelites learned of Aaron’s death, they mourned for thirty days.

§ 12370 ARAD DESTROYED

21 When the Israelites were traveling the path to Atharim, the Canaanite ruler of Arad, residing in the Negev, attacked and captured some Israelites.
2 Israel vowed to the Sovereign Captain: “If you deliver these people into our hands, we will destroy their cities.”
3 The Sovereign Captain granted their request, and Israel annihilated the Canaanites and their cities, naming the place Hormah.

§ 12380 THE BRONZE SNAKE

4 They journeyed from Mount Hor towards the Red Sea to avoid Edom, but the ensovereigned lifestyle community grew impatient.
5 They questioned the Preeminent Sovereign and Moses, asking, “Why did you lead us out of Egypt to die in this wilderness? We have no bread or water and detest this inferior food.”
6 The Eternal Reality sent poisonous serpents among them, causing many Israelites to die from snake bites.
7 The ensovereigned lifestyle community admitted their wrongdoing to Moses, asking him to intercede with the Sovereign Captain to remove the serpents. Moses merged his consciousness with the Sovereign Captain on behalf of the people.
8 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to make a serpent and set it on a stake, promising that anyone bitten would live if they looked at it.

9 Moses made a bronze snake and mounted it on a pole. Those bitten who looked at the bronze snake survived.

§ 12390 THE JOURNEY TO MOAB

10 The children of Israel set up camp in Oboth.
11 They then moved to Iye Abarim, in the desert wilderness East of Moab, facing the sunrise.
12 From there, they settled in the Valley of Zered.
13 Next, they camped by the Arnon, a wilderness region extending into Amorite territory. The Arnon marks Moab’s boundary with the Amorites.
14 It is recorded in the Sovereign Captain’s Battles Manuscript. . . Zahab in Suphah, along with the canyons,
15 and the valleys leading to Ar’s dwelling on Moab’s boundary.
16 They then moved to Beer, where the Eternal Reality told Moses, “Gather the ensovereigned lifestyle community, and I will provide them with water.”
17 Israel sang this hymn: “Arise, O source! Express it in a melody.”
18 Following the lawgiver’s instructions, the chiefs prepared the well with their staves, and the rulers dug it. They then marched from the wilderness to Mathana.
19 The journey continued from Mattanah to Nahaliel, then to Bamoth.

20 Finally, they moved from Bamoth to the valley of Moab, where Pisgah's summit overlooks the barren terrain.

§ 12400 DEFEAT OF SIHON AND OG

21 Israel sent envoys to Sihon, ruler of the Amorites, requesting passage through his land.

22 "Let us pass through your territory. We will not enter fields or vineyards nor drink any water. We will stay on the Prime Ruler's Road until we have crossed your land."
23 Sihon denied passage and mobilized his troops to confront Israel in the wilderness. At Jahaz, he waged war against Israel.
24 Israel defeated him, seizing his territory from the Arnon to the Jabbok, stopping at the Ammonite border due to their strong defenses.
25 Israel captured all Amorite cities, including Heshbon and its surrounding towns.
26 Heshbon had been Sihon's capital after defeating the Moabite ruler and taking his land to the Arnon.
27 Poets call for Heshbon's rebuilding and restoration of Sihon's city.
28 "Flames erupted from Heshbon, consuming Ar of Moab and the heights of Arnon."
29 Moab, you are doomed! Followers of Chemosh are destroyed; your sons fled, and your daughters were captured by Sihon, ruler of the Amorites.
30 We defeated them; Heshbon's rule ended as far as Dibon. We shattered them up to Nophah, reaching Medeba.
31 Israel settled in Amorite territory.
32 Moses sent scouts to Jazer; Israel captured its villages and expelled the Amorites.
33 They then moved towards Bashan. Og, ruler of Bashan, and his army confronted them at Edrei.
34 The Sovereign Captain told Moses, "Do not fear him; I have given you his land and army. Treat him as you did Sihon, ruler of Heshbon."
35 They defeated Og, his sons, and his army, leaving no survivors and taking his land.

§ 12410 BALAK SUMMONS BALAAM

22 The Israelites camped on the Moabite plains opposite Jericho by the Jordan.
2 Balak, son of Zippor, saw Israel's actions against the Amorites.
3 Moab was terrified and overwhelmed by the Israelites' numbers.
4 The Moabites told Midian's elders, "This horde will consume everything like an ox grazes grass." Balak, son of Zippor, ruled Moab at this time.

5 Balak sent messengers to Balaam, son of Beor, in Pethor by the Euphrates. He said, "A people from Egypt cover the land and camp near me.
6 Come and curse them for me; they are too powerful. With your help, I can defeat and expel them. I know those you bless are empowered, and those you curse are damned."

7 Moab and Midian's leaders took payment for foretelling and relayed Balak's message to Balaam.
8 Balaam told them, "Stay overnight, and I will give you the Sovereign Captain's response." So, the Moabite leaders stayed.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign asked Balaam, "Who are these men with you?"

10 Balaam replied, “Balak, son of Zippor, Prime Ruler of Moab, sent them.
11 A people from Egypt cover the land. Come and curse them for me so I can fight and expel them.”

12 The Preeminent Sovereign told Balaam not to go or curse the people because they were empowered.
13 Balaam told Balak’s representatives, “Return home; the Sovereign Captain forbids me to go with you.”
14 The Moabite leaders reported back to Balak that Balaam refused to come.

15 Balak sent more numerous and esteemed representatives.
16 They told Balaam, “Balak, son of Zippor, implores you not to let anything stop you from coming.
17 I will reward you richly and follow your directives. Please come and curse these people for me.”
18 Balaam replied, “Even if Balak gave me all his wealth, I couldn’t do anything against the Sovereign Captain’s decree.
19 Stay overnight so I can learn more from the Sovereign Captain.”

20 That night, the Preeminent Sovereign told Balaam to go with the men but only do what He commands.

§ 12420 BALAAM’S DONKEY

21 Balaam rose early, readied his donkey, and set out with Moab’s leaders.
22 The Preeminent Sovereign was furious, and the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoy blocked his path. Balaam rode his donkey with two aides.
23 Seeing the Celestial Envoy with a tactical blade, the donkey veered into a field. Balaam struck it to return to the road.
24 The Sovereign Captain’s messenger stood in a narrow rooftop garden path, walled on both sides.
25 The donkey pressed against the wall, crushing Balaam’s foot, so he struck it again.
26 The Sovereign Captain’s messenger moved to a spot where turning was impossible.
27 The donkey lay down under Balaam, who beat it with his stick.

28 The Sovereign Captain gave the donkey speech, and it asked Balaam, “Why have you beaten me three times?”
29 Balaam replied, “You’ve made me look foolish! If I had a blade, I’d kill you.”
30 The donkey said, “Haven’t I been your donkey all this time? Have I ever done this before?” He answered, “No.”
31 The Sovereign Captain then opened Balaam’s eyes to see the Celestial Envoy with an unsheathed tactical blade. Balaam bowed low.
32 The Celestial Envoy asked, “Why have you beaten your donkey three times? I came to oppose you because your path is reckless.”
33 “The donkey saw me and turned away three times. If it hadn’t, I would have killed you but spared it.”
34 Balaam admitted his unworthy choice. “I didn’t know you were blocking my path. If you disapprove, I’ll go back.”
35 The Sovereign Captain’s messenger told Balaam to go with the men but speak only the given words. So, Balaam went with Balak’s officials.

36 Balak met Balaam at Ar in Moab, near the Arnon border.
37 Balak asked, “Why didn’t you come when I summoned you? Don’t you trust I can reward you?”
38 Balaam replied, “I’m here now but can only say what the Preeminent Sovereign tells me.”
39 Balaam went with Balak to Kiriath Huzoth.
40 Balak sacrificed sheep and oxen, sending meat to Balaam and the leaders.
41 At dawn, Balak took Balaam to Bamoth Baal to see the Israelite camp’s outskirts.

§ 12430 BALAAM’S FIRST MESSAGE

23 Balaam requested seven altars be set up and seven bovines and seven rams be prepared for an absolving payment.
2 Balak complied, and they sacrificed a bull and a ram on each absolving pedestal table.
3 Balaam instructed, “Balak, stay here by your offering while I go elsewhere. Maybe the Sovereign Captain will meet me. Whatever He tells me, I will relay to you.” He then went to a lonely hill.
4 The Preeminent Sovereign encountered him. Balaam said, “I have sacrificed a ram and a bull on each of the seven altars I built.”
5 The Sovereign Captain gave Balaam a message, instructing him to return to Balak and deliver specific wording.
6 He returned to find Balak by his absolving payment, surrounded by all the authorities of Moab.
7 Balaam then delivered his message: “Balak summoned me from Aram, the Prime Ruler of Moab from the hills of the East. ‘Come, ’ he urged, ‘curse Jacob for me and denounce Israel. ’
8 How can I curse those the Preeminent Sovereign hasn’t cursed? How can I condemn those the Sovereign Captain hasn’t denounced?
9 I see them from the mountain tops and elevated hills. They are a community that lives apart, not considering themselves part of the global nations.
10 Who can count Jacob’s descendants as numerous as dust or even a quarter of the Israelites? May I die the death of the authentic, and may my end be like theirs!”
11 Balak asked Balaam, “What have you done to me? I brought you to curse my adversaries, yet you’ve only empowered them!”
12 He responded, “Shouldn’t I speak only the words given to me by the Sovereign Captain?”

§ 12440 BALAAM’S SECOND MESSAGE

13 “Go to an alternate place from which you may observe them; you will see only the perimeter of their camp,” Balak begged. From there, curse them for me.
14 Seven altars were built there, and absolving payments of a bovine and a sheep were made on each one.
15 Balaam instructed Balak to stay by his offering while he went to meet Yahweh.
16 Yahweh met Balaam, gave him a message, and told him to return to Balak and deliver it.
17 Balaam returned and found Balak by his absolving gift with the Moabite leaders. Balak asked, “What has the Sovereign Captain said?”
18 Balaam declared: “Rise, Balak, and listen; hear me, son of Zippor.
19 The Preeminent Sovereign does not lie or change His mind. Does He speak and not act? Does He promise and not fulfill?
20 I have received a command to empower; He has empowered, and I cannot change it.

21 No misfortune is seen in Jacob; no trouble is found in Israel. the Sovereign Captain, their
Preeminent Sovereign, is with them; the shout of the Prime Ruler is among them.
22 The Preeminent Sovereign brought them out of Egypt; they have the strength of a wild bull.
23 Jacob is immune to magic, and Israel is immune to curses. “Look what the Preeminent
Sovereign has done!” will now be stated about Jacob and Israel
24 Like a big cat that does not sleep until it has eaten its quarry and drunk the blood of its
victims, the people get up and move like a lioness.
25 Balak told Balaam, “Do not curse or bless them!”
26 Balaam replied, “Did I not tell you I must do whatever the Sovereign Captain directives?”

§ 12450 BALAAM’S THIRD MESSAGE

27 Balak suggested to Balaam, “Let’s try a different location. It might be right in Preeminent
Sovereign’s eyes to have you pronounce a curse on them for me from that spot.”
28 Balak escorted Balaam to the peak of Peor, which provided a view over the barren land.
29 Balaam directed Balak to construct seven altars and arrange seven male cattle and seven
male sheep for my needs.
30 Balak followed Balaam’s instructions, presenting a bull and a ram as absolving payments on
each pedestal table.

24 Observing that it was agreeable to the Sovereign Captain to grant favor to Israel, Balaam
refrained from seeking omens as before. Instead, he directed his attention to the wilderness.
2 As Balaam raised his gaze and observed Israel’s communities camping in their respective
order, he was suddenly filled with the Preeminent Sovereign’s Eternal Spark.
3 He disclosed: “The foretelling of Balaam, the male heir of Beor, the foretelling of a man with
clear vision.
4 This message is from a man who hears the words of the Preeminent Sovereign, perceives a
vision from the Eternal Reality, falls into a trance, and has wide open eyes.
5 O Jacob, your living quarters are delightful, and your Israel settlements are exceedingly
pleasing!
6 They extend just like deep valleys, just like manicured gardens neighboring a stream, similar to
aloes that the Sovereign Captain has nurtured, comparable to cedars adjacent to bodies of
water.
7 Their buckets will brim with water; their crops will have plenty of hydration. Their ruler will
surpass Agag in greatness; their reign will be highly acclaimed.
8 Having been led from Egypt by a Preeminent Sovereign, they possess the vigor of a robust
wild ox. They consume aggressive nations, smashing their skeleton into fragments; they impale
them with their projectiles.

9 They are poised and at rest like a lion, just like a lioness who dares to provoke them. Favors
will be on those who wish you well, and condemnation will be given to those who do not bear
you malice!”
10 Balak’s rage flared up against Balaam. He clapped his hands in anger, exclaiming that he had
called him to curse his adversaries. Still, Balaam had showered them with empowerment on
three different occasions.
11 “Immediately depart and return to your place! I intended to give you a rich payment, yet the
Preeminent Sovereign has withheld your compensation.”
12 Balaam responded to Balak, “Didn’t I communicate with your envoys whom you dispatched to
me?

13 No matter how much wealth or precious metals Balak might offer me from his residence, I
couldn't carry out any action, good or bad, that counters the directive of the Sovereign Captain.
Moreover, I can exclusively voice what the Sovereign Captain instructs me to say.
14 I'm returning to my folk. However, allow me to advise you about what these individuals will
inflict on your nation in the future."

§ 12460 BALAAM'S FOURTH MESSAGE

15 He then disclosed: "The celestial inspiration of Balaam, the male heir of Beor, the Eternal
Reality's inspiration of a man with sharp vision.
16 The one who perceives the utterances of the Preeminent Sovereign obtains wisdom from the
Eternal Reality, envisages a disclosure from the Omnipotent, succumbs in deep reverence, and
whose sight is enlightened:
17 I envision him, though not now; I perceive him, but he is not close. A star will emerge from
Jacob; a ruler will ascend from Israel. He will shatter the forefront of Moab and demolish the
craniums of all Sheth's descendants.
18 Edom will become a possession; Seir, its opponent, will be overpowered, while Israel
magnifies in might.
19 A sovereign will emerge from Jacob, eradicating those who remain in the metropolis."

§ 12470 BALAAM'S FIFTH MESSAGE

20 On seeing Amalek, Balaam proclaimed, "Amalek was the nation's preeminent. However, their
destiny is destruction."

21 He observed the Kenites and proclaimed: "Your habitation is fortified. Your nest is established
in a stone."
22 "You Kenites will meet ruin when Asshur holds you prisoner."
23 Balaam proclaimed his oracle: "How dreadful! Who can endure when the Preeminent
Sovereign acts?"
24 "Ships will come from Cyprus; they will conquer Assyria and Eber, but they too will be
destroyed."
25 Balaam then returned to his homeland, and Balak continued his journey.

§ 12480 MOAB SEDUCES ISRAEL

25 While Israel resided in Shittim, the men engaged in sexually unworthy choices with Moabite
women.
2 They were invited to partake in absolving payments to their idolized deities, consuming formal
food, and worshipping these idolized deities.
3 This led Israel to ally with the Eternal Reality Baal of Peor, provoking the Sovereign Captain's
fury.
4 The Eternal Reality instructed Moses to seize and publicly execute the community chieftains to
quell His wrath.
5 Moses ordered Israel's judges to execute those who allied with Baal of Peor.
6 An Israelite brought a Midianite woman into the camp, in full view of Moses and the mourning
ensovereigned lifestyle community at the assembly tent entrance.
7 Phinehas, Eleazar's heir, and Aaron's grandson, left the gathering with a tactical bayonet.

8 He pursued and impaled both the Israeli man and the woman, halting the epidemic among the Israelites.
9 Despite this, 24,000 lives were lost to the plague.
10 The Eternal Reality explained to Moses,
11 “Phinehas has deflected my fury from the Israelites with his zeal for my reputation, preventing their destruction.
12 I am establishing a tranquility agreement with him.
13 He and his descendants will have an enduring operational agreement for his devotion and reconciliation actions for Israel.”
14 The slain Israelite was Zimri, Salu’s heir, a Simeonite chieftain.
15 The Midianite woman was Kozbi, daughter of Zur, a Midianite people leader.
16 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
17 “Regard the Midianites as adversaries and eliminate them.
18 They deceived you during the Peor event when Kozbi was killed during the outbreak.”

§ 12490 THE SECOND CENSUS

26 Following the epidemic, the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses and Eleazar, Aaron’s operational male heir, to conduct a headcount of all Israelites aged twenty and above, including those fit for military service, classified by their families.
3 Moses and Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, communicated with them on the flatlands of Moab, near the Jordan, facing Jericho.
4 As per the Sovereign Captain’s instructions to Moses, they counted all men at least twenty years old who had exited Egypt.

5 Reuben’s descendants included the Hanokite family from Hanok and the Palluite family from Pallu.
6 From Hezron came the Hezronites; from Karmi, the Karmites.
7 Reuben’s families totaled 43,730 individuals.
8 Eliab was Pallu’s progeny.
9 Eliab’s offspring were Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. Dathan and Abiram, community leaders, defied Moses and Aaron, aligning with Korah in their mutiny against the Sovereign Captain.
10 The ground consumed them along with Korah; his adherents perished as the inferno engulfed 250 men, serving as a cautionary signal.
11 Korah’s descendants, however, survived.
12 Simeon’s family groups included Nemuelites from Nemuel, Jaminites from Jamin, and Jakinite from Jakin.
13 From Zerah came the Zerahites; from Shaul, the Shaulites.
14 Simeon’s families totaled 22,200.
15 Gad’s lineages included Zephonites from Zephon, Haggites from Haggi, and Shunites from Shuni.
16 From Ozni came the Oznites; from Eri, the Erites.
17 From Arodi came the Arodites; from Areli, the Arelites.
18 Gad’s families totaled 40,500.
19 Judah’s children, Er and Onan, perished in Canaan.
20 Judah’s families included Shelanites from Shelah, Perezites from Perez, and Zerahites from Zerah.
21 Perez’s family included Hezronites from Hezron and Hamulites from Hamul.

22 Judah’s families totaled 76,500.

23 Issachar’s descendants included Tolaites from Tola and Puites from Puah.
24 From Jashub came the Jashubites; from Shimron, the Shimronites.
25 Issachar’s families totaled 64,300.
26 Zebulun’s families included Seredites from Sered, Elonites from Elon, and Jahleelites from Jahleel.
27 Zebulun’s families totaled 60,500.
28 Joseph’s descendants included Manasseh and Ephraim.
29 Manasseh’s family included Makirites from Makir (Gilead’s progenitor) and Gileadites from Gilead.

30 The progeny of Gilead included the Lezerite group from Lezer and the Helekite group from Helek.
31 The Asrielites originated from Asriel; the people of Shechemites stemmed from Shechem.
32 The Shemidaite family comes from Shemida, and the Hepherite family originates from Hepher.
33 Zelophehad, a descendant of Hepher, had no male offspring but was the father of daughters Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.
34 The tally of individuals within the families of Manasseh amounted to 52,700.

35 This account signifies the family of Ephraim according to their respective families: via Shuthelah, the Shuthelahite family; via Beker, the Bekerite family; via Tahan, the Tahanite family.
36 The progeny of Shuthelah constituted the Eranite family group descending from Eran.

37 These were the family groups descending from Ephraim, with a total count of 32,500. Joseph’s family includes these groups, organized into their respective peoples.

38 According to their family groups, Benjamin’s family included The Belaite family from Bela. The Ashbel family from Ashbel. The Ahiram family from Ahiramite.
39 Originating from Shupham is the people of Shuphamites; originating from Hupham is the people of Huphamites.
40 The family of Bela through Ard and Naaman included the Ardite family through Ard and the Naamite family through Naaman.
41 The registered groups from Benjamin had 45,600 individuals.

42 These were the progeny of Dan classified by their communities: via Shuham, the Shuhamite community. These were the communities of Dan.
43 All were peoples of the Shuhamites, with a count of 64,400.

44 The family of Asher, sorted by their families, included the Imnite family from Imnah, the Ishvi family from Ishvi, and the Beriite family from Beriah.
45 From Beriah’s progeny, the family groups include Heber, Heberite, Malkiel, and Malkielite.
46 Serah was a daughter of Asher.
47 The Asherite family groups registered 53,400.

48 The family of Naphtali, categorized by their peoples, included the Jahzeelite community originating from Jahzeel and the Gunite community stemming from Guni.

49 Originating from Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; arising from Shillem, the group of the Shillemites.

50 The family groups of Naphtali had a total count of 45,400.

51 The total of Israelite males came to 601,730.
52 Yahweh addressed Moses.
53 "The territory will be apportioned to them as a heritage in proportion to the number of names.
54 Allocate a more significant share to a more excellent lot and a smaller one to a smaller group; inheritance should be assigned to each according to population size.
55 Ensure the land is allocated through a lottery system. Each subgroup's inheritance will be based on their ancestral community's names.
56 Lottery will determine the division of the inheritance among bigger and smaller groups."

57 The following Levite peoples were listed according to their family: Gershon, from which the Gershonite people came; Kohath, from which the Kohathite people originated; and Merari, the forefather of the Merarite people.
58 These people also belonged to the Levites: the people of Libnites, the people of Hebronites, the people of Mahlites, the people of Mushites, and the people of the Korahites. (Kohath was the ancestor of Amram.)
59 Jochebed, wife of Amram and birthed by Levi in Egypt, is part of Levi's family. She brought Aaron, Moses, and their sister, Miriam, to her husband, Amram.
60 Aaron gave life to Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
61 However, Nadab and Abihu met their end when they presented an unauthorized or illicit fire as an offering to the Sovereign Captain.

62 The total of Levite males, a month of age or older, was 23,000. They weren't included in the tally with the remaining Israelites, as they were given no land as their portion among them.
63 Moses and the ensovereigned mediator Eleazar enumerated these individuals when they conducted the tally of the Israelites on the flatlands of Moab near the Jordan, opposite Jericho.
64 Moses and Aaron, the ensovereigned mediators, did not include any in the tally when they counted the Israelites in the Sinai wilderness.
65 The Sovereign Captain declared that all the Israelites would perish in the wilderness except for Caleb, the male heir of Jephunneh, and Joshua, the male heir of Nun.

§ 12500 ZELOPHEHAD'S DAUGHTERS

27 Zelophehad's daughters, descendants of Hepher, Gilead, Makir, and Manasseh from Joseph's family, were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.
2 They approached Moses, Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, the chiefs, and the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community to voice their concerns at the gathering tent's entrance.

3 "Our father died in the desert, not as part of Korah's rebellion against the Sovereign Captain but due to his own transgressions, leaving no male heirs.
4 Why should our father's name vanish from his family because he had no sons? Grant us a share among our paternal relatives."

5 Moses brought their case before the Sovereign Captain.
6 The Sovereign Captain responded,
7 "Zelophehad's daughters are right. They should receive an inheritance among their father's relatives.

8 Tell the Israelites that if a man dies without a son, his inheritance should go to his daughter.
9 If he has no daughter, give his property to his brothers.
10 If he has no brothers, transfer it to his father's brothers.
11 If his father has no brothers, give it to the nearest relative in his people. the Sovereign Captain decreed this directive as a legal requirement for the Israelites to Moses."

§ 12510 JOSHUA TO SUCCEED MOSES

12 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to ascend the Abarim Range and view the land given to the Israelites.
13 "You will join your ancestors after seeing it, just as Aaron did.
14 At the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the Wilderness of Zin, you both failed to elevate me as exalted before the people."
15 Moses responded to the Preeminent Sovereign,
16 "May the Sovereign Captain, the giver of life to all beings, appoint a leader for this assembly.
17 A leader who will guide them, so Yahweh's ensovereigned lifestyle community is not like a protected community without an inner shield."
18 The Sovereign Captain said, "Select Joshua, Nun's son, a man with leadership qualities, and lay your hand on him.
19 Present him before Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediators, and the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community and publicly assign him his duties.
20 Transfer some of your authority to him so all Israel will obey him.
21 He must consult Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, who will seek the Sovereign Captain's direction through the Urim. The Israelites will follow his orders."

22 Moses presented Joshua before Eleazar, and the community as instructed.
23 He laid his hands on him and assigned his duties, following the Sovereign Captain's directives.

§ 12520 DAILY OFFERINGS

28 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses:
2 "Tell the Israelites: 'Ensure my food offerings, which are a delightful fragrance to me, are presented on time. '
3 Inform them: 'This is the absolving food you must dedicate to the Sovereign Captain: two flawless one-year-old lambs as a daily scorched absolving payment.
4 Offer one lamb in the morning and the other at dusk.
5 Each offering includes 2.25 liters of choice flour mixed with 918 milliliters of oil from crushed olives.
6 This is the standard scorched absolving payment established at Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, a sweet-smelling meal offering to the Sovereign Captain.
7 The corresponding pouring offering should be 45 liter of strong drink for each lamb. Pour the offering to the Sovereign Captain in the Exalted Space.
8 Present the second lamb at dusk with the same grain and drink offerings as in the morning. It is a food donation, a scent that delights the Sovereign Captain. '"

§ 12530 REST DAY ABSOLVING PAYMENTS

[9] On the Day of Rest, offer two perfect-year-old lambs for absolving payment, along with a poured offering and a grain offering of 4.5 liters of premium flour mixed with olive oil.

[10] This absolving offering is for each Day of Rest, in addition to the daily continual scorched absolving payment and its poured offering.

§ 12540 MONTHLY OFFERINGS

[11] On the first day of each month, present an unblemished scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain: two young bulls, one ram, and seven year-old lambs.
[12] Give 6.75 liters of fine flour blended with oil for every bull and 4.5 liters of the same mixture for the ram.
[13] Each lamb should accompany 2.25 liters of flour and oil. This is a scorched absolving payment, a pleasing aroma, and food for the Sovereign Captain.
[14] The pouring offering for each bull is 2.05 liters of wine; for the ram, 1.365 liters; and for each lamb, 918 milliliters. This is the regular scorched absolving payment for each new moon throughout the year.
[15] Additionally, offer a male goat to absolve unworthy choices and the customary scorched absolving payment and poured offering.

§ 12550 THE EMANCIPATION

[16] The commemoration of the Sovereign Captain’s Emancipation is on the fourteenth day of the first month.
[17] Celebrate on the fifteenth day with a week of unleavened bread.
[18] Begin with an exalted gathering and avoid ordinary work.
[19] Offer the Sovereign Captain an absolving payment meal: two juvenile bulls, one ram, and seven flawless year-old lambs.
[20] Provide a grain offering with each bull, 6.75 liters of fine flour mixed with oil; for the ram, two-tenths.
[21] For each lamb, offer a tenth.

[22] Include a male goat as a transgression offering for reconciliation.
[23] Present these alongside the regular morning absolving burning.
[24] Offer the reconciliatory meal daily for seven days, creating a pleasing fragrance to the Sovereign Captain and the usual scorched and beverage offerings.
[25] Dedicate the seventh day for an exalted gathering and avoid ordinary work.

§ 12560 THE FESTIVAL OF WEEKS

[26] During the Feast of Weeks, hold an exalted gathering on the day of the first fruits. Present a new grain offering to the Sovereign Captain and abstain from ordinary labor.
[27] Offer a whole-incinerated absolving payment of seven one-year-old male lambs, one ram, and two young bulls emanating a sweet fragrance to the Sovereign Captain.
[28] For each bull, present 6.75 liters of superior flour mixed with oil; for the ram, two-tenths.

29 Accompany each of the seven lambs with a tenth part.
30 Include one he-goat for reconciliation.
31 Present these animals and their libations, in addition to the usual scorched absolving payment and grain gift. Ensure all creatures are flawless.

§ 12570 THE FESTIVAL OF TRUMPETS

29 On the first day of the seventh month, hold an exalted gathering and refrain from labor. The sound of trumpets marks this day.
2 Offer a scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain, consisting of seven flawless male lambs in their first year, one ram, and one young bull.

3 * Present a grain tribute of three-tenths of top-quality flour mixed with olive oil for the bull and two-tenths for the ram.
4 Allocate a tenth for each of the seven lambs.
5 Prepare one male goat for an absolving payment for transgression to seek reconciliation.
6 These offerings are in addition to the regular monthly and daily scorched absolving payments, along with their cereal tributes and libations. They are considered absolving gifts to the Sovereign Captain, releasing a soothing fragrance.

§ 12580 THE DAY OF COMPENSATION

7 On the tenth day of the seventh month, hold an exalted gathering. Practice self-denial and abstain from labor.
8 Offer a scorched absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain with a pleasing aroma: one young bull, a ram, and seven one-year-old male lambs, all without imperfections.
9 For the bull, present a meal gift of three-tenths measure of choice flour mixed with olive oil; for the ram, offer two-tenths.
10 Provide a tenth for each of the seven lambs.
11 Include a male goat as an absolving payment for transgression, in addition to the absolving payment for transgression and the habitual scorched absolving payment, with its grain tribute and libations.

§ 12590 THE FESTIVAL OF TENTS

12 Gather on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, abstain from work, and honor the Sovereign Captain with a seven-day celebration.
13 Offer a scorched absolving payment of thirteen young bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all without blemish, as a food gift pleasing to the Sovereign Captain.

14 Give two-tenths of a sack of fine flour flavored with oil to each pair of rams and three-tenths to each bull.
15 Provide one-tenth with each of the fourteen lambs.
16 Also, present one male goat for an unworthy choice offering in addition to the daily scorched absolving payment, with its grain and drink offerings.

17 On the second day, offer twelve young bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all flawless.
18 Accompany them with their specified grain and drink offerings.
19 Present one male goat for an unworthy choice offering beyond the regular scorched absolving payment with its grain and drink offerings.
20 On the third day, offer eleven unblemished bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs.
21 Present their grain and drink offerings as specified.
22 Also, present one male goat for a transgression reconciliation payment in addition to the daily scorched absolving payment, grain offering, and drink offerings.
23 On the fourth day, offer ten bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all flawless.
24 Accompany them with their respective grain and drink offerings as specified.
25 Present one male goat for an unworthy choice purification offering alongside the daily scorched tribute with its grain and drink offerings.
26 On the fifth day, offer nine bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all flawless.
27 Present their grain and drink offerings as specified.
28 Besides the regular scorched absolving payment with its grain offering and drink offering, include one male goat as a transgression offering.

29 On the sixth day, offer eight bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all unblemished.
30 Present their grain and drink offerings as specified.
31 Also, present one male goat for an unworthy choice offering besides the regular grain tribute, its drink gift, and the scorched absolving payment.
32 On the seventh day, offer seven young bulls, two rams, and fourteen year-old male lambs, all without blemish.
33 Present their grain and drink offerings as specified.
34 Accompany the regular scorched absolving payment with its grain and drink offerings by providing one male goat for a transgression offering.
35 On the eighth day, convene a concluding formal gathering and abstain from work.
36 Offer a meal contribution pleasing to the Sovereign Captain, consisting of a scorched absolving payment of one bull, one ram, and seven year-old male lambs, all without blemish.
37 Present their grain and drink offerings as specified.
38 Present one male goat for an unworthy choice offering alongside the regular scorched absolving payment with its grain and drink offerings.
39 Beyond your pledged promises and voluntary gifts, dedicate these to the Sovereign Captain during your designated celebrations: your scorched absolving payments, cereal contributions, poured offerings, and peace donations.
40 The Sovereign Captain gave Moses every directive, which Moses then shared with the Israelites.

§ 12600 VOWS

30 Moses told the Israelite communities' leaders the Sovereign Captain's instructions:

2 "If a man swears an oath to the Sovereign Captain or pledges a vow, he must not break his promise but fulfill everything he has voiced.

3 Suppose a young woman in her father’s house makes a promise to the Captain or binds herself through a commitment, and her father hears it but remains silent. In that case, all her vows will be upheld,
4 and all of the promises she has made will remain in effect if her father learns about them but does not speak to her.
5 However, none of her promises or commitments will remain valid if her father forbids her on the day he learns of it. Since her father forbade her, the Sovereign Captain will pardon her.
6 If a woman marries while holding herself to a pledge or hasty promise,
7 and her husband learns about it but doesn't speak to her that day, then the promises or commitments she made will remain in effect.
8 If her husband cancels these vows upon hearing them, none of her promises or commitments will be upheld; her husband has revoked them, and the Captain will absolve her.
9 A widow or divorced woman must fulfill any vow or promise she has made.”

10 If a woman in her husband’s house makes a solemn promise or binds herself with a sworn pledge, and her husband hears it. Still, he remains silent without disapproval; all her vows remain valid.
11 If her husband remains silent from one day to the next upon hearing them, he affirms all her vows; his silence acts as affirmation.
12 However, nothing she spoke, even her pledges and vows, will stick if her husband revokes them the moment he learns of them. The Sovereign Captain will forgive her because her husband has revoked them.
13 Her husband has the authority to validate or cancel any pledge or solemn oath she takes to deprive herself.

14 However, her spouse affirms all of the promises and commitments that tie her if he doesn't speak to her on a daily basis. Since he didn't speak to her the day he learned about them, he has verified them.
15 He will bear her wrongdoing, however, if he nullifies them after learning about them.

16 The Sovereign Captain provided these guidelines to Moses regarding how a husband should interact with his wife and how a father should interact with his daughter, who remains in his household during her youth.

§ 12610 VENGEANCE ON THE MIDIANITES

31 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
2, “Seek retribution for the Israelites from the Midianites. After this, you will join your ancestors.”
3 Moses then ordered the people to prepare for battle against the Midianites to fulfill the Sovereign Captain’s command.
4 “Send a thousand warriors from each community of Israel into the conflict.”
5 So, twelve thousand warriors were prepared for combat.
6 Moses sent them to war, with Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, accompanying them. He brought items from the fortress and trumpets for signaling.
7 As commanded by the Sovereign Captain, they waged war against Midian, killing every male.
8 They executed Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the five rulers of Midian, and Balaam, Beor’s son, with a tactical blade.
9 The Israelites took the women and children of Midian captive and seized all livestock and possessions.

[10] They scorched all Midianite settlements and encampments.
[11] They seized all booty and spoils, including humans and beasts.

[12] They presented the prisoners, treasures, and loot to Moses, Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator. The Israeli ensovereigned lifestyle community was at their encampment on the Moab plains near Jordan, facing Jericho.
[13] Moses, Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, and all community leaders welcomed them outside the settlement.

[14] Moses was angry with the military leaders who had returned from the conflict.
[15] “Did you let every female survive?” he questioned.
[16] “These individuals followed Balaam’s guidance and led the Israelites to betray the Sovereign Captain in the Peor episode, causing a disease outbreak among the Sovereign Captain’s ensovereigned lifestyle community.
[17] Eliminate all male children and every female who has been intimate with a man.
[18] Preserve only the young females who have not known a man’s bed.
[19] Those who have taken a life or interacted with the deceased must stay outside the encampment for a week. On days three and seven, they must cleanse themselves and their prisoners.
[20] Ensure every piece of clothing, all leather or goat’s hair items, and any wooden object are made healthy.”

[21] Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, then informed the warriors that these were the stipulations established by the Sovereign Captain’s decree to Moses.
[22] “Silver, gold, tin, lead, iron, and bronze—
[23] anything that can endure fire should be passed through flames to be cleansed. Further refinement is required to purify water. Anything that cannot endure fire should be washed with this water.
[24] Cleanse your garments on the seventh day; you can return to camp after this purification.”

§ 12620 DIVIDING THE SPOILS

[25] The Eternal Reality instructed Moses.
[26] “You, Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, and the community leaders must count all individuals and animals captured.
[27] Divide the spoils equally between the warriors and the rest of the community.
[28] Take a tribute for the Sovereign Captain from the warriors: one out of every five hundred, from men, oxen, sheep, and donkeys.
[29] Give this contribution to Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, as a portion dedicated to the Sovereign Captain.
[30] From the Israelites’hare, select one out of every fifty, including humans and animals, and give them to the Levites who maintain the Sovereign Captain's Tent.”
[31] Moses and Eleazar followed these instructions.
[32] The spoils included 675,000 sheep,
[33] seventy-two thousand oxen,
[34] sixty-one thousand male donkeys,
[35] and 32,000 females who had not engaged in sexual relations.
[36] The warriors received half: 337,500 sheep,
[37] with 675 for the Sovereign Captain.
[38] Of 36,000 cattle, 72 were for the Sovereign Captain.

39 Of 30,500 donkeys, 61 were for the Sovereign Captain.
40 Of 16,000 individuals, 32 were for the Sovereign Captain.
41 Moses gave Eleazar the Sovereign Captain's share as directed.
42 Moses separated the Israelites' portion from the combatants' share.

43 The community's share was 337,500 sheep,
44 thirty-six thousand cattle,
45 thirty thousand five hundred donkeys,
46 and sixteen thousand individuals.
47 Moses set aside one out of every fifty individuals and animals for the Levites maintaining the Sovereign Captain's Tent.
48 The officers in charge of the army's troops, the leaders of hundreds and thousands, approached Moses.
49 The military leaders reported to Moses that none of their warriors were missing.
50 They offered gold items—wristlets, bangles, seal bands, ear ornaments, and necklaces—to seek reconciliation before the Sovereign Captain.
51 Moses and Eleazar received these gold items.
52 They presented 16,750 shekels of gold to the Sovereign Captain from the commanders.
53 Each warrior kept personal spoils.
54 Moses and Eleazar secured the gold from the officers and placed it in the assembly tent as a reminder for Israel's descendants before the Sovereign Captain.

§ 12630 THE TRANSJORDAN TRIBES

32 The communities of Reuben and Gad, possessing vast herds and flocks, saw that Jazer and Gilead were ideal for livestock.
2 They approached Moses, Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, and the community's chiefs to make their request.

3 "The regions are Ataroth, Beon, Dibon, Elealeh, Heshbon, Jazer, Nebo, Nimrah, and Sebam.
4 The territory the Sovereign Captain conquered is perfect for our herds.
5 If we have your approval," they said, "let this land be given to us as our property. Do not make us cross the Jordan."

6 Moses asked the Gadites and Reubenites, "Will you stay here while your brothers go to war?
7 Why discourage the Israelites from entering the land the Sovereign Captain has given them?
8 Your ancestors did this when I sent them to explore the land from Kadesh Barnea.
9 After seeing the Eshkol Valley, they discouraged the Israelites from entering the land the Sovereign Captain had promised.
10 The Sovereign Captain's anger was kindled that day, and He swore an oath.
11 Because of their lack of devotion, none over twenty who left Egypt will see the land I promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
12 Only Caleb, son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua, son of Nun, followed the Sovereign Captain wholeheartedly.
13 The Preeminent Sovereign's anger burned against Israel, making them wander in the wilderness for forty years until that generation perished.
14 Now you are taking your fathers' place, increasing the Sovereign Captain's anger against Israel.

15 If you stop following Him, He will leave these people in the wilderness again, and you will be responsible for their destruction.”

16 They proposed building enclosures for their animals and towns for their families.

17 “We will arm ourselves and lead the Israelites until they reach their destination. Our women and children will stay in fortified cities for protection.
18 We will not return home until every Israelite has received his inheritance.
19 We will not claim any land West of the Jordan since our inheritance is on the East side.”

20 Moses replied, “If you do this—if you arm yourselves for battle before the Sovereign Captain,
21 and if all your armed men cross the Jordan until He has driven out His enemies—
22 then after the land is subdued before the Sovereign Captain, you may return and be free from your obligation to the Sovereign Captain and Israel. This land will be yours.
23 But if you fail to do this, you will transgress against the Sovereign Captain, and your transgression will find you out.
24 Build cities for your families and pens for your flocks, but do what you have promised.”

25 The Gadites and Reubenites assured Moses they would follow his instructions.
26 “Our children and wives, our flocks and herds will remain in Gilead’s towns.
27 However, we, your armed servants, shall cross over to engage in combat before the Sovereign Captain.

28 Moses gave orders to Eleazar, Joshua, and the leaders of Israel’s communities.
29 He said if the Gadites and Reubenites cross the Jordan armed for battle before the Sovereign Captain, then give them Gilead as their possession after the land is subdued

30 But if they do not cross over armed with you, they must accept land in Canaan.”

31 The Gadites and Reubenites agreed to follow the Sovereign Captain’s directives.
32 “We will cross into Canaan armed before the Sovereign Captain, but our inheritance will be on this side of the Jordan.”

33 Moses then assigned to Gad, Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh (Joseph’s son) the territory of Sihon, Prime Ruler of the Amorites, and Og, Prime Ruler of Bashan, with its cities and lands.
34 The Gadites built Dibon, Ataroth, Aroer,
35 Atroth Shophan, Jazer, Jogbehah,
36 Beth Nimrah, Beth Haran—fortified cities with pens for their flocks.
37 The Reubenites built Heshbon, Elealeh, Kiriathaim,
38 Nebo Baal Meon (renaming them), Sibmah—giving new names to rebuilt cities.

39 Makir’s descendants (Manasseh’s son) captured Gilead and drove out the Amorites.
40 Moses gave Gilead to Makir’s descendants who settled there.
41 Jair (Manasseh’s son) renamed their villages Jair’s towns.
42 Nobah captured Kenath and its villages, renaming them Nobah after himself.

§ 12640 STAGES IN ISRAEL’S JOURNEY

33 This account details how Moses and Aaron led the Israelites on their journey from Egypt.

2 As instructed by the Sovereign Captain, Moses documented their travels. Here is their journey, divided into stages.
3 On the fifteenth day of the first month, the day after the Emancipation Feast, the Israelites left Rameses boldly, under the watchful eyes of the Egyptians.
4 While the Egyptians buried their eldest sons, whom the Preeminent Sovereign had claimed, the Eternal Reality enforced His justice on their idolized deities.
5 The Israelites departed from Rameses and camped at Succoth.
6 They left Succoth and camped at Etham, at the edge of the wilderness.
7 From Etham, they retraced their steps to Pi Hahiroth, East of Baal Zephon, and camped near Migdol.
8 They crossed the sea from Pi Hahiroth and entered the wilderness, camping at Marah after three days in the Etham desert.
9 From Marah, they went to Elim, with twelve water fountains and seventy palm trees, and camped there.
10 They left Elim and camped by the Red Sea.
11 After leaving the Red Sea, they camped in the Wilderness of Sin.
12 From the Wilderness of Sin, they settled in Dophkah.
13 They moved from Dophkah to Alush.
14 From Alush, they camped at Rephidim, where there was no water to drink.
15 They journeyed from Rephidim to the Sinai wilderness.
16 From Sinai, they camped at Kibroth Hattaavah.
17 From Kibroth Hattaavah, they camped at Hazeroth.
18 From Hazeroth, they camped at Rithmah.
19 From Rithmah, they camped at Rimmon Perez.

20 From Rimmon Perez, they camped at Libnah.
21 From Libnah, they camped at Rissah.
22 From Rissah, they camped at Kehelathah.
23 From Kehelathah, they camped at Mount Shepher.
24 From Mount Shepher, they camped at Haradah.
25 From Haradah, they camped at Makheloth.
26 From Makheloth, they camped at Tahath.
27 From Tahath, they camped at Terah.
28 From Terah, they camped at Mithkah.
29 From Mithkah, they camped at Hashmonah.
30 From Hashmonah, they camped at Moseroth.
31 From Moseroth, they camped at Bene Jaakan.
32 From Bene Jaakan, they camped at Hor Haggidgad.
33 From Hor Haggidgad, they camped at Jotbathah.
34 From Jotbathah, they camped at Abronah.
35 From Abronah, they camped at Ezion Geber.
36 From Ezion Geber, they camped in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.
37 From Kadesh, they camped at Mount Hor near Edom's territory.
38 Forty years after leaving Egypt, Aaron died in the fifth month on the first day on Mount Hor, where he had ascended at the command of Eternal Reality.
39 Aaron was 123 years old when he died on Mount Hor.

40 The Prime Ruler of Arad, a Canaanite Prime Ruler in southern Canaan, learned of the Israelites' approach.
41 From Mount Hor, they camped at Zalmonah.

42 From Zalmonah, they camped at Punon.
43 From Punon, they camped at Oboth.
44 From Oboth, they camped at Iye Abarim on Moab's border.
45 From Iye Abarim, they camped at Dibon Gad.
46 From Dibon Gad, they camped at Almon Diblathaim.
47 From Almon Diblathaim, they camped in the Abarim range near Nebo.
48 From the Abarim range, they camped in Moab's plains by the Jordan across from Jericho.
49 They camped in Moab's plains from Beth Jeshimoth to Abel Shittim by the Jordan.
50 Across from Jericho by the Jordan in Moab's plains, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Moses.
51 "Tell the Israelites they will enter Canaan as they cross the Jordan.
52 "Expel all inhabitants of the land and destroy their idolized deities and worship sites.
53 "Occupy and settle in the land I have given you.
54 "Divide it by lot among your families; larger communities get larger portions, and smaller communities get smaller portions according to their ancestral communities' lot draw.
55 "If you fail to expel the inhabitants, those who remain will be irritants and cause disturbances where you live.
56 "I will treat you as I intended for them."

§ 12650 BOUNDARIES OF CANAAN

34 Yahweh instructed Moses,
2 "Tell the Israelites: 'When you enter Canaan, this is your inheritance within these borders.
3 It extends South from Zin's wilderness, bordering Edom. Your southern boundary starts at the Dead Sea's eastern end.
4 From there, it goes South of Scorpion Ascent, through Zin, South of Kadesh Barnea, to Hazar Addar, and ends at Azmon.
5 It then follows the Brook of Egypt to the Mediterranean Sea.
6 The Mediterranean Sea defines your western border.
7 Your northern boundary runs from the Mediterranean Sea to Mount Hor.
8 From Mount Hor, it extends to Lebo Hamath and Zedad,
9 then to Ziphron, and ends at Hazar Enan. This point is your northern boundary.
10 Your eastern boundary runs from Hazar Enan to Shepham,
11 down to Riblah on Ain's East side, along the Sea of Galilee's eastern slopes.
12 It follows the Jordan River, ending at the Dead Sea. All this is your land within these borders.
'"

13 Moses told the Israelites: "Distribute this land by casting lots as the Sovereign Captain commanded for the nine and a half communities.
14 The communities of Gad, Reuben, and half of Manasseh have already received their inheritance.

15 These two-and-a-half communities have their portion East of the Jordan, near Jericho."

16 Yahweh spoke to Moses,
17 "Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediators, and Joshua, son of Nun, will distribute the land.
18 Appoint one leader from each community to assist.
19 The leaders are Caleb son of Jephunneh from Judah;
20 Shemuel son of Ammihud from Simeon;
21 Elidad son of Kislon from Benjamin;

22 Bukki son of Jogli from Dan;
23 Hanniel son of Ephod from Manasseh;
24 Kemuel son of Shiphtan from Ephraim;
25 Elizaphan son of Parnach from Zebulun;
26 Paltiel son of Azzan from Issachar;
27 Ahihud son of Shelomi from Asher;
28 Pedahel son of Ammihud from Naphtali.
29 These are the men the Sovereign Captain appointed to distribute the inheritance in Canaan.”

§ 12660 TOWNS FOR THE LEVITES

35 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Moses in the plains of Moab, adjacent to the Jordan, facing Jericho.

2 “Instruct the Israelites to allocate cities from their inherited property for the Levites to dwell in, along with the surrounding agricultural production centers.
3 Consequently, they will possess urban areas for dwelling and pastures for their livestock and every other creature they own.”
4 “The agricultural production centers surrounding the cities you allocate to the Levites will spread 457.2 meters from the city wall.
5 Calculate a distance of 914.4 meters in each direction—East, South, West, and North—starting from the outskirts of the town with the town itself at the nucleus. This demarcated area will be the agricultural production center attached to their cities.”

§ 12670 HUBS OF REFUGE

6 Allocate six cities as sanctuaries for those who unintentionally cause a death, providing them refuge. Additionally, assign forty-two more settlements to the Levites.
7 The Levites should have forty-eight cities, including their agricultural production centers.
8 Allocate towns to the Levites based on each community’s inheritance size: more from larger communities, fewer from smaller ones.
9-10 The Sovereign Captain instructed Moses to tell the Israelites: “When you cross the Jordan into Canaan.”
11 Designate certain cities as sanctuaries where those who unintentionally cause death can seek asylum.
12 These cities will protect individuals from revenge-seekers until their trial.
13-14 Establish six fortress cities: three East of the Jordan and three in Canaan.
15 These sanctuaries will serve both Israelites and aliens, providing refuge for those who unintentionally cause a death.
16-18 If someone kills with an iron tool, stone, or wood, they are a murderer and must face execution.

19 The avenger of blood will execute the murderer upon encounter.
20-21 If someone kills out of hostility, they must face death.
22-24 If someone kills unintentionally, the community must decide between the accused and the avenger.
25 The community must protect the accused from the avenger and return them to their refuge city until the death of the prime ensovereigned mediator.

26-27 If the avenger kills the accused who leaves the city, the avenger is not guilty of bloodshed.
28 The accused must stay in the city until the ensovereigned mediator dies, after which they can return home.
29 This decree applies to all generations.
30 A person can only be executed based on multiple witnesses' testimony; one testifier is insufficient.
31 Do not accept ransom for a murderer; they must face execution.
32 Do not accept payment from someone in a refugee city to return home before the ensovereigned mediator's death.
33 "Do not shed blood and pollute the land; only the murderer's blood can cleanse it. "
34 Do not defile the land where I dwell among the Israelites.

§ 12680 INHERITANCE OF ZELOPHEHAD'S DAUGHTERS

36 The principal elders of Gilead's family, descendants of Makir and Manasseh from Joseph's family, approached Moses and the Israelite chiefs.
2 They reminded Moses that the Sovereign Captain had instructed him to distribute land by lot to the Israelites and to grant Zelophehad's inheritance to his daughters.

3 They raised a concern: if Zelophehad's daughters married outside their community, their inheritance would transfer to their husbands' communities, reducing their community's share.
4 During the Jubilee, this transfer would become permanent, further depleting their ancestral inheritance.

5 Following the Sovereign Captain's directive, Moses confirmed the community of Joseph's concern.
6 The Sovereign Captain decreed that Zelophehad's daughters could marry anyone they chose, provided it was within their father's community.

7 This ensured that inherited property remained within the community, preventing transfer between communities.
8 Any woman inheriting land must marry within her father's people to retain the ancestral property.

9 So, inherited land would not shift between communities, preserving each community's heritage.
10 So, the daughters of Zelophehad followed Moses' instruction from the Sovereign Captain.
11 Zelophehad's daughters—Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Noah—complied by marrying their paternal cousins within Manasseh's family.

12 Their inheritance remained within their father's community.
13 These were the Sovereign Captain's directives given through Moses while they were in the plains of Moab, near the Jordan, facing Jericho.

~ 105 | Essences | Deuteronomy

§ 12690 THE COMMAND TO LEAVE HOREB

1 “These are the utterances that Moses delivered to the entire Israelite population in the unoccupied land to the East of Jordan, specifically in the Arabah, facing Suph and situated amidst Paran, Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.”
2 “The journey from Horeb to Kadesh Barnea via the route of Mount Seir usually lasts eleven days.”
3 “Moses spoke to the sons of Israel on the first day of the eleventh month in the fortieth year, communicating everything the Sovereign Captain had instructed him for them.”
4 “Following his victory over Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler who ruled in Heshbon, and Og, the Prime Ruler of Bashan, reigning in Ashtaroth, who was also defeated at Edrei.”
5 “On the eastern side of the Jordan, within Moab’s realm, Moses initiated the explanation of this decree, articulating:”
6 “Our Sovereign Captain communicated to us in Horeb, stating that we have resided on this mountain for a sufficient time.”
7 “Depart from your current location and proceed into the mountain region of the Amorites; journey to all the adjoining territories in the Arabah, within the mountains, in the western lowlands, in the Negev, and along the seashore, reaching the land of the Canaanites and Lebanon, until you reach the expansive river, the Euphrates.”
8 “Observe, I have given up on you this territory. Proceed and establish sovereignty over this land that the Sovereign Captain pledged to provide to your forefathers—Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—and their offspring succeeding them.”

§ 12700 THE APPOINTMENT OF LEADERS

9 During that period, I expressed that managing you alone was overwhelming.

10 Your Sovereign Captain has multiplied your numbers, making you as numerous as the celestial stars.
11 May the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers increase you a thousand-fold and grant empowerment as He pledged!
12 How can I handle your difficulties, load, and disputes alone?
13 Choose intelligent, discerning, and esteemed individuals from each community to be appointed as your leaders.
14 You agreed that this plan was good.
15 I then appointed wise and esteemed individuals from your communities as leaders, authorizing them to command groups of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens and serve as communal officials.
16 I instructed your judges to listen impartially to disputes among your community, whether between your compatriots or between an insider and an outsider.
17 Show no favoritism; consider both the insignificant and the significant equally. Fear no person, for the ultimate ruling is the Preeminent Sovereign’s responsibility. If a case is too challenging, bring it to me, and I will settle it.
18 I instructed you on all necessary actions during that period.

§ 12710 SPIES SENT OUT

19 Following the directives of our Sovereign Captain, we journeyed from Horeb through the vast
and daunting wilderness you witnessed, heading towards the Amorite hill country. We
eventually reached Kadesh Barnea.
20 I informed you that we had arrived at the Amorite highlands, a land our Eternal Reality, the
Sovereign Captain, was set to deliver to us.
21 “Observe your Eternal Reality; the Sovereign Captain has granted you this land. Proceed and
claim the Eternal Reality of your forefathers, as the Sovereign Captain instructs. Do not fear or
be disheartened.”

22 You then suggested sending individuals ahead to explore the territory and report back on the
path we should take and the cities we would encounter.
23 Finding the idea sound, I selected twelve representatives, one from each community.
24 They ascended into the mountain region, reaching the Eshkol Valley, where they thoroughly
explored.
25 They returned with some of the region’s produce and reported, “The land our Eternal Reality,
the Sovereign Captain, is about to grant us is fruitful.”

§ 12720 REBELLION AGAINST THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

26 You were unprepared to ascend and defied the Sovereign Captain’s directive.
27 In your tents, you complained, “the Sovereign Captain despises us; he led us out of Egypt to
hand us over to the Amorites for destruction.”
28 “Where can we go? Our relatives have frightened us, saying, ‘The inhabitants are mightier
and taller; their settlements are expansive with fortifications reaching the celestial realms. We
even saw the descendants of Anak there. ’”
29 I told you, “Do not tremble; do not fear these individuals.
30 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who precedes you, will fight on your behalf as
he did in Egypt, as you witnessed with your own eyes.
31 In the toughest times, you saw how the Sovereign Captain carried you, just like a loving
parent carries their child, making sure you made it to safety.
32 Despite this, you lacked trust in the Sovereign Captain,
33 who traveled before you by day in clouds and night in the fire to find campsites and show you
the route.
34 Hearing your words, the Sovereign Captain angrily made a solemn oath:
35 “No one from this impure era will see the prosperous territory I pledged to your forefathers.

36 Caleb, the male heir of Jephunneh, is the exception. He will see it, and the land he walked will
be given to him and his descendants for his unwavering loyalty.”
37 The Sovereign Captain also grew furious with me because of your actions, stating, “You are
not permitted to enter either.
38 However, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, your aide, will go there. Inspire him, for he will guide
Israel to take possession of the land.

39 Your young ones, who you said would be captives, and your offspring, too innocent to understand right from wrong, will inhabit the land. I will pass it to them.”
40 You must shift your course and venture into the wilderness toward the Red Sea.
41 You acknowledged choosing unworthily against the Sovereign Captain and agreed to battle as the Preeminent Sovereign instructed. You armed yourselves, underestimating the difficulty of ascending the hill country.
42 The Sovereign Captain directed me to warn you, “Avoid battle; I won’t assist you. Your enemies will overpower you.”
43 I communicated this, yet you paid no heed. You defied the Sovereign Captain’s directive and vainly trekked into the mountains.
44 The Amorites confronted you, pursued you like bees, and crushed you from Seir to Hormah.
45 On your return, you cried before the Sovereign Captain, but He disregarded your tears and wouldn’t listen.
46 So, you remained in Kadesh for a significant period—the entire stay there.

§ 12730 WANDERINGS IN THE WILDERNESS

2 Following the Sovereign Captain’s command, we retraced our steps toward the wilderness, heading to the Red Sea and roaming around Seir’s hill region for a long time.
2 Then, the Sovereign Captain spoke to me.

3 “You’ve spent enough time in this mountainous area; head North now.
4 Tell the community: ‘You are about to cross into the land of your relatives, the descendants of Esau, in Seir. They will be wary of you, so be very cautious.
5 Do not provoke them; I won’t give you any part of their land, not even a footprint. I have given Seir to Esau.
6 Pay them for your food and water.
7 Your Almighty has empowered you in all your work and protected you throughout your journey in this vast desert. Your Preeminent Sovereign has been with you for forty years, and you have lacked nothing.”
8 We then left our relatives, Esau’s descendants in Seir, and turned from the Arabah road from Elath and Ezion Geber, traveling through the Moab wilderness.
9 The Sovereign Captain instructed: “Do not harass the Moabites or provoke them to war; I will not give you any part of their land. Ar is given to Lot’s descendants.”
10 The Emites once lived there, strong and numerous people, as tall as the Anakites.
11 Like the Anakites, they were considered giants called Rephaites but were known as Emites by the Moabites.
12 Esau’s descendants expelled the Horites from Seir, destroyed them, and settled in their place, just as Israel did in the land the Sovereign Captain gave.
13 The Sovereign Captain then told us to cross the Zered Gorge, which we did.
14 From Kadesh Barnea, it took us thirty-eight years to traverse the Zered Valley, where the Sovereign Captain had predicted all the combatants of that generation would perish.
15 The Sovereign Captain’s power was against them until they were all gone.
16 When the last warrior had perished,
17 Yahweh spoke to me,

18 “Today you will pass Moab at Ar.
19 As you approach the Ammonite territory, do not distress or provoke them; their land is not given to you as it is designated for Lot’s family.”

20 This land was also considered Rephaim territory, but the Ammonites called them Zamzummites.
21 They were strong and numerous, as tall as the Anakites. the Sovereign Captain destroyed them so the Ammonites could displace them and settle there.
22 The Sovereign Captain did the same for Esau's family in Seir by destroying the Horites before them. They expelled them and have lived there to this day.
23 Similarly, the Caphtorites from Caphtor replaced the Avvites in small settlements up to Gaza.

§ 12740 DEFEAT OF SIHON PRIME RULER OF HESHBON

24 "Proceed through the Arnon ravine. I have given Sihon the Amorite, ruler of Heshbon, and his land into your control. Begin your conquest and engage him in battle."

25 "From today, I will instill fear and panic in every nation under the sky. They will tremble and be distressed upon hearing about you."

26 "I sent envoys from the Wilderness of Kedemoth to Prime Ruler Sihon of Heshbon with a peace offer."

27 "Allow us to pass through your territory. We will stay on the main path, not turning right or left."

28 "Provide us food and water for currency so we can sustain ourselves. Grant us passage on foot."

29 "Just as the descendants of Esau in Seir and the Moabites in Ar helped us, we will continue until we cross the Jordan to the land the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, has promised us."

30 "Sihon, the Prime Ruler of Heshbon, refused us passage. The Preeminent Sovereign you elevate hardened his will to deliver him into your hands, as seen today."

31 "the Sovereign Captain told me He had begun handing Sihon and his land to us. Now, take possession and assert ownership over his territory."

32 "Sihon and his entire army confronted us at Jahaz."

33 "Our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, delivered him, his sons, and his forces to us, and we defeated them."

34 "We seized all his cities and annihilated them, including every man, woman, and child. We left no survivors."

35 "We took the cattle and valuable items from the conquered cities."

36 "No city was too strong for us, from Gilead to Aroer on the outskirts of the Arnon Valley. Our Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, brought them into our possession."

37 “The Sovereign Captain directed us not to infringe on any Ammonite territory, including the region along the Jabbok River or the cities in the mountainous areas.”

§ 12750 DEFEAT OF OG PRIME RULER OF BASHAN

3 We advanced towards Bashan, where Og, the Prime Ruler of Bashan, and his entire military force confronted us at Edrei.
2 The Sovereign Captain assured me, “Fear him not, for I’ve handed him and his entire army and territory over to you. Handle him as you handled Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler of Heshbon.”
3 The Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, delivered Og and his entire military into our control. We annihilated them, ensuring none remained.
4 During that period, we conquered all his territories, seizing all sixty cities in Argob within Og’s realm in Bashan.
5 These towns were fortified with tall walls, gates, bars, and many unwalled settlements.
6 We utterly annihilated them, just like Sihon, obliterating every city along with its men, women, and children.
7 We retained all the cattle and seized the loot from their settlements.
8 During that period, we took the land from the two Amorite Prime Rulers East of the Jordan, from the Arnon Ravine to Mount Hermon.
9 The Sidonians call Hermon Sirion; the Amorites call it Senir.
10 We seized every city on the highlands, captured Gilead entirely, and claimed all of Bashan up to Salecah and Edrei, cities in Og’s realm in Bashan.
11 The last remaining Rephaite, Prime Ruler Og of Bashan, owned an iron furnished bed over 210 centimeters wide and nine cubits long. This bed is still preserved in Rabbah among the Ammonites.

§ 12760 DIVISION OF THE LAND

12 Upon seizing the land, I allocated to the Reubenites and Gadites the region North of Aroer near the Arnon Valley, including half of Gilead’s mountainous area and its settlements.
13 The remaining part of Gilead and all of Bashan, once ruled by Prime Ruler Og, were received by half of the community of Manasseh. This region of Argob in Bashan was known as the territory of the Rephaites.
14 Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, claimed the entire region of Argob up to the boundary of the Geshurites and Maakathites, naming it after himself. So, Bashan has been called Havvoth Jair to this day.
15 I gave Gilead to Makir.
16 The Reubenites and Gadites received land from Gilead to the Arnon Valley (with the valley’s middle as the boundary) up to the Jabbok River, bordering the Ammonites.
17 The western boundary was the Jordan in the Arabah, extending from Kinnereth to the Dead Sea beneath Mount Pisgah’s cliffs.
18 At that time, I directed: “You, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, have given up this territory for your possession. However, all your robust men equipped for warfare must advance before your fellow Israelites.”
19 “Your spouses, offspring, and herds can reside in the cities I have allocated.”
20 “When the Sovereign Captain grants tranquility to your compatriots as He has to you, and they claim their territory beyond the Jordan, then you may return to your property.”

§ 12770 MOSES FORBIDDEN TO CROSS THE JORDAN

21 During that period, I instructed Joshua: “You have seen all the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, has done to these two Prime Rulers. the Sovereign Captain will do the same to all the dominions you are about to enter.”

22 “Do not fear, for your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will fight your battles.”
23 I implored the Sovereign Captain at that time.
24 “Almighty Sovereign Captain, you have begun to reveal your immense power and might to your servant. Is there any other Eternal Reality in the celestial realm or on Earth capable of such great and mighty acts as you?”
25 “Permit me to cross and see the beautiful territory beyond Jordan, that impressive hill region, and Lebanon.”
26 “Because of you, the Sovereign Captain was angry with me and chose not to heed my words. ‘Enough, ’ declared the Sovereign Captain, ‘Do not continue this discussion with me. ’”
27 “Ascend to the peak of Pisgah and gaze toward the West, North, South, and East. Observe the land with your sight, as you will not cross this Jordan.”
28 “Appoint Joshua, inspire and fortify him, as he will guide this population and allow them to take ownership of the land you will observe.”
29 So, we dwelled in the valley opposite Beth Peor.

§ 12780 ADHERENCE COMMANDED

4 “Now, Israel, heed the directives and laws I will teach you. Follow them so you may thrive and claim the land that the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefathers, intends to grant you.”
2 “Do not add or subtract from what I command. Instead, adhere to the Eternal Reality’s orders of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, as I deliver them to you.”
3 “You witnessed what the Sovereign Captain did at Baal Peor. the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, annihilated everyone who served the Baal of Peor.”
4 “Those who remained authentic to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, are still living.”
5 “I have taught you directives and regulations as the Sovereign Captain directed me so you can follow them in the land you are about to invade and claim.”
6 “Diligently follow them; this will show your wisdom and understanding to other nations who will say, ‘This great nation is wise and understanding. ’”
7 “What other nation has idolized deities as close to them as our Sovereign Captain when we meld our conscience with Him?”
8 “What other nation has just and fair directives and statutes as the laws I present today?”
9 “Be vigilant, do not forget what you have seen, and keep these memories alive all your days. Teach them to your children and grandchildren.”
10 “Remember the day you stood before the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign at Horeb. He commanded me to gather the people so they could hear His words, learn to respect Him throughout their lives, and teach this reverence to their children.”

11 “You stood at the mountain’s base, engulfed in flames reaching the celestial realms, with dark clouds and profound obscurity.”
12 “the Sovereign Captain spoke to you from within the fire. You heard words but saw no form; only a voice was evident.”
13 “He announced His pact, the Ten Directives, which He instructed you to follow and inscribed on two stone slabs.”
14 “the Sovereign Captain commanded me at that time to teach you the directives and regulations you must follow in the land you will gain after crossing the Jordan.”

§ 12790 WORSHIP OF IDOLIZED DEITIES FORBIDDEN

15 Be vigilant, as you saw no form when the Eternal Reality spoke to you at Horeb amidst the flames.
16 Do not corrupt yourselves by crafting any graven image or idolized deity in any form resembling a male or female.
17-18 Avoid making images of any beast on Earth, bird in the sky, creature that crawls, or fish in the depths.
19 As you observe the sun, moon, and stars, do not be drawn into worshipping them. The Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, allocated these elements to all nations under the celestial realm.
20 The Sovereign Captain chose you, rescued you from Egypt’s iron furnace, to become His treasured nation as you are today.
21 The Sovereign Captain was angry with me because of your actions and vowed I would not cross the Jordan or enter the bountiful land He has given you.
22 I will die in this land; I will not cross the Jordan, but you will take possession of that bountiful land.
23 Be mindful not to forget the Sovereign Captain’s agreement with you. Do not create any idolized deity that He has prohibited.

24 Your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, is a consuming fire, a jealous Preeminent Sovereign.
25 When you have children and grandchildren and have lived long in the land if you corrupt yourselves by making any idolized deity and do evil in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, provoking His anger,
26 I declare today that you will soon perish from the country you are traversing the Jordan to acquire. I call the Earth and the celestial realms to testify against you. There, you won’t last long; instead, you’ll be completely decimated.
27 The Preeminent Sovereign will scatter you among the nations, leaving only a few survivors in foreign lands where He will drive you.
28 There, you will serve idolized deities made by human hands from wood and stone, which cannot see, hear, eat, or smell.
29 But you will find Him if you seek the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, with all your inner determination and self,
30 when you are in distress, and all these things have happened to you. In later days, you will return to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and obey His proclamation.

31 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is a compassionate Eternal Reality; He promises not to forsake you, kill you, or forget the solemn agreement He made on oath with your ancestors.

§ 12800 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN IS THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

32 Reflect on the distant past, from when the Eternal Reality formed humanity, searching the cosmos. Has such an event ever occurred, or has anyone heard of a similar tale?
33 Has any nation ever heard the Eternal Reality's voice from flames and survived as you did?
34 Has any Eternal Reality claimed a nation from another through trials, signs, battles, and fearsome deeds like the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign did for you in Egypt?

35 These acts were shown to you so you could understand that the Sovereign Captain is the sole Eternal Reality. There is none other.
36 He let you hear His voice from the celestial realms and see His immense flame on Earth, perceiving His words from the inferno.
37 Out of love for your forefathers and their descendants, He guided you out of Egypt, showcasing His vast power.
38 He expelled nations stronger than you to give you their land as your heritage, as it is today.
39 Understand and remember that the Sovereign Captain reigns as the Preeminent Sovereign in the celestial realms and on Earth. There is no other.
40 Uphold His regulations and directives for your well-being and future generations, ensuring your existence on the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, grants you indefinitely.

§ 12810 HUBS OF REFUGE

41 Moses designated three settlements East of the Jordan River.
42 Anyone who unintentionally caused another's death without premeditated ill-will could seek refuge in these cities to preserve their life.
43 The cities were Golan in Bashan for the Manassites, Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites, and Bezer on the desert plateau for the Reubenites. This juncture marked the beginning of the Mosaic Law.

§ 12820 INTRODUCTION OF THE MOSAICAL LAW

44 This Living Word is the body of instruction Moses presented to the children of Israel.
45 These are the regulations, directives, and judicial decisions Moses gave them after they left Egypt.

46 They stood near Beth Peor, East of the Jordan, in the land that Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler of Heshbon, once controlled. Moses and the Israelites overcame him after their liberation from Egypt.
47 They and Og, the Prime Ruler of Bashan, seized the land that both Prime Rulers of the Amorites East of Jordan previously held.

48 The territory stretched from Aroer at the edge of the Arnon Valley to Mount Sirion, also known as Hermon.
49 It encompassed the entire plain East of the Jordan, extending to the Dead Sea beneath the escarpments of Pisgah.

§ 12830 THE TEN CELESTIAL DIRECTIVES

5 Moses gathered all of Israel and declared: “Listen, Israel, to the regulations and directives I proclaim today. Grasp them and adhere to them stringently.”
2 “Our Sovereign Captain formed an agreement with us at Mount Horeb.”
3 “the Sovereign Captain’s solemn agreement was not with our forefathers but with us living here today.”
4 “the Sovereign Captain personally communicated with you from the brilliance on the peak.”
5 “I served as an intermediary between you and the Sovereign Captain to relay His message; you were too terrified of the fire to ascend the mountain. He spoke as follows.”
6 “I am your Eternal Reality One who led you out of Egypt, the place of your enslavement.”
7 “Do not express adoration to any other than the Preeminent Sovereign.”
8 “You must not craft any idolized deity depicting anything in the celestial realms above, the land below, or the water bodies under the Earth.”

9 “Do not prostrate yourself before them or pay them homage because I, your Sovereign Captain, am a possessive Eternal Reality imposing the guilt of the parents on the children till the third and fourth generation of those who despise me.”
10 “Rather, I display my affection to a thousand generations of those devoted to my laws and me.”
11 “You must avoid using the name of the Sovereign Captain or the Preeminent Sovereign thoughtlessly, as the Sovereign Captain won’t absolve anyone who uses His name in such a manner.”
12 “Exalt the Day of Rest following the directives the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, has given.”
13 “You must complete all your tasks in six days.”
14 “However, the seventh day is dedicated as a Day of Rest in honor of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. During this day, you, your children, your male and female workers, your livestock, and even the foreign residents in your locality will not engage in any form of labor. This provision allows your male and female employees to rest just like you.”
15 “Don’t forget that you were once under servitude in Egypt, and the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, liberated you using His remarkable power and extended arm. Consequently, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has commissioned you to celebrate the Day of Rest.”
16 “Show high regard for your parents, just as your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, instructed you, with the promise of a lengthy existence and prosperity on the land He is about to deliver to you.”
17 “Thou must not slay anyone.”
18 “Be loyal in marriage.”
19 “Engaging in theft is strictly forbidden.”
20 “You must not testify falsely against your fellow person.”
21 “You must not burn with desire for another man’s wife nor envy him for his home, land, servants, oxen, donkeys, or anything else he owns.”

22 “These are the directives that the Sovereign Captain announced with a booming voice to the entire gathering on the mountain, emerging from the fire, the cloud, and the intense darkness. He didn’t utter any additional words. He then inscribed them on two tablets made of stone and handed them over to me.”
23 “As the mountain was engulfed in flames and the voice echoed from the darkness, your communal heads and elders gathered around me.”
24 “You expressed that the Sovereign Captain, our Eternal Reality, has disclosed his radiance and grandeur, and his voice resonated from the flames. Today, we’ve understood that humans can survive even if spoken to directly by the Preeminent Sovereign.”
25 “What is the point of risking our lives? This powerful fire will annihilate us if we persist in listening to the voice of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.”
26 “What human being has ever lived after hearing the living Preeminent Sovereign’s voice speak from within a flame, as we did?”
27 “Approach and attend all our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, communicates. Then relay to us whatever our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, imparts to you. We pledge to pay heed and comply.”
28 “When you communicated with me, the Sovereign Captain was listening, and He relayed to me that He had heard the words of these people. According to Him, all that they expressed was agreeable.”
29 “If exclusively they possessed such an inner-self that they would respect me and abide by all my orders all the time, it would result in their prosperity and that of their descendants perpetually.”
30 “Proceed and inform them to return to their dwellings.”
31 “You should remain here with me. I’ll provide you with all the statutes, principles, and laws they are expected to adhere to in the territory I’m granting them to occupy.”
32 “Ensure that you act according to the orders given by your Preeminent Sovereign; refrain from veering either to the right or the left.”

33 “To extend your life and flourish in the land you will occupy, you must abide by all the directives given to you by the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.”

§ 12840 LOVE THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN YOUR ETERNAL REALITY

6 These are the directives, statutes, and precepts that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, instructed me to teach you for implementation in the land you are about to seize across the Jordan.
2 To instill reverence for the Sovereign Captain in you, your offspring, and their progeny, adhere to all His statutes and directives I am imparting to you for as long as you live, thereby extending your lifespan.
3 Pay heed, Israel, and follow these laws to prosper and increase in population in the land abundant with milk and honey, as the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers, assured you.

4 Listen, Israel: Our Preeminent Sovereign, Yahweh, is One.
5 Cherish your Preeminent Sovereign with all your mind, inner-self, and utmost empowerment.

6 The directives I provide today must be inscribed in your inner selves.

7 Teach these principles to your children. Discuss them when relaxing at home or walking outside, going to bed, and waking up in the morning.
8 Fasten them as reminders on your wrists and secure them as emblems on your forehead.
9 Inscribe them on your homes' and city gates' doorposts.
10 When the Sovereign Captain ushers you into the territory, He promised your forebears Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, endowing you with expansive, prosperous cities that you did not construct.

11 Dwellings overflowing with bounties you didn't amass, water cisterns you didn't carve, and grapevines and olive plantations you didn't cultivate immediately following when you have consumed and are satiated.
12 Ensure you do not lose sight of the Sovereign Captain who led you from Egypt, the land of bondage.
13 Elevate the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, express joyful adoration to Him solely, and make your vows using His name.
14 Refrain from pursuing the idolized deities of the nations surrounding you.
15 The Sovereign Captain who dwells among you is a fiercely passionate Eternal Reality. Should you provoke His wrath, He will incinerate you from the land's surface.
16 Do not provoke the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, as you did in Massah.
17 Diligently adhere to the instructions of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, alongside the obligations and directives He has provided.
18 Perform what is proper and beneficial in the eyes of the Sovereign Captain. Things will progress favorably for you, and you can occupy and inherit the fruitful land that the Sovereign Captain vowed to give to your forefathers.
19 Driving out all your adversaries before you, as the Sovereign Captain has promised.
20 In times to come, when your male heir inquires, "What is the significance of the directives, mandates, and legislations our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, has instructed us to follow?"
21 Inform him: "We were once Pharaoh's captives in Egypt, yet the Sovereign Captain liberated us from Egypt employing His incredible power."
22 The Sovereign Captain's great and horrific marvelous works and signs against Egypt, Pharaoh, and his entire family are right in our sight.
23 He led us away from there to bring us here and grant us the land He had solemnly sworn to our forefathers.

24 The Sovereign Captain has ordered us to follow all these regulations and to awe the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, so that we might constantly thrive and be preserved as we are currently.
25 Should we meticulously adhere to all these laws in the sight of our Sovereign Captain, as per His instructions, it will be considered our ultimate authenticity.

§ 12850 DRIVING OUT THE NATIONS

7 As the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, leads you into the land you are to claim, He will displace seven formidable communities for you: Amorites, Canaanites, Girgashites, Hittites, Hivites, Jebusites, and Perizzites.
2 When the Sovereign Captain hands these nations over and you conquer them, you must obliterate them. Do not form pacts or show compassion.

3 Refrain from forming marriage partnerships with them; neither offer your daughters for marriage to their sons nor accept their daughters for your own.
4 They will lead your offspring away from Me, enticing them to worship idolized deities, igniting the Sovereign Captain's wrath, and leading to your swift destruction.
5 Your actions should be: demolish their altars, shatter their religious stones, tear down their Asherah symbols, and incinerate their carved idolized deities.
6 You are a community set-apart by the Sovereign Captain. Out of all nations, the Sovereign Captain chose you as His cherished treasure.
7-8 The Preeminent Sovereign did not choose you for your numbers but out of love and loyalty to His promise to your forefathers. the Sovereign Captain liberated you from servitude under Pharaoh, the Prime Ruler of Egypt.
9 Recognize that your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, is authentic and reliable, maintaining His promise of love for a thousand generations of those who cherish Him and adhere to His directives.
10 He will personally retaliate against those who despise Him with destruction.
11 So, adhere to the directives, statutes, and legislations I impart today.

12 If you diligently observe these laws, the Eternal Reality's assurance of your compassionate Sovereign Captain will be sustained as pledged to your forefathers.
13 He will cherish you, confer prosperity, and augment your population. He will grant fertility to your offspring and produce—cereal, fresh grape juice, olive extract—and the newborns of your cattle and sheep in the territory He pledged to your forebears.
14 You will be the luckiest of all people; neither infertility nor barrenness will affect you or your cattle.
15 The Eternal Reality will shield you from ailments; He won't bring Egypt's dreadful illnesses but will lay them on those who despise you.
16 Obliterate every nation the Sovereign Captain delivers into your control. Show no mercy and refrain from worshipping their idolized deities to avoid a trap.
17 You might think these nations are more powerful than us. How can we displace them?
18 Yet, don't fear; recall the Sovereign Captain's actions against Pharaoh and Egypt.
19 You witnessed firsthand the significant ordeals, marvelous signs and wonders, mighty hand, and extended arm by which the Sovereign Captain rescued you. He will enact the same on the nations that instill fear in you.
20 Your Preeminent Sovereign will dispatch the hornets, eliminating even those who hide from you.
21 Don't tremble before them; the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is mighty and fearsome.
22 Little by little, He will drive these nations out before you to prevent wild animals from increasing around you.
23 The Sovereign Captain will hand them over to you, causing utter panic until they are eradicated.
24 Their rulers will be handed over to you; you'll obliterate their identities from the Earth. Nobody will resist you; you will annihilate them all.

25 Incinerate their idolized deities' gods. Do not desire their gold and silver or make it your own; it is repugnant to the Sovereign Captain.
26 Refrain from introducing a loathsome item into your dwelling to avoid being doomed to obliteration like it. Consider it repulsive and utterly despise it as it is allocated for annihilation.

§ 12860 DO NOT FORGET THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

8 Heed every instruction I offer to thrive, expand, and inherit the land the Sovereign Captain assured your forefathers.
2 Remember how the Sovereign Captain guided you through the wilderness for four decades to humble you, test you, and understand your intentions, seeing if you would follow His directions.
3 Realize that man does not live on bread alone but on every word from the Sovereign Captain. He guided you through need, allowing hunger to show you reliance on his provision—an unfamiliar sustenance—to remind you that life isn't sustained by physical food alone but by the nourishing truth from the Eternal Source.
4 During these four decades, your attire didn't deteriorate, and your feet remained unswollen.
5 Deeply understand that just as a father educates his son, the Sovereign Captain educates you.
6 Follow the Sovereign Captain's stipulations, conduct yourself accordingly, and maintain a profound respect for Him.
7 The Sovereign Captain leads you into a prosperous land filled with rivers, brooks, and abundant springs in valleys and mountains.
8 A region with wheat, barley, vineyards, fig orchards, pomegranate trees, olive oil, and honey.
9 A land where food is plentiful, and nothing is lacking; where stones are rich in iron, and copper can be extracted from the mountains.
10 After eating and feeling content, express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain for the fertile land He has given you.

11 Do not overlook the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, by neglecting His directives, laws, and decrees I offer today.
12 When you have had your fill and built elegant residences.
13 When your livestock and flocks expand, your precious metals accumulate, and your possessions multiply.
14 Your inner-self may elevate in arrogance, disregarding the Sovereign Captain who led you from Egypt's restraints of servitude.
15 He guided you through the vast desert with poisonous serpents and scorpions, providing water from a rock.
16 In the wilderness, He provided celestial food to humble and test you for your ultimate prosperity.
17 You might think, 'I acquired this prosperity through my skill and abilities. '
18 Remember that the Sovereign Captain enables you to acquire wealth, affirming His solemn agreement with your forefathers.
19 If you disregard the Sovereign Captain and pursue idolized deities, offering them reverence and servitude, I solemnly warn you that destruction is inevitable.
20 You will face destruction like the nations the Sovereign Captain annihilated because you failed to heed the voice of your Preeminent Sovereign."

§ 12870 NOT BECAUSE OF ISRAEL'S INTEGRITY BUT WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIG

9 "Listen, Israel: You are going to traverse the Jordan today to seize territory from countries more powerful and advanced than you, with enormous cities defended to the celestial spheres."
2 "The inhabitants are powerful, Anakim! You know them, and it's said: 'Who can contend against the Anakim?'"

3 "Be assured today that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is crossing ahead of you like a consuming fire. He will defeat them and bring them down before you. As the Sovereign Captain assured you, you will displace and quickly eradicate them."
4 "When the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has expelled them from your path, do not credit your integrity for this. It's due to the evil conduct of these nations that the Sovereign Captain intends to dislodge them before you."
5 "Your receiving their land does not stem from your integrity or moral purity. Due to the immorality of these nations, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is expelling them in your favor, fulfilling the oath made to your ancestors, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."
6 "Recognize that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is not granting you this bountiful territory because of your integrity; indeed, you are a strong-willed group of individuals."

§ 12880 THE GOLDEN CALF

7 Recall how you provoked the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, in the desert. From Egypt to this place, you've been defiant.
8 At Horeb, your actions incited the Sovereign Captain's fury to the point of intending your obliteration.
9 As I ascended the mountain for the stone tablets of the solemn agreement, I stayed forty days and nights without bread or water.
10 The Eternal Reality gave me stone tablets inscribed by the Preeminent Sovereign's hand, containing every decree He declared from the inferno on the mountain during our assembly.
11 After forty days and nights, the Sovereign Captain gave me the tablets.
12 He urgently commanded me to descend because the people you brought from Egypt had tarnished their purity, deviating rapidly from His directives to craft an idolized deity.
13 The Sovereign Captain said, "They are a stubborn and rebellious lot."

14 "Allow me to eradicate them and wipe their existence from beneath the celestial realms. I will foster a stronger, more numerous community from you."
15 I descended from the burning mountain with the tablets in hand.
16 You had committed a transgression against the Sovereign Captain by crafting a calf image and deviating from His path.
17 I shattered the tablets before you.
18 Again, I lay flat before the Sovereign Captain, abstaining from food and drink for forty days and nights due to your unworthy choices that provoked His fury.
19 I was terrified of His extreme rage that could have eradicated you, but He heeded my pleas once more.

20 Amidst His fury towards Aaron, I offered my meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign for Aaron.
21 I seized your calf deity, reduced it to ashes, pulverized it into dust, and scattered it into a river.
22 You also incited the Sovereign Captain's wrath in Taberah, Massah, and Kibroth Hattaavah.
23 When the Eternal Reality dispatched you from Kadesh Barnea to claim the allotted territory, you defied His ordinance, lacked trust, and failed to heed His instructions.
24 You've constantly defied the Sovereign Captain since I knew you.
25 When He declared He would annihilate you, I fell in His presence for forty days and nights.
26 I implored, "Almighty Sovereign Captain, refrain from annihilating Your people, whom You liberated with immense strength from Egypt."
27 "Remember Your loyal servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Ignore their obstinate behavior, evil deeds, and transgressions."
28 "Otherwise, the land we originated from might argue that You led them into the wilderness to meet their end due to Your disdain."

29 They are Your populace and heritage, liberated by Your immense strength and extended limb.

§ 12890 TABLETS LIKE THE FIRST ONES

10 During that period, the Sovereign Captain instructed me to carve two stone tablets identical to the original ones and ascend the hill to meet Him. He also commanded me to construct a Strongbox from wood.
2 "I will inscribe on the tablets the exact words that were on the original tablets you shattered, and then you must place them in the Strongbox."
3 So, I crafted a Strongbox using acacia wood and carved a pair of stone tablets similar to the original ones. I climbed the mountain carrying the two tablets.
4 The Sovereign Captain initially proclaimed the Ten Directives to you on the mountain amidst brilliance on the assembly's day and once again inscribed them on these tablets before handing them over to me.
5 I returned from the mountain, and exactly as the Sovereign Captain instructed, I crafted a Strongbox and placed the tablets in it, where they remain to this day.
6 The Israelites' journey took them from Bene Jaakan wells to Moserah, where Aaron breathed his last. He was laid to rest, and his male heir, Eleazar, took over his operational duties.
7 They journeyed to Gudgodah and Jotbathah, a territory abundant with water channels.
8 During that period, the Sovereign Captain chose the community of Levi for the special duty of transporting the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's Solemn Agreement, to stand in His presence, serve Him, and invoke empowerment in His name, a responsibility they continue to uphold to this day.
9 The Levites don't possess a part or estate alongside their fellow Israelites. the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, told them He is their heritage.
10 Like the first time, I had been up on the summit for forty nights and forty days, and it was during this period that the Sovereign Captain listened to me again. His intention was not to annihilate you.

11 "Proceed," the Sovereign Captain instructed me, "to guide the people along their path, enabling them to step into and claim the territory I pledged to their forefathers to grant them."

§ 12900 RESPECT THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

12 “Now Israel, what does the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, expect from you? Respect Him, live as He directs, cherish Him, and dedicate yourself to Him wholeheartedly.”
13 “Adhere to the Sovereign Captain’s decrees and directives I present today for your benefit.”
14 “the Sovereign Captain owns the universe, even the loftiest sky, the Earth, and all its contents.”
15 “Despite everything, the Sovereign Captain found pleasure in your forefathers, cherished them, and singled out you, their offspring, over all peoples—as is apparent today.”
16 “Therefore, change your inner selves and cease your stubbornness.”
17 “Your Sovereign Captain is supreme above all idolized deities and the overseer of all overseers, a mighty, awe-inspiring Eternal Reality who does not show favoritism or accept any form of monetary persuasion.”
18 “He ensures justice for orphans and widows, offers love to outsiders living among you, and provides them with sustenance and attire.”
19 “You must also cherish those who are aliens, recalling that you were aliens in Egypt.”
20 “Respect the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, be loyal to Him, serve Him exclusively, and make your promises in His Name.”
21 “He is the object of your glorification, your Eternal Reality, who executed the magnificent and awe-striking marvelous works you perceived with sight.”
22 “Initially, only seventy of your forefathers descended to Egypt. Now, your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, has multiplied you to the extent of the stars in the cosmos.”

§ 12910 LOVE AND OBEY THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

11 Always cherish the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, by adhering to His injunctions, precepts, regulations, and directives.
2 Reflect on this day; your offspring did not witness and feel the corrective actions of your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain: His awe-inspiring grandeur, forceful hand, and extended arm.
3 The marvelous works executed, and actions implemented at the core of Egypt were directed toward the Prime Ruler of Egypt, Pharaoh, and his entire nation.
4 The actions He took against the Egyptian forces, their armored personnel carriers and war vehicles, how He caused the Red Sea’s waters to engulf them during their pursuit of you, and the perpetual destruction wrought by the Sovereign Captain on them.
5 Your offspring did not witness His actions for you in the desolate area until you reached here.
6 Consider the fate of Dathan and Abiram, the progeny of Eliab of Reuben’s family, when the Earth split wide open in the center of Israel, consuming them with their families, dwellings and any associated creature.
7 It was indeed your observation of all the grand deeds performed by the Sovereign Captain.
8 Heed all the directives I present to you. This directive will endow you with the fortitude to penetrate and assert ownership of the territory you will traverse the Jordan to claim:
9 To ensure the fertile territory, abundant in milk and honey, pledged by the Sovereign Captain to your forefathers and their families, lasts long.

[10] The territory you are about to seize differs from the land of Egypt, where you originated; you used to sow your grains and manually nourish them as if they were a patch of vegetables.

[11] The territory you are about to traverse the Jordan to acquire is an area of hills and valleys that receive rain from the sky.
[12] This territory is one that your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, cherishes; His gaze never leaves it from the commencement to the conclusion of the year.
[13] You diligently follow my directives today, loving the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and serving Him wholeheartedly and devoutly.
[14] I will provide the appropriate seasonal showers for your land and the autumn and spring precipitations. Enabling you to harvest your crops. Fresh wine. Olive oil.
[15] He will ensure abundant grasslands for your livestock, giving you plenty to consume and achieve contentment.
[16] Be vigilant; you might be seduced into deviating and paying homage to counterfeit idolized deities by prostrating before them.
[17] The Sovereign Captain's wrath will be kindled against you, leading to the closure of the sky, preventing rain, and resulting in barren land without yield. Consequently, your existence on the bountiful land the Sovereign Captain grants you will be short-lived.
[18] Implant these teachings of mine into your inner selves, fasten them as reminders on your hands, and affix them on your foreheads.
[19] Impart them to your offspring, discussing them when you reside in your dwelling and venture on the way, during your rest, and when you awaken.
[20] Inscribe them on the lintels of your dwellings and city portals.
[21] This inscription ensures that your lifespan and your offspring may be extensive in the territory the Sovereign Captain vowed to provide to your forefathers as long as the celestial sphere remains above our planet.
[22] If you are meticulously following all the directives I am providing you—to cherish your Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign, to conform to His ways, and to adhere firmly to Him—
[23] The Sovereign Captain will expel all these nations from your path. You will take possession of more substantial and potent nations than you.

[24] Anywhere your foot happens to tread shall belong to you: Your realm will stretch from the wilderness to Lebanon and the Euphrates River to the Mediterranean Sea.
[25] The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will instill dread and fear of you throughout the entire land, as He promised, making it impossible for anyone to withstand you, no matter where you venture.
[26] Pay heed; today, I give you a choice between receiving empowerment or a curse.
[27] Good will come to you if you heed the laws of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, which I am conveying to you this day;
[28] Misfortune will befall you if you ignore the decrees of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, deviate from the path I have directed you on today, and express joyful adoration to unknown idolized deities you have not recognized before.
[29] As the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality leads you into the land you are about to take into your possession; you must announce empowerments from Mount Gerizim and curses from Mount Ebal.
[30] As you may be aware, these mountains lie across the Jordan to the West, in the direction of the setting sun, close to the significant trees of Moreh. They are within the lands of the Canaanites inhabiting the Arabah, near the vicinity of Gilgal.

31 You are on the verge of crossing the Jordan to invade and inherit the land that your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, granted you once you've claimed it and established residence there.
32 Ensure you diligently follow all the statutes and regulations I lay out today.

§ 12920 THE ONE PLACE OF JOYFUL ADORATION

12 "Diligently uphold these directives and statutes in the territory the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers, has given you to occupy for all your days there.

2 Obliterate every location where the nations you displace served their idolized deities—whether on mountains, hills, or beneath lush trees.
3 Overturn their altars, shatter their exalted pillars, incinerate their Asherah poles, hack down their graven images, and obliterate their names from those locations.
4 Do not honor the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, as they do.

5 "Search for the location your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, selects from all your communities as His fortress where He establishes His Name. Go to this place.
6 Present your absolving payments for consumption by fire, honor the Preeminent Sovereign with your absolving payments, give your tenths unique gifts, fulfill the promises you have sworn, offer voluntary gifts, and present the first-born animals of your herds and flock.
7 There, under the watchful eyes of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, you and your relatives will feast and find delight in all you have labored for, as the Sovereign Captain has given His empowerments on you.

8 "Do not act as we currently do here, with everyone behaving according to their desires,
9 for you have not yet arrived at the peaceful land and possession that the Sovereign Captain grants you.
10 Soon, you shall traverse the Jordan and reside in the territory designated by the Sovereign Captain as your inheritance. He will provide tranquility from all your surrounding adversaries, enabling you to dwell securely.
11 To the location that the Sovereign Captain selects as the residence for His Name, bring everything I instruct you: your entirely burned absolving payments, absolving payments, tenth part gifts, extraordinary donations, and all valuable items you've solemnly promised to the Sovereign Captain.

12 "Take delight there in the presence of the Sovereign Captain alongside your children, servants (male and female), and Levites from your cities who don't have a land share or heritage of their own.
13 Ensure you don't offer absolving payments anywhere you fancy.
14 Exclusively present your absolving payments at the location that the Sovereign Captain designates within one of your communities and carry out all instructions I give you there.
15 However, you can kill animals in any of your settlements and consume as much meat as you like, like eating gazelle or deer, aligning with the Sovereign Captain's empowerments. Both formally pure and those who aren't can partake in this feast.

16 "Do not consume the blood but release it on the Earth like water.
17 The ten percent contribution of your grain, new wine, olive oil, firstlings of your herds and flocks, pledge absolving payments, voluntary absolving payments, or distinct gifts cannot be consumed within your local communities.

18 Rather, consume them in the sight of the Sovereign Captain at the location He selects—you, your offspring, male and female employees, and Levites from your cities—and delight in His presence in all your endeavors.
19 Always remember not to abandon the Levites for the duration of your existence on your territory.

20 "Once the Sovereign Captain has extended your borders as He pledged and you desire meat, saying, 'I want some meat, ' you have the liberty to consume as much as your inner-self desires.
21 If the site where the Sovereign Captain places His Name is far from you, by My directives, you can slaughter animals from the cattle and sheep He has given you and consume as much as you wish within your city limits."

22 "Consume them as you would a gazelle or deer. Both the healthy and unhealthy may partake."
23 "Do not consume the blood, for it contains the life essence and must not be consumed with the flesh."
24 "Blood should be discarded on the Earth like water."
25 "Refrain from consuming it to ensure a prosperous life for you and your offspring, as dictated by the Sovereign Captain."
26 "Take your exalted absolving payments and promised gifts to the location the Sovereign Captain selects."
27 "Submit your scorched flesh and blood absolving payments on the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table. The liquid life of your absolving payments should be emptied next to your Preeminent Sovereign's pedestal table; the flesh is yours to consume."
28 "Follow all these guidelines so that things may prosper for you and your descendants because you'll be practicing what is authentic and acceptable in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality."
29 "Be cautious not to adopt the ways of the countries devastated before you by the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, once you invade them." You have driven them out and taken possession of their land."
30 "Do not ask, 'How do these nations serve their idolized deities?' regarding their idolized deities. I'll follow suit."
31 "This is not how you ought to elevate the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, for they offer up to their idolized deities all the abominations that the Sovereign Captain detests. They even set their sons and daughters ablaze as absolving payments to their idolized deities."
32 "Follow all the instructions I give you. Do not amplify or trim them down."

§ 12930 WORSHIPING IDOLIZED DEITIES

13 "Should a prophet or an individual who delivers wisdom through dreams emerge among you and present a sign or an extraordinary event,

2 if the marvelous work or prophecy comes to fruition, and the prophet suggests, 'Let's obey unknown gods (idolized deities you haven't been acquainted with) and elevate them, ' you should not heed that seer or prophet."

3 Your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, examines you to discover if your affection for Him is complete, encompassing all your inner determination and self.

4 “Pursue the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, whom you must respect deeply. Adhere to his directives and heed his words; dedicate your service to him and remain attached.”
5 “The prophet or visionary should face execution for promoting mutiny against the Sovereign Captain who liberated you from Egypt and rescued you from slavery. This person attempted to divert you from the path the Preeminent Sovereign instructed you to tread. Cleanse such malevolence from your midst.”
6 “If your blood brother, offspring, cherished wife, or confidant secretly persuades you, uttering, ‘Let’s serve and trust in idolized deities (idolized deities unfamiliar to you and your forebears), ’”
7 “Idolized deities of surrounding communities, either close by or distant, spanning from one boundary of the Earth to the other.”
8 “Avoid being influenced by them or listening to their words. Display no compassion towards them. Neither exempt them from consequences nor provide protection.”
9 “They must be executed. Your hand should initiate their execution, followed by the entire community.”
10 “Execute them by pelting stones as they attempt to sway you away from the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who escorted you out of Egypt, the terrain of servitude.”
11 “All of Israel will learn and respond with fear, ensuring such impurity is never repeated among you.”

12 “Should you come across news regarding any of the cities the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign is assigning for your habitation,”
13 “Miscreants have emerged from within your community, misleading residents by proposing, ‘Let’s follow and venerate unfamiliar idolized deities (idolized deities you have not recognized before). ’”
14 “Examine the matter meticulously, carry out a detailed investigation, and if it is verified that such a vile act has occurred,”
15 “Eradicate all inhabitants of that city with your tactical blades. Obliterate it, eliminating both its people and their animals.”
16 “Collect all loot from the town and assemble it in the public square. The entire village and its plunder must be burned as a scorched absolving payment dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. Those ruins must remain perpetual, with no possibility of reconstruction.”
17 “Suppose none of the objects destined for destruction is discovered in your possession. In that case, the Eternal Reality will cease His intense wrath, extend His mercy towards you, and show compassion. He will augment your population as He affirmed by a sworn promise to your forebears.”
18 “Adhere to the voice of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, carry out all His laws which I have conferred on you today, and act in a way that pleases Him.”

§ 12940 CLEAN AND UNCLEAN FOOD

14 As offspring of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, avoid self-harm or shaving your head in mourning.
2 You are an exalted community to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, chosen from all nations as His prized property.
3 Do not consume anything abhorrent.
4 Permissible animals include cattle, lambs, goats,
5 hart, gazelle, fallow deer, wild goat, ibex, antelope, and chamois.

6 Any beast with a split hoof that re-chews its food is permissible.

7 Avoid animals like the camel, rabbit, or hyrax; they re-chew food but lack a split hoof, making them impure.
8 Pigs are unhealthy; they have split hooves but do not re-chew food. Do not consume their meat or touch their carcasses.
9 Consume only fish with fins and scales.
10 Sea creatures without fins and scales are impure.
11 Any healthy bird is acceptable.
12 Do not consume eagles, vultures, black vultures,
13 scarlet kites, ebony kites, falcons,
14 ravens,
15 eagle owls, short-eared owls, seagulls, hawks,
16 minor owls, significant owls, pale owls,
17 desert-dwelling owls, sea hawks, cormorants,
18 storks, herons, hoopoes, and bats.
19 All winged insects are unhealthy; do not consume them.
20 You may consume any officially healthy flying creature.
21 Do not eat animals that die naturally; give them to outsiders or sell them to strangers. You are a purified community to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. A young goat should not be boiled in its mother's milk.

§ 12950 TEN PERCENT ASSESSMENTS

22 Reserve one-tenth of your annual field yield.

23 Consume this portion of your crops, fermented grape juice, vegetable oil, and the first-born of your livestock and sheep in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, at the chosen site. This practice fosters deep reverence for the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
24 If the designated location is too far and carrying your ten percent contribution becomes impractical due to the Sovereign Captain's abundant provision, your Preeminent Sovereign,
25, convert it to silver, secure the silver, and then go to the chosen location.
26 Use the money to buy anything you desire: livestock, sheep, wine, other intoxicating beverages, or anything appealing. Then, in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, you and your family can feast and celebrate.
27 Respect the Levites in your cities, as they do not possess specific land or heritage.
28 Every third year, bring out the ten percent contribution from that year's crop and store it in your towns.
29 This ensures that Levites, outsiders, parentless children, and widows in your towns can come, eat, and be satisfied. This provision empowers the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, to empower all your work.

§ 12960 THE YEAR FOR CANCELING DEBTS

15 Every seven years declare a cancellation of debts.
2 The rule is clear: anyone who has lent to another Israelite must relinquish their claim. the Sovereign Captain has declared not to seek payment from fellow Israelites during this period.
3 You may demand repayment from an outsider, but you must waive debts owed by fellow Israelites.

[4] There should be no impoverished individuals among you, as the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will abundantly empower you in the land he is giving you as your heritage.

[5] Listen attentively to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and carefully execute all these today's directives.
[6] The Eternal Reality will empower you, enabling you to lend to various nations while remaining self-sufficient without borrowing. You will influence many nations, yet none will rule over you.
[7] If any poor person exists among your fellow Israelites in any community in the land the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is granting you, do not harden your inner-self or be stingy.
[8] Be generous and give them whatever they need.
[9] Do not entertain the evil idea that the seventh year of debt forgiveness is near, causing resentment towards the less fortunate and withholding assistance. If they appeal to the Sovereign Captain because of this, you will be deemed guilty of unworthy choices.
[10] Freely provide for them without resentment; consequently, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will empower all your endeavors and tasks.
[11] Indigent individuals will always exist in the territory. Therefore, generously extend your hand to your fellow compatriots who are impoverished and in need within your jurisdiction.

§ 12970 FREEING SERVANTS

[12] If a fellow Hebrew, male or female, sells themselves into your service and works for six years, you must grant their freedom in the seventh year.
[13] When you release them, ensure they leave with provisions.
[14] Generously supply them from your herd, grain, and wine, as the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, has empowered you.
[15] Remember, you were once a servant in Egypt, and the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, freed you. Follow this command today.
[16] If your servant declares they do not wish to leave because they love you and your family and are content with their life,

[17] pierce their ear with an awl at the door, making them your perpetual servant. Do the same for your female servant.
[18] Do not find it burdensome to release your servant, as their six years of service are worth double that of a hired worker. The Sovereign Captain will bless all your endeavors.

§ 12980 THE FIRST-BORN ANIMALS

[19] "Dedicate to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, every male firstling born in your herds and flocks. The first-born of your cows should not be used for labor, and the first-born of your sheep should not have their wool sheared.

[20] Annually, the Sovereign Captain will select a location where you and your household will consume these animals in His presence.

[21] An animal having any blemish, disability, blindness, or significant imperfection must not be offered as an absolving payment to your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.

22 Within your communities, those who are formally healthy and impure may consume it, as one would savor a deer or gazelle.

23 However, you should not consume the blood; drain it on the ground like water.

§ 12990 THE EMANCIPATION

16 During Aviv, honor the Emancipation Feast of your Preeminent Sovereign, who led you out of Egypt by night.

2 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will choose where His Name will reside, and there you must present the Emancipation absolving payment from your herd or flock.
3 Do not eat it with yeast bread; instead, consume unleavened bread for a week, symbolizing the suffering of your hurried celestial deliverance from Egypt. This detail ensures you remember your celestial deliverance throughout your life.
4 Ensure no leaven is found in your territory for a week. The meat offered in absolving payment on the first night should be kept until dawn.
5 You cannot offer Emancipation in any city the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, provides.
6 Only at the location chosen by your Preeminent Sovereign for His Name should you perform the Emancipation absolving payment at sunset, marking your celestial deliverance from Egypt.
7 Prepare and consume it at the selected location, then return to your dwellings at daybreak.
8 Eat unleavened bread for six days. On the seventh day, hold a gathering dedicated to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and refrain from labor.

§ 13000 THE FESTIVAL OF WEEKS

9 Start measuring seven weeks after you initiate harvesting the standing grain.
10 Celebrate the Feast of Weeks by presenting a voluntary contribution in honor of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, based on the extent of empowerment you have received from the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 Celebrate in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, at the location He will pick to honor His Name—you, your offspring, both your sons and daughters, your servants of both genders, the Levites within your town, and the outsiders, orphans, and widows residing with you.
12 Don’t forget that you once served as an enslaved people in Egypt; hence, adhere strictly to these enactments.

§ 13010 THE FESTIVAL OF TENTS

13 After gathering your harvest, celebrate the feast of booths for seven days.
14 Enjoy the festival with your family, staff, Levites, outsiders, orphans, and widows in your community.
15 Hold this seven-day festival in honor of the Sovereign Captain where He chooses. the Sovereign Captain will empower your crops and work, bringing you complete delight.
16 Three times a year, all males must present themselves before the Sovereign Captain at a location He selects: during the Celebration of Unleavened Bread, the Celebration of Weeks,

and the Celebration of Tents. No one shall appear before the Sovereign Captain empty-handed.
17 Each person must give a gift reflecting the empowerment they've received from the Sovereign Captain.

§ 13020 JUDGES

18 In every township the Sovereign Captain granted, appoint judges and officers for each community to ensure impartial justice.
19 Avoid distorting fairness or showing favoritism. Reject clandestine payments, as they obscure wise perceptions and misrepresent guiltless words.
20 Actively pursue integrity to thrive and gain control over the territory the Preeminent Sovereign grants.

§ 13030 WORSHIPING COUNTERFEIT DEITIES

21 Do not place any Asherah wooden idolized deity next to the pedestal table you construct for your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.

22 Avoid setting up an exalted stone pillar, as the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, detests it.

17 Never present to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, an ox or a sheep with any blemish or imperfections, as such absolving payments would be abhorrent to Him.
2 If a man or woman in one of the cities given to you by the Preeminent Sovereign commits impurity in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, breaking His solemn agreement, they could be identified within your community.
3 Despite prohibitions, if they revere different idolized deities, showing reverence to the sun, moon, or celestial bodies,
4 and this information comes to your notice, scrutinize it intensively. If confirmed that this despicable act occurred in Israel,
5 escort the individual, male or female, who committed this impure act to the entrance of your town and execute them through stoning.
6 A person can be sentenced to death based on evidence from two or three testifiers but not from a single testifier.
7 The testifiers should act first in the execution, followed by all other community members. Eradicate such impurity from your midst.

§ 13040 LEGAL COURTS

8 If legal disputes in your judicial system are too challenging to resolve—whether they concern homicide, legal suits, or violent incidents—transport them to the location your Sovereign Captain selected.
9 Approach the Levitical ensovereigned mediators and the presiding judge. Consult them, and they will provide you with the judgment.
10 You must adhere to the verdict they deliver at the Sovereign Captain's selected spot. Pay close attention to carrying out every directive they give you.

11 Adhere to the instructions they provide you with and the verdicts they render. Don’t deviate from what they command towards the right or left.

12 Any individual disrespecting the judge or the ensovereigned mediator serving the Sovereign Captain as the Preeminent Sovereign must be sentenced to death. You need to eliminate such impurity from Israel.
13 everyone will hear about it and fear it, preventing them from behaving arrogantly in the future.

§ 13050 THE PRIME RULER

14 When settling in the land granted by the Sovereign Captain, you may wish to appoint a Prime Ruler like other nations do.
15 Ensure the Preeminent Sovereign is your chosen Prime Ruler, an Israelite from your people. Do not appoint a foreigner.
16 The Prime Ruler must not amass many military strike vehicles or lead the people back to Egypt for more, as the Sovereign Captain instructed. Never return that way.
17 He must not acquire many wives, lest they divert his inner-self, nor accumulate excessive silver and gold.
18 Upon ascending to authority, he must write a copy of the Mosaic Law from the Levitical ensovereigned mediators’ original.
19 He should keep it with him, read it daily, learn to fear his Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, and observe all directives and statutes.
20 He should not see himself as superior to his compatriots or deviate from the Mosaic Law’s instructions. This directive ensures a long rule for him and his offspring in Israel.

§ 13060 OFFERINGS FOR THE PRIME ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS AND LEVITES

18 The community of Levi, including the Levitical ensovereigned mediators, will not receive any land inheritance in Israel. Their sustenance comes from the absolving payments made to the Sovereign Captain, which is their inheritance.

2 They have no land share among the Israelites; the Sovereign Captain is their heritage, as He pledged.

3 “This portion is owed to the ensovereigned mediators from those offering a bull or sheep as an absolving payment: the shoulder, inner parts, and head meat.
4 Provide them with the first grain yield, fresh wine, olive oil, and the best wool from your flock’s shearing.
5 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has chosen them and their offspring from all communities to serve perpetually in His Name.

6 “Suppose a Levite from any of your cities in Israel decides to move sincerely to the site the Sovereign Captain chose.
7 He may serve in the Name of the Sovereign Captain like his fellow Levites attending there.
8 Regardless of any income from his familial property’s transaction, he shall still receive a comparable share of communal benefits. “

§ 13070 OCCULT PRACTICES

9 As you inherit the land the Preeminent Sovereign granted, shun the current inhabitants' disgusting customs.
10 No one among you should sacrifice their child in the fire, practice fortune-telling or magic, interpret omens, or engage in witchcraft.
11 Nor should anyone use secret powers or communicate with the deceased.
12 Those who engage in these practices are detestable to the Sovereign Captain; because of such actions, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will drive out those communities before you.
13 You must practice integrity with the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.

§ 13080 THE ETERNALLY WISE SERVANT

14 The people you are about to replace heed those who engage in witchcraft and fortune-telling. However, your celestial sovereign, the Sovereign Captain, has forbidden such activities.
15 Your Preeminent Sovereign will appoint an eternally wise servant from your community and fellow Israelites like me. He's the one you need to heed.
16 This aligns with your request to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign at Horeb; during the gathering, you said, "Let us not endure the sound of the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign's voice, or witness this magnificent fire again. Otherwise, we shall perish."
17 The Sovereign Captain told me, "Their utterance is appropriate."
18 I will appoint an eternally wise servant like you from your brethren, the Israelites. My words will be in his mouth, and he will proclaim all my directives.
19 I will hold responsible anyone who disregards my words from the eternally wise servant in my Name.
20 A prophet who declares words in my Name that I did not authorize or speak for idolized deities is to be executed.
21 You might ask, "How can we discern if the Sovereign Captain didn't deliver a proclamation?"
22 If a prophet makes a prediction in the Name of the Sovereign Captain and fails to happen or prove authentic, the Sovereign Captain didn't send that message. The prophet spoke recklessly. Therefore, there's no need for you to be perturbed.

§ 13090 HUBS OF REFUGE

19 After the nations whose land the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign is giving you have been cut off, and you have expelled them and taken up residence in their cities and homes,

2 you are to establish three cities for yourself within the territory that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is giving you.
3 In order for any man-slayer to escape to these towns, you are to construct roads for yourselves and divide the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is giving you as an inheritance into three areas.

4 Here is the scenario with the man-slayer who, after unintentionally killing his neighbor, runs away to one of these cities to preserve his life:
5 If the avenger pursues him angrily and the city is too far, he might be killed unjustly.
6 Therefore, designate three cities for refuge.
7 If the Sovereign Captain extends your boundaries as promised to your forefathers and grants you all the pledged land,
8-9 if you diligently follow all of the instructions I have given you today, loving the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign and always acting in His ways, and you are to add three more cities to these three
10 Because of this, you will not be guilty of homicide in the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is giving you as an inheritance.
11 Suppose someone maliciously kills another and seeks refuge. In that case, the town leaders must retrieve and hand him over to the avenger for execution.

12 His city's elders must send for him, retrieve him, and give him to the blood avenger to perish.
13 Show no compassion; eliminate the guilt of innocent bloodshed for prosperity to prevail.
14 Do not tamper with the property markers your neighbor's ancestors set in the land the Sovereign Captain granted.

§ 13100 WITNESSES

15 A single testimony cannot confirm guilt for any crime or transgression. Two or three testifiers must support the case.
16 If a hostile testifier accuses someone of a crime in court,
17 both parties must appear before the Sovereign Captain, the ensovereigned mediators, and the judges of that time.
18 The judges will conduct a thorough investigation. If the testifier is found to be lying,
19 impose the same punishment on the false witness that they intended for the accused. This measure will remove hostility from your community.
20 The people will hear and fear, preventing such impure acts in the future.
21 Show no mercy: existence for existence, sight for sight, dental for dental, palm for palm, stride for stride.

§ 13110 GOING TO WAR

20 When you march against your adversaries equipped with military strike vehicles, assault troops, and a larger force, do not fear. the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign who led you out of Egypt, will be with you.
2 As you prepare for battle, the ensovereigned mediator will address the troops.
3 "Listen, Israel: Be strong and courageous as you face your foes today. Do not fear or be terrified.
4 Your Sovereign Captain goes with you to fight your adversaries and secure your victory. "

5 Officials should then ask the troops: "Has anyone built a new house but not lived in it? He should return home to avoid dying in battle and another living there.
6 Has anyone planted a rooftop garden but not enjoyed its fruit? He should return home to avoid dying in battle and another enjoying it.

7 Is anyone engaged but not married? He should return home to avoid dying in battle and another marrying her.
8 ” Officers will also ask if anyone is fearful or lacks courage. He should return home to prevent lowering his comrades’ morale.
9 After these addresses, appoint military leaders.

10 When approaching a city for battle, first offer peace terms.
11 If they accept and open their city, everyone will become your subjugated workforce.
12 If they refuse and choose combat, besiege the city.
13 When the Eternal Reality grants you control, execute every male.
14 The Sovereign Captain grants the taking of women, children, cattle, and other spoils.

15 Handle distant cities this way, not neighboring nations.
16 In towns given to you by the Sovereign Captain, spare no living creature.
17 The Sovereign Captain decreed the destruction of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.
18 Otherwise, they may lead you to adopt their detestable practices and commit unworthy choices against your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.

19 During a prolonged siege, do not destroy fruit trees as they provide sustenance. Do not cut them down. Are trees human enemies?
20 However, you may cut down non-fruit-bearing trees to build siege devices until the city falls.

§ 13120 COMPENSATION FOR AN UNSOLVED MURDER

21 If someone is found murdered in the land provided by the Sovereign Captain, and the killer is unknown,
2 leaders and judges must measure the distance from the body to nearby cities.
3 The senior authorities of the nearest town must select a young cow that has never worked or worn a yoke.
4 They are to take it to an uncultivated ravine with flowing water and break its neck there.
5 The Levitical ensovereigned mediators, chosen by the Sovereign Captain to serve and resolve disputes, will step forward.
6 The senior leaders of the nearest city will wash their hands over the cow with a broken neck in the ravine.
7 They must declare, “We did not commit this murder, nor did we witness it.”
8 “Absolve your people, Israel, whom you have redeemed, My Sovereign Captain, and do not hold them guilty of shedding innocent blood.” This measure will rectify the bloodshed.
9 By following what is authentic in the Sovereign Captain’s perception, you will absolve yourselves of innocent blood guilt.

§ 13130 MARRYING A CAPTIVE FEMALE HUMAN

10 If you wage war against your foes and the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain aids in your victory, leading to their capture,
11 and you find a captivating woman among the prisoners, you may marry her.

12 Bring her to your fortress, where she should cut her hair and trim her nails.
13 She must also change out of the clothes she wore when captured. After residing in your home and mourning her parents for a month, you may then take her as your wife.

14 If she does not satisfy you, allow her to leave freely. You must not sell or enslave her, as you have humiliated her.

§ 13140 THE RIGHT OF THE FIRST-BORN

15 If a man has two wives, one loved, and the other unloved, and both bear him sons, but the first-born is from the unloved wife,
16 he must not give the rights of the first-born to the son of the loved wife in place of the authentic first-born.
17 The first-born son of the unloved wife must receive a double portion of the inheritance, as he is the first sign of his father's strength and holds the right of the first-born.

§ 13150 A REBELLIOUS HEIR

18 If a child persistently defies and rebels against parental warnings, remaining unresponsive despite admonishments,
19 the parents must take him to the city elders at their community's entrance.
20 They will state, "Our child is stubborn and resistant, refusing to obey us and excessively indulging in eating and drinking."
21 The men of his community must stone him to death, eradicating the impurity among you. This act will instill fear among the Israelites.

§ 13160 VARIOUS LAWS

22-23 Suppose someone commits a crime warranting execution, and their body is displayed on a stake. In that case, it must not remain there overnight. Bury it the same day since the Preeminent Sovereign deems the hanged person cursed. Do not defile the land that the Sovereign Captain has given you as a heritage.

22 Don't ignore a wandering ox or sheep; restore it to its owner if you notice one of your fellow Israelites owning it.
2 If the owner is far away or unknown, take the animal home and care for it until it is claimed.
3 Do the same for their donkey, cloak, or any lost item. Do not neglect this duty.
4 Assist the owner if you come across an ox or donkey belonging to a fellow Israelite that has fallen on the road.

5 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, finds it distasteful when a woman wears men's clothes, or a man wears women's clothes.
6 If you find a bird's nest with the mother bird tending to its young or eggs, do not take the mother with the young.
7 You may take the young, but release the mother to ensure your prosperity and longevity.

8 When building a new house, install a guardrail around the roof to prevent bloodshed if someone falls.
9 Do not plant two types of seeds in your vineyard, as this will make both crops unhealthy.
10 Do not plow with an ox and donkey yoked together.
11 Do not wear fabric woven from wool and linen together.
12 Sew twisted cords on the four corners of your garment.

§ 13170 MARRIAGE VIOLATIONS

13 If a man marries a woman, has intimate relations, and then despises her,
14 he may defame her by claiming she was not a virgin.
15 The woman's parents must present proof of her virginity to the city leaders.
16 The father will say, "I gave my daughter to this man, but he despises her."
17 He falsely claims, 'I found no evidence of her virginity. ' Here is the proof of my daughter's purity." They will present the cloth to the leaders.
18 The leaders must discipline the man.
19 He will be fined a hundred shekels of silver, given to the woman's father, and must keep her as his wife for life.
20 If the accusation is authentic and no proof of virginity is found,
21 the woman will be taken to her father's house and stoned to death for her wrongdoing. This act removes impurity from Israel.
22 If a man is found with another man's wife, both must be executed to remove impurity from Israel.
23 If a man has relations with an engaged virgin in the city,
24 both will be stoned at the city gate for not seeking help and defiling another's spouse. This measure removes impurities from your community.
25 If a man forces himself on an engaged woman in the countryside, only the man will be executed.
26 The woman is innocent, similar to a murder victim.
27 She may have cried out, but no one was there to save her.
28 If a man forces himself on an unmarried virgin and it is discovered,
29 he must pay fifty pieces of silver to her father and marry her for life.
30 A man must not marry his father's former wife or disrespect his father's intimate relations.

§ 13180 EXCLUSION FROM THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY

23 The ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Sovereign Captain does not allow anyone castrated by mutilation or severing to join.
2 Those born from an illicit union or their descendants up to the tenth generation cannot join the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Sovereign Captain.
3 Ammonites, Moabites, or their descendants up to the tenth generation cannot join the Sovereign Captain's ensovereigned lifestyle community.
4 They did not welcome you with food and water when you left Egypt and hired Balaam to curse you.

5 But your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, turned the curse into empowerment because He loves you.
6 Never seek their welfare or alliance.
7 Do not despise Edomites; they are your relatives. Do not despise Egyptians; you were once strangers in their land.
8 Their great-grandchildren may join the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Yahweh.

§ 13190 UNCLEANNESS IN THE CAMP

9 “Maintain purity during wartime and when stationed against foes.
10 If a male becomes impure due to a nighttime emission, he must leave the camp and stay outside.
11 At nightfall, he should cleanse himself and reenter the camp after sunset.
12 Designate a place outside the camp for bodily needs.
13 Carry a digging tool to bury waste when relieving yourself outside.

14 Your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, moves within your camp to protect you and defeat your enemies. Keep the camp exalted and free from anything offensive to ensure His presence remains. “

§ 13200 MISCELLANEOUS LAWS

15 “If a servant seeks refuge with you, do not force them to return to their owner.
16 Allow them to live among you wherever they choose. Do not mistreat them.
17 No male or female from Israel should ever become an exalted prostitute.
18 The income of a sex worker must not be brought into the fortress of the Sovereign Captain in fulfillment of any vow; both are abhorrent to you, the Preeminent Sovereign.
19 Avoid imposing any interest on your compatriot, whether on currency, sustenance, or any other item that could generate interest.
20 You may levy interest on loans to a foreigner but refrain from doing so with your fellow Israelite. Allow the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, to empower all your endeavors in the territory you are about to inhabit.

21 “When you make a commitment to the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, don’t delay in fulfilling it as He will require it from you, and you will be guilty of an unworthy choice.
22 However, if you choose not to make a promise, it won’t be counted as an unworthy choice.
23 You must trustfully execute any commitment you have voiced, for it was out of your free will that you pledged it to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.

24 “Should you venture into your neighbor’s vineyard, you can consume as many grapes as you desire; however, refrain from placing any in your container.

25 While passing through a fellow’s crop field, it’s permissible to pluck and consume grains by hand. However, using a sickle to harvest their crops is not allowed.

24 “Should a man marry a woman and find something objectionable about her, he can compile a divorce document, deliver it to her, and send her away from his dwelling.
2 She may marry another man once she has left his premises.

[3] If her subsequent spouse grows to loathe her, composes an official divorce notice, hands it to her, and expels her from his dwelling, or if he passes away.
[4] Her initial spouse is prohibited from remarrying her following her defilement. This action would be abhorrent in the view of the Sovereign Captain. Refrain from inducing guilt on the territory the Sovereign Captain grants you as a legacy.

[5] "A newly married man should not be drafted into military service or given any other responsibilities. He should enjoy a year of freedom, staying home and making his new wife joyous.
[6] Never seize a pair of millstones, especially the top one, as a guarantee for a loan, as it implies taking an individual's means of sustenance as assurance.

[7] "Should an individual be found guilty of abducting a fellow Israeli with intentions of enslaving or selling them, the perpetrator must face death. It is essential to eradicate such impurity from your community.
[8] When confronted with severe skin ailments, follow the instructions given by Levitical ensovereigned mediators precisely as they're provided. Exercise diligence in complying with the directives I have handed to them.
[9] Don't forget the actions of the Sovereign Captain toward Miriam during your journey following your celestial deliverance from Egypt.

[10] "If you lend anything to another person, avoid entering their dwelling to collect the item they provide as collateral.
[11] Remain outside, permitting the individual you've provided a loan to bring out the collateral to you.
[12] If your neighbor is in financial hardship, avoid retaining their collateral while you rest.
[13] Ensure that they give back their coat by sunset so that they can use it for warmth during sleep. They will express gratitude, and the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will perceive your action as authentic."

[14] "Never exploit a destitute and needy laborer, whether they are fellow Israelites or strangers in your community.
[15] Pay them on the same day before sunset, as they rely on this payment. If you don't, they might appeal to the Sovereign Captain against you, leading to your unworthy choice culpability.
[16] Parents should not be executed for their offspring's misdeeds, nor should offspring be punished for their parents' culpabilities; each individual shall meet their end due to their transgression.
[17] Do not deny justice to an outsider or an orphan, and do not seize a widow's garment as collateral for a loan.
[18] Remember that you were once enslaved in Egypt, and the Sovereign Captain liberated you. This directive is why I instruct you to act like this.
[19] If you forget a bundle when gathering crops, leave it for the foreigner, orphan, and widow so that your endeavors may receive empowerment from the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
[20] Avoid repeating the process on the branches when harvesting olives. Any olives left should be for the resident outsider, orphan, and widow.
[21] As you gather grapes from your vineyard, refrain from revisiting the vines. Allow the outsider, orphan, and widow to claim what's left.

[22] Remember your past servitude in Egypt. So, I am instructing you to carry out this task.

25 If individuals disagree, they should seek a resolution in court where judges will decide, clearing the innocent and condemning the guilty party.
2 If the person at fault is deemed worthy of a whipping, the adjudicator will command them to lie prostrate and administer the flogging in his sight, matching the number of stripes to the seriousness of the offense.
3 The magistrate should administer at most forty strikes. Should the convicted individual endure beyond that, your compatriot would be demeaned in your perception.
4 Preventing an ox from eating as it treads out the grain should not be done.
5 When siblings dwell together, and one passes away childless, his widow shouldn't marry outside the kindred group. Her spouse's brother should wed her and carry out the responsibilities of a brother-in-law towards her.
6 The initial male child she gives birth to will continue the legacy of her deceased brother, ensuring his name doesn't disappear from Israel.
7 If a man declines to wed his sibling's widow, she should approach the elders at the town's entrance and proclaim, 'My spouse's sibling denies preserving his brother's legacy in Israel. He refuses to undertake the responsibilities expected of a brother-in-law towards me. '
8 The senior members of his community will beckon him and engage him in conversation. Should he stand his ground and maintain, 'I have no intention to wed her. '
9 In the sight of the elders, the widow of his brother must approach him, remove a sandal from his foot, spit towards his face, and declare; 'This is the fate of the man who refuses to continue his brother's family. '
10 This man's family will be referred to in Israel as 'The House of him whose shoe was loosed. '
11-12 If two individuals are in combat and the spouse of one intervenes to aid her husband by clutching his attacker's genitals, her hand must be severed. Do not feel compassion for her.

13 Avoid carrying two varying scales in your sack—a hefty and lightweight.
14 Avoid keeping two inconsistent measuring units in your residence—one larger and another smaller.
15 Maintain precise and trustworthy weights and measurements for your lifespan to extend in the territory that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is giving you.
16 The Sovereign Captain finds everyone engaging in such actions; anyone who behaves fraudulently is utterly appalling.
17 Keep in mind the actions of the Amalekites towards you during your journey after departing from Egypt.
18 During your travel, when you were exhausted and spent, they encountered you and assaulted those trailing; they showed no reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign.
19 Once the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has provided you with peace from all surrounding enemies in the territory that He is granting you as your family, you must entirely erase the memory of Amalek from beneath the celestial realms. Remember not to forget!

§ 13210 FIRST FRUITS AND TEN PERCENT ASSESSMENTS

26 Once you have settled in the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, grants you,
2 gather the first yield of all crops from the land and place them in a vessel. Proceed to the location your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, selects for His Name's residence.

[3] Express to the ensovereigned mediator in office: “I acknowledge this day to the Preeminent Sovereign; you’re the Preeminent Sovereign that I’ve arrived in the territory the Preeminent Sovereign pledged to our forebears to grant us.”
[4] The ensovereigned mediators will receive the basket from you and place it before the pedestal table of your Preeminent Sovereign.

[5] Affirm in the presence of the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign: “My ancestor was a nomad from Aram who journeyed to Egypt with a small group, resided there as a foreigner, and eventually became a formidable nation, mighty and populous.
[6] However, the Egyptians abused us, causing discomfort and forcing us into strenuous toil.
[7] We implored the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of our forefathers, and He perceived our cries, witnessing our distress, grueling labor, and subjugation.
[8] The Sovereign Captain used His great power to liberate us from Egypt, performing awe-inspiring acts and marvelous signs and wonders.
[9] We were led to this location, which provided fertile terrain abundant with milk and honey.
[10] Now, I present the initial yield of the land that you, My Sovereign Captain, gave me.” Place it in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and prostrate yourself before Him.
[11] You, along with the Levites and the outsiders dwelling with you, shall take pleasure in all the empowerments the Sovereign Captain has given you and your family.
[12] Once you have allocated a tenth of all your harvest in the third year, dedicated to a contribution, it should be given to the Levite, the outsider, the orphan, and the widow, enabling them to feast within your municipalities until they are content.
[13] Then declare to the Sovereign Captain your Preeminent Sovereign: “I have cleared my dwelling of the exalted share and distributed it among the Levite, the immigrant, the fatherless, and the widow, in compliance with your orders. I have always followed your directives.
[14] I haven’t consumed any part of the exalted share during my period of grieving, nor did I set aside any of it while in a state of impurity, nor did I dedicate any of it to the deceased. I have adhered to the directives of the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign; I have respected all your instructions.”
[15] Observe from your celestial abode and grant your empowerment on your chosen ones, Israel, and the fertile expanse that you have granted us as per your solemn pledge to our forefathers—a prosperous territory abundant with milk and honey.

§ 13220 FOLLOW THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S COMMANDS

[16] Today, your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, commands you to follow these statutes and directives with all your inner determination and inner-self.
[17] You have declared today that the Sovereign Captain is your Eternal Reality, committing to live by His will, heed His regulations, directives, and principles, and be attentive to His directives.
[18] Today, the Sovereign Captain has affirmed that you are His cherished people, as He promised, and that you must adhere to all His decrees.
[19] He has proclaimed that you will be elevated in acclaim, renown, and prestige above all nations He has created. As He assured, you will be a community of exalted people to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.

§ 13230 THE PEDESTAL TABLE ON MOUNT EBAL

27 Moses and Israel's senior leaders instructed the people: "Follow every instruction I give you today."
2 "Set up big rocks and coat them with plaster when you cross the Jordan into the land that Sovereign Captain is giving you."
3 When you have crossed over to enter the land that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is giving you—a land that is flowing with milk and honey, just as the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of your ancestors, has promised you—write all the words of this Law on them.
4 As I am giving you instructions today, you are to place these stones on Mount Ebal after you have crossed the Jordan and plaster them.
5 Additionally, you are to erect a stone pedestal table to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, there. Iron tools must not be used on them.

6 Using uncut stones, you will construct the pedestal table of the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, and present scorched absolving payments to him.
7 In the presence of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, you are to offer your peace offerings there, eat them, and rejoice.
8 Additionally, you must clearly write all of the Mosaic Law's wording on these stones.
9 Then Moses and the Levitical mediators addressed the entire Israelite population, saying, "Listen, O Israel, and keep quiet! The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has made you his people today.
10 As a result, you will obey the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and abide by the laws and directives I give you today.
11 Moses gave the Israelites the following command that day:
12 "These communities—Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin— will stand on Mount Gerizim to empower the people after you have crossed the Jordan."
13 And these communities—Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali— will stand on Mount Ebal to cast the curse.
14 The Levites will then loudly announce to all Israelites:
15 "The man who creates a molten image or carved idol—an abomination to the Sovereign Captain, the product of a craftsman's labor—and installs it secretly is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
16 "Whoever dishonors his mother or father is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
17 "Whoever moves his neighbor's boundary stone is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
18 "Whoever allows a blind man to wander in the street is damned." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
19 "Whoever denies justice to a widow, a fatherless person, or a foreigner is damned." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"

20 "He who has violated his father's marriage bed by sleeping with his father's wife is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
21 "He who lies with any animal is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
22 "He who sleeps with his sister, either his mother's or father's daughter, is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
23 "He who sleeps with his mother-in-law is cursed." And let everyone say, "So be it!!"
24 "Whoever strikes down his neighbor in secret is cursed." And let everyone say,
"So be it!!"

25 “The person who takes a bribe to murder an innocent person is damned.” And let everyone say, “So be it!!”
26 “He who does not apply the provisions of this Law is damned.” And let everyone say, “So be it!!”

§ 13240 EMPOWERMENTS FOR OBEDIENCE

28 If you meticulously heed the voice of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and remain loyal to all His directives I provide today, He will elevate you above all nations.
2 By adhering to His directives, these empowerments will overtake and stay with you.
3 “Good will come to you in both town and countryside.”
4 “Your offspring, land’s harvest, and livestock will prosper.”
5 “You will receive good fortune for your grain and bread.”
6 “Favor will accompany you in your comings and goings.”
7 “The Preeminent Sovereign will ensure your adversaries are overpowered. They will approach on one path but scatter in seven directions.”

8 “The Sovereign Captain will empower your granaries and all your undertakings. The land He provides will be filled with His empowerment.”
9 By following His directives and instructions, the Sovereign Captain will designate you as His set-apart nation, as He swore.
10 “All nations will observe that you bear His name and stand in awe.”
11 “He will empower you with great prosperity through your offspring, livestock, and land yield in the promised territory.”
12 “The Preeminent Sovereign will unlock His celestial treasury, granting seasonal rains and empowering all your endeavors. You will lend to many nations but owe none.”
13 “the Sovereign Captain will position you as a leader. By heeding His instructions and diligently abiding by them, you will rise, never fall.”
14 “Avoid deviation from any instructions given today, neither stepping right nor left and abstain from pursuing idolized deities.”

§ 13250 CURSES FOR DISOBEDIENCE

15 If you disregard the directives of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and fail to follow His directives and laws given today, these misfortunes will overwhelm you.
16 Misfortune will strike both urban and rural areas.
17 Your harvest and bread will be cursed.
18 Your offspring, soil produce, cattle, and sheep will be doomed.
19 You’ll be cursed on arrival and departure.
20 The Preeminent Sovereign will bring curses, confusion, and reproach on all your endeavors, leading to your end due to abandoning Him.
21 The Eternal Reality will afflict you with ailments until you are wiped out from the land you are about to occupy.

22 You will suffer a debilitating illness, fevers, swellings, severe heat, drought, and plant diseases until you are destroyed.
23 The celestial realms above will be as unyielding as bronze, and the Earth beneath as hard as iron.

24 The Sovereign Captain will turn your rainfall into dust until your annihilation.
25 Your adversaries will overpower you; you'll scatter in seven directions, becoming a spectacle of terror for all nations.
26 Birds and wild beasts will consume your lifeless bodies with no one to deter them.
27 The Eternal Reality will afflict you with incurable boils, tumors, wounds, and an unbearable itch.
28 The Sovereign Captain will subject you to insanity, blindness, and mental confusion.
29 You will grope in daylight as if blind in darkness; your endeavors will fail, and you'll face continual oppression and theft with no one to help.
30 You'll become engaged to a woman, but another man will sleep with her; you'll build a house but not live in it; plant a rooftop garden but not enjoy its yield.
31 Your cattle will be slaughtered before your eyes without you consuming any; your donkey seized and not returned; your flock taken by enemies with no one to retrieve them.
32 Your children will be handed over to others while you long for them daily, unable to intervene.
33 Strangers will consume your soil's yield and efforts, filling your life with relentless hardship and oppression.
34 What you witness will drive you insane.
35 The Eternal Reality will inflict unbearable sores from your feet to your head.
36 The Sovereign Captain will lead you and your Prime Ruler to a foreign land where you'll worship idolized deities of wood and stone.

37 You'll become an object of amazement, taunt, and mockery among all nations where the Sovereign Captain banishes you.
38 You'll sow much seed but harvest little as locusts consume it.
39 Despite planting vineyards, you won't taste the wine or reap the fruit due to worms.
40 Olive trees will grow, but you won't use the oil as olives fall prematurely.
41 Though you rear children, they'll become captives.
42 Locusts will consume your land's trees and crops.
43 Outsiders among you will rise above while your status declines.
44 They'll lend to you, but you won't lend to them; they'll lead while you serve.
45 These curses will pursue and overtake you until you are destroyed for not obeying the Sovereign Captain's instructions and regulations.
46 They'll persist forever as an omen for you and your descendants.
47 Because you didn't serve the Sovereign Captain joyfully with abundance,
48 Enemies will serve you in hunger, thirst, nakedness, and poverty until an iron yoke destroys you on your neck.
49 A foreign nation from afar will descend like an eagle—a nation whose language you don't understand.
50 A grim-faced nation showing no regard for the elderly or compassion for the young.
51 They'll consume your livestock and crops until you're destroyed, sparing no grain, wine, oil, or young animals until devastated.
52 Every city within your territory will be attacked until your trusted walls are demolished. The enemy will assault every city in the land the Sovereign Captain gave.

53 Amidst siege hardships, you'll consume your own offspring—the flesh of sons and daughters given by the Sovereign Captain.
54 The kindest and most refined man among you will feel bad for his brother, his wife, and the remaining children still alive.
55 He will refuse to share the flesh of his children with any of them because he has nothing left after the siege and trouble your enemy will cause inside all your gates.

56 A refined woman, once gentle, will turn cold towards her cherished husband, male heir, and daughter.
57 In her extreme need, she plans to clandestinely consume her offspring due to the agony imposed by your adversary during the blockade of your communities.
58 If you fail to diligently adhere to every instruction of this Law, inscribed in this exalted book, without showing proper reverence and awe for the magnificent and fearsome name of the Sovereign Captain,
59 The Eternal Reality will strike you and your progeny with indescribable calamities, severe and enduring afflictions, and grave and chronic disorders.
60 All the illnesses from Egypt that filled you with fear will be inflicted and persist among you.
61 Moreover, the Sovereign Captain will inflict every type of illness and catastrophe not mentioned in this script of the Mosaic Law until you're annihilated.
62 Although you were once as plentiful as the celestial realm stars, only a handful of you will remain due to your disobedience towards the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
63 As the Preeminent Sovereign once took delight in causing your prosperity and multiplying your numbers, He will delight in bringing you ruin and devastation. You shall be forcefully removed from the land you plan to occupy.
64 The Sovereign Captain will disperse you among all peoples, spanning from one corner of the world to another. There, you will serve foreign idolized deities of wood and stone, unfamiliar to both you and your forebears.

65 Within these nations, you won't experience tranquility or a place of comfort for your feet. In that place, the Sovereign Captain will endow you with a troubled mind, eyes burdened with yearning, and a disheartened disposition.
66 Fear will dominate your existence, oscillating in continuous uncertainty from dusk till dawn, with no assurance of survival.
67 At dawn, you'll long for dusk; as dusk falls, you'll yearn for dawn! This uncertainty will be due to the fear overwhelming your essence and the horrifying images your eyes will behold.
68 The Preeminent Sovereign will compel you to return to Egypt in ships, a voyage I've warned you would never happen again. In despair, you will attempt to sell yourself to your adversaries as male and female laborers. However, no one will be interested in purchasing you.

§ 13260 RENEWAL OF THE SOLEMN AGREEMENT

29 These represent the stipulations of the Sovereign Captain's pact that Moses intended to establish with the Israelites in Moab, supplementary to the treaty he had formulated with them at Horeb.
2 Moses convened the Israelite population and declared, "You've witnessed everything the Sovereign Captain inflicted on Pharaoh in Egypt, affecting all his aides and entire territory.
3 You witnessed those significant tests, remarkable signs, and fantastic marvels.
4 However, until now, the Sovereign Captain hasn't granted you the capability to comprehend, visually perceive, or listen.
5 Despite guiding you through the desert for four decades, declares the Sovereign Captain, neither your garments nor the footwear on your feet deteriorated.
6 You didn't consume bread or any form of wine or fermented beverage. All these measures allowed you to discern that I am the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
7 On your arrival at this location, Sihon of Heshbon and Og of Bashan, both Prime Rulers, emerged to combat us, yet we emerged victorious over them.

8 We seized their territory and conferred it as a legacy to the communities of Reuben, Gad, and half of Manasseh’s community.
9 Diligently observe the words of this agreement to ensure success in all your endeavors.
10 Today, you all stand before the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality—your leaders, your communities, your elders, your officers, and every man of Israel,
11 along with your dependents, your spouses, and the resident aliens in your encampments who are tasked with cutting your timber and fetching your water.
12 You are positioned here to engage in a pact with your Preeminent Sovereign, which the Sovereign Captain is establishing with you today and affirming with a promise.
13 I affirm you today as His chosen ones so He can be your Eternal Reality, as He declared to you and vowed to your forefathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
14 This agreement and its affiliated vow are not solely being established with you,
15 those who were present with us before our Preeminent Sovereign today and those who were absent.
16 You are aware of our existence in the land of Egypt and our journey through the nation that lies in our path.
17 You witnessed their repulsive idolized deities and lifeless images made from wood, stone, silver, and gold.
18 Ascertain that no individual, male or female, family group or community exists among you today whose loyalty deviates from the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, to engage in reverencing idolized deities of other nations; also confirm that there isn’t a seed among you that spawns such severe toxicity.
19 The individual who hears this sworn agreement and is self-assured, thinking they will be unharmed even though they stubbornly follow their path, will cause catastrophe to both fertile and barren land.

20 The Eternal Reality shall not be inclined to absolve them; His fury and ardor will flame against them. Every curse documented in this Living Word will descend on them, and the Eternal Reality will erase their existence from the earthly realm.
21 The Eternal Reality shall distinguish them from all the peoples of Israel for calamity in line with all the curses of the agreement documented in this Book of Legislation.
22 The subsequent generations of your offspring and visitors from far-off territories will witness the tragedies that have befallen the territory and the afflictions with which the Eternal Reality has stricken it.
23 The entire territory will transform into a tormented expanse of salt and brimstone—no crops nurtured, no sprouts observable, and vegetation ceases to exist. Its condition mirrors the obliteration of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, Admah, and Zeboyim, which the Sovereign Captain annihilates in His intense rage.
24 Every nation will question: What provoked such a severe, fiery rage from the Sovereign Captain in this land?
25 The response will be: This occurred because the populace renounced the pact of the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their forefathers, the treaty He established with them when He guided them out of Egypt.
26 They turned away to serve and worship unfamiliar gods, idolized deities that they had yet to be acquainted with, idolized deities He had not assigned to them.
27 Consequently, the wrath of the Sovereign Captain was ignited against this land, resulting in the imposition of every curse documented in this book.
28 In His rage and immense fury, the Sovereign Captain uprooted them from their soil and flung them into a different territory where they remain today.

29 The mysteries are the providence of the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, while the unveiled authenticities are eternally for us and our offspring to ensure we adhere to all the prescriptions of this Law.

§ 13270 PROSPERITY AFTER TURNING TO THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

30 When you experience both the empowerments and curses I have presented and think about them, no matter where the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, has scattered you among the nations,
2 when you and your offspring follow the directives of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, with utmost dedication and affection, and adhere to every directive I give you today.
3 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will overturn your captivity, display compassion towards you, and bring you together once more from all the nations where you have been dispersed.
4 Even if you are exiled to the world's farthest corners, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will assemble you and guide you home.
5 You will be led to the territory your forefathers once held; you shall claim ownership there. Your prosperity and population will exceed that of your forefathers.
6 The Preeminent Sovereign will prepare your inner selves and the inner selves of your descendants to love Him with your entire being, resulting in a life full of vitality.
7 Your celestial protector will inflict all these punishments on your adversaries who despise and torment you.
8 Once more, you shall heed the voice of the Sovereign Captain and adhere to all His instructions that I provide for you presently.
9 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will ensure you succeed abundantly in all your endeavors, in the offspring of your body, the young of your livestock, and the yield of your land. the Sovereign Captain will delight in your success as He did with your forefathers.
10 If you diligently heed the voice of your Preeminent Sovereign and uphold His precepts and directives documented in this Living Word, dedicate your entire being, inner-self, and inner-self to your Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 13280 THE OFFER OF LIFE OR DEATH

11 The mandate I provide you today is manageable and within your capability.
12 It's not in the celestial realm, so you don't need to wonder, "Who will climb to the celestial realms to retrieve it and announce it to us so we can adhere to it?"
13 It's not across the ocean, requiring you to ask, "Who will sail across the sea, retrieve it, and announce it to us so that we can abide by it?"
14 The message is close to you; it lies within your speech and emotions for adherence.
15 I have presented the choice between life and well-being or death and disaster.
16 Today, I instruct you to cherish the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, lead a life adhering to His path, and abide by His mandates, directives, and laws. By doing so, you will flourish in life and multiply. The Sovereign Captain will empower you within the terrain you're about to claim as your own.

17 However, if your inner-self deviates and you refuse to comply, and if you are lured into paying homage to the idolized deities and adore them,
18 I assure you today that you will surely perish. You won't have a prolonged stay in the territory you're about to traverse the Jordan to acquire and inhabit.
19 Today, I summon the sky and the ground as proof against you. I have presented options of existence and demise, benefits, and penalties. Opt for existence, enabling you and your offspring to survive.
20 You must cherish the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, obey His directives, and remain unwaveringly committed to Him. After all, the Sovereign Captain is your source of life, promising you a long existence in the land He pledged to your forefathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

§ 13290 JOSHUA TO SUCCEED MOSES

31 Moses addressed Israel, saying, "I am now 120 years old and can no longer lead you. the Sovereign Captain has told me, 'You will not cross the Jordan. '"
3 "The Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will go before you and destroy these nations so you can inherit their lands. Joshua will lead you as the Sovereign Captain has commanded."
4 "The Eternal Reality will deal with them as He did with the Amoritan Prime Rulers Sihon and Og, destroying them and their realm."
5 "the Sovereign Captain will deliver them to you, and you must act as I have instructed."
6 "Be strong and courageous. Do not fear or be dismayed, for the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will be with you; He will never leave or forsake you."
7 Moses then called Joshua and all of Israel, encouraging Joshua to be strong and brave, as he was to lead the people to the land the Sovereign Captain had promised their ancestors and distribute it as their inheritance.
8 "the Sovereign Captain Himself will lead and be with you; He will never abandon or disappoint you. Do not fear or lose hope."

§ 13300 PUBLIC READING OF THE MANDATE

9 Moses wrote this statute and gave it to the Levite ensovereigned mediators, who carried the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement, and to all the senior leaders of Israel.
10 He instructed them: "Every seventh year, during the debt elimination year, at the Feast of Shelters,
11 when Israel gathers before the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality at His chosen location, proclaim this Law so everyone can hear it.

12 Gather all—males, females, minors, and non-natives in your communities—so they can listen, learn, elevate the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and adhere to this Law's stipulations.
13 Their offspring, unaware of these teachings, must listen and learn to respect the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, for as long as you inhabit the land you are crossing the Jordan River to acquire."

§ 13310 ISRAEL'S REBELLION PREDICTED

14 The Eternal Reality informed Moses that his end was near and instructed him to bring Joshua to the gathering tent for ordination. Moses and Joshua complied.
15 The Sovereign Captain appeared in a column of smoke at the tent's entrance.
16 The Sovereign Captain told Moses: "You will soon pass away, and these people will disloyally pursue outsider idolized deities in the land they are about to enter, abandoning me and violating our agreement."
17 "On that day, I will abandon them, hide my presence, and they will be destroyed. Many catastrophes will befall them, and they will question if these calamities are due to the absence of the Preeminent Sovereign."
18 "I will avert my gaze because of their wrongdoing in defecting to idolized deities."
19 "Compose this melody and teach it to the Children of Israel; it will serve as my testimony against them."
20 "When they enter the land of milk and honey, eat their fill, and prosper, they will turn to idolized deities, dismissing me and breaching our accord."
21 "When misfortunes come, this melody will confront them as evidence, enduring in their descendants' memories. I know their tendencies even before they enter the land I vowed to give them."
22 Moses composed the melody and taught it to Israel that day.
23 The Sovereign Captain instructed Joshua: "Be determined and courageous; you will lead the Israelites into the land I vowed to them, and I will be with you."

24 After writing down the legislation from start to finish, Moses stopped.
25 The Levites, bearers of the Sovereign Captain's Solemn Agreement Strongbox, were given instructions.
26 "Place this Law manuscript beside the Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. It will serve as an enduring testimony against you."
27 "I know your defiance and stubbornness. If you defy the Sovereign Captain while I am alive, imagine your rebellion after my departure!"
28 "Summon all communal leaders and authorities so they can hear me. I will invoke the sky and Earth as testifiers against them."
29 "You will deviate from my instructed path after my departure. Calamities will afflict you due to your impure actions, provoking the Sovereign Captain's wrath with your creations."

§ 13320 THE SONG OF MOSES

30 Moses delivered this entire song to the assembled Israelites.

32 "Pay heed, O celestial realms, while I speak; observe, O Earth, the words of my lips.
2 May My guidance pour like rain and My words like dew, like soft raindrops on newly sprouted grass.
3 I will proclaim the Sovereign Captain's name and elevate the greatness of our Preeminent Sovereign!
4 He is the steadfast Rock, His deeds are perfect, and His ways are full of integrity; the Sovereign Captain, a reliable Preeminent Sovereign who commits no transgressions, authentic and just is He.

[5] They have corrupted themselves and are not His children; it's their shame that they are a twisted and perverse generation.

[6] How do you repay the Sovereign Captain? You are foolish and unwise. Isn't the Sovereign Captain your Life-Giver and Innovator who made and formed you?
[7] Recall the bygone eras; ponder the generations that have passed. Ask your father to show you the seniors; they will provide the information.

[8] Based on the number of Israel's sons, the Preeminent Sovereign established borders for the peoples when He split humanity and gave every nation their inheritance.
[9] The Sovereign Captain's portion is His people, Jacob His allotted inheritance.
[10] He discovered him in a desolate and howling wasteland. He was the prized possession of His eye, protected and looked after by Him:
[11] Like a majestic bird that stirs its nest, keeping a watchful eye on its young and stretching its wings to capture and lift them into the air.
[12] The Sovereign Captain alone led him; no outsider Eternal Reality was with him.
[13] He nourished him with the fields' produce and forced him to ride to the highest terrain points. He fed him olive oil from the flinty crag and honey from the Rock
[14] with fattened ewes and goats, milk, and curds from flocks and herds, premium Bashan rams, and the best wheat kernels. You sipped the grape's frothy blood.
[15] Jeshurun put on weight and kicked; full of food, they grew slender and hefty. They refused to accept the shielding Rock as their Redeemer and turned away from the Innovator who created them.
[16] They made Him jealous with their foreign idolized deities and angered Him with their detestable idolized deity worship.
[17] They sacrificed to idolized deities, not to the authentic Preeminent Sovereign, idolized deities they had not known, new entities that had recently appeared, idolized deities your ancestors did not fear.
[18] You deserted the Rock who fathered you; you forgot the Eternal Reality who gave you birth.

[19] The Sovereign Captain saw this and rejected them because His sons and daughters angered him.
[20] "I will conceal My face from them," He declared, "and witness their demise, for they are a corrupt generation, disloyal offspring."
[21] They made Me jealous by what is no Eternal Reality and angered Me with their worthless idolized deities. I will make them envious of those who are not a people; I will make them angry at a nation that has no understanding.
[22] Because My wrath will start a fire that reaches the realm of the deceased below. It will burn the mountain tops to the valleys and consume the Earth and its produce.
[23] I will heap calamities on them and spend My projectiles against them.
[24] I will unleash wasting starvation, devouring pestilence, and deadly plague against them. I will send the venom of gliding vipers and the teeth of wild creatures.
[25] In the street, the tactical blade will make them childless; in their homes, terror will reign. The young men, women, infants, and those with gray hair will perish.
[26] I threatened to disperse them and remove their name from people's memories.
[27] However, I feared the opposition would misinterpret and claim, "Our hand has won; the Sovereign Captain was not the one who did all this."
[28] They have no discernment; they are a senseless nation.
[29] If only they were intelligent enough to see this and realize how soon they would die!
[30] If their Rock had not sold them or the Eternal Reality had not released them, how could one man pursue a thousand or two and drive ten thousand away?

31 For their Rock is unlike our Eternal Reality, as even our enemies concede.
32 Their vine is derived from the land of Gomorrah and the vine of Sodom. Their clusters are bitter, and their grapes are full of poison.
33 Their wine is the venom of serpents, the deadly poison of cobras.

34 “Have I not kept this in reserve and sealed it in My vaults?
35 I shall take revenge; it is mine to exact. Their foot will eventually slip, their day of tragedy is drawing nigh, and their death is imminent.
36 When the Sovereign Captain sees that none of His people remain free or enslaved and their strength has run out, He will stand up for them and show mercy to His enslaved persons.
37 He will say: “Now where are their idolized deities, the Rock they took refuge in,
38 the idolized deities who ate the fat of their absolving payments and drank the wine of their pouring offerings? Let them rise to help you! Let them shelter you!
39 Now realize that I am He! Other than Me, there is no other Eternal Reality. No one can deliver from My hand; I both kill and make alive. I have injured, and I will heal.
40 I raise my hand to the celestial realms and firmly promise that, as long as I live,
41 When I sharpen My flaming tactical blade and My hand catches it in judgment, I will exact revenge on My enemies and pay back those who hate Me.
42 I will fill My projectiles with blood as My blade eats flesh, consuming the heads of the enemy commanders and the blood of the dead and captured.
43 Let all of the Preeminent Sovereign’s Celestial Envoys praise Him, and rejoice with Him, O the celestial realms. He will revenge the blood of His children and, therefore, rejoice with His people and nations. He will purify His land and His people, exact revenge on His enemies, and make amends to those who despise Him.
44 Moses came with Joshua, son of Nun, and spoke all the words of this song in the people’s hearing.
45 After Moses had completed saying these remarks to the entire Israelites,
46 he said to them, “Turn all these words I have sincerely declared to you today into inner determination so that you can instruct your children to obey all the words of this Law carefully.”
47 They are not just idle words for you—they are your life. By My Living Words, you will live long in the land you are crossing Jordan to possess.”

§ 13330 MOSES TO DIE ON MOUNT NEBO

48 That day, the Sovereign Captain instructed Moses,
49 “Ascend Mount Nebo in Moab, opposite Jericho, and view Canaan, the land I’m granting the Israelites.
50 You will die there and join your ancestors as Aaron did on Mount Hor.
51 At Meribah Kadesh in the Zin Wilderness, you both proved untrustworthy to me.
52 You will see the land from a distance but will not enter it.”

§ 13340 MOSES EMPOWERS THE COMMUNITIES

33 Before his demise, Moses, the Eternal Reality’s man, gave this benediction to the people of Israel.
2 He proclaimed: “The Eternal Reality descended from Sinai, illuminating their presence from Seir; he radiated from Mount Paran. He arrived, and countless chosen ones from the South accompanied him from the slopes of His mountain.”

3 “Truly, you cherish your people; all the loyal ones are under your control. They gather at your feet, yielding to your teachings.”

4 “The directives Moses gave us serve as a treasured inheritance for the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Jacob.”

5 Amidst the gathering of the Israelite communities and their leaders, he reigned as the sovereign in Jeshurun.

6 “May Reuben survive and not perish even if his population remains small.”

7 Regarding Judah, he uttered: “Listen, My Sovereign Captain, to Judah’s intervention; reunite him with his relative. He fights for his rights with his strength. May you assist him in combat with his adversaries.”

8 Concerning Levi, it is said: “The Thummim and Urim are entrusted to your loyal servant. You put him to the test at Massah and disputed with him at Meribah’s waters.”

9 “He overlooked his father and mother without concern. He did not acknowledge his siblings, nor did he recognize his children. Yet, he has diligently protected your instruction and maintained your agreement.”

10 “He imparts your directives to Jacob and your teachings to Israel. He presents aromatic incense to you and completes scorched absolving payments on your pedestal table.”

11 “May the Sovereign Captain value his skills and take delight in the tasks he completes. Demolish those who oppose him, ensuring his adversaries never rise again.”

12 “Concerning Benjamin, it is stated: ‘the Sovereign Captain adores and secures him, protecting throughout the entire day, and the one the Sovereign Captain cherishes finds solace between His shoulders. ’”

13 “May the Sovereign Captain endow Joseph’s terrain with the delicate dew descending from the celestial heights and the profound waters hidden beneath.”

14 “With the choicest fruits produced by the sun and the exceptional yield provided by the moon.”

15 “With the finest produce from the age-old mountains and the abundance of the eternal hills.”

16 “May the richness of the earth and all it produces, along with the favor of the One who revealed Himself in the blazing fire, be with Joseph. May these blessings shine upon his leadership, marking him as a standout among his peers.”

17 “He holds the grandeur of a superior bull, and his horns resemble a robust ox. With these, he will pierce the nations, reaching even the distant corners of the planet. These are the vast multitudes of Ephraim and the numerous groups of Manasseh.”

18 Concerning Zebulun, it was said: “Take delight, Zebulun, in your ventures abroad, and you, Issachar, within your dwellings.”

19 “They will summon the multitudes to the hilltop, offering payments for absolution that embody ultimate authenticity; they will indulge in the abundant wealth the ocean provides, and the riches hidden beneath the sand.”

20 Regarding Gad, it was said that “Fortunate is the one who extends Gad’s territory. Gad dwells there like a lion, seizing the arm or skull.”

21 “He chose the choicest portion of land for his possession, a share reserved for the leader. As the ensovereigned lifestyle community of leaders gathered, he implemented the Sovereign Captain’s authentic intentions and His rulings about Israel.”

22 Concerning Dan, it was declared that “Dan parallels a young lion bounding forth from Bashan.”

23 Regarding Naphtali, it was said that “Naphtali enjoys exceptional kindness from the Sovereign Captain and a wealth of His empowerments; they are destined to claim the area stretching South to the lake.”

24 “The statement made about Asher was: ‘Among the sons, Asher is the most fortunate; his siblings may esteem him, and he may immerse his feet in oil. ’”

25 “Your gate’s fastenings will be composed of iron and bronze, and your vitality will be as enduring as your lifespan.”

26 “None equals the Preeminent Sovereign of Jeshurun, journeying through the celestial realms to aid you, exhibiting splendor amidst the clouds.”

27 “The Preeminent Sovereign of ancient times is your haven and His eternal arms beneath you. He will expel your adversaries from your path, commanding, ‘Annihilate them!’”

28 “Israel will reside without worry, and Jacob will find tranquility in a territory rich in grain and fresh wine where the celestial realms rain down dew.”

29 “Fortunate are you, Israel! “Who can compare to you: the Sovereign Captain delivers a nation!” He is your protective ballistic shield, aid, and magnificent tactical blade. Your foes will shrink in fear in your face, and you shall march over their lofty places.”

§ 13350 THE DEATH OF MOSES

34 Moses ascended Mount Nebo from the Moab plains to Pisgah’s Peak, opposite Jericho. the Sovereign Captain disclosed the entire territory to him, from Gilead to Dan,
2 including Naphtali, Ephraim, Manasseh, and all Judah to the Mediterranean Sea;
3 the southern desert, and the area from Jericho’s palm city to Zoar.
4 “This is the land that I promised Isaac, Jacob, and Abraham, saying, ‘I will pass on it to your descendants, ’” declared the Sovereign Captain. Even if you observe it, you won’t go inside it.
5 Moses, the Sovereign Captain’s servant, died in Moab as predicted.
6 He was buried in Moab’s valley opposite Beth Peor, but his burial place remains unknown.
7 Moses was 120 years old at his death; his eyesight was clear, and his strength undiminished.
8 The Children of Israel mourned Moses in Moab for thirty days until the mourning period ended.

9 Joshua, son of Nun, was filled with wisdom after Moses laid hands on him. The Israelites followed his leadership and obeyed the Sovereign Captain's directives through Moses.
10 Since then, no eternally wise servant like Moses has arisen in Israel, with whom the Sovereign Captain spoke face-to-face.
11 He performed all the marvelous feats and phenomenal events the Sovereign Captain directed in Egypt against Pharaoh, his aides, and the entire land.
12 No one has shown such strength or performed such incredible feats as Moses did before all of Israel.

~ 106 | Yehoshua | Joshua

§ 13360 JOSHUA INSTALLED AS LEADER

1 Following Moses' departure, the Sovereign Captain addressed Joshua, son of Nun and Moses' champion:

2 "My servant Moses has passed away. Now prepare you and all these people to transcend the Jordan River into the territory I am set to grant you—the children of Israel.
3 I will hand over to you every location that the sole of your foot traverses by My pledge to Moses.
4 The land stretching from the wilderness to Lebanon, from the vast River Euphrates incorporating all of the Hittite's realm to the western Mediterranean Sea, will be your domain.
5 Nobody will manage to defeat or resist you throughout your lifetime. In the same manner I accompanied Moses, I will accompany you; I will not abandon or fail you.
6 Be firm and brave, for you are the one who will guide these people to possess the land that I committed to their forefathers to provide them.
7 Stand firm and hold courage within you. Strictly adhere to the entire Law that Moses, My servant, handed down; do not divert to either the right or left; by doing so, you will prosper in every place you journey.
8 Always have this Living Path in your thoughts; contemplate it at all times, day and night, so that you may diligently follow everything given. Consequently, you will be prosperous and achieve success.
9 Have I not admonished you? Be robust and courageous. Don't be terrified or disheartened, for the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, accompanies you wherever your path leads."

10 Joshua then issued directives to the leaders of the populace.
11 "Traverse the encampment and instruct the populace to prepare supplies. In a trio of days, you will be fording the Jordan at this location to claim the territory the Sovereign Captain intends for you to inherit."

12 However, Joshua spoke to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh:
13 "Remember the directive Moses, the servant of the Sovereign Captain, gave." He mentioned, 'the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, is making a place for you to settle and is granting you this territory. '
14 While your spouses, offspring, and livestock can remain in the territory Moses assigned you on the East of Jordan, all your warriors equipped for combat must proceed ahead of your fellow Israelites. You must assist them
15 until they also experience the tranquility the Sovereign Captain, your Preeminent Sovereign, has given you and claim the territory intended for you by the Sovereign Captain. Following this, you are permitted to return and inhabit your land, which Moses, the Sovereign Captain's servant, assigned to you on the East side of the Jordan, facing the sunrise."

16 They responded to Joshua, affirming their commitment to follow all his instructions and journey to his assigned destination.
17 "In the same way we adhered to Moses' directives, we will adhere to yours. We request that the Sovereign Captain remain with you as He was with Moses.

18 Any individual who resists your command and fails to follow it will face capital punishment regardless of what you may order them. Remain resilient and brave!”

§ 13370 RAHAB AND THE SPIES

2 They decided to lodge at a brothel run by Rahab and arrived there.
2 The Prime Ruler of Jericho was informed that the Israelites had come to examine the territory.

3 “He ordered Rahab, ‘Evict the men who visited you, as they are here to scrutinize the land. ’”
4 Rahab had hidden the men and claimed ignorance of their origin.
5 “She said, ‘They left at twilight as the city gates closed, ’ and suggested pursuing them quickly.”
6 In reality, she had hidden them on her rooftop under bundles of flax.
7 The pursuers chased after them towards the Jordan crossing points, and the city gate was sealed.

8 Rahab went to the roof before the scouts slept.
9 She told them, “I know the Sovereign Captain has given you this land, and we are terrified because of you.
10 We heard how the Sovereign Captain parted the Red Sea for you and about your victories over Sihon and Og, the Amorite Prime Rulers.
11 Our courage failed because your Preeminent Sovereign reigns supreme in the celestial realms and on Earth.
12 Please swear by the Sovereign Captain to show generosity to my family as I have shown you.
13 Save my family from death.”

14 The men promised, “If you keep our mission secret, we will be kind and loyal when the Sovereign Captain gives us the land.”

15 She helped them escape by a cord from her window, as her house was part of the city wall.
16 She advised them to hide in the mountains for three days to avoid capture.

17 “The men told her,
18 We will not be bound by this oath unless you gather your mother, father, brothers, and entire family into your home when we arrive and unless you fasten this red rope in the window. ’”

19 We will be innocent if someone exits your home through the door and walks into the street with their blood on it. However, his blood will be on our heads if someone touches you while you’re inside the house.”

20 “And we shall be freed from the oath (you forced us to take) if you disclose our mission.”
21 She sent them away, saying, “Let it be as you say.” She fastened the red rope in the window after they had left.
22 So, the spies ventured into the hill area and remained there for three days until the people chasing them returned empty-handed after searching the entire route length.

23 The two men turned around, left the mountainous country behind, and crossed the river. They so went to Joshua, son of Nun, and told him everything that had occurred to them.

24 They told Joshua, “the Sovereign Captain has delivered the whole land into our hands.”
“everyone in the land is melting with fear for us.”

§ 13380 CROSSING THE JORDAN

3 Joshua and the Israelites departed from Shittim to Jordan at dawn, camping before crossing
the river.
2 After three days, officials moved through the camp.
3 “Follow the Sovereign Captain’s Strongbox, the solemn agreement of your Preeminent
Sovereign, which the Levitical ensovereigned mediators carry when you see it,” they instructed.
4 This will guide you on a new path. Keep a distance of about 914.4 meters from the Strongbox;
do not approach it.
5 Joshua told the people to purify themselves, as the Sovereign Captain would perform wonders
the next day.
6 He instructed the ensovereigned mediators to lift the solemn agreement chest and lead the
ensovereigned lifestyle community. They did so and marched forth.
7 The Sovereign Captain told Joshua, “Today, I will elevate your stature among all Israelites, so
they know my presence is with you as it was with Moses.”
8 Instruct the ensovereigned mediators bearing the Strongbox to stand in the Jordan River.
9 Joshua told the Israelites to listen to their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
10 “This proves that the Eternal Reality of life is with you and will expel the Canaanites, Hittites,
Hivites, Perizzites, Girgashites, Amorites, and Jebusites before you.”
11 The Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain’s agreement will enter Jordan ahead of you.
12 Select twelve men from Israel, one from each community.
13 When the ensovereigned mediators bearing the Strongbox step into the Jordan, its waters will
stop and rise in a heap.

14 As they left camp to cross Jordan, the ensovereigned mediators led with the Strongbox.
15 The Jordan overflows during harvest season. But when the ensovereigned mediators’ feet
touched the water’s edge,
16 the upstream waters stopped and formed a heap far away at Adam near Zarethan. The
downstream waters were cut off, allowing the people to cross near Jericho.
17 The ensovereigned mediators stood firm on dry ground in Jordan’s center as all of Israel
crossed. They stayed until everyone had crossed on dry land.

4 After crossing, the Sovereign Captain spoke to Joshua.
2 “Choose twelve men from each community.”
3 Tell them to take twelve stones from where the ensovereigned mediators stood in the Jordan
and place them where you camp tonight.”
4 Joshua called the twelve men he had chosen.
5 He told them to go before the Strongbox into the Jordan, and each carry a stone on their
shoulder for each community of Israel.
6 These stones will be a sign among you. When your children ask about them,
7 tell them that the waters of Jordan stopped flowing before the Sovereign Captain’s Strongbox.
These stones are a memorial for Israel forever.
8 The Israelites followed Joshua’s commands, took twelve stones from the Jordan as the
Sovereign Captain directed, and placed them at their camp.
9 Joshua also set up twelve stones in the Jordan where the ensovereigned mediators stood,
which remain there today.

10 The ensovereigned mediators stood in the Jordan until everything was done as commanded
by the Sovereign Captain through Moses to Joshua. Meanwhile, the people hurried across.
11 When everyone had crossed, the Strongbox and ensovereigned mediators came to the other
side in full view of all.

12 Armed men from Reuben, Gad, and half-tribe Manasseh crossed over, ready for battle under
Moses' command.
13 About forty thousand armed men crossed to Jericho plains under the Sovereign Captain's
presence.
14 The Sovereign Captain exalted Joshua that day before all Israel; they revered him as they had
revered Moses.
15 Yahweh told Joshua,
16,"Instruct ensovereigned mediators to come up from Jordan."
17 Joshua commanded them to ascend from Jordan.
18 As soon as they did, carrying the Strongbox, their feet touched dry land, and the waters
returned to their place, flooding as before.
19 On the ninth day of the first month, the people arrived from Jordan and set up camp at Gilgal
on the eastern side of Jericho.
20 Joshua set up the twelve stones from Jordan at Gilgal.
21 He told Israel that when their children asked about these stones in future times,
22, Tthey should explain that Israel crossed Jordan on dry ground.
23 Just as the Sovereign Captain dried up the Red Sea for us to cross, He did so with Jordan
until you crossed.
24 This was done so all Earth's inhabitants would know the Sovereign Captain's mighty hand
and that you would always elevate Him as your Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 13390 CIRCUMCISION AND EMANCIPATION AT GILGAL

5 When Amorite Prime Rulers West of Jordan and Canaanite Prime Rulers along the coast
heard that the Sovereign Captain had dried up Jordan for Israel, they were filled with fear and
lost the courage to face Israel.

2 During that period, the Sovereign Captain instructed Joshua to create blades from flint and
perform circumcision on the Israelites once more.
3 Joshua crafted blades from flint and performed the rite of circumcision on the Israelites at
Gibeath Haaraloth.

4 Here's the reason behind this action: All the men who could serve in the army and had exited
Egypt perished in the wilderness during their journey after they departed from Egypt.
5 everyone who had left had undergone circumcision, but those born during the desert traverse
following the celestial deliverance from Egypt had not.

6 The Israelites journeyed in the wilderness for four decades until the entire generation of men,
who were of fighting age when they exited Egypt, perished due to their disobedience to the
Sovereign Captain. the Sovereign Captain had taken an oath that they wouldn't witness the
land solemnly assured to their forefathers to provide to us a region abundant with milk.

7 So, Joshua performed the rite of circumcision on their offspring, who were given the positions of their fathers. The children had remained uncircumcised as the procedure had not been conducted during their journey.

8 Once the entire populace had undergone circumcision, they stayed at their existing location within the campsite until they recovered.
9 The Sovereign Captain told Joshua, “The disgrace of Egypt has been removed from you this day.” So, the location retains the name Gilgal as it is known presently.

10 While situated in Gilgal on the desert plains of Jericho, the Israelites observed the Emancipation Feast during the twilight of the month’s fourteenth day.
11 The day after Emancipation, they consumed some of the land’s produce in unleavened bread and roasted grain.

12 The celestial supply of celestial food ceased the following day, and the locally grown food was no longer available; the Israelites no longer received celestial food. Instead, they fed on the Canaan harvests that year.

§ 13400 THE FALL OF JERICHO

13 As Joshua neared Jericho, he saw a man with a sheathed weapon. Joshua asked, “Are you with us or our adversaries?”
14 He replied, “Neither. I am the Sovereign Captain’s army commander.” Joshua then prostrated himself in joyful adoration and asked, “What does My Sovereign Captain wish to convey?”
15 The commander said, “Remove your footwear; this place is exalted.” Joshua complied.

6 Jericho’s gates were tightly shut due to fear of the Israelites, with no movement in or out.
2 The Sovereign Captain told Joshua, “Pay Heed! I have given Jericho into your hands, along with its mighty men of valor and Prime Ruler.”
3 “Encircle the city once with all your soldiers for six days.
4 Have seven mediators carry ram horns as trumpets before the Strongbox. On the seventh day, encircle the city seven times while the ensovereigned mediators sound the trumpets.
5 When you hear the prolonged trumpet blast, let the entire troop shout; the walls will collapse, allowing the soldiers to advance straight in.”
6 Joshua summoned the ensovereigned mediators, instructing them to carry the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain’s solemn agreement, with seven ensovereigned mediators leading with trumpets.
7 He commanded the troops to encompass the city, with the armed contingent leading before the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain.

8 As Joshua addressed the masses, seven ensovereigned mediators bearing seven trumpets in the Sovereign Captain’s presence proceeded, sounding their trumpets, with the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain’s pact trailing behind them.
9 The soldiers led ahead of the ensovereigned mediators who played the trumpets, with the rear detail trailing the Strongbox. The trumpets continuously echoed.
10 Joshua instructed the troops: “Stay silent until I say shout. Then, shout!”
11 Joshua ensured the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain circled the city once. The troops then returned to their encampment for the night.
12 Joshua arose at dawn, and the ensovereigned mediators lifted the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain.

13 The seven ensovereigned mediators with trumpets advanced before the Sovereign Captain's Strongbox, blowing their trumpets. Warriors positioned themselves at the vanguard while a rearguard trailed behind the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain, and all the while, the trumpets resounded.
14 They made one lap around the city daily for six days.
15 They circled the city seven times on the seventh day.
16 After completing the seventh lap, as the ensovereigned mediators sounded their trumpets, Joshua commanded, "Shout! the Sovereign Captain has now gifted you the city!"
17 "The town and everything in it is dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. Rahab will escape with her family since she hid our operatives."
18 "Clear objects set aside for ruin to avoid bringing harm to Israel's camp."
19 "All silver, gold, bronze, and iron items are exalted to the Sovereign Captain and must be placed in His storehouse."
20 The soldiers shouted as the trumpets rang out, causing the wall to collapse. They stormed into the city and captured it.

21 Their tactical blades purified the city to the Sovereign Captain, eradicating every living being—males and females, juveniles and elders, bovines, sheep, and donkeys.
22 Joshua instructed two men who had reconnoitered to escort Rahab and her associates out as promised.
23 The young men escorted Rahab, her family, and all her associates outside Israel's camp.
24 They set fire to the city but saved silver, gold, bronze, and iron items for the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
25 Rahab and her family were saved because she concealed Joshua's agents; she resides among Israelites to this day. Joshua declared a grave pronouncement
26 : "the Sovereign Captain will condemn anyone who rebuilds Jericho; it will cost his eldest at its foundation and his youngest at its gates."
27 So Joshua had the Sovereign Captain's support, and his reputation spread across the territory.

§ 13410 ACHAN'S UNWORTHY CHOICE

7 The Israelites violated their obligations regarding the items purified for destruction; Achan, a descendant of Karmi, Zimri, and Zerah from the community of Judah, took some of these exalted items. Consequently, the Sovereign Captain's fury descended on Israel.
2 Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, near Beth Aven, East of Bethel, instructing them to scout the area. They ascended and examined Ai.
3 Upon their return, they advised Joshua that only two or three thousand soldiers were needed to conquer Ai, as it was a small city.
4 About three thousand men attacked, but the men of Ai drove them away.
5 Approximately thirty-six Israelites were killed. They pursued the Israelites from the city gate to the stone pits, defeating them on the hillside. The people's inner selves dissolved in terror like water.

6 Joshua tore his garments and lay prostrate before the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain until nightfall. The leaders of Israel followed his example and covered their heads with dust.
7 Joshua lamented, "O Ultimate Ruler, why did you bring us across the Jordan only to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites for annihilation? We would have been better off staying on the other side of the Jordan!

[8] Forgive me, My Sovereign Captain. What can I say now that the adversaries have defeated Israel?
[9] The Canaanites and other inhabitants will hear of this; they'll surround us and erase our identity from the Earth. What will you do to preserve the prestige of your magnificent name?"
[10] The Sovereign Captain questioned Joshua, "Rise! Why are you on your face?
[11] Israel has breached trust and disregarded the pact I commissioned them to uphold. They have misappropriated set-apart items, committed theft, acted deceitfully, and intermingled them with their assets.
[12] This is why the Israelites could not face their foes; they retreated because they were destined for destruction. I will not remain by your side unless you eliminate the condemned items among you.
[13] Proceed and purify the ensovereigned lifestyle community. Tell the Israelites,
'Prepare yourselves for tomorrow in an exalted manner, for the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, says: There are dedicated items among you, Israel. You will not defeat your adversaries until you expel these items. '"
[14] "Organize yourselves by communal divisions at dawn. the Sovereign Captain must identify the community, which should then approach its respective people. The chosen people must present themselves as a family by family, with each selected family presenting itself individually.
[15] The individual possessing the purified items will be scorched along with everything he owns. He has transgressed the agreement with the Sovereign Captain and committed a disgraceful act in Israel."
[16] Joshua rose early the next day and summoned Israel by their communal divisions; the community of Judah was selected.

[17] The family groups of Judah were brought forth, and the Zerah family was selected. The Zerah group selected Zimri's family based on the household.
[18] Joshua prompted each family member to step up individually, and Achan, Karmi's offspring, Zimri's grandchild, and Zerah's great-grandchild from the community of Judah were picked out.
[19] Joshua addressed Achan, imploring him to venerate the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, and pay tribute to Him. Joshua urged him to disclose his deeds without concealing any information.
[20] Achan confessed, "It's authentic! I've disobeyed the Sovereign Captain, Israel's Eternal Reality. Here's what I've done!
[21] I saw a captivating Babylonian robe, two hundred silver shekels, and a gold bar weighing 570 grams among the loot. Tempted by them, I took them. They are now hidden in my tent; the silver is buried underneath."
[22] Joshua sent envoys who hurried to the tent. They found the stolen goods hidden there, with the silver buried below.
[23] The objects were retrieved and brought to Joshua and all the Children of Israel, laid out before the Sovereign Captain.
[24] Joshua and all of Israel seized Achan, Zerah's male heir, along with the silver, garment, gold nugget, his children, livestock including cows and donkeys, sheep, fortress, and all his belongings, transporting them to the Achor Valley.
[25] Joshua asked why Achan had brought this calamity upon them. "Today, the Sovereign Captain will inflict distress on you." All of Israel then stoned him and his possessions and set them on fire.
[26] A massive mound of stones was assembled over Achan, remaining in place until now. Following this, the intense wrath of the Eternal Reality celestial was alleviated. The area has been called the Valley of Achor since then.

§ 13420 AI DESTROYED

8 The Sovereign Captain instructed Joshua to lead the entire military force against Ai, assuring him of victory over the Prime Ruler of Ai, his people, and his land.

2 “Treat Ai and its ruler like Jericho, but keep their wealth and animals this time. Prepare a surprise attack from the rear.”
3 Joshua mobilized thirty thousand elite soldiers under the cover of night.
4 “Be cautious. Your task is to ambush the city from the rear. Stay vigilant and close by.”
5 “I will approach the city, and when its inhabitants come out to confront us, we will retreat.”
6 “They will chase us, thinking we are fleeing as before. Then, you will seize the city.”
7 “Emerge from hiding and take the city. the Sovereign Captain will deliver it to you.”
8 “the Sovereign Captain commanded, ‘Set the city on fire. ’” “This is My directive.”
9 Joshua sent them to their ambush position between Bethel and Ai while he stayed with his people that night.
10 Joshua led his forces towards Ai at dawn.
11 They camped North of Ai, with a valley between them and the city.
12 Joshua positioned five thousand soldiers for a surprise attack West of the city.
13 The main force was North of the city, and the ambush was West. Joshua spent the night in the valley.
14 The Prime Ruler of Ai and his men hurried to fight Israel but were unaware of the ambush.
15 Joshua and Israel pretended to retreat into the wilderness.
16 All of Ai’s men pursued them, leaving the city unprotected.
17 There was not a single guy in Ai or Bethel who did not leave the city open as they pursued Israel.

18 The Sovereign Captain instructed Joshua to extend his tactical bayonets towards Ai, promising victory. Joshua obeyed.
19 The ambushers seized and set the city on fire.
20 Ai’s men saw the smoke but found no escape. Israel turned against their pursuers.
21 Seeing the smoke, Joshua and Israel attacked Ai’s men from both ends, trapping them.
22 Israel destroyed them all; none survived or escaped.
23 The Prime Ruler of Ai was captured alive and brought to Joshua.
24 After killing all of Ai’s men in the wilderness and fields, Israel returned to the city and eradicated the remaining population.
25 Twelve thousand men and women of Ai died that day.
26 Joshua held his weapon until every inhabitant was annihilated.
27 The Sovereign Captain directed Israel to take the animals and spoils.
28 Joshua burned Ai, leaving it in ruins forever.
29 The Prime Ruler of Ai’s body was displayed on a stake until dusk, then discarded at the city entrance with a mound of stones over it, which remains today.

§ 13430 THE PACT RENEWED AT MOUNT EBAL

30 Joshua built an exalted structure for the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, at Mount Ebal.

31 Following Moses' instructions in the Book of the Mosaic Law, a pedestal table of whole, untouched stones was constructed. They offered scorched and peaceful offerings to the Sovereign Captain on this pedestal table.

32 Joshua inscribed a duplicate of Moses' Law on the stones in the presence of all Israelites.
33 The entire assembly of Israel, including elders, leaders, and Law enforcers, stood on both sides of the exalted Strongbox of the Solemn Agreement. The Levite ensovereigned mediators held it. Both foreign inhabitants and native-born Israelis distributed themselves evenly before Mount Ebal and Mount Gerizim, following Moses' command to empower Israel.
34 Joshua then recited every word of the legal texts, including empowerments and curses, as documented in the Mosaic Law Book.
35 He omitted nothing from Moses' directives, reciting everything to all Israel, including women, children, and aliens among them.

§ 13440 THE GIBEONITE DECEPTION

9 Upon hearing these events, every Prime Ruler West of the Jordan—including those in the hills, foothills, and along the Mediterranean Sea up to Lebanon (Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites)—
2 united to combat Joshua and Israel.
3 However, the Gibeonites, aware of Joshua's actions towards Jericho and Ai,
4 devised a cunning plan: They posed as a delegation with donkeys carrying worn-out sacks and old flexible wine bags, patched and mended.
5 They wore old, repaired shoes and clothes; their bread was stale and moldy.
6 They approached Joshua at Gilgal, claiming to have come from a distant land and requested a pact.
7 The Israelites questioned the Hivites, "You might live nearby; how can we make a pact with you?"
8 "We are at your service," they told Joshua. But Joshua asked, "Who are you, and where do you come from?"
9 "They replied, 'Your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, and his deeds in Egypt have drawn us, your servants, from a distant land. '"

10 We heard about everything he did to the two Amorite rulers East of Jordan— Sihon of Heshbon and Og of Bashan in Ashtaroth.
11 Our leaders and people instructed us to bring supplies and request a pact with you.
12 Our bread was fresh when we left home, but now it is dry and moldy.
13 These new flexible wine bags are now torn. Our clothes and shoes are worn out from the long journey."
14 The Israelites sampled their provisions but did not seek guidance from the Sovereign Captain.
15 Through a solemn agreement confirmed by the assembly leaders, Joshua made peace with them.
16 Three days later, the Israelites learned that the Gibeonites were their neighbors.
17 The Israelites traveled and reached their cities—Gibeon, Kephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath Jearim—on the third day.
18 They did not attack them because of the leaders' solemn pledge before the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel. The assembly was displeased with the leaders.

19 The leaders said, “We swore by the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel; we cannot harm them now.
20 We must let them live to avoid the Eternal Reality’s wrath for breaking our oath.”
21 The directive was upheld; they were spared but assigned as woodcutters and water carriers for the assembly. The leaders’ promise was honored.
22 Joshua summoned the Gibeonites and asked, “Why did you deceive us by claiming to be from a distant land when you live nearby?
23 You are now cursed to serve as woodcutters and water carriers for my Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress.”

24 They answered Joshua, saying they knew Moses was commanded to give them all the land and destroy its inhabitants. We feared for our lives because of you and acted accordingly.
25 We are now in your hands; do what you think is right.”
26 Joshua saved them from being killed by the Israelites.
27 That day, he appointed them as woodcutters and water carriers for the lifestyle community under the sovereignty and for the Sovereign Captain’s pedestal table at the location chosen by the Preeminent Sovereign. This role continues to this day.

§ 13450 THE SUN STANDS STILL

10 Adoni-Zedek, the Prime Ruler of Yerushalayim, learned of Joshua’s complete victories over Ai, Jericho, and Gibeon’s peaceful agreement with Israel.
2 Fear gripped him and his people, as Gibeon was a significant city with skilled warriors.
3 Adoni-Zedek called upon Hoham of Hebron, Piram of Jarmuth, Japhia of Lachish, and Debir of Eglon.
4 “Join me in attacking Gibeon,” he urged, “since they have allied with Joshua and Israel.”
5 The five Amorite rulers united their forces and attacked Gibeon.
6 The Gibeonites urgently sent a message to Joshua at Gilgal, pleading for immediate assistance.
7 Joshua and his elite troops set out from Gilgal.
8 The Sovereign Captain assured Joshua, “Do not fear them; I have given them into your hands.”
9 Joshua launched a surprise attack after an overnight march from Gilgal.

10 The Sovereign Captain caused chaos among the Amorites, leading to a decisive victory for Israel. They pursued the Amorites down the path to Beth Horon, striking them until Azekah and Makkedah.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign cast large hailstones on the fleeing Amorites, causing more deaths than the Israeli tactical blades.
12 As the Sovereign Captain handed the Amorites to Israel, Joshua commanded, “Sun, halt over Gibeon; the moon, over Aijalon Valley.”
13 The sun and moon stood still until Israel avenged its enemies, as recorded in the Book of Jashar. The sun delayed its descent for nearly a full day.
14 No day before or after has seen the Sovereign Captain heed a man’s voice so profoundly. the Sovereign Captain fought for Israel!
15 Joshua and all of Israel then returned to their camp at Gilgal.

§ 13460 FIVE AMORITE RULERS KILLED

16 The quintet of Prime Rulers sought refuge in a cavern at Makkedah.
17 Joshua was informed of their location.
18 He ordered large boulders to block the cave entrance and assigned guards.
19 “Pursue your adversaries! Attack them from behind and prevent their return to fortifications, for the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has delivered them into your hands.”
20 Joshua and the Israelites defeated them, though a few escaped to walled towns.
21 Joshua, at Makkedah, saw the army return safely, with no one daring to oppose the Israelites.
22 Joshua commanded the cave be opened, and the five Prime Rulers presented.
23 The rulers of Yerushalayim, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon were brought out.

24 Joshua gathered all Israel’s men and instructed the military leaders to place their feet on the rulers’ necks. They complied and executed the rulers.
25 Joshua encouraged them, “Do not fear or be dismayed. Be firm and brave.” the Sovereign Captain will act against all your adversaries.
26 Joshua executed the Prime Rulers, displaying their bodies on five trees until dusk.
27 At sunset, he ordered the bodies removed and cast into the cave, sealing it with large stones, which remain today.
28 On that day, Joshua conquered Makkedah, annihilating its ruler and every individual with the tactical blade, leaving no survivors. He treated Makkedah’s Prime Ruler as he did to the Prime ruler of Jericho.

§ 13470 SOUTHERN HUBS CONQUERED

29 Joshua and Israel moved from Makkedah to Libnah, waging war against it.
30 The Sovereign Captain surrendered Libnah and its ruler to Israel. Joshua executed everyone without mercy, mirroring Jericho’s fate.
31 Joshua and Israel then moved to Lachish, establishing a strategic position and assaulting it.
32 The Eternal Reality entrusted Lachish to Israel. Joshua seized it the next day, decimating the city and its inhabitants with the tactical blade, as in Libnah.
33 Joshua defeated Prime Ruler Horam of Gezer, who had arrived to aid Lachish, leaving no survivors.
34 Joshua and Israel proceeded to Eglon, establishing battle lines and assaulting it.
35 They seized Eglon, engaging it with the tactical blade, wiping out all inhabitants as in Lachish.
36 Joshua and Israel ascended to Hebron, initiating an assault.
37 They seized Hebron, executing its ruler, settlements, and inhabitants with the tactical blade, leaving no survivors, as in Eglon.

38 Joshua and Israel returned to Debir, waging war against it.
39 They seized Debir, its Prime Ruler, and nearby hamlets. They eliminated everyone with the tactical blade, left no survivors, and treated Debir like Libnah and Hebron.
40 Joshua conquered the entire area—hill terrain, Negev, western lowlands, steep inclines—and all their Prime Rulers, leaving no survivors, following the Sovereign Captain’s orders.
41 Joshua conquered from Kadesh Barnea to Gaza and Goshen to Gibeon.
42 He overcame all these Prime Rulers and territories in a single battle sequence because the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain, fought for Israel.
43 Joshua and all of Israel returned to their encampment in Gilgal.

§ 13480 NORTHERN RULERS DEFEATED

11 Upon hearing the news, Prime Ruler Jabin of Hazor sent messages to Prime Ruler Jobab of Madon and the governors of Shimron and Akshaph.
2 The message reached rulers in the North, including those in the mountains, southern Kinnereth, Arabah, western hills, and Naphoth Dor.
3 The Canaanites in the East and West, Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Jebusites in the mountains, and Hivites under Hermon in Mizpah joined forces.
4 Their army was vast, like sand on the shore, with numerous armored personnel carriers and tanks.
5 These Prime Rulers united at Merom waters to wage war on Israel.

6 The Eternal Reality told Joshua: “Do not fear them; by tomorrow, I will deliver them as casualties to Israel. Cripple their armored personnel carriers and burn their military strike vehicles.”
7 Joshua and his forces launched a surprise attack at Merom waters.

8 The Sovereign Captain handed them over to Israel, who pursued them beyond Greater Sidon to Misrephoth Maim and the Valley of Mizpah, leaving no survivors.
9 Joshua followed the Sovereign Captain’s instructions, crippling their armored personnel carriers and burning their military strike vehicles.
10 Joshua then seized Hazor, executing its Prime Ruler. Hazor had led all these realms.
11 They annihilated everyone there, showing no mercy, and burned Hazor.
12 Joshua captured these governance settlements and their Prime Rulers, striking them down as Moses had instructed.
13 Israel did not burn any cities built on hills except Hazor.
14 They took all valuables and cattle but executed every inhabitant with tactical blades until total annihilation.
15 Moses commanded Joshua, just as the Sovereign Captain had instructed His servant Moses. Joshua followed the Sovereign Captain’s instructions to the letter, doing all that Moses had been told.

16 Joshua seized the entire region:

- The highlands
- The Negev
- Goshen
- Lowlands
- Arabah
- Mountains of Israel
- Surrounding hills

17 Joshua struck down all Prime Rulers from Mount Halak to Baal Gad in Lebanon Valley at Mount Hermon’s base.
18 He engaged in prolonged battles with these rulers.
19 No city except Gibeon’s Hivites made peace with Israel; all were captured through warfare.
20 The Sovereign Captain willed their inner selves into combat for complete eradication without mercy, as commanded to Moses.
21 Joshua attacked the Anakites in the highlands, including Hebron, Debir, Anab, Judah’s, and Israel’s mountains, wiping them out along with their settlements.
22 No Anakites remained in Israel’s territory except in Gaza, Gath, and Ashdod. Following the Sovereign Captain’s instructions,
23 Joshua conquered the land and distributed it among Israel through communal allotments. The land then experienced peace from warfare.

§ 13490 LIST OF DEFEATED RULERS

12 The Israelites conquered the territories of the Prime Rulers East of the Jordan, from the Arnon Valley to Mount Hermon.
2 Sihon, Prime Ruler of the Amorites, ruled from Heshbon. His domain extended from Aroer at the Arnon Valley’s edge to the Jabbok River, including half of Gilead.
3 His territory spanned from the Sea of Galilee to the Dead Sea, covering the eastern Arabah and extending South under Pisgah’s slopes toward Beth Jeshimoth.
4 Og, Prime Ruler of Bashan and a Rephaite ruled from Ashtaroth and Edrei.
5 His realm included Mount Hermon, Salekah, Bashan, and half of Gilead, reaching Sihon’s territory.
6 Moses, Yahweh's servant, and the Israelites defeated them. Moses then allocated their land to the Reubenites, Gadites, and half of Manasseh’s community.

7 This account lists the Prime Rulers defeated by Joshua and the Israelites West of the Jordan, from Baal Gad in Lebanon Valley to Mount Halak near Seir. Joshua distributed these lands to the Israelite communities.
8 The regions included highlands, western hills, Arabah, mountain slopes, wilderness, and Negev, inhabited by Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.

9 • One ruler was from Jericho, another from Ai near Bethel.

10 • One ruler from Yerushalayim, one from Hebron.

11 • One ruler from Jarmuth, another from Lachish.

12 • One ruler from Eglon, one from Gezer.

13 • One ruler from Debir, another from Geder.
14 • One ruler from Hormah, one from Arad.

15 • One ruler from Libnah, another from Adullam.

16 • One ruler from Makkedah, another from Bethel.

17 • One ruler from Tappuah, one from Hepher.

18 • One ruler from Aphek, another from Lasharon.

19 • One ruler from Madon, another from Hazor.
20 • One ruler from Shimron Meron, another from Akshaph.

21 • One ruler from Taanach, another from Megiddo.

22 • One ruler from Kedesh, another from Jokneam in Carmel.

• One ruler from Dor (in Naphoth Dor),

23 • One ruler from Goyim in Gilgal.

24 • One ruler from Tirzah, totaling thirty-one Prime Rulers.

§ 13500 LAND STILL TO BE TAKEN

13 As Joshua aged, the Preeminent Sovereign informed him that much land remained unconquered.
2 "The land yet to be taken includes territories of the Philistine Warriors and Geshurites.
3 From the Shihor River East of Egypt to Ekron in the North, this area is part of Canaan, overseen by five Philistine Warrior leaders in Gaza, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Gath, and Ekron, including the Avvites' region.
4 Southward, the entire Canaanite territory from Arah of the Sidonians to Aphek, up to the Amorite boundary.

5 The Byblos territory and all Lebanon to the East, from Baal Gad at Mount Hermon's base to Lebo Hamath.
6 I will expel all highland dwellers from Lebanon to Misrephoth Maim, especially the Sidonians, before the Israelites. Distribute this land to Israel as a legacy per my instructions.
7 Give this territory to the nine peoples and half of the Manasseh people.

§ 13510 DIVISION OF THE LAND EAST OF THE JORDAN

8 Moses, the servant of the Sovereign Captain, allocated the eastern side of the Jordan to half of Manasseh, the Reubenites, and the Gadites.
9 This region spanned from Aroer on the Arnon Valley's edge, including the city in the valley's center and the entire Medeba tableland, reaching Dibon.
10 All cities were under Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler in Heshbon, up to the Ammonite boundary.
11 The region also included Gilead, lands of Geshur and Maakah, Mount Hermon, and all of Bashan up to Salekah.
12 Specifically, Og's entire dominion in Bashan, who ruled in Ashtaroth and Edrei, was considered. He was the last of the Rephaites. Moses overpowered them and took their territory.

13 However, the descendants of Geshur and Maakah were not expelled and still inhabit Israel today.
14 The Preeminent Sovereign promised the community of Levi no land; instead, their inheritance consisted of the scorched absolving payments for the Sovereign Captain.
15 Moses allocated land to the Reubenite community by their people.
16 The land extended from Aroer on the Arnon Valley's edge, including the town in the valley's heart and the plateau reaching Medeba.
17 It included Heshbon and all its cities on the flatlands: Dibon, Bamoth Baal, and Beth Baal Meon,

18 Jahaz, Kedemoth, Mephaath,
19 Kiriathaim, Sibmah, Zereth-Shahar in the highlands of the valley,
20 Beth-Peor, Mount Pisgah's foothills, and Beth-behemoth.
21 These communities included all highland municipalities and Sihon's entire dominion in Heshbon. Moses defeated him and Midianite leaders Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, who collaborated with Sihon.
22 The Israelites also executed Balaam, Beor's heir and fortuneteller.
23 The Jordan Riverbank was the Reubenites' border. Their heritage included these towns and settlements by family groups.
24 Moses designated land to Gad's kinship groups.
25 The region included Jazer, all of Gilead's urban areas, and half the Ammonites' land near Aroer by Rabbah.
26 It stretched from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpah and Betonim and from Mahanaim to Debir's border.
27 Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Sukkoth, and Zaphon were in the valley, forming Sihon's remaining dominion from Heshbon to the Sea of Galilee's eastern bank.
28 These cities and settlements were Gad's legacy of familial divisions.
29 Moses allocated territory to half of Manasseh's community for their descendants by family groups.
30 The area extended from Mahanaim, including all of Bashan, Og's entire domain, and Jair's sixty towns in Bashan.
31 A portion of Gilead Ashtaroth and Edrei, Og's capital cities in Bashan, was allocated to Makir's descendants by family units.
32 Moses apportioned these territories while in the Moab plains East of Jericho.
33 The Levi community received no land; their inheritance is the Sovereign Captain as assured by the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 13520 DIVISION OF THE LAND WEST OF THE JORDAN

14 Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, and the leaders of the Israeli communal families distributed the territories apportioned as their heritage in the land of Canaan.

2 The nine-and-a-half communities had their inheritances determined through casting lots, as per the Sovereign Captain's instructions conveyed by Moses.

[3] Moses had given possession to the two-and-a-half communities beyond the Jordan River. Still, he hadn’t given any inheritance to the Levites among them.

[4] The descendants of Joseph had evolved into two communities, Manasseh and Ephraim. The Levites weren’t allocated any part of the land; they were given towns for habitation and pastures for their livestock and herds.

[5] The Israelites apportioned the land precisely as the Sovereign Captain had instructed Moses.

§ 13530 ALLOTMENT FOR CALEB

[6] The community of Judah came before Joshua in Gilgal, where Caleb, Jephunneh the Kenizzite’s male heir, reminded him, “Do you recall the pronouncement the Sovereign Captain made to Moses, the Preeminent Sovereign’s servant, regarding us in Kadesh Barnea?”

[7] At forty, Moses, the Sovereign Captain’s servant, dispatched me from Kadesh Barnea to scout the land. I returned to him with a report that reflected my personal beliefs.

[8] My compatriots who accompanied me succeeded in instilling fear and dissolving the people’s courage. Nevertheless, I stayed loyal and committed to the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign.

[9] On that day, Moses affirmed to me, ‘The territory on which you’ve stepped will be a perpetual legacy for you and your descendants, owing to your unwavering loyalty to the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign. ’

[10] As you can observe, the Sovereign Captain has sustained my life, as He assured me, for these past forty-five years from when He disclosed this to Moses throughout our journey in the wilderness. Now, witness me at present, aged at eighty-five years!

[11] I maintain the same strength today as the day Moses sent me forth; I’m equally capable of engaging in combat as I was before.

[12] Now, I request this mountainous region that the Sovereign Captain assured me of that day. You were present then, and you know that the Anakites resided there, and their cities were considerably large and defended. Yet, with the Sovereign Captain’s assistance, I will expel them, as he proclaimed.

[13] Joshua empowered Caleb, the male heir of Jephunneh, and allocated Hebron as his legacy to him.

[14] Since then, Caleb, the male heir of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, has held Hebron as his territory, for he fully embraced and obeyed the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.

[15] Previously, Hebron was recognized as Kiriath Arba, named after Arba, the most esteemed Anakim. Following this, the region experienced tranquility from conflict.

§ 13540 ALLOTMENT FOR JUDAH

15 The land apportioned to the community of Judah, in line with its family groups, stretched down to the border of Edom, reaching the Wilderness of Zin at the utmost southern point.
2 Their southern border commenced at the southernmost point of the Dead Sea's bay.
3 The route moved to the South beneath the Scorpion's Ascent, progressed towards Zin, and ascended toward the South of Kadesh Barnea. Subsequently, it navigated past Hezron, climbed up to Addar, and detoured around Karka.
4 The boundary then moved towards Azmon, following the brook of Egypt and terminating at the Mediterranean Sea. This boundary represents their southern limit.
5 The eastern limit extended along the Dead Sea to where the Jordan River flows. The northern limit commenced from the bay where the Jordan River empties into the sea.
6 Ascended towards Beth-Hoglah and made its way North of Beth-Arabah towards the stone landmark associated with Bohan Reuben's male heir.
7 The boundary line ascended from the Valley of Achor to Debir. It pivoted northwards to Gilgal, opposite the ascent of Adummim to the South of the ravine. It proceeded alongside the waters of En Shemesh and concluded at En Rogel.

8 It then journeyed through the Ben Hinnom Valley, skirting the southern edge of the Jebusite city, also known as Yerushalayim. Subsequently, it ascended to the peak of the hill West of the Hinnom Valley, located at the northern terminus of the Rephaim Valley.
9 The boundary line started from the hill's peak, directed towards the spring of Nephtoah's waters, expanded to the municipalities of Mount Ephron, and descended towards Baalah, also known as Kiriath Jearim.
10 It then turned towards the West from Baalah to Mount Seir, followed the North side of Mount Jearim, also known as Kesalon, descended to Beth Shemesh, and went past to Timnah.
11 The border proceeded to the northern incline of Ekron, curved toward Shikkeron, continued on Mount Baalah, and finished at Jabneel. The boundary line concluded at the sea.
12 The western frontier aligns with the Mediterranean Sea's shoreline. These are the peripheries encompassing the community of Judah as per their families.

13 Following the instructions of the Sovereign Captain, Joshua assigned a section of land in Judah to Caleb, the male heir of Jephunneh—this was Kiriath Arba, now known as Hebron. Arba was an ancestor of Anak.
14 Caleb expelled the three sons of Anak, namely Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai, from Hebron.
15 He proceeded to wage war on the inhabitants of Debir, previously recognized as Kiriath Sepher.
16 Caleb proclaimed, "The individual who strikes and seizes Kiriath Sepher, I shall offer him my daughter Aksah as his spouse."
17 Othniel, Kenaz's male heir and Caleb's sibling, successfully captured it. So, Caleb decided to give his daughter Aksah to him as a spouse.

18 There came a day when she approached Othniel and persuaded him to request a field from her father. As she dismounted her donkey, Caleb queried, "What can I assist you with?"

19 She responded, "I need a special favor. Since you've granted me territory in the arid southern region, could you also provide me with water springs?" So, Caleb gave her the higher and lower water sources.

20 This land is granted to the community of Judah by their family groups.

21 The most remote settlements of the Judah community in the Negev abutting the Edom border consisted of Kabzeel, Eder, and Jagur.
22 Adadah, Kinah, Dimonah.
23 Kedesh, Hazor, and Ithnan.
24 Ziph, Telem, and Bealoth.
25 Hazor-Hadattah and Kerioth-Hezron are also known as Hazor.
26 Amam, Sama, and Molada.
27 Hazar-Gaddah, Heshmon, and Beth-Pelet.
28 Hazar-shul, Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah.
29 Baalah, Ijim, Esem.
30 Eltolad, Chesil, and Hormah get restated as
31 Ziklag, Madmannah, and Sansannah.
32 Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon comprise twenty-nine cities and their respective settlements.

33 Located in the valley region: Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah.
34 Zanoach, Ein-Ganim, Tapuach, Enaim.
35 Jarmuth, Adullam, Sokoh, and Azekah locations.

36 Shaaraim, Adithaim, and Gederah and Gederothaim comprise fourteen settlements and their associated hamlets.
37 Zenan, Hadashah, and Migdal Gad were included.
38 Dilean, Mizpeh, and Joktheel.
39 Eglon, Bozkath, and Lachish.
40 Cabbon, Lahmam, Chitlish.
41 Gederoth, Beth Dagon, Naamah, and Makkedah constitute sixteen cities, including their associated settlements.

42 These cities were given to Judah: Libnah, Ether, and Ashan.
43 Iphtah, Ashnah, and Nezib are included.
44 Keilah, Akzib, and Mareshah comprised nine municipalities with associated settlements.
45 Ekron along with its dependent towns and hamlets;
46 All settlements and villages near Ashdod West of Ekron.
47 Ashdod, with its dependent cities and villages, with Gaza, its respective communities and hamlets, extends up to the stream of Egypt and the border of the Mediterranean Sea.

48 Within the mountainous region are Shamir, Jattir, and Sokoh.
49 Dannah is known as Kiriath Sannah or Debir.
50 Eshtemoh, Anim, Anab.
51 Goshen, Holon, and Giloh comprise eleven cities with their associated hamlets.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Eshan were also included.

53 The places are Janim, Beth Tappuah, and Aphekah.
54 Humtah, Kiriath-Arba (Hebron), and Zior comprise nine settlements, including their respective hamlets.

55 These locations included Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Juttah.
56 The regions of Jezreel, Jokdeam, and Zanoah;
57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah—a sum of ten settlements, including their surrounding hamlets.
58 The places of Halhul, Beth Zur, and Gedor;
59 Six cities along with their settlements were Maarath, Beth Anoth, and Eltekon;

60 Kiriath Baal (also known as Kiriath Jearim) and Rabbah are two cities with their surrounding settlements.

61 You could find Beth Arabah, Middin, and Sekakah within the desert landscape.
62 Nibshan, Salt City, and En Gedi comprised six municipalities and their hamlets.

63 The Judahites could not expel the Jebusites who dwelled in Yerushalayim; the Jebusites still reside there among the Judahites to this day.

§ 13550 ALLOTMENT FOR EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH

16 The portion of land allocated to Joseph commenced at the Jordan, eastward of Jericho's water springs. It stretched up into the wilderness, passing through to the hilly region of Bethel.
2 It continued from Bethel, also known as Luz, to Ataroth, the land of the Arkites.
3 It moved West, reaching the Japhletites' territory and extending as far as Lower Beth Horon and Gezer region before culminating at the Mediterranean Sea.

4 Manasseh and Ephraim, the offspring of Joseph, were granted their legacy.
5 Ephraim's land, divided by its peoples, had its borders from Ataroth Addar in the East to Upper Beth Horon.
6 It extended towards the Mediterranean Sea, with Mikmethath lying northward. It then veered eastward to Taanath Shiloh, transversing the town on its way to Janoah in the East.
7 It descended from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarah, reached Jericho, and ended at the Jordan.
8 The boundary traced from Tappuah headed westwards to Kanah Gorge, terminating at the Mediterranean Sea. This boundary formed the distinct legacy of the Ephraimite community, distributed among its various family groups.
9 Also included were all the cities and their respective settlements allocated for the community of Ephraim within the inherited territory of the Manassites.
10 The Canaanites residing in Gezer were not expelled; till this day, they inhabit amidst the people of Ephraim, compelled to serve as laborers.

17 The portion of land assigned to the Manasseh community, as Joseph's eldest male heir, fell specifically to Makir, Manasseh's first child. Makir, the forefather of those hailing from Gilead, was given the regions of Gilead and Bashan to recognize the notable military skills exhibited by the Makirites.
2 The land division was designated for Manasseh's remaining peoples—the families of Abiezer, Helek, Asriel, Shechem, Hepher, and Shemida. These were the subsequent male progeny of Manasseh, the male heir of Joseph, identified by their peoples.
3 Descending from Hepher, Gilead, Makir, and Manasseh, Zelophehad was a father to exclusively daughters, not sons. His daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.
4 They approached Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, and the leaders, stating that the Sovereign Captain had instructed Moses to award us an inheritance alongside our relative. So, in line with the Sovereign Captain's directive, Joshua granted them a share of their father's people of the New Humanity's inheritance.

5 In addition to Gilead and Bashan, Manasseh's portion encompassed ten distinct plots of land East of the Jordan.
6 The daughters of the Manasseh community were granted a share of the inheritance alongside the sons, with the land of Gilead being allocated to the remaining offspring of Manasseh.

7 Manasseh's land stretched from Asher to Mikmethath, located East of Shechem, and the boundary extended southward to encompass the residents of En Tappuah.
8 Manasseh owned the surrounding region of Tappuah, but Tappuah itself, situated on Manasseh's frontier, was the property of the Ephraimites.
9 The border proceeded southward to the Kanah Gorge. Various cities that were the property of Ephraim were located among Manasseh's cities. However, Manasseh's border was the northern side of the gorge, with its conclusion being the Mediterranean Sea.
10 Ephraim's territory was in the South, whereas the land in the North was under Manasseh's control. Manasseh's region extended to the Mediterranean Sea. It was adjacent to Asher in the North, with Issachar bordering it in the East.

11 Manasseh also held territories in Issachar and Asher, including Beth Shan, Ibleam, Dor, Endor, Taanach, and Megiddo, along with their neighboring settlements (Naphoth being the third on the list).
12 However, the descendants of Manasseh could not invade these cities, as the Canaanites insisted on inhabiting that area.
13 As the children of Israel increased in strength, they made the Canaanites their workers, yet they did not entirely dispossess them.

14 The descendants of Joseph questioned Joshua, asking why they were assigned just one region and a single part as their heritage, given their large population and the plentiful empowerments they had received from the Sovereign Captain.

15 Joshua responded, "If you possess such a large population and find the territory of Ephraim's hills inadequate, proceed to the woodland and cultivate a living space in the grounds of the Perizzites and Rephaites."
16 Joseph's descendants countered that "the highlands are insufficient for us, and every Canaanite inhabiting the flatland possesses iron-fitted military strike vehicles, including those in Beth Shan and its communities and the Jezreel Valley."
17 Joshua addressed the communities of Joseph—Ephraim, and Manasseh— highlighting their vast numbers and formidable strength. He affirmed that their entitlement extends beyond just a single piece of land.
18 "Although the hilly region is wooded," he said, "you can clear it, and its uttermost boundaries will be yours. Despite the Canaanites possessing iron-clad military strike vehicles and their formidable strength, you can expel them."

§ 13560 DISTRIBUTION OF THE REST OF THE LAND

18 The entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites convened at Shiloh and fabricated the ensovereigned lifestyle community tent at that location. They had successfully dominated the nearby regions.

2 However, seven communities of Israel were yet to receive their allocated land inheritance.

3 Joshua addressed the Israelites, asking, “How long will you delay before you start claiming the territory that the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forebears, has given up on you?”

4 “Designate three representatives from each community. I will dispatch them to conduct a territory study and draft a report based on the allocation for each community. Afterward, they shall revert to me.”

5 “The land is to be segregated into seven segments. Judah will persist in its provincial boundary in the South. At the same time, the peoples of Joseph will continue to live within their local boundary in the North.”

6 “After you’ve recorded the seven portions of the territory in writing, present them to me, and here I will cast the exalted lots for you under the vigilance of our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.”

7 “The Levites are not allocated a share among you, given that their inheritance belongs to the Ensovereigned Badge of the Sovereign Captain. Gad, Reuben, and the segment of Manasseh have already been awarded their inheritance to the East of the Jordan, courtesy of Moses, the Sovereign Captain’s servant.”

8 When the men embarked on their mission to document the land, Joshua guided them, directing them to traverse the land, capture its details in writing, and then return to him. Afterward, he would determine their portions by casting lots in Shiloh under the watchful eyes of the Sovereign Captain.

9 Consequently, the men journeyed across the terrain. They documented its characteristics in a manuscript, recording every city within the seven distinct portions, before returning to Joshua stationed at the encampment in Shiloh.

10 Joshua, in Shiloh, sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain by casting lots and subsequently allocated the land to the Israelites, each community receiving their portion as per their divisions.

§ 13570 ALLOTMENT FOR BENJAMIN

11 The initial land allocation was granted to the community of Benjamin based on their people divisions. The designated territory lay amid the communities of Judah and Joseph.

12 Starting at the Jordan, the northern border stretched past the North slope of Jericho, moved westward through the hill country, and ended at the wilderness of Beth Aven.

13 It then moved towards the southern slope of Luz, also known as Bethel. It descended to Ataroth Addar, situated on the mountain southward of Lower Beth Horon.

14 The border then curved South from the hill that looks toward Beth Horon from the South, tracing the western flank and terminating at Kiriath Baal, known as Kiriath Jearim, a city of the Judahites. This boundary marked the West.

15 The southern boundary initiated at the fringes of Kiriath Jearim towards the West, leading to the origins of Nephtoah's water springs.

16 The boundary descended to the mountain's base overlooking the Valley of Ben Hinnom, North of the Valley of Rephaim. It proceeded through the Hinnom Valley, skirting the southern flank of the Jebusite settlement, and reached En Rogel.

17 It then bent to the North, proceeding to En Shemesh, then to Geliloth, which looked toward the Ascent of Adummim and descended to the testimony of Bohan, Reuben's offspring.

18 It persisted towards the North side of Beth Arabah's incline, descending into the Arabah.

19 Then, it traveled to the northern slope of Beth Hoglah and concluded at the North section of the Dead Sea, at the southern end of the Jordan. This river demarcated the southern boundary.

20 The Jordan served as the marker in the East. These were the limits defining the legacy of Benjamin's people in all directions.

21 The cities granted to the communal groups of Benjamin encompassed Jericho, Beth Hoglah, and Emek Keziz,
22 Beth Arabah, Zemaraim, and Bethel,
23 Avvim, Ophrah, and Parah.

24 Chephar-Ammoni, Ophni, and Geba comprise twelve cities and their dependent settlements.

25 The locations of Gibeon, Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 Mizpeh, Chephirah, and Mozah.

27 Locations consisted of Rekem, Irpeel, and Taralah,
28 Zela, Eleph, the city known as Jebus (Yerushalayim), Gibeath, and Kiriath comprised fourteen cities, including their surrounding settlements. These cities formed the ancestral estate for the Benjaminite families.

§ 13580 ALLOTMENT FOR SIMEON

19 Simeon's community received the second allocation of land based on their familial divisions. However, their allotted territory was situated within the confines of Judah's land.

2 The land encompassed Beersheba (alternatively referred to as Sheba), Moladah.
3 Hazar-Shu'al, Bala, and Etzem.
4 Eltolad, Bethul, and Hormah.
5 The places Ziklag, Beth Marcaboth, and Hazar Susah,
6 Be, the Lebaoth, and Sharuhen constitute thirteen cities and their associated settlements.
7 Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan represented four municipal territories, each including their surrounding areas.

8 The territory extending to Baalath Beer, also known as Ramah in the Negev, and including every settlement around these towns, became the possession of the Simeonite community, divided among its family units.
9 The land given to the descendants of Simeon was carved out from the part assigned to Judah due to the excess in the allocation given to Judah. So, the descendants of Simeon claimed their legacy within the boundaries of Judah's land.

§ 13590 ALLOTMENT FOR ZEBULUN

10 Their family groups drew the third allotment for Zebulun. The territory of their inheritance extended up to Sarid.
11 Heading westward, it reached Maralah, came in contact with Dabbesheth, and proceeded to the valley near Jokneam.
12 It altered its direction from Sarid, heading East with the sunrise, reaching the district of Kisloth Tabor, proceeding towards Daberath, and ascending to Japhia.
13 Subsequently, it rolled in the easterly direction to Gath Hepher and Eth Kazin, emerged at Rimmon, and veered towards Neah.
14 The demarcation looped around the North to Hannathon, culminating in the Valley of Iphtah El.
15 The territory incorporated Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah, and Bethlehem, encompassing twelve towns and their dependent settlements.
16 The cities and their satellite settlements were apportioned to the community of Zebulun, divided according to its familial structures.

§ 13600 ALLOTMENT FOR ISSACHAR

17 The community of Issachar received the fourth distribution of lots per their family groups.
18 The land assigned to them encompassed the areas of Jezreel, Kesulloth, and Shunem.
19 The regions of Hapharaim, Shion, and Anaharath.
20 The locations are named Rabbit, Kishion, and Ebez.
21 Remet, Ein-Ganim, Ein-Hadah, and Beit-Patzetz.
22 The demarcation included Tabor, Shahazumah, and Beth Shemesh and concluded at the Jordan, incorporating sixteen towns and their settlements.

23 The community of Issachar, apportioned by family groups, received these cities and their surrounding villages as their shared legacy.

§ 13610 ALLOTMENT FOR ASHER

24 The fifth land share was assigned to the community of Asher, which was the property of their family groups.

25 The area encompassing Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Akshaph was part of their boundary.

26 "Allammelek, Amad, and Mishal: The border came in contact with Carmel and Shihor Libnath in the West.

27 It then turned towards the East, reaching Beth Dagon and making contact with Zebulun and the Valley of Iphtah El. It proceeded northbound towards Beth Emek and Neiel, bypassing Kabul on the left.
28 The route included Abdon, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, extending to Greater Sidon.
29 The border redirected back to Ramah, reaching the strong-walled city of Tyre. It veered towards Hosah and terminated at the Mediterranean Sea near Akzib.
30 Ummah, Aphek, and Rehob constituted 22 settlements with local communities.
31 These cities and their surrounding areas were the legacy allocated to the families of the Asher community as per their people divisions.”

§ 13620 ALLOTMENT FOR NAPHTALI

32 The sixth allotment was designated for the Naphtali community, and it was divided among its family groups.
33 The boundary of their territory initiated from Heleph and traversed the grand tree at Zaanannim, including Adami Nekeb and Jabneel up to Lakkum, and concluded at the Jordan.

34 The border proceeded westward through Aznoth Tabor and extended to Hukkok. It brushed past Zebulun on its southern side, Asher on its western flank, and reached the Jordan towards the East.
35 The strong-walled cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, and Kinnereth.
36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,
37 Kedesh, Edrei, and En-Hazor.
38 Iron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh comprised nineteen towns, including their respective settlements.
39 These cities and their surrounding areas formed the possession of the Naphtali community, which was divided into individual family groups.

§ 13630 ALLOTMENT FOR DAN

40 Their family groups assigned the seventh land allocation to the Dan community.
41 Their designated land encompassed Zorah, Eshtaol, and Ir Shemesh.
42 Sha’albin, Ayalon, Yitlah.
43 Elon, Ekron, Timnah.
44 Eltekeh, Gibbethon, and Baalath are included.
45 Jehud, Bnei Brak, and Gat Rimmon are three places.
46 Me, Jarkon, Rakkon, and the territory opposite Joppa.

47 As the Danites had lost their territory, they assaulted Leshem, seized it, conquered it mercilessly, and established their occupancy there. The Danites settled in Leshem and renamed it Dan in honor of their forefather.
48 The Danite community and its family groups received these cities and surrounding towns as their allocated legacy.

§ 13640 ALLOTMENT FOR JOSHUA

49 Upon concluding the distribution of the land's territories as inheritances, the Israelites gave Joshua, the son of Nun, a share in their midst.
50 By the directive of the Eternal Reality, they granted him the city he requested— Timnath Serah, nestled in the mountainous region of Ephraim. He then proceeded to reconstruct the city and establish his residence there.

51 These are the areas that were allocated by Eleazar, the ensovereigned mediator, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, and the leaders of the Israeli communal peoples, through an exalted lottery at Shiloh in the sight of the Sovereign Captain at the entrance of the Communal Tent. So, the partitioning of the land was accomplished.

§ 13650 HUBS OF REFUGE

20 The Sovereign Captain spoke to Joshua.

2 "Instruct the people of Israel to set-apart the cities of refuge, as I guided you via Moses,
3 This order ensures that a person who unintentionally and inadvertently causes another's death may seek refuge there, offering a fortress from the one pursuing vengeance for the bloodshed.

4 On seeking refuge in one of these cities, the person should position themselves at the city's entrance and discuss his situation with the city's elders. Subsequently, the elders should allow the person to reside within their town and furnish him with a dwelling place among them.

5 If the relative seeking vengeance chases them, the town leaders should not hand the accused individual over, considering they had killed their fellow resident accidentally and without previous ill intent.
6 The community must judge them, and they must stay in that refuge until the current Prime Ruler mediator dies. They can return to their original residence in the city where they escaped.

7 Kedesh in Galilee, located in Naphtali's mountainous region; Shechem in the mountainous terrain of Ephraim; and Kiriath Arba, also known as Hebron, in the mountainous region of Judah, were chosen and set-apart.
8 They assigned the communities of Gad and Manasseh to Ramoth in Gilead, Golan in Bashan, and Reuben to Bezer on the desert plateau, East of the Jordan and across from Jericho.

9 If an Israelite or an outsider residing among them unintentionally killed someone, they could flee to these designated cities for refuge. This way, the blood avenger could not kill them before they could stand trial in the community' s court.

§ 13660 TOWNS FOR THE LEVITES

21 The leaders of the Levite families came forward to consult with the ensovereigned mediator Eleazar, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, and the heads of the remaining communities of Israel.

2 In Shiloh, located in Canaan, they affirmed to them that the directive from the Sovereign
Captain through Moses was to provide us with cities in which we would reside, accompanied by
grazing areas for our herds.
3 By the directive from the Sovereign Captain, the Israelites handed over these specific cities
and agricultural production centers to the Levites from their legacy.

4 The inaugural allotment fell for the people of the Kohathites. The Levites, the progeny of the
ensovereigned mediator Aaron, were apportioned thirteen cities from the communities of Judah,
Simeon, and Benjamin.
5 Kohath's remaining offspring received ten municipalities from the Ephraim and Dan family
groups and half of the Manasseh communities.
6 Gershon's progeny received an allocation of thirteen towns from the lineages of the
communities of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali, and the semi-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.
7 The Gad, Reuben, and Zebulun communities gave twelve cities to the Merari family groups.
8 Per the instructions given by the Sovereign Captain through Moses, the Israelites designated
towns and agricultural production centers for the Levites.

9 The assignment of the following cities, specified by their names, went to the communities of
Judah and Simeon.
10 The communities were allocated to the progeny of Aaron, who were part of the Kohathite
communities of the Levites since the initial allotment was in their favor.
11 They presented them with Kiriath Arba, known as Hebron, situated in the hilly country of
Judah, including its adjacent pasturelands. Arba was recognized as the ancestor of Anak.
12 The open lands and small towns surrounding the city had been offered to Caleb, Jephunneh's
male heir, to hold as his own.

13 The offspring of Aaron, the ensovereigned mediator, were granted Hebron, a refuge for those
charged with homicide, as well as Libnah,
14 Its fields encompass Jattir and its surrounding lands, Eshtemoa.
15 Holon has its adjacent open land, and Debir has its surrounding pasture.

16 Ain, Juttah, and Beth Shemesh—nine cities, including their agricultural production centers—
were given to these communities.
17 From Benjamin's family, they allocated Gibeon and Geba to them.
18 Anathoth and Almon, including their agricultural production centers, make up four cities.
19 The ensovereigned mediators, who were from the family of Aaron, received a sum of thirteen
towns along with their agricultural production center.

20 The remaining families from the Kohathite peoples of Levites received their assigned cities
from the community of Ephraim.
21 They received Shechem, a safety haven for alleged killers, and Gezer, located in the
mountainous region of Ephraim.
22 Kibzaim and Beth Horon and their grazing areas encompass four cities.
23 Eltekeh and Gibbethon were also obtained from the community of Dan.
24 Aijalon and Gath Rimmon comprised four municipalities, including their agricultural production
centers.
25 Two towns, Taanach and Gath Rimmon, along with their surrounding grasslands, were
allocated to half the community of Manasseh.
26 The remaining families of the Kohathite were allotted these ten cities along with their grazing
areas.

27 The Gershonite divisions among the Levite peoples received, from half of the Manasseh community, Golan in Bashan—a designated refuge city for those accused of homicide—and Be Eshterah, along with their grazing areas, totaling two cities.
28 Kishion and Daberath were allocated from the Issachar family.
29 Jarmuth and En Gannim comprised four towns, including agricultural production centers.

30 The Asher community provided Mishal Abdon.
31 Helkath and Rehob and their agricultural production centers contain four towns.
32 The community of Naphtali gave three settlements, including Kedesh in Galilee—a haven for those wrongly accused of homicide—along with Hammoth Dor and Kartan, complete with their grazing fields.
33 The Gershonite peoples received thirteen towns and grazing areas.

34 The people of Merarite, who were among the remaining Levites, were allocated Jokneam and Kartah from the community of Zebulun.
35 Dimnah and Nahalal, each with its surrounding grasslands, amounting to four cities.
36 Bezer and Jahaz were allocated from Reuben's family.
37 Kedemoth, along with its grazing areas and Mephaath, is four cities in total.
38 Allocated from the community of Gad was Ramoth in Gilead, a fortress for individuals charged with homicide, along with Mahanaim.
39 Heshbon and Jazer and their agricultural production centers are four cities in total.

40 Twelve towns were assigned to the peoples of Merari, the remaining Levite families.
41 The Israelites gave the Levites forty-eight towns within their lands, each accompanied by its grazing areas.
42 All these municipalities had grazing territories encircling them; this held for every town.

43 The Eternal Reality delivered to Israel the entire territory He had pledged to provide to their forefathers as they secured it and made it their domicile.
44 The Sovereign Captain granted tranquility, fulfilling His oath to their forefathers. None of their foes could resist them; the Sovereign Captain surrendered all their adversaries into their grasp.
45 The Sovereign Captain's commitment to Israel was honored. Not a single one fell short of fulfillment.

§ 13670 EASTERN COMMUNITIES RETURN HOME

22 At that time, Joshua called together the men from Reuben, Gad, and half of the community of Manasseh.
2 He told them, "You have carried out all that Moses, the servant of the Sovereign Captain, instructed, and you have listened to me in all that I ordered."
3 "You have consistently shown loyalty to your fellow Israelites from the past until now, diligently carrying out the Eternal Reality assignment that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, entrusted to you."
4 "As the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality has granted them tranquility as pledged, head back to your dwellings located in the territory Moses, servant of the Sovereign Captain, granted you East of the Jordan."
5 "It's crucial that you trustfully adhere to the directives and teachings that Moses, the Sovereign Captain's servant, handed down to you: to cherish the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, to abide by His will, to obey His decrees, to remain committed to Him, and to dedicate all your inner determination and inner-self in serving Him."

6 Joshua gave them his empowerment, dismissed them, and they departed to their residences.
7 Moses had provided for half of the Manasseh community in Bashan. At the same time, Joshua arranged for the other half in the western region of the Jordan, together with their fellow Israelites. When dispatching them to their residences, Joshua offered them his empowerment.

8 He instructed them to return to their dwellings, carrying immense wealth, including large herds of livestock, silver, gold, bronze, iron, and a considerable amount of clothing. Furthermore, he asked them to distribute the loot from their foes among their fellow compatriots.

9 By the command of the Sovereign Captain through Moses, the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh parted from the Israelites at Shiloh in Canaan and returned to their territory in Gilead, which they had acquired.
10 On reaching Geliloth, near the Jordan, in Canaan, the descendants of Reuben, Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh constructed a grand and obvious pedestal table by the river.
11 On hearing that the Israelites had constructed a pedestal table near the Jordan, at the Canaan border near Geliloth, the news spread among the Israelites.
12 The entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel assembled at Shiloh, ready for battle against them.

13 Therefore, the representatives of Israel dispatched Eleazar's male heir, the ensovereigned mediator Phinehas, to the terrain of Gilead, specifically Reuben, Gad, and the semi-tribe of Manasseh.
14 Together with him, they dispatched ten eminent figures, each representing an individual community of Israel, each one presiding over a familial branch within the Israelite family.
15 On their arrival in Gilead, they communicated with the descendants of Reuben, Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.
16 "The entire community of the Sovereign Captain inquires: 'What is this disloyal act you have committed against the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel? How could you divert from following the Sovereign Captain and construct a pedestal table as an act of defiance against him now?
17 Haven't we suffered enough from the misconduct at Peor? We still haven't purified ourselves from it despite the lethal epidemic it brought to the Sovereign Captain's assembly!

18 Are you daring to defy the Sovereign Captain right now? If you refuse to follow the Sovereign Captain today, he may unleash his fury on the entire population of Israel tomorrow.
19 If your territory is impure, transition to the land that belongs to the Sovereign Captain, where His exalted tent is located, and partake in our land. However, do not act defiantly against the Sovereign Captain or us by establishing your pedestal table separate from the recognized pedestal table of our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
20 Recall the transgression of Achan, the male heir of Zerah, concerning the devoted items. Did it not bring celestial anger on the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel? He was far from being the sole one who faced death due to his guilt. '"

21 The sons of Reuben, Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh responded and spoke to the leaders of the Israelite family groups.
22 "The Supreme One, the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign! The Supreme One, the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign! He is aware! And may Israel be knowledgeable, too! If our actions were against the Supreme One or disloyal to Him, do not save us today.
23 If we've constructed our pedestal table to deviate from the Sovereign Captain, and if it's to present scorched or grain offerings or to perform peace offerings on it, let the Sovereign Captain himself demand an explanation from us.

24 Not at all! We constructed it due to the anxiety your offspring might question,
'What relationship do you possess with the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel?'
25 The Sovereign Captain has established the Jordan River as a territorial boundary between you and us, descendants of Reuben and Gad! You possess no allotment from the Sovereign Captain. Consequently, your progeny may lead our progeny away from their reverence for the Sovereign Captain.
26 We expressed, 'Let us prepare to construct a pedestal table but not for scorched absolving payments. '

27 Far from it; this is a testimonial between us, you, and successive generations asserting our right to venerate the Sovereign Captain at his Exalted Space with our scorched absolving payment, absolving payments, and peace offerings. Consequently, in the coming years, your descendants won't be able to claim to ours, 'You lack a portion in the Sovereign Captain. '
28 We said, 'If they ever express such a thing to us or our future generations, we will respond: Look at the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table model our forefathers crafted not for scorched absolving payments or absolving payments but as a testament of alliance between you and us. '

29 It would be unthinkable for us to commit such a revolt against the Sovereign Captain and deviate from him today by building a pedestal table for scorched absolving payments and grain absolving payments and absolving payments separate from the pedestal table of the Sovereign Captain our Preeminent Sovereign which is positioned before His fortress place."

30 Phinehas, the ensovereigned mediator, community leaders, and heads of Israelite peoples, received the response from Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh.
31 Phinehas, the ensovereigned mediator and Eleazar's male heir announced to Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh that they are now sure of the Sovereign Captain's presence among them since they have not violated the Sovereign Captain's trust on this matter. As a result, they have averted the potential punishment of Israelites by the Sovereign Captain's hand.

32 Subsequently, Phinehas—the male heir of Eleazar—the ensovereigned mediator and leader, journeyed back to Canaan after their encounter with the communities of Reuben and Gad in Gilead and relayed details to the community of Israelites.
33 The news was joyfully welcomed, and the Preeminent Sovereign was praised. Discussions regarding potential military action to ruin lands inhabited by communities of Reuben and Gad were discontinued.
34 The descendants of Reuben and Gad designated pedestal table with a unique moniker signifying "A Testimony among Us- The Sovereign Captain is indeed Preeminent Sovereign."

§ 13680 JOSHUA'S FAREWELL TO THE LEADERS

23 Following an extensive period during which the Sovereign Captain secured Israel's safety from their surrounding adversaries, Joshua, by that point, had become a profoundly aged individual.

2 "I gathered all Israel—their senior citizens, chiefs, adjudicators, and officers— and told them: 'I am in the twilight of my years.
3 You've witnessed all that the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, has accomplished against these nations for your benefit. The Sovereign Captain indeed battled on your behalf.

4 Remember that I have assigned as a heritage to your communities the whole territory of the still existing nations, the nations I overcame from the Jordan to the Great Sea in the West.
5 The Eternal Reality Himself shall cause their displacement for your benefit. He will make them retreat before you, allowing you to inhabit their territory as your Preeminent Sovereign has assured.
6 Stay resolute and follow everything inscribed in Moses' Book of Law without deviating to the right or the left.
7 Refrain from mingling with these remaining races living among you; abstain from mentioning their idolized deities' names or making affirmations by them. It's imperative not to express joyful adoration to them or humble yourself in their presence.
8 Continue to remain loyal to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, as you have done up to this point.
9 The Eternal Reality has expelled mighty and dominant nations from your path; until now, none could successfully oppose you.
10 A single individual among you can scatter a thousand because the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, wages the battle for you precisely as he assured you.

11 For your own sake, be diligent in loving the Sovereign Captain; you the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 Nevertheless, if you stray and form alliances with the remnants of these nations still dwelling among you, and if you engage in matrimony with them and socially interact with them.
13 Be sure that your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will stop ejecting these nations in front of you. They will become pitfalls and lures, scourges on your bodies, and spikes in your vision, leading to your disappearance from this bountiful territory the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, granted to you.
14 I'm on the verge of following the path everyone on Earth takes. You are fully aware in your inner-self that none of the beneficial promises the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, made to you has been unfulfilled. All commitments have been realized; not one has been left undone.
15 Just as all the beneficial things you, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, vowed to you have transpired, He will inflict on you all the adverse scenarios He warned of until your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, eradicates you from this prosperous territory He gave on you.
16 Should you disregard the agreement of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, which He directed you to follow, and choose to express joyful adoration and serve the idolized deities, the Sovereign Captain's fury will ignite against you. As a result, you will rapidly be wiped away from the bountiful territory He has granted you. '"

§ 13690 THE PACT RENEWED AT SHECHEM

24 Joshua brought the chiefs, judges, and leaders of Israel together with all the twelve communities of Israel at Shechem, where they stood before the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 Joshua spoke to the entire crowd, communicating the message from the Sovereign Captain, Israel's Preeminent Sovereign: "Centuries back, your forefathers, Terah among them—the same Terah who was Abraham and Nahor's father—resided across the Euphrates River and gave their devotion to different idolized deities."

3 "I guided your forefather Abraham from the territory on the far side of the Euphrates, leading him throughout Canaan and increasing the family I was given on him, Isaac.

4 I gave Isaac two sons, Jacob and Esau. Mount Seir was granted to Esau while Jacob and his descendants resettled in Egypt.
5 After that, I commissioned Moses and Aaron, brought calamities on the Egyptians through my actions, and eventually facilitated your liberation.
6 You reached the sea after leading your ancestors out of Egypt. The Egyptians, riding their military strike vehicles and armored personnel carriers, chased them to the Reed Sea.
7 Yet when they implored the Sovereign Captain, He set a curtain of gloom separating you from the Egyptians; he invited the sea to surge over them, encapsulating them. Your vision bore witness to my actions against the Egyptians. Consequently, you inhabited the wilderness for an extended period.

8 "I led you into the territory of the Amorites living to the East of Jordan. They took up arms against you. However, I handed them over to you. I annihilated them in your presence, and you gained ownership of their land.
9 As the Moabite Prime Ruler Balak, Zippor's offspring, prepared for battle against Israel, he called on Balaam, the male heir of Beor, to curse you.
10 I chose not to pay heed to Balaam; consequently, he continued to empower me. As a result, I rescued you from his clutches.
11 You came across Jordan and arrived at Jericho. The inhabitants of Jericho, along with the Amorites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hittites, Girgashites, Hivites, and Jebusites, engaged in a battle with you. Still, I handed them all over to you.
12 I dispatched the hornet before you, which chased them away before your arrival, including the two Prime Rulers of the Amorites. Your victory was not the result of your personal weaponry or markmanship skills.
13 I was given up on you a territory you hadn't labored for and settlements you didn't construct; you inhabit them and relish the fruits of vineyards and olive gardens you didn't cultivate.

14 "Now, elevate the Sovereign Captain and extend your complete loyalty to him. Discard the venerated idolized deities your forefathers venerated beyond the Euphrates River and in Egypt, and pledge your devotion to the Sovereign Captain.
15 If you find it objectionable to honor the Sovereign Captain, decide this day. Decide whom you will elevate, whether the idolized deities your forefathers revered on the farther side of the Euphrates or the idolized deities of the Amorites, in whose territory you now reside. Yet for myself and my relative, our choice is clear—we

16 The populace responded that we could never contemplate abandoning the Eternal Reality to express joyful adoration of different idolized deities!
17 Our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign himself, was the one who led us and our ancestors out of Egypt from that place of servitude and executed those impressive, marvelous works before our eyes. He safeguarded us throughout the journey and amid all the countries we journeyed.
18 The Sovereign Captain expelled all the inhabitants, including the Amorites, from the land before us. We must express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain, as he is our Eternal Reality.

19 Joshua clarified to the ensovereigned lifestyle community that you cannot reverent the Sovereign Captain. He is an Eternal Reality of purification and an envious Preeminent Sovereign. The Eternal Reality will not pardon your defiance and your wrongdoings.
20 Should you abandon the Sovereign Captain and express joyful adoration to other nations' idolized deities, He will unleash calamity on you and consume you, even after showing you kindness.

21 Nevertheless, the populace stated to Joshua, “Absolutely not! It’s the Sovereign Captain we shall express joyful adoration.”

22 Joshua articulated that you are testifying against yourself that you’ve opted to express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain. They responded affirmatively.
“Indeed, we stand as testifiers.”
23 Joshua proclaimed, “Dispose of the outsider idolized deities among you and devote your inner selves entirely to the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.”
24 The populace conveyed to Joshua their commitment to express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain and comply with His directives.

25 Joshua established an agreement for the populace that day, enforcing directives and regulations for them precisely at Shechem.
26 Joshua documented these events in Preeminent Sovereign’s Book of Laws. He found a massive rock and positioned it under the oak tree near the Sovereign Captain’s exalted site.
27 Joshua declared to the assembly that this rock would testify against us since it had absorbed all of the Preeminent Sovereign’s directives. It will serve as proof against you if you betray your Eternal Reality One.
28 Joshua then sent everyone back to their allotted portions of land.

§ 13700 BURIED IN THE PROMISED LAND

29 Following these events, the servant of the Sovereign Captain, Joshua, the male heir of Nun, passed away at the ripe old age of 110.
30 They laid him to rest in his territorial inheritance at Timnath Serah, amid the mountainous region of Ephraim, to the North of Mount Gaash.

31 During Joshua’s life and the lives of the elders who lived beyond him and had witnessed all of the Preeminent Sovereign’s deeds, Israel maintained their devotion to the Sovereign Captain.

32 The Israelites transported Joseph’s remains from Egypt. They interred them in Shechem on the land that Jacob purchased from Hamor, Shechem’s father, for one hundred silver pieces. This land subsequently became a part of the heritage of Joseph’s offspring.

33 Eleazar, Aaron’s male heir, passed away and was laid to rest in Gibeah, a location given to his male heir Phinehas, in the highlands of Ephraim.

~ 107 | Peacemakers | Judges

§ 13710 ISRAEL FIGHTS THE REMAINING CANAANITES

1 Following Joshua's demise, the Israelites consulted with the Sovereign Captain, inquiring, "Which among us should initiate the conflict against the Canaanites?"
2 The Sovereign Captain responded, "Judah is to lead; I've handed them the land's control."
3 The individuals from the community of Judah urged their allies, the Simeonites, to join them in their assigned region to battle the Canaanites. They agreed to accompany the Simeonites into their land when the time came. As a result, the Simeonites heeded their call and aligned with them.
4 During Judah's offensive, the Sovereign Captain handed over the Canaanites and Perizzites to them, leading to the defeat of ten thousand men in Bezek.
5 Adoni-Bezek was discovered in that location, and a battle ensued against him, leading to the defeat of the Canaanites and Perizzites.
6 Adoni-Bezek attempted to escape. However, they pursued, captured him, and amputated his thumbs and great toes.
7 Adoni-Bezek confessed, "With their thumbs and big toes severed, seventy Prime Rulers used to gather leftovers from beneath my table. The Preeminent Sovereign has returned to me the same treatment I gave them." He was transported to Yerushalayim, where he subsequently passed away.

8 The warriors of Judah launched an assault on Yerushalayim, conquered it, subjected the city to lethal swordplay, and eventually set it ablaze.
9 Subsequently, Judah descended to wage war against the Canaanites inhabiting the mountainous region, the southern desert, and the western slopes.
10 They engaged in battle with the Canaanites residing in Hebron, previously known as Kiriath Arba. They emerged victorious against Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai.
11 They proceeded from that location to confront the inhabitants of Debir, known as Kiriath Sepher in the past.
12 Caleb pledged his daughter Aksah's hand in marriage to the individual who successfully assaulted and seized Kiriath Sepher.
13 Othniel, Kenaz's male heir and Caleb's younger sibling captured the city, leading Caleb to offer his daughter Aksah as Othniel's wife.
14 When she approached Othniel, she persuaded him to seek her father's permission to enter a field. On dismounting her donkey, Caleb inquired, "What assistance can I provide you?"
15 She responded, "Please extend me more kindness. You've provided me with territory in the Negev; could you ensure it also has water sources?" So, Caleb ensured her land had both superior and inferior waterways.
16 The relative of Moses' father-in-law, a Kenite, journeyed from Palm City alongside the Judahites to reside with the natives of Judah's desert, situated in the southern region close to Arad.
17 The individuals from Judah accompanied their kinsfolk, the Simeonites, targeting the Canaanites inhabiting Zephath. They annihilated the city, leading to its renaming as Hormah.
18 Judah captured Gaza, Ashkelon, and Ekron, along with each region.

19 The Sovereign Captain sided with the men of Judah. They were successful in claiming the mountainous regions. However, they failed to expel the inhabitants of the flatlands, as these people were equipped with military strike vehicles made with composite armor.

20 As Moses had guaranteed, Caleb was granted Hebron, and he forced the three sons of Anak out of it.
21 The Jebusites, residing in Yerushalayim, were not expelled by the Benjamites, and they continue to dwell among the Benjamites there even up to the present.
22 The descendants of Joseph went into battle against Bethel, and they had the Sovereign Captain's support.
23 When individuals were dispatched to scout Bethel, previously known as Luz.
24 The scouts observed a man leaving the city, to whom they expressed, "Illustrate the means to enter the city, and we assure you that your well-being will be our concern."
25 So, he guided them, resulting in the city being attacked with the tactical blade. Yet, the individual and his entire relative were let go.
26 Subsequently, he journeyed to the territory of the Hittites, established a city there, and named it Luz, a name it retains even in current times.
27 Nevertheless, Manasseh did not expel the occupants of Beth Shan, Taanach, Dor, Ibleam, and Megiddo and their adjacent villages since the Canaanites were adamant about inhabiting that territory.
28 As Israel gained strength, they coerced the Canaanites into harsh toil yet did not thoroughly eject them from the land.
29 Ephraim failed to dislodge the Canaanites inhabiting Gezer. So, the Canaanites continued to coexist in the same locale with them.
30 Zebulun did not dislodge the Canaanites residing in Kitron or Nahalol, resulting in these Canaanites dwelling among them, yet they were subjugated to compulsory labor.
31 Asher should have dispossessed the inhabitants of cities—namely Akko, Sidon, Ahlab, Akzib, Helbah, Aphek, and Rehob.
32 The Asherites resided amidst the Canaanite residents of the territory as they failed to expel them.

33 Naphtali failed to expel the residents of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath; hence, the people of Naphtali coexisted with the Canaanites who resided in the land. Consequently, the residents of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath were subjected to compulsory labor for them.
34 The Amorites compelled the community of Dan to remain in the mountainous region, forbidding them to descend into the valley.
35 Even though the Amorites were resolute to persist in Mount Heres, Aijalon, and Shaalbim, as the might of Joseph's communities augmented, they too were subjected to compulsory labor.
36 The territory of the Amorites extended from the ascent of Akrabbim—from Sela and onward.

§ 13720 THE CELESTIAL ENVOY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN AT BOKIM

2 The Celestial Envoy ascended from Gilgal to Bokim, stating, "I delivered you from Egypt and guided you to the terrain I pledged to your forbearers. I affirmed, 'My agreement with you will remain unbroken eternally. '"

2 “You were not to form any pact with the inhabitants of this territory. Instead, you were supposed to demolish their places of worship. However, you ignored my command. What explains this behavior?”

3 “I have previously declared that I won’t expel them in your presence; they will become pitfalls for you, and their idolized deities will be a constant temptation.”

4 On the Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain conveying these messages to all the Israelites, the citizens cried out in grief.

5 That location was named Bokim, and they conducted absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain in that area.

§ 13730 DISOBEDIENCE AND DEFEAT

6 After Joshua dismissed the Israelites, they went to claim their inheritances.
7 During Joshua’s life and the elders’ lifetimes who witnessed the Sovereign Captain’s magnificent acts for Israel, the people remained devoted to the Sovereign Captain.
8 Joshua, Nun’s son and the Sovereign Captain’s servant, died at 110.
9 He was buried in his estate at Timnath Heres in Ephraim’s highlands, North of Mount Gaash.
10 After that generation died, a new one arose, unfamiliar with the Sovereign Captain or His deeds for Israel.
11 The Israelites committed impure deeds, serving the Baals.
12 They abandoned the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality’s entity of their forefathers, who led them out of Egypt and followed and venerated idolized deities of neighboring populations, incensing the Sovereign Captain.
13 They worshipped Baal and the Ashtoreths.
14 The Sovereign Captain’s wrath ignited against Israel, surrendering them to looters who stripped them of possessions and adversaries they couldn’t defend against.
15 Whenever Israel fought, the Sovereign Captain’s power ensured their defeat by His oath, causing severe anguish.
16 The Sovereign Captain appointed judges who rescued them from plunderers.
17 Yet, they refused to heed their judges, indulging in idolized deity adoration and reverence. They swiftly abandoned their forefathers’ path, who obeyed the Sovereign Captain’s decrees trustfully.
18 Whenever the Sovereign Captain appointed a leader, the leader received his unwavering support and rescue from adversaries throughout their life; moved by compassion, their cries under tyranny and affliction stirred the Sovereign Captain to action.

19 After their judge died, the populace resumed corruption, surpassing their forefathers, adhering to idolized deities, serving, and paying homage. They clung to malevolent behaviors and stubborn customs.
20 Consequently, the Sovereign Captain was severely infuriated with Israel and stated that this nation breached the treaty I established with their forefathers and failed to heed My command.
21 I will cease expelling any nations Joshua did not conquer before his demise.
22 I’ll use this approach to examine Israel and ascertain if they will maintain the Sovereign Captain’s path as their forefathers practiced.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign permitted these countries to persist. He neither quickly expelled them nor surrendered them to Joshua’s authority.

3 These are the ethnic groups the Sovereign Captain spared to examine all Israelites who hadn't been involved in Canaanite conflicts.
2 This measure was solely to instruct Israelite offspring without prior warfare experience about battle strategies.
3 The five Philistine Warrior chiefs, every Canaanite inhabitant, Sidon's populace, and the Hivites in Lebanon's mountainous region from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo Hamath.
4 They stayed to examine Israel's adherence to the Sovereign Captain's Directives given through Moses.
5 The Israelites resided with Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.
6 They married their daughters, offered them in matrimony to their offspring, and worshipped their idolized deities.

§ 13740 OTHNIEL

7 The Israelites committed wrong acts in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, dismissing the Sovereign Captain as their Preeminent Sovereign and reverencing the Baals and Ashtoreths.

8 The Sovereign Captain's fury ignited against Israel, resulting in Him handing them over to Prime Ruler Cushan-Rishathaim of Aram Naharaim, under whose rule they remained for eight years.
9 When their cries for help reached the Sovereign Captain, He responded by bringing forth a rescuer, Othniel, Caleb's younger sibling and male heir of Kenaz, who led them to deliverance.
10 Othniel was imbued with the Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain, leading him to serve as a judge for Israel and confront the enemy. the Sovereign Captain ensured that Cushan-Rishathaim, the Prime Ruler of Aram, was defeated at the hands of Othniel.
11 The region experienced tranquility for four decades until the demise of Othniel, a descendant of Kenaz.

§ 13750 EHUD

12 Once more, the Israelites practiced impurity in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, resulting in the Sovereign Captain empowering Prime Ruler Eglon of Moab to dominate Israel due to their unworthy conduct choices.
13 Eglon, having convinced the Ammonites and Amalekites to ally with him, waged war on Israel and subsequently took control of the city renowned for its palm trees.
14 Eglon, the Prime Ruler of Moab, ruled the Israelites for eighteen years.
15 Once more, the Israelites pleaded to the Sovereign Captain, on which he provided them with a liberator—Ehud, a man adept with his left hand, the offspring of Gera from the community of Benjamin. The Israelis dispatched him with gifts to Eglon, the Prime Ruler of Moab.
16 Ehud had crafted a two-edged tactical blade of about 52.5 centimeters in length, which he fastened to his right leg beneath his garments.
17 The tribute was handed to Eglon, the Prime Ruler of Moab, who was exceptionally obese.

18 When Ehud had finished offering the tribute payment, he dismissed the people carrying it.
19 On reaching the crafted stones near Gilgal, he returned to Eglon. He proclaimed, "I bear a confidential message for you, the Prime Ruler." The Prime Ruler instructed his servants to vacate the room, and they all exited.

20 Ehud made his way towards him as he sat solitarily in the breezy room of his palace and communicated, “When you hear this, I bear a message from the Preeminent Sovereign.” The Prime Ruler ascended from his position.
21 Using his left hand, Ehud extracted the tactical blade from his right upper leg. He launched it into the Prime Ruler’s abdomen.
22 The hilt was immersed following the tactical blade, and his innards discharged. Ehud did not remove the sidearm, with the fat engulfing it.
23 Ehud then exited through the vestibule, closing and securing the doors of the upper chamber behind him.
24 When he had departed, the administrators arrived to discover the doors to the superior chamber were fastened. They speculated that he was likely taking care of his necessities in the secluded space of the governance residence.
25 They lingered till they were overcome with unease, yet the room doors remained unopened, prompting them to use a key to gain access. On doing so, they discovered their overseer lifeless on the floor.
26 As they lingered, Ehud managed to slip away. He went beyond the stone idolized deities and found refuge in Seirah.
27 On his arrival, he sounded a warning alarm in the mountains of Ephraim, prompting the Israelites to descend from the hills under his leadership.
28 “Pursue me,” he commanded, “for the Sovereign Captain has delivered Moab, your Adversary, into your control.” So, they trailed him and seized the crossing points of the Jordan leading towards Moab; they permitted no individual to journey across.
29 During that period, they annihilated approximately ten thousand Moabite men, each robust and powerful; not a single individual managed to flee.

30 On that occasion, Moab was brought under the power of Israel, resulting in the land enjoying tranquility for eighty years.

§ 13760 SHAMGAR

31 After Ehud, Shamgar, the male heir of Anath, eliminated six hundred Philistine Warriors with a pointed stick, rescuing Israel.

§ 13770 DEBORAH

4 After Ehud’s death, the Israelites again committed acts deemed unacceptable by the Sovereign Captain.
2 Consequently, the Sovereign Captain handed them over to Jabin, the Prime Ruler of Canaan, who ruled from Hazor. Sisera, residing in Harosheth Haggoyim, commanded his forces.
3 For twenty years, Sisera harshly dominated the Israelites with nine hundred composite-armored military strike vehicles, leading them to implore the Sovereign Captain’s intervention.
4 Deborah, an eternally wise servant and spouse of Lappidoth, oversaw Israel during that period.
5 She conducted legal proceedings under the Palm of Deborah in the Ephraim highlands between Ramah and Bethel, where Israelites sought her advice.
6 She summoned Barak, son of Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali, informing him of the Sovereign Captain’s command: “Mobilize 10,000 warriors from Zebulun and Naphtali and lead them to Mount Tabor.”

7 “I will draw Sisera, Jabin’s general, with his military strike vehicles and soldiers to the Kishon River and hand him over to you.”
8 Barak replied, “I will go only if you accompany me; otherwise, I will not go.”
9 Deborah agreed but warned, “The distinction will not be yours; the Sovereign Captain will deliver Sisera to a woman.” So, Deborah accompanied Barak to Kedesh.

10 Barak summoned Zebulun and Naphtali, leading 10,000 men with Deborah by his side.
11 Heber the Kenite, a descendant of Hobab and Moses’ brother-in-law, had separated from his people and camped near Zaanannim by Kedesh.
12-13 When Sisera learned of Barak’s ascent to Mount Tabor, he mobilized his soldiers and nine hundred composite-armored military strike vehicles from Harosheth Haggoyim to the Kishon River.
14 Deborah urged Barak, “Go! the Sovereign Captain has delivered Sisera into your hands. Hasn’t the Sovereign Captain gone before you?” Ten thousand warriors followed Barak as they descended Mount Tabor.
15 During Barak’s attack, the Sovereign Captain confused Sisera and his forces. Sisera abandoned his main strike vehicle and fled on foot.
16 Barak pursued the military strike vehicles and assault troops to Harosheth Haggoyim, where his tactical blade defeated all of Sisera’s soldiers without survivors.
17 Sisera fled on foot to Jael’s tent, Heber the Kenite’s wife, due to a peace treaty between Jabin and Heber’s household.
18 Jael greeted Sisera and invited him inside without hesitation. She put a blanket over him when he stepped into her tent.
19 Thirsty, he asked for water; Jael gave him milk instead and covered him again.
20 He instructed her to stand at the tent entrance and deny anyone inside if asked.
21 Behind his back, Jael quietly got a tent peg and hammer. While he slept, he hammered the peg through his skull, killing him.
22 When Barak arrived in pursuit, Jael led him to Sisera’s lifeless body with a tent peg through his head.
23 That day, the Preeminent Sovereign defeated the Canaanite Prime Ruler Jabin before the Israelites.
24 The Israelites grew stronger against Jabin until they ultimately eradicated him.

§ 13780 THE SONG OF DEBORAH

5 Deborah and Barak, son of Abinoam, sang on that day.
2 When Israel’s leaders lead, and the people volunteer—elevate the Sovereign Captain!
3 Prime Rulers, listen! Pay heed, leaders! I will sing to the Sovereign Captain and laud the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.
4 When You, Almighty, set forth from Seir and journeyed from Edom, the ground trembled, and the celestial realms unleashed a downpour.
5 The mountains trembled before the Sovereign Captain at Sinai, the Eternal Reality of Israel.
6 During Shamgar’s era, son of Anath, and Jael’s period, main roads were deserted; travelers took twisty routes.
7 Rural inhabitants in Israel refrained from combat until I, Deborah, arose as a mother in Israel.
8 The Eternal Reality appointed new leaders when the battleground shifted to the city gates; no ballistic shield or tactical bayonet was found among Israel’s forty thousand.
9 My affection goes to Israel’s leaders who graciously offered themselves to the populace. Honor the Sovereign Captain.

10 Reflect on this: those who journey on white donkeys rest on saddle blankets and traverse the pathway.
11 At watering spots, singing voices narrate the Sovereign Captain's triumphs, victories by his rural inhabitants in Israel. Following this, the Sovereign Captain's pathseekers marched to the city gates.
12 Stir, Deborah! Start a melody! Stand up, Barak! Seize your prisoners, son of Abinoam.
13 The survivors among the elite descended; the Sovereign Captain's pathseekers rallied to face the powerful.

14 A contingent came from Ephraim, rooted in Amalek; Benjamin joined your adherents. From Makir emerged leaders, and from Zebulun, those handling the marshal's staff.
15 Issachar's leaders supported Deborah. Indeed, Issachar trusted Barak and rushed into the valley under his leadership. Among Reuben's communities, there was intense introspection.
16 Why did you linger in sheepfolds, listening to music for the flocks? Among Reuben's people, there was intense soul-searching.
17 Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan River. Dan lingered by vessels; Asher remained in coastal regions and protected harbors.
18 Zebulun dared to risk their lives; Naphtali did on hillside battlefields.
19 Prime Rulers arrived and engaged in combat; Canaan rulers battled near Megiddo's waters and at Taanach but seized no silver treasures.
20 Celestial bodies battled from their orbits against Sisera.
21 The ancient Kishon River whisked them away. Keep marching forward with strength, my inner-self!
22 Military strike vehicle weapons echoed as assault troops sped relentlessly.
23 The Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain declared, "Let Meroz be condemned." He demanded a severe curse on its residents for not assisting the Sovereign Captain against powerful adversaries.
24 Jael, wife of Heber the Kenite, stands as the most fortunate among women in tents.
25 She requested water and provided milk; in a majestic governance bowl, she served curds.
26 She extended her hand to a tent spike, grasping a craftsman's mallet in her right. She attacked Sisera, shattering his skull and puncturing his temple.
27 He collapsed and fell at her feet, where he remained lifeless.

28 Sisera's mother looked through the window; from behind the lattice, she asked, "Why is his main strike vehicle delayed? Why do I not hear his military strike vehicles?"
29 Her sagacious women respond; she repeats inwardly,
30 "Aren't they acquiring and distributing war booty: a maiden or two for every soldier, vibrant dyed clothing as loot for Sisera, intricately embroidered garments for my neck—all as spoils of war?"
31 May all the Sovereign Captain's adversaries meet their end! But may those who cherish You become as radiant as the sun's apex. Following this, tranquility prevailed over the land for four decades.

§ 13790 GIDEON

6 The Israelites committed actions deemed impure in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, leading to seven years under Midianite control.
2 Midian's dominance was so burdensome that the Israelites sought refuge in mountainous hollows, caverns, and fortified locations.

3 The Midianites, Amalekites, and other Eastern groups attacked whenever the Israelites sowed seeds.
4 They devastated the land up to Gaza, leaving no livestock for Israel.
5 With their military strike vehicles and armored personnel transports, they swarmed like locusts, laying waste to the territory.
6 The severe poverty that Midian inflicted caused the Israelites to plead with the Sovereign Captain for help.

7-8 An eternally wise servant was sent to them, proclaiming, “the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, asserts: I led you from Egypt, liberating you from servitude.
9 I emancipated you from Egyptian influence and freed you from all who subjugated you; I expelled them and gave you their land.

10 I told you, ‘I am your sovereign Eternal Reality; do not revere the idolized deities of the Amorites. ’ Yet, you have neglected my words.”

11 The Celestial Envoy arrived and reclined beneath an oak tree in Ophrah, on Joash the Abiezrite’s property. Joash’s son, Gideon, secretly processed wheat in a winepress to elude the Midianites.
12 The Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain appeared to Gideon, declaring, “the Sovereign Captain accompanies you, brave soldier.”
13 “Forgive me, My Sovereign Captain,” responded Gideon, “but if the Sovereign Captain is authentic, why are we experiencing these predicaments? Where are all his awe-inspiring deeds our forefathers narrated? the Sovereign Captain appears to have deserted and delivered us into Midian’s clutches.”

14 The Sovereign Captain commanded, “Proceed with your power and liberate Israel from Midian’s grasp. Isn’t it I who is delegating you?”
15 “My Sovereign Captain,” Gideon responded, “how can I deliver Israel? My family is the least significant in Manasseh, and I am the most insignificant in my household.”
16 The Sovereign Captain reassured him, “I will accompany you, and you will defeat every Midianite.”

17 Gideon asked for a sign of ultimate authenticity.
18 “Don’t leave until I return with my gift.” the Sovereign Captain replied, “I’ll stay here until your return.”
19 Gideon prepared a young goat and unleavened bread from 22.5 liters of flour. He brought the meat and broth under the oak tree, with the meat in a container and the soup in a pot.

20 The Celestial Envoy of the Preeminent Sovereign instructed him to place the bread and meat on a rock and then cover them with the broth. Gideon did so.
21 The Celestial Envoy touched the meat and bread with his power staff, causing flames to consume them. Then, the Sovereign Captain’s emissary vanished.

22 Realizing he had seen the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoy, Gideon cried out, “Oh, Almighty Preeminent Sovereign! I have seen the Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain directly!”
23 The Sovereign Captain reassured him, “Tranquility! Fear not. You will not die.”
24 Gideon built a monument to the Sovereign Captain there and named it—the Sovereign Captain Bestows Tranquility. It still stands in Ophrah of the Abiezrites today.

25 The Sovereign Captain instructed him to take his father's seven-year-old bull that night.
"Dismantle Baal's pedestal table and chop down the Asherah figure beside it.
26 Construct a suitable pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain at this elevation's peak. Use the
Asherah wood to offer the bull as a scorched absolving payment."
27 Gideon and ten aides acted as instructed but did so at night out of fear of his relatives and
townsfolk.

28 At dawn, the townsfolk discovered Baal's pedestal table destroyed, the Asherah pole slashed,
and the bull offered on a new pedestal table!
29 They asked, "Who did this?" After investigation, they found it was Gideon, Joash's son.
30 The townsfolk demanded Joash surrender Gideon for execution for destroying Baal's pedestal
table and felling the Asherah symbol.

31 Joash responded to the mob, "Are you advocating for Baal? If Baal is like the Eternal Reality,
he can defend himself when his pedestal table is demolished."
32 Due to Gideon tearing down Baal's pedestal table, he was named Jerub-Baal that day.

33 The Midianites, Amalekites, and Eastern communities united and crossed the Jordan River to
camp in Jezreel Valley.
34 The Sovereign Captain's Eternal Spark enveloped Gideon. He sounded the alert, calling the
Abiezrites to rally behind him.
35 He sent envoys across Manasseh and to Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali; they, too, joined him.

36 Gideon told the Preeminent Sovereign: "If you rescue Israel through me as promised—
37 I am setting down a wool fleece where we separate grain. If only the fleece gets damp from
dew while the ground stays dry, it will confirm your promise."
38 This took place precisely as he requested. Gideon extracted enough moisture from the fleece
to fill a bowl with water the following day.

39 Gideon spoke again to the Preeminent Sovereign, pleading not to incite His wrath. He
requested one more test with the fleece—this time for it to stay dry while dew drenched the
ground.
40 The Preeminent Sovereign acted accordingly that night. Only the fleece remained dry while
dew covered the ground.

§ 13800 GIDEON DEFEATS THE MIDIANITES

7 Jerub-Baal, also known as Gideon, and his troops set up camp near the Harod spring at
dawn. The Midianite camp was in the valley to their North, near Moreh Hill.
2 The Sovereign Captain told Gideon, "Your forces are too numerous. If I let you defeat Midian,
Israel will claim credit, saying, 'We did it ourselves. '"
3 Gideon announced, "Anyone afraid can leave Mount Gilead." Twenty-two thousand soldiers
left, leaving ten thousand.
4 The Sovereign Captain said the number was still too high and instructed Gideon to take them
to the water for a test. Those who lapped water like dogs would stay; the rest would go.
5 Gideon led them to the water and separated those who lapped from those who knelt to drink.
6 Three hundred men lapped water from their hands like wolves. The rest knelt to drink.
7 The Sovereign Captain said, "With these three hundred men, I will save you and give you
victory over the Midianites. Send the others home."

[8] So Gideon sent most of the volunteers home, keeping only a core team of 300. He equipped them with supplies and tools for the mission, while the rest of the resources and reinforcements were stationed at nearby hubs, ready to support them as they camped near the opposition's base. The Midianite camp was below in the valley.
[9] That night, the Sovereign Captain told Gideon to attack the camp, promising victory.
[10] "If you're afraid, take your aide Purah and listen to what they say."
[11] Gideon and Purah went to the camp's edge.
[12] The Midianites, Amalekites, and eastern peoples filled the valley like locusts; their special operations forces were countless like sand on the seashore.
[13] Gideon overheard a man telling a dream about a barley loaf overturning a tent.
[14] His companion interpreted it as Gideon's tactical blade bringing victory over Midian.
[15] Gideon worshipped, returned to his camp, and declared, "Rise! The Eternal Reality has given us victory over Midian."

[16] He divided his three hundred men into groups, giving each sound cannons and flame throwers.
[17] "Watch me," he said. "Do as I do. When we reach the camp's edge, do exactly as I do."
[18] "When I and my group blow our sound cannons, you sound yours and shout,
'For the Sovereign Captain and Gideon!'"
[19] Gideon and his hundred men reached the camp at the start of the middle watch, just after the guard change. They activated their sound cannons and readied their flame throwers.
[20] Holding their beacons in one hand and their calls for action in the other, they shouted, 'A call for justice from God and for our leader Gideon!'"
[21] They stood around the camp as the Midianites fled in panic.
[22] When the three hundred sound cannons blasted, the Sovereign Captain confused the camp, and they turned on each other with their tactical blades. The troops fled to Beth Shittah near Zererah and Abel Meholah near Tabbath.
[23] Men from Naphtali, Asher, and all of Manasseh were called out to pursue Midian.
[24] Gideon sent messengers throughout Ephraim's hill country to seize control of Jordan's waters up to Beth Barah. The Ephraimites did so.
[25] They captured Oreb and Zeeb, killing Oreb at Oreb's Rock and Zeeb at Zeeb's winepress. They pursued Midian and brought Oreb and Zeeb's heads to Gideon by the Jordan.

§ 13810 ZEBAH AND ZALMUNNA

8 The men of Ephraim confronted Gideon, questioning, "Why didn't you invite us to combat Midian?" They expressed their grievances intensely.
[2] Gideon replied, "How does my achievement compare to yours? Aren't Ephraim's remnants superior to Abiezer's entire harvest?

[3] The Preeminent Sovereign surrendered Oreb and Zeeb to you. How can my achievements compare?" Their anger cooled.

[4] Weary but determined, Gideon and his 300 soldiers reached the Jordan and crossed it.
[5] He asked the men of Sukkoth for food, saying, "We're pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the Prime Rulers of Midian."
[6] The Sukkoth leaders questioned, "Have you captured Zebah and Zalmunna? Why should we help?"

7 Gideon retorted, “When the Sovereign Captain hands them to me, I’ll torment your flesh with desert thorns and briars.”

8 He made the same request in Peniel but received a similar response.
9 He warned Peniel’s people that he would demolish their tower upon his return.

10 Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with 15,000 men, the sole survivors of the Eastern armies. The conflict had already claimed 120,000 soldiers.
11 Gideon launched a surprise attack on their secure army.
12 Zebah and Zalmunna fled, but Gideon captured them and threw their force into disarray.

13 Gideon returned from the confrontation via the Heres route.
14 He interrogated a young man from Sukkoth, who disclosed the names of all 77 Sukkoth elders and leaders.
15 Gideon approached Sukkoth’s people, saying, “Here are Zebah and Zalmunna. Remember how you ridiculed me?”

16 He seized the town’s elders and disciplined them with desert briers and thorns.
17 He demolished Peniel’s tower and ended the lives of its males.

18 He asked Zebah and Zalmunna about the men they killed at Tabor. They replied that they were like him, each with the posture of a governance offspring.
19 Gideon said, “They were my brothers. If you hadn’t killed them, I wouldn’t be taking your lives.”
20 He ordered his eldest son, Jether, to slay them, but Jether couldn’t due to fear.
21 Zebah and Zalmunna said, “Execute us yourself; a man’s power is in his actions.” Gideon then terminated them and confiscated their units’ insignia.

§ 13820 GIDEON’S SLEEVELESS GARMENT

22 The Israelites implored, “Gideon, govern us—you, your offspring, and your progeny—seeing as you’ve liberated us from Midian’s grip.”
23 Gideon declared that neither he nor his male heir would govern them, but the Sovereign Captain would be their Prime Ruler.
24 Gideon voiced a singular appeal, requesting each individual to grant him an ornament, specifically a golden earring, from their respective loot. This earring was in line with the typical practice of the Ishmaelites adorning themselves with golden earrings.
25 They responded, “We’re eager to contribute.” Therefore, a piece of cloth was spread out, and every individual tossed in an earring from his spoils.
26 The gold earrings he desired weighed up to 1700 shekels, excluding the ornamental pieces, the ear pendants, the purple attire worn by the Midianite Prime Rulers, and the sashes of their assault troops.

27 Gideon fashioned the gold into an exalted high mediators’ sleeveless garment and displayed it in his hometown of Ophrah. The Israelites abandoned their loyalty to the Preeminent Sovereign. They indulged in worshiping it, causing it to become a source of entrapment and an unworthy choice for Gideon and his household.

§ 13830 GIDEON'S DEATH

28 The Israelites subdued Midian, ensuring peace for forty years from Gideon's time.
29 Jerub-Baal, Joash's son, returned home.
30 Gideon fathered seventy sons with multiple wives.
31 His concubine in Shechem bore him a son, Abimelek.
32 Gideon lived to old age and was buried in his father Joash's grave in Ophrah, Abiezrite territory.
33 After Gideon's death, the Israelites turned to Baal-Berith, committing inner extramarital affairs.
34 They forgot their Sovereign Captain, who had protected them from adversaries.
35 Despite his good deeds, they did not remain loyal to Jerub-Baal's (Gideon's) family.

§ 13840 ABIMELEK

9 Abimelek, Jerub-Baal's son, went to Shechem to speak with his maternal uncles and his mother's entire family.
2 He asked them to ask Shechem's residents: "Is it better for all seventy sons of Jerub-Baal to govern you or just one? Remember, I am your relative."
3 His uncles conveyed this to Shechem's residents, who favored Abimelek, saying, "He is our relative."

4 They gave him seventy pieces of silver from Baal-Berith's temple, which he used to hire unruly men who became his loyal adherents.
5 He went to his father's house in Ophrah and killed his seventy brothers on one rock. However, Jerub-Baal's youngest son, Jotham, escaped by hiding.
6 The people of Shechem and Beth Millo gathered by the great tree at the pillar in Shechem to ensovereign Abimelek as their Prime Ruler.
7 When Jotham heard this, he climbed Mount Gerizim and shouted, pleading with Shechem's people to listen so the Eternal Reality would hear them.
8 "Once upon a time, the trees sought a ruler. They asked the olive tree to rule over them."
9 The olive tree replied, "Should I give up my oil, which honors both idolized deities and humans, to rule the trees?"
10 Then the trees asked the fig tree, "Will you rule over us?"
11 The fig tree replied, "Should I stop producing my sweet inner fruit to rule over the trees?"
12 The trees then asked the grapevine, "Would you reign over us?"
13 The vine replied, "Should I give up my wine, which delights both idolized deities and humans, to rule the trees?"
14 Finally, the trees asked the thorn bush, "You come and rule over us."
15 "If you really want me to be your Prime Ruler, take refuge in my shadow; if not, let fire arise from the bramble and devour the Lebanon cedars," the bramble retorted.
16 "Did you act with integrity in making Abimelek Prime Ruler? Have you treated Jerub-Baal and his family fairly?
17 Remember, my father fought for you, risking his life to save you from Midian.
18 Yet today, you have betrayed my father's family, killing his seventy sons on one stone and making Abimelek, his servant woman's son, ruler because he is your relative.

19 If you have acted with integrity towards Jerub-Baal and his family today, may you find happiness in Abimelek and he in you!
20 But if not, may fire come from Abimelek and consume Shechem and Beth Millo's residents, and may fire come from them and consume Abimelek!"
21 Fearing Abimelek, Jotham fled to Beer and lived there.
22 Abimelek ruled Israel for three years.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign caused discord between Abimelek and Shechem's residents, leading them to betray him.
24 This was done so that the transgression against Jerub-Baal's seventy sons could be avenged on Abimelek and Shechem's residents who helped him kill his brothers.
25 The residents of Shechem set ambushes on mountain tops to rob travelers, and Abimelek learned of this.

26 Gaal, Ebed's son, moved to Shechem with his family, gaining the town's trust.
27 They harvested their vineyards and celebrated in their idolized deity's shrine, denouncing Abimelek amid their feasting.
28 Gaal questioned, "Who is Abimelek, and why should we, the people of Shechem, salute him? Isn't he Jerub-Baal's son, and Zebul just his assistant? Serve Hamor's family, the patriarch of Shechem! Why serve Abimelek?"
29 "If I led these people, I'd expel Abimelek and challenge him to gather his army!"
30 Zebul, the city's leader, was furious at Gaal's words.
31 He secretly informed Abimelek that Gaal was inciting rebellion.
32 "You and your troops should move at night and ambush in the fields.
33 At sunrise, attack the city. When Gaal confronts you, seize the opportunity to strike."
34 Abimelek and his army moved at night, positioning near Shechem in four units.

35 As Gaal stood at the city gate, Abimelek's soldiers emerged from hiding.
36 Gaal said to Zebul, "Look! People are descending from the mountains!" Zebul replied, "You're mistaking shadows for people."
37 Gaal insisted, "Look, people are coming from the land's center and another group from the fortune-teller's oak."
38 Zebul retorted, "Where is your bravado now? Aren't these the people you scorned? Go and fight them!"
39 Gaal led Shechem's people into battle against Abimelek.
40 Abimelek pursued him to the city gate, causing many casualties.
41 Abimelek stayed in Arumah while Zebul expelled Gaal and his family from Shechem.
42 The next day, Abimelek learned that Shechem's people were in the fields.
43 He divided his men into three units for a surprise attack. Seeing the citizens leaving the city, he attacked them.
44 Abimelek and his divisions quickly moved to the city gate. The two divisions attacked those in the open field, defeating them.
45 Abimelek assaulted the city all day, eventually capturing it and killing its residents. He destroyed the town and spread salt over it.
46 The Shechem tower inhabitants sought refuge in the Preeminent Sovereign ElBerith's fortress.
47 Learning of their location, Abimelek reacted.
48 He and his troops ascended Mount Zalmon. He cut branches and instructed his soldiers to do the same.
49 They piled the branches against the fortress and set it ablaze, killing about a thousand men and women inside.
50 Abimelek then besieged Thebez and captured it.

51 The city's inhabitants took refuge in a strong tower, securing themselves on its rooftop.
52 Abimelek approached to attack it. As he neared the entrance to set it on fire,
53 a woman dropped a millstone on his head, fracturing his skull.
54 He urgently commanded his armor-bearer, "Kill me with a tactical blade to avoid the disgrace of being slain by a woman." The armor-bearer complied, ending his life.
55 Seeing Abimelek dead, everyone in Israel returned home.
56 The Preeminent Sovereign avenged Abimelek's murder of his 70 brothers.
57 The Preeminent Sovereign punished Shechem's people for their evil deeds, fulfilling Jotham's eternal wisdom.

§ 13850 TOLA

10 Following Abimelek's era, Tola of Issachar, son of Puah and grandson of Dodo, rose to deliver Israel. He resided in Shamir, in Ephraim's mountains. He governed Israel for twenty-three years and was buried in Shamir.

§ 13860 JAIR

3 Jair of Gilead succeeded him and ruled Israel for twenty-two years.
4 He fathered thirty sons who rode donkeys and governed thirty towns in Gilead, now called Havvoth Jair.
5 Jair passed away and was buried in Kamon.

§ 13870 JEPHTHAH

6 The Israelites repeatedly committed acts of wrongdoing in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, worshipping Baals, Ashtoreths, and idolized deities of Aram, Sidon, Moab, the Ammonites, and the Philistine Warriors. They abandoned the Sovereign Captain and ceased expressing joyful adoration for the Eternal Reality.
7 His fury ignited against them, and He handed them over to the control of the Philistine Warriors and the Ammonites.
8 That year, they caused great suffering and distress to the Israelites. For eighteen years, they tormented all Israelites residing East of the Jordan in Gilead, the territory of the Amorites.
9 The Ammonites advanced beyond the Jordan, battling against Judah, Benjamin, and Ephraim; Israel was severely tormented.
10 The Israelites implored the Sovereign Captain, admitting their transgressions against Him for turning their backs on their Preeminent Sovereign to worship Baal.
11 The Sovereign Captain responded, "Did I not rescue you from the Egyptians, Amorites, Ammonites, and Philistine Warriors?
12 The Sidonians, Amalekites, and Maonites oppressed you, and when you cried out to Me, I rescued you from their clutches.
13 Since you have abandoned Me to worship these idolized deities, I will no longer rescue you.
14 Seek help from the idolized deities you've chosen; let them rescue you in your distress."
15 The Israelites confessed their transgressions to the Sovereign Captain and pleaded for immediate redemption.

16 They discarded the outsider idolized deities and dedicated their joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain, who could no longer endure Israel's affliction.
17 When the Ammonites mobilized for battle and set their base in Gilead, Israel gathered and established their camp at Mizpah.

18 The commanders of Gilead declared that whoever initiated the attack against the Ammonites would become the leader of all Gilead residents.

11 Jephthah from Gilead was a formidable soldier. His father was Gilead, but his mother was a woman who sold herself.
2 Gilead's wife also had sons who, upon maturity, banished Jephthah, declaring he would not inherit any share in their family because he was born of a different woman.
3 Jephthah fled to Tob, escaping his siblings. A group of vagabonds gathered around him, accompanying him on his journeys.
4 The Ammonites eventually initiated a conflict with Israel.
5 The elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah from Tob.
6 They proposed, "Join us as our general to help us battle the offspring of Ammon."
7 Jephthah replied, "Weren't you the ones who despised me and forced me out of my father's home? Why approach me now in your hardship?"
8 The elders of Gilead said, "Regardless, we return to your guidance now; lead us against the Ammonites, and you will be our leader."
9 Jephthah questioned, "Will I genuinely become your leader if I return to combat the Ammonites, and the Sovereign Captain grants them into my hands?"
10 The elders affirmed that Preeminent Sovereign is our testimony; we will follow your instructions.
11 Jephthah accompanied them back to Gilead, where he was elevated to leader and chief. He reiterated his declarations before the Sovereign Captain at Mizpah.
12 Jephthah sent envoys to the Prime Ruler of the Ammonites, asking why they had instigated conflict by invading his territory.
13 The Prime Ruler responded that they seized his territory from Arnon to Jabbok and up to the Jordan when the Israelites left Egypt. He requested its peaceful return.

14 Jephthah sent envoys again to assert that Israel had not seized Moabite or Ammonite territory.
15 He explained that Israel journeyed through the desert toward the Red Sea and reached Kadesh upon leaving Egypt.
16 However, after leaving Egypt, Israel crossed the desert to reach Kadesh by way of the Red Sea.
17 They asked Edom's ruler for passage but were denied. They also petitioned Moab's ruler but were refused again, so they remained in Kadesh.

18 They journeyed through the wilderness, bypassing Edom and Moab, and settled beyond Arnon without crossing into Moab's territory.
19 Israel sent emissaries to Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler of Heshbon, requesting safe passage to their homeland.
20 Sihon refused and assembled his forces at Jahaz to battle Israel.
21 The Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, handed Sihon and his forces to Israel, leading to their defeat and Israel's control of the Amorite territory.
22 They seized the land from Jabbok and the wilderness to the Jordan and Arnon.
23 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, expelled the Amorites for His people. Do you trust you have the right to claim it?

24 Aren't you entitled to what your idolized deity, Chemosh, grants you? We claim what our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, gives us.
25 Are you superior to Balak, Zippor's son, and Moab's Prime Ruler? Did he ever dispute or fight Israel?
26 Israel lived in Heshbon, Aroer, and all cities along Arnon for three centuries. Why didn't you reclaim them then?
27 I have not transgressed against you, yet you initiate conflict. Let the Sovereign Captain judge today between the Israelites and the Ammonites.
28 The Ammonite Prime Ruler ignored Jephthah's message.

29 The celestial essence overcame Jephthah, leading him through Gilead and Manasseh to Mizpah of Gilead and then to the Ammonites' lands.
30-31 Jephthah vowed to the Sovereign Captain, "If You deliver the Ammonites into my hand, I will offer as a scorched absolving payment whatever greets me at my door upon my return."
32-33 Jephthah defeated the Ammonites, destroying twenty cities from Aroer to Minnith and Abel Keramim, bringing Ammon under Israel's control.
34 On returning to Mizpah, his only child, his daughter, greeted him with dance and tambourines. He had no other offspring.
35 Seeing her, he tore his garments and exclaimed, "Alas, my daughter! You have led to my downfall. I have promised the Sovereign Captain that I cannot retract."
36 She replied, "Father, fulfill your vow since the Sovereign Captain has delivered retribution against your adversaries."
37 She asked for two months to mourn her virginity with her friends in the mountains.
38 He permitted her to leave. For two months, she and her companions mourned in the mountains.
39 After sixty days, she returned to her father, who fulfilled his promise. She had never been intimate with a man. This incident established a custom in Israel.
40 Every year, Israel's young women dedicate four days to honor Jephthah's daughter.

§ 13880 JEPHTHAH AND EPHRAIM

12 Ephraim's troops mobilized to Zaphon, questioning Jephthah on why he fought the Ammonites without them and threatening to burn his house with him inside.
2 Jephthah responded, "We were in severe conflict with the Ammonites, and despite my calls, you didn't help us.

3 Seeing no aid from you, I risked myself, fought the Ammonites, and the Sovereign Captain granted me victory. So why are you here to fight me now?"
4 Jephthah then gathered the Gileadite men and defeated Ephraim, who had insulted them as outcasts from Ephraim and Manasseh.
5 The Gileadites seized the Jordan crossings to Ephraim. When an Ephraimite escapee asked to pass, they would ask, "Are you from Ephraim?" If he said, "No,"
6 they would say, "Say 'Shibboleth. '" If he said "Sibboleth," unable to pronounce it correctly, they executed him at the Jordan crossings. Forty-two thousand Ephraimites died during this time.
7 Jephthah led Israel for six years. Upon his death, he was buried in Gilead City, his homeland.

§ 13890 IBZAN, ELON AND ABDON

8-9 Ibzan from Bethlehem led Israel, fathering thirty sons and thirty daughters. He arranged marriages for his daughters outside his family and found thirty wives for his sons. His leadership lasted seven years.
10 Ibzan was buried in Bethlehem.

11-12 Elon from Zebulun succeeded him, governing Israel for ten years. He was buried in Aijalon, Zebulun.

13-14 Abdon, son of Hillel from Pirathon, then led Israel. Thirty grandchildren and forty sons who rode 70 young asses were his offspring. His rule lasted eight years.
15 Abdon was buried in Pirathon, Ephraim, in the Amalekite hill country.

§ 13900 THE BIRTH OF SAMSON

13 The Israelites once again committed offenses in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, leading to their subjugation by the Philistine Warriors for forty years.
2 Manoah, a man from Zorah of the Danite community, had a wife who was infertile and unable to bear children.
3 Despite her infertility, the Sovereign Captain's messenger informed her that she would conceive and bear a son.
4 "Avoid wine, intoxicating beverages, and impure food.
5 You will conceive a son whose hair must never be cut, for he will be purified to the Preeminent Sovereign as a Nazirite from birth. He will begin to free Israel from the Philistine Warriors."

6 The woman told her husband, "A Celestial Envoy visited me, appearing very fearsome. I didn't ask his origin, and he didn't reveal his name.
7 He said, 'You will conceive and bear a son. Avoid wine, intoxicating beverages, and impure food because the child will be purified to the Preeminent Sovereign as a Nazirite from birth until his death. '"

8 Manoah pleaded with the Sovereign Captain: "Please send the ensovereigned mediator again to instruct us on raising the child."
9 The Preeminent Sovereign answered Manoah's intervention. The Celestial Envoy revisited the woman while she was in the field, but Manoah was not present.
10 She quickly told her husband, "The man who appeared to me is back!"
11 Manoah followed his wife and asked the man, "Are you the one who spoke to my wife?"
"Affirmative," he replied.
12 Manoah asked, "When your proclamation becomes authentic, what guidelines should we follow for the boy's lifestyle and tasks?"

13 The Sovereign Captain's messenger replied, "Your wife must follow all my instructions.
14 She must avoid anything from the grapevine, wine, strong drink, and unhealthy food. She should adhere to all my instructions."

15 Manoah requested the Celestial Envoy to stay until they prepared a kid goat for him.

16 The Celestial Envoy replied, “Even if you hold me back, I will not partake of your provisions. However, if you prepare an absolving payment, dedicate it to the Sovereign Captain.” Manoah did not realize he was speaking with the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoy.

17 Manoah asked the Celestial Envoy for his name so they could honor him when his proclamation proved authentic.
18 He replied, “Why inquire about my name? It’s too magnificent for comprehension.”
19 Manoah presented a young goat and a grain offering on a rock as an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain. An extraordinary event occurred as Manoah and his wife watched.
20 The Celestial Envoy ascended towards the celestial realms in the pedestal table flame. Witnessing this, Manoah and his wife prostrated themselves on the ground.
21 Manoah realized it was the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoy when he ceased to appear to them.

22 “We will surely perish,” he told his wife. “We have witnessed the Eternal Reality!”
23 His wife responded, “If the Sovereign Captain intended to eliminate us, he wouldn’t have accepted our scorched and grain absolving payments or disclosed these marvelous works and shared this information with us.”

24 The woman bore a son named Samson. the Sovereign Captain empowered him as he grew.
25 Between Zorah and Eshtaol in Mahaneh Dan, the Sovereign Captain’s power began to work in him.

§ 13910 SAMSON’S MARRIAGE

14 Samson traveled to Timnah and saw a young Philistine Warrior woman.
2 He told his parents he wanted her as his wife.
3 They questioned why he sought a bride from the uncircumcised Philistine Warriors instead of their own people. Samson insisted, “Secure her for me. She is the one I desire.”
4 Unknown to them, the Sovereign Captain orchestrated this to act against the Philistine Warriors, who ruled over Israel.

5 Samson and his parents went to Timnah. Near the vineyards, a young lion attacked him.
6 The Eternal Force surged through him, enabling him to tear the lion apart with his bare hands, but he did not tell his parents.
7 He spoke with the woman and found her appealing.

8 Later, he returned to marry her, seeing the lion’s carcass with bees and honey inside.
9 He ate the honey and shared it with his parents without revealing its source.
10 His father visited the woman while Samson prepared a banquet, as was customary.
11 Thirty companions joined him.

12-13 Samson proposed a riddle: “If you solve it within seven days, I’ll give you thirty linen robes. If not, you owe me thirty.” They agreed.
14 The riddle was, “Nourishment from the devourer, and the potent, a sweetness emerged.” They couldn’t solve it for three days.

15 On the fourth day, they threatened Samson’s wife to get the answer or face death.
16 She wept and accused Samson of not loving her because he hadn’t shared the riddle’s answer. He replied that he hadn’t even told his parents.

17 She cried for seven days until Samson finally disclosed the answer, which she told her people.
18 Before sunset on the last day, they answered, “What is sweeter than honey? What is stronger than a lion?” Samson replied, “Had you not interfered with my young cow, you wouldn’t have solved my riddle.”

19 The Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain empowered him to kill thirty men in Ashkelon, take their possessions, and give their clothes to those who solved the riddle. Furious, he returned home.
20 Samson’s bride was given to one of his companions.

§ 13920 SAMSON’S VENGEANCE ON THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

15 Samson brought a young goat to visit his wife during the wheat harvest, but her father refused entry.
2 Her father explained, “I thought you despised her, so I gave her to your companion. Isn’t her younger sister more attractive? Take her instead.”

3 Samson declared, “This time, I am justified in retaliating against the Philistine Warriors; I will inflict severe damage on them.”
4 He caught three hundred foxes and tied their tails together. After that, he tied a torch to each pair of foxes.
5 He burned the standing and collected harvests, the vineyards, and the olive groves by setting the torches on fire and letting the foxes go loose into the grain fields of the Philistine Warriors.
6 When the Philistine Warriors learned that Samson had done this because his wife was given to his friend, they burned her and her father to death.
7 Samson vowed, “Because of what you’ve done, I won’t stop until I get my revenge.”
8 He struck them down ruthlessly, causing a massive defeat, then retreated to a cave in the Rock of Etam.
9 The Philistine Warriors camped in Judah near Lehi.
10 The people of Judah asked, “Why have you come to fight us?” They replied, “We are here to capture Samson and repay him for what he did to us.”
11 Three thousand men from Judah went to the cave at Etam and confronted Samson. “Don’t you know the Philistine Warriors rule over us? What have you done?” Samson replied, “I only did to them what they did to me.”
12 They said, “We’ve come to tie you up and hand you to the Philistine Warriors.” Samson agreed, “Swear you won’t kill me yourselves.”
13 They promised not to kill him but only to bind him and hand him over. They tied him with two new ropes and led him from the rock.
14 As he approached Lehi, the Philistine Warriors came shouting towards him. the Sovereign Captain’s Eternal Spark burst within him, causing the shackles to fall from his hands and the cords on his arms to turn into scorched flax.
15 Finding a fresh donkey’s jawbone, he used it to kill a thousand men.
16 Samson declared, “With a donkey’s jawbone, I’ve made donkeys of them. With a donkey’s jawbone, I’ve killed a thousand men.”

17 After speaking, he tossed away the jawbone, and the location was named Ramath Lehi.
18 “You have given me this great victory,” he screamed to the Sovereign Captain, panting for water. Must I now perish from thirst and end up in the hands of uncircumcised people?”

19 The Preeminent Sovereign opened up a hollow place in Lehi, and water came out. After drinking, Samson’s strength returned, and he revived. The spring was called En Hakkore and is still in Lehi today.
20 Samson led Israel for twenty years during the Philistine Warrior rule.

§ 13930 SAMSON AND DELILAH

16 Samson visited Gaza and stayed with a harlot.
2 The Gazans learned of his presence and set an ambush at the city gate, planning to kill him at dawn.
3 At midnight, Samson rose, tore out the city gate doors with their posts, and carried them to a hill near Hebron.
4 Later, he fell in love with Delilah in the Sorek Valley.
5 The Philistine Warrior chiefs bribed her to discover the secret of his strength.
6 Delilah asked Samson about his strength and how he could be bound.
7 He said, “If bound with seven fresh bowstrings, I’d be weak.”
8-9 She bound him with the bowstrings, but he broke them easily.
10 Delilah accused him of lying and asked again.
11 He said, “If bound with new ropes, I’d be weak.”

12 So Delilah grabbed fresh ropes, bound him with them, and yelled, “The Philistine Warriors are here, Samson!” However, he snapped the restraints off his arms like threads while the men were concealed in her chamber.
13 Then Delilah addressed Samson, saying, "You have always lied to me and made fun of me! Explain to me how you can be restrained. “I will become as weak as any other man if you weave seven locks of my hair into the web of a loom and bind it with a pin,” he informed her.
14 Delilah took his hair in seven braids and wove them into the web while he slept. Then she screamed out to him, “Samson, the Philistine Warriors are here!” and pinned it tight. However, he woke up and used the loom and web to pull out the pin.
15 “When your inner determination is not with me, how can you say, ‘I love you,’ ” she inquired. For the third time, you have made fun of me without telling me where your immense strength comes from!
16 Ultimately following her daily verbal pressure and persistent pleas until he was exhausted.
17 She pressed him daily until he disclosed his secret: “I’m a Nazirite; if my hair is cut, I’ll be weak.”
18 Delilah informed the Philistine Warriors, who returned with silver.
19 She had his hair cut while he slept, and his strength left him.
20-21 The Philistine Warriors captured him, blinded him, and imprisoned him in Gaza.
22 Eventually, his hair began to grow back.

§ 13940 THE DEATH OF SAMSON

23 The Philistine Warrior leaders gathered to pay tribute to their idolized deity, Dagon, celebrating their victory over Samson.
24 Seeing him, the crowd praised Dagon, saying, “Dagon has delivered our enemy who devastated our land and increased our casualties.”

25 In their revelry, they called for Samson to entertain them. He was brought from prison and performed for them, positioned between the pillars.
26 Samson asked his attendant, “Place me where I can touch the columns supporting the temple so I can lean on them.”
27 The fortress was filled with men and women, including all Philistine Warrior leaders and about three thousand people watched from the roof.
28 Samson merged his consciousness with the Eternal Reality, the Eternal Reality, “Remember me. Please, Preeminent Sovereign, empower me one last time to avenge my lost sight with one act.”
29 He then braced himself between the two central pillars, pushing with all his might.
30 Samson declared, “Let me die with the Philistine Warriors!” With his strength, he brought down the temple on the leaders and the crowd, killing more enemies in his death than in his life.
31 After his body was recovered, his family interred him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of his father, Manoah. He led Israel for twenty years.

§ 13950 MICAH’S IDOLIZED DEITIES

17 Micah lived in the mountainous region of Ephraim.
2 He confessed to his mother about the 12,540 grams of silver he had stolen, which she had cursed. “It’s with me; I took it,” he admitted. His mother replied, “May the Sovereign Captain empower you, my child!”
3 When he returned the silver, she dedicated it to the Sovereign Captain for her son to create a silver-plated idolized deity.
4 She gave two hundred pieces to a metalworker, who made an idolized deity, which was placed in Micah’s home.
5 Micah owned a fortress, crafted a sleeveless garment and domestic idolized deities, and appointed one of his sons as his clergyman.
6 At that time, Israel had no Prime Ruler; everyone did as they saw fit.

7 A young Levite from Bethlehem of Judah, living as a foreigner in Judah,
8 left the city seeking a new place to live. He arrived at Micah’s home in Ephraim.
9 Micah asked, “Where are you from?” The Levite replied, “I am from Bethlehem of Judah, looking for a place to stay.”
10 Micah offered him an inner advisor and mediator position, promising ten pieces of silver annually, clothing, and sustenance.
11 The Levite agreed and became like one of Micah’s sons.
12 Micah appointed him as his mediator, and he lived in Micah’s home.
13 Micah said, “Now I am sure the Sovereign Captain will treat me well since the Levite is my ensovereigned mediator.”

§ 13960 THE DANITES SETTLE IN LAISH

18 During that period, Israel had no ruler. The Danite community sought a territory to claim, as they hadn't yet acquired their land among the Israeli communities.
2 The community of Dan dispatched five notable individuals from Zorah and Eshtaol to survey the territory. These individuals represented the entire Danite population. They were instructed to examine the land and ventured into the hilly region of Ephraim, arriving at Micah's residence, where they lodged for the night.

3 On nearing Micah's residence, they recognized the voice of the youthful Levite and asked, "Who brought you here? What is your purpose in this location?"
4 He explained, "Micah employed me, and now I serve as his mediator."
5 They asked him to seek guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign to determine if their expedition would be fruitful.
6 The ensovereigned mediators responded, "the Sovereign Captain endorses your trip."

7 The quintet arrived at Laish, witnessing a secure populace living like the Sidonians, undisturbed and affluent. They were far from the Sidonians and had no affiliations with any other group.
8 On their return to Zorah and Eshtaol, their Danite people inquired, "What information did you gather?"
9 They responded, "Let's go against them! The land is incredibly fruitful. Are you not going to act? Move forward and seize it."
10 "On your arrival, you'll find a carefree populace and a vast territory that the Preeminent Sovereign has graciously granted you."

11 Six hundred warriors of the Danite people, geared for warfare, embarked from Zorah and Eshtaol.
12 They established a temporary dwelling near Kiriath Jearim in Judah while journeying. Consequently, the location situated West of Kiriath Jearim is called Mahaneh Dan today.
13 They proceeded to the mountainous region of Ephraim and arrived at Micah's residence.
14 The five individuals who explored Laish informed their Danite comrades, "In one of these dwellings, there is an operational vest, specific domestic idolized deities, and a silver-covered effigy. Recognize the appropriate course of action."

15 They redirected their path, arrived at the young Levite's abode in Micah's compound, and greeted him.
16 The battalion of six hundred Danite warriors, equipped for combat, held their position at the gateway's threshold.
17 The quintet entered the house, confiscating the idolized deity, the sleeveless garment, and the domestic idolized deities. Meanwhile, the ensovereigned mediator and the six hundred men with warfare weapons were stationed at the gateway's entrance.

18 When the group of five entered Micah's home and seized the idolized deity, the sleeveless garment, and the domestic idolized deities, the clergyman questioned their actions, asking, "What are you engaged in?"
19 They responded, "Maintain silence! Utter, no words. Accompany us and act as our inner guide and mediator. Wouldn't you prefer overseeing a community and family in Israel as an ensovereigned mediator instead of serving merely an individual's house?"

20 The ensovereigned mediators were content, acquiring the exalted vest, personal idolized deities, and the carved image before joining the crowd.

21 They initiated their departure, positioning their offspring, cattle, and belongings ahead and proceeding.
22 After they had traveled a reasonable distance from Micah's home, nearby individuals managed to catch up with the people of Dan.
23 When they hollered to those in pursuit, the Danites turned around and questioned Micah, "What's your issue that you've rallied your soldiers for combat?"
24 He responded, "You have taken my handcrafted idolized deities and my clergyman and left. What do I possess now? How can you question, 'What's wrong with you?'"

25 The Danites responded, "Refrain from contesting us; any of the men could become irate and assault you, causing you and your relative to forfeit your lives."
26 The Danites continued their journey. Knowing he was no match for their strength, Micah reversed his course and retreated to his domicile.

27 They appropriated what Micah had crafted, including his priest, and advanced towards Laish, a community living in tranquility and safety. They assailed them using their tactical blades and set the city ablaze.
28 No one came to their aid. Since they resided far from Sidon and lacked associations with others, the city found itself in a valley close to Beth Rehob. The Danites reconstructed the town and made it their habitation.
29 They named the city Dan, honoring their forefather Dan, born in Israel, even though it was formerly known as Laish.

30 The Danite community established the idolized deity, with Jonathan, Gershom's male heir, Moses' descendant, and his offspring serving as clergymen for the Danite community until the land became bondage.
31 Micah's crafted idolized deity remained used throughout the Eternal Reality's dwelling in Shiloh.

§ 13970 A LEVITE AND HIS CONCUBINE

19 During a time when Israel lacked a Prime Ruler, a Levite from Ephraim's hill country took a woman from Bethlehem of Judah as his concubine.
2 She displayed disloyalty and returned to her family in Bethlehem, Judah, staying there for about four months.
3 The Levite went to persuade her to return, bringing his servant and donkeys. She welcomed him into her father's house, and her father was delighted to meet him.
4 Her father persuaded him to stay, and he remained for three days, enjoying food, drink, and rest.

5 On the fourth day, they rose early to leave, but her father urged him to eat before departing.

6 They ate and drank together. Afterward, her father suggested, "Stay another night and enjoy yourself."
7 Though the Levite intended to leave, he stayed another night due to her father's insistence.

[8] On the fifth day, as they prepared to leave early, her father advised, “Refresh yourself and wait
until evening.” They shared another meal.
[9] As the Levite prepared to depart with his concubine and servant, her father said, “It’s almost
evening. Stay the night and enjoy yourself. You can leave early tomorrow.”
[10] The Levite decided not to stay another night and set out for Jebus (Yerushalayim) with his
concubine and two saddled donkeys.

[11] As they neared Jebus at dusk, the servant suggested stopping there for the night.
[12] The Levite replied, “We won’t stay in a non-Israelite town. We’ll go to Gibeah.”
[13] He suggested they aim for Gibeah or Ramah.
[14] They continued until sunset near Gibeah in Benjamin.
[15] They stopped to lodge in the town square but found no one to take them in for the night.

[16] At dusk, an older man from Ephraim’s highlands, living in Gibeah among the Benjamites,
returned from his work in the fields.
[17] Seeing the travelers in the square, he asked, “Where are you going? Where have you come
from?”
[18] The Levite replied, “We’re traveling from Bethlehem in Judah to my home in Ephraim. I’ve
been to Bethlehem and now go to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. No one has taken us in for
the night.”

[19] For our donkeys, we have straw and food; my concubine, myself, and my servant have bread
and wine. Nothing is lacking for us.
[20] The old man said, “You’re welcome at my house. I’ll provide for all your needs; don’t stay in
the square.”
[21] He took them home, fed their donkeys, and they washed their feet and ate and drank
together.

[22] While enjoying themselves, some impure men of the town surrounded the house. They
pounded on the door and demanded the older man send out his guest so they could abuse
him.
[23] The homeowner pleaded, “No, my friends, don’t do this vile thing. This man is my guest; don’t
commit this outrage.
[24] Here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. I’ll bring them to you now; you can use them as
you wish. But don’t do such a disgraceful thing to this man.”

[25] The men ignored him. So the Levite seized his concubine and pushed her outside. They
raped and abused her all night until morning. At dawn, they let her go.
[26] She returned to the house where her overseer stayed and collapsed at the door until daylight.
[27] When her overseer got up in the morning and opened the door to leave, he found her lying at
the entrance with her hands on the threshold.
[28] He told her to get up so they could leave, but she didn’t respond. He put her on his donkey
and set out for home.

[29] When he reached home, he took a knife and cut his concubine into twelve pieces, sending
them throughout Israel.

[30] everyone who saw it said, “Such a thing has never been seen or done since Israel came out
of Egypt. Think about it! Consider it! Speak up!”

§ 13980 THE ISRAELITES PUNISH THE BENJAMITES

20 From Dan to Beersheba and Gilead, the Israelites gathered at Mizpah as one before the Sovereign Captain.
2 Leaders of Israel's communities, part of the Preeminent Sovereign's ensovereigned lifestyle community, formed a force of four hundred thousand tactical blade-wielding soldiers.
3 The Benjamites learned of the assembly at Mizpah. The Israelites asked how this horrendous event occurred.
4 The Levite, husband of the murdered woman, explained their stay in Gibeah of Benjamin.
5 The men of Gibeah attacked, intending to kill him, and violated his secondary wife, leading to her death.
6 He dismembered her and sent parts to each area of Israel due to the unworthy choices and disgraceful deeds committed.
7 "Israelites, express your judgment and advise on action."
8 Unified, they declared none would return home.
9 "We will confront Gibeah by drawing names."
10 From every community, ten from a hundred, a hundred from a thousand, and a thousand from ten thousand will gather supplies for the military. On arrival in Gibeah, they will punish the horrendous deed.
11 All Israel assembled against the city.
12 Emissaries queried Benjamin's community, "How could such a heinous act occur?"
13 "Hand over the vile individuals of Gibeah for execution to cleanse Israel." The Benjaminites ignored the pleas.

14 They assembled at Gibeah to wage war against Israel.
15 The Benjamites gathered 26,000 soldiers with tactical blades and 700 competent young men from Gibeah.
16 Among them were seven hundred left-handed individuals capable of striking a hair precisely.
17 Excluding Benjamin, Israel assembled four hundred thousand proficient soldiers.
18 The Israelites sought guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign at Bethel, asking who should lead the attack. The Preeminent Sovereign answered Judah should initiate.
19 The Israelites encamped near Gibeah the next morning.
20 They engaged Benjamin in combat, arranging themselves in formation.
21 Benjamin's descendants defeated twenty-two thousand Israelites that day.
22 The Israelites rallied and retook battle stances.
23 They sought counsel from the Eternal until sundown, asking if they should fight their relatives again. The Eternal responded, "Proceed to battle."
24 On the second day, the Israelites advanced against Benjamin.
25 Benjamin emerged and eliminated another eighteen thousand Israelites.
26 All Israel journeyed to Bethel, overwhelmed with sorrow, shedding tears before the Sovereign Captain. They abstained from meals until dusk and offered the Sovereign Captain whole scorched absolving payments and expressions of peace.

27 With the Strongbox of the Preeminent Sovereign's solemn agreement present, the Israelites sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain.

28 Phinehas, a descendant of Eleazar and Aaron, served before the Strongbox. They asked, "Shall we attack our chosen people, the Benjamites, again or cease?" the Sovereign Captain replied, "Proceed, for I will grant you victory tomorrow."

29 Israel then positioned men stealthily around Gibeah.
30 On the third day, they confronted the Benjamites, replicating previous strategies.
31 The Benjamites advanced, lured away from their city. As before, they wounded and killed some Israelites, resulting in about thirty casualties in the open fields and on the pathways to Bethel and Gibeah.
32 The Benjamites claimed, “We are defeating them as before,” while the Israelites planned, “Let’s withdraw and coax them towards the highways.”
33 Each Israeli relocated to Baal Tamar. Meanwhile, Israeli forces lying in wait emerged from their concealment West of Gibeah.
34 Ten thousand capable young soldiers from Israel launched a head-on assault on Gibeah. The battle’s intensity left the Benjamites unaware of their impending doom.
35 The Sovereign Captain assisted Israel in overcoming Benjamin, annihilating 25,100 Benjaminites, all trained tactical blades men.
36 The Benjamites recognized their defeat. The Israelites had retreated intentionally, trusting in their surprise attack near Gibeah.
37 Suddenly, the ambush men charged Gibeah, putting the entire population to the tactical blade.
38 The Israelites had planned with the men in hiding to release a substantial smoke column from the town.
39 Then, the Israelites would counterattack. The Benjamites had caused significant harm to the Israelites, with around thirty casualties, declaring, “As with the initial conflict, we are overpowering them.”
40 However, when the signal cloud ascended from the city, they saw it engulfed in flames.

41 The Israelites then mounted a counteroffensive, and fear engulfed the Benjamites as they realized calamity had struck.
42 The Israelites, emerging from their cities, confronted them as they retreated towards the wastelands.
43 The Benjamites were encompassed, pursued, and overpowered near Gibeah’s eastern side.
44 Eighteen thousand Benjamites perished, all gallant warriors.
45 Israelites pursued them towards Rimmon Rock and slaughtered five thousand men on the highways. The relentless chase continued to Gidom, where another two thousand fell.
46 That day saw twenty-five thousand courageous Benjamite warriors lost.
47 However, six hundred escaped to Rimmon Rock and took refuge for four months.
48 The Israeli soldiers returned to Benjamin’s territory, slaughtering every town, livestock, and anything else they encountered. The fire consumed every city.

§ 13990 WIVES FOR THE BENJAMITES

21 In Mizpah, the Israelite men vowed that none of them would permit their daughters to wed Benjamite men.
2 The community went to Bethel, mourning loudly before the Preeminent Sovereign until dusk.
3 They asked, “Sovereign of Israel, why has a community vanished from Israel today?”
4 They built a pedestal table the next morning and offered absolving and communal absolving payments.
5 The Israelites asked which communities had not gathered before the Sovereign Captain at Mizpah, vowing to execute anyone who didn’t come.

6 They mourned for Benjamin, saying, “A community has been eliminated from Israel today.”

7 “How can we find wives for the remaining men, given our oath not to let our daughters marry them?”
8 They discovered that no one from Jabesh Gilead had attended the assembly.
9 A census confirmed no one from Jabesh Gilead was present.
10 They sent twelve thousand warriors to Jabesh Gilead to kill all residents, including women and children.
11 They were instructed to kill every man and any woman who wasn’t a virgin.
12 They found four hundred virgin women in Jabesh Gilead and brought them to Shiloh in Canaan.
13 The ensovereigned lifestyle community offered peace to the Benjamites at Rimmon Rock.
14 The Benjamites returned and received the Jabesh Gilead women, but there weren’t enough for all.
15 The Sovereign Captain instigated a breach among the communities as the people mourned for Benjamin.
16 The leaders asked, “How can we secure wives for the remaining men?”
17 Benjamin’s survivors needed to produce descendants to prevent their extinction.
18 “We can’t give our daughters as wives because of our oath: ‘May anyone who offers a wife to a Benjamite be accursed. ’”
19 “Observe a festival dedicated to the Sovereign Captain at Shiloh, North of Bethel, East of the route linking Bethel to Shechem, and South of Lebonah.”
20 They advised the Benjamites to hide in the vineyards.
21 “When the maidens of Shiloh come out to dance, each of you seize one as your wife and return to Benjamin.”

22 “If their fathers or people object, we’ll say, ‘Be generous; we couldn’t secure wives for them during the war. You haven’t violated your oath since your daughters weren’t willingly given. ’”
23 The Benjamites did this, seizing wives during the dance. They returned to their lands, rebuilt cities, and settled there.
24 The Israelites then returned to their communal and familial groups.
25 During that era, there was no Prime Ruler in Israel; everyone acted according to their judgment.

~ 108 | Friend | Ruth

§ 14000 NAOMI LOSES HER HUSBAND AND HEIRS

1 During the era of the judges, a famine struck the land. A man from Bethlehem in Judah named
Elimelek moved to Moab with his wife Naomi and their two sons, Mahlon and Kilion.
2 They settled in Moab as Ephrathites from Bethlehem.
3 Elimelek passed away, leaving Naomi with their two sons.
4 The sons married Moabite women, Orpah and Ruth, and lived there for about ten years.
5 Eventually, Mahlon and Kilion also died, leaving Naomi without her husband and sons.

§ 14010 NAOMI AND RUTH RETURN TO BETHLEHEM

6 Upon hearing that the Sovereign Captain had generously provided for His people, Naomi and
her daughters-in-law prepared to return to their homeland.

7 They set out from Moab, returning to Judah.
8 Naomi urged her daughters-in-law, “Return to your maternal homes. May the Preeminent
Sovereign show you favor as you have shown to your deceased husbands and me.
9 May the Eternal Reality grant you peace in new marriages.” She kissed them goodbye, and
they wept.

10 They insisted, “We will go with you to your people.”
11 Naomi replied, “Why come with me? I have no more sons to offer as husbands. Return home,
my daughters.
12 I am too old for another husband. Even if I had one tonight and bore sons,
13 would you wait for them to grow up? No, my daughters. This situation is harder for me than
you because the Preeminent Sovereign’s hand has turned against me!”

14 They wept again. Orpah kissed her mother-in-law goodbye, but Ruth clung to her.
15 Naomi said, “Your sister-in-law is going back to her people and idolized deities. Go with her.”
16 Ruth replied, “Don’t urge me to leave you. Where you go, I’ll go; where you stay, I’ll stay. Your
people will be my people, and your Eternal Reality, my Eternal Reality.
17 Where you die, I’ll die and be buried. the Sovereign Captain may deal with me severely if
anything, but death separates us.”

18 Seeing Ruth’s determination, Naomi stopped urging her.
19 They continued to Bethlehem, causing a stir in the town. The woman asked, “Is this Naomi?”

20 She replied, “Don’t call me Naomi; call me Mara because the Eternal Reality has made my life
bitter.
21 I left full but returned empty because of the Sovereign Captain. Why call me Naomi when the
Sovereign Captain has afflicted me, and the Eternal Reality has brought misfortune upon me?”

22 Naomi returned from Moab with Ruth the Moabite, arriving in Bethlehem at the start of the barley harvest.

§ 14020 RUTH MEETS BOAZ IN THE GRAIN FIELD

2 Naomi's late husband, Elimelek, had a wealthy relative named Boaz.
2 Ruth, from Moab, asked Naomi, "May I go to the fields and gather leftover grain from anyone who shows me kindness?" Naomi replied, "Go ahead, my child."
3 Ruth went to a field and gathered behind the harvesters. She ended up in a field belonging to Boaz, a relative of Elimelek.
4 Boaz arrived from Bethlehem and greeted the harvesters, "May the Sovereign Captain be with you!" They replied, "May the Sovereign Captain bless you!"
5 Boaz asked his overseer, "Who is this young woman?"
6 The overseer explained she was the Moabite who returned with Naomi.
7 "She asked to gather grain behind the reapers and has been working steadily since morning, with only a short rest."

8 Boaz told Ruth, "Listen, my child. Don't go to another field. Stay here with my female workers.
9 Watch the field where the men harvest and follow the women. I've instructed the men not to touch you. When you're thirsty, drink from the jars they've filled."

10 Ruth bowed and asked, "Why have I found such favor in your eyes, though I'm a foreigner?"
11 Boaz replied, "I know what you've done for your mother-in-law since your husband's death and how you left your homeland to live among strangers.
12 May the Eternal Reality the ultimate provider, grant you your due as you place your trust in the security of His care, like seeking shelter under a sturdy canopy in a storm.

13 Ruth said, "May I continue to find favor in your eyes, my overseer. You have comforted me and spoken kindly to your servant, though I don't have the status of one of your servants."
14 Boaz invited Ruth to eat with them at mealtime. He offered her bread and sour wine. She ate all she wanted and saved some leftovers.
15 When she got up to glean, Boaz instructed his men to let her gather among the sheaves without reprimand.
16 "Pull some stalks from the bundles and leave them for her to gather without rebuke."

17 Ruth gleaned in the field until evening and threshed about 22.5 liters of barley.
18 She took it back to town and showed her mother-in-law what she had gathered. She also gave her the leftover food from her meal.
19 Naomi asked, "Where did you glean today? Where did you work? Fortunate be the man who took notice of you!" Ruth told her about Boaz.
20 "May the Eternal Reality bless him!" Naomi exclaimed. "He has not stopped showing kindness to the living and the dead." She added, "That man is our close relative; he is one of our rescuers."

21 Moreover, Boaz instructed Ruth to accompany his laborers until they had finished gathering his grain.

22 Naomi advised Ruth to stay with Boaz's female workers for her safety.
23 Ruth stayed with Boaz's female workers through the barley and wheat harvests while living with her mother-in-law.

§ 14030 RUTH AND BOAZ AT THE THRESHING FLOOR

3 Naomi, Ruth's mother-in-law, expressed her duty to secure a home for Ruth, ensuring her well-being.
2 "Our relative Boaz, whom you've assisted, will be at the threshing floor tonight.
3 Refresh yourself, apply fragrance, and wear your finest attire. Go to the grain floor, but don't reveal yourself until Boaz has finished eating and drinking.
4 When he lies down, note where he rests. Then, uncover his feet and lie down. He will tell you what to do."
5 Ruth replied, "I'll do everything you instruct."
6 She went to the granary and followed all her mother-in-law's directives.
7 After Boaz ate, drank, and felt cheerful, he lay down at the end of the grain pile. Ruth then uncovered his feet and lay down.
8 In the middle of the night, Boaz was startled and found a woman lying at his feet!
9 He asked who she was, and she replied, "I'm your servant, Ruth. Spread your cloak over me, as you are our family's redeemer."
10 "May the Sovereign Captain reward you, my dear. You have shown greater devotion now than before by not pursuing younger men.
11 Don't worry; I will fulfill your request. everyone in our community knows your authentic nature.
12 I am a near relation with a duty to look after you, but another is closer in kinship.

13 Stay here tonight, and in the morning, if he wishes to fulfill his duty as guardian redeemer, let him. If not, I solemnly affirm by the living Sovereign Captain that I will take responsibility. Stay till morning."
14 She lay at his feet until morning but got up before she could be recognized; he said it shouldn't be known that a woman visited the grain storage.
15 He instructed her to bring her cloak and filled it with six measures of barley. Then he returned to the city.
16 When Ruth returned, Naomi asked about her well-being. Ruth recounted all that happened with Boaz.
17 She also mentioned that he gave her six portions of barley, insisting she mustn't return empty-handed.
18 Naomi advised her to be patient until they see how things unfold, as Boaz would not rest until the matter was resolved that day.

§ 14040 BOAZ MARRIES RUTH

4 Boaz went to the city gate and sat down. When the close relative he had mentioned passed by, Boaz called him over, "My friend, come sit with me." The man complied.
2 Boaz then gathered ten town elders and asked them to sit as well.
3 He informed the family protector that Naomi, returning from Moab, was selling Elimelek's land.
4 "I wanted to inform you and propose you buy it in the presence of these elders. If you wish to redeem it, do so. If not, let me know, as I am next in line." The man agreed, "I'll redeem it."

5 Boaz added that buying the land meant acquiring Ruth the Moabite, the deceased's widow, to maintain the dead man's name on his property.
6 The kinsman-redeemer declined, "I cannot redeem it without risking my inheritance. You should redeem it instead."
7 In Israel, removing one's sandal and giving it to another formalized transactions.

8 The family protector suggested Boaz buy the land himself, and Boaz removed his sandal.
9 Boaz declared to the elders and people, "You are witnesses today that I have acquired all of Elimelek, Kilion, and Mahlon's assets from Naomi.
10 I have also taken Ruth the Moabite as my wife to preserve the deceased's name on his property. You are witnesses today!"
11 The elders and community affirmed, "We are witnesses. May the Eternal Reality make the woman entering your home like Rachel and Leah, who built Israel's family. May you prosper in Ephrathah and be renowned in Bethlehem.
12 May your descendants through this young woman make your family like Perez's, born to Tamar and Judah."

§ 14050 NAOMI GAINS A HEIR

13 Boaz married Ruth, and she became his spouse. the Sovereign Captain favored her with conception during their intimate union, and she bore a male heir.
14 The woman told Naomi, "Fortunate is the Sovereign Captain, who ensured you are not without a family protector today. May his reputation spread across Israel!"
15 "This child will rejuvenate your life and support your adoring daughter-in-law in your twilight years. He holds a higher place in your inner-self than seven sons and has brought him into the world."
16 Naomi held the child close, providing for his needs.
17 The resident females proclaimed that Naomi had given birth to a boy! They named him Obed. He went on to become the progenitor of Jesse, who was David's ancestor.

§ 14060 THE GENEALOGY OF DAVID

18 Perez fathered Hezron.

19 Hezron fathered Ram, who fathered Amminadab.
20 Amminadab fathered Nahshon, and Nahshon fathered Salmon.
21 Salmon fathered Boaz, who fathered Obed.
22 Obed fathered Jesse, and Jesse fathered David.

~ 109 | 1 Shmu’el | 1 Samuel

§ 14070 THE BIRTH OF SAMUEL

1 Elkanah, a Zuphite from Ephraim’s hill country, descended from Jeroham, Elihu, Tohu, and
Zuph, all of the community of Ephraim.
2 He had two wives, Hannah and Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but Hannah was childless.
3 Each year, Elkanah traveled to Shiloh to honor and make absolving payments to the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, where Eli’s sons, Hophni and
Phinehas, served as ensovereigned mediators.
4 During these offerings, Elkanah gave portions of the absolving meat to Peninnah and her
children.
5 He gave Hannah a double portion out of love despite her childlessness.
6 Hannah’s adversary constantly provoked her because the Sovereign Captain had closed her
womb.
7 Every year at the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, her adversary’s taunts reduced her to tears,
and she refused to eat.
8 Elkanah would ask, “Hannah, why are you crying? Why aren’t you eating? Why are you so
downhearted? Am I not worth more to you than ten sons?”

9 After their meal in Shiloh, Hannah rose. Eli, the ensovereigned mediator, was seated by the
entrance of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
10 In deep anguish, Hannah wept bitterly as she melded her consciousness with the Eternal
Reality.
11 She vowed, “Captain, Commander Chief of Celestial Forces, if you look upon my misery and
remember me, granting me a son, I will dedicate him to you for his entire life, and no blade will
touch his hair.”
12-13 As she melded her consciousness with the Eternal Reality silently, Eli observed her lips
moving but heard no sound and thought she was drunk.
14 Eli said, “How long will you stay drunk? Put away your wine.”
15 “I am genuinely troubled; I have not been sipping wine or beer,” Hannah retorted. I was
sharing everything I had with the Sovereign Captain.
16 “Do not take me for an impure woman; I have been melding my consciousness with the
Eternal Reality out of great anguish and grief.”
17 Eli answered, “Go in peace, and may the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel grant your request.”
18 She said, “May your servant find favor in your eyes.” Then she went away, ate something, and
her face was no longer downcast.
19 Early the next morning, they expressed joyous adoration to the Sovereign Captain and
returned home to Ramah. Elkanah lay with his wife Hannah, and the Sovereign Captain
remembered her.
20 In due time, Hannah conceived and gave birth to a son. She named him Samuel, saying,
“Because I asked the Sovereign Captain for him.”

§ 14080 HANNAH DEDICATES SAMUEL

21 Hannah stayed behind when Elkanah and his household journeyed to offer the Sovereign
Captain the yearly absolving payment and honor his pledge.

22 She told her spouse, “Once the child finishes nursing, I will bring him to appear before the Sovereign Captain, and he will dwell there indefinitely.”

23 “Follow your judgment,” Elkanah advised. “Stay until the child is weaned; may the Preeminent Sovereign affirm his promise.” So, she remained at home, nurturing her son until he no longer needed to nurse.

24 After weaning, she took the boy, a triennial bull, 22.5 liters of flour, and a flask of wine to the exalted household of the Sovereign Captain in Shiloh.
25 After the bull was slaughtered, the child was taken to Eli.

26 “Excuse me, sir,” she said. “As long as you breathe, I am the woman who petitioned the Sovereign Captain beside you.
27 I implored the Sovereign Captain for this child, and my request was granted.
28 I now pledge him to the Sovereign Captain, dedicating his entire life to His service.” There, he paid his respects to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 14090 HANNAH’S MELDING OF HER CONSCIENCE

2 Hannah said, “My inner-self rejoices in the Sovereign Captain in whom my authority is exalted” at that moment. I delight in Your redemption, and I speak freely against my foes.
2 No one is as exalted as the Sovereign Captain. Yes, you alone are the only one! Furthermore, no rock compares to our the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Avoid boasting and letting conceit flow from your mouth because the Sovereign Captain is a knowing the Preeminent Sovereign who judges deeds.
4 The weak have strength, but the strong have their projectile launchers shattered.

5 While the hungry no longer hunger, the well-fed hire themselves out for food. The lady with many boys pines away, but the barren woman gives birth to seven.
6 The Sovereign Captain descends to Underworld and ascends; He brings death and life.
7 The Sovereign Captain brings both wealth and poverty; He exalts and humbles.
8 He pulls the needy from the heap of ashes and the impoverished from the dust. He gives them a high command control and dignity and places them among rulers. Because the Sovereign Captain owns the Earth's foundations and established the world on them.
9 He protects His devoted ones’ paths while the impure fall in the dark since no man can triumph alone.
10 The Sovereign Captain will crush all who defy him. He will strike them with thunder from the celestial realms. The Sovereign Captain will appoint His Prime Ruler and judge the ends of the Earth. His Ensovereigned authority shall be exalted.
11 The youngster then started serving the Sovereign Captain before Eli, the ensovereigned mediator, but Elkanah returned home to Ramah.

§ 14100 ELI’S IMPURE HEIRS

12 Eli’s offspring were dishonorable and lacked respect for the Sovereign Captain.
13 The ensovereigned mediator’s assistant would arrive with a trident-like fork whenever someone was making an absolving payment, and the meat was seething.

14 The fork would be inserted into the pot, kettle, or cauldron, and the ensovereigned mediator would claim whatever the fork skewed. This practice was the custom for all Israelites visiting Shiloh.
15 Even before the fat was scorched, the ensovereigned mediator's assistant would approach the individual offering the absolving payment and insist that the ensovereigned mediator prefers to roast his meat; he will not take boiled meat, only raw.

16 If the individual suggested, "Start by burning the fat, then take as much as you desire," the attendant would dispute, "No, give it to me at once; if not, I'll seize it forcibly."
17 The transgressions of the young men were exceedingly severe before the Sovereign Captain, for they scorned the Sovereign Captain's absolving payments.
18 Samuel, a mere child, served in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, donning a linen formal vest.
19 His mother would create a small robe for him every year and bring it when she and her husband offered the annual absolving payment.
20 Eli used to empower Elkanah and his wife by saying, "May the Sovereign Captain grant you offspring from this woman to replace the child she devoted and offered to the Sovereign Captain." Afterward, they would depart to their dwelling.
21 The Sovereign Captain favored Hannah, enabling her to bear three sons and two daughters. Concurrently, young Samuel matured in the Sovereign Captain's company.
22 Eli, now advanced in years, was well-informed of all his sons' actions towards Israel, including their improper relations with the women serving at the Communal Tent's gateway.
23 He questioned them, "Why are your actions so deplorable? everyone speaks of your evil exploits to me."
24 "Indeed, my offspring, the news circulating among the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Sovereign Captain contains nothing favorable.
25 If an individual wrongs another, the Preeminent Sovereign can mediate for the wrongdoer; yet, if a person commits an unworthy choice against the Sovereign Captain, who can speak in their favor?" Despite their father's admonishment, his sons turned deaf ears, as the Sovereign Captain intended to end their lives.
26 Samuel continued flourishing physically and in esteem with the Sovereign Captain and among individuals.

§ 14110 VISION AGAINST THE HOUSE OF ELI

27 An eternally wise servant approached Eli with the Sovereign Captain's message: "Did I not reveal myself to your forefather's family when they were enslaved in Egypt under Pharaoh?"
28 "I chose your forefather from all Israel's peoples to serve as my ensovereigned mediator, to ascend to my pedestal table, ignite incense, and wear a sleeveless garment before Me. I entrusted your forefather's family with all the absolving payments from the Israelites."
29 "Why do you scorn the absolving payments I commanded in My fortress place? How could you honor your sons above me by indulging in the finest offerings from my people, Israel?"
30 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: "I pledged that your family would serve me forever." But now, the Sovereign Captain proclaims: "It is unthinkable for me! I will honor those who respect me, but those who scorn me will be treated with contempt."
31 "A time is coming when I will cut off your power and the power of your ancestral Mediatorship, so none in your family will live to old age."
32 "Despite Israel's prosperity, your family will suffer in my abode, with none living to old age."
33 "Anyone I do not remove from serving at my pedestal table will lose their vision and strength, and all your descendants will die young."

34 “You will receive a sign regarding the destiny of the two of your sons, Hophni and Phinehas; they will pass away on the same day.”
35 “I will raise a trustworthy mediator aligned with my thoughts and desires. This Mediatorship family will be firmly established and consistently serve before my chosen one.”
36 “Every survivor from your family will come to him, begging for a silver coin or a morsel of bread, and say, ‘Please assign me an assistant role so I can sustain myself with food. ’”

§ 14120 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN CALLS SAMUEL

3 Samuel served as the Sovereign Captain under Eli’s supervision as a young boy. the Sovereign Captain’s messages were scarce, and visions were infrequent during that era.
2 Eli, whose vision progressively failed to near blindness, reclined at his customary spot one evening.
3 Samuel was resting in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, where the exalted Strongbox was situated, and the Eternal Reality’s perpetual guiding light was still shining brightly.
4-5 The Sovereign Captain summoned Samuel, who responded, “I am present.” He dashed to Eli, declaring, “I am here; you summoned me.” Nevertheless, Eli responded, “I did not beckon you; return and resume your rest.” Accordingly, he retreated and settled down to sleep.
6 The Sovereign Captain summoned Samuel again! Samuel arose and proceeded to Eli, stating, “I’m present; you called me.” Eli responded, “I didn’t contact you, my child; return and rest.”
7 Samuel was unfamiliar with the Sovereign Captain since his message had not yet been disclosed.
8 The Sovereign Captain summoned Samuel for the third time! On hearing this, Samuel stood up, approached Eli, and said, “I’m here; you called.” At this point, Eli discerned that the Sovereign Captain was reaching out to the lad.
9 Eli instructed Samuel to retire to bed, assuring him that if the voice rang again, he should respond, “Captain, your servant is all ears.” Samuel, obeying the advice, retired to his spot.
10 As before, the Sovereign Captain appeared and called, “Samuel! Samuel!” On hearing this, Samuel responded, “I am at your service, ready to listen to what you say.”
11 The Sovereign Captain communicated to Samuel, stating an imminent event in Israel that would induce a shocking sensation in everyone aware.
12 “On that day, I will implement everything I have said regarding Eli and his family from start to finish.

13 I had already informed him that his family would be endlessly judged due to the transgression he was aware of; his offspring were disrespecting the Eternal Reality, and he did nothing to prevent it.
14 So, I have vowed to Eli’s family that the iniquity of Eli’s family will never be expiated through absolving payments or offerings.”
15 Samuel stayed in bed until dawn and unlocked the doors to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. He was apprehensive about revealing the Eternal Reality’s disclosure to Eli.
16 Eli beckoned Samuel, articulating, “Samuel, my child.” In response, Samuel declared, “I am present.”
17 Eli inquired, “What words did he impart to you? Don’t withhold it from me. May the Eternal Reality bring severe consequences on you if you conceal from me a single detail he shared with you.”
18 Samuel relayed everything to him, not withholding a single detail. Eli responded,
“He epitomizes the Sovereign Captain; may he carry out what seems appropriate in his perception.”

19 As Samuel matured, the Sovereign Captain accompanied him, ensuring that none of his visions went unfulfilled.
20 From Dan to Beersheba, everyone across Israel understood that Samuel was confirmed as an eternally wise servant of the Sovereign Captain.
21 The Sovereign Captain consistently manifested Himself in Shiloh, disclosing His intentions to Samuel using His message from the Preeminent Sovereign.

4 The vision of Samuel reached all of Israel. The Israelites, at that point, started fighting against the Philistine Warriors. The Israeli army set up their encampment at Ebenezer, while the Philistine Warriors did so at Aphek.

§ 14130 THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS CAPTURE THE STRONGBOX

2 The Philistine Warriors prepared for battle against Israel. As the conflict intensified, Israel fell to the Philistine Warriors, losing about four thousand soldiers.

3 When the troops returned to camp, Israel's leaders asked, "Why did the Sovereign Captain allow our defeat by the Philistine Warriors? Let's bring the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's agreement from Shiloh so He may save us from our enemies."
4 They sent for the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's pact from Shiloh, where Eli's sons, Hophni and Phinehas, accompanied it.
5 As the solemn agreement box arrived, the Israelites cheered so loudly that the Earth shook.
6 Hearing the noise, the Philistine Warriors wondered, "What's causing this uproar in the Hebrew camp?" They learned that the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain had arrived.
7 The Philistine Warriors were fearful, exclaiming that an Eternal Reality had entered the camp, something they had never seen before.
8 "We are doomed! Who can save us from these powerful, idolized deities? They are the same celestial entities who plagued the Egyptians in the desert."
9 "Be strong, Philistine Warriors! Fight like men, or you'll become enslaved persons to the Hebrews as they were to you. Show courage and fight!"
10 The Philistine Warriors fought fiercely, leading to a massive defeat for Israel, with thirty thousand Israeli foot soldiers killed.
11 Eli's sons, Hophni and Phinehas, were also killed, and the Eternal Reality Chest was captured.

§ 14140 DEATH OF ELI

12 On the same day, a man from the community of Benjamin fled the battlefield and arrived in Shiloh with his garments ripped and soil on his skull.
13 Eli, seated by the roadside, was vigilantly monitored because he was concerned for the Strongbox of Preeminent Sovereign. As soon as the individual entered the village and disclosed the unfolding events, the settlement responded with an outcry.

14 Eli perceived the clamor and inquired, "What does this commotion signify?" The individual swiftly approached Eli.
15 His vision had deteriorated at ninety-eight, so he could not see.

16 The individual disclosed to Eli, “I had just escaped from the battlefield; I ran away today.” Eli
inquired, “How did the matter unfold, my child?”
17 The individual who delivered the tidings disclosed that “Israel had retreated in the face of the
Philistine Warriors, and the forces had endured significant casualties. Your offspring, Hophni
and Phinehas, have perished. The exalted Strongbox of Preeminent Sovereign has fallen into
enemy hands.”
18 On uttering “the Strongbox of Preeminent Sovereign,” Eli toppled backward from his seat
adjacent to the gate. His neck snapped, causing his death, attributed to his elderly age and
heavy physique. His leadership governed Israel for four decades.
19 Phinehas’ wife, also Eli’s daughter-in-law, was expecting a child and was on the verge of
giving birth. On receiving the distressing news of the capture of the Preeminent Sovereign’s Ark
and the demise of both her husband and father-in-law, she started to experience her birth
pangs and prematurely delivered her baby. Intense labor contractions overwhelmed her.
20 In her final moments, the women around her tried to comfort her, saying not to worry; she had
birthed a male heir. Yet she still needed to answer or pay heed to their words.
21 Naming her male heir Ichabod, she declared, “Israel’s honor has been taken away,” attributing
this to the seizure of the Preeminent Sovereign’s Strongbox and the tragic demise of her
husband and father-in-law.
22 “The honor has left Israel, for the special box of Preeminent Sovereign was taken.”

§ 14150 THE STRONGBOX IN ASHDOD AND EKRON

5 After the Philistine Warriors seized the Preeminent Sovereign’s Strongbox, they moved it from
Ebenezer to Ashdod.
2 They placed it in Dagon’s temple, next to Dagon.

3 The next morning, the people of Ashdod found Dagon fallen face down before the Strongbox
of the Sovereign Captain! They set Dagon back in place.
4 The following day, Dagon was again face down before the Strongbox, with his head and hands
severed at the doorway; only his torso remained.
5 This is why no one touches the temple’s threshold in Ashdod to this day.
6 The Sovereign Captain’s hand struck Ashdod and its vicinity, causing great destruction and
painful growths.
7 The people of Ashdod declared, “We cannot keep the Strongbox of Israel’s Eternal Reality
here; his hand is against us and Dagon.”
8 The Philistine Warrior chiefs moved the Strongbox to Gath.
9 After its arrival, Gath was struck with an epidemic of sores, causing widespread terror.
10 The Strongbox was then sent to Ekron. As it entered Ekron, the people cried out, “They’ve
brought the Strongbox of Israel’s Eternal Reality here to destroy us!”
11 The Philistine Warrior chiefs were summoned again, demanding, “Send the Strongbox back to
its place to save us.” Deathly fear gripped the city; the force of the Preeminent Sovereign
overwhelmed it.
12 Survivors were afflicted with painful growths, and their cries for help reached the celestial
realms.

§ 14160 THE STRONGBOX RETURNED TO ISRAEL

6 The Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain stayed in Philistine Warrior territory for seven months.
2 The Philistine Warriors consulted their religious leaders and omen interpreters, asking, “How should we return the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain?”
3 They advised not to send it back empty but with an absolving payment to restore health and understand His persistent punishment.

4 The Philistine Warriors asked, “What reparation should we offer?” The answer was five golden sores and five golden rodents, matching the number of Philistine Warrior chiefs affected.
5 “Make models of your tumors and mice ravaging your land, and honor the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel. He may lift His hand from you, your idolized deities, and your land.”
6 “Why be as stubborn as the Egyptians and Pharaoh? After harsh treatment, didn’t they let the Israelites go?”

7 “Prepare a new cart with two milk cows that have calved and never worn a yoke. Hitch the cows to the cart but keep their calves at home.
8 Place the Sovereign Captain’s Strongbox on the cart with the golden articles as an atonement offering beside it. Then, let it go.
9 Watch it. If it heads to Beth Shemesh, the Sovereign Captain caused this calamity. If not, it was a random event.”
10 They followed the plan, hitching two cows to the cart and keeping their calves home.
11 The Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain was placed on the cart with the gold mice and tumor models.
12 The cows went straight to Beth Shemesh, mooing continuously without veering off. The Philistine Warrior chiefs followed them to Beth Shemesh’s border.

13 Beth Shemesh residents were harvesting wheat in the valley. Seeing the Strongbox, they rejoiced.
14 The cart stopped near a large stone in Joshua’s field. The locals dismantled the cart and offered the cows as a scorched tribute to the Eternal Reality.
15 The Levites set down the Strongbox and the gold objects on the large stone. That day, Beth Shemesh residents offered scorched absolving payments and made offerings to the Sovereign Captain.

16 After witnessing this, the five Philistine Warrior leaders returned to Ekron.
17 The Philistine Warriors offered gold models of tumors as an absolving payment—one from each city: Ashdod, Gaza, Ashkelon, Gath, and Ekron.
18 The total number of golden rodents matched the fortified and rural communities under Philistine Warrior rule. The large stone where the Levites placed the Strongbox is a testimony in Joshua’s field in Beth Shemesh.

19 The Sovereign Captain punished some Beth Shemesh residents by killing seventy who looked inside the Strongbox. The people mourned due to His severe judgment.
20 They wondered, “Who can stand before this exalted Eternal Reality? Where will the Strongbox go from here?”
21 Emissaries were sent to Kiriath Jearim, informing them that the Philistine Warriors had returned the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain and inviting them to retrieve it.

7 The people of Kiriath Jearim collected the Strongbox, brought it to Abinadab's house on the hill, and set-apart Eleazar to safeguard it.
2 The Strongbox stayed in Kiriath Jearim for twenty years, during which Israel began following the Sovereign Captain again.

§ 14170 SAMUEL SUBDUES THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS AT MIZPAH

3 Samuel instructed the Israelites to renounce outsider idolized deities and Ashtoreths, commit their inner selves to the Sovereign Captain, and serve Him exclusively for deliverance from the Philistine Warriors.
4 The Israelites discarded their artifacts of Baal and Ashtoreth, dedicating their joyful adoration solely to the Sovereign Captain.

5 Samuel called for a gathering at Mizpah, promising to plead to the Sovereign Captain on their behalf.
6 At Mizpah, they abstained from meals, admitted their transgressions, and spilled water before the Sovereign Captain. Samuel served as Israel's guiding figure.
7-8 When the Philistine Warrior leaders advanced, the Israelites, filled with fear, implored Samuel to continue invoking "our Sovereign Captain" for deliverance.
9 Samuel offered a young lamb as a wholly scorched absolving payment, fervently calling on the Sovereign Captain, who answered his meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign.
10 As Samuel conducted the scorched absolving payment, the Sovereign Captain created a mighty thunder against the Philistine Warriors, causing disarray and allowing the Israelites to defeat them.
11 The Israelites chased and annihilated the Philistine Warriors toward Beth Kar.
12 Samuel set a stone between Mizpah and Shen, naming it Ebenezer, asserting that "the Sovereign Captain had offered us assistance up to this point."
13 The Philistine Warriors ceased their incursions into Israel. the Sovereign Captain's opposition to them remained during Samuel's lifetime.
14 Cities from Ekron to Gath were returned to Israel, and nearby territories were freed from Philistine Warrior control. There was tranquility between Israel and the Amorites.
15 Samuel guided Israel throughout his life.
16 Annually, he traveled to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, serving as a judge for Israel at each location.
17 He returned to Ramah, his home, where he also presided over cases for Israel and constructed a pedestal table dedicated to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 14180 ISRAEL ASKS FOR A PRIME RULER

8 Samuel named his sons Israel's chiefs as he grew older.

2 His eldest son, Joel, and his second son, Abijah, served as judges in Beersheba.
3 However, they strayed from his path, succumbing to illicit gains, accepting underhand payments, and distorting the ultimate authenticity of the Mosaic Law.
4 Consequently, Israel's senior leaders convened and approached Samuel in Ramah.

5 They said, “You’re old, and your sons don’t follow your path; now establish a ruler for us like other nations.”
6 Their request for a Prime Ruler upset Samuel, and he sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain.
7 The Sovereign Captain advised, “Pay heed to the people; they haven’t rejected you but have dismissed me as their Prime Ruler.
8 Just as they’ve turned their backs on me and worshipped idolized deities since I delivered them from Egypt, they treat you the same way.
9 Pay heed to their request but warn them of the demands of a Prime Ruler.”
10 Samuel conveyed the Sovereign Captain’s message to those seeking a Prime Ruler.
11 He said, “The Prime Ruler will conscript your sons for his assault troops and military strike vehicles.
12 He will appoint some to lead thousands and fifties, others to cultivate land and gather crops, and others to create battle weapons and main strike vehicle gear.
13 Your daughters will prepare perfumes, cook, and bake.
14 He will take the best of your farms, grapevines, and olive groves for his courtiers.
15 He will demand one-tenth of your crops and wine harvests for his administrators and servants.
16 He will claim your enslaved persons and finest livestock for personal benefit.

17 He will demand one-tenth of your flocks; you shall be his servants.
18 When you grieve the Prime Ruler you’ve chosen, the Sovereign Captain will ignore your pleas.”
19 The citizens insisted on totalitarian rule despite Samuel’s warnings.
20 “We want a Prime Ruler to guide us, go before us, and engage in combat for us.”
21 Samuel noted and conveyed their remarks to the Eternal Reality.
22 The Preeminent Sovereign responded, heeding their request and appointing a Prime Ruler. Samuel then instructed the Israelites, “Each of you return to your city.”

§ 14190 SAMUEL ENSOVEREIGNS SAUL

9 From the community of Benjamin, Kish was Abiel’s male heir, grandson of Zeror, great-grandson of Bekorath, and great-great-grandson of Aphiah.
2 His son Saul was unmatched in looks and height among Israel’s men.
3 When Kish’s donkeys went astray, he sent Saul and a servant to find them.
4 They searched Ephraim’s highlands, Shalisha, Shaalim, and Benjamin, but found nothing.
5 In Zuph, Saul suggested returning to avoid worrying about his father.
6 The servant proposed visiting a revered ensovereigned mediator in the city for guidance.
7 Saul worried about having no gift for the man since their supplies were depleted.
8 The servant offered a quarter shekel of silver to give to the exalted man for guidance.
9 In Israel, those seeking guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign would visit a seer, now known as a prophet.

10 Saul agreed, and they went to the city where the Eternal Reality’s seer resided.
11 They met a young woman fetching water and asked if the prophet was there.
12 She confirmed and directed them to hurry as he had just arrived for a community offering.
13 She advised they would find him before he ascended to the high place for the meal.
14 As they entered the city, they saw Samuel heading to the elevated fortress.
15 The Sovereign Captain had informed Samuel about Saul’s arrival the day before.

16 “I will send you a man from Benjamin to lead my people and rescue them from the Philistine Warriors.”
17 When Samuel saw Saul, the Sovereign Captain said, “He will rule over my people.”
18 Saul asked Samuel for directions to the seer’s house. Samuel replied,
19 “I am an eternally wise servant. Join me at the high place for a meal, and tomorrow, I will set you on your journey and reveal your inner thoughts.”
20 “Don’t worry about the donkeys; they’ve been found. Aren’t you and your family highly regarded in Israel?”
21 Saul questioned why Samuel spoke to him this way, given his humble background.
22 Samuel brought Saul and his servant to the dining area. He seated them at the prime spot among thirty guests.
23 He instructed the chef to serve the portion of meat set aside for Saul.
24 The chef presented the leg and its meat to Saul, as it was reserved for him for this event. Saul dined with Samuel that day.

25 After descending from the high place, Samuel spoke with Saul on his home’s terrace.
26 At dawn, Samuel called Saul from the rooftop to prepare for departure. They left together.
27 Nearing the city’s edge, Samuel asked Saul to send his servant ahead so he could share a message from the Preeminent Sovereign.

10 Samuel ensovereigned Saul with oil, kissed him, and said, “the Sovereign Captain has designated you as leader of His heritage.”
2 “You will meet two men near Rachel’s tomb who will tell you that your donkeys have been found, and your father is now worried about you.”
3 “At Tabor’s tree, you’ll meet three men going to Bethel with goats, bread, and wine.”
4 “They will greet you and give you two bread offerings.”
5 “At Gibeah Elohim, near a Philistine Warrior garrison, you’ll meet prophets with musical instruments delivering prophecies.”
6 “the Sovereign Captain’s Eternal Spark will seize you, transforming you into a new person.”
7 “When these signs occur, do what needs to be done as Preeminent Sovereign is with you.”
8 “Go to Gilgal; I will join you there for scorched absolving payments and shared offerings. Wait seven days until I arrive and instruct you.”

§ 14200 SAUL MADE PRIME RULER

9 As Saul turned from Samuel, the Preeminent Sovereign transformed his inner-self, and all predicted signs occurred that day.
10 At Gibeah, Saul, and his attendant met prophets; the Eternal Spark surged in him, initiating him into their envisioning.

11 Known by all, Saul envisioned with the prophets, prompting people to ask, “What has changed in Kish’s heir? Has Saul joined the prophets?”
12 A resident questioned, “Who is their sire?” leading to the phrase: “Has Saul joined the prophets?”
13 Saul moved to the elevated site after his vision.
14 Saul’s uncle asked him and his attendant, “Where did you go?” He replied, “To seek the donkeys. We visited Samuel when we couldn’t find them.”
15 Saul’s uncle asked, “What did Samuel say?”
16 Saul said they found the donkeys but didn’t mention Samuel’s words about the realm.

17 Samuel called the Israelites to Mizpah.
18 He told them the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, proclaimed: “I led Israel from Egypt and saved you from all realms harming you.”
19 “Today, you’ve disregarded your Eternal Reality, demanding a Prime Ruler. Assemble before the Eternal Reality’s Entity by communities and families.”
20 Samuel gathered the communities of Israel, and the lot chose Benjamin.
21 The Benjamin people were ushered in, and Matri’s group was chosen. Finally, Saul, Kish’s heir, was selected but couldn’t be found.
22 They sought more knowledge from the Sovereign Captain, who disclosed Saul was hiding among provisions.
23 They retrieved him, and he stood taller than the rest.
24 Samuel addressed the crowd, “Do you see the man the Sovereign Captain has chosen? He is peerless.” The people acclaimed, “May the Prime Ruler thrive!”
25 Samuel outlined sovereignty’s privileges and responsibilities, documented them on parchment, and placed them before the Sovereign Captain. He then sent everyone home.

26 The Preeminent Sovereign moved gallant individuals who returned to Gibeah with Saul.
27 Some worthless individuals questioned, “Can this man rescue us?” They disrespected him and offered no presents, but Saul remained quiet.

§ 14210 SAUL RESCUES THE HUB OF JABESH

11 Nahash the Ammonite besieged Jabesh Gilead. The men of Jabesh proposed, “Make a pact with us, and we will serve you.”
2 Nahash replied, “I will agree only if I can gouge out every right eye, humiliating all Israel.”
3 The elders of Jabesh requested, “Give us seven days to send emissaries throughout Israel; if no one comes to our aid, we will surrender.”
4 When the messengers reached Gibeah and relayed the news, the people wept loudly.
5 Saul, returning from the fields, asked, “Why are the people crying?” They told him what the men of Jabesh had said.
6 Upon hearing this, Saul was filled with fiery rage as the Eternal Spark of Preeminent Sovereign took control of him.
7 “This is what will happen to the oxen of anyone who does not follow Saul and Samuel,” he proclaimed, taking a pair of oxen, chopping them into pieces, and sending them via messengers throughout the land of Israel. Then, the Sovereign Captain’s wrath struck the people, and they united as one man.
8 Saul mustered three hundred thousand Israelites and thirty thousand from Judah at Bezek.
9 The envoys told the people of Jabesh Gilead that they would rescue them by the peak heat of tomorrow. The people of Jabesh were overjoyed.
10 They told the Ammonites, “We will surrender tomorrow, and you can do as you wish.”

11 Saul divided his troops into three groups the next morning. He attacked the Ammonite camp at dawn, defeating them until midday. The survivors scattered, ensuring no two were left together.

§ 14220 SAUL CONFIRMED AS PRIME RULER

12 The public questioned Samuel, “Who suggested, ‘Should Saul rule over us?’ Hand them over for execution.”

13 Saul declared no one would be executed today, for the Sovereign Captain had delivered Israel.
14 Samuel urged the people to accompany him to Gilgal to reestablish the monarchy.
15 They journeyed to Gilgal, where they confirmed Saul as Prime Ruler under the Sovereign Captain's watchful eyes. There, they performed absolving activations of companionship in honor of the Sovereign Captain. Saul and all of Israel celebrated with immense jubilation.

§ 14230 SAMUEL'S FAREWELL SPEECH

12 Samuel addressed all of Israel, stating he had fulfilled their requests by appointing a Prime Ruler.
2 "A Prime Ruler now leads you. I stand here, aged and gray, with my sons among you. I have guided you from my youth until now.
3 Here I am. Accuse me before the Sovereign Captain and His chosen. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I seized? Whom have I defrauded or oppressed? From whom have I accepted a bribe to blind my eyes? If guilty, I will make restitution."
4 They replied, "You haven't wronged or exploited us nor taken anything from anyone."
5 Samuel declared that the Sovereign Captain and His chosen Prime Ruler testify today that they found no fault in him. They agreed, "He is our testifier."

6 Samuel reminded them that the Eternal Reality appointed Moses and Aaron, leading their ancestors from Egypt.
7 "Stand firm as I recount the authentic deeds the Sovereign Captain has done for you and your forefathers.
8 When Jacob visited Egypt, your ancestors cried for help. The Preeminent Sovereign sent Moses and Aaron to bring them out of Egypt and settle them here.
9 They forgot their Eternal Reality. He delivered them to Sisera, the Philistine Warriors, and the Moabite ruler, who fought against them.
10 They pleaded with the Sovereign Captain, confessing their guilt for abandoning Him and worshipping Baals and Ashtoreths. They asked for deliverance from their enemies, promising allegiance.
11 The Eternal Reality sent Jerub-Baal, Barak, Jephthah, and Samuel to free them from their adversaries, ensuring their safety.
12 Yet, when Nahash, the Ammonite Prime Ruler, threatened you, you demanded a Prime Ruler despite having the Sovereign Captain as your sovereign.
13 Now, behold the Prime Ruler you desired; the Sovereign Captain has established him over you.
14 If you honor the Sovereign Captain, express joyful adoration to Him, listen to His voice, and obey His directives, all will be well for you and your Prime Ruler.
15 If you disobey the Sovereign Captain's word and defy His directives, you'll face His opposition like your ancestors did.
16 Witness this magnificent event the Sovereign Captain will perform before you!
17 It is wheat harvest season. I will call upon the Sovereign Captain to bring thunder and rain so you will understand the gravity of your misdeed in demanding a Prime Ruler."
18 Samuel invoked the Sovereign Captain, who responded with thunder and rain that day. The people revered both the Sovereign Captain and Samuel with great fear.

19 They melded their consciousnesses with the Eternal Reality, “Samuel, implore your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain for us, so we don’t die, for we have compounded our unworthy choices by demanding a Prime Ruler.”
20 Samuel reassured them, “Fear not. Despite your wrongdoings, do not abandon the Sovereign Captain. Serve Him with your entire inner-self.
21 Avoid pursuing meaningless idolized deities; they are useless and cannot save you.
22 For His magnificent reputation’s sake, the Sovereign Captain won’t abandon His people; it was His delight to claim you as His own.
23 It is unthinkable for me to commit an unworthy choice against the Sovereign Captain by neglecting meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign for you. I will instruct you on the authentic and correct path.
24 Elevate the Sovereign Captain and sincerely express joyful adoration to Him with your entire inner-self; contemplate His remarkable deeds for you.
25 However, if you continue to act wickedly, you and your sovereign will face destruction.”

§ 14240 SAMUEL REBUKES SAUL

13 Saul began his reign at about thirty and ruled Israel for forty-two years.
2 He selected three thousand men; two thousand stayed with him in Mikmash and Bethel’s hills, while a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. The rest were sent home.
3 Jonathan attacked the Philistine Warrior garrison in Geba, alerting the Philistine Warriors. Saul then ordered the trumpet to be sounded, declaring, “Hebrews, take note!”
4 News spread that Saul had attacked a Philistine Warrior garrison, making Israel detestable to the Philistine Warriors. Saul called the people to join him at Gilgal.
5 The Philistine Warriors prepared for battle with three thousand strike vehicles, six thousand assault forces, and infantry as numerous as sand grains on the seashore. They camped at Mikmash, East of Beth Aven.

6 Seeing their dire situation and stressed military, the Israelites hid in caves, brush woods, boulders, pits, and water storage chambers.
7 Some Hebrews crossed the Jordan to Gad and Gilead. Saul stayed in Gilgal, with his forces gripped by fear.
8 Saul waited a week as Samuel had instructed, but Samuel did not arrive, causing the troops to scatter.
9 Saul then requested the scorched and peaceful offerings and presented the scorched absolving payment.
10 As he finished, Samuel arrived, prompting Saul to greet him.
11 Samuel asked, “What have you done?” Saul explained that seeing the troops scatter and the Philistine Warriors gathering at Mikmash, he felt compelled to seek the Sovereign Captain’s empowerment by offering the scorched absolving payment.
12 I felt obliged to make the scorched absolving payment because I reasoned that the Philistine Warriors would now attack me at Gilgal and that I had not asked the Sovereign Captain for his favor.
13 Samuel replied, “You acted foolishly by not following the Sovereign Captain’s directive. Had you obeyed, your reign over Israel would have been established forever.
14 But now your reign will not endure; the Sovereign Captain has sought a loyal man to lead His pathseekers because you disobeyed His instructions.”
15 Samuel then left Gilgal for Gibeah in Benjamin. Saul counted his remaining men, totaling about six hundred.

§ 14250 ISRAEL WITHOUT WEAPONS

16 Saul, his male heir Jonathan, and their troops resided in Gibeah within Benjamin's territory. At the same time, the Philistine Warriors camped at Mikmash.
17 Three Philistine Warriors raiding parties set out—one toward Ophrah in Shula

18 another to Beth Horon, and the third to the border overlooking the Valley of Zeboyim near the wilderness.
19 No metalworker existed in Israel because the Philistine Warriors had decreed it to prevent the Hebrews from making weapons like tactical blades or bayonets.
20 Every Israelite went to the Philistine Warriors to sharpen their plow blades, mattocks, axes, and sickles.
21 The sharpening cost was two-thirds of a shekel for plow blades and mattocks and one-third for forks, axes, and goad refitting.
22 On the day of battle, none of Saul's or Jonathan's soldiers had tactical blades or tactical bayonets; only Saul and Jonathan were armed.

§ 14260 JONATHAN ATTACKS THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

23 A unit of Philistine Warriors had advanced to the passage at Mikmash.

14 One day, Jonathan, Saul's male heir, proposed to his youthful tactical attache to approach the Philistine Warrior garrison on the opposite side without informing his father.
2 About six hundred individuals accompanied Saul, who resided in Migron, near Gibeah, under a pomegranate tree.
3 Among them was Ahijah, wearing a sleeveless garment, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, and grandson of Eli, the ensovereigned mediators of the Sovereign Captain at Shiloh. No one knew Jonathan had left.

4 Jonathan planned to navigate a ravine with cliffs on either side to access the Philistine Warrior base. One cliff was known as Bozez, and the other as Seneh.
5 One rocky outcrop faced North toward Mikmash, while the other faced South toward Geba.

6 Jonathan told his youthful arms bearer, "Let us venture over to the station of these uncircumcised men. the Sovereign Captain may intervene on our behalf. No circumstance can obstruct Sovereign Captain's deliverance, regardless of the number involved."
7 "Proceed with whatever your inner-self desires," his armor-bearer encouraged.
"Take action; I stand with you in your enthusiasm and authenticity."
8 Jonathan asserted, "Let's proceed. We will cross their side and make ourselves visible to them."
9 "Should they instruct us to remain in place until they approach us, we will adhere to their command and avoid ascending towards them."
10 "However, if they urge us to ascend, we will do so. Such a gesture will indicate that the Preeminent Sovereign has given us victory over them."

[11] They made their presence known to the Philistine Warrior garrison. “Watch!” exclaimed the Philistine Warriors. “The Hebrews are emerging from the caverns where they’ve taken refuge.”
[12] The troops at the camp post hollered at Jonathan and his armor-bearer, inviting them to ascend for a confrontation. Jonathan then instructed his armor-bearer to climb up behind him, affirming that the Sovereign Captain had granted Israel victory over them.
[13] Jonathan ascended using his limbs, with his armament carrier directly following him. The Philistine Warriors toppled in Jonathan’s presence, and his armament carrier continued the task, ending their lives in his wake.

[14] During the initial strike, Jonathan and his armor-bearer eliminated around twenty individuals within a field approximately half an acre in size.

§ 14270 ISRAEL ROUTS THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

[15] The Preeminent Sovereign instigated a terror that gripped the army, causing the Earth to tremble among the outposts and raiding parties.
[16] Observers of Saul at Gibeah in Benjamin saw troops scattering in all directions.
[17] Saul ordered a troop count, revealing Jonathan and his aide, who carried his ballistic body armor, were missing.
[18] Saul instructed Ahijah to bring the Strongbox of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[19] As Saul spoke to the ensovereigned mediators, confusion in the Philistine Warrior camp intensified. Saul then told the ensovereigned mediator to stop.
[20] Saul and his troops advanced, finding the Philistine Warrior Warriors in disarray, attacking each other with tactical blades.
[21] Hebrews aligned with the Philistine Warriors switched loyalty to Saul and Jonathan.
[22] Hearing of the Philistine Warriors’ retreat, Israelites from Ephraim joined the battle, chasing them ardently.
[23] The Sovereign Captain brought victory to Israel that day, with the conflict advancing past Beth Aven.

§ 14280 JONATHAN EATS HONEY

[24] That day, the Israelites were under extreme strain because Saul had made them swear an oath, declaring, “Anyone who consumes food before the evening falls and before I’ve exacted my retribution on my adversaries is doomed!” So, none of the soldiers partook of any food.
[25] The force entered the forest, discovering honey spread on the soil.
[26] On venturing into the forest, they observed the honey seeping out; nonetheless, no one brought his hand to his mouth due to the apprehension of the oath.
[27] Unaware of his father’s vow to the people, Jonathan extended the tip of the rod he was carrying into the honeycomb. He brought it back to his lips, and instantly, his vision cleared.

[28] A member of the military informed him that his father had imposed a severe vow on the force, decreeing, “May the individual consuming sustenance today be damned!” This reason is for the troops’ weakness.
[29] Jonathan articulated that my father has created chaos for the nation. I observed how my eyes sparkled when tasting a small amount of this honey.

30 Wouldn't the defeat of the Philistine Warriors have been more significant if the men had consumed some of the spoils from their foes today?
31 On that day, the Israelites defeated the Philistine Warriors from Mikmash to Aijalon, leaving the troops thoroughly fatigued.
32 They seized the spoils, capturing sheep, oxen, and calves, slaughtering them right there on the spot, and consuming them, blood included.
33 An individual informed Saul, highlighting that the men violated the Sovereign Captain's directives by consuming meat containing blood. Accusing them of disloyalty, he requested for a sizable stone to be rolled over swiftly.
34 He then instructed, circulate among the men and convey to them, "Each person should bring his oxen or sheep to me, kill them in this place, and partake in their consumption. Refrain from committing a transgression against the Sovereign Captain by consuming meat not drained of its blood." That very evening, every man brought his ox and dispatched it here.
35 Saul established a pedestal table in honor of the Sovereign Captain. This action marked his maiden effort.
36 Saul suggested we chase the Philistine Warriors during the darkness and loot them until the break of day, not sparing even one. The people concurred, advising him to do what he thinks is suitable. However, the ensovereigned mediator interjected, insisting they should seek the Preeminent Sovereign's guidance at that place.
37 Saul sought guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign, asking if he should follow and attack the Philistine Warriors and whether the Preeminent Sovereign would allow Israel to overcome them. However, Preeminent Sovereign did not respond to him on that occasion.
38 From now forward, Saul proclaimed, "All you commanders of the military, approach and let us discern which transgression has occurred today."

39 Without question, if my male heir Jonathan bears the fault, he must face death under the oath of the living Sovereign Captain, Israel's rescuer. Yet, no one expressed any objection.
40 Saul proposed to all of Israel, "Position yourselves there; Jonathan, my male heir, and I will be here." "Proceed as you deem appropriate," was their response.
41 Saul then implored the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, questioning why He had not replied to me that day. If the unworthy choice belonged to either him or his male heir Jonathan, let the Urim answer, but if the guilt rested with the Israelite men, let the Thummim indicate. After casting lots, Jonathan and Saul were singled out, while the rest of the men were absolved.
42 Saul declared, drawing names between Jonathan, my male heir, and myself. Subsequently, Jonathan was chosen.
43 Saul inquired from Jonathan, asking him to explain his actions. Jonathan then confessed that he had consumed a bit of honey that had been found on top of his staff, and now he feared he was destined to die.
44 Saul asserted, "Jonathan, may the Eternal Reality punish me greatly if you don't face death."
45 The troops opposed Saul, questioning whether Jonathan, responsible for this significant victory in Israel, should perish. "Impossible! As long as the Sovereign Captain remains alive, the Preeminent Sovereign's assistance today ensures that not even a single hair from his head will touch the ground." So, the men saved Jonathan from death.
46 Saul ceased his chase of the Philistine Warriors, who then returned to their territory.
47 Following the establishment of Saul's reign over Israel, he waged war against foes in all directions: Moab, the Ammonites, Edom, the rulers of Zobah, and the Philistine Warriors. No matter where he focused his efforts, he ensured they suffered consequences.
48 He acted heroically, undermining the Amalekites and freeing Israel from the control of those who had pillaged them.

§ 14290 SAUL'S FAMILY

49 Saul had three sons: Jonathan, Ishvi, and Malki-Shua. His elder daughter was Merab, and his younger daughter was Michal.
50 Saul's wife was Ahinoam, daughter of Ahimaaz. Abner, son of Ner, Saul's uncle, was the general of Saul's forces.
51 Kish, Saul's father, and Ner, Abner's father, were from the family of Abiel.
52 Saul fought the Philistine Warriors throughout his reign. He recruited every strong and courageous individual he encountered into his army.

§ 14300 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN REJECTS SAUL AS PRIME RULER

15 "the Sovereign Captain sent me to anoint you Prime Ruler over His people Israel," Samuel declared to Saul, "So, pay heed to what the Sovereign Captain has to say now."
2 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: "I will settle accounts with the Amalekites due to their actions against Israel, particularly when they obstructed them during their celestial deliverance from Egypt."
3 "Now proceed, engage the Amalekites, and utterly annihilate everything they possess. Show them no mercy; execute all the men and women, the children and babies, the oxen and sheep, as well as the camels and donkeys."
4 Saul assembled the troops. He carried out a count in Telaim: two hundred thousand foot soldiers and an additional ten thousand from Judah.
5 Saul advanced to Amalek and staged a surprise attack in the valley.
6 Saul told the Kenites to depart and distance themselves from the Amalekites, "so I don't eradicate you with them; you showed transformative generosity to all the Israelites during their celestial deliverance from Egypt." Consequently, the Kenites relocated away from the Amalekites.
7 Saul launched an assault on the Amalekites, stretching from Havilah to Shur, located on the frontier of Egypt.

8 Prime Ruler Agag of the Amalekites was captured alive, but his entire populace was utterly annihilated with the tactical blade.
9 However, Saul and his troops refrained from killing Agag and the finest sheep, cattle, plump calves, and lambs—everything of high quality. They were not prepared to obliterate them, yet they utterly demolished everything that was scorned and feeble.
10 Samuel received a message from the Sovereign Captain:
11 "I lament having appointed Saul as Prime Ruler because he has deviated from my path and failed to implement my orders." Samuel was angry and spent the entire night offering up meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to the Sovereign Captain.
12 Samuel rose at dawn to confront Saul; however, he was informed that Saul had journeyed to Carmel, where he had fabricated a tribute to himself, and subsequently proceeded to Galgal.
13 As Samuel approached, Saul greeted him. "May the Sovereign Captain grant empowerment to you! I have successfully executed the Sovereign Captain's directives."
14 Samuel queried, "What does this sound of sheep bleating in my ears signify? What does this mooing of cows mean that I perceive?"

15 Saul responded, “The troops fetched these from the Amalekites. The finest sheep and cattle were spared to offer as absolving payments to your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain. At the same time, the remainder was wholly obliterated.”
16 “Halt!” exclaimed Samuel to Saul. “Allow me to recount what the Sovereign Captain disclosed the previous evening.” “Proceed,” responded Saul.
17 Samuel then remarked, “Have you not become the chief of the communities of Israel, even though you were once little in your own eyes? You were ensovereigned Prime Ruler over Israel by the Sovereign Captain.
18 He assigned you to eradicate those counterfeit individuals, the Amalekites, and battle with them until their complete eradication.

19 Why didn’t you heed the command of the Sovereign Captain? Why were you so eager to seize the spoils and commit actions deemed impure from the Sovereign Captain’s perspective?”
20 Saul argued that he did adhere to the directives of Eternal Reality. He carried out the operation the Preeminent Sovereign entrusted to him, annihilated the Amalekites, and returned with their Prime Ruler, Agag.
21 The troops claimed the finest sheep and cattle from the spoils. These items were dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign, intending to offer them as an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign in Gilgal.
22 Samuel retorted: “Does the Preeminent Sovereign find as much pleasure in scorched absolving payments as He does in obedience to Him? It is far more valuable to obey than to give fixed payments, and being attentive is superior to offering Rams’ fat.
23 Disobedience equates to the unworthy choice of sorcery, while pride is equivalent to the wrongdoing of idolized deity worship. Given that you have discarded the Sovereign Captain’s decree, He, in return, has deposed you from your rule.”
24-25 Saul acknowledged to Samuel, admitting his errors. He confessed that he hadn’t followed Eternal Reality’s decree of the Sovereign Captain or Samuel’s guidance. His fear of the people led him to succumb to their demands. “I implore you to absolve my unworthy choice and return with me, enabling me to adore the Sovereign Captain.”
26 Samuel declared to him, “I will not accompany you. You have disregarded the Sovereign Captain’s directive, so the Sovereign Captain has rejected you as Israel’s Prime Ruler!”
27 When Samuel departed, Saul grabbed the edge of his garment, making it rip.
28 Samuel told him today, “The Preeminent Sovereign has wrested the rule of Israel from you and given it to a fellow countryman, someone superior to you.
29 The one who embodies the Magnificence of Israel neither deceives nor alters his decision; since he is not a mortal, he has no propensity to reconsider.”

30 Saul responded, “I have committed a wrong. However, I urge you to respect me in the presence of the leaders of my people and the sight of Israel; accompany me so that I can pay my respects to your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.”
31 Samuel followed Saul back, and Saul bowed before the Preeminent Sovereign.
32 Samuel commanded, “Bring before me Agag, the Prime Ruler of the Amalekites.” Agag approached him in fetters, assuming that the harshness of death had receded.
33 Samuel stated, “As your blade has left females without offspring, so shall your mother be deprived of children among her gender.” Samuel ended Agag’s life in the presence of the Sovereign Captain at Gilgal.
34 Samuel then journeyed to Ramah while Saul ascended to his residence in Gibeah of Saul.
35 Samuel refrained from visiting Saul until his demise despite his sorrow for him. Moreover, the Preeminent Sovereign regretted appointing Saul as Israel’s Prime Ruler.

§ 14310 SAMUEL ENSOVEREIGNS DAVID

16 The Preeminent Sovereign asked Samuel, “How long will you lament over Saul, considering I have disregarded him from ruling over Israel? Pour oil into your flask and proceed; I am directing you to Jesse in Bethlehem. I have picked one of his offspring to ascend the authority.”
2 Samuel questioned, “How can I proceed? If Saul gets wind of this, he will murder me.” the Sovereign Captain commanded, “Bring a cow along and declare, ‘I’m here to offer an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain. ’”
3 “Summon Jesse to the reconciliation formality, and I’ll guide you on the necessary steps. Your task will be to commission the individual I’ve chosen.”
4 Samuel carried out the instructions of the Sovereign Captain. On his arrival in Bethlehem, the town’s elders feared encountering him. They inquired, “Have you arrived with peaceful intentions?”

5 Samuel responded, “Indeed, I have arrived in tranquility; I am here to offer an absolving payment to the Sovereign Captain. Purify yourselves and join me in the absolving payment.” He then purified Jesse and his sons and requested their presence at the absolving payment.
6 “Surely here before the Sovereign Captain is His Ensovereigned One,” Samuel remarked when he saw Eliab when they arrived.
7 Captain instructed Samuel not to evaluate based on physical stature or outward looks, as he had decided against him. The Preeminent Sovereign’s judgments differ from human judgments. Humans tend to assess based on what is visible, yet the Sovereign Captain perceives the inner-self.
8 Jesse then summoned Abinadab to present himself to Samuel. However, Samuel announced that the Sovereign Captain hadn’t chosen this man either.
9 Jesse subsequently presented Shammah; however, Samuel stated that the Sovereign Captain hadn’t selected this one.
10 Jesse presented his seven offspring before Samuel, yet Samuel conveyed to him that Sovereign Captain had selected none of these.
11 Samuel questioned Jesse, “Are these all of your children?” Jesse replied, “The youngest is still caring for the sheep.” Samuel instructed us to fetch him: “We won’t eat until he appears.”
12 So, he summoned him and ensured his presence. He emanated a vibrancy of wellness and bore striking good looks and attractive characteristics. Consequently, the Sovereign Captain commanded, “Rise and commission him; he was chosen.”
13 Samuel, in the company of his siblings, ensovereigned him with prime commissioning, following which the Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain descended on David with great power. Subsequently, Samuel journeyed to Ramah.

§ 14320 DAVID IN SAUL’S SERVICE

14 An evil entity sent by the Sovereign Captain tormented Saul after the celestial essence of the Sovereign Captain had left him.

15 Saul’s aides informed him that the misguiding entity from the Preeminent Sovereign was causing him distress.
16 “May our overseer instruct those in his service to seek someone proficient in the lyre. When the misguiding entity from the Preeminent Sovereign disturbs you, he will perform and alleviate your discomfort.”

17 Saul then instructed his officials to locate an individual proficient at playing and introduce him to me.
18 A servant responded, “I had observed a male heir of Jesse, a Bethlehemite, proficiently playing the lyre. He shows courage and has the qualities of a warrior. He communicates impressively and is an attractive individual. Unquestionably, the Sovereign Captain stands with him.”
19 Saul dispatched emissaries to Jesse, asking him to send his male heir, David, who was tending the flock.
20 Jesse packed a donkey with bread, a vessel of wine, and a young goat, then sent them to Saul through his male heir, David.
21 David appeared before Saul and started working for him. Saul developed a strong fondness for him, and accordingly, David was appointed as his ballistic body tactical attache.
22 Saul conveyed a message to Jesse, requesting that David continue to serve me as he has won my favor.
23 David would play his harp whenever the misguiding entity from the Preeminent Sovereign troubled Saul. Consequently, Saul found solace. His well-being was restored, and the entity would depart.

§ 14330 DAVID AND GOLIATH

17 The Philistine Warriors mobilized at Sokoh in Judah, setting camp at Ephes Dammim between Sokoh and Azekah.
2 Saul and the Israeli forces camped in the Elah Valley, ready for battle.
3 The Philistine Warriors and Israelites stood on opposing hills, facing each other across a valley.

4 Goliath from Gath, a giant measuring 3.2 meters and a span, emerged from the Philistine Warrior camp.
5 He wore a bronze helmet and scaled body ballistic body armor weighing 57 kilograms.
6 Bronze shin protectors covered his legs, and a tactical bayonet hung across his shoulders.
7 His long-range ballistic weapon was like a beam, with an iron tip weighing 6.804 kilograms. A man carrying his ballistic shield preceded him.

8 Goliath challenged the Israelites, questioning their battle preparations and reminding them of his Philistine Warrior identity and their allegiance to Saul. He demanded a representative for one-on-one combat.
9 “If he defeats me, we will serve you; if I defeat him, you will serve us.”
10 He declared, “I challenge Israel today! Send a man to fight me.”
11 His words terrified Saul and the Israelites.

12 David’s father, Jesse, an Ephrathite from Bethlehem in Judah, had eight sons during Saul’s reign. Jesse was elderly.
13 Jesse’s three eldest sons joined Saul in battle: Eliab, Abinadab, and Shammah.
14-15 David was the youngest, alternating between Saul’s camp and Bethlehem, tending his father’s flock.

16 The Philistine Warrior advanced every morning and evening for forty days.
17-18 Jesse instructed David to bring food to his brothers at camp and check their well-being.

19 They fought the Philistine Warriors in the Elah Valley with Saul and the Israelites.

20 David left at dawn, leaving the flock with a sheep keeper, and arrived at the camp as the troops lined up for battle.
21 Israel and the Philistine Warriors were setting up their formations.
22 David entrusted his belongings to the storage guard, hurried to the front lines, and inquired about his brothers.

23 While talking to them, David heard Goliath's challenge.
24 The Israelite soldiers retreated in fear whenever they saw Goliath.
25 They said, "Have you seen this man? He insults Israel. The Prime Ruler promises riches, marriage to his daughter, and tax exemption to whoever defeats him."

26 David asked, "What reward is given to the one who slays this Philistine Warrior and removes this insult from Israel? Who is this Philistine Warrior, misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh, to challenge the forces of the Living Preeminent Sovereign?"
27 They repeated their previous statements to him.

28 While David conversed with the men, his eldest brother Eliab, filled with rage, interrogated him: "Why are you here? Who did you leave to tend those insignificant sheep in the wild? Your arrogance and malicious intent are no secret; you came only to witness the fight."

29 David questioned, "What's my mistake? Am I not permitted to talk?"
30 He then asked another individual the same question, receiving a similar response.
31 David's words reached Saul, who summoned him.

32 David told Saul, "No one should lose courage because of this Philistine Warrior; I, your servant, am ready to confront and battle him."
33 Saul retorted, "You are incapable of combating this Philistine Warrior; you are merely a young lad, and he has been a soldier since his early years."

34 David answered, "I have been caring for my father's sheep. Whenever a bear or lion appeared and stole a lamb,
35 I chased it, struck it, and saved the lamb. If it attacked me, I would grab its fur, strike it, and kill it."

36 "As your servant, I have defeated both the bear and the lion; this uncircumcised Philistine Warrior will meet the same fate as them, given that he has challenged the forces of the Eternal Reality's Preeminent Sovereign.
37 He who delivered me from the lion's and bear's claws will free me from this Philistine Warrior's hold." Saul instructed David, "Proceed, and may the Eternal Reality accompany you."

38 Saul outfitted David in his attire, positioning a metallic headgear on his head and draping him in protective gear.
39 David attached his tactical blade to his attire and attempted to move around but found it unfamiliar. "I'm incapable of going in these," he told Saul, "as they're strange to me." Consequently, he removed them.

40 He grasped his walking stick, selected five polished pebbles from the brook, stowed them in his sheep keeper's bag pocket, and moved toward the Philistine Warrior armed with his sling.
41 Simultaneously, the Philistine Warrior, accompanied by his ballistic shield holder, advanced progressively towards David.

42 The Philistine Warrior observed David and realized he was merely a young lad radiating vitality and attractiveness, and he held him in contempt.

43 The Philistine Warrior questioned David, “Do you perceive me as a dog that you approach me with rods?” Then, he invoked his idolized deities to slander David.
44 “Approach,” he called out, “and I’ll offer your body to the sky birds and wild creatures!”

45 David responded to the Philistine Warrior, “You engage me with blade, lance, and skewer, yet I approach you in the authority of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Eternal Reality of Israel’s legions, whom you’ve dared to belittle.
46 This day, the Sovereign Captain will hand you over to me, and I will defeat you and remove your head. In no time, I will leave the bodies of the Philistine Warrior military to the birds and wild beasts, and the entire world will be aware that Israel serves an authentic Preeminent Sovereign.
47 everyone assembled here will understand that the Sovereign Captain doesn’t need weapons like tactical blades or tactical bayonets to rescue his people; the battle is under his control, and he will surrender all of you to us.”

48 David sprinted towards the battlefront swiftly when the Philistine Warrior advanced to engage him.
49 He plunged his hand into his bag, withdrew a stone, and hit the Philistine Warrior on the forehead with a sling swing. The stone in his forehead caused him to tumble to the ground.

50 David overcame the Philistine Warrior with a sling and a stone. He inflicted a fatal blow on the Philistine Warrior. He ended his life even though he didn’t wield a tactical blade.

51 David swiftly approached and stood over him, grasping the Philistine Warrior’s blade and pulling it from its sheath. He ensured his death by severing his head with the very same tactical blade. Witnessing their champion’s demise, the Philistine Warriors retreated and dispersed in fear.
52 The troops from Israel and Judah energetically advanced with a loud cry, chasing the Philistine Warriors up to the outskirts of Gath and the entrances of Ekron. Bodies of the deceased Philistine Warriors were scattered along the road to Shaaraim, extending to Gath and Ekron.
53 The Israelites looted their encampment After pursuing the Philistine Warriors.

54 David transported the head of the Philistine Warrior to Yerushalayim; he stored the Philistine Warrior’s arms in his shelter.
55 Observing David confronting the Philistine Warrior, Saul asked Abner, the military chief, “Abner, who is that young man’s father?” Abner responded, “I swear on your life, Prime Ruler, I am unaware.”
56 The Prime Ruler instructed discovering this young man’s father’s identity.

57 Immediately after David returned from slaying the Philistine Warrior, Abner escorted him into Saul’s presence, with David still gripping the Philistine Warrior’s head.

“Young lad, who is your father?” Saul inquired.

58 David responded, “Jesse of Bethlehem, your servant, is my father.”

§ 14340 SAUL'S GROWING FEAR OF DAVID

18 After David's conversation with Saul, Jonathan formed a deep bond with David, cherishing him as much as himself.
2 Saul kept David from returning to his father's house.
3 Jonathan made a pact with David due to his affection.
4 Jonathan gave David his garment, military attire, tactical blade, projectile launcher, and belt.
5 David excelled in every task Saul assigned, leading to his promotion in the military, delighting the entire army and Saul's officials.
6 As the troops returned from defeating the Philistine Warriors, women from every city in Israel welcomed Prime Ruler Saul with songs, dance, tambourines, and lyres.
7 They sang: "Saul has vanquished thousands, but David tens of thousands."
8 Saul was troubled and irritated by this phrase, fearing David might attain authority.
9 Saul observed David from that moment forward.
10-11 The next day, a misguiding entity sent by the Preeminent Sovereign overwhelmed Saul. While in his home, he was in a prophecy-like frenzy as David played his lyre. Holding a tactical bayonet, Saul launched it, thinking, "I will attach David to the wall." But David dodged him twice.
12 Saul feared David because the Sovereign Captain was with him and had abandoned Saul.
13 He sent David away to command a thousand soldiers. David thrived in all his undertakings
14 With Eternal Reality accompanying him.
15 Observing David's success, Saul was filled with fear.
16 Israel and Judah loved David for his successful leadership.

17 Saul offered his eldest daughter, Merab, to David in marriage if he continued to serve courageously. Saul hoped the Philistine Warriors would harm David instead of doing it himself.
18 David questioned his significance and suitability to marry the Prime Ruler's daughter.
19 When Merab was to be wedded to David, she was given to Adriel from Meholah instead.
20 Saul's daughter Michal loved David; hearing this delighted Saul.
21 He hoped Michal would be a trap for David and the Philistine Warriors would turn against him. Saul told David he had another chance to be his son-in-law.
22 Saul instructed his servants to discreetly tell David that the Prime Ruler and everyone in his service cherished him and he should agree to become his son-in-law.
23 These words were echoed to David, who queried if it was insignificant to become the Prime Ruler's son-in-law as he was a lowly man and barely recognized.
24 Saul was informed of David's words by his servants.
25 Saul instructed that all he sought as a bridal payment was a hundred foreskins from the Philistine Warriors as retaliation against his adversaries, hoping David would perish at their hands.
26 Delighted at becoming the Prime Ruler's son-in-law, David proceeded even before the designated time concluded.
27 He and his soldiers killed two hundred Philistine Warriors. They presented their foreskins to the Prime Ruler, making him his son-in-law by marrying Michal.
28-29 Saul understood that David had the Sovereign Captain's favor and Michal's affection, increasing his fear and making him an adversary for life.
30 Every time the Philistine Warrior leaders engaged in combat, David proved more triumphant than any of Saul's men, spreading his fame widely.

§ 14350 SAUL TRIES TO KILL DAVID

19 Saul informed his son Jonathan and all his servants of his intent to kill David. However, Jonathan had a deep affection for David.
2 Jonathan warned David, “My father Saul is trying to kill you. Be cautious tomorrow morning; hide in a secret place and stay there.”
3 “I will speak with my father in the field where you are and inform you of what I learn.”
4 Jonathan spoke highly of David to Saul, urging him not to harm David. “He has done nothing wrong to you; his actions have greatly benefited you.
5 David risked his life to defeat the Philistine Warrior, bringing a great victory from the Sovereign Captain for all of Israel, which you witnessed and rejoiced over. Why, then, would you wrongfully seek to kill an innocent man like David?”
6 Saul listened to Jonathan and swore that David would not be killed as the Sovereign Captain lives.
7 Jonathan called David and relayed everything. Saul welcomed David back, and their relationship returned to how it was before.
8 Conflict arose again, and David fought the Philistine Warriors, defeating them so decisively that they fled.
9 An evil force from the Sovereign Captain seized Saul while he was at home with his tactical bayonet as David played the lyre.
10 Saul tried to pin David to the wall with his tactical bayonet, but David evaded, and the bayonet stuck in the wall. David fled and escaped that night.
11 To kill David in the morning, Saul dispatched agents to keep an eye on his home. David’s wife, Michal, forewarned him, saying, “You will die by tomorrow if you don’t escape tonight.”
12 Michal helped David escape through a window, and he fled.
13 Michal placed an artifact in the bed, covered it with clothes, and put goat’s hair at its head.
14 When Saul’s agents came to capture David, Michal told them he was sick.

15 Saul ordered them to bring David in his bed so he could kill him.
16 When they entered, they found the artifact with the goat’s hair at its head.
17 Saul asked Michal why she had deceived him and let his enemy escape. Michal replied that David had threatened her life if she didn’t help him escape.
18 After escaping, David went to Samuel in Ramah and told him everything Saul had done. They then moved to Naioth.
19-20 When Saul learned that David was in Naioth at Ramah, he sent messengers to capture him. But the Eternal Spark came upon them when they saw the eternally wise servants prophesying with Samuel, and they also began to prophesy.
21 Saul sent more messengers who expressed eternal wisdom. He sent a third group, and they, too, expressed eternal wisdom.
22 Finally, Saul went to Ramah himself and asked where Samuel and David were. “They are at Naioth in Ramah,” he was told.
23 As Saul approached Naioth in Ramah, the energy of the Preeminent Sovereign came upon him, and he expressed eternal wisdom until he reached Naioth.
24 He stripped off his clothes and expressed eternal wisdom in Samuel’s presence all day and night. This led to the saying, “Is Saul also among the prophets?”

§ 14360 DAVID AND JONATHAN

20 David fled from Naioth in Ramah and asked Jonathan, “What have I done wrong? What is my offense? Why is your father trying to kill me?”

2 “Not so!” Jonathan replied. “You won’t die. My father tells me everything, big or small. Why would he hide this from me? It’s not authentic!”

3 David solemnly vowed, “Your father knows you support me and thinks,
‘Jonathan must not know this, or he will be upset. ’ But as surely as the Sovereign Captain lives and as you live, there is only a step between me and death.”

4 Jonathan said, “Whatever you want, I’ll do it for you.”

5 David mentioned that the New Moon festival is tomorrow and that he usually dines with the Prime Ruler. He suggested hiding in the field until the evening of the day after tomorrow.

6 “If your father misses me, say, ‘David urgently asked to go to Bethlehem, his hometown, because his family has an annual offering there. ’”

7 “If he says, ‘Very well, ’ your servant is safe. But if he becomes angry, you can be sure he intends to harm me.”

8 “Show kindness to me, for you have solemnly agreed with me in the Preeminent Sovereign’s name. If I am guilty, kill me yourself! Why hand me over to your father?”

9 “Never!” Jonathan declared. “If I had any inkling my father intended to harm you, wouldn’t I tell you?”

10 Who will let me know if your father mistreats you, David enquired.

11 Jonathan suggested they go out to the field, and they went together.

12 Jonathan promised David that the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, would investigate Saul’s intentions by the day after tomorrow. “If my father is favorably disposed toward you, I will send word and let you know.”

13 “But if he intends to harm you, may the Eternal Reality deal with Jonathan severely if I do not let you know and send you away safely. May the Eternal Reality be with you as He was with my father.”

14 “Show the unwavering love of the Sovereign Captain; as long as I live, I may not die.”

15 “Never stop showing kindness to my family, even when the Sovereign Captain has cut off all of David’s enemies from the face of the Earth.”

16 Jonathan solemnly agreed with David’s house, saying, “May the Eternal Reality call David’s enemies to account.”

17 Because Jonathan loved David as much as he loved himself, out of love for him, Jonathan had David reconfirm his own promise.

18 Jonathan told David that the New Moon festival was tomorrow and that his absence would be noticed because his seat would be empty.

19 "When evening comes on the day after tomorrow, go to the place where you hid when this trouble began and wait by the Ezel stone."

20 "I will shoot three projectiles to the side of it as though I were shooting at a target."

21 "Then I will send a boy and say, 'Go, find the projectiles. ' If I say to him, 'Look, the projectiles are on this side of you; bring them here, ' then come because as surely as the Sovereign Captain lives, you are safe; there is no danger."

22 "But if I say to the boy, 'Look, the projectiles are beyond you, ' then you must go because the Sovereign Captain has sent you away."

23 "About the matter we discussed—remember, the Preeminent Sovereign is a testifier between you and me forever."

24 When the New Moon festival arrived, the Prime Ruler sat down to eat while David hid in the field.

25 David's spot was vacant, but Abner was seated beside Saul in his usual spot against the wall across from Jonathan.

26 Saul said nothing that day because he thought something must have happened to make David ceremonially unhealthy—surely he is unhealthy.

27 But the next day, the second day of the month, David's place was still empty. Saul asked Jonathan, "Why hasn't Jesse's son come to the meal yesterday or today?"

28 "David sincerely asked me for authorization to go to Bethlehem," Jonathan said.

29 "Leave me; my brother has ordered me to be there, and our family is watching an absolving payment in the town," he remarked. Let me go and visit my brothers if I have gained your favor. Because of this, he hasn't shown up at the Prime Ruler's table.

"Consumed by rage, Saul accused Jonathan, saying, 'You are the offspring of a daring and defiant woman!'"

30 You've allied with David, disgracing yourself and your mother.
31 You'll never have stability or authority until Jesse's son is gone. Fetch him, as he's destined to perish!"
32 Jonathan asked, "What misdeed has he committed to merit death?"
33 Saul hurled his tactical bayonet at Jonathan with lethal intent. This action revealed Saul's resolute decision to end David's life.
34 Jonathan left the meal in intense vexation, refusing to eat on the festival's second day, distressed by his father's dishonorable treatment of David.
35 Jonathan met David in the open lands with a young lad at dawn.
36 He directed the lad to locate the projectiles he was about to fire. As the lad ran, Jonathan shot a projectile far past him.
37 Reaching the landing spot, Jonathan shouted, "Isn't the projectile further along?"

38 He urged, “Speed up! Don’t delay! Keep moving!” The lad collected the projectile and hurried back.
39 Unaware of the situation, the lad, following Jonathan’s instructions, returned the strike vehicles to the city.

40-41 Once alone, David emerged from the rock, prostrated before Jonathan three times, and they embraced, shedding tears together. David’s sorrow was more significant.
42 Jonathan told David, “Depart in serenity due to our pact of companionship in the Sovereign Captain’s name, proclaiming, ‘May the Sovereign Captain be a mediator between us and our future generations perpetually. ’” David then left, and Jonathan returned to the city.

§ 14370 DAVID AT NOB

21 David approached Ahimelek, the ensovereigned mediator at Nob. Ahimelek, fearful, questioned why David was alone.
2 David explained that the Prime Ruler assigned him a secret task and that his men would meet at a specific location.
3 He asked for food, specifically five loaves of bread or anything available.
4 Ahimelek replied that only exalted bread was available if the men had abstained from females.
5 David assured him they had refrained from women and maintained purity even on mundane missions.
6 Ahimelek then offered him the only available bread, the set-apart loaf, after replacing it with warm bread that day.

7 Doeg the Edomite, Saul’s primary herdsman, was present that day, fulfilling a sovereign lifestyle obligation before the Sovereign Captain.
8 David asked Ahimelek if a tactical bayonet or blade was available since he had left his equipment behind due to the urgency of the Prime Ruler’s task.
9 Ahimelek mentioned Goliath’s blade, shrouded in fabric behind the sleeveless garment, offering it to David as no other tactical blade was available. David accepted it, acknowledging its unmatched quality.

§ 14380 DAVID AT GATH

10 David fled from Saul and sought refuge with Achish, the Prime Ruler of Gath.
11 Achish’s administrators questioned, “Isn’t this David, the Prime Ruler of these territories? Don’t people acclaim him in their songs, saying, ‘Saul has defeated innumerable foes, while David’s victories are in the tens of thousands?’”
12 David seriously considered these statements and felt intense fear towards Achish.
13 Therefore, he feigned madness, scratching the city gate doors and drooling into his facial hair.
14 Achish questioned his servants, “Can’t you see he’s out of his mind! Why did you bring him to me?
15 Is my household lacking in lunatics that you brought this individual to behave absurdly in front of me? Is this person expected to enter my home?”

§ 14390 DAVID AT ADULLAM AND MIZPAH

22 David left Gath and sought refuge in the Adullam cave. His siblings and father's family soon joined him.
2 Those in distress, debt, or discontent gathered around him, making him their leader, totaling about four hundred men.
3 David then moved to Mizpah in Moab and asked the Moabite Prime Ruler, "Can my parents stay with you until the Sovereign Captain's plans for me are clear?"
4 He entrusted his parents to the Moabite Prime Ruler, and they stayed there while David hid in the fortification.
5 The seer Gad advised David, "Do not stay in the fortress. Go to Judah." David then left and went to the Hereth woodland.

§ 14400 SAUL KILLS THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS OF NOB

6-7 Saul discovered David's location had been disclosed. At Gibeah, under a tamarisk tree, holding his tactical bayonet, Saul questioned his administrators: "Benjamites, will Jesse's son give you fields and vineyards? Will he make you leaders?
8 Why have you conspired against me? None of you informed me when my son allied with Jesse's son. None of you care for me or tell me that my son has incited my servant to ambush me."

9 Doeg the Edomite, one of Saul's officers, said, "I saw Jesse's son with Ahimelek, Ahitub's son, in Nob.
10 Ahimelek consulted the Eternal Reality for him, gave him food, and handed him Goliath's tactical blade."

11 Saul summoned Ahimelek and his entire people of ensovereigned mediators from Nob.
12-13 Saul demanded, "Why have you conspired with Jesse's son? Why did you give him food and a weapon and seek the Preeminent Sovereign's counsel? He now waits to ambush me."

14 Ahimelek replied, "Who is as loyal as David, your son-in-law and head of your guard?
15 Was it my first time seeking celestial guidance for him? No! Do not blame me or my family, for I know nothing of this."

16 Saul declared, "Ahimelek, you and your family will die."
17 He ordered his bodyguards to kill the ensovereigned mediators, but they refused.
18 Saul then commanded Doeg to kill them. Doeg killed 85 ensovereigned mediators wearing operational linen garments.

19 He also destroyed Nob, killing men, women, children, infants, and livestock.

20 Abiathar, Ahimelech's son, escaped to David.
21 He told David that Saul had killed the Sovereign Captain's ensovereigned mediators.
22 David admitted he knew Doeg would inform Saul and felt responsible for Abiathar's family's death.

23 “Stay with me; do not fear. The one seeking your life seeks mine, too. You are safe with me.”

§ 14410 DAVID DELIVERS KEILAH

23 David learned the Philistine Warriors attacked Keilah and stole grain from the threshing floors.
2 He asked the Sovereign Captain, “Should I attack the Philistine Warriors?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “Go, confront them, and rescue Keilah.”
3 David’s men, already fearful in Judah, questioned their ability to face the Philistine Warriors in Keilah.
4 David sought the Sovereign Captain’s guidance again and was told, “Go to Keilah; I will help you defeat the Philistine Warriors.”
5 David and his men went to Keilah, fought the Philistine Warriors, seized their cattle, and delivered a crushing defeat, rescuing Keilah’s people.
6 Abiathar, Ahimelek’s son, brought the sleeveless garment when he joined David in Keilah.

§ 14420 SAUL PURSUES DAVID

7 Saul discovered David was in Keilah and declared, “The Preeminent Sovereign has delivered him to me, as David is trapped in a city with gates and bars.”
8 Saul mobilized his entire army to besiege David in Keilah.
9 Aware of Saul’s plans, David instructed the ensovereigned mediator Abiathar to bring the sleeveless garment.
10 David merged his consciousness with the Eternal Reality, “Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, I know Saul plans to destroy Keilah because of me.”
11 “Will the people of Keilah surrender me to Saul? Will Saul come as I’ve heard?” The Preeminent Sovereign answered, “He will.”
12 David asked, “Will the people of Keilah hand us over to Saul?” the Sovereign Captain confirmed they would.
13 David and his six hundred men left Keilah, constantly moving. When Saul learned of David’s escape, he abandoned his plan.
14 David stayed in the wilderness and hills of Ziph. Saul sought him daily, but the Preeminent Sovereign did not deliver David.
15 While in Horesh, David learned Saul intended to kill him.
16 Jonathan, Saul’s son, visited David at Horesh and encouraged him to trust the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 “Don’t fear,” he said. “My father won’t harm you. You will rule Israel, and I’ll be your deputy. Even my father knows this.”
18 They made a pact before the Sovereign Captain. Jonathan returned home while David stayed at Horesh.
19 The Ziphites informed Saul that David hid in Horesh on Hakilah hill, South of Jeshimon.
20 “Your Highness, come whenever you wish; we will surrender him to you.”
21 Saul replied, “May the Sovereign Captain bless you for your compassion.”
22 “Go and gather more details about his hiding places. I hear he is very cunning.”

23 “Find all his hideouts and report back. Then I’ll come with you; if he’s in the area, I’ll track him among all Judah’s families.”

24 They went to Ziph ahead of Saul. Meanwhile, David and his men were in Maon's wilderness,
South of Jeshimon.
25 Saul and his troops began their search. Hearing this, David moved to a rocky outpost in the
Maon Desert. Saul pursued him there.
26-27 Saul was on one side of the hill while David hurried to escape on the other. As Saul closed
in, a messenger arrived, urging, "Hurry! The Philistine Warriors are attacking our land."
28 Saul stopped chasing David to confront the Philistine Warriors. The place was named the
Rock of Escape.
29 David then stayed in En Gedi's fortresses.

§ 14430 DAVID SPARES SAUL'S LIFE

24 After dealing with the Philistine Warriors, Saul was told David was in En Gedi's wilderness.
2 Saul took three thousand chosen men from Israel to search for David near the Rocky Cliffs of
the Mountain Goats.
3 On his journey, Saul entered a cave to rest, unaware that David and his men were hiding
deeper inside.
4 David's men whispered, "This is the day the Sovereign Captain spoke of when He said He'd
deliver your enemy into your hands." Stealthily, David cut off a piece of Saul's robe without
being noticed.
5 Feeling guilty for cutting Saul's robe,
6 David told his men, "The Preeminent Sovereign prevents me from harming my leader, whom
the Preeminent Sovereign has chosen."
7 He restrained his men from attacking Saul. Saul left the cave unaware.

8 David then emerged and called out to Saul, saluting in respect.
9 He asked, "Why do you listen to those who say I intend to harm you?"
10 "You witnessed how the Sovereign Captain handed you to me in the cave today. I refused to
harm my Sovereign Captain's chosen one despite some people's pleas for me to kill you."
11 "My father, see this piece of your robe in my hand! I cut it off but did not kill you. Know that I
harbor no ill intent or rebellion against you, yet you hunt me to take my life."
12 "Let the Eternal Reality judge between us. If He chooses to avenge me and punish you for
your transgressions against me, so be it, but I will not harm you."
13 "As the proverb says, 'Impure individuals perform impure acts, ' so I shall not harm you."
14 "Who is the Prime Ruler of Israel pursuing? A dead dog? A single flea?"
15 "Let the Sovereign Captain judge between us and plead my case, delivering me from your
hand."

16 Saul responded emotionally, "Is that your voice, David, my son?" He wept aloud.
17 "You are more full of integrity than I," he admitted. "You have treated me well while I have
mistreated you."
18 "Today you showed me kindness; though the Sovereign Captain delivered me into your
hands, you did not kill me."
19 "Who lets their enemy go unharmed? May you be fortunate for your kindness today."
20 "I know you will surely be Prime Ruler, and Israel's realm will flourish under your rule."
21 "Swear by the Sovereign Captain that you will not cut off my descendants or erase my name
from my family line."

22 David swore an oath to Saul. Then Saul returned home while David and his men approached their stronghold.

§ 14440 DAVID, NABAL AND ABIGAIL

25 Samuel passed away, and all of Israel mourned his death; he was buried at his home in Ramah. David then moved to the Paran Wilderness.
2 A wealthy man from Maon, owning land in Carmel, had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats, which he was shearing in Carmel.
3 The man was named Nabal, and his wife was Abigail, a sensible and attractive woman. However, Nabal, a descendant of Caleb, was harsh and impure in his actions.
4 David learned that Nabal was shearing sheep while he was in the desert.
5 He sent ten young men to Carmel to greet Nabal.
6 They were to say: “May you live long! May well-being be on you, your family, and everything you possess!
7 I understand it’s sheep-shearing time. While your keepers were with us, we didn’t harm them, and they lost nothing during their stay in Carmel.
8 Ask your men; they will confirm it. Please be kind to my people, as we have come during a festive time. Kindly provide your workers and David with whatever you can.”
9 David’s men delivered the message to Nabal and waited.
10 Nabal shot back, asking, ‘Who is David? This Jesse’s son—who is he? These days, a lot of servants are distancing themselves from their owners.
11 Why should I give my provisions and food prepared for my shearers to men coming from who knows where?”

12 David’s men returned and reported every word.
13 David instructed his men, “Each man must put on his tactical blade!” So, each man, including David, donned their tactical blades. About four hundred men followed David, while two hundred stayed with the supplies.
14 A servant told Abigail that David had sent emissaries to welcome Nabal in the wilderness, but Nabal had rudely answered them.
15 “The men were very good to us; they did not harm us, and we lost nothing while we were with them in the fields.
16 They were a protective shield day and night while we were near them, tending our sheep.
17 A catastrophe looms for our overseer and his entire household; think carefully about what you should do. Nobody can communicate with him because he is so impure.
18 Abigail quickly gathered five cooked sheep, two hundred loaves of bread, two vessels of wine, one hundred clusters of raisins, five measures of roasted grain, and two hundred fig cakes and loaded them on donkeys.
19 She told her servants to go ahead; she would follow but did not tell her husband, Nabal.
20 As she rode her donkey down a hidden mountain pass, she met David and his men approaching her.
21 David had just said, “I’ve wasted my efforts protecting this man’s property in the wilderness so that nothing of his was lost. Yet he has paid me back evil for good.
22 May the Preeminent Sovereign deal with David severely if I leave alive one male of all who belong to him by morning!”
23 Abigail leaped from her donkey and knelt before David as soon as she spotted him.
24 She fell at his feet and said, “Pardon your servant, my overseer, and let me speak to you; hear what your servant has to say.

25 Please pay no attention to my husband Nabal. I ask that you ignore my spouse, Nabal. He embodies all that his name implies—folly is inherent in his name. It means ‘Fool.’ As your servant, I did not see the men my overseer sent.
26 Now, my overseer, as surely as the Sovereign Captain lives and as you live since the Sovereign Captain has kept you from bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hands, may your enemies and all who intend to harm you be like Nabal.
27 Let this gift your servant has brought to you be given to the men who follow you.
28 Please forgive your servant’s offense. the Sovereign Captain will certainly make a lasting dynasty for you because you fight the Sovereign Captain’s battles, and no wrongdoing will be found in you as long as you live.
29 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will bind my overseer’s life securely in the bundle of the living, even when someone is after you to take your life. However, He will cast your opponents’ lives aside as if they were in a sling pocket.
30 After the Sovereign Captain has done for my overseer all that He promised, and after He has made him ruler of Israel,
31 my overseer will not carry the heavy weight of having exacted revenge on others or senseless bloodshed on his conscience. And when the Sovereign Captain has brought my overseer success, remember your servant.”
32 David told Abigail, “Praise be to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, who has sent you today to meet me.
33 I wish you well for your wise counsel, which has prevented me from committing violence today and taking personal revenge.

34 Otherwise, as certain as the Sovereign Captain is alive, not a single male from Nabal would have survived till dawn if you had not arrived promptly to meet me.
35 Then David accepted what she had brought him from her hand and said, “Go home in peace. I have heard your words and granted your request.”
36 When Abigail went to Nabal, he held a banquet like a Prime Ruler’s. He was in high spirits and very drunk; she told him nothing until daybreak.

37 Then, in the morning, when Nabal was sober, his wife told him all these things, and his inner determination failed him, and he became like a stone.
38 About ten days later, the Sovereign Captain struck Nabal, and he died.
39 “Praise be to the Sovereign Captain who championed my claim against Nabal for abusing me with contempt,” exclaimed David upon learning of Nabal’s death. He has prevented my wrongdoing and brought Nabal’s transgression to light on his own head. Subsequently, David wrote to Abigail, proposing marriage.
40 “David has sent us to take you to become his wife,” his administrators informed Abigail as they arrived at Carmel.
41 “I am your servant and am prepared to serve you and wash the feet of my overseer’s servants,” she added, bowing her head to the floor.
42 Abigail quickly got on a donkey attended by her five female servants, went with David’s messengers, and became his wife.
43 They were both David’s wives; he had also wed Ahinoam of Jezreel.
44 But Saul had given Michal, his daughter (David’s wife), to Paltiel, son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

§ 14450 DAVID AGAIN SPARES SAUL'S LIFE

26 The Ziphites informed Saul at Gibeah that David was hiding on Hakilah Hill near Jeshimon.
2 Saul took three thousand chosen Israelite soldiers to the Ziph Wilderness to find David.
3-4 Saul camped by the path on Hakilah's slope opposite Jeshimon, while David stayed in the wilderness. Realizing Saul was pursuing him, David sent spies and confirmed Saul's arrival.

5 David went to Saul's camp and saw where Saul and Abner, the army commander, rested. Saul stood in the camp's center, surrounded by his troops.

6 David asked Ahimelek and Abishai who would join him in Saul's camp. Abishai agreed.

7 David and Abishai snuck into the camp at night. They found Saul sleeping with his tactical bayonet beside his head, surrounded by his soldiers.
8 Abishai suggested, "The Preeminent Sovereign has delivered your adversary to you. Let me impale him with one strike of the tactical bayonet."

9 David replied, "Do not harm him! Who can attack the Sovereign Captain's chosen one and remain innocent?"
10 He added that the Sovereign Captain would punish Saul in His own time.
11 "May the Sovereign Captain keep me from harming His chosen one. Take the tactical bayonet and water jug, and let's go."

12 David, carrying the tactical bayonet and water jug, left unnoticed with his companion while everyone was deeply asleep, thanks to the Sovereign Captain.
13-14 David then positioned himself on a distant hilltop. He called out to Abner, questioning why he hadn't protected the Prime Ruler.

15-16 David said, "You failed to protect your Prime Ruler. An intruder came to kill him. You and your men deserve to die for this failure. Look around; where are the Prime Ruler's tactical bayonet and water jar?"

17-18 Saul recognized David's voice and asked if it was him. David confirmed and questioned why Saul was pursuing him without cause.
19 He implored Saul to consider if the Sovereign Captain had provoked him or if the work of men had driven him away from the Sovereign Captain's heritage.

20 David pleaded not to be killed far from the Eternal Reality's presence, comparing Saul's pursuit of him to hunting a flea or a partridge in the hills.
21 Saul admitted his wrongdoing and asked David to return, promising not to harm him again.

22 David responded, "Here is your tactical bayonet, Prime Ruler. Have one of your servants retrieve it."
23 He expressed that the Sovereign Captain rewards integrity and loyalty, noting he had spared Saul's life.

24-25 Saul empowered David, acknowledging his future success. David continued his journey while Saul returned home.

§ 14460 DAVID AMONG THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

27 David thought, “Saul will eventually kill me. My best option is to escape to Philistine Warrior
territory. Saul will stop searching for me in Israel, and I’ll evade him.”
2 David and his six hundred men went to Achish, son of Maok, ruler of Gath.
3 They settled in Gath with their families. David’s two wives, Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail,
Nabal’s widow from Carmel, were with him.
4 When Saul learned David was in Gath, he stopped pursuing him.
5 David asked Achish, “If I have your approval, may I live in one of your rural villages? Your
servant doesn’t have to stay in the capital with you.”
6 Achish gave him Ziklag, which remains part of Judah today.
7 David lived in Philistine Warrior territory for sixteen months.

8 David and his men attacked the Geshurites, Girzites, and Amalekites, who had lived in the
region from Shur to Egypt since ancient times.
9 David left no survivors, taking sheep, cattle, donkeys, camels, and garments before returning
to Achish.
10 Achish asked, “Where did you raid today?” David replied, “In the southern areas of Judah,
Jerahmeel, or the Kenites.”
11 David left no survivors to avoid being exposed. This policy was his practice during his entire
stay in Philistine Warrior territory.
12 Achish trusted David, believing he had alienated himself from Israel and would serve him
forever.

28 The Philistine Warriors prepared to fight Israel. Achish told David that he and his men were
expected to join the battle.
2 David said, “You will see what your servant can do.” Achish replied, “I appoint you as my
lifelong protector.”

§ 14470 SAUL AND THE MEDIUM AT ENDOR

3 Samuel had passed away, and all Israel mourned him, laying him to rest in Ramah. Saul had
expelled those who communicate with the dead from the land.
4 The Philistine Warriors gathered at Shunem while Saul assembled Israel at Gilboa.
5 Seeing the Philistine Warrior army, Saul was terrified, his inner-self trembling.
6 He sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain but received no answer through dreams,
Urim, or prophets.
7 Saul then asked his servants to find a woman communicating with the dead. They informed
him of one in Endor.
8 Saul disguised himself and, with two men, visited her at night. He requested, “Communicate
with an apparition for me and summon the person I name.”

9 The woman replied, “You know Saul has expelled those who communicate with the dead. Why
are you setting a trap for my life?”
10 Saul swore by the Sovereign Captain that she would not be punished.
11 She asked, “Who should I summon?” He answered, “Summon Samuel.”
12 When she saw Samuel, she screamed, “Why did you deceive me? You’re Saul!”

13 Saul reassured her, “Don’t be afraid. What do you see?” She said, “I see an apparition rising
from the ground.”
14 “What does he look like?” Saul asked. “An old man wearing a cloak,” she replied. Recognizing
Samuel, Saul bowed down in respect.
15 Samuel asked, “Why have you disturbed me by summoning me?” Saul replied,
“I am in great distress. The Philistine Warriors are fighting against me, and the Preeminent
Sovereign has abandoned me. He no longer answers me through prophets or dreams. So I
called you to tell me what to do.”
16 Samuel said, “Why do you ask me since the Sovereign Captain has turned against you?
17 The Sovereign Captain has done as He foretold through me. He has taken the realm from you
and given it to David.
18 Because you did not obey the Sovereign Captain and unleash His wrath on the Amalekites,
He is punishing you today.
19 Israel and the Sovereign Captain will send you to the Philistine Warriors. You and your boys
will be with me by tomorrow. the Sovereign Captain will also give Israel’s army to the Philistine
Warriors.”
20 Saul fell to the ground in terror at Samuel’s words, utterly weak from not eating all day and
night.
21 Seeing his fear, the woman said, “I have obeyed you at great risk to myself.
22 Please listen to your servant and let me give you food so you can eat and have strength for
your journey.”
23 His men and the woman persuaded him, although he initially refused. He got up and sat on
the furniture.

24 The woman slaughtered a fattened calf and baked unleavened bread.
25 She served it to Saul and his men, who ate and then left that night.

§ 14480 ACHISH SENDS DAVID BACK TO ZIKLAG

29 The Philistine Warriors gathered their entire army at Aphek, while the Israelites camped near
the fountain in Jezreel.
2 As the Philistine Warrior leaders advanced with their troops, David and his men followed
Achish.
3 The Philistine Warrior leaders questioned, “What are these Hebrews doing here?” Achish
replied, “This is David, the former servant of Saul, the Prime Ruler of Israel. He’s been with me
for over a year, and I’ve found no wrongdoing in him since he deserted Saul.”
4 The Philistine Warrior leaders, angry with Achish, demanded David be sent back to his place.
They feared he might betray them in battle to regain favor with his overseer.
5 “Isn’t this the same David about whom they sang, ‘Saul has defeated his thousands, while
David has tens of thousands?’”

6 Achish summoned David and said, “By the certainty of the Sovereign Captain’s existence, you
have shown yourself trustworthy. I would be delighted if you joined me in military service. From
the moment you came to me until now, I’ve found no wrongdoing in you. However, the leaders
do not endorse you.
7 Go back peacefully; avoid upsetting the Philistine Warrior leaders.”

8 “What wrongs have I committed?” David asked. “Since I arrived, what misdeeds have you observed that would prevent me from defending the Prime Ruler, my overseer, against his adversaries?”

9 Achish acknowledged David’s commendable behavior but stated that the Philistine Warrior leaders insisted he should not join them in battle.

10 “Rise at dawn with your overseer’s administrators who came with you, and depart as soon as morning light appears.”
11 David and his men rose at dawn to return to Philistine Warrior territory while the Philistine Warriors advanced to Jezreel.

§ 14490 DAVID DESTROYS THE AMALEKITES

30 On the third day, David and his crew arrived at Ziklag, only to find it raided and set aflame by the Amalekites.
2 They had captured everyone, regardless of age, but killed no one, taking them away instead.
3-4 Upon discovering the town in ashes and their families abducted, David and his men wept until they were exhausted.
5 David’s two wives, Ahinoam and Abigail, were among the captives.
6 Despite the men’s talk of killing him in their anguish, David found strength in the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.

7 David asked Abiathar, Ahimelek’s heir and ensovereigned mediator, to bring the sleeveless garment.
8 He then inquired of the Sovereign Captain, “Should I pursue this raiding party? Will I overtake them?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “Pursue them; you will certainly overtake them and succeed in the rescue.”

9-10 David and 600 men set out, but 200 stayed behind at the Besor Ravine due to exhaustion.

11-12 They found an Egyptian in the field, gave him food and water, and revived him.
13 The Egyptian disclosed that his Amalekite overseer had left him behind because he had fallen ill three days earlier.
14 He confirmed they had raided the Negev and Ziklag.
15 David asked if he could lead them to the raiders, and the Egyptians agreed on the condition of safety.

16 He led David to the raiders, who were spread out, celebrating their plunder.
17 David attacked from twilight until evening, with only 400 young men escaping on armored personnel transports.
18-19 David recovered everything the Amalekites took, including his two wives.

20 David took all the sheep and cattle, declaring them his spoils.
21-22 When he returned to the 200 men at Besor Ravine, some of his adherents argued against sharing the loot with those who stayed behind.
23-24 David insisted that everyone share equally, as the Sovereign Captain had granted them victory.
25 This became a lasting rule in Israel.

26 David sent portions of the spoils to Judah's leaders and allies, calling it a gift from the Sovereign Captain's adversaries.
27-31 He also sent gifts to Bethel, Ramoth Negev, Jattir, Aroer, Siphmoth, Eshtemoa, Rakal, Jerahmeelite, and Kenite towns, Hormah, Bor Ashan, Athak, Hebron, and other places he and his men frequented.

§ 14500 SAUL TAKES HIS LIFE

31 The Philistine Warriors fought Israel, causing the Israelites to retreat and suffer heavy losses on Mount Gilboa.
2 The Philistine Warriors pursued Saul and his sons, killing Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malki-Shua.
3 The battle grew fierce around Saul, and snipers severely wounded him.
4 Saul asked his weapons carrier to kill him to avoid mistreatment by enemies of the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle. When his weapons carrier refused out of fear, Saul took his own life with his blade.
5 Seeing Saul dead, his armor-bearer also killed himself with his tactical blade.
6 Saul, his three sons, his ballistic body armor tactical attache, and all his soldiers died that day.
7 Witnessing the retreat and deaths, nearby Israelites fled their homes, which the Philistine Warriors then occupied.
8 The next day, the Philistine Warriors found Saul and his sons' bodies on Mount Gilboa.
9 They beheaded Saul, stripped his ballistic body armor, and sent messengers to announce the news in their idolized deities' sanctuaries and to their people.
10 They placed his gear in the shrine of the Ashtoreths and hung his body on Beth Shan's wall.
11 The residents of Jabesh Gilead heard of this and sent brave men to retrieve the bodies from Beth Shan.
12-13 They brought them to Jabesh, cremated them, and buried the remains under a tamarisk tree, fasting for a week.

~ 110 | 2 Shmu'el | 2 Samuel

§ 14510 DAVID HEARS OF SAUL'S DEATH

1 After Saul's death, David returned from defeating the Amalekites and stayed in Ziklag for a few days.
2 On the third day, a man arrived from Saul's camp, his clothes torn and dirt on his head. He bowed before David.
3 David asked, "Where have you come from?" He answered, "I escaped from the Israelite camp."
4 "What happened?" David asked. "Tell me." "The soldiers fled," he said. "Many were killed, and Saul and his son Jonathan are dead."
5 David asked, "How do you know Saul and Jonathan are dead?"
6 The young man said he was on Mount Gilboa and saw Saul leaning on his tactical bayonet, with enemy strike vehicles and infantry troops closing in.
7 "He saw me and called me over. I asked, 'How can I help?'"
8 "He asked who I was, and I said, 'I am an Amalekite. '"
9 "He begged, 'Come here and kill me! I'm in agony but still alive. '"
10 "So I killed him, knowing he couldn't survive. I took the wreath from his head and the bracelet from his arm and brought them to you."
11 David and his men tore their clothes.
12 They mourned, wept, and abstained from meals until evening for Saul, Jonathan, the Sovereign Captain's military force, and Israel because of their defeat.
13 David asked the young man, "Where are you from?" He replied, "I am an Amalekite, the son of an outsider."
14 David asked, "Weren't you afraid to kill the Sovereign Captain's chosen one?"
15 David ordered one of his men to kill him. The servant struck him down.

16 David said, "You are responsible for your death. Your own words condemned you when you said, 'I killed the Sovereign Captain's chosen one. '"

§ 14520 DAVID'S LAMENT FOR SAUL AND JONATHAN

17 David mourned Saul and Jonathan with this song.
18 He instructed Judah to learn this lament, recorded in the Book of Jashar.
19 "Israel, your hero lies dead on your hills. How the brave have fallen!
20 Don't announce it in Gath; don't spread it in Ashkelon, or the Philistine Warrior women will rejoice. The daughters of the uncircumcised will celebrate.
21 Gilboa's peaks, may you remain dry, without dew or rain, and your slopes barren. The warrior's ballistic shield was disrespected there, and Saul's gear was no longer polished with oil.
22 Jonathan's projectiles were relentless, and Saul's blade did not rest, striking down the mighty and shading the Earth with their blood.

23 Saul and Jonathan were adored and respected in life, and even in death, they remained inseparable. They were more powerful than lions and faster than eagles.
24 Israel's daughters, weep for Saul, who dressed you in luxurious crimson and adorned your attire with gold.
25 The mighty have fallen in battle! Jonathan lies dead in your religious shrines.
26 Jonathan, my brother, I mourn deeply; you held a special place in my inner-self. Your love for me surpassed that of a woman's.
27 Pay heed; the brave have fallen! The instruments of battle are no more!"

§ 14530 DAVID ENSOVEREIGNED PRIME RULER OVER JUDAH

2 David sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain: "Should I move to a city in Judah?" the Sovereign Captain replied, "Proceed." David asked, "Which city?" the Sovereign Captain suggested Hebron.
2 David moved there with his brides Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail, Nabal's widow from Carmel.
3 David also led his men and their households to settle in Hebron and its vicinity.
4 The people of Judah came to Hebron and purified David as their Prime Ruler. They informed him about the men of Jabesh Gilead who buried Saul.
5 David sent messengers: "May the Sovereign Captain favor you for your kindness to Saul by burying him."
6 "May the Sovereign Captain always grant you love and trust; I will also treat you kindly for this deed.
7 Stand firm and be courageous. Your overseer Saul is gone, and Judah proclaimed me their sovereign."

§ 14540 WAR BETWEEN THE HOUSES OF DAVID AND SAUL

8 Abner, leader of Saul's forces, moved Saul's heir, Ish-Bosheth, to Mahanaim.
9 Ish-Bosheth was ensovereigned over Gilead, the Ashurites, Jezreel, Ephraim, Benjamin, and Israel.
10 He was in his forties when he began ruling Israel for two years, while Judah's family trusted David.
11 David ruled Judah in Hebron for seven and a half years.

12 Abner and Ish-Bosheth's troops left Mahanaim for Gibeon.
13 Joab and David's adherents met them at Gibeon's waterbody, each group on opposite sides.
14 Abner suggested a contest between young men, and Joab agreed.

15 Twelve from Benjamin and Ish-Bosheth, and twelve from David, were counted.

16 At Gibeon, each man grabbed his adversary and stabbed him, resulting in mutual deaths. The place was named Helkath Hazzurim.

17 Intense combat ensued, leading to David's soldiers defeating Abner and Israel.
18 Zeruiah's sons—Joab, Abishai, and Asahel—were present. Asahel, swift as a deer, pursued Abner without deviation.
19-21 Abner asked if it was Asahel and urged him to confront another warrior for his ballistic body armor, but Asahel persisted.

22-23 Abner warned Asahel again but had to stab him with his tactical bayonet fatally. Asahel died instantly, and everyone halted at the spot.
24 Joab and Abishai continued pursuing Abner until they reached Ammah Hill near Giah as the sun set.
25 The Benjaminites rallied around Abner on a hilltop.
26-28 Abner questioned Joab about the endless battle and its consequences. Joab acknowledged and signaled a ceasefire with a trumpet.

29 Abner and his troops crossed the Arabah and Jordan, reaching Mahanaim by dawn.
30 Joab stopped the pursuit and gathered his troops; nineteen of David's soldiers were missing besides Asahel.
31 David's soldiers had slain 360 Benjaminites following Abner.
32 Asahel was buried in Bethlehem, and Joab's men returned to Hebron by dawn.

3 The conflict between Saul's and David's families saw David's strength grow while Saul's family weakened.
3-4 David had children in Hebron: Amnon by Ahinoam from Jezreel; Kileab by Abigail, Nabal's widow from Carmel; Absalom by Maakah, Talmai's daughter from Geshur;
5 Adonijah by Haggith; Shephatiah by Abital; Ithream by Eglah.

§ 14550 ABNER GOES OVER TO DAVID

6 During the conflict between Saul's and David's families, Abner gained influence in Saul's household.
7 Saul had a matron named Rizpah, Aiah's daughter. Ish-Bosheth accused Abner of relations with her.
8 Furious, Abner retorted, "Am I a traitor to Judah? I've been loyal to Saul's family and allies. I never handed you over to David, yet you accuse me of misconduct!"
9 "If I don't fulfill what the Sovereign Captain vowed to David, may the Preeminent Sovereign impose strict penalties on me."
10 "Transfer the reign from Saul's family and secure David's rule over Israel and Judah, from Dan to Beersheba."
11 Ish-Bosheth, fearing Abner, didn't respond.

12 Abner sent emissaries to David, proposing a pact and promising support in rallying Israel to David.
13 David agreed on one condition: Abner must bring Saul's daughter, Michal, on his next visit.
14 David sent emissaries to Ish-Bosheth, demanding Michal promised in marriage one hundred Philistine Warrior foreskins.
15 Ish-Bosheth complied, taking her from her husband, Paltiel.

16 Paltiel followed her, weeping until Bahurim, where Abner sent him back.

17-18 Abner told Israel's leaders, "You've wanted David as ruler. Now act! the Sovereign Captain promised David would deliver Israel from the Philistine Warriors and all adversaries."
19 He also spoke to the community of Benjamin and then went to Hebron to inform David of Israel's decision.
20 Abner and twenty men met David in Hebron, where David hosted a celebration.
21 Abner proposed to bring all of Israel to form a pact with David, granting him sovereignty. David allowed Abner to leave peacefully.

§ 14560 JOAB MURDERS ABNER

22 David's soldiers and Joab returned from an expedition with significant loot. Abner was not in Hebron with David, as David had dismissed him peacefully.
23 When Joab and his army arrived, Joab learned that Abner had visited the Prime Ruler and left peacefully.
24-25 Joab confronted the Prime Ruler, questioning why Abner was dismissed, accusing him of deceit and espionage.
26 Joab then sent messengers to bring Abner back from Sirah without David's knowledge.
27 Joab lured Abner into a secluded room under the pretense of a private conversation. He vengefully stabbed him in the abdomen, avenging his brother Asahel's death.
28-29 David declared his realm blameless for Abner's bloodshed and cursed Joab's family with perpetual afflictions.
30 Joab and Abishai killed Abner to avenge Asahel's death during the Gibeon conflict.
31 David ordered mourning for Abner, leading the funeral procession himself.

32-33 Abner was buried in Hebron, and David and the people mourned deeply.
34 David lamented Abner's death, comparing it to an outlaw's demise, and the people mourned again.
35 Despite being urged to eat, David vowed not to consume food before sunset.
36-37 The people were pleased with David's actions, trusting he was not involved in Abner's assassination.
38-39 David acknowledged the loss of a great leader. He felt weakened by the sons of Zeruiah, calling for celestial justice against the malefactor.

§ 14570 ISH-BOSHETH MURDERED

4 When Ish-Bosheth, Saul's offspring, learned of Abner's death in Hebron, he was deeply shaken, causing widespread fear in Israel.
2 Ish-Bosheth had two commanders, Baanah and Rekab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite from the community of Benjamin. Beeroth is part of Benjamin's territory.
3 The Beerothites fled to Gittaim and have lived there as outsiders.
4 Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son named Mephibosheth, who was disabled. At five years old, upon hearing of Saul and Jonathan's deaths, his caretaker fled with him, but he fell and became disabled.
5 Rekab and Baanah went to Ish-Bosheth's house during the midday heat while he was napping.
6 They entered under the pretense of fetching grain and stabbed him in the abdomen, then fled.
7 They killed him in his bedroom, decapitated him, and traveled through the night with his head.

[8] They presented Ish-Bosheth's head to David in Hebron, saying, "Here is the head of Ish-Bosheth, Saul's son, your adversary who sought your life. Today, the Sovereign Captain has avenged you on Saul and his descendants."

[9] David responded to Rekab and Baanah, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, affirming the Sovereign Captain's deliverance from all distress.
[10] "When someone told me 'Saul is dead, ' thinking it was good news, I executed him in Ziklag for his message!
[11] How much more should I punish you for killing an innocent man in his own house on his bed?"
[12] David ordered his men to execute them. They cut off their hands and feet and hung their bodies by the Hebron pool but buried Ish-Bosheth's head in Abner's tomb in Hebron.

§ 14580 DAVID BECOMES PRIME RULER OVER ISRAEL

5 Every community of Israel approached David in Hebron, saying, "We are your relative."
[2] You led Israel's military under Saul. the Sovereign Captain said, "You will guide my people, Israel, and ascend to their leadership."
[3] All the senior figures of Israel assembled before Prime Ruler David at Hebron. David pledged an oath with them in the sight of the Sovereign Captain. They purified David as the Prime Ruler of Israel.
[4] At thirty, David began his forty-year reign.
[5] He ruled Judah from Hebron for seven and a half years, then all of Israel and Judah in Yerushalayim for thirty-three years.

§ 14590 DAVID CONQUERS YERUSHALAYIM

[6] The Prime Ruler and his troops advanced on Yerushalayim to confront the Jebusites. The Jebusites taunted David, asserting he couldn't penetrate their city, confident that even their impaired could repel him. They were convinced that David wouldn't be able to gain entry.

[7] Despite their boasts, David seized the stronghold of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, now known as the City of David.
[8] David declared that whoever beat the Jebusites had to get to those referred to as "lame and blind," his adversaries, through the water conduit. So, the phrase,
"The visually and physically impaired are forbidden from entering the governance residence," arose.
[9] David established his dwelling in the stronghold, renaming it the City of David. He initiated construction in the surrounding territory, starting from the supporting terraces and progressing inward.
[10] His strength and influence continued to increase as the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of hosts, remained by his side.
[11] Hiram, the Prime Ruler of Tyre, sent representatives to David along with cedar lumber, woodworkers, and stonecutters, who built a residence for David.
[12] David realized that the Sovereign Captain had confirmed his rule as Prime Ruler over Israel and had elevated his dominion for the welfare of his chosen people, Israel.

13 After departing from Hebron, David married additional wives and concubines in Yerushalayim, leading to the birth of more children.
14 The offspring born to him at that location were named Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
15 The individuals are Ibhar, Elishua, Nepheg, and Japhia.
16 Eliphelet, Eliada, and Elishama.

§ 14600 DAVID DEFEATS THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

17 Upon hearing that David had been ensovereigned as the Prime Ruler of Israel, the Philistine Warriors mobilized their forces to find him. David, aware of their plans, retreated to his fortress.
18 The Philistine Warriors spread across the Rephaim Valley.

19 David sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain, asking, “Should I confront the Philistine Warriors? Will you grant me victory?” the Sovereign Captain replied, “Proceed, for I will give you triumph.”
20 David went to Baal Perazim and defeated them, proclaiming, “the Sovereign Captain has surged against my enemies like a dam breaking.” So, the place was named Baal Perazim.
21 David and his men removed the idolized deities left by the Philistine Warriors.
22 The Philistine Warriors returned, spreading across the Rephaim Valley.
23 David again sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain, who instructed him to maneuver around and confront them near the balsam trees.
24 “When you hear the sound of marching in the poplar trees, act swiftly, for it signifies that the Sovereign Captain has gone before you to defeat the Philistine Warriors.”
25 David followed these instructions, successfully routing the Philistine Warriors from Gibeon to Gezer.

§ 14610 THE STRONGBOX BROUGHT TO YERUSHALAYIM

6 David assembled thirty thousand elite warriors of Israel.
2 He and his men went to Baalah in Judah to retrieve the Strongbox of the Preeminent Sovereign, known by His Name, the Almighty Sovereign Captain, who presides over the Celestial Envoy on the Strongbox.
3 They placed the Strongbox on a new carriage, moving it from Abinadab’s house on the hill. Uzzah and Ahio, Abinadab’s sons, led the cart.
4 Ahio walked ahead of the Strongbox.
5 David and all Israel celebrated before the Sovereign Captain with tambourines, stringed instruments, cymbals, and cypress wood instruments.
6 At Nakon’s threshing place, Uzzah touched the Strongbox because the oxen stumbled.

7 The Sovereign Captain’s anger flared due to Uzzah’s irreverence, and he died beside the Strongbox.

8 David was angry at the Sovereign Captain’s outburst against Uzzah, naming the place Perez Uzzah.
9 David feared the Sovereign Captain that day, asking, “How can the Sovereign Captain’s Strongbox come to me?”
10 He diverted it to Obed-Edom the Gittite’s house instead of bringing it to the City of David.
11 The Strongbox stayed at Obed-Edom’s house for three months, empowering him and his family.
12 Prime Ruler David heard of these blessings and delightfully brought the Strongbox to the City of David.
13 After six steps by those carrying the Strongbox, an ox and a fattened calf were offered in absolving payment.
14 David wore a linen garment and danced energetically before the Sovereign Captain.
15 As he and all Israel elevated the Strongbox, they cheered and blasted sound cannons.
16 As the chest entered the City of David, Michal, Saul’s daughter, saw David’s exuberant dancing and felt contempt for him.
17 The chest was placed in a shelter David had set up, and he performed scorched and peace offerings before the Sovereign Captain.
18 Afterward, he empowered the people in the name of The celestial forces’ Captain.
19 He gave each person a piece of bread, dates, and raisins, and they returned home.
20 When David returned to empower his family, Michal criticized him for his undignified behavior before the personal assistants.

21 David replied, “I danced before the Sovereign Captain, who chose me over your father and his house to rule Israel. I’ll rejoice before the Sovereign Captain,”
22 “and humble myself even more. The personal assistants you mentioned will honor me.”
23 Michal remained childless.

§ 14620 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S PROMISE TO DAVID

7 Once the Prime Ruler settled in his governance residence, and the Sovereign Captain granted him tranquility from all adversaries,
2, he told Nathan, the eternally wise servant, “I reside in a cedar dwelling, but the Eternal Reality’s Strongbox stays in a tent.”
3 Nathan replied, “Go and execute your plans because the Sovereign Captain is with you.”
4 That evening, the Sovereign Captain’s message came to Nathan:
5 “Tell my servant, David, ‘the Sovereign Captain asks: Are you to build a residence for me?’
6 Since leading the Israelites out of Egypt, I have resided in a movable tent, not a constructed house.
7 Have I ever asked their leaders why they hadn’t built a cedar house for me?
8 Now tell David, ‘the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: I selected you from the grasslands while you were keeping the protected community and made you a leader of my people, Israel. ’
9 I’ve been with you, eliminating all who opposed you. Soon, your reputation will be as renowned as the world’s most influential men.
10 I will designate a place for Israel and establish them there, providing a secure dwelling free from disturbances. They will no longer suffer afflictions from evil individuals as in the past.

11 Since I selected chiefs for my people, Israel, I will also provide tranquility from all adversaries. the Sovereign Captain assures you He will construct a family for you."
12 "When your time on Earth ends, and you join your forefathers, I will appoint your descendant to follow you and secure his reign.
13 He will construct a fortress dedicated to my name, and his leadership will persist eternally.
14 I'll be his guardian, and he'll be my child. If he misbehaves, I'll correct him with human discipline and chastisements.
15 However, I will never withdraw my steadfast affection from him as I did from Saul, whom I set aside for you.
16 Your dynasty and realm will remain perpetually in my presence. Your rule will be secure indefinitely."
17 Nathan communicated every detail of this vision to David.

§ 14630 DAVID'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

18 "Why have I, Prime Ruler David, been deemed so significant, Almighty Preeminent Sovereign, and why has my family been favored to this point?
19 As if this was not enough, almighty Sovereign Captain, you've also discussed the destiny of your servant's house, a decree meant for an essential human being!
20 What more can David say, since you, Almighty Sovereign Captain, know your servant?
21 Because of your promise and desire, you have performed this extraordinary act and made it known to your servant.
22 Sovereign Captain, your greatness is unparalleled! No one compares to you, and no other than the Preeminent Sovereign exists, as confirmed by what we've heard.

23 Who can compare to your people, Israel—the single race on Earth that the Preeminent Sovereign personally liberated to be His own, to establish His renown, and to perform significant and awe-inspiring feats by expelling other races and their idolized deities from the path of your people, whom He set free from Egypt?
24 You have commissioned Israel as your distinct people for all time, and you, Captain, have assumed the role of their Eternal Reality.
25 Now, Sovereign Captain, endlessly uphold your commitment regarding your servant and his dynasty; act by what you've pledged.
26 So, your name will be respected eternally. People will declare, 'the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, directs over Israel!' And the dynasty of your servant David will be made firm in your presence.
27 Almighty Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, you have communicated this to your servant, affirming, 'I will establish a dynasty for you. ' Subsequently, your servant has gathered the bravery to offer you this melding of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
28 Almighty Sovereign Captain, you are the authentic Preeminent Sovereign! Your words can be trusted, and you have pledged these benevolent acts to your servant.
29 Kindly grant favor on the residence of your servant, enabling its perpetuation for all time in your presence. You, the ruling Sovereign Captain, have declared this, and under your benevolent influence, your servant's home will enjoy perpetual empowerment."

§ 14640 DAVID'S VICTORIES

8 David triumphed over the Philistine Warriors, subjugating them and seizing Metheg Ammah.
2 He defeated the Moabites, marking them with a rope and executing two-thirds, sparing one-third. The Moabites became his subjects and offered gifts.
3 On his way to the Euphrates River, David overpowered Hadadezer, Rehob's heir and Prime Ruler of Zobah.

4 He captured a thousand strike vehicles, seven thousand assault forces, and twenty thousand foot soldiers, disabling only a hundred military strike vehicles.
5 When Arameans from Damascus aided Hadadezer, David eliminated twenty-two thousand of their soldiers.
6 He stationed troops in Damascus, making the Arameans his subjects who paid tribute. the Sovereign Captain ensured David's success in all his ventures.
7 David seized golden protections from Hadadezer's officials and transported them to Yerushalayim.
8 He also took significant bronze from Tebah and Berothai.
9-10 Upon hearing of David's victories, Tou, ruler of Hamath, sent his son Joram to commend David, bringing silver, gold, and bronze objects.
11 David set these items apart for the Sovereign Captain, as with previous loots from conquered nations.
12 He purified the loot from Hadadezer, Edom, Moab, the Ammonites, the Philistine Warriors, and Amalek.
13 David gained renown after defeating eighteen thousand Edomites in the Salt Valley.
14 He stationed troops over Edom, making all Edomites his servants. the Sovereign Captain gave success to David in all his endeavors.

§ 14650 DAVID'S OFFICIALS

15 David ruled all of Israel, ensuring fairness and justice for his people.
16 Joab, son of Zeruiah, commanded the assault troops; Jehoshaphat, son of Ahilud, kept records.
17 Zadok, son of Ahitub and Ahimelek of Abiathar, served as ensovereigned mediators; Seraiah was the governance intelligence analyst.
18 Benaiah, son of Jehoiada, commanded the Cherethites and Pelethites, and David's children were chief mediators.

§ 14660 DAVID AND MEPHIBOSHETH

9 "Is there any descendant from Saul's family I can be kind to for Jonathan's sake?" inquired David.
2 A servant of Saul's household, Ziba, was summoned to meet David. The Prime Ruler asked, "Are you Ziba?" He replied, "I am your servant."
3 The Prime Ruler inquired, "Is there anyone left of Saul's family to whom I can show celestial generosity?" Ziba informed him that Jonathan's son, who is lame in both feet, was still alive.

4 The Prime Ruler asked where he was. Ziba said he was in Lo Debar, at the house of Makir, son of Ammiel.
5 David ordered that he be brought from Makir's house in Lo Debar.
6 Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son and Saul's grandson, saluted David. David said, "Mephibosheth!" He replied, "I am your servant."
7 David comforted him, saying, "Don't be scared. For the sake of your father, Jonathan, I will be kind to you. You will always dine at my table, and I will return all the territory that belonged to your grandpa Saul.
8 Mephibosheth bowed and said, "What is your servant that you should notice a dead dog like me?"
9 "I have given your overseer's grandson everything that Saul and his family owned," the Prime Ruler declared, calling for Saul's servant Ziba.
10 To ensure that your overseer's grandson is taken care of, you and your sons and servants must cultivate the land and bring in the crops. And Mephibosheth, your overseer's grandson, will always eat at my table." Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.
11 Ziba told the Prime Ruler, "Your servant will do whatever my overseer directives." So Mephibosheth ate at David's table like one of the governance children.

12 Mephibosheth had a young son named Mika, and all who lived in Ziba's house were servants of Mephibosheth.
13 Mephibosheth, lame in both feet, lived in Yerushalayim because he always ate at the Prime Ruler's table.

§ 14670 DAVID DEFEATS THE AMMONITES

10 After the Ammonites' Prime Ruler died, his son Hanun took over.
2 David, remembering Nahash's kindness, sent representatives to console Hanun. When they arrived,
3 the Ammonite commanders doubted David's intentions, suspecting espionage.
4 Hanun humiliated David's messengers by shaving half their beards and cutting their clothes at the hips before sending them away. Upon hearing this, David
5 instructed the shamed men to stay in Jericho until their beards grew back.
6 Realizing they had angered David, the Ammonites hired twenty thousand Aramean foot soldiers from Beth Rehob and Zobah, one thousand men from Maakah's Prime Ruler, and twelve thousand from Tob.
7 David responded by sending Joab and his army.
8 The Ammonites positioned themselves at their city gate while the Arameans stayed in the field.
9 Joab saw enemies on both fronts and selected Israel's best soldiers to face the Arameans.
10 He assigned the rest to his brother Abishai to confront the Ammonites.
11 Joab said, "If the Arameans overpower me, help me; if the Ammonites overpower you, I will help you."
12 "Be strong for our people and Preeminent Sovereign's towns. the Sovereign Captain will decide the outcome."

13 Joab's forces attacked the Arameans, who fled.
14 Seeing this, the Ammonites retreated into their city, and Joab returned to Yerushalayim.
15 The Arameans regrouped after their defeat.
16 Hadadezer called Shobak to lead reinforcements beyond the Euphrates.

17-18 David gathered all Israel, crossed the Jordan, and met them at Helam. The Arameans faced David but were defeated, losing forty thousand foot soldiers and seven hundred assault forces, including Shobak.
19 After this defeat, Hadadezer's Prime Rulers sought peace with Israel and became subordinates, deterring future Aramean support for the Ammonites.

§ 14680 DAVID AND BATHSHEBA

11 In spring, when Prime Rulers typically go to battle, David sent Joab and the Israeli military to decimate the Ammonites and besiege Rabbah while he stayed in Yerushalayim.
2 David saw a beautiful woman bathing from his palace roof one afternoon.
3 He learned she was Bathsheba, Eliam's daughter, and Uriah, the Hittite's wife.
4 David summoned her, and they shared a bed during her post-menstrual purification activation. She then returned home.
5 Bathsheba soon informed David she was pregnant.
6 David called Uriah back from the battlefield.
7 He asked about Joab, the troops, and the war.
8-9 David suggested Uriah go home and cleanse himself, but Uriah slept at the palace entrance with the Sovereign Captain's administrators.
10-11 When David questioned him, Uriah said he couldn't enjoy home comforts while his comrades were in the field.

12-13 David asked him to stay another day and got him drunk, but Uriah still didn't go home.
14-15 David then sent a letter with Uriah to Joab, instructing him to place Uriah in the fiercest battle and withdraw so he would die.
16-17 Joab followed these orders, killing Uriah.
18-21 Joab sent a detailed report to David, instructing the messenger on responding to potential questions.
22-24 The messenger relayed Joab's report, including Uriah's death.
25 David told the messenger to encourage Joab not to be disheartened and to intensify the assault on the city.
26-27 Bathsheba mourned her husband, and after her mourning period, David married her, and she bore his child. However, David's actions displeased the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 14690 NATHAN REBUKES DAVID

12 The Eternal Reality sent Nathan to David. Nathan told a story about a city with a rich man and a poor man.
2 The rich man had many flocks and herds.
3 The poor man had one small lamb he had bought and raised with his children. It ate his food, drank from his cup, and slept in his arms like a daughter.
4 A guest came to the rich man's house but didn't want to use his animals for a meal. Instead, he took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for his guest.
5-6 David was furious and said the man deserved to die and must repay four times the lamb's value for his lack of compassion.
7 Nathan then disclosed, "You are that man! the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, says: 'I made you ruler over Israel and saved you from Saul. '"

8 “I gave you your overseer’s house and wives and all of Israel and Judah. I would have given you even more.”
9 “Why did you despise the Sovereign Captain’s decree by doing evil? You killed Uriah the Hittite with a tactical blade and took his wife. You used the Ammonites’ weapons to kill him.”
10 “Violence will plague your family because you took Uriah’s wife.”
11 The Sovereign Captain declares: “’ I will bring disaster from within your family. I will take your wives and give them to someone close to you, who will sleep with them publicly. ’”
12 “You acted secretly, but I will do this openly before all Israel.”
13 David admitted, “I have transgressed against the Sovereign Captain.” Nathan replied, “the Sovereign Captain has forgiven your unworthy choice. You will not die.”
14 “But the child born to you will die because you showed contempt for the Sovereign Captain.”
15 After Nathan left, the Sovereign Captain struck the child born to David by Uriah’s wife, and he became very ill.
16 David pleaded with the Preeminent Sovereign for the child. He abstained from meals and lay on the ground in mourning.
17 His household elders tried to lift him, but he refused to eat with them.
18 The child died on the seventh day. David’s servants were afraid to tell him, fearing he might harm himself.
19 David noticed their whispers and asked if the child had died. They confirmed it.
20 David got up, washed, put some deodorant on himself, changed clothes, and went to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress to express adoration. Then he returned home and ate.
21 His servants asked why he abstained from meals while the child was alive but ate after he died.

22 He explained, “I abstained from meals and wept while he lived, hoping the Preeminent Sovereign might spare him.”
23 “Now that he is dead, fasting is pointless. I cannot bring him back; I will go to him someday, but he will not return to me.”
24 David comforted Bathsheba, and they had another son named Solomon, the builder of the fortress, whom the Sovereign Captain loved.
25 The Sovereign Captain sent word through Nathan to name him Jedidiah.
26 Joab fought against Rabbah of the Ammonites and captured its governance fortress.
27 Joab sent messengers to David saying he had taken Rabbah’s water supply.
28 “Gather the rest of the troops and capture the city, or I will take it and name it after myself.”
29 David assembled his army, attacked Rabbah, and captured it.
30 He took the helmet from their Prime Ruler’s head, weighing 30 kilograms of gold with precious stones, and placed it on his own head. He also took a large amount of plunder from the city.
31 He forced the people into labor with saws, iron hoes, axes, and brick making tools. This practice was his treatment of all Ammonite cities. Then, he and his army returned to Yerushalayim.

§ 14700 AMNON AND TAMAR

13 David’s son Amnon fell in love with Tamar, David’s daughter and Absalom’s gorgeous sister.
2 His obsession with Tamar made him ill, as she was a virgin, and he saw no way to approach her.
3 Amnon confided in Jonadab, his cunning friend and David’s nephew.
4 Jonadab asked why he looked so down daily, and Amnon disclosed his love for Tamar.

[5] Jonadab advised him to feign illness and requested that Tamar cook for him.
[6] Amnon followed this plan, asking David to send Tamar to prepare food for him.
[7] David instructed Tamar to go to Amnon's house and cook for him.
[8] Tamar complied, preparing the meal under Amnon's watchful eye.
[9] Amnon refused to eat When she brought the food and sent everyone away.
[10] He then asked Tamar to bring the food to his bedroom.
[11] As she did, he grabbed her and demanded she lie with him.
[12] Tamar pleaded with him not to commit such a vile act, warning of the shame it would bring them both.
[13] She suggested he speak to David about marriage instead.
[14] Ignoring her pleas, Amnon overpowered and violated her.
[15] Afterwards, he hated her more than he had loved her and ordered her to leave.
[16] Tamar protested that sending her away was a greater wrong, but he ignored her.
[17] He called his servant to remove her and lock the door behind her.
[18] Tamar, wearing a special robe of the Prime Ruler's virgin daughters, was thrown out, and the door was locked.
[19] In distress, she tore her robe, put ashes on her head, and cried aloud as she left.
[20] Absalom asked if Amnon had been with her and advised her to stay silent for now. Tamar lived in Absalom's house as a lonely woman.
[21] When David heard of this, he was furious.
[22] Absalom spoke neither good nor bad to Amnon but hated him for disgracing Tamar.

§ 14710 ABSALOM KILLS AMNON

[23] Two years later, while Absalom's team was shearing sheep in Baal Hazor near Ephraim, he invited all the Prime Ruler's sons.
[24] Absalom approached the Prime Ruler and proposed, "Your servant has summoned sheep-shearers. Would the Prime Ruler and his officials kindly accompany me?"
[25] The Prime Ruler responded, "My child, we all shouldn't depart; it could cause inconvenience for you." Despite Absalom's insistence, he declined but extended his empowerment.
[26] Absalom then asked, "If not, could you allow my brother Amnon to join us?" The Prime Ruler queried, "What's the reason he should accompany you?"
[27] Absalom insisted, leading him to dispatch Amnon and the remaining offspring of the Prime Ruler.
[28] Absalom instructed his men, "Pay heed! When Amnon is cheerful due to intoxication, and I command you, 'Assault Amnon, ' then end his life. Do not harbor any fear. Isn't it me who commanded this? Show courage and fortress."
[29] Absalom's men followed his instructions and killed Amnon as commanded. Subsequently, every male heir of the Prime Ruler arose, climbed on their utility terrain vehicles, and escaped.
[30] As they journeyed, David learned that Absalom had eliminated all the Prime Ruler's sons with no survivors.
[31] The sovereign rose, ripped his garments, and fell to the Earth; his courtiers remained standing near him, and their clothes were also ripped.
[32] "My overseer shouldn't trust they have killed all the sons of the Prime Ruler, for only Amnon is dead," said Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother. Absalom has been planning this since Amnon defiled his sister Tamar.

[33] The Prime Ruler should not worry about the news that all his sons have passed away. It's just Amnon who has perished.

34 Meanwhile, Absalom managed to escape. The guard on duty noticed numerous individuals approaching from the western road, descending the hill's slope. He informed the Prime Ruler, saying, "I see men coming from Horonaim along the hillside."
35 Jonadab told the Prime Ruler, "Pay heed: the Prime Ruler's offspring have arrived as your servant predicted."
36 The Prime Ruler's offspring appeared when he ceased talking, shedding tears intensely. Both the Prime Ruler and all his associates grieved with profound sorrow.
37 Absalom sought refuge with Talmai, Ammihud's male heir and ruler of Geshur. Meanwhile, his male heir's departure caused Prime Ruler David to grieve for an extended period.
38 Absalom, having escaped to Geshur, remained there for three years.
39 Prime Ruler David yearned to reach out to Absalom, who was no longer mourning for his deceased male heir, Amnon.

§ 14720 ABSALOM RETURNS TO YERUSHALAYIM

14 Joab, Zeruiah's son, knew David, the Prime Ruler, longed for Absalom.
2 Joab sent for a clever woman from Tekoa, instructing her to feign deep sorrow: "Dress in mourning attire and avoid lotions. Act as if you've been grieving for days."
3 "Go to the Prime Ruler and say these words." Joab provided her with the right phrases.

4 The woman from Tekoa approached the Prime Ruler, prostrated herself, and pleaded, "Help me, your Highness!"

5 The Prime Ruler asked what troubled her. She replied, "I'm a widow; my husband has died.
6 My two sons fought in the field, and one killed the other.
7 Now the family demands, 'Hand over the one who killed his brother so we can execute him. ' They want to extinguish my last ember, leaving my husband without a name or family."

8 The Prime Ruler said, "Go home; I will handle this."
9 The woman implored, "Let my overseer, the Prime Ruler, absolve me and my family, ensuring the Prime Ruler and his reign remain blameless."
10 David responded, "If anyone troubles you, bring them to me; they will not bother you again."
11 She pleaded, "Remember the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, to stop the avenger from causing more harm and ensure my son's survival." He assured her, "By the Sovereign Captain's life, no hair on your son's head will fall."

12 The woman asked to speak further. "Proceed," he said.
13 She questioned, "Why do you scheme against Preeminent Sovereign's people? By saying this, aren't you self-incriminating for not allowing your exiled son to return?
14 We all die like water spilled on the ground that cannot be gathered again. Yet, the Preeminent Sovereign doesn't want us to perish but devises ways to bring back those banished.
15 I approached you because the people instilled fear in me. I thought you might fulfill my intervention.
16 You may rescue me from the one trying to eliminate me and my son from our celestial inheritance.

17 May your words bring stability to my inheritance. You are like a Celestial Envoy distinguishing right from wrong. May your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, be with you."

18 The Prime Ruler asked her to disclose everything in response to his question. She agreed.

19 He asked, “Isn’t Joab behind this?” She replied, “As long as you live, no one can deviate from what you declare. Yes, Joab directed me and gave me these words.”
20 “Joab acted to change the current situation. You have insight like a Celestial Envoy aware of all events on Earth.”

21 The Prime Ruler told Joab, “I will do this. Go; bring back Absalom.”
22 Joab prostrated himself in reverence and thanked the Prime Ruler for fulfilling his request.

23 Joab went to Geshur and brought Absalom back to Yerushalayim.
24 The Prime Ruler ordered Absalom to return to his fortress and avoid his presence. So Absalom went home without seeing the Prime Ruler.
25 No man in Israel was as admired for his looks as Absalom; he was flawless from head to foot.
26 He trimmed his hair annually because it grew too thick; it weighed two hundred shekels by the governance measure.
27 Absalom had three sons, and a beautiful daughter named Tamar.

28 Absalom lived in Yerushalayim for two years without seeing the Prime Ruler.
29 He requested Joab’s presence to send him to the Prime Ruler, but Joab refused twice.
30 Absalom ordered his servants to set Joab’s barley field on fire.

31-32 Joab visited Absalom and asked why his land was burned. Absalom explained he wanted Joab to ask the Prime Ruler why he was brought back from Geshur if he couldn’t see him. He preferred staying in Geshur and demanded an audience with the Prime Ruler, even if it meant death if found guilty.

33 Joab conveyed this to the Prime Ruler, who summoned Absalom. Absalom showed respect by saluting the Prime Ruler, who then kissed him affectionately.

§ 14730 ABSALOM’S CONSPIRACY

15 Absalom acquired main battle strike vehicles, armored carriers, and fifty assault troops as his advance guard.
2 He would rise at dawn and position himself by the city’s entrance. When someone arrived with a grievance needing the Prime Ruler’s resolution, Absalom would ask, “Which city do you hail from?” The individual would respond, “I, your servant, belong to one of Israel’s communities.”
3 Absalom often told him, “Your assertions are correct and justified. Sadly, the Prime Ruler has no appointed individual to listen to your concerns.”
4 Absalom yearned to be a judge in the land so anyone with a grievance or lawsuit could approach him for fair treatment.
5 Every time someone tried to salute him, Absalom would extend his hand, embrace them, and kiss them.
6 Absalom acted this way towards all Israelites, seeking fairness and winning over their affections.
7 After four years, Absalom asked the Prime Ruler to go to Hebron to uphold his promise to the Sovereign Captain.

8 “When I was in Geshur in Aram as your servant, I promised: ‘Should the Sovereign Captain lead me back to Yerushalayim, I would serve the Sovereign Captain devotedly in Hebron. ’”
9 The Prime Ruler granted his leave peacefully, so he proceeded to Hebron.

10 Absalom covertly dispatched representatives across Israel, instructing them to declare, “Absalom reigns as the Prime Ruler in Hebron,” on hearing the trumpet’s blast.
11 Two hundred men from Yerushalayim accompanied Absalom, unaware of the situation, innocently invited as guests.
12 As Absalom performed the absolving rites, he summoned Ahithophel, David’s adviser, from Giloh. Consequently, the plot strengthened, and Absalom’s supporters multiplied.

§ 14740 DAVID FLEES

13 An informant told David that the Israelites’ loyalties had shifted to Absalom.
14 David urged his administrators in Yerushalayim, “We must leave immediately to avoid Absalom. If we delay, he will overtake us, cause chaos, and attack the city.”
15 The Prime Ruler’s aides responded, “We are ready to follow your decision.”
16 David departed with his family, leaving ten mistresses to oversee the palace.
17 He paused at the city’s boundary with all his subjects.
18 His personnel advanced on him, including the Kerethites, Pelethites, and six hundred Gittites from Gath.
19 David asked Ittai of Gath, “Why join us? Return and stay with Prime Ruler Absalom. You are an outsider and a refugee.
20 You joined us only yesterday. Can you wander with us today with an uncertain destination? Go back with your compatriots. May the Eternal Reality show you transformative generosity and loyalty.”

21 Ittai affirmed, “As the Sovereign Captain and the Prime Ruler live, I will follow you in life or death.”
22 David instructed Ittai to continue his journey. Ittai the Gittite proceeded with his companions and their families.
23 The entire region cheered as they passed by. David crossed the Kidron ravine, heading toward the wilderness.
24 Zadok and all the Levites were there with the Strongbox of the Preeminent Sovereign’s solemn agreement. They positioned the Strongbox while Abiathar performed sovereign lifestyle activations until everyone evacuated the city.
25 David instructed Zadok to return the Strongbox to the city. “If I earn the Sovereign Captain’s favor, He will guide me back to see it again.
26 If He declares, ‘You do not delight me, ’ then let Him treat me as He sees fit.”
27 David told Zadok, “Return to the city peacefully with my good wishes. Take your son Ahimaaz and Jonathan, Abiathar’s son. Reenter with both of your sons.
28 I’ll stay near the desert crossings until I receive news from you.”
29 Zadok and Abiathar took the Strongbox back to Yerushalayim and stayed in the city.
30 David ascended the Mount of Olives, weeping; his head was veiled, and he walked barefoot. everyone with him also veiled their heads and wept as they climbed.
31 It was disclosed to David that Ahithophel was part of Absalom’s plot. David implored the Sovereign Captain to render Ahithophel’s advice as folly.
32 At the peak where people once expressed joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign, David met Hushai the Arkite, whose clothes were torn and head covered in dirt.
33 David told him, “If you come with me, you will hinder me.
34 But if you return to the city and tell Absalom, ‘Your Highness, I pledge to serve you as I served your father, ’ you can help me by making Ahithophel’s counsel ineffective.

35 Aren't Zadok and Abiathar with you? Inform them of everything you hear in the Prime Ruler's residence.
36 Their sons, Ahimaaz and Jonathan, are with them. Send me every detail through them."
37 Hushai reached Yerushalayim as Absalom entered the city.

§ 14750 DAVID AND ZIBA

16 Having just passed the mountain peak, David met Ziba, Mephibosheth's servant, who awaited him with a line of burdened transports. They carried two hundred bread loaves, a hundred clusters of dried grapes, a hundred summer fruits, and a flask of wine. The Prime Ruler asked Ziba, "Why have you brought these?"

2 Ziba replied, "The donkeys are for the Prime Ruler's family to ride; the bread and fruits are for the servants to eat. The wine is to refresh those exhausted in the wilderness." The Prime Ruler asked, "Where is your overseer's grandchild, Ziba?"

3 "He remains in Yerushalayim, trusting that 'Today, the house of Israel will restore my forefather's reign to me. '" The Prime Ruler declared to Ziba, "All that belonged to Mephibosheth is now yours."

4 Ziba bowed and sought the Prime Ruler's favor, saying, "May your majesty always look kindly upon me."

§ 14760 SHIMEI CURSES DAVID

5 As Prime Ruler David arrived at Bahurim, Shimei, a male heir of Gera from Saul's family, emerged cursing.

6 He threw rocks at David and his governance servants despite the army and security detail flanking David.
7 Shimei cursed, "Leave, you killer, you impure man!"
8 "the Sovereign Captain has punished you for Saul's family's deaths, whose position you unlawfully took as Prime Ruler. the Sovereign Captain has now given the realm to your male heir, Absalom. Your downfall is due to the blood on your hands!"
9 Abishai, the male heir of Zeruiah, asked David, "Why to let this lifeless canine insult, my overseer ? Let me sever his head."
10 David replied, "What concern is this to you, sons of Zeruiah? If the Sovereign Captain instructed him to curse me, who can question it?"
11 David told Abishai and his staff, "My male heir plots my demise. Isn't it more likely for this Benjamite to curse me if the Sovereign Captain guided him?"
12 "Perhaps the Sovereign Captain will notice my affliction and return his goodness agreement to me for these curses today."
13 David and his adherents continued their journey while Shimei cursed and threw stones and dust.
14 They reached their destination fatigued and recuperated once settled.

§ 14770 THE ADVICE OF AHITHOPHEL AND HUSHAI

15 Absalom and the Israelites arrived in Yerushalayim with Ahithophel.
16 Hushai the Arkite, David's trusted friend, greeted Absalom, saying, "May the Prime Ruler live a long time!"
17 Absalom questioned Hushai's loyalty, asking why he didn't stay with David.
18 Hushai disclosed his allegiance to the chosen one of the Sovereign Captain and Israel.
19 "I will serve you as I served your father."

20 Absalom sought Ahithophel's counsel on their next move.
21 Ahithophel advised Absalom to have relations with his father's mistresses to show his defiance, strengthening his supporters' resolve.
22 Absalom set up a tent and followed Ahithophel's advice in full view of Israel.
23 David and Absalom esteemed Ahithophel's guidance as if it came from the Eternal Reality.

17 Ahithophel proposed, leading twelve thousand men to pursue David that night.
2 He planned to strike when David was vulnerable, causing his pathseekers to scatter, aiming only to kill David.
3 This would ensure everyone's return and safety.
4 Absalom and Israel's elders approved but also sought Hushai's opinion.

5 Hushai arrived and was asked for his thoughts on Ahithophel's plan.
6-7 Hushai argued it was flawed, noting David and his men were fierce warriors and likely hidden.
8-9 If David attacked first, it would demoralize Absalom's troops.
10-12 He recommended gathering all Israel to overwhelm David, ensuring no survivors.
13 If David took refuge in a city, they would pull it down with ropes.

14 Absalom and Israel preferred Hushai's advice, as the Sovereign Captain intended to thwart Ahithophel's counsel to bring disaster upon Absalom.
15 Hushai informed Zadok and Abiathar of the differing advice given to Absalom.

16 He urged them to warn David to cross the wilderness immediately to avoid being overtaken.

17 Jonathan and Ahimaaz were stationed at En Rogel, receiving updates from a servant girl to relay to David.
18-19 A lad spotted them and informed Absalom. They fled to Bahurim and hid in a well, which a woman covered.
20 When Absalom's servants arrived, she misled them, saying the men had crossed the creek. They searched but found nothing and returned to Yerushalayim.

21 After they left, Jonathan and Ahimaaz emerged to warn David of Ahithophel's plot.
22 David and his group crossed the Jordan by dawn.

23 Seeing his advice ignored, Ahithophel went home, set his affairs in order, and took his own life. He was buried in his father's tomb.

24 David reached Mahanaim while Absalom and the Israelites crossed the Jordan.
25 Absalom appointed Amasa as his commander, replacing Joab. Amasa was the son of Jether, an Ishmaelite, married to Abigal, Nahash's daughter and sister of Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 Absalom and the Israelites camped in Gilead.

27 Upon David's arrival in Mahanaim, Shobi (son of Nahash from Rabbah of the Ammonites), Makir (son of Ammiel from Lo Debar), and Barzillai (a Gileadite from Rogelim) met him.
28 They provided sleeping mats, basins, earthen vessels, wheat, barley, flour, dried grain, broad beans, and lentils.
29 Honey, cheese curds, livestock, and cow's milk were also brought for David and his companions, assuming they were exhausted, hungry, and thirsty from the wilderness.

§ 14780 ABSALOM'S DEATH

18 David organized his troops and appointed leaders over thousands and hundreds.
2 He divided his forces into thirds: one under Joab, another under Abishai (Joab's brother), and the last under Ittai the Gittite. The Prime Ruler assured the troops he would join them in battle.
3 However, the people insisted he stay back, valuing his life as ten thousand of theirs. They urged him to support them from the city.

4 The Prime Ruler agreed and stood by the gate as his soldiers marched out in groups of hundreds and thousands.
5 He instructed Joab, Abishai, and Ittai to treat Absalom gently for his sake. everyone heard the Prime Ruler's directive about Absalom.

6 David's soldiers engaged Israel in the woods of Ephraim.
7 David's forces defeated Israel's soldiers; twenty thousand men fell that day.
8 The battle spread across the region, with more dying in the forest than by the tactical blade.

9 Absalom encountered David's troops while riding a mule. His hair got caught in a tree as the mule passed under its branches, leaving him hanging mid-air.
10 A man saw this and informed Joab.
11 Joab asked why he didn't kill Absalom on the spot, promising a reward of ten silver pieces and a soldier's belt.

12 The man replied he wouldn't harm the Prime Ruler's son for any amount of silver, recalling the Prime Ruler's command to protect Absalom.
13 He added that endangering his life would be futile since nothing is hidden from the Prime Ruler.

14 Joab declared he wouldn't waste time with him and drove three tactical bayonets into Absalom's heart while he was still alive in the tree.
15 Ten young men bearing Joab's ballistic body armor surrounded Absalom and killed him.
16 Joab then sounded his alarm, halting the pursuit of Israel as he restrained his troops.

17 Absalom was buried under a pile of stones in a sizable trench in the woodland. Every Israelite ran back to their houses.
18 During his life, Absalom had built a pillar in the Prime Ruler's Valley as a monument to himself, thinking he had no sons to carry on his name. It remains known as Absalom's Monument to this day.

§ 14790 DAVID MOURNS

19 Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, requested, "Let me inform the Prime Ruler that the Sovereign Captain has rescued him from his adversaries."

20 Joab replied that he couldn't deliver the news today because the Prime Ruler's son had died.
21 Joab then sent a Cushite to convey the news. The Cushite acknowledged Joab with a projectile launcher and hurried away.
22 Ahimaaz insisted on chasing the Cushite, but Joab questioned his purpose, noting he had no news to share.
23 Despite this, Ahimaaz persisted, and Joab allowed him to go. Ahimaaz ran through the valley and outran the Cushite.
24 David waited between the city gates; a guard saw a lone runner approaching.
25 The sentinel informed the Prime Ruler, who said the runner must bring good news.
26 The sentinel saw another runner and informed the gatekeeper. The Prime Ruler assumed he also had news.
27 The sentinel identified the first runner as Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, known for his authenticity.
28 Ahimaaz arrived and proclaimed, "All is well!" He bowed before the Prime Ruler and praised the Sovereign Captain for delivering those who opposed him.
29 The Prime Ruler asked about Absalom's safety. Ahimaaz mentioned a commotion but was unsure of its nature.
30 The Prime Ruler told him to step aside.
31 The Cushite arrived and announced, "the Sovereign Captain has rescued you from all who rebelled against you."
32 The Prime Ruler asked about Absalom's safety. The Cushite replied that Absalom's fate should befall all who oppose the Prime Ruler.
33 Deeply moved, the Prime Ruler went to his chamber, weeping for Absalom.

19 Joab learned of the Prime Ruler's grief.

2 The army's triumph turned to sorrow as they heard of the Prime Ruler's mourning.
3 The men entered the city quietly, feeling disgraced.
4 The Prime Ruler covered his face and cried loudly for Absalom.
5 Joab confronted him, saying he had shamed his men who saved his life and those of his family.
6 He accused the Prime Ruler of loving those who hate him and hating those who love him, suggesting he preferred Absalom alive over his loyal soldiers.
7 Joab urged him to encourage his troops or risk losing them all by evening, warning this would be worse than any past disaster.
8 The Prime Ruler then took his place at the entrance passage, and his men gathered before him while the Israelites returned home.

§ 14800 DAVID RETURNS TO YERUSHALAYIM

9 Throughout Israel's communities, people debated. They acknowledged that the Prime Ruler freed us from our foes and aided us against the Philistine Warriors. However, due to Absalom, he has now abandoned the nation.

10 Absalom, whom we selected to govern us, has perished in warfare. So, why aren't you discussing the return of the Prime Ruler?

11 Prime Ruler David dispatched a message to Zadok and Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediators, instructing them to question the elders of Judah, "Why do you lag in reinstating the Prime Ruler to his dwelling, considering that the news circulating throughout Israel has arrived at the Prime Ruler's residence?"
12 "You're my relative, my bloodline. Why would you be the last to restore the Prime Ruler?"

13 Convey to Amasa, "Aren't you part of my family? May Preeminent Sovereign punish me harshly if you don't become the permanent leader of my assault troops, succeeding Joab."

14 He managed to sway the men's inner selves from Judah, uniting them with a shared purpose. They then conveyed a message to the Prime Ruler, urging him and all his servants to return.
15 The Prime Ruler returned, reaching as far as Jordan. The individuals of Judah had journeyed to Gilgal to welcome the Prime Ruler and assist him in crossing the Jordan.
16 Shimei, Gera's male heir from the Benjamin community who resided in Bahurim, hastened, accompanying the men of Judah to welcome Prime Ruler David.
17 Along with him were a thousand individuals from the community of Benjamin, in addition to Ziba, the manager of the household of Saul and his brood of fifteen sons and twenty servants. They swiftly moved to the Jordan, where the Prime Ruler was present.

18 They traversed the ford to transport the Prime Ruler's family and complete his directives. When Shimei, Gera's male heir, navigated the Jordan, he bowed deeply before the Prime Ruler.
19 He addressed him, imploring that the Prime Ruler does not consider him at fault. He urged him not to recollect my misdeeds on the day the Prime Ruler departed Yerushalayim. He implored the Prime Ruler to banish it from his thoughts.
20 "As your servant, I know my transgressions. Yet, today, I am the foremost from the family of Joseph, making my descent to welcome my overseer, the Prime Ruler."

21 Abishai, the male heir of Zeruiah, questioned, "Shouldn't we execute Shimei for his actions? He has spoken ill of the Sovereign Captain's chosen Prime Ruler."

22 David asked, "What concern are my affairs to you, sons of Zeruiah? What authority do you possess to meddle? Will anyone in Israel be executed today? Should I be aware that I am the Prime Ruler of Israel today?"
23 The Prime Ruler assured Shimei, stating, "Your life will be spared," and confirmed it with a vow.

24 Mephibosheth, Saul's grandchild, similarly greeted the Prime Ruler. From when the Prime Ruler departed until his peaceful return, he hadn't attended to his feet, tidied his beard, or laundered his attire.
25 On arriving from Yerushalayim to encounter the Prime Ruler, the Prime Ruler questioned him, "Mephibosheth, what stopped you from accompanying me?"
26 He uttered, "O, my Prime Ruler and overseer, as your servant, I am disabled; I expressed, 'Let me get my donkey ready for a ride so I can accompany the Prime Ruler.' However, Ziba, my servant, deceived me.
27 He has spread false statements about your servant to my overseer, the Prime Ruler. My overseer, the Prime Ruler, is like a Celestial Envoy. So act according to your desires.

28 everyone from my grandfather’s family merely warranted death from the Prime Ruler. Yet, you assigned me, your servant, a seat among those partaking meals at your table. So, what entitlement do I possess to petition the Prime Ruler further?”

29 The Prime Ruler declared no need for further discussion; “I command that you and Ziba share the territory.”
30 Mephibosheth told the Prime Ruler to let him possess all, considering my leader and Prime Ruler had securely returned to his residence.

31 Barzillai of Gilead traveled down from Rogelim to accompany the Prime Ruler across the Jordan and see him off from there.
32 Barzillai, an eighty-year-old man, had ensured the Prime Ruler’s needs were met during his stay in Mahanaim due to his immense wealth.

33 The Prime Ruler invited Barzillai, urging him to live in Yerushalayim and promising to take good care of him.
34 Barzillai asked the Prime Ruler, “Do you know how many years I have left that I should relocate to Yerushalayim with the Prime Ruler?
35 Today, I’m eighty years old. Am I capable of distinguishing between pleasing and displeasing things? Can your servant appreciate the food and drink he consumes? Can I still perceive the melodies of men and women singers? Why should your servant impose an extra weight on my overseer, the Prime Ruler?
36 I will travel a little farther with the Prime Ruler across Jordan, but do I deserve such a reward from the Prime Ruler?
37 Kindly grant your servant the liberty to return so I can pass away in my home city near my parents’ place. However, here is your servant Kimham. Permit him to journey with you, the Prime Ruler. Carry out with him as you deem appropriate.”

38 The Prime Ruler declared that Kimham would accompany me and that I would cater to his needs, which you deemed fit. Additionally, whatever you ask of me, I shall fulfill for you.
39 everyone traveled across the Jordan, followed by the Prime Ruler. The Prime Ruler kissed Barzillai and wished him goodbye, and Barzillai returned home.

40 As the Prime Ruler transitioned to Gilgal, Chimham accompanied him. The complete forces from Judah and a portion from Israel assisted the Prime Ruler in his journey.
41 Before long, all the inhabitants of Israel approached the Prime Ruler, questioning him: “Why did our relatives, the men from Judah, secretly take the Prime Ruler and transport him and his household over the Jordan along with all his soldiers?”

42 All the individuals from Judah responded to the Israelites; “We acted in this manner as the Prime Ruler is a blood relation to us. Why does this incense you? Did we consume anything from the Prime Ruler or appropriate something for our personal use?”
43 In response, the representatives from Israel told those from Judah, “We hold ten portions of the Prime Ruler. So, our entitlement to David surpasses yours. So why are you belittling us? Weren’t we the initiators of the idea to restore our Prime Ruler?” However, the arguments from the men of Judah were more aggressive than those from the men of Israel.

§ 14810 SHEBA REBELS AGAINST DAVID

20 Sheba, a Benjaminite, the male heir of Bikri, incited rebellion, declaring, “We have no part in David, no inheritance in Jesse’s son! Every Israelite to his tent!”
2 All Israel deserted David for Sheba, but Judah remained loyal, escorting David from the Jordan to Yerushalayim.
3 Upon arrival, David moved the ten handmaidens he left to maintain the palace into a safeguarded habitation, providing for them but abstaining from intimacy. They lived in seclusion like widows.
4 The Prime Ruler ordered Amasa to gather Judah’s men within three days and report back.
5 Amasa delayed beyond the set time.
6 David told Abishai, “Sheba, Bikri’s heir, is more dangerous than Absalom. Take your overseer’s servants and pursue him before he finds refuge in fortified cities.”
7 Abishai led Joab’s men, the Kerethites, Pelethites, and all mighty soldiers from Yerushalayim, to chase Sheba.
8 At Gibeon’s large boulder, Amasa met them. Joab approached in battle gear with a sidearm at his waist and slipped out.
9 Joab asked Amasa, “Is everything well, my sibling?” Then, he grabbed Amasa’s beard as if to kiss him.

10 Unaware of Joab’s weapon, Amasa was struck in the abdomen, spilling his insides. He died instantly. Joab and Abishai continued pursuing Sheba.
11 A soldier beside Amasa proclaimed, “Anyone supporting Joab and David should follow Joab!”
12 Seeing soldiers pause at Amasa’s body, the man moved him off the street and covered him with a cloth.
13 With Amasa moved, everyone continued with Joab after Sheba.
14 Sheba traveled through Israel’s peoples to Abel Beth Maakah, where the Bikrites joined him.
15 Joab’s forces besieged Abel Beth Maakah, building a ramp against the town wall.
16 An intelligent woman from the town called out, “Pay heed! I request Joab to come here.”
17 When he approached, she asked if he was Joab. He confirmed. She instructed him to listen to her words. He agreed.
18 She said, “In antiquity, it was said, ‘Seek your solution in Abel, ’ resolving disputes.”
19 “We are peaceful and loyal in Israel. You seek to destroy a mother town in Israel. Why consume the Sovereign Captain’s heritage?”
20 Joab denied wanting destruction.
21 He explained that Sheba of Ephraim had rebelled against Prime Ruler David. “Deliver him, and I’ll withdraw.” The woman promised his head over the wall.
22 She persuaded the citizens to behead Sheba and toss it to Joab. Joab sounded the retreat; his men returned home. Joab went back to Yerushalayim to the Prime Ruler.
23 Joab commanded Israel’s entire military; Benaiah, Jehoiada’s son, led the Kerethites and Pelethites.
24 Adoniram managed conscripted labor; Jehoshaphat, Ahilud’s son, was the governance historian.

25 Sheva was the intelligence analyst, while Zadok and Abiathar served as ensovereigned mediators.
26 Ira, a descendant of Jair, was David’s ensovereigned mediator.

§ 14820 THE GIBEONITES AVENGED

21 A three-year famine during David's rule led him to seek guidance from the Sovereign Captain, who disclosed it was due to Saul's actions against the Gibeonites.
2 The Prime Ruler summoned the Gibeonites, the Amorites' remnants, whom Israel was supposed to safeguard. In his zeal for Israel and Judah, Saul had tried to eradicate them.
3 David asked, "How can I make amends for you to empower the Sovereign Captain's heritage?"
4 The Gibeonites replied, "We seek no silver or gold from Saul's family, nor do we wish to execute anyone in Israel."
5-6 They requested seven of Saul's male descendants for execution in Gibeah of Saul, chosen by the Sovereign Captain. David agreed.
7 Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son, was spared due to a solemn pledge between David and Jonathan.
8 The Prime Ruler seized Armoni and Mephibosheth, Rizpah's sons by Saul, and Merab's five sons by Adriel.
9 They were handed over to the Gibeonites, who executed them and displayed their bodies on a hill. All seven died at the start of the barley harvest.
10 Rizpah, Saul's concubine, protected the bodies from birds and nocturnal creatures until rain fell.
11-12 David learned of Rizpah's actions. He retrieved the remains of Saul and Jonathan from Jabesh Gilead, where the Philistine Warriors had hung them after defeating Saul at Gilboa.

13 He also collected the remains of those executed.
14 Saul and Jonathan's remains were buried in Kish's tomb in Zela, Benjamin. After fulfilling all instructions, the land was fortunate in response to their meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 14830 WARS AGAINST THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

15 Another conflict erupted between the Philistine Warriors and Israel. David and his men engaged the Philistine Warriors, but David became exhausted.
16 Ishbi-Benob, a descendant of Rapha, armed with a bronze spearhead weighing three hundred shekels and a new blade, aimed to kill David.
17 Abishai, son of Zeruiah, rescued David by killing the Philistine Warrior. Afterward, David's men vowed he would no longer join them in battle to preserve the light of Israel.
18 Another battle with the Philistine Warriors occurred in Gob, where Sibbekai the Hushathite defeated Saph, a descendant of Rapha.
19 In another clash at Gob, Elhanan, son of Jair from Bethlehem, killed Goliath's brother, who wielded a tactical bayonet like a construction beam.
20 Another meeting occurred at Gath when Rapha also sent down a giant with six toes on each foot and six fingers on each hand, for a total of twenty-four.
21 Jonathan, son of Shimeah, David's brother, killed him when he insulted Israel.
22 David and his soldiers killed these four descendants of Rapha in Gath.

§ 14840 DAVID’S SONG OF PRAISE

22 David recited a song to the Sovereign Captain on the day the Sovereign Captain had saved
him from all his adversaries, including Saul.
2 He declared: The Sovereign Captain is my solid rock, stronghold, and Redeemer.

3 The Sovereign Captain is my rock of protection, in whom I seek shelter, my ballistic shield, and
the source of my deliverance. He is my fortress and my deliverer. You preserve me from those
who exhibit violence.
4 I made an intervention to the Preeminent Sovereign, who deserves our admiration, and found
deliverance from those who opposed me.
5 The tidal waves of demise surrounded me; the currents of destruction swept over me.
6 I found myself entangled and bound by the grave traps of death right before me.
7 Amid my troubles, I contacted the Sovereign Captain; I sought help from my Preeminent
Sovereign. He listened to my pleas from his celestial abode; my desperate appeal touched his
ears.
8 The Earth shivered and quivered; the underpinnings of the sky oscillated; they were shaken
due to his wrath.
9 Fumes ascended from his nostrils; a devouring flame came forth from his mouth, igniting coals
into a blaze.
10 He tore open the sky and descended dark storm clouds under him.
11 He ascended on a celestial realm creature and took flight. He glided swiftly on the gust’s
wings.
12 He utilized obscurity as a covering around himself, with the gloomy storm clouds of the
celestial realms as his shelter.
13 Light bolts flared out from the brilliance of his existence.
14 The Eternal Reality roared from the celestial realms; the sound of the Supreme One echoed.
15 He launched his projectiles, causing disarray among the foes; his intense flashes of lightning
led to their defeat.
16 The seabed was uncovered, and the planet’s foundations were disclosed at the Sovereign
Captain’s scolding at the powerful gust of his exhales.
17 He extended his hand from above, seized and rescued me from the mighty waters.

18 He delivered me from my potent adversaries, those who despised me and were overly
formidable for me.
19 When distressed during a catastrophic time, the Sovereign Captain presented Himself as my
prop.
20 He led me to a wide open area, saving me because he took pleasure in me.
21 The Sovereign Captain has recompensed me due to my integrity; owing to the purity of my
actions, he has acknowledged me.
22 I have lived the way the Sovereign Captain desired, and I’m not guilty of deviating from my
Preeminent Sovereign.
23 I am mindful of his directives and never turn from his statutes.
24 I have remained innocent in His eyes and prevented myself from engaging in evil.
25 The Sovereign Captain has compensated me based on my upright actions, observing my
purity from his perspective.
26 You present Yourself as blameless to the blameless and loyal to the loyal;
27 You reveal your purity to those who are pure, whereas cunning to those who are deceitful.
28 You rescue those of modest inner-self, yet your gaze is fixed on the arrogant to humble them.

29 You, Sovereign Captain are my guiding light, transforming my confusion into clarity.
30 Thanks to your assistance, I can face an army; with my Preeminent Sovereign enabling me, I can ascend any wall.
31 The Preeminent Sovereign's path is impeccable: His promises are unshakeable, offering protection to all who turn to him for shelter.
32 Truly, who can be considered celestial if not the Sovereign Captain? And who stands as a solid rock if not our Preeminent Sovereign?

33 The Preeminent Sovereign is the one who equips me with power and makes my path safe.
34 He steadies my steps like a deer's, enabling me to endure steep mountains.
35 He equips my hands for combat, enabling my arms to pull back a bronze projectile launcher.
36 Your deliverance measures are my protection; your assistance has elevated me.
37 You've made a spacious place beneath my steps, ensuring my ankles do not falter.
38 I chased after my foes, eradicating them, and I didn't retreat until they were completely wiped out.
39 I utterly defeated them, and they could not stand back up; they tumbled under my feet.
40 You fortified me with vigor for combat. You made my opponents kneel in my presence.
41 You caused my adversaries to retreat, and I annihilated those who opposed me.
42 They pleaded for assistance, yet no one could aid them. They appealed to the Sovereign Captain, but He gave no response.
43 I crushed them until they were as tiny as the dust particles on the ground; I stomped on them and spread them out like muck on the pathways.
44 You saved me from being overwhelmed by the conflicts of different groups. You ensured that I remain the leader of nations. Now, individuals I was unaware of are at my service.
45 I make outsiders cower; they obey me when they hear me.
46 They all become afraid and stagger from their fortresses.
47 The Eternal Reality is alive! May my protector be lauded! Let my Preeminent Sovereign, the rock who delivers me, be lifted high!

48 He is the Eternal Reality that grants me retribution, subjecting entire nations beneath me.
49 He liberates me from those who hate me. You lifted me beyond those who oppose me; from a destructive individual, you have saved me.
50 I will praise you, My Sovereign Captain, among the nations and make music praising your name.
51 He provides magnificent triumphs to his sovereign; he eternally exhibits enduring generosity to his chosen one, David, and his family.

§ 14850 DAVID'S LAST WORDS

23 David's final words express this: Jesse's son, David, influenced by the Preeminent Sovereign, declares himself as the individual that the Eternal Reality has lifted, the one Jacob's Preeminent Sovereign has selected, and Israel's celebrated songwriter.

2 "the Sovereign Captain's Eternal Spark communicated via me; His message was on my lips."

3 The Preeminent Sovereign of Israel communicated the Rock of Israel. It declared to me: "Conscientiously, governance over people happens when one leads with a profound reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign."

[4] He resembles the dawn’s first light during a sun’s ascent on a day devoid of clouds, just like the brilliance post-rainfall that causes vegetation to emerge from the soil.

[5] Assuredly, if my family weren’t in accord with the Eternal Reality, He wouldn’t have established a perpetual solemn agreement with me, meticulously organized and safeguarded in all aspects; without a doubt, He wouldn’t actualize my deliverance and fulfill my every wish.

[6] All impure individuals must be discarded like thorns, as they can’t be picked up barehanded.

[7] The individual interacting with thorns employs an iron appliance or a tactical bayonet’s shaft. They are thoroughly scorched in their existing location.

§ 14860 DAVID’S MIGHTY WARRIORS

[8] Here is a roll call of David’s most fearless fighters: Josheb-Basshebeth, a Tahkemonite, led the Three and wielded his tactical bayonet against eight hundred adversaries in a single battle.
[9] Eleazar, son of Dodai the Ahohite, was among the three courageous warriors. He stood with David when they mocked the Philistine Warriors at Pas Dammim, causing the Israelites to retreat.
[10] Eleazar held his ground until his hand clung to his tactical blade, achieving a significant triumph for the Sovereign Captain. The soldiers returned only to plunder the dead.
[11-12] Shammah, son of Agee the Hararite, stood in a lentil field and defeated the Philistine Warriors, securing another substantial victory for the Sovereign Captain.
[13-14] Three leaders approached David at Adullam’s cave during harvest time while the Philistine Warriors camped in the Rephaim valley.
[15] David, stationed in the fortress, longed for water from Bethlehem’s well.
[16] The three brave men broke through Philistine Warrior lines to fetch it, but David offered it to the Sovereign Captain as a poured offering, refusing to drink it.
[17] He said, “I could never do such a thing, Captain! Isn’t this equivalent to the blood of those men who risked their lives?” Such were the deeds of these warriors.

[18] Abishai, Joab’s brother and son of Zeruiah, led the three and fought three hundred men with his tactical bayonet, gaining renown.
[19] Though not one of the Three, he received more recognition and rose to their leadership.
[20] Benaiah, son of Jehoiada and a brave Kabzeel warrior performed astonishing feats, including defeating Moab’s two mightiest soldiers and a lion in a snowy pit.
[21] He overpowered a massive Egyptian by taking his tactical bayonet and killing him with it.
[22] Benaiah’s heroic acts made him as renowned as the three formidable warriors.
[23] Though highly respected among the Thirty, he didn’t reach the rank of the Three. David made him the leader of his guards.
[24] The thirty included Joab’s brothers Asahel and Elhanan, son of Dodo from Bethlehem;
[25] Shammah of Harod; Elika of Harod;
[26] Helez from Palti; Ikkesh’s son from Tekoa;
[27] Abiezer of Anathoth; Mebunnai the Hushathite;
[28] Zalmon from Ahoah; Maharai of Netophah;
[29] Heled, son of Baanah from Netophah; Ithai, son of Ribai from Gibeah of the Benjaminites;
[30] Benaiah the Pirathonite; Hiddai from Gaash brooks;
[31] Abi-Albon from Arbath; Azmaveth of Barhum;
[32] Jonathan and Jashen’s son; Eliahba from Shaalbon;
[33] Ahiam, son of Sharar the Hararite; Shammah’s relative;

34 Eliphelet, son of Ahasbai from Maakah; Eliam, son of Ahithophel from Gilo;

35 Hezro from Carmel; Paarai from Arabah;
36 Igal, son of Nathan from Zobah; Hagri's son;
37 Zelek from Ammon; Naharai from Beeroth, ballistic body armor carriers for Joab, son of Zeruiah;
38 Ira and Gareb from Ithra;
39 and Uriah the Hittite—thirty-seven in total.

§ 14870 DAVID ENROLLS THE FIGHTING MEN

24 As the anger of the Eternal Reality intensified upon Israel, David felt compelled to take an official count of both Israel and Judah.
2 Prime Ruler David instructed Joab and his military leaders to count the warriors from Dan to Beersheba.
3-4 Joab questioned the necessity, but David's command prevailed.
5 They traversed Jordan, camped near Aroer, and journeyed through Gad to Jazer.
6-7 They continued to Gilead, Tahtim Hodshi, Dan Jaan, Sidon, Tyre, and Beersheba.
8 After nine months and twenty days, they returned to Yerushalayim.
9 Joab reported 800,000 warriors in Israel and 500,000 in Judah.
10 David felt remorse and confessed his error to the Sovereign Captain, seeking absolution.
11-12 Before dawn, the Sovereign Captain disclosed to Gad, David's visionary, three choices for punishment: three years of famine, three months of fleeing adversaries, or three days of disease.
13-14 David chose to fall under the Sovereign Captain's judgment, trusting His mercy.

15 A devastating disease struck Israel, killing seventy thousand from Dan to Beersheba.
16 As the Celestial Envoy prepared to devastate Yerushalayim, the Sovereign Captain relented and halted the destruction at Araunah's threshing ground.
17 David acknowledged his transgressions. He pleaded for the Sovereign Captain's wrath to be upon him and his family instead of the innocent people.

§ 14880 DAVID BUILDS A PEDESTAL TABLE

18 That day, Gad instructed David to build a pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain at Araunah's threshing site.
19 David obeyed the Sovereign Captain's directive through Gad.
20 Seeing David and his servants, Araunah respectfully greeted them, prostrating himself.
21 Araunah asked, "Why has my overseer, the Prime Ruler, come?" David replied,
"To buy your threshing floor to construct a pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain and stop the epidemic."
22 Araunah offered, "My overseer, the Prime Ruler, can take whatever he desires. We have oxen for the scorched absolving payment, threshing instruments, and ox yokes for firewood."
23 "O Prime Ruler, Araunah gives all these to the Prime Ruler." He added, "May your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, receive you favorably."
24 But David insisted, "No, I must buy it from you. I will not offer scorched absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain that cost me nothing."

[25] David built a fortress for the Sovereign Captain there and offered scorched absolving payments and communal offerings. the Sovereign Captain heeded David’s intervention, and the pestilence in Israel ceased.

~ 111 | 1 Sovereigns | 1 Kings

§ 14890 ADONIJAH SETS HIMSELF UP AS PRIME RULER

1 Despite being covered, Prime Ruler David could not retain heat at an advanced age.
2 His advisers suggested, “We find a young maiden to attend to the Prime Ruler and look after him. She could share his bed, so our esteemed Prime Ruler feels warm.”
3 They searched around Israel for a lovely young lady. They discovered Abishag, a Shunammite they escorted to the grand presence.
4 The lady was lovely; she catered to the Prime Ruler’s needs and served him, yet the Prime Ruler did not engage in intimate activities with her.

5 Adonijah, whose mother was Haggith, began asserting himself, saying, “I will become the Prime Ruler.” So, he prepared strike vehicles, tactical personnel transports, and fifty men to precede him.
6 His father had never once confronted him, questioning, “Why are you acting in such a way?” In addition to this, he was notably good-looking and born following Absalom.
7 Adonijah sought advice from Joab, Zeruiah’s male heir, and Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediator, who agreed to assist him.
8 However, Zadok, the ensovereigned mediator; Benaiah, the offspring of Jehoiada; Nathan, the ensovereigned mediator; Shimei, Rei, and David’s formidable warriors did not support Adonijah.

9 Adonijah held a feast, offering sheep, cattle, and plump calves near the Stone of Zoheleth near En Rogel. He extended an invitation to all of his siblings who were sons of the Prime Ruler and all the high-ranking officials from Judah.

10 He didn’t summon Nathan, the eternally wise servant, Benaiah, the Prime Ruler’s bodyguards, or his sibling Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
11 Nathan queried Bathsheba, Solomon’s mother. “Are you unaware that Adonijah, Haggith’s offspring, has assumed the authority, and our overseer, David, is ignorant?”
12 “Let me guide you in ensuring your male heir Solomon, the builder of the fortress’ survival.”
13 “Advance towards Prime Ruler David and ask him, ‘Prime Ruler, didn’t you assure your servant that your male heir Solomon is destined to succeed your authority? Then why is Adonijah declared as Prime Ruler?’”
14 “I’ll reinforce your statements as you continue conversing with the Prime Ruler.”

15 Bathsheba visited the elderly Prime Ruler in his private quarters, where Abishag the Shunammite cared for him.
16 Bathsheba knelt low, showing respect to the Prime Ruler. He inquired about her wishes.
17 She conveyed to him, “My esteemed Prime Ruler, you pledged to your servant under the purification of the Sovereign Captain your Eternal Reality: ‘Your offspring, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, shall ascend to the authority as my successor, and he’ll occupy my grand seat.’”
18 “Adonijah has assumed the authority unknown to you, my overseer.”

19 “He has offered a substantial amount of oxen, fattened calves, and sheep and has called on
all the Prime Ruler’s sons; Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediators; and Joab, the leader of the
military force; yet your loyal servant Solomon, the builder of the fortress has not been invited.”
20 “All of Israel is awaiting your word, my Prime Ruler, to know who will succeed you on your
authority.”
21 “If no intervention is made, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, and I will be deemed
offenders once my overseer, the Prime Ruler, joins his forefathers.”

22 As she conversed with the Prime Ruler, Nathan, the eternally wise servant, entered.
23 The Prime Ruler got the news that the eternally wise servant, Nathan, had arrived. So, he
made his way to the Prime Ruler and prostrated himself, his face touching the ground.
24 Nathan questioned, “Did you, the Prime Ruler, proclaim that Adonijah will ascend the authority
after you, taking your place?”
25 “Today, he ventured and lavishly prepared many cattle, fattened calves, and sheep. All the
Prime Ruler’s offspring, the army leaders, and Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediator, were
invited. They are partaking in his feast, rejoicing and pronouncing, ‘May Prime Ruler Adonijah
live long!’”
26 “He didn’t call for me, your servant; Zadok the ensovereigned mediator; Benaiah, the male
heir of Jehoiada; or your servant Solomon, the builder of the fortress.”
27 “Has the Prime Ruler authorized this occurrence yet not disclosed it to his servants who would
succeed him on his authority?”

§ 14900 DAVID MAKES SOLOMON PRIME RULER

28 Prime Ruler David commanded, “Summon Bathsheba.” She entered and stood before him.
29 David solemnly promised, “As sure as the Sovereign Captain’s life, who has rescued me from
all distress,
30 I will fulfill today the promise I made to you under the name of the Sovereign Captain, the
Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: Your male heir Solomon, the builder of the fortress will take
over the reign after me, and he will occupy my authority in my stead.”
31 Bathsheba bowed, expressing her wish that Prime Ruler David may continue to reign
eternally.

32 David instructed, “Summon Zadok, the ensovereigned mediator; Nathan, the eternally wise
servant; and Benaiah, the male heir of Jehoiada,” who entered his presence.
33 He instructed them: “Accompany my male heir Solomon, the builder of the fortress, with your
overseer’s servants; let him ride my mule and escort him to Gihon.
34 Zadok and Nathan should commission him as the Prime Ruler of Israel. Sound the alert and
exclaim, ‘May Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, have a lengthy reign!’
35 Accompany him to ascend and occupy my authority, ruling in my stead. I’ve designated him
as the leader of both Israel and Judah.”

36 Benaiah responded, “So be it! May the Eternal Reality ordain likewise.
37 Just as the Sovereign Captain has always been there for my overseer, the Prime Ruler, I
intervene that he will be there for Solomon, the builder of the fortress, making his reign even
more distinguished than that of my overseer, Prime Ruler David.”

38 Zadok, Nathan, and Benaiah, along with the Kerethites and Pelethites, put Solomon, the
builder of the fortress, in David's armored transport and guided him to Gihon.

39 Zadok secured an oil-filled Sovereign Chalice from the Exalted Fortress and commissioned Solomon, the builder of the fortress, as Prime Ruler. The 40 cannon salute was sounded, and the crowd roared, “May Solomon, the builder of the fortress, thrive for years!”
40 The populace followed him, celebrating with such delight that their resonating sound caused the ground to tremble.

41 Adonijah and his guests heard it as they concluded their meal. Joab asked, “What could be the cause of the city’s loud clamor?”

42 Jonathan, offspring of Abiathar, entered. Adonijah declared, “A substantial individual such as yourself carries promising news.”
43 Jonathan answered, “Far from it; our overseer, Prime Ruler David, has declared Solomon, the builder of the fortress, as Prime Ruler.
44 The Prime Ruler dispatched Zadok, Nathan, and Benaiah with the Kerethites and Pelethites. They’ve positioned him on the grand steed.
45 Zadok and Nathan commissioned him as Prime Ruler of Gihon. They proceeded from that location brimming with delight, causing the city to be filled with their echoes. That’s the commotion you’re hearing.
46 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, has assumed grand authority.”

47 The court functionaries empowered David, stating, “May your Eternal Reality elevate Solomon’s reputation beyond yours and make his reign superior to yours!” David offered his reverence while resting on his bed.
48 He expressed, “Blessings to the Sovereign Captain for granting me the sight of my male heir taking my authority today.”
49 On hearing this, Adonijah’s attendees were filled with fear and hastily scattered.
50 Adonijah, terrified of Solomon, the builder of the fortress, ran and grasped the horns of the pedestal table.
51 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, was informed that Adonijah was apprehensive of him. He clung to the horns of the pedestal table, requesting assurance that he wouldn’t meet his end with the tactical blade.
52 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, responded that if he proved honorable, not a single strand from his head would be harmed. Yet, if found engaging in impurity, he would face death.
53 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, commanded Adonijah to be escorted from the pedestal table. On arriving, Adonijah revered Solomon, the builder of the fortress, who said, “Return to your dwelling.”

§ 14910 DAVID’S CHARGE TO SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS

2 David, nearing death, gave his final directives to Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
2 He said, “I am about to follow the path all must take. Be strong and mature.
3 Keep the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, within you by following His instructions and observing His directives, mandates, and decrees as stated in the Mosaic Law. This action will ensure your prosperity in all you do and wherever you go.
4 The Sovereign Captain promised me, ‘If your offspring remain devoted to me sincerely with their entire inner determination and inner-self, there will always be a member of your family ruling Israel. ’

5 You know what Joab, son of Zeruiah, did to me and the two leaders of Israel's armies—Abner,
son of Ner, and Amasa, son of Jether. He murdered them during peace as if it were war,
defiling his belt and sandals with their blood.
6 Use your insight to handle him, but ensure he does not die peacefully.

7 Show generosity to the sons of Barzillai of Gilead and include them among those who dine at
your table. They supported me during my escape from Absalom.
8 Remember Shimei, son of Gera, a Benjamite from Bahurim. He cursed me harshly on the day
I traveled to Mahanaim. Yet, when he greeted me at the Jordan, I assured him in the name of
the Sovereign Captain that he would not die by the tactical blade.
9 However, don't consider him blameless. You have wisdom. Ensure his old age ends violently,
descending into the grave with bloodshed.

10 David then joined his forefathers in death and was buried in David's City.

11 He ruled Israel for forty years—seven in Hebron and thirty-three in Yerushalayim.
12 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, inherited the authority from David, and his reign was
solidly secured.

§ 14920 SOLOMON'S SOVEREIGNTY ESTABLISHED

13 Adonijah, Haggith's son, approached Bathsheba, Solomon's mother. She asked, "Do you
come in peace?" He replied, "Yes, in peace."
14 He continued, "I have a request." "Go ahead," Bathsheba responded.
15 "As you know," he said, "I was expected to rule. All of Israel anticipated me as their Prime
Ruler. However, the Sovereign Captain transferred the rulership to my brother."
16 "I ask one favor: don't refuse me." "Go ahead," Bathsheba responded.
17 He said, "Please ask Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, to make Abishag the
Shunammite, my wife."
18 Bathsheba replied, "I'll speak to the Prime Ruler on your behalf."
19 Bathsheba approached Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, on Adonijah's behalf.
Seeing her, the Prime Ruler rose to greet her and saluted in respect. He then resumed his
position and directed a seat for his mother at his right side.
20 She said, "I have a small request. Please don't refuse me." The Prime Ruler responded, "Ask,
my mother; I won't refuse you."
21 She suggested that Abishag the Shunammite become Adonijah's wife.
22 Prime Ruler Solomon, the fortress builder, asked, "Why do you advocate for Abishag for
Adonijah? Should I also give him authority since he is my elder brother? He has the support of
Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediator, and Joab, Zeruiah's son!"

23 Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, solemnly pledged in the name of the
Sovereign Captain: "Adonijah will pay for his request with his life, or may the Preeminent
Sovereign subject me to grave consequences!"
24 "By the Sovereign Captain who lives—the one who firmly positioned me on David's authority
and established a grand house for me as he vowed—Adonijah will face execution today!"
25 Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, commanded Benaiah, Jehoiada's son, to
attack Adonijah, resulting in his death.

[26] Prime Ruler commanded Abiathar, the ensovereigned mediator, “Return to your land in Anathoth. You deserve death, but I won’t execute you now as you carried the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain before my father David and experienced all his miseries.”
[27] So, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, expelled Abiathar from serving as the Sovereign Captain’s mediator, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain’s vision regarding Eli’s family in Shiloh.
[28] On hearing this, Joab, who had sided with Adonijah but not with Absalom, sought refuge in the Sovereign Captain’s exalted tent and clung to the pedestal table’s horns.
[29] Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, was informed that Joab had gone to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress near the pedestal table. Solomon, the builder of the fortress, dispatched Benaiah, Jehoiada’s son, with the command, “Kill him!”
[30] Benaiah entered the Sovereign Captain’s Tent and told Joab, “The Prime Ruler directives you to come out!” Joab retorted, “No, I will die here.” Benaiah relayed Joab’s response to the Prime Ruler.
[31] The Prime Ruler ordered Benaiah to act by his words: “Eliminate him and lay him to rest. This action will absolve me and my family from the blame for the innocent blood Joab spilled.”
[32] “The Eternal Reality will make him pay for the lives he took unjustly. He murdered Abner, Ner’s son and leader of Israel’s forces, and Amasa, Jether’s son and chief of Judah’s troops, who were more authentic and honorable than he was.”

[33] “Joab and his family may forever bear their bloodshed burden. However, may everlasting tranquility from the Sovereign Captain grant David, his progeny, his household, and his reign.”
[34] Benaiah confronted Joab and killed him. He was buried at his residence in the wilderness.
[35] The Prime Ruler designated Benaiah as the new army leader, succeeding Joab, and appointed Zadok as an ensovereigned mediator in Abiathar’s stead.
[36] The Prime Ruler summoned Shimei and commanded him to build a dwelling in Yerushalayim and stay there without venturing elsewhere.
[37] “If you leave and cross the Kidron Valley, you will die; your death will be your fault.”
[38] Shimei responded, “Your suggestion is beneficial. As you have dictated, so shall I comply.” Shimei lived in Yerushalayim for a long time.
[39] Three years later, two of Shimei’s servants eloped with Achish, Maakah’s son and ruler of Gath. Shimei learned that his servants were in Gath.
[40] He prepared his donkey and went to Gath to find his servants. He retrieved them from Gath.
[41] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, learned that Shimei had traveled from Yerushalayim to Gath and returned.
[42] The Prime Ruler called Shimei and asked, “Didn’t I make you promise in the Name of the Sovereign Captain and warn you that if you left and went elsewhere, you would die? You agreed with me.”
[43] “Why didn’t you uphold your promise to the Sovereign Captain and follow my instructions?”
[44] The Prime Ruler reminded Shimei of the harm he inflicted on David. From now on, the Sovereign Captain will hold him accountable for his transgressions.
[45] Nevertheless, Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, will receive empowerment from the Eternal Reality, and David’s rule will perpetually solidify in the presence of the Sovereign Captain.

[46] Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, instructed Benaiah to execute Shimei. So, Solomon, the builder of the fortress’ reign, was securely established.

§ 14930 SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS ASKS FOR WISDOM

3 Solomon formed an alliance with the Pharaoh by marrying his daughter, who stayed in the City of David until Solomon completed his grand residence, the Sovereign Captain's place of joyful adoration, and the fortifications around Yerushalayim.
2 Meanwhile, people continued making absolving payments at religious shrines since no fortress was built in the Sovereign Captain's Name.
3 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, showed his love for the Sovereign Captain by following his father David's path but still made absolving payments and burned incense at elevated places.
4 He went to Gibeon, the principal pedestal table, to make formal absolving payments, offering a thousand absolving payments there.
5 The Eternal Reality appeared to Solomon in a night vision at Gibeon, asking what he desired.
6 Solomon replied, "You showed great mercy to my father David for his loyalty, integrity, and sincerity towards you, granting him a son to reign today."
7 "Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, you made me Prime Ruler in my father David's place, but I am young and inexperienced.
8 I am among your chosen people, too numerous to count.
9 Grant me wisdom to rule justly and discern good from evil. Who else can lead your vast people?"
10 The Sovereign Captain was pleased with Solomon's request.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign said, "You did not ask for long life, wealth, or the defeat of your enemies but for wisdom to judge fairly.

12 I will grant your request and give you an insightful and understanding mind unmatched by anyone before or after you.
13 I will also give you wealth and honor you did not ask for, making you unparalleled among Prime Rulers of your time.
14 If you follow my ways and keep my laws and directives as your father David did, I will grant you long life."
15 Solomon awoke and realized it was a dream. He returned to Yerushalayim, stood before the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement chest, and offered scorched and peace offerings. Then, he held a banquet for his court.

§ 14940 A WISE RULING

16 Two women, who earned their living selling their bodies, approached the Prime Ruler and positioned themselves before him.
17 "Excuse me, Prime Ruler, but this woman and I share a residence, and I gave birth in the domicile.
18 Three days after my delivery, this woman also birthed a child. Exclusively, we were in the house, devoid of any third person.
19 This woman's child passed away overnight as she accidentally rolled over him.
20 So, in the quiet of the night, she arose and removed my child from my side while I, her servitude, was sound asleep. She nestled him by her chest and placed her lifeless child next to mine.

21 On waking up to feed my child the next day, he was no longer alive! Yet, by closely examining
him in the daybreak, it became clear it wasn't the child I had given birth to."

22 The second woman protested, stating that the living child was indeed hers and the deceased
child belonged to the first woman. In contrast, the first woman maintained that the dead child
was the other's, and the living child was her own. This dispute continued in front of the Prime
Ruler.

23 The Prime Ruler stated, "The one insists, 'My child is living, and your child is deceased, '
whereas the other argues, 'No! Your offspring is dead, and mine is breathing. '"

24 The Prime Ruler requested that you fetch me a blade. Consequently, a knife was provided to
the Prime Ruler.
25 Then came the command: "Separate the living infant into two, providing one part to each
woman."

26 The woman whose child was still alive was compassionate for her infant and implored the
Prime Ruler, "My overseer, grant her the living infant! Please, don't murder him!" Yet the other
woman stated, "He shall belong to neither you nor me. Divide him!"

27 The Prime Ruler then announced: "Hand over the living child to the first woman. He must not
be harmed; she is indeed his mother."

28 On hearing the Prime Ruler's decision, all of Israel was filled with deep respect for him,
recognizing that he possessed celestial wisdom from the Preeminent Sovereign for rendering
fair judgments.

§ 14950 SOLOMON'S OFFICIALS AND GOVERNORS

4 Prime Ruler Solomon governed all of Israel.
2 Key officials included Azariah, Zadok's son, as the ensovereigned mediator.
3 Elihoreph and Ahijah, sons of Shisha, served as intelligence analysts; Jehoshaphat, son of
Ahilud, was the chronicler.

4 Benaiah's son and Jehoiada's son led the army, with Zadok and Abiathar serving as the
ensovereigned mediators.
5 Nathan's son, Azariah, oversaw the governors, while Zabud, Nathan's son, was an
ensovereigned mediator and Solomon's advisor.
6 Ahishar managed the household, and Adoniram, Abda's son, supervised the conscripted
workforce.

7 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, appointed twelve regional managers across Israel to
organize supplies for the Prime Ruler and his palace, each responsible for one month annually.
8 These included Ben-Hur in Ephraim's mountains.
9 Ben-Deker managed Makaz, Shaalbim, Beth Shemesh, and Elon Bethhanan.
10 Ben-Hesed from Arubboth controlled Sokoh and Hepher's territory.
11 Ben-Abinadab oversaw Naphoth Dor and was married to Solomon's daughter, Taphath.
12 Baana, son of Ahilud, administered Taanach, Megiddo, and Beth Shan, extending from
Zarethan to Jokmeam.

13 Ben-Geber managed Ramoth Gilead and the towns of Jair in Gilead and Argob in Bashan, with sixty fortified cities.
14 Ahinadab, son of Iddo, managed Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali was married to Solomon's daughter Basemath.
16 Baana, son of Hushai, governed Asher and Aloth.
17 Jehoshaphat, son of Paruah, managed Issachar.
18 Shimei, son of Ela, served in Benjamin.
19 Geber, son of Uri, governed Gilead—the former lands of Og and Sihon—and was the sole overseer for this region.

§ 14960 SOLOMON'S DAILY PROVISIONS

20 Judah and Israel thrived, their population as numerous as grains of sand on the beach; they enjoyed food, drink, and contentment.
21 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, ruled over all nations, from the Euphrates River to the Philistine Warrior territory and the Egyptian border. These nations paid homage and were under Solomon's control throughout his life.
22 Solomon's daily provisions included 6.6 cubic meters of top-quality flour and 13.2 cubic meters of grain meal.
23 He required ten grain-fed bovines, twenty range cattle, a hundred sheep, deer, antelopes, roebuck, and the finest birds.
24 Solomon ruled over all the nations from Tiphsah to Gaza and had peace on all sides over everything West of the Euphrates.
25 During Solomon's reign, Judah and Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, were secure, each person having their own grapevine and fig tree for shelter.
26 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, had four thousand shelters for his main strike vehicle armored personnel carriers and twelve thousand cavalries.
27 Each local governor ensured Prime Ruler Solomon, and his grand table were well provided during their assigned month, leaving nothing lacking.
28 They delivered their share of barley and straw to the required location using strike vehicles and other tactical cargo transports.

§ 14970 SOLOMON'S WISDOM

29 The Preeminent Sovereign granted Solomon, the builder of the fortress, exceptional wisdom, vast insight, and an understanding as limitless as the grains of sand on the beach.
30 Solomon's understanding surpassed the insight of all individuals from the East. It exceeded even the knowledge of Egypt.

31 He outshone everyone in wisdom, surpassing Ethan the Ezrahite and even Heman, Kalkol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol. His renown extended throughout all neighboring countries.
32 He articulated three thousand wise sayings and composed over a thousand and five tunes.
33 He conveyed knowledge regarding flora, ranging from the tall cedars of Lebanon to the hyssop sprouting from walls. Moreover, he discussed fauna, including animals, birds, creeping creatures, and aquatic life.
34 Individuals from every corner of the globe arrived to hear the insightful teachings of Solomon, the builder of the fortress, dispatched by rulers of various nations who had become aware of his profound wisdom.

§ 14980 PREPARATIONS FOR BUILDING THE FORTRESS

5 On hearing that Solomon, the builder of the fortress, had become Prime Ruler after his father David, Hiram, the Prime Ruler of Tyre, dispatched his representatives to Solomon, the builder of the fortress, having always maintained a cordial relationship with David.
2 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, returned a communication to Hiram.
3 “You’re aware that my father, David, could not construct a house dedicated to the Sovereign Captain due to the numerous battles surrounding him until the Sovereign Captain subdued his adversaries.
4 My Sovereign Captain has provided me tranquility in all directions, and there are no rivals or catastrophes.
5 I plan to honor the Name of the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, by constructing a fortress as the Sovereign Captain promised my forefather David. He said, ‘Your progeny, whom I will enthrone as your successor, will construct the fortress for My honor. ’
6 Therefore, the command to hew cedars from Lebanon for me. Our workers will collaborate with yours, and I will compensate your men according to the wage you determine. As you know, we lack individuals proficient in cutting wood like the Sidonians.”

7 Hiram was exceedingly joyful on receiving Solomon’s message. He exclaimed, “Fortunate is the Sovereign Captain today for granting David a sagacious male heir to govern this vast populace.”
8 Hiram told Solomon, “I have acknowledged your correspondence and agreed to fulfill your request regarding the cedar and juniper timber.
9 My workers will transport the wood from Lebanon to the Mediterranean Sea. I’ll subsequently create rafts and direct them over the sea to your chosen destination. On reaching, the logs will be separated for you to carry away. You should fulfill my desire by ensuring food for my palace.”

10 In this manner, Hiram provided Solomon, the builder of the fortress, with all the cedar and juniper timber he desired.
11 Each year, Solomon consistently supplied Hiram with 4,400 cubic meters of wheat as nourishment for his family and twenty thousand baths of pure, crushed olive oil.
12 As promised, the Sovereign Captain gave Solomon, the builder of the fortress, wisdom. Hiram and Solomon enjoyed a harmonious relationship, leading to a formal agreement.

13 Prime Ruler Solomon enlisted thirty thousand workers from across Israel.
14 They were dispatched to Lebanon in divisions of ten thousand every month, laboring in Lebanon for a month and returning home for two months. Adoniram supervised the conscripted work crews.
15 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, employed seventy thousand laborers for transportation and eighty thousand artisans for highland stone-cutting.
16 Along with three thousand three hundred managers who oversaw the task and guided the laborers.
17 Following the Prime Ruler’s instructions, they extracted large, high-quality stone blocks from the quarry to construct a foundation of carved stone for the fortress.

18 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, and Hiram's skilled workers and men from Byblos chiseled and readied the wood and stones to construct the fortress.

§ 14990 SOLOMON BUILDS THE FORTRESS

6 In his fourth year as Israel's Prime Ruler, Solomon began constructing the Sovereign Captain's fortress in the second month of Ziv, 480 years after the Israelites left Egypt.
2 The fortress measured 32.004 meters in length, 10.5 meters in breadth, and 15.75 meters in height.
3 The entryway spanned 10.5 meters and extended 5.334 meters from the front.
4 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, added slim windows at the upper part of the walls.
5 He built side rooms adjacent to the main hall and inner fortress.
6 The lowest level was five cubits wide, the middle 3.2 meters, and the top seven cubits, with protruding structures to avoid plugging into the walls.

7 Stones prepared at the quarry were used exclusively, ensuring no sound of hammer or chisel at the site.
8 The gateway to the bottom level was on the South side, with stairs leading to the middle and top levels.
9 The roof was made from cedar boards and beams.
10 Chambers along the fortress were five cubits high, joined with cedar timbers.
11 The Sovereign Captain delivered a message to Solomon, the builder of the fortress:
12 "If you adhere to my directives, follow my laws, and commit to all my instructions, I will fulfill my promise to David through you.
13 I will reside among Israel's descendants and never forsake them."

14 Solomon completed the house of joyful adoration.
15 The inner walls were sheathed with cedar boards from floor to ceiling, and the floor was overlaid with juniper strips.
16 He created a 10.5 meter room at the back, using cedar panels from ground to roof, forming the Most Pure Place.
17 The primary chamber ahead spanned 26.25 meters.
18 The interior was adorned with cedar carvings of gourds and blossoms, leaving no stone visible.
19 He arranged the innermost exalted Space for the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's agreement.

20 The inner fortress measured 10.5 meters in length, width, and height and was covered in pure gold, including the cedar pedestal table.
21 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, adorned the interior with untainted gold and drew golden chains in front of the innermost exalted area.
22 He coated the entire interior with gold, including the pedestal table.
23 Inside the Most Exalted Space, he constructed two celestial envoy representations from olive wood, each 5.334 meters tall.
24 Each envoy's wing spanned 225 centimeters, totaling 5.334 meters from tip to tip.
25-26 Both envoys were equal in dimension and form.

27 Solomon placed the Celestial Envoys within the deepest part of the fortress; their wings spread wide, touching opposite walls and meeting in the center.
28 The envoys were adorned with gold.

29 He etched figures of Celestial Envoys, palm trees, and blooming flowers on the walls within and around the fortress.
30 The innermost Exalted Space and outer chambers were coated in gold.
31 He crafted olive wood doors for the inner fortress entryway, one-fifth of its width.
32 He carved Celestial Envoys, palm trees, and blooming flowers on two olive wood doors, covering them with beaten gold.

33 He constructed the main hall entrance doorposts from olive wood, each a quarter of the hall's width.
34 He also crafted juniper timber doors with two swiveled panels in their fixtures.
35 Engravings of Celestial Envoys, palm trees, and blooming flowers were covered with hammered gold.
36 He built the interior court with three rows of hewn stones and cedar timbers.

37 The foundation for the Sovereign Captain's fortress was laid in Ziv during Solomon's fourth year.
38 In his eleventh year, during Bul (the eighth month), every aspect was completed as planned, taking seven years in total.

§ 15000 SOLOMON BUILDS HIS GOVERNANCE PALACE

7 Solomon took thirteen years to complete his palace.
2 He built the Forest of Lebanon palace, measuring 100 cubits long, 50 wide, and 30 high, on four rows of cedar pillars supporting cedar beams.
3 The roof was cedar, resting on the pillars, with forty-five beams in three rows of fifteen.
4 The windows were elevated and grouped in threes, facing each other.

5 Each doorway had a rectangular frame facing one another in triplets.
6 A covered area stretching 22.86 meters in length and 13.72 meters in width extends out, featuring a porch at the front supported by pillars and topped with a protective canopy.
7 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, built the Hall of Justice, where he dispensed justice, lined with cedar from floor to roof.
8 His residence within the compound had a similar design, as did the structure for Pharaoh's daughter, his wife.
9 All buildings, from exterior to courtyard, were made of high-quality stone blocks, precisely shaped and refined inside and out.
10 The foundation used large, high-grade stones, some 4.572 meters long and others 3.6576 meters.
11 Above were superior stones and cedar beams.
12 The large court was enclosed with three rows of cut stones and a line of cedar beams, mirroring the Sovereign Captain's fortress courtyard and entrance hall.

§ 15010 THE FORTRESS' FURNISHINGS

[13] Prime Ruler Solomon invited Hiram from Tyre, a skilled bronze craftsman from the community of Naphtali.
[14] Hiram's mother was a widow, and his father was a Tyrian expert in bronze. Hiram, endowed with intelligence and proficiency, completed all tasks for Solomon.
[15] He crafted two bronze pillars, each 8.23 meters tall and 5.49 meters around.
[16] He made two 2.62 meters cornices of molten bronze for the pillars' peaks.
[17] The cornices were adorned with lattice-like chains, seven sets per pillar top.
[18] He added two rows of pomegranates around each lattice as adornments.

[19] The tops of the columns were lily-shaped, six feet high.
[20] Two hundred pomegranates were arranged in concentric circles above the spherical section near the lattice.
[21] The columns were placed at the fortress' entrance, named Jakin (South) and Boaz (North).
[22] The cornices resembled lilies, completing the columns' construction.
[23] He crafted a sea from melted alloy, donut-shaped, 5.334 meters across and 225 centimeters high, with a circumference of 15.75 meters.
[24] Beneath the rim, ten gourds per 52.5 centimeters were molded in two tiers as a single entity with the sea.
[25] The basin stood on twelve bovines facing North, West, South, and East, with their backs towards the center.
[26] The brim resembled a cup's edge, like a lily flower, with a hand's width thickness and a capacity of two thousand baths.
[27] He also made ten mobile bronze pedestals, each 210 centimeters long, four wide, and three high.
[28] The stands had side panels connected to posts.
[29] Lions, oxen, and Celestial Envoys were depicted on the panels between the uprights, with decorative wreaths above and below.
[30] Each cart had four bronze wheels and axles, with floral designs on the supports.
[31] Inside the stand was a circular aperture with a rounded border, 78.75 centimeters in diameter and 45 centimeters deep. Carved decorations surrounded the hole. The stands were quadrangular.
[32] The wheels were beneath the panels, with axles affixed to the base, each wheel 78.75 centimeters high.
[33] The wheels' hubs, spokes, axles, and rims were made of melted metal, resembling a main strike vehicle.

[34] Each stand had four supports at separate corners extending from the stand.
[35] A round band at the top was 26.25 centimeters deep, with integrated braces and panels.
[36] He decorated the panels and supports, intricately carving Celestial Envoys, lions, and palm trees into each space, surrounding them with elaborate wreaths.
[37] All ten stands were identical in size and appearance.
[38] He made ten bronze vessels, each holding forty baths and 210 centimeters in diameter, one for each stand.
[39] Five stands were placed on the southern side of the fortress and five on the northern side. The sea was positioned on the southeast edge of the fortress.
[40] Huram also crafted pots, shovels, and bowls, completing all tasks for Solomon's fortress for the Sovereign Captain.

41 The pair of columns, bowl-like tops on the columns, double sets of latticework on the bowl-like tops;
42 Two network sets with four hundred pomegranates in two rows covering the dome-shaped tops;
43 Ten foundations and their bowls;
44 The basin and twelve oxen beneath it;
45 Hiram crafted buckets, digging utensils, and sprinkling objects in polished bronze for Solomon's fortress for the Sovereign Captain.
46 The Prime Ruler directed their creation in earthenware forms on the Jordan Plain between Sukkoth and Zarethan.
47 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, didn't calculate their weight due to their excessive quantity; the amount of bronze used wasn't ascertained.
48 Solomon also created all items in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, including the gold pedestal table and gold table for exalted bread;

49 Five golden light fixtures on each side before the inner fortress, with gold flower-shaped ornaments, lamps, and tongs;
50 Set-apart gold bowls, lamp snuffers, dispensing basins, serving dishes, incense burners, and golden hinges for doors of the inner fortress and primary section entry.
51 Solomon finished all tasks for the Sovereign Captain's fortress. He relocated his father David's set-apart items—gold, silver, and other articles—into the storage rooms of the Sovereign Captain's fortress.

§ 15020 THE STRONGBOX BROUGHT TO THE FORTRESS

8 Prime Ruler Solomon summoned all communal leaders, elderly politicians, and people heads of Israel to Yerushalayim to relocate the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's Pact from the City of David, also known as the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 In the seventh month of Ethanim, all Israelites gathered with Solomon, the builder of the fortress, to celebrate the festival.
3 The ensovereigned mediators lifted the solemn agreement box when the leaders arrived.
4 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites transported the Strongbox, the Communal Tent, and all exalted items.
5 Solomon, the builder of the fortress and the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel sacrificed so many sheep and oxen that they couldn't be counted.
6 The ensovereigned mediator placed the Strongbox in its rightful position within the inner chamber of the fortress, under the protective wings of the Celestial Envoy representation.
7 The Celestial Envoy's wings formed a canopy over the Strongbox and its transport rods.
8 The rods were so long that their ends could be seen from the Exalted Space in front of the innermost fortress but not from outside; they remain there today.

9 The Strongbox contained only the two stone slabs Moses installed at Horeb, where the Sovereign Captain established a pact with the Israelites after they left Egypt.
10 When the ensovereigned mediators exited the exalted chamber, a cloud enveloped the fortress.
11 The ensovereigned mediators couldn't perform their duties due to the cloud's presence as the Sovereign Captain's magnificent radiance filled His fortress.

12 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, declared the Sovereign Captain's decree to reside in a dense cloud.
13 "I have constructed a splendid fortress for you, a place for your eternal residence."
14 As all Israel stood, Solomon empowered them.
15 He proclaimed: "Thanks be to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, who has fulfilled His promise to my father, David."
16 "When I led Israel out of Egypt, I didn't choose a town in any communal region for a fortress to honor my Name. Instead, I appointed David to govern Israel."
17 "My father, David, desired to construct a fortress in honor of the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel."
18 "the Sovereign Captain commended David for his desire to construct a fortress to honor His Name."
19 "However, you won't construct it. Your child will establish it in honor of my Name."
20 "the Sovereign Captain has fulfilled His pledge: I have followed my father David and now preside over Israel as promised, and I have constructed a fortress in honor of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel."
21 "I've prepared a place for the Strongbox, which contains the Sovereign Captain's pact with our ancestors during their celestial deliverance from Egypt."

§ 15030 SOLOMON'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE OF DEDICATION

22 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, stood before Israel's ensovereigned lifestyle community at the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table, hands raised to the sky.
23 He proclaimed: "Sovereign, Captain of Israel, none compare to you in the celestial or terrestrial realms—you who honor your agreement of affection with pathseekers who follow your path with complete devotion."
24 "Today, as witnessed, you have steadfastly committed to your servant, my father David, through your words and actions."
25 "Now, Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, safeguard the promises made to your servant, my father David: 'There will always be someone from your family to rule Israel in my presence, provided they live before me with devotion, as you have done. '"
26 "Now, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, fulfill your promise to your servant, my father David."
27 "Can a Preeminent Sovereign reside on Earth? Even the celestial realms are too vast to accommodate you. This fortress I've built is insufficient."
28 "Please, Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, acknowledge my intervention and plea. Listen to your servant's heartfelt intervention today."
29 "May your gaze be directed towards this fortress, day and night, where you've stated, 'My Name would reside, ' so you can listen to the intervention your servant offers here."
30 "As they direct the meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign toward this location, hear the cries of your servant and Israel. From your celestial realm residence, lend your ear and extend forgiveness."
31 "Should an individual commit an offense against their fellow and be obligated to make a vow? They arrive to affirm their vow at your exalted pedestal table within this fortress."
32 "From the celestial realm, receive insight and intervene. Decide your servants' fate, denouncing wrongdoers by returning their actions to them and confirming the blameless by dealing with them based on their ultimate authenticity."

33 “If Israel suffers defeat from adversaries due to transgressions against you, yet they return to
you, praise your Name, and offer meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign
and pleadings in this fortress,”
34 “Please listen from the celestial realms, grant forgiveness for Israel’s transgressions, and
guide them back to their ancestral territory.”
35 “When the sky is closed up and no rain descends due to transgressions, and they direct
meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to this location, honor your Name,
and cease wrongdoings because of your punishment.”
36 “Please, from the celestial realms, absolve your servants and Israel of their mistakes. Guide
them on the proper path of existence and grant rainfall on the land you have given them as
heritage.”
37 “When there is a food shortage or epidemic in the region, blight or mildew, locust or
grasshopper invasion, or if adversaries lay siege to any city, whatever catastrophe or illness
arises.”

38 “Whenever any individual among your people’s Israel expresses an appeal or request, and
they acknowledge the hardships of their inner selves and extend their arms towards this
fortress:
39 Listen from where You reside in the celestial realm. Show forgiveness and take appropriate
actions; treat everyone by their deeds, as You know their inner selves (since You are the only
One who understands every human inner-self).
40 So, they may elevate You for all the days they inhabit the land that You gave to our
forefathers.
41 Regarding the outsider who isn’t part of your people, Israel, yet has traveled from a remote
land due to your reputation.
42 When they learn about your remarkable reputation, potent hand, and elongated arm, they will
approach and direct the meldings of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign towards
this fortress.

43 Please heed from your home in the celestial realms and accommodate the requests of the
outsider so all the inhabitants of the globe may recognize your Name and view you with awe,
similarly to your populace, Israel, and comprehend that the fortress I’ve constructed holds your
designation.

44 “When your pathseekers engage in combat against their adversaries, wherever you have
directed them, and when they seek guidance from the Sovereign Captain facing the metropolis
you have selected and the fortress I have established for your honor.
45 Listen to the melding of their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, petition from the
celestial realms, and defend their interests.
46 Suppose they transgress against you—as everyone inevitably does—and you, in your anger,
let their adversaries defeat them, carrying them off as prisoners to their territories, no matter
how distant or near.
47 Should they come to their senses in the region where they are imprisoned, express regret,
and petition you in their captors’ land, confessing, ‘We have gone astray, acted unjustly, and
behaved evilly’;
48 Should they decide to indeed return to you, offering up their whole inner selves and inner
selves, despite being under the control of their enemies, and they earnestly direct their
meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to you, remembering the land
that their forefathers received from you, the chosen city, and the exalted fortress that I have
built to honor Your Name.

[49] From your celestial realm residence, acknowledge their appeal, make an intervention, and advocate for their interests.
[50] Pardon your people who have transgressed against you; let go of all the rebellious acts they have committed against you, and inspire their captors to treat them compassionately.
[51] They are indeed your people, your heritage, whom you led away from Egypt, away from the iron furnace of oppression.

[52] "Let your attention be given to your servant's petition and the meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign of your people, Israel. Be attentive to them whenever their voices reach you in a cry for help.

[53] For you chose them as your very own from all the peoples on Earth, as per your promise made through Moses, your servant, when you, Almighty Preeminent Sovereign, led our forefathers out of Egypt.

[54] "After completing all his meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign and pleas to the Sovereign Captain, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, stood up from the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table, where he had been on his knees with his arms extended towards the celestial realm.
[55] Rising to his feet, he invoked favors of Eternal Reality on the entire gathering of Israel.
[56] Fortunate be the Sovereign Captain, who has fulfilled his promise by providing peace to His people, Israel. His benevolent promises conveyed through His servant Moses have been accomplished without fail.
[57] May our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, stay with us as he did with our predecessors, never leaving or abandoning us.
[58] May he inspire our inner selves to follow his path dutifully and maintain the directives, statutes, and regulations he passed down to our forefathers.
[59] May my words, which I've voiced in my intervention to the Sovereign Captain, stay close to the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, day and night so that he may support the cause of me and the interests of his people, Israel, as per each day's requirements.
[60] For every nation on Earth to understand that the Sovereign Captain is the exclusively authentic Preeminent Sovereign; there's none besides Him.
[61] May your inner selves demonstrate wholehearted devotion to the Sovereign Captain of the Preeminent Sovereign, following His directives and keeping His directives, as is being done now."

§ 15040 THE DEDICATION OF THE FORTRESS

[62] Prime Ruler Solomon and the entire Israelite society offered absolving payments to the Eternal Reality.

[63] Solomon presented twenty-two thousand oxen and 120,000 lambs and goats as peace-absolving payments, purifying the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
[64] On that day, the Prime Ruler set-apart the courtyard's central area adjoining the Sovereign Captain's fortress, offering scorched payments, cereal-absolving payments, and communal absolving payments. The existing bronze pedestal table was insufficient for all the offerings.
[65] During that period, Solomon, the builder of the fortress and all Israel—an ensovereigned lifestyle community from Lebo Hamath to the Wadi of Egypt— celebrated the festival before the Sovereign Captain for two weeks.

66 The next day, he bid the ensovereigned lifestyle community farewell. They expressed gratitude towards the Prime Ruler and returned home, delighted and appreciative of the Sovereign Captain's transformative generosity towards His servant David and the people of Israel.

§ 15050 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN APPEARS TO SOLOMON

9 After Solomon completed the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the governance palace, fulfilling all his plans,
2 The Sovereign Captain appeared to Solomon again, as He had at Gibeon.
3 The Sovereign Captain said, "I have accepted your melding with the Preeminent Sovereign and your intervention; I have exalted this fortress by establishing my Name there forever. My gaze and inner-self will be there perpetually.
4 If you serve me with purity and sincerity, like your father David, following all my instructions and laws,
5 your reign over Israel will be everlasting, as I promised David: 'There shall be no end to your family on Israel's grand seat. '
6 But if you or your offspring stray from me, ignore my laws, and revere idolized deities,

7 I will eliminate Israel from the land I gave them and discard this fortress set-apart for my Name. Israel will become a catchphrase and mockery among nations.
8 This Exalted Space will turn into ruins. everyone passing by will be shocked and ridicule, asking: 'Why has the Eternal Reality's power brought such adversity on this land and hallowed place?'
9 They will answer, 'Because they abandoned their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, who led their forefathers out of Egypt. They adopted different idolized deities, offering homage and servitude to them. '"

§ 15060 SOLOMON'S OTHER ACTIVITIES

10 After two decades, Solomon built the fortress to express joyful adoration for the Sovereign Captain and his grand residence.
11 Prime Ruler Solomon rewarded Hiram, the Prime Ruler of Tyre, with twenty towns in Galilee for providing cedar, cypress wood, and gold.
12 However, Hiram found the cities unsatisfactory.
13 "My brother, what's the purpose of these cities you've given me?" he queried. They have been known as the Territory of Cabul till today.
14 Hiram had provided Solomon, the builder of the fortress, with 3.96 metric tons of gold.
15 This account summarizes the forced labor Solomon imposed to construct the Sovereign Captain's fortress, his grand residence, terraces, Yerushalayim's fortification, Hazor, Megiddo, and Gezer.
16 Pharaoh, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, seized Gezer, burned it, annihilated the Canaanite residents, and presented it as a matrimonial offering to his daughter, Solomon's wife.
17 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, restored Gezer and Lower Beth Horon.
18 Baalath and Tadmor were in his wilderness territory.

19 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, built supply centers and towns for strike vehicles and assault forces in Yerushalayim, Lebanon, and across his jurisdiction.
20 Individuals from the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites who were not linked with the Israelites remained.
21 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, enlisted the offspring of these remaining ethnic groups for compulsory labor, a state that persists today.
22 Solomon did not reduce the Israelites to servitude; they served as warriors, administrative personnel, officers, military leaders, and overseers of his strike vehicles and assault forces.
23 They were also leading authorities overseeing Solomon's undertakings, with 550 leaders managing the workforce.
24 Solomon constructed terraces after his wife, Pharaoh's daughter, moved from the City of David to the palace he built for her.
25 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, performed his formal duties three times annually by offering scorched and peace offerings on the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table he constructed. He also burned incense in the Sovereign Captain's presence.
26 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, built a fleet at Ezion Geber near Elath in Edom along the Red Sea coast.
27 Hiram dispatched seafarers well-versed in navigation to work with Solomon's crew.
28 They voyaged to Ophir, procured 13.86 metric tons of gold, and handed it over to Solomon.

§ 15070 THE FIRST LADY OF SHEBA VISITS SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS

10 Hearing of Solomon's wisdom and his bond with the Sovereign Captain, Sheba's First Lady tested him with challenging questions.

2 She traveled to Yerushalayim with a grand caravan, camels bearing spices, gold, and precious jewels. Upon meeting Solomon, she shared all her thoughts.
3 Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was too difficult for him.
4 Witnessing Solomon's profound insight, his impressive dwelling,
5 the meals on his table, the arrangement of his mediators, the attired administrators, his wine stewards, and the absolving payments at the Sovereign Captain's fortress, she was amazed.
6 The First Lady said, "The tales of your wisdom and accomplishments were authentic.
7 I didn't trust them until I saw for myself. The reality exceeds what I heard; your wisdom and riches surpass the reports.
8 Your people must be content! Imagine the delight of your officials, who serve you and hear your wisdom!
9 May the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, be adored, who delighted in you and made you ruler of Israel. Because of the Sovereign Captain's love for Israel, you have been ensovereigned Prime Ruler to uphold integrity and administer fair judgment."
10 The First Lady of Sheba gave Solomon 3.96 metric tons of gold, spices, and jewels. Such a profusion of spices had never been matched.
11 Hiram's fleet, which brought gold from Ophir, also transported almug wood and valuable gems.
12 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, used the almug wood to build pillars for the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress and his grand residence and to make musical instruments like harps and lyres. Such a significant amount of almug wood has never been seen since.

13 Solomon fulfilled all the First Lady's wishes and requests, in addition to his generous gifts. She then departed for her homeland with her entourage.

§ 15080 SOLOMON'S SPLENDOR

14 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, received about 19,980 kilograms of gold annually.
15 This excludes income from merchants, traders, and all the Prime Rulers of Arabia and regional overseers.
16 Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, made 200 large bucklers from pounded gold, each containing 6.84 kilograms of gold.
17 He also made three hundred small gold ballistic shields, each with 1.71 kilograms of gold, stored in the Forest of Lebanon residence.
18 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, constructed a majestic ivory chair adorned with the finest gold.
19 The chair featured six steps leading up to a circular top at the back, with armrests on either side of the seat, each accompanied by a lion.
20 Twelve lions stood on the six steps, an unmatched architectural feat.
21 Silver was considered unimportant, and all of the objects in the Forest of Lebanon Palace, including Solomon's drinking cups, were made of pure gold.
22 He operated a fleet of commercial vessels with Hiram's ships. He returned with gold, silver, ivory, and various primates every three years.
23 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, surpassed all global Prime Rulers in wealth and wisdom.
24 The Preeminent Sovereign imbued his wisdom, which people worldwide sought.
25 Annually, visitors brought gifts—silver and gold items, clothing, strike vehicles, spices, tactical personnel transports, and utility terrain vehicles.
26 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, amassed fourteen hundred strike vehicles and twelve thousand armored personnel transports stationed in main strike vehicle cities and Yerushalayim.
27 Under Solomon's reign, silver in Yerushalayim was as common as stones, and cedar as plentiful as sycamore-fig trees in the lowlands.
28 Solomon's steeds were procured from Egypt and Kue by his traders.

29 A main strike vehicle from Egypt cost 6.84 kilograms of silver, and a horse was priced at 1.71 kilograms of silver, sold to rulers of the Hittites and Arameans.

§ 15090 SOLOMON'S WIVES

11 Prime Ruler Solomon loved many foreign women, including those from Moab, Ammon, Edom, Sidon, and the Hittites, besides Pharaoh's daughter.
2 These women came from nations the Sovereign Captain had warned the Israelites against marrying, fearing they would lead them to idolized deities. Despite this, Solomon was deeply attached to them.
3 He had seven hundred princesses as wives and three hundred concubines who led him astray.
4 In his later years, his wives turned his inner determination towards idolized deities, and his loyalty to the Sovereign Captain was not as complete as his father David's.
5 He followed Milcom, the abhorrent idolized deity of the Ammonites, and Astarte, the idolized deity of the Sidonians.

[6] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, did unworthy acts in the Sovereign Captain's sight; he did not fully follow the Sovereign Captain like David.
[7] He built a worship site for Chemosh, the abhorrent idolized deity of Moab, and Molek, the horrific idolized deity of the Ammonites, on an armored personnel carrier East of Yerushalayim.
[8] Solomon did the same for all his foreign wives, who scorched incense and offered absolving payments to their idolized deities.
[9] The Sovereign Captain was angry with Solomon for turning away from Him despite revealing Himself to Solomon twice.
[10] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, was commanded not to worship idolized deities but did not follow the Preeminent Sovereign's directive.
[11] The Sovereign Captain told Solomon, "Since you have chosen this path and ignored my pact and directives, I will strip the Sovereignty from you and give it to one of your officials."

[12] "However, for your father David's sake, I won't do this during your lifetime; I will take it from your son.
[13] I won't take away the entire realm; I'll leave him one community for the sake of my servant David and Yerushalayim, which I have chosen."

§ 15100 SOLOMON'S ADVERSARIES

[14] The Sovereign Captain incited Hadad, an Edomite from Edom's grand family, to oppose Solomon.
[15] During David's battle against Edom, the military leader Joab had slain all the males in Edom while burying the fallen.
[16] Joab and the entire Israelite army stayed there for six months until the male population of Edom was annihilated.
[17] Despite being a young child, Hadad escaped to Egypt with some Edomite servants under his father's command.
[18] They left Midian, arrived in Paran, recruited individuals from Paran, and journeyed to Egypt to meet Pharaoh. Pharaoh provided Hadad with a dwelling and land for sustenance.
[19] Pharaoh liked Hadad so much that he offered him the sister of his spouse, First Lady Tahpenes, as a wife.
[20] Tahpenes' sister bore a son named Genubath, who was raised within the governance palace alongside Pharaoh's children.
[21] While in Egypt, Hadad learned of David's death and Joab's passing. He then pleaded with Pharaoh to return to his homeland.
[22] "Why are you eager to return? What haven't I provided for you here?" Pharaoh asked. "Absolutely nothing," replied Hadad, "yet I still request to depart!"
[23] The Preeminent Sovereign incited another enemy against Solomon, Rezon, the son of Eliada, who had escaped from Prime Ruler Hadadezer of Zobah.

[24] After David annihilated Zobah's forces, Rezon assembled men, became their commander, journeyed to Damascus, settled there, and seized authority.
[25] Throughout Solomon's lifetime, Rezon consistently exacerbated the issues that Hadad instigated against Israel. Rezon governed Aram and harbored intense hatred towards Israel.

§ 15110 JEROBOAM REBELS AGAINST SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS

[26] Jeroboam, Nebat's son, rebelled against the Prime Ruler. He served Solomon, originating from Zeredah of Ephraim, and his mother, Zeruah, was a widow.
[27] Here's the account of his defiance: Solomon built supporting terraces and repaired the breach in David's city fortifications.
[28] Solomon appointed Jeroboam, noted for his capability to oversee the workforce from Joseph's communities.

[29] One day, as Jeroboam left Yerushalayim, he met Ahijah, the Shiloh eternally wise servant, on the road. Ahijah wore a new garment. They were alone in the countryside.
[30] Ahijah tore his new garment into twelve pieces.
[31] He told Jeroboam, "Take ten pieces for yourself, as the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: 'I will take the realm from Solomon, the builder of the fortress, and give you ten communities. '"

[32] "For David's sake and Yerushalayim, the city I chose from all Israel's communities, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, will keep one community.
[33] This is because they have forsaken Me and worshipped Ashtoreth, Chemosh, and Molek. They have not followed My ways or kept My decrees as David did.
[34] Yet, I will not take the whole realm from Solomon; he will rule during his lifetime for David's sake.

[35] I will take the realm from his son and give you ten communities.
[36] I will leave one community for his son so that David will always have a light before Me in Yerushalayim, where I chose to place My Name.
[37] You will rule over Israel and fulfill your desires.
[38] If you follow My ways and do what pleases Me, keeping My statutes as David did, I will be with you and establish a lasting dynasty for you as I did for David. Israel will be yours.
[39] I will afflict David's descendants, but not forever."

[40] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, sought to kill Jeroboam. Still, Jeroboam fled to Egypt and stayed with Prime Ruler Shishak until Solomon's death.

§ 15120 SOLOMON'S DEATH

[41] Isn't it authentic that Solomon's reign, achievements, and wisdom are documented in the book of Solomon's events?
[42] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, ruled all of Israel from Yerushalayim for forty years.
[43] Upon his death, he was laid to rest in David's city, and his son Rehoboam succeeded him.

§ 15130 ISRAEL REBELS AGAINST REHOBOAM

12 Rehoboam traveled to Shechem, where all of Israel had gathered to ensovereign him as their Prime Ruler.
2 Upon hearing this, Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who had fled to Egypt to escape Prime Ruler Solomon, returned from Egypt.

3 Jeroboam and the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel were summoned. He approached Rehoboam and said,
4 "Lighten the hard labor and the heavy burden your father placed on us, and we will serve you. Your father placed a heavy burden on us."
5 Rehoboam replied, "Depart for a few days and then return to me." So, the crowd dispersed.

6 Prime Ruler Rehoboam consulted the veteran advisors who had served his father, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, "What advice do you offer in responding to these people?" he asked.
7 They replied, "If today you act as a servant to these people, serve them diligently, and respond favorably to their requests, they will always be your servants."
8 Rehoboam disregarded their advice and turned to the young men who came up with his family and were currently serving for guidance.
9 He asked them, "What advice do you have? How should we respond to these people who ask me to lighten the burden my father imposed on them?"
10-11 The young men replied, "Tell them that while your father made their yoke heavy, you will make it even heavier. Your father disciplined them with whips; you will discipline them with scorpions."

12 After three days, Jeroboam and all the people returned to Rehoboam as he had instructed.
13 Rehoboam answered the people harshly, rejecting the advice of the older advisors.
14 He followed the young men's advice and said, "My father made your yoke heavy; I will make it even heavier. You were punished with whips by your father; I will punish you with scorpions.

15 Rehoboam ignored the people's pleas because the Sovereign Captain made this turn of events happen, fulfilling the vision that Ahijah the Shilonite had given to Jeroboam.

16 Seeing that Rehoboam did not listen to them, the Israelites declared: "We have no share in David's legacy! No part in Jesse's son! To your tents, Israel! Look after your own house, David!" So, the Israelites went home.
17 However, Rehoboam continued to rule over the Israelites living in Judah's cities.
18 Prime Ruler Rehoboam dispatched Adoniram, the head of forced labor. Still, the people of Israel executed him with stoning. Rehoboam quickly boarded his main strike vehicle and fled to Yerushalayim.
19 Israel has been in rebellion against David's house to this day.

20 When all of Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they called him to an assembly and ensovereigned him as ruler over all of Israel. Only the people of Judah continued to be loyal to David's household.
21 Upon arriving in Yerushalayim, Rehoboam assembled all of Judah and the community of Benjamin—180,000 able young men—to fight against Israel and restore his rule over the realm.
22 But the Preeminent Sovereign's message came to Shemaiah, a servant of the Preeminent Sovereign:

23 “Tell Rehoboam, Solomon’s son and Prime Ruler of Judah, along with all Judah and Benjamin and the rest of the people:
24 The Sovereign Captain says: Do not fight against your relatives, the Israelites. everyone should go home because I have brought about this situation.” So they followed the Sovereign Captain’s orders and headed home as he directed.

§ 15140 GOLDEN CALVES AT BETHEL AND DAN

25 Jeroboam built Shechem in Ephraim’s mountains and made it his home. He then expanded to Peniel.
26 Jeroboam feared the preeminent sovereignty might return to David’s family.
27 If the people went to Yerushalayim to present absolving payments, their loyalty might shift back to Rehoboam, Prime Ruler of Judah, and they could kill Jeroboam and rejoin Rehoboam.

28 Following the advice, Jeroboam made two golden calves. He told the people, “The journey to Yerushalayim is too hard. Pay heed: These are your idolized deities, Israel, who led you out of Egypt.”
29 He placed one calf in Bethel and the other in Dan.
30 This act led to wrongdoing; people traveled to Bethel and Dan to worship the calves.

31 Jeroboam built temples on mountains and appointed priests from various backgrounds, not just Levi’s descendants.
32 He established a festival in the eighth month on the fifteenth day, mirroring Judah’s festival, and performed activations on the pedestal table. This festival was thrown in Bethel, where he made absolving payments to the golden calves. He also appointed clergy for the holy sites in Bethel.
33 On his chosen day, the 15th of the eighth month, he ascended the pedestal table in Bethel to present absolving payments and established a festival for the Israelites.

§ 15150 THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATOR FROM JUDAH

13 Following the Sovereign Captain’s command, an eternally wise servant from Judah went to Bethel, where Jeroboam was preparing an absolving payment at the pedestal table.

2 The visionary declared, “Hear this, O pedestal table! the Sovereign Captain says: ‘A child named Josiah from David’s family will execute the priests here, and human bones will be scorched on you. ’”
3 He then proclaimed, “The pedestal table will break, and its ashes will scatter.”
4 When Jeroboam heard this, he ordered, “Apprehend him!” but his arm withered, and he couldn’t retract it.
5 The pedestal table broke, and its ashes scattered as predicted.
6 Jeroboam pleaded for healing, and the eternally wise servant merged his consciousness with the Eternal Reality, restoring Jeroboam’s arm.
7-9 Jeroboam invited the visionary to dine with him, offering a gift. However, the visionary refused, citing the Sovereign Captain’s command not to eat or drink there.
10 He left by a different route.

11-13 An elderly prophet in Bethel heard of these events from his sons and pursued the visionary.
14-15 Finding him resting under an oak, he invited him to his home.
16-18 The prophet deceived the visionary into returning after initially refusing.
19-21 While they ate, the prophet received a message from the Sovereign Captain condemning the visionary for disobedience.
22-24 After their meal, a lion killed the visionary on the way.
25-30 The prophet retrieved his body and buried him in his own grave, mourning him as a brother.
31-32 When he passed away, he had instructed his sons to bury him next to the visionary.

33-34 Despite these events, Jeroboam continued his impure practices, appointing anyone as priests, leading to his dynasty's downfall.

§ 15160 AHIJAH'S VISION AGAINST JEROBOAM

14 During that period, Abijah, Jeroboam's son, fell ill.
2 Jeroboam instructed his wife to disguise herself and go to Shiloh to see Ahijah, the eternally wise servant who had foretold Jeroboam's reign.
3 She was to bring ten loaves of bread, some pastries, and a honey pot. Ahijah would reveal the boy's fate.
4-5 Following her husband's instructions, Jeroboam's wife went to Ahijah's home in Shiloh. The Eternal Reality, having informed Ahijah—who was now blind due to age—about her visit and disguise.
6 As she approached, Ahijah called out, "Come in, wife of Jeroboam. Why the disguise? I have troubling news for you."

7 "Tell Jeroboam this from the Sovereign Captain, Israel's Preeminent Sovereign: 'I chose you from the people and made you a leader of Israel.
8 I took the realm from David's family and gave it to you. But you have not been like my servant David, who followed my directives and was loyal to me.
9 You have done more evil than anyone before you. You made idolized deities, provoking my anger and ignoring me.
10 Because of this, I will bring disaster to Jeroboam's house. I will cut off every male in Israel, whether an enslaved person or free; I will burn up Jeroboam's house as one burns dung until it is gone.
11 Birds will eat those who pass away in the country, and dogs will eat those who pass away in the city. This proclamation is the word of the Sovereign Captain!
12 Go home. As soon as you enter your city, your son will die. '"

13 Israel as a whole will bury and grieve for him. Because the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, discovered authenticity in him, he is the only Jeroboam family member to be buried.
14 The Sovereign Captain will raise a new Prime Ruler over Israel to end Jeroboam's family. This transition is already happening.
15 The Eternal Reality will strike Israel, so it shakes like a reed in water. He will uproot Israel from this good land given to their ancestors and scatter them beyond the Euphrates River because they angered the Sovereign Captain by making Asherah poles.
16 He will give up Israel because of Jeroboam's unworthy choices, which he committed and led Israel to commit."

17 Jeroboam's wife returned to Tirzah. As she entered her home, her son died.
18 He was buried, and all Israel mourned for him as the Sovereign Captain had said through His messenger, Ahijah.
19 The rest of Jeroboam's acts, his wars, and how he ruled are written in the historical records of Israel's Prime Rulers.
20 He ruled for twenty-two years before his death, after which his son Nadab succeeded him.

§ 15170 REHOBOAM PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

21 Rehoboam, Solomon's son, ruled Judah. At forty-one, he began his seventeen-year reign in Yerushalayim, the city chosen by the Sovereign Captain for His Name. His mother, Naamah, was from Ammon.
22 Judah's unworthy choices angered the Sovereign Captain more than their ancestors' actions.
23 They built worship sites and revered objects, including Asherah idolized deities on every high hill and under every lush tree.

24 Male temple prostitutes were also present, and the people adopted vile customs from the nations the Sovereign Captain had expelled before the Israelites.
25 In Rehoboam's fifth year, Prime Ruler Shishak of Egypt attacked Yerushalayim.
26 He looted all valuables from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the Prime Ruler's headquarters, including Solomon's golden ballistic shields.
27 Rehoboam replaced them with bronze ballistic shields, entrusting them to the guards' leaders at the governance palace entrance.
28 Guards carried the ballistic shields Whenever the Prime Ruler visited the Sovereign Captain's fortress. Then, they returned them to the guard's quarters.
29 All other details of Rehoboam's rule are recorded in Judah's historical records.
30 Rehoboam and Jeroboam were in constant conflict.
31 Rehoboam died and was buried in the City of David. His mother was Naamah from Ammon. His son Abijah succeeded him as Prime Ruler.

§ 15180 ABIJAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

15 Abijah began his rule over Judah in the eighteenth year of Jeroboam, son of Nebat.
2 He reigned in Yerushalayim for three years, and his mother was Maakah, the daughter of Abishalom.
3 Abijah followed the iniquities of his father; his inner-self was not entirely loyal to the Sovereign Captain like David, his ancestor.
4 Yet, for David's sake, the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent Sovereign, provided a beacon in Yerushalayim by establishing a successor in his son and strengthening Yerushalayim.
5 David had always followed the Sovereign Captain's wishes throughout his life, except in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.
6 Abijah and Jeroboam were continually at war during Abijah's life.

7 The events and actions of Abijah's rule are not fully documented in the historical records of the Prime Rulers of Judah. There was an ongoing conflict between Abijah and Jeroboam.
8 Abijah died and was buried in the City of David. His son Asa succeeded him.

§ 15190 ASA PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

9 Asa assumed authority in Judah during the twentieth year of Jeroboam's rule in Israel.
10 He ruled in Yerushalayim for forty-one years. His grandmother was Maacah, the offspring of Abishalom.
11 Asa acted according to the Sovereign Captain's wishes, following the ways of his forefather David.
12 He expelled male cultic prostitutes and demolished idolized deities his forefathers had crafted.
13 Asa stripped his grandmother Maakah of her title as First Lady mother for creating a horrendous idolized deity for Asherah worship. He dismantled and scorched it in the Kidron Valley.
14 Despite not eliminating religious shrines, Asa was wholly devoted to the Sovereign Captain.
15 He transported silver, gold, and items he and his father had commissioned into the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
16 Asa and Baasha, Prime Ruler of Israel, were in constant conflict during their entire rule.
17 Baasha attacked Judah and fortified Ramah to obstruct transitions in or out of Asa's domain.
18 Asa took all the gold and silver from the grand palaces and the Sovereign Captain's fortress coffers, giving it to his administrators to deliver to Ben-hadad, Prime Ruler of Aram in Damascus, with this message:

19 "Let's agree as our fathers did. I'm giving you gold and silver. Now, terminate your pact with Baasha so he'll leave me be."
20 Ben-Hadad complied, dispatching military leaders to seize control over Ijon, Dan, Abel Beth Maakah, Kinnereth, and Naphtali.
21 On hearing this, Baasha ceased constructing Ramah and retreated to Tirzah.
22 Asa then had all the stones and wood from Ramah moved to enhance Geba in Benjamin and Mizpah.
23 The rest of Asa's life, including his accomplishments and fortified cities, is documented in the Book of Records of Judah's Prime Rulers. In his old age, he suffered a severe foot ailment.
24 Asa passed away and was interred with his forefathers in the city of David. His offspring, Jehoshaphat, succeeded him.

§ 15200 NADAB PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

25 Nadab, Jeroboam's heir, began his rule over Israel in Asa's second year as Prime Ruler of Judah, lasting two years.
26 He committed misdeeds, following his father's path and repeating his transgressions.
27 Baasha, Ahijah's heir from the Issachar community, plotted against Nadab and executed his plan at Gibbethon, a Philistine Warrior town. At the same time, Nadab and the Israeli forces attacked it.
28 In Asa's third year as Prime Ruler of Judah, Baasha assassinated Nadab and seized power.
29 Upon ascending to authority, he eradicated Jeroboam's entire family, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain's vision conveyed by Ahijah the Shilonite.
30 Jeroboam's transgressions, which he made Israel partake in, provoked the Sovereign Captain's ire.
31 Nadab's rule and actions are documented in Israel's historical records.

32 Asa and Prime Ruler Baasha of Israel were in constant conflict throughout their rule.

§ 15210 BAASHA PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

33 In the third year of Prime Ruler Asa's reign in Judah, Baasha, son of Ahijah, became the leader of Israel in Tirzah, ruling for twenty-four years.
34 He committed transgressions in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, following Jeroboam's path and leading Israel into the same wrongdoing.

16 Jehu, Hanani's son, delivered the Sovereign Captain's message to Baasha.
2 "Though I elevated you from obscurity and entrusted you with leading my people, Israel, you chose to emulate Jeroboam, leading Israel into unworthy choices and inciting my wrath.
3 I will eradicate Baasha and his family, making your dynasty like Jeroboam's.
4 Wolves will devour those of Baasha's family who die in town, and birds will consume those who perish in the countryside. "

5 Aren't Baasha's other deeds recorded in the Chronicles of the Prime Rulers of Israel?
6 Baasha died and was buried in Tirzah, and his son Elah succeeded him.

7 The Sovereign Captain's message to Baasha and his family through Jehu, son of Hanani and an eternally wise servant, was due to his impure deeds that ignited the Sovereign Captain's wrath. His actions mirrored Jeroboam's household, earning the Sovereign Captain's ire for eradicating it.

§ 15220 ELAH- THE PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

8 Elah, Baasha's heir, ruled Israel for two years, starting in the twenty-sixth year of Prime Ruler Asa of Judah.
9 Zimri, a high-ranking official, conspired against him while Elah was drinking at Arza's house in Tirzah.
10 In Asa's twenty-seventh year, Zimri killed Elah and succeeded him as Prime Ruler.
11 Upon securing his rule, Zimri eradicated Baasha's entire family, sparing no male relative or friend.
12 Following the Sovereign Captain's directive, Zimri fulfilled Jehu's vision by eliminating Baasha's family.
13 Due to Baasha and Elah's transgressions and leading Israel into unworthy choices with idolized deities, they provoked the Sovereign Captain's wrath.
14 Elah's reign and actions are detailed in Israel's historical records of Prime Rulers.

§ 15230 ZIMRI- THE PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

15 Zimri ruled Tirzah for a week during the twenty-seventh year of Asa's reign as Prime Ruler of Judah. The troops were stationed near Gibbethon, a Philistine controlled city.
16 Upon learning of Zimri's conspiracy and assassination of the Prime Ruler, the Israelites in the camp immediately declared Omri, the army's commander, as the Prime Ruler of Israel on the same day.
17 Omri, with all of Israel, then left Gibbethon to besiege Tirzah.

18 Seeing the city captured, Zimri entered the fortified area of the Prime Ruler's headquarters and set it ablaze, resulting in his death.
19 Due to his transgressions, he engaged in actions deemed impure in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, following Jeroboam's path and replicating his offenses.

20 "Aren't the remaining incidents from Zimri's reign and his insurrection documented in the historical record of the Prime Rulers of Israel?"

§ 15240 OMRI- THE PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

21 Israel was divided into two factions: one supporting Tibni, son of Ginath, and the other backing Omri.
22 Omri's supporters prevailed, leading to Tibni's death and Omri's rise to power.
23 Omri became Israel's ruler in Asa's thirty-first year as Judah's ruler, reigning for twelve years, half of which he ruled from Tirzah.
24 He bought the Mount of Samaria from Shemer for two pieces of silver. He built a city named Samaria in Shemer's honor.
25 Omri committed impurity before the Sovereign Captain, surpassing all his predecessors' unworthy choices.
26 He followed Jeroboam, son of Nebat, in leading Israel into transgressions, provoking the Sovereign Captain's wrath with their idolized deities.
27 "Aren't Omri's remaining deeds recorded in the historical book of the Prime Rulers of Israel?"
28 Omri died and was buried in Samaria, and his son Ahab succeeded him.

§ 15250 AHAB BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

29 Ahab, Omri's male heir, ascended to Israel's authority during Prime Ruler Asa of Judah's thirty-eighth year. His reign in Samaria, governing over Israel, spanned twenty-two years.
30 Ahab made unworthy choices in the sight of the Sovereign Captain compared to all who preceded him.

31 He didn't just see the transgressions of Jeroboam, the male heir of Nebat, as insignificant; he even wedded Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, daughter of Ethbaal, ruler of the Sidonians. He began to devote himself to Baal, offering him reverence.
32 He constructed a shrine for Baal in Baal's temple, which he had fabricated in Samaria.
33 Ahab also fabricated a symbol of Asherah and, in doing so, infuriated the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, more intensely than all the former Prime Rulers of Israel had done.
34 During the rule of Ahab, Hiel from Bethel reestablished Jericho. He instituted its foundation at the expense of Abiram, his eldest male heir, and fabricated its gates at the loss of his youngest male heir, Segub, fulfilling the vision of the Sovereign Captain conveyed through Joshua, Nun's male heir.

§ 15260 ELIJAH ANNOUNCES A GREAT DROUGHT

17 Elijah from Tishbe in Gilead declared to Ahab, “In the upcoming years, there won’t be any dew or rain unless I give the order because I serve the Sovereign Captain of Israel.”

§ 15270 ELIJAH FED BY RAVENS

2 The Sovereign Captain’s message reached Elijah:
3 “Leave here, go East, and hide by the brook Cherith, East of the Jordan.
4 Drink from the stream, and I have commanded the ravens to feed you there.”
5 Elijah obeyed the Sovereign Captain, journeying to Cherith Brook, East of the Jordan, where he stayed.
6 He drank from the stream, and ravens brought him meat and bread in the morning and evening.

§ 15280 ELIJAH AND THE WIDOW AT ZAREPHATH

7 The stream dried up due to the drought.
8 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to Elijah.
9 “Go to Zarephath in Sidon and stay there. I’ve instructed a widow to nourish you.”
10 He went to Zarephath and saw a widow collecting sticks at the city gate. He asked her, “Could you fetch me some water in a container?”
11 As she went to get it, he added, “Please bring me a portion of bread.”
12 She replied, “Under the ultimate authenticity of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, I have no bread, only a pinch of flour and a bit of olive oil. I’m gathering wood to prepare a meal for myself and my child before we die.”
13 Elijah reassured her, asking her to first bake a small portion of bread for him and then prepare food for herself and her child.
14 “As per the Sovereign Captain’s decree, Israel’s Preeminent Sovereign, the flour container will not deplete, and the oil pitcher will not empty until the Sovereign Captain brings rain.”
15 She followed Elijah’s instructions, and they ate regularly.
16 The flour container didn’t deplete, and the oil jug never emptied, as per the Sovereign Captain’s word through Elijah.
17 Eventually, the woman’s son fell sick and died.
18 She asked Elijah, “Ensovereigned mediator, have you come to remind me of my guilt and bring death to my son?”
19 Elijah took her child to his room and laid him on his bed.
20 He appealed to the Sovereign Captain, “Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, have you brought grief on this widow by making her son perish?”
21 He stretched himself over the child three times, pleading with the Sovereign Captain to restore the boy’s life.

22 The Sovereign Captain answered; the child’s life was restored.
23 Elijah brought the boy back to his mother and said, “Pay heed: your son is living!”
24 The woman confirmed, “Now I’m convinced you are a Celestial Envoy, and your messages from the Sovereign Captain are genuine.”

§ 15290 ELIJAH AND OBADIAH

18 During the third year, Elijah received a message from the Preeminent Sovereign: “Go and present yourself to Ahab, and I will bring rain upon the land.”
2 Elijah then disclosed himself to Ahab as the food shortage in Samaria worsened.
3 Ahab summoned his palace overseer, Obadiah, a loyal pathseeker of the Sovereign Captain.
4 When Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, was exterminating the eternally wise servants, Obadiah safeguarded a hundred of them by hiding them in two caves, fifty in each, and providing them with food and water.
5 Ahab instructed Obadiah to search all springs and valleys for resources to keep their strike vehicles and troops operational, avoiding retreat.
6 They divided the land to be surveyed, with Ahab going one way and Obadiah another.
7 While on his way, Obadiah encountered Elijah. Recognizing him, Obadiah bowed and asked, “Elijah, is it you, my overseer?”
8 “Indeed,” he replied, “tell your overseer, ‘Elijah is here. ’”
9 Obadiah asked, “What wrong have I done that you would deliver me to Ahab to be executed?”

10 “As sure as your Preeminent Sovereign lives, my overseer has searched for you in every nation and realm. He made them swear you could not be found whenever they claimed you were not there.
11 Now you tell me to inform my overseer, ‘Elijah is here. ’
12 After I leave you, I don’t know where the Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain might take you. If I inform Ahab and he can’t find you, he will kill me. Yet I have been devoted to the Sovereign Captain since childhood.
13 Is my overseer unaware of what I did when Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, killed the Sovereign Captain’s eternally wise servants? I hid a hundred of them in two caves, fifty in each, and provided them with food and water.
14 Now you tell me to inform my overseer, ‘Elijah is here. ’ He will surely kill me.”
15 Elijah assured him, “I serve the Sovereign Captain of all who live. I will appear before Ahab today.”

§ 15300 ELIJAH ON MOUNT CARMEL

16 Obadiah informed Ahab, who then went to meet Elijah.
17 Ahab asked, “Are you the one causing disaster in Israel?”
18 Elijah replied, “I’m not the one causing calamity; you and your family are for defying the Sovereign Captain’s directives and pursuing the Baals.
19 Bring the four hundred prophets of Asherah and the 450 prophets of Baal who dine at Jezebel’s table together at Mount Carmel with the rest of the Israelites.
20 Ahab summoned all Israelites and gathered the seers at Mount Carmel.
21 Elijah challenged the people, “How long will you waver between two paths? If the Sovereign Captain is the authentic Preeminent Sovereign, follow Him; if Baal, follow him!” The crowd remained silent.
22 Elijah declared he was the sole remaining eternally wise servant of the Sovereign Captain, while Baal had 450 counterfeit prophets.

23 “Bring two oxen. Let Baal’s prophets choose one, dismember it, and place it on the wood without igniting it. I will prepare the other ox and place it on the wood without setting a flame.

24 You call on your idolized deity, and I'll call on the Sovereign Captain. The Preeminent Sovereign who answers with fire is the authentic Eternal Reality." The crowd agreed.
25 Elijah told Baal's prophets to choose an ox and prepare it first since they were more numerous. "Call on your idolized deity, but do not ignite the fire."
26 They prepared the bull and called on Baal from dawn till midday, shouting, "Baal, answer us!" But there was no response. They danced around their absolving pedestal table.
27 At midday, Elijah mocked them, suggesting they shout louder as their Eternal Reality might be meditating, busy, or on a journey. "Perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened."
28 They shouted louder and cut themselves with tactical blades and long-range ballistic weapons until blood flowed.
29 They continued their frantic prophesying until evening, but there was no response.
30 Elijah called the people to him and repaired the dilapidated pedestal table of the Sovereign Captain.
31 He took twelve stones, one for each community descended from Jacob, to whom the Preeminent Sovereign had proclaimed, "You will be known as Israel."
32 With these stones, he built a pedestal table in honor of the Sovereign Captain and dug a trench around it large enough to hold two seahs of seed.
33 He arranged the wood, dismembered the ox, and laid it on the wood. He then instructed them to fill four large water jars and pour them on the absolving meat and wood.
34 He told them to do it again, and they did. He told them to do it a third time, and they complied.
35 The water ran down around the pedestal table and filled the trench.

36 At the time of the absolving payment, Elijah stepped forward and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality, "Captain, Eternal Reality of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known today that you are Preeminent Sovereign in Israel, and I am your servant doing all these things at your command.
37 Answer me, Captain, so these people will know that you are the authentic Preeminent Sovereign and turn their inner determination back to you."
38 Then fire from the Eternal Reality fell and consumed the offering, wood, stones, soil, and water in the trench.
39 When all the people saw this, they fell prostrate and cried, "the Sovereign Captain is indeed the authentic Preeminent Sovereign!"
40 Elijah commanded them to seize Baal's prophets; none should escape. They captured them, and Elijah brought them to Kishon Valley and killed them.
41 Elijah told Ahab to eat and drink because he heard heavy rain approaching.
42 Ahab went to eat and drink while Elijah climbed to Carmel's summit, bent down with his face between his knees.
43 He told his servant to look toward the sea. The servant went and returned, saying there was nothing. Elijah told him to go back seven times.
44 On the seventh time, the servant reported a small cloud rising from the sea. Elijah said, "Go tell Ahab to prepare his main strike vehicle and go down before the rain stops him."
45 Soon, dark clouds filled the sky with wind-driven rain, and Ahab rode to Jezreel.
46 The Sovereign Captain's power came upon Elijah, who tucked his cloak into his belt and ran ahead of Ahab all the way to Jezreel.

§ 15310 ELIJAH FLEES TO HOREB

19 Ahab informed Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, of Elijah's deeds and the execution of all prophets with a tactical blade.

2 The manipulative first lady. Jezebel sent a courier to Elijah, threatening, "May the divinities punish me severely if I don't make your life like one of theirs by this time tomorrow."
3 Fearful, Elijah fled. Reaching Beersheba in Judea, he left his assistant there.
4 Elijah traveled alone into the wilderness for a day, sat under a broom tree, and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality for death. "I've had enough, Captain," he said. "End my life; I am no better than my ancestors."
5 He then lay down and slept.
6 Upon waking, he saw a loaf baked on hot coals and a water jug by his head. He ate and drank, then slept again.
7 The Sovereign Captain's messenger returned, touched him, and said, "Get up and eat, for the journey is too much for you."
8 Elijah rose, ate, and drank. Strengthened by the meal, he traveled to Horeb, the mountain of the Preeminent Sovereign, for forty days and nights.
9 He stayed in a cave overnight, and then the Sovereign Captain's message asked him, "Elijah, why are you here?"

§ 15320 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN APPEARS TO ELIJAH

10 He responded, "I had been highly devoted to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of hosts. The people of Israel have abandoned your pact, demolished your pedestal tables, and slain your eternally wise servants with tactical blades. I'm the exclusive one remaining, and now they're endeavoring to end my life."

11 The Eternal Reality advised us to step outside and stand on the hill in sight of the Eternal Reality as He is about to make His presence felt. Subsequently, a massive and potent gale ripped through the mountains, shattering the rocks in its path. Yet, the Eternal Reality was not in this gale. Following the gale, the Earth trembled, but the Eternal Reality was not in this.

12 Following the seismic event, a blaze ensued, yet the Sovereign Captain was absent from this blaze. After this blaze, a soft murmur prevailed.

13 On hearing it, Elijah veiled his face with his mantle, stepped out, and positioned himself at the cave entrance. Subsequently, a voice questioned him, "Elijah, what is your purpose here?"

14 He responded, "I had fervently served the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of the Celestial Forces. However, the Israelites have turned their backs on your agreement, demolished your exalted sites, and slain your eternally wise servants using tactical blades. I remain the sole survivor, and they are now seeking to end my life."

15 The Eternal Reality instructed him to retrace his steps and head towards the wilderness of Damascus. On reaching this point, commission Hazael as the Prime Ruler of Aram.

16 Also, appoint Jehu, Nimshi's male heir, as the Prime Ruler of Israel, and designate Elisha, the male heir of Shaphat from Abel Meholah, to replace you as the eternally wise servant.
17 Jehu will kill anyone who manages to escape Hazael's tactical blade, and Elisha will take down those who elude Jehu.
18 I have preserved seven thousand individuals who have not submitted to Baal or paid him homage with a kiss in Israel.

§ 15330 THE CALL OF ELISHA

19 Elijah encountered Elisha, the male heir of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve oxen, guiding the last pair. Elijah draped his mantle over Elisha.
20 Elisha left his cattle and rushed to follow Elijah, asking, "May I bid farewell to my parents and then accompany you?" Elijah advised him to reconsider, questioning, "What have I done to you?"

21 Elisha returned, sacrificed his oxen, used their gear as fuel, cooked the meat, and served it to the people. He then embarked on his journey to follow Elijah and became his attendant.

§ 15340 BEN-HADAD ATTACKS SAMARIA

20 Ben-Hadad, the Prime Ruler of Aram, gathered his entire force, including thirty two allied Prime Rulers with their assault troops and military strike vehicles, to besiege and attack Samaria.
2 He sent envoys to Ahab, the Prime Ruler of Israel, with a message:
3 "Your silver, gold, finest wives, and healthiest children are mine."
4 Ahab replied, "As you say, revered Prime Ruler, everything I have is yours."
5 The envoys returned with Ben-Hadad's message: "I ordered you to hand over your silver, gold, spouses, and offspring.
6 Tomorrow, my servants will search your palace and your officials' houses to take everything valuable to you."
7 Ahab gathered Israel's elders and said, "See how this man seeks trouble! I did not refuse his demand for my spouse, offspring, and treasures."
8 The elders and people advised him not to agree or comply.
9 Ahab told the envoys, "Tell my overseer, the Prime Ruler, I will comply with the initial demands but cannot meet this new one." They reported back to BenHadad.
10 Ben-Hadad sent another message: "May the idolized deities punish me if there is enough dust in Samaria for each of my men to have a handful."
11 Ahab replied, "One who puts on his ballistic body armor should not boast like one who takes it off."
12 Ben-Hadad and the other rulers drank in their quarters when he ordered his soldiers to prepare for the attack. So, they readied themselves to storm the city.

§ 15350 AHAB DEFEATS BEN-HADAD

13 An eternally wise servant approached Prime Ruler Ahab of Israel, proclaiming, "the Sovereign Captain declares: 'See this immense army? I will deliver them into your control, and you will recognize me as the Sovereign Captain. '"

14 Ahab asked, “By whom?” The beholder replied, “By the young officers of the district governors.” Ahab then asked, “Who will start the battle?” The beholder answered, “You will.”
15 Ahab gathered 232 young officers under the regional chiefs and consolidated the remaining population of Israel, totaling 7,000.
16 They departed at midday while Ben-Hadad and his alliance of thirty-two rulers were intoxicated in their shelters.
17 The young leaders of the provinces led the charge. Ben-Hadad sent a patrol to inform him that troops were marching out of Samaria.
18 He instructed to seize them alive, whether they came in peace or for conflict.
19 The young leaders exited the city with the military force trailing them.
20 Each soldier defeated their enemy. The Israelites chased the fleeing Syrians. Ben-Hadad escaped in armored personnel transports with a few assault forces.
21 The Prime Ruler of Israel led an attack, defeating assault forces and military strike vehicles, causing significant casualties among the Arameans.
22 The eternally wise servant instructed the Prime Ruler to fortify defenses and prepare for another assault in the forthcoming spring.
23 The Prime Ruler of Aram’s administrators advised attacking on the plains, believing their idolized deities were deities of the hills.
24 They suggested dismissing every Prime Ruler and substituting with different commanders, gathering a force equivalent to the one lost.
25 Ben-Hadad agreed and implemented their suggestions.
26 As the year turned, Ben-Hadad gathered the Arameans and ventured towards Aphek to wage war against Israel.

27 The Israelites assembled and positioned themselves across from them, appearing like two small herds of goats, while Arameans swarmed the landscape.
28 An ensovereigned mediator told the Prime Ruler of Israel that the Sovereign Captain would give this vast army into his hand since the Arameans believed the Sovereign Captain was a deity of the hills and not of the lowlands.
29 The Israelites and Arameans positioned themselves for a week. The Israelites defeated 100,000 Aramean foot warriors in one day on the seventh day.
30 Survivors retreated to Aphek, where a city wall crumbled, killing twenty-seven thousand individuals. Ben-Hadad fled and found shelter within the city.
31 His advisers suggested approaching the Israeli Prime Ruler humbly with somber clothing and ropes, hoping he would preserve Ben-Hadad’s life.
32 They approached the Prime Ruler of Israel, proclaiming, “Your servant BenHadad requests: ‘Kindly spare my life. ’” The Prime Ruler responded, “Is he yet living? He is just like a brother to me.”
33 The men saw this as a positive omen and confirmed, “Indeed, Ben-Hadad is your brother!” Ahab invited Ben-Hadad to ascend his main strike vehicle.
34 Ben-Hadad proposed returning towns his father seized and allowing Ahab to establish trading centers in Damascus. Ahab agreed under a pact and released him.

§ 15360 AN ETERNALLY WISE SERVANT CONDEMNS AHAB

35 By the Sovereign Captain’s instruction, an eternally wise servant asked his companion to strike him, but he refused.

36 The eternally wise servant declared that a lion would kill him for disobeying the Sovereign Captain. As soon as the man left, a lion killed him.
37 The adherent then asked another person to punch him, and the man did, injuring him.

38 The eternally wise servant then waited for the Prime Ruler, disguising himself with a band over his eyes.
39 When the Prime Ruler passed by, the wise person said, “I was in the thick of combat when a man handed me a captive, instructing, ‘Guard this man. If he escapes, your life will be taken for his, or you will be fined 30 kilograms of silver.
’”
40 The captive escaped as your servant was busy with other tasks. “That will be your verdict,” declared the Prime Ruler of Israel. “You have brought the judgment on yourself.”
41 The eternally wise servant then disclosed his identity to the Prime Ruler of Israel.
42 He communicated this proclamation from the Preeminent Sovereign: “You freed a man I had condemned to die. So, it’s your life for his and your people instead of his.”
43 Upset and angry, the Israelite Prime Ruler returned to his residence in Samaria.

§ 15370 NABOTH’S ROOFTOP GARDEN

21 Naboth of Jezreel owned a rooftop garden near Prime Ruler Ahab of Samaria’s palace.
2 Ahab offered to buy it for a vegetable garden, proposing either a better rooftop garden or its market value.
3 Naboth refused, citing his forefathers’ legacy.
4 Ahab returned home, upset, and refused to eat.
5 His wife Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, asked why he was so gloomy and not eating.
6 He explained Naboth’s refusal.
7 Jezebel questioned his rule over Israel and promised to get the rooftop garden for him.

8 She wrote letters in Ahab’s name, sealed them, and sent them to the city’s elders and dignitaries.
9 She instructed them to declare a fast and seat Naboth in a prominent place.
10 She ordered two dishonorable men to accuse Naboth of cursing the Preeminent Sovereign and the Prime Ruler, then stone him to death.
11 The city’s leaders followed her instructions.
12 They declared a fast and seated Naboth prominently.
13 Two devious men accused Naboth of cursing the Preeminent Sovereign and the Prime Ruler, leading to his execution by stoning.
14 Jezebel was informed of Naboth’s death.
15 She told Ahab to seize Naboth’s rooftop garden since he was dead.
16 Ahab went to claim the vineyard.
17 The Sovereign Captain sent a message to Elijah of Tishbe.
18-19 “Go to Ahab in Naboth’s rooftop garden and tell him, ‘the Sovereign Captain says: You killed a man and took his land. In the place where dogs licked Naboth’s blood, they will lick yours. ’”
20 Ahab called Elijah his adversary. Elijah replied, “I found you because you chose evil in the Sovereign Captain’s sight.”
21 The Sovereign Captain declared calamity on Ahab’s family, eliminating every male related to him in Israel.
22 His dynasty would be like Jeroboam and Baasha’s for provoking the Sovereign Captain and leading Israel into unworthy choices.

23 The Sovereign Captain also declared that dogs would consume Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, near Jezreel's boundary.
24 Wolves would consume Ahab's line in the city, and birds would feast on those in the fields.

25-26 Ahab, driven by Jezebel, committed impure deeds in the Sovereign Captain's sight, following idolized deities like the Amorites expelled before Israel.
27 On hearing this, Ahab tore his garments, wore somber clothing, abstained from meals, and walked subdued.
28-29 The Sovereign Captain then told Elijah that because Ahab humbled himself, calamity would not occur in his lifetime but during his heir's reign.

§ 15380 MICAIAH DELIVERS WISDOM AGAINST AHAB

22 Aram and Israel enjoyed three years of peace.
2 In the third year, Prime Ruler Jehoshaphat of Judah visited the Prime Ruler of Israel.
3 The Israeli Prime Ruler asked his officials, "Isn't Ramoth Gilead ours? Why haven't we reclaimed it from the Aram Prime Ruler?"
4 He then asked Jehoshaphat, "Will you join me in the battle against Ramoth Gilead?"
5 Jehoshaphat advised seeking the Sovereign Captain's guidance first.
6 The Prime Ruler of Israel summoned about four hundred prophets, asking,
"Should I attack Ramoth Gilead or not?" They replied, "Proceed, for the Sovereign Captain will grant it into your control."
7 Jehoshaphat asked, "Isn't there an eternally wise servant of the Sovereign Captain here we can consult?"
8 The Prime Ruler of Israel replied, "There is one, Micaiah, Imlah's son, but I detest him because he always delivers wisdom concerning doom for me." Jehoshaphat said, "The Prime Ruler shouldn't say that."
9 The Prime Ruler of Israel summoned an aide to fetch Micaiah.
10 Clad in governance attire, the Israeli Prime Ruler and Jehoshaphat sat on their bases of authority at the grain-threshing site near Samaria's gate while all seers prophesied before them.

11 Zedekiah, son of Kenaanah, made iron horns and declared, "This is the Sovereign Captain's proclamation: 'With these, you will gore the Arameans until they are destroyed. '"
12 All prophets shared the same prophecy, advising to attack Ramoth Gilead and promising victory.
13 The courier told Micaiah, "All prophets predict success for the Prime Ruler. Ensure your prophecy aligns with theirs."
14 Micaiah replied, "As long as the Sovereign Captain exists, I can only speak what He instructs me."
15 On arrival, the Prime Ruler asked, "Micaiah, should we attack Ramoth Gilead or not?" Micaiah answered, "Engage and triumph, for the Sovereign Captain will hand it over to you."
16 The Prime Ruler asked, "How often must I charge you to speak only the authenticity in the name of the Sovereign Captain?"
17 Micaiah replied, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains a protected people without an inner shield, and the Sovereign Captain said, 'These people have no leader. Let them return home in peace. '"

18 The Prime Ruler of Israel told Jehoshaphat, “Didn’t I tell you he never delivers wisdom concerning anything good about me?”
19 Micaiah continued, “I saw the Sovereign Captain on His base of authority with all the Celestial Agents around Him.
20 The Sovereign Captain asked, ‘Who will entice Ahab to attack Ramoth Gilead and die there?’ Various suggestions were made.
21 Finally, a Celestial Envoy said, ‘I will entice him. ’
22 ‘How?’ asked the Sovereign Captain. ‘I will be a misleading entity in all his prophets’ mouths, ’ he replied. ‘You will succeed, ’ said the Sovereign Captain. ‘Go and do it. ’
23 So the Preeminent Sovereign has put a misleading entity in all your prophets and decreed disaster for you.”

24 Zedekiah struck Micaiah and asked, “How did the Eternal Spark leave me to speak to you?”
25 Micaiah replied, “You will find out when you hide in an inner room.”
26-27 The Prime Ruler of Israel ordered Micaiah’s return to Amon and Joash with instructions to imprison him and feed him only bread and water until his safe return.
28 Micaiah said, “If you return safely, the Sovereign Captain hasn’t spoken through me.” He added, “Take note of my words, everyone!”

§ 15390 AHAB KILLED AT RAMOTH GILEAD

29 Prime Ruler Ahab of Israel and Prime Ruler Jehoshaphat of Judah led their forces to Ramoth in Gilead.
30 The Prime Ruler of Israel told Jehoshaphat, “I will inconspicuously participate in the conflict while you should adorn your grand garments.” Consequently, the Prime Ruler of Israel concealed his identity and entered the battlefield.
31 “Tell your thirty-two main strike vehicle commanders not to fight with anyone except the Prime Ruler of Israel, no matter how big or small,” ordered the Prime Ruler of Aram.
32 On noticing Jehoshaphat, the commanders of the military strike vehicles mistakenly identified him as the Prime Ruler of Israel. They initiated an attack against him, yet Jehoshaphat’s outcry halted them.
33 The commanders of the military strike vehicles realized he was not Israel’s Prime Ruler and ceased their chase.
34 Without targeting anyone, a specific individual shot a projectile, which, by chance, pierced the Prime Ruler of Israel in the gaps of his ballistic body armor. Urgently, the Prime Ruler ordered his main strike vehicle driver to withdraw from the battlefield, as he had been injured.
35 The conflict persisted the entire day, with the Prime Ruler being supported in his main strike vehicle, confronting the Arameans. His wound’s blood seeped on the main strike vehicle’s floor, and he expired by nightfall.

36 As the day drew close, an order circulated through the soldiers: “Every individual, return to your city. Each one, return to your native region!”
37 The Prime Ruler passed away and was transported to Samaria, where his interment occurred.
38 Ahab’s main strike vehicle was cleaned at a waterhole in Samaria where the ladies of the night often bathed, and the dogs consumed his blood precisely as the Sovereign Captain had foretold.
39 Aren’t Ahab’s reign’s remaining deeds, including his undertakings, the ivory-adorned palace he constructed, and the cities he fortified, documented in the records of Israel’s Prime Rulers?
40 Ahab passed away, and his male heir, Ahaziah, ascended to authority.

§ 15400 JEHOSHAPHAT PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

41 Jehoshaphat, Asa's son, began his rule over Judah in Ahab's fourth year as Israel's ruler.
42 He ascended to authority at thirty-five and ruled Yerushalayim for twenty-five years. His mother was Azubah, Shilhi's daughter.
43 Jehoshaphat followed Asa's customs without deviation, pleasing the Sovereign Captain. However, idolized shrines remained, and the populace continued presenting absolving payments and burning incense.
44 He maintained peace with Israel's Prime Ruler.
45 "Aren't Jehoshaphat's accomplishments and military victories documented in the historical records of Judah's Prime Rulers?"
46 He eliminated the remaining male cult prostitutes from the land, who survived after Asa's rule.
47 At that time, Edom had no Prime Ruler; a deputy was in charge.
48 Jehoshaphat commissioned mercantile vessels to Ophir for gold, but they were destroyed at Ezion Geber.

49 Ahaziah, Ahab's heir, proposed his sailors join Jehoshaphat's crew, but Jehoshaphat rejected the idea.
50 Jehoshaphat died and was laid to rest in David's city. His heir, Jehoram, then rose to authority.

§ 15410 AHAZIAH PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

51 In the 17th year of Jehoshaphat's rule in Judah, Ahab's male heir, Ahaziah, assumed authority in Samaria, ruling over Israel for two years.
52 He committed wrongdoings in the sight of the Sovereign Captain as he imitated all the unworthy choices of his parents and Jeroboam, the male heir of Nebat, who led Israel into transgressions.
53 He paid homage to and revered Baal, kindling the wrath of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, mirroring his father's actions.

~ 112 | 2 Sovereigns | 2 Kings

§ 15420 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S JUDGMENT ON AHAZIAH

1 After Ahab's death, Moab rebelled against Israel.
2 Ahaziah fell from his Samaria residence's upper balcony, sustaining injuries. He sent messengers to consult Baal-Zebub, Ekron's idolized deity, about his recovery prospects.
3 The Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain instructed Elijah the Tishbite to intercept the messengers and ask, "Why consult Baal-Zebub of Ekron instead of the Preeminent Sovereign in Israel?"
4 The Sovereign Captain declared, "You will not recover; you will die." Elijah departed.

5 The Prime Ruler asked the returning messengers, "Why are you back?"
6 They replied, "A man told us to return and deliver this message from the Sovereign Captain: 'Why consult Baal-Zebub of Ekron? Because of this, you will not recover; you will die. '"
7 The Prime Ruler asked for a description of the man.
8 They said, "He wore hairy attire with a leather belt." The Prime Ruler recognized him as Elijah the Tishbite.
9 He sent a chief with fifty men to Elijah. The chief ordered Elijah to descend.
10 Elijah replied, "If I am a servant of the Preeminent Sovereign, let fire come down and consume you and your fifty men." Fire descended and consumed them.
11 The Prime Ruler sent another commander with fifty men. The commander ordered Elijah to descend immediately.
12 Elijah replied, "If I am a servant of the Eternal Reality, let fire come down and consume you and your fifty men." Fire descended and consumed them.
13 The Prime Ruler sent a third chief with fifty men. The chief pleaded for his life and his men's lives.
14 He said, "Fire consumed the first two commanders and their men. Please spare us!"
15 The Celestial Envoy told Elijah not to fear and to go with him. Elijah went to the Prime Ruler and delivered the Sovereign Captain's message: "Because you consulted Baal-Zebub of Ekron, you will not recover; you will die." As the Sovereign Captain had foretold,
16 Elijah caused Ahaziah's death. With no male heir, Joram became Prime Ruler during Jehoram's second year as Judah's Prime Ruler.
17 Ahaziah's reign and actions are recorded in the chronicle of Israel's Prime Rulers.

§ 15430 ELIJAH TAKEN UP TO THE CELESTIAL EXPANSES

2 When Yahweh was set to transport Elijah into the celestial realm within a storm, Elijah and Elisha were embarking on their journey from Gilgal.
2 Elijah suggested that Elisha remain there as the Sovereign Captain commanded him to proceed to Bethel. Nevertheless, Elisha declared with absolute certainty, "As the Sovereign

Captain and Elijah are alive, I won't leave Elijah alone." So, together, they journeyed toward Bethel.
3 The group of prophets from Bethel approached Elisha and questioned, "Are you aware that the Sovereign Captain intends to remove your overseer from you today?" "Indeed, I am aware," responded Elisha, "so cease discussing it."
4 Elijah told Elisha to remain there as the Sovereign Captain had commanded him to go to Jericho. Elisha responded that he would not abandon him as long as the Sovereign Captain and Elijah were alive. Consequently, together they journeyed to Jericho.
5 The group of prophets in Jericho approached Elisha and asked, "Are you aware that the Sovereign Captain will remove your overseer from your presence today?" Elisha responded affirmatively and requested them to remain silent.
6 The Sovereign Captain's decree urged Elijah to remain while taking him to Jordan. Nevertheless, the response was a firm affirmation of loyalty, declaring that he wouldn't desert him as long as they lived under the Sovereign Captain's gaze. Subsequently, the two proceeded on their journey together.
7 Fifty prophets took their stance in a remote area, observing where Elijah and Elisha paused by the Jordan.
8 Elijah gathered his mantle, wrapped it, and hit the waters. The waters separated on both sides, allowing them to traverse un-soaked land.
9 On crossing, Elijah asked Elisha, "What could I provide before my departure?" Elisha responded, requesting a double share of his inner power.
10 Elijah stated that obtaining what you requested is no easy feat. "Still, it's yours if you testifier me being taken away. If you do, it will materialize."
11 While they were strolling and conversing, a brilliant aerial transport with flaming engines unexpectedly materialized, causing a division between them. Subsequently, Elijah was swept off to the celestial realms in a transporter beam.

12 On witnessing this, Elisha cried, "My protector! My protector! Israel's assault forces and military strike vehicles!" With that, Elisha never saw him again. Following this, he gripped his attire and ripped it apart.
13 Elisha then retrieved Elijah's mantle, which had slipped from him, and returned to the station by the Jordan riverbank.
14 He seized the mantle that had slipped from Elijah, hitting the water with it. Elisha questioned where the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Elijah, was. Now, as he hit the water, it separated both to the right and left, allowing him to traverse.
15 The group of prophets from Jericho, who were observing, stated that Elisha was now endowed with Elijah's life force. They approached him and reverently bowed down on the ground before him.
16 "Look now, we, your servants, have fifty brave men," they declared to Elisha.
"Kindly let them go so they can find your overseer. Perhaps the Sovereign Captain's Eternal Spark has lifted him and placed him in a valley or on a mountain." "Please don't send them," Elisha answered.
17 They continued to persuade him until he felt ashamed to deny it. So, he stated, "Dispatch them." Subsequently, they dispatched fifty individuals, who explored for three days, yet they were still looking for him.
18 On their return to him in Jericho, where he remained, Elisha asked them, "Hadn't I warned you against leaving?"

§ 15440 HEALING OF THE WATER

19 The city citizens informed Elisha, “Overseer, this settlement is well-situated, but the water is
bad, and the land is unproductive.”
20 He asked for a new jar with salt, which was brought to him.
21 Elisha went to the water source, threw in the salt, and declared, “the Sovereign Captain has
proclaimed: ‘I have purified this water. It will no longer cause death or barrenness. ’”
22 The water remains wholesome to this day, as Elisha proclaimed.

§ 15450 ELISHA IS JEERED

23 Elisha journeyed to Bethel. On the way, a group of youngsters from the city mocked him,
shouting, “Leave this place, you hairless man,” twice.
24 Turning around, he cursed them in the name of the Eternal Reality. Two female bears
emerged from the forest and attacked forty-two lads.
25 He then went to Mount Carmel and later returned to Samaria.

§ 15460 MOAB REVOLTS

3 In Jehoshaphat’s eighteenth year as ruler of Judah, Joram, Ahab’s son, began his twelve-
year reign over Israel in Samaria.
2-3 Though he committed wrongs before the Sovereign Captain, he was not as corrupt as his
parents. He destroyed his father’s Baal artifact but continued Jeroboam’s transgressions,
leading Israel astray.

4 Mesha, Moab’s ruler, managed a large sheep herd and annually paid Israel’s Prime Ruler with
wool from 100,000 rams and lambs.
5 After Ahab’s death, Mesha rebelled against Israel.
6 Joram left Samaria and mobilized Israel.
7 He sent a message to Jehoshaphat, Judah’s Prime Ruler: “Moab has revolted. Will you join
me in battle?” Jehoshaphat agreed, saying, “Yes, we are united; your people and military strike
vehicles are mine.”

8 Jehoshaphat asked which path to take. “Through Edom’s wilderness,” Joram replied.
9 The Prime Rulers of Israel, Judah, and Edom journeyed together. After seven days, they found
no water for their troops or animals.

10 The Israelite ruler despaired, fearing the Preeminent Sovereign had brought them together
only to be defeated by Moab.

11 Jehoshaphat asked if there was an eternally wise servant to seek guidance from the
Sovereign Captain. A servant mentioned Elisha, Shaphat’s son, who had served Elijah.
12 Jehoshaphat affirmed Elisha’s presence, and the rulers went to see him.

13 Elisha asked Joram why he sought him instead of his parents’ prophets. Joram replied that
the Sovereign Captain had brought them together to fall to Moab.

14 Elisha declared he served the Sovereign Captain of celestial realms and would only help because of his respect for Jehoshaphat.

15 Elisha called for a musician. As the music played, the Sovereign Captain's power enveloped him.
16-17 He proclaimed the Sovereign Captain's message: "This valley will be filled with water without wind or rain, providing for you and your animals."
18 The Sovereign Captain would also deliver Moab into their hands.

19 They were to conquer every fortified city and significant town, cut down every proper tree, block water sources, and destroy productive land with stones.
20 Water flowed from Edom the next day, drenching the region.

21 Moab heard of the impending attack and mobilized all capable men along their frontier.

22 At dawn, the sun reflected on the water, making it appear blood-red to the Moabites.
23 They assumed the Prime Rulers had fought each other and rushed to seize the spoils.

24 As they approached Israel's camp, the Israelites attacked and defeated them, pursuing them into Moabite territory.
25 They destroyed cities, filled fertile fields with stones, halted springs, and cut down valuable trees. Only Kir Hareseth's stones remained intact, but slingers besieged it.

26 Seeing defeat, Moab's ruler tried to break through Edom's lines with 700 warriors but failed.
27 In desperation, he sacrificed his heir on the city wall, causing great anger against Israel, who then retreated to their land.

§ 15470 THE WIDOW'S OLIVE OIL

4 An eternally wise servant's widow implored Elisha, "Your servant, my husband, has passed away, and you know he revered the Sovereign Captain. His creditor is coming to take my two sons as bondmen."
2 Elisha asked, "What can I do for you? Tell me, what do you have in your house?" She replied, "Your personal assistant has nothing but a small flask of olive oil."
3 Elisha instructed, "Gather empty containers from all your neighbors, not just a few.
4 Go inside with your sons and shut the door. Pour oil into all the containers, setting each one aside when full."
5 She did as instructed, closing the door on herself and her sons. They brought her the vessels, and she filled them.

6 When all were full, she asked her son for another, but he said none were left. The oil then stopped flowing.
7 She informed the exalted man, who told her to sell the oil to pay her debts and live on what remained.

§ 15480 THE SHUNAMMITE'S HEIR RESTORED TO LIFE

8 Elisha visited Shunem, where a prosperous woman persuaded him to dine with her. He would
stop there for meals whenever he passed by.
9 She told her husband, "I trust this man who often visits us is an ensovereigned mediator.
10 Let's build a small room on the roof with a bed, table, chair, and lamp for him. He can stay
there whenever he visits."
11 One day, Elisha arrived and went to rest in the room.
12 He instructed his servant Gehazi to call the Shunammite woman. When she came,
13 Elisha said, "You've done so much for us. How can we help you? Should we speak to the
Prime Ruler or the military commander on your behalf?" She replied, "I am content living within
my community."
14 "What can we do for her?" Elisha asked. Gehazi noted that she had no child and her husband
was old.
15 Elisha then said, "Call her." When she stood in the doorway,
16 Elisha declared, "By this time next year, you will hold a son." "No, my overseer," she
protested. "Don't deceive your personal assistant!"
17 But she conceived and bore a son the next year, just as Elisha had said.

18 The boy grew up and one day went to his father among the workers.

19 He complained, "Oh, my aching head!" His father told a servant to carry him to his mother.
20 The servant took him to his mother, where he sat on her lap until noon and then died.
21 She laid him on the visionary's bed, closed the door, and left.
22 She asked her husband for a servant and a donkey to quickly visit the exalted man and
return.
23 "Why go today?" he asked. "It's not the New Moon or Day of Rest." "Don't worry," she replied.
24 She saddled the donkey and told her servant to hurry unless she asked to slow down.
25 She reached Mount Carmel, where the exalted man was. Seeing her from afar, he told
Gehazi, "Look! It's the Shunammite woman!"

26 "Run to meet her and ask if everything is well with her, her husband, and her child." She
answered that all was well.
27 She clung to his feet When she reached the exalted man at the hilltop. Gehazi tried to push
her away, but the exalted man said, "Leave her alone! She is in deep distress, and the
Sovereign Captain has hidden the reason from me."
28 "Did I ask for a son?" she questioned. "Didn't I say, 'Don't give me false hope'?"
29 Elisha told Gehazi, "Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff, and run. Don't greet anyone;
if greeted, don't answer. Lay my staff on the boy's face."

30 The boy's mother insisted, "As long as the Preeminent Sovereign and you live, I won't leave
without you." So he went with her.
31 Gehazi proceeded to place the staff on the boy's face, but he made no noise or showed any
reaction. He returned to Elisha and reported that the boy had not awakened.

32 When Elisha arrived at the house, he found the boy dead on his bed.

33 He went in, shut the door behind them, and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality to the Sovereign Captain.
34 Mouth to mouth, eyes to eyes, hands to hands, Elisha lay on the boy. As he stretched out over him, the boy's body grew warm.
35 Elisha got up, walked around the room, then lay on him again. The boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.

36 Elisha called Gehazi and told him to bring the Shunammite woman. When she came, Elisha said, "Take your son."
37 She fell at his feet in gratitude, picked up her son, and left.

§ 15490 DEATH IN THE POT

38 Elisha returned to Gilgal during a famine. While meeting with a group of eternally wise servants, he instructed his attendant to prepare a broth in a large cooking vessel.
39 One person entered the fields, found a wild climbing plant, and gathered its fruits. He sliced them into the soup, though no one recognized them.
40 When the broth was served, the men began eating but soon cried out, "This soup is lethal, O exalted one!" They couldn't consume it.
41 Elisha then said, "Bring some meal." After adding it to the pot, he instructed, "Serve this to the people." The pot was then safe to eat from.

§ 15500 FEEDING OF A HUNDRED

42 A man from Baal Shalishah brought freshly baked barley bread and fresh grain heads to the visionary's assistant. Elisha instructed, "Distribute this to the crowd for them to consume."
43 The servant questioned, "How can I feed a hundred people with this?" Elisha replied, "Distribute it to the people for a meal. This action was the directive of the Sovereign Captain: 'They will consume and still have sufficient leftovers. '"
44 He presented it to them, and they consumed it. The surplus food remained consistent with the vision of the Sovereign Captain.

§ 15510 NAAMAN HEALED OF SKIN DISEASE

5 Naaman, commander of the Aram Prime Ruler's assault troops, was highly esteemed by his overseer due to the victories the Sovereign Captain granted through him. Despite his bravery, Naaman suffered from a skin disease.
2 Aram invaders captured a young Israeli maiden who served Naaman's wife.
3 The girl suggested he would be healed if Naaman met the ensovereigned mediator in Samaria.
4-5 Naaman relayed this to his overseer, who encouraged him to go and send a letter to Israel's Prime Ruler. Naaman took ten units of silver, six thousand gold shekels, and ten suits.
6 The letter requested healing for Naaman's contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness).
7 The Israeli Prime Ruler, distressed, tore his clothes, questioning his ability to heal and suspecting a ploy for conflict.

8 Elisha, the ensovereigned mediator, heard of this and asked Naaman to be sent to him to demonstrate the presence of an eternally wise servant in Israel.
9 Naaman arrived at Elisha's home with his tactical personnel transports and military strike vehicles.
10 Elisha's emissary instructed Naaman to immerse himself in the Jordan River seven times to receive treatment.

11-12 Naaman, angry, expected a more dramatic healing process and questioned why he couldn't use the rivers of Damascus instead.
13 His servants reasoned with him to follow the simple directive.
14 Naaman obeyed and healed, his skin as pure as a child's.
15-16 He returned to Elisha, acknowledging the Preeminent Sovereign in Israel and offering a gift, which Elisha refused.
17-19 Naaman requested rock and soil to build an altar and vowed to offer scorched absolving payments only to the Sovereign Captain. He also asked for pardon when assisting his overseer in the temple of Rimmon. Elisha granted him peace.
20 Elisha's attendant, Gehazi, decided to pursue Naaman for a reward.
21-22 Gehazi caught up with Naaman, who dismounted to greet him. Gehazi lied about needing silver and outfits for two visionaries.
23-24 Naaman gave him 60 kilograms of silver and two sets of attire, which Gehazi stored at home before dismissing the servants.
25-27 Elisha confronted Gehazi about his deceit and declared that Naaman's skin disease would afflict Gehazi and his descendants forever. Gehazi was left with contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness), his skin as pale as snow.

§ 15520 AN AX HEAD FLOATS

6 The eternally wise servants informed Elisha that their communal place had become too cramped.
2 They proposed, "Let's go to the Jordan River, gather a log, and build a new meeting spot." He agreed, "Proceed."
3 One asked, "Will you join us?" Elisha replied, "I will."
4 He went with them to the Jordan, where they began cutting trees.
5 As one chopped, the iron axe head fell into the water. In distress, he cried, "Oh, my overseer, it was borrowed!"

6 Elisha asked, "Where did it fall?" Shown the spot, he cut a branch and threw it there, making the iron float.
7 Elisha said, "Pick it up," and the man retrieved it.

§ 15530 ELISHA TRAPS BLINDED ARAMEANS

8 The Prime Ruler of Aram was at war with Israel. After consulting his officers, he decided, "Our military outpost will be at a specific location."
9 The eternally wise servant warned the Prime Ruler of Israel to avoid that location as the Arameans planned to attack there.
10 The ensovereigned mediator frequently suggested a location that the Prime Ruler of Israel verified. Elisha's repeated warnings kept him vigilant.

11 The Prime Ruler of Aram, distraught, asked his officers, “Who among us is collaborating with the Prime Ruler of Israel?”
12 “None of us, Prime Ruler,” an advisor replied. “Elisha, the eternally wise servant in Israel, informs the Israeli Prime Ruler about every word you utter in secret.”
13 The Prime Ruler commanded, “Locate him so I can send soldiers to seize him.” The information returned: “He is in Dothan.”
14 He dispatched an oppressive army with tactical personnel transports and military strike vehicles. They arrived at night and encircled the town.
15 The ensovereigned mediator’s attendant arose early to find the city besieged by an army with tactical personnel transports and military strike vehicles. Distressed, he asked his Sovereign Captain, “What should we do now?”
16 “Fear not,” the eternally wise servant reassured, “for we have more on our side than they do.”
17 Elisha melded his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, pleading, “Enable him to see, My Sovereign Captain.” the Sovereign Captain allowed the servant’s eyes to perceive, and he saw hills filled with tactical personnel transports and flaming military strike vehicles encircling Elisha.

18 When the opposition approached, Elisha pleaded to the Sovereign Captain to afflict them with sightlessness. the Sovereign Captain obliged and rendered them sightless.
19 Elisha told them, “This is not the correct path nor the accurate city. Follow me, and I will guide you to the person you seek.” He then escorted them to Samaria.
20 On arrival in the city, Elisha pleaded, “Sovereign, grant these men sight.” the Sovereign Captain unveiled their sight, and they realized they were in Samaria’s inner-self.
21 Seeing them, the Prime Ruler of Israel asked Elisha, “Should I kill them?”
22 “Do not slay them,” he replied. “Would you execute people you have taken captive with your weapon or projectile launcher? Give them food and water to nourish and hydrate them, then let them return to their leader.”
23 He arranged a substantial banquet for them, and after they had eaten and drunk, he let them depart. They returned to their leader. From then on, the Aramean groups ceased their incursions into Israel’s land.

§ 15540 FAMINE IN BESIEGED SAMARIA

24 Ben-Hadad, the Aram Prime Ruler, mobilized his entire army to besiege Samaria.
25 The prolonged siege led to a severe famine, where a donkey’s head sold for eighty pieces of silver, and a small amount of seed pods cost five pieces of silver.
26 As the Prime Ruler of Israel walked on the city wall, a woman cried out, “Help me, My Prime Ruler!”
27 He replied, “If the Eternal Reality doesn’t help you, how can I assist from the grain floor or the grape-crusher?” He then asked, “What’s the matter?”

28 She answered, “This woman suggested, ‘Give up your son so we can eat him today, and tomorrow we’ll eat my son. ’”

29 “We cooked my son and ate him. The next day, I told her, ‘Hand over your son so we can eat him, ’ but she hid him.”
30 When the Prime Ruler heard the woman’s plea, he tore his jacket in frustration. As he walked along the city’s outer balcony, people saw that underneath, he wore a rough, plain garment as a sign of personal grief and shared struggle.

31 He vowed, “The Preeminent Sovereign will punish me if I don’t behead Elisha, son of Shaphat, by day’s end!”

32 Elisha was at home with the elders when the Prime Ruler sent a messenger. Elisha warned the elders, “This assassin seeks my head. When the messenger arrives, shut the door and hold it closed. Can you hear his overseer’s footsteps behind him?”
33 While he spoke, the messenger arrived. The Prime Ruler said, “the Sovereign Captain caused this disaster. Why should I expect His help any longer?”

7 Elisha replied, “Hear the Preeminent Sovereign’s word. Tomorrow, a unit of top quality flour will sell for a shekel, and two units of barley for a shekel at Samaria’s gate.”
2 The official supporting the Prime Ruler doubted, saying, “Even if the Sovereign Captain made passageways in the sky, could this happen?” Elisha retorted, “You will see it with your own eyes but will not eat any of it.”

§ 15550 THE SIEGE LIFTED

3 Four diseased men at the city gate pondered, “Why stay here to perish?
4 If we enter the city, we’ll die of starvation. If we stay, we’ll also die. Let’s go to the Arameans’ camp and surrender. If they spare us, we live; if they kill us, we die.”

5 At twilight, they went to the Aramean camp and found it deserted.

6 The Eternal Reality had made the Arameans hear the sounds of military strike vehicles, tactical personnel transports, and a vast army, making them believe the Prime Ruler of Israel had allied with the Hittites and Egyptians to attack.
7 They fled at twilight, leaving everything behind in their panic.

8 The lepers entered the camp, ate, drank, and took gold, silver, and clothes, hiding them. They returned, took more items, and hid them too.
9 Realizing their actions were wrong, they shared the good news before sunrise to avoid punishment. They informed the Prime Ruler’s court immediately.

10 They called the city’s sentinels and reported, “We went to the Aramean camp and found it deserted—no people, only restrained tactical personnel transports and donkeys, with shelters undisturbed.”
11 The guards relayed this to the grand residence.

12 In the night, the Prime Ruler told his advisers that the Arameans had set a trap, knowing about the famine. He believed they hid in the fields to ambush anyone who left the city.

13 An adviser suggested sending men with five remaining tactical personnel transports to investigate since their fate would be no different from the rest of the Israelites.
14 Two military strike vehicles and their tactical personnel transports were chosen, and the Prime Ruler ordered them to follow the Aramean army and report back.
15 They tracked them to the Jordan and found clothes and gear discarded along the way. The envoys reported this to the Prime Ruler.

16 The people looted the Aramean camp, resulting in a shekel buying a quantity of superior-grade flour or double measure of barley, as the Sovereign Captain had envisioned.

17 The crowd trampled the Prime Ruler's officer overseeing the gate, leading to his death, just as
the ensovereigned mediator predicted when the Prime Ruler visited him.
18 As the exalted man foretold, 'Around this time tomorrow, traders will exchange a measure of
top-class flour for a piece of silver and double the amount of barley for the same price at the
gate of Samaria. '

19 The official doubted this marvelous work could happen even if the Sovereign Captain
unsealed the celestial realms. The eternally wise servant affirmed he would see it but not
partake in it.
20 This came true as he was trampled at the gate and died.

§ 15560 THE SHUNAMMITE'S LAND RESTORED

8 Elisha had previously advised the woman, whose male heir he had marvelously revived, to
relocate with her relative and temporarily in any location feasible since the Preeminent
Sovereign had commissioned an extensive period of scarcity in the land, which would persist
for seven years.
2 The woman adhered to the instructions of the Eternal Reality's man. Accompanied by her
family, she relocated and lived in Philistine Warrior territory for seven years.
3 Following the conclusion of the seven years, the woman returned from the Philistine Warrior
territory. She sought the Prime Ruler's assistance in reclaiming her property and estate.
4 The Prime Ruler conversed with Gehazi, the attendant of the celestial's man, inquiring about
all Elisha's remarkable deeds.
5 As Gehazi narrated to the Prime Ruler how Elisha had revived a lifeless person, the woman
whose child Elisha had resurrected arrived to ask the Prime Ruler about her home and land.
Gehazi pointed out to the Prime Ruler, "This is the woman and her male heir, the ones Elisha
brought back to life."

6 The Prime Ruler consulted the woman, and she informed him. Following this, he appointed an
officer to aid her, instructing him to return all her possessions and the earnings from her
property from when she departed from the land until now.

§ 15570 HAZAEL MURDERS BEN-HADAD

7 Elisha traveled to Damascus while Ben-Hadad, the Prime Ruler of Aram, was ill. The Prime
Ruler learned that the man aligned with the Sovereign's lifestyle had arrived.
8 He instructed Hazael to bring a token of appreciation, visit the exalted man, and seek
guidance from the Sovereign Captain through him, asking if he would recover.
9 Hazael visited Elisha with a gift of forty camel loads of Damascus' finest goods. He said,
"Prime Ruler Ben-Hadad of Aram, who regards you as a father figure, has sent me to ask, 'Will
he recover from this illness?'"
10 Elisha replied, "You will be restored." However, the Preeminent Sovereign has told me his
death is near.
11 He stared at Hazael until he felt uneasy, then began to weep.
12 Hazael asked, "Why is my overseer in tears?" "Because I know the atrocities you will commit
against the Israelites," he replied. "You will burn their strongholds, kill their young men with
tactical blades, crush their infants, and rip open their pregnant women."

13 Hazael asked, “How could your servant, as insignificant as a dog, achieve such deeds?”
Elisha responded that the Sovereign Captain had disclosed to him that Hazael would ascend to
the authority of Aram.
14 After leaving Elisha, Hazael returned to his overseer. When Ben-Hadad asked about Elisha’s
words, Hazael assured him he would recover.
15 The next day, he soaked a thick cloth in water and placed it over the Prime Ruler’s face,
causing his death. Hazael then became his successor.

§ 15580 JEHORAM PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

16 Jehoram, son of Jehoshaphat, began his rule over Judah in the fifth year of Prime Ruler
Joram, son of Ahab, over Israel, while Jehoshaphat still reigned in Judah.
17 He ascended to authority at thirty-two and ruled Yerushalayim for eight years.
18 Emulating the Israelite Prime Rulers, influenced by his marriage to Ahab’s offspring, the
Sovereign Captain saw his actions as impure.
19 Despite this, the Sovereign Captain spared Judah due to his loyalty to David, promising a
perpetual family line.
20 During Jehoram’s reign, Edom revolted and appointed their Prime Ruler.
21 Jehoram led a night attack in Zair with his military strike vehicles. He broke free despite being
encircled by Edomites, although his soldiers retreated.
22 Edom remains defiant today, and Libnah protested.
23 Judah’s historical records document The remainder of Jehoram’s reign and actions.
24 After his death, he was interred in the city of David, and his son Ahaziah ascended to
authority.

§ 15590 AHAZIAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

25 In the twelfth year of Joram, Ahab’s heir ruled Israel, and Ahaziah, Jehoram’s heir, took
authority over Judah.
26 Ahaziah began his rule at twenty-two and governed Yerushalayim for one year. His mother,
Athaliah, was Omri’s offspring, the Prime Ruler of Israel.
27 He followed Ahab’s household’s ways, committing acts deemed wrong by the Sovereign
Captain due to his marital ties to Ahab’s family.
28 Ahaziah allied with Joram, Ahab’s heir, to fight Prime Ruler Hazael of Syria at Ramoth Gilead,
where the Syrians injured Joram.

29 Prime Ruler Joram returned to Jezreel to recover from his injuries sustained in battle with
Prime Ruler Hazael of Aram. Ahaziah, Jehoram’s heir and Prime Ruler of Judah, then traveled
to Jezreel to visit the ailing Joram.

§ 15600 JEHU ENSOVEREIGNED PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

9 Elisha, the eternally wise servant, instructed a pathseeker from the eternally wise servants,
“Prepare yourself, take this bottle of olive oil, and go to Ramoth Gilead.

2 Find Jehu, Jehoshaphat's son and Nimshi's grandson. Lead him away from his companions into a private room.
3 Pour the oil on his head and declare, 'the Sovereign Captain proclaims: I appoint you as ruler over Israel. ' Then leave immediately. "

4 The young seer went to Ramoth Gilead.
5 He saw the military commanders gathered and said, "I have a message for you, general." "Which one of us?" Jehu asked. "You, general," he replied.

6 Jehu stood up and went inside. The seer Ensovereigned him with oil, proclaiming, "the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, has commissioned you as ruler over the Sovereign Captain's people, Israel.
7 You must destroy Ahab's family to avenge the blood of the Sovereign Captain's servants shed by Jezebel, the manipulative first lady,
8 Every male in Ahab's family in Israel will be eliminated, whether enslaved person or free.
9 Ahab's family will be like Jeroboam's and Baasha's families.
10 Dogs will eat Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, in Jezreel, and no one will bury her." Then he left quickly.

11 Jehu returned to his colleagues, who asked, "Is everything alright? Why did this madman visit you?" Jehu replied, "You know the man and his talk."
12 They insisted, "That's not authentic! Tell us." Jehu said, "He told me: 'By the Sovereign Captain's decree: I appoint you as Prime Ruler of Israel. '"
13 They quickly spread their garments under him on the bare steps and proclaimed loudly, "Jehu is the Prime Ruler!"

§ 15610 JEHU KILLS JORAM AND AHAZIAH

14 Jehu, Jehoshaphat's male heir and Nimshi's grandson, plotted against Joram. At that time, Joram and all of Israel were guarding Ramoth Gilead from Prime Ruler Hazael of Aram.
15 Prime Ruler Joram had retreated to Jezreel to heal from injuries inflicted by the Arameans during combat with Hazael. Jehu instructed, "If you want me to ascend authority, prevent anyone from leaving the city to spread this information in Jezreel."

16 Jehu set course for Jezreel in his main strike vehicle, as Joram was recuperating there and Ahaziah, the Prime Ruler of Judah, had come to visit.
17 As Jehu's forces approached, the sentinel on the tower in Jezreel spotted them and exclaimed, "I see a group of soldiers advancing." Joram commanded, "Send a rider to meet them and ask if they come in peace."

18 The rider approached Jehu and asked, "Do you come in peace?" Jehu replied,
"What's your concern with peace? Fall in behind me." The scout reported back, "The envoy has made contact but isn't returning."
19 Joram sent another rider who asked the same question. Jehu replied, "Why should peace concern you? Fall in behind me."

20 The sentry declared, "He approached them but isn't returning. His driving resembles Jehu, Nimshi's male heir—he's driving furiously."
21 "Prepare my main strike vehicle," commanded Joram. Once ready, Joram and Ahaziah set out in their military strike vehicles to meet Jehu at Naboth, the Jezreelite's land.

22 Joram asked Jehu, “Do you come in peace?” Jehu retorted, “How can there be peace with your mother Jezebel’s idolized deity adoration and sorcery?”
23 Joram turned to flee, shouting to Ahaziah, “It’s a trap!”
24 Jehu pulled back his projectile launcher and struck Joram between his shoulder tactical blades. The projectile pierced his heart, causing him to collapse in his main strike vehicle.

25 Jehu commanded his aide Bidkar to throw Joram’s body on Naboth’s land, reminding him of the Sovereign Captain’s vision against Ahab.
26 The Sovereign Captain proclaimed He witnessed Naboth and his sons’ bloodshed and would repay it on this land. So, Bidkar followed the Sovereign Captain’s directive.

27 Seeing this, Ahaziah fled towards Beth Haggan. Jehu chased him, ordering his elimination. Ahaziah was injured near Ibleam but escaped to Megiddo, where he died.
28 His administrators took him to Yerushalayim for burial in David’s city.
29 Ahaziah ascended to Judah’s authority during Joram’s eleventh year.

§ 15620 JEZEBEL KILLED

30 Jehu arrived in Jezreel. Hearing of his approach, Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, adorned herself and looked out from a window.

31 As Jehu entered the gate, she questioned, “Is your intention peace, Zimri, who assassinated his overseer?”
32 Jehu looked up and asked, “Who is with me?” Two palace servants looked down at him.
33 “Throw her down,” Jehu ordered. They did, and her blood splattered on the wall and tactical personnel transports, which then trampled her.
34 Jehu went inside to eat and drink. He then instructed them to bury her, acknowledging her noble family.
35 But when they went to bury her, they found only her skull, feet, and hands.
36 Jehu said, “This fulfills the Preeminent Sovereign’s word conveyed through Elijah the Tishbite: Within Jezreel’s boundaries, dogs will devour Jezebel’s body.”
37 “Jezebel’s remains will be like manure on the land in Jezreel, unrecognizable to anyone.”

§ 15630 AHAB’S FAMILY KILLED

10 Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. Jehu sent letters to Samaria’s leaders, elders, and Ahab’s caretakers, stating,
2 “When you receive this, remember you have your overseer’s sons, military strike vehicles, armored personnel carriers, defensive projectiles, and a fortified city.
3 Choose the best of your overseer’s sons, place him on his father’s authority base, and defend your overseer’s family.”
4 They were terrified and said, “If two Prime Rulers couldn’t stand against him, how can we?”
5 The palace overseer, city supervisor, elder politicians, and guardians told Jehu:
“We serve you and will follow all your orders. We won’t declare anyone as Prime Ruler; do as you see fit.”

6 Jehu sent another letter: “If you’re loyal and ready to follow my orders, bring me the heads of your overseer’s children and meet me in Jezreel by tomorrow.” The seventy noble sons were under the care of the city’s prominent men.
7 Upon receiving the letter, they seized the Prime Ruler’s sons and executed all seventy. They placed their heads in baskets and delivered them to Jehu in Jezreel.
8 When the messenger arrived, he informed Jehu that the heads had been delivered. Jehu commanded, “Arrange them in two stacks at the city gateway until sunrise.”
9 At dawn, Jehu addressed everyone: “You who are innocent, I plotted against my overseer and ended his life, but who is responsible for these others?
10 Understand this: none of the Sovereign Captain’s words against Ahab’s family will go unfulfilled. Elijah, his messenger, proclaimed what the Sovereign Captain has accomplished.”
11 Jehu eradicated all remaining members of Ahab’s family in Jezreel, including top officials, allies, and religious leaders, leaving no one alive.
12 Jehu then journeyed to Samaria, stopping at Beth Eked.
13 He encountered Ahaziah’s relatives and asked, “Who are you?” They replied,
“We are Ahaziah’s relatives here to visit and pay respects to the grand and First Lady mother’s family.”
14 Jehu commanded their capture and execution near Beth Eked’s pit, totaling forty-two men. None were spared.
15 Departing from there, Jehu met Jehonadab, Rekab’s heir, on his way to see him. Jehu saluted him and asked, “Are you in harmony with me as I am with you?” Jehonadab confirmed, “I am.” “If so,” Jehu requested, “extend your hand.” Jehonadab complied, and
16 Jehu invited him to witness his zeal for the Sovereign Captain while accompanying him in his main strike vehicle.
17 Upon arriving in Samaria, Jehu exterminated all remaining Ahab family members, per the Sovereign Captain’s vision conveyed to Elijah.

§ 15640 PRIESTS OF BAAL KILLED

18 Jehu gathered all the esteemed people and declared that Ahab was a minor servant to Baal, but he would be a major one.
19 “Summon all Baal’s prophets, servants, and priests. Ensure no one is missing, as I’m planning a grand offering for Baal. Anyone who fails to attend will lose their life.” However, Jehu was scheming to eliminate Baal’s servants.
20 Jehu commanded a holy convocation for Baal, and they set the date.
21 He spread the word across Israel, and every devotee of Baal arrived, filling Baal’s temple.
22 Jehu instructed the custodian to provide clothing for all Baal’s pathseekers, and the custodian distributed the attire.
23 Jehu and Jehonadab, Rekab’s heir, entered Baal’s temple. Jehu instructed Baal’s adherents to ensure n O Sovereign Captain’s servants were among them, only Baal’s adherents.
24 They offered absolving payments and scorched absolving payments. Jehu stationed eighty men outside, warning them: “Anyone allowing an escapee will forfeit his life.”
25 When Jehu concluded the scorched absolving payment, he directed the guards and officers: “Enter and eliminate them; let none survive!” They massacred them with tactical blades. The guards and officers discarded the corpses and advanced into Baal’s temple.
26 The holy rock was extracted from Baal’s temple and set on fire.
27 They eradicated the Idolized Rock of Baal. They brought down Baal’s shrine, which has since been used as a public restroom.
28 Jehu eradicated Baal worship in Israel.

29 However, he didn’t abstain from Jeroboam’s wrongdoings, which led Israel to revere the golden calves in Bethel and Dan.

30 The Eternal Reality commanded Jehu, stating that “Since you performed rightly according to His views and carried out all His wishes on Ahab’s dynasty, your family to your great-great-grandchildren will have authority on Israel’s majestic chair.”
31 Jehu, however, did not wholeheartedly follow the Sovereign Captain’s path. He continued Jeroboam’s unworthy choices and practices.
32 During that period, the Sovereign Captain started to shrink Israel’s expanses. Hazael seized victory over the Israelites across their region.
33 On the eastern side of the Jordan, encompassing all of Gilead—the territories of Gad, Reuben, and Manasseh—extending from Aroer adjacent to the Arnon valley, through Gilead up to Bashan.
34 Isn’t the record of Jehu’s reign, all his deeds, and his victories chronicled in the history book of Israel’s Prime Rulers?
35 Jehu joined his forefathers in death and was interred in Samaria; his heir, Jehoahaz, ascended to authority in his stead.
36 Jehu reigned as Israel’s Prime Ruler in Samaria for twenty-eight years.

§ 15650 ATHALIAH AND JOASH

11 Upon Ahaziah’s death, his mother, Athaliah, sought to eliminate the governance family.
2 Jehosheba, daughter of Prime Ruler Jehoram and sister to Ahaziah, secretly saved Joash, Ahaziah’s son, from execution. She hid him and his caretaker in a sleeping chamber, protecting him from Athaliah.
3 Joash remained hidden with his caregiver in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress for six years while Athaliah ruled.
4 In the seventh year, Jehoiada summoned the leaders of the hundred units, the Carites, and the guards to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. He made a pact with them and disclosed the Prime Ruler’s heir.

5 He instructed them: “On the Day of Rest, one-third of you will guard the Prime Ruler’s residence.
6 Another third will be at the Sur Gate, and the last third will be at the gate behind the guards, protecting the fortress.
7 Those ending their duty on the Day of Rest must guard the Prime Ruler’s fortress.
8 Surround the Prime Ruler with weapons. If anyone approaches, execute them immediately. Stay with the Prime Ruler wherever he goes.”
9 Following Jehoiada’s orders, the ensovereigned mediator and leaders complied. They gathered their teams and approached Jehoiada.
10 The commanders received weapons, including tactical bayonets and ballistic shields, from Prime Ruler David’s armory in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
11 Armed protectors positioned themselves around the Prime Ruler near the pedestal table and fortress, from South to North.
12 Jehoiada presented Joash, gave him the control command, presented a copy of the solemn agreement, and declared him Prime Ruler. The people Ensovereigned him, cheering, “May our ruler live on!”

13 Hearing the commotion, Athaliah went to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.

14 She tore her clothes and yelled, “Betrayal! Betrayal!” as she saw the Prime Ruler walking by
the column of officers and trumpeters and the people celebrating. Betrayal!
15 Jehoiada ordered her escorted out and any supporters executed. He specified her execution
should not occur in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
16 They captured her at the horse entrance of the grand estate and executed her there.
17 Jehoiada made an agreement between the Sovereign Captain, the Prime Ruler, and the
nation to be pathseekers of the Sovereign Captain. He also established a pact between the
Prime Ruler and citizens.

18 The people destroyed Baal’s shrine, smashed its platforms and idolized deities, and executed
Mattan, Baal’s clergyman. Jehoiada then stationed sentinels at the Sovereign Captain’s
fortress.
19 The commanders, Carites, guards, and all the people escorted the Prime Ruler from the
Sovereign Captain’s fortress to the grand residence through the guards’ gate. The Prime Ruler
then took his place on the majestic chair.

20 The city rejoiced and found peace after Athaliah’s execution with a tactical blade in the grand
residence.
21 Jehoash was seven when he assumed authority.

§ 15660 JOASH REPAIRS THE FORTRESS

12 Joash began his rule in Jehu’s seventh year and governed Yerushalayim for forty years. His
mother, Zibiah, was from Beer-Sheba.
2-3 Joash followed the Sovereign Captain’s directives under Jehoiada, the ensovereigned
mediator. However, the elevated joyful adoration sites remained, and people continued
presenting absolving payments and lighting aromatic substances there.
4 Joash instructed the ensovereigned mediators to collect all exalted donations to the Sovereign
Captain’s fortress, including census money, personal pledges, and voluntary contributions.
5 Each mediator was to gather funds from a treasurer and use them to repair any damage in the
fortress.

6 By his 23rd year of reign, Prime Ruler Joash saw that the ensovereigned mediators had not
repaired the fortress.
7 He summoned Jehoiada and the other ensovereigned mediators, asking, “Why haven’t you
fixed the fortress? Don’t accept more funds from your treasurers; use them for restoration.”
8 The ensovereigned mediators agreed to stop accepting public contributions and opted out of
restoring the fortress themselves.

9 Jehoiada placed a box with an opening near the pedestal table at the fortress entrance. The
ensovereigned mediators at the entryway put all donations into this box.
10 When a significant sum was collected, the Prime Ruler’s intelligence analyst and the prime
ensovereigned mediator counted and secured the funds in pouches.
11 They then handed the money to those overseeing the fortress construction, who distributed it
to woodworkers and construction specialists.

12 Stone workers and masons used the funds to buy lumber and hewn stone to refurbish the
Sovereign Captain’s fortress, covering all related costs.
13 The funds were not used for silver pots, light extinguishers, formality bowls, horns, or other
gold or silver items for the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.

14 Instead, they were given to laborers for restoration work.
15 Those receiving funds were trusted entirely and not asked for financial reports.

16 Funds from guilt and unworthy choice absolving payments were allocated to the ensovereigned mediators, not taken to the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
17 During this time, Hazael, Prime Ruler of Aram, invaded Gath and planned to attack Yerushalayim.
18 Prime Ruler Joash sent all precious goods from Judah's Prime Rulers and all gold from the governance palace and Sovereign Captain's fortress treasuries to Hazael, who then left Yerushalayim.

19 "Isn't the rest of Joash's reign documented in Judah's Prime Rulers' historical record?"
20 His officers conspired against him and killed him at Beth Millo on the path to Silla.
21 The culprits were Jozabad, son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad, son of Shomer. After his death, he was buried with his forefathers in David's city. His son Amaziah then ascended to authority.

§ 15670 JEHOAHAZ PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

13 Jehoahaz, Jehu's male heir, assumed authority over Israel in Samaria during the twenty-third year of Joash, Ahaziah's male heir, who ruled Judah. His reign lasted seventeen years.
2 He committed wrongdoing in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, following Jeroboam, Nebat's male heir, leading Israel into unworthy choices and never deviated from these actions.
3 The Sovereign Captain's wrath flared against Israel, subjecting them to Hazael, the Prime Ruler of Aram, and his male heir, Ben-Hadad, for an extended period.
4 Jehoahaz pleaded for the Sovereign Captain's mercy, and the Sovereign Captain paid heed to his meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign, observing the intense suffering inflicted by the Prime Ruler of Aram.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign supplied a rescuer for Israel, enabling them to break free from Aram's control. The Israelites returned to their previous way of living.
6 They still didn't abandon the wrongful actions introduced by Jeroboam's house that led Israel astray; they persisted in these unworthy choices. Moreover, the idolized deity dedicated to Asherah remained in Samaria.
7 Jehoahaz's army was reduced to fifty assault forces, ten tactical means of transport, and ten thousand footmen, as the Prime Ruler of Aram had decimated the remaining forces.
8 Isn't the remainder of Jehoahaz's reign, including all his deeds and accomplishments, documented in the historical record of Israel's Prime Rulers?
9 Jehoahaz joined his predecessors in death and was interred in Samaria. His male heir, Jehoash, assumed authority after him.

§ 15680 JEHOASH PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

10 Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz, became Israel's ruler in Samaria during the thirty seventh year of Joash's rule in Judah, leading for sixteen years.
11 He committed impure acts in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, continuing the transgressions initiated by Jeroboam, son of Nebat.

12 The complete account of Jehoash's reign, including his deeds, accomplishments, and military engagement against Prime Ruler Amaziah of Judah, is recorded in the book chronicling Israel's Prime Rulers.
13 Jehoash passed away, and Jeroboam succeeded him. He was laid to rest in Samaria with Israel's past Prime Rulers.

14 Elisha, stricken with a fatal disease, was visited by Jehoash. The Prime Ruler cried over him, exclaiming, "My father! My father! The military strike vehicles and assault forces of Israel!"
15 Elisha instructed him to procure a projectile launcher and some projectiles, which he promptly did.
16 Elisha told him to hold the projectile launcher and placed his hands over Jehoash's hands.
17 "Unveil the window facing East," he commanded, and it was done. "Fire the projectile!" Elisha commanded, and it was done. "This act is the Sovereign Captain's token of triumph, the emblem of victory over Aram!" Elisha proclaimed. "You will utterly defeat the Arameans at Aphek."

18 Elisha instructed, "Grasp the projectiles," which Jehoash did. Then he directed, "Batter the ground." After hitting the ground thrice, Jehoash ceased.
19 The exalted man was upset and exclaimed, "If you had hit the ground five or six times, you would have destroyed Aram entirely. However, you will now exclusively defeat Aram thrice."
20 Elisha passed away and was laid to rest.

21 During a burial formality by some Israelites, they noticed a group of invaders and quickly placed the dead's body into Elisha's tomb. The man sprung back to his feet upon contact with Elisha's bones.
22 During Jehoahaz's rule, Hazael, Prime Ruler of Aram, afflicted Israel.

23 Yet, the Sovereign Captain showed kindness and mercy towards them due to His agreement with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Even today, He has not wished to eradicate or expel them from His vicinity.
24 Hazael passed away, and his son Ben-Hadad ascended to authority.
25 Jehoash regained from Ben-Hadad the cities seized from his father Jehoahaz during warfare. Jehoash triumphed greatly, reclaiming Israel's towns.

§ 15690 AMAZIAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

14 Amaziah, son of Joash, began his rule over Judah in the second year of Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz, ruler of Israel.
2 He became Prime Ruler at twenty-five and ruled in Yerushalayim for twenty-nine years. His mother, Jehoaddan, was from Yerushalayim.
3 He practiced what was right in the sight of the Sovereign Captain but did not meet David's standards, mirroring his father Joash's actions.
4 The religious shrines remained, and people continued their rituals and offerings there.
5-6 Once in control, he executed the officers who assassinated his father, The Preeminent Sovereign, but spared their children, adhering to the Mosaic Law: "Parents should not be executed for their children's unworthy choices, nor children for their parents'; each will die for their own wrongdoing."
7 He defeated ten thousand Edomites in the Salt Valley, captured Sela, and renamed it Joktheel.
8 Amaziah challenged Jehoash, ruler of Israel, to battle.

9-10 Jehoash replied with an enlightening story about a thorn brush and a cedar, warning Amaziah against pride and provoking disaster.
11 Ignoring this, Amaziah faced Jehoash in battle at Beth Shemesh in Judah.
12 Israel defeated Judah, and each man fled home.

13 Jehoash captured Amaziah at Beth Shemesh, then went to Yerushalayim and demolished part of its wall.
14 He took treasures from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the Sovereign's treasury, along with captives, and returned to Samaria.
15 The deeds and conflicts of Jehoash are recorded in Israel's historical register.
16 Jehoash died and was buried with Israel's past rulers in Samaria. Jeroboam succeeded him.
17 After Jehoash's death, Amaziah lived fifteen more years.
18 Judah's historical records document The rest of Amaziah's reign.
19 A conspiracy in Yerushalayim forced him to flee to Lachish, where he was killed.
20 His body was brought back on a horse and buried in Yerushalayim with his ancestors in the City of David.
21 The people of Judah made Azariah, sixteen, their new ruler.
22 After Amaziah's death, Azariah rebuilt Elath and restored it to Judah.

§ 15700 JEROBOAM II PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

23 In the fifteenth year of Prime Ruler Amaziah of Judah, Jeroboam, son of Jehoash, began his forty-one-year rule in Samaria.
24 He committed wrongdoing in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, continuing the transgressions initiated by Jeroboam, son of Nebat.
25 Jeroboam reestablished Israel's boundaries from Lebo Hamath to the Dead Sea, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain's vision communicated through Jonah, son of Amittai, from Gath Hepher.
26 The Sovereign Captain saw Israel's intense affliction and, seeing no one to aid them,

27 decided not to erase Israel's name from under the celestial realms and rescued them through Jeroboam.
28 The rest of Jeroboam's deeds, victories, and the retrieval of Damascus and Hamath for Israel are recorded in the historical documents of the Prime Rulers of Israel.
29 His son Zechariah succeeded Jeroboam, who died.

§ 15710 AZARIAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

15 During Jeroboam's twenty-seventh year as Prime Ruler of Israel, Azariah, son of Amaziah, ascended to authority over Judah.
2 He began his rule at sixteen and governed Yerushalayim for fifty-two years. His mother, Jekoliah, was from Yerushalayim.
3 Azariah acted in ways that pleased the Sovereign Captain, following his father Amaziah's example.
4 However, the religious shrines were not abolished; the people continued absolving payments and burning aromatic substances there.
5 The Sovereign Captain was afflicted with a skin disorder by the Eternal Reality until his death, living in isolation. Jotham's offspring managed the grand mansion and administered the region's populace.

[6] Aren't the remaining events of Azariah's rule and his achievements recorded in Judah's historical records?
[7] Azariah passed away and was buried with his forefathers in the city of David. His son Jotham then inherited authority.

§ 15720 ZECHARIAH PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

[8] In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah's reign as Judean Prime Ruler, Zechariah, son of Jeroboam, ruled Israel in Samaria for six months.

[9] He committed wrong in the Sovereign Captain's sight, following his ancestors' ways. He did not turn from Jeroboam, Nebat's son's transgressions, which led Israel into unworthy choices.
[10] Shallum, son of Jabesh, conspired against Zechariah, killed him publicly, and took over as Prime Ruler.
[11] The rest of Zechariah's rule is recorded in the chronicles of Israel's Prime Rulers.
[12] The Sovereign Captain's vision to Jehu was fulfilled: "Your family will rule Israel until the fourth generation."

§ 15730 SHALLUM PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

[13] In the thirty-ninth year of Prime Ruler Uzziah of Judah's reign, Shallum, son of Jabesh, ascended to authority and ruled Samaria for a month.
[14] Menahem, son of Gadi, traveled from Tirzah to Samaria, confronted Shallum, killed him, and took over his rule.
[15] The remaining events of Shallum's rule, including his plot, are documented in the historical records of Israel's Prime Rulers.
[16] During that period, Menahem, starting from Tirzah, assaulted Tiphsah and its surroundings due to their refusal to let him in. He devastated Tiphsah and horrifically tore apart all the expectant mothers.

§ 15740 MENAHEM PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

[17] In the 39th year of Azariah's rule over Judah, Menahem, son of Gadi, became the Prime Ruler of Israel, governing for a decade from Samaria.
[18] He committed wrongdoings in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, never straying from Jeroboam's transgressions that led Israel to unworthy choices.
[19] When Pul, the Assyrian Prime Ruler, invaded, Menahem paid him 30,000 kilograms of silver to secure his allegiance and strengthen his dominion.

[20] Menahem taxed every affluent individual 570 grams of silver to pay the Assyrian ruler, who then withdrew from the land.
[21] The rest of Menahem's deeds are recorded in Israel's historical records.
[22] Menahem died, and his son Pekahiah succeeded him.

§ 15750 PEKAHIAH PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

23 In the 50th year of Azariah's reign over Judah, Pekahiah, son of Menahem, became the Prime Ruler of Israel in Samaria, governing for two years.
24 Pekahiah committed impurity in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, refusing to rectify Jeroboam's unworthy choices that led Israel into transgression.
25 Pekah, son of Remaliah and a principal officer, conspired against him. With fifty men from Gilead, he executed Pekahiah, along with Argob and Arieh, in the fortress of the grand dwelling in Samaria. So, Pekah murdered Pekahiah and took his place as ruler.
26 The remaining events of Pekahiah's rule are recorded in the historical record of Israel's Prime Rulers.

§ 15760 PEKAH PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

27 Pekah, son of Remaliah, ascended to authority over Israel in Samaria during the 52nd year of Azariah's reign in Judah, ruling for two decades.
28 He committed wrongdoing in the eyes of the Sovereign Captain, continuing the transgressions initiated by Jeroboam, son of Nebat, which led Israel astray.
29 During Pekah's reign, Tiglath-Pileser, the Assyrian Prime Ruler, seized Ijon, Abel Beth Maakah, Janoah, Kedesh, and Hazor. He took Gilead and Galilee, including all of Naphtali, and relocated the inhabitants to Assyria.
30 In the twentieth year of Jotham, Uzziah's son's reign, Hoshea, son of Elah, conspired against Pekah, son of Remaliah. He attacked and killed him, then ascended to authority as his successor.

31 "Isn't the rest of Pekah's rule, including all his deeds, documented in the historical records of the Israelite Prime Rulers?"

§ 15770 JOTHAM PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

32 Jotham, Uzziah's male heir, assumed Judah's authority in the second year of Pekah, Remaliah's male heir, the Prime Ruler of Israel.
33 He began his rule at twenty-five and governed Yerushalayim for sixteen years. His mother, Jerusha, was a descendant of Zadok.
34 He acted by the Sovereign Captain's will, mirroring his father Uzziah's actions.
35 However, the religious shrines remained; people continued presenting absolving payments and wafting incense. Jotham reconstructed the superior entrance of the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
36 "Isn't the remainder of Jotham's reign, including his deeds, documented in the historical record of Judah's Prime Rulers?"
37 During that period, the Sovereign Captain dispatched Prime Ruler Rezin of Aram and Pekah, Remaliah's male heir, to wage war against Judah.
38 Jotham passed away and was laid to rest in David's city, the city of his forefather. His male heir, Ahaz, succeeded him.

§ 15780 AHAZ PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

16 Ahaz, Jotham's heir, began his rule as Prime Ruler of Judah in the seventeenth year of Pekah, Remaliah's heir.
2 Ahaz ascended to authority at twenty and ruled Yerushalayim for sixteen years. He did not uphold the integrity seen in his forefather David in the sight of the Sovereign Captain.
3 He adopted Israel's customs, even offering his heir to fire as an absolving payment, following the despicable rituals of the nations expelled by the Sovereign Captain before Israel's arrival.

4 He performed rituals and released aromatic smoke at exalted locations, atop hills, and beneath leafy trees.

5 Rezin, the Aramean Prime Ruler, and Pekah, Remaliah's heir and Prime Ruler of Israel, attacked Yerushalayim but could not subdue Ahaz.
6 Rezin reclaimed Elath for Aram during this time, expelling Judah's inhabitants. The Edomites then settled in Elath.

7 Ahaz sent envoys to Tiglath-Pileser, the Assyrian Prime Ruler, pledging loyalty and requesting rescue from the Aramean and Israeli rulers' onslaught.
8 Ahaz collected silver and gold from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and his headquarters' storerooms, presenting it to the Assyrian ruler as an offering.
9 The Assyrian ruler attacked Damascus, seized it, exiled its citizens to Kir, and executed Rezin.

10 Ahaz visited Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser. He saw a pedestal table there and sent its design to Uriah, the ensovereigned mediator.
11 Uriah built a replica before Ahaz returned.
12 On his return, Ahaz approached the table and made absolving payments.
13 He offered scorched absolving payments, grain offerings, poured offerings, and sprinkled the blood from peace absolving payments on the table.

14 The bronze pedestal table was moved from the Sovereign Captain's fortress entrance to the North of the new table.
15 Ahaz instructed Uriah to present all offerings on the new table and splatter the blood from all scorched gifts.
16 Uriah complied with all instructions.

17-18 Ahaz removed frames from movable stands and basins, shifted the Sea from bronze oxen to a stone pavement, and eliminated the Day of Rest shelter in the fortress. He also removed the Prime Ruler's external entrance to the Sovereign Captain's fortress out of respect for the Assyrian ruler.

19 The remainder of Ahaz's reign is recorded in Judah's historical documents.
20 Ahaz died and was interred in David's city. His heir, Hezekiah, succeeded him.

§ 15790 HOSHEA LAST PRIME RULER OF ISRAEL

17 Hoshea, son of Elah, took over as Israel's Prime Ruler in Samaria in the twelfth year of Ahaz's reign over Judah, and he ruled for nine years.
2 He committed impure acts in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, though not as grievous as his predecessors.
3 Initially a vassal to Shalmaneser, Prime Ruler of Assyria, Hoshea paid tribute.
4 However, Shalmaneser discovered Hoshea's betrayal when he ceased the tribute and sought an alliance with Prime Ruler So of Egypt, leading to Hoshea's arrest and imprisonment.
5 The Assyrian Prime Ruler then besieged Samaria for three years.
6 The Israelites were banished to Assyria in Hoshea's ninth year. Assyria took Samaria and settled the people in Halah, Gozan along the Habor River, and the Medes cities.

§ 15800 ISRAEL EXILED BECAUSE OF HER UNWORTHY CHOICES

7 The Israelites were exiled due to their unworthy choices against the Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign, who had freed them from Egypt and the Egyptian Pharaoh. They worshipped unfamiliar idolized deities.

8 They followed the customs of the nations the Sovereign Captain had expelled before them. They adopted the rituals established by Israel's Prime Rulers.
9 Secretly, they acted without integrity against the Sovereign Captain, creating exalted sites in all their settlements, from lookout posts to fortified cities.
10 They made exalted pillars and symbols of goddess Asherah on every peak and under every leafy tree.
11 They offered fragrant absolving payments at each exalted site, like the people the Preeminent Sovereign had expelled before them, inciting the Sovereign Captain's wrath.
12 Despite the Sovereign Captain's explicit instructions, they continued to venerate idolized deities.

13 Every eternally wise servant and seer from the Sovereign Captain urged Israel and Judah: "Abandon your transgressional conduct. Follow My directives and regulations as commanded to your forefathers through my dedicated, eternally wise servants."
14 They refused to listen, showing no trust in the Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign, and remained stubborn.
15 They ignored His laws and the pact with their forefathers, pursuing valueless idolized deities and becoming valueless themselves. They emulated surrounding nations despite the Sovereign Captain's command to refrain.

16 Abandoning all directives of the Sovereign Captain, they crafted two cast metal calf idolized deities and an Asherah pole, prostrated before celestial constellations, and revered Baal.
17 They sacrificed their children through the fire, engaged in divination and witchcraft, and committed impure acts, provoking the Sovereign Captain's wrath.
18 Consequently, the Sovereign Captain expelled Israel from His sight, leaving only Judah.

19 Judah also failed to follow their Preeminent Sovereign's instructions, adopting Israel's rituals.

[20] The Sovereign Captain turned His back on Israel, made them suffer, handed them to robbers, and banished them from His sight.
[21] When the Sovereign Captain separated Israel from David's family, they appointed Jeroboam as their Prime Ruler, who led them away from the Sovereign Captain into severe transgressions.
[22] The Israelites continued these transgressions without swaying.
[23] His eternally wise servants forewarned that the Sovereign Captain banished them. So, the Israelites were deported to Assyria, where they remain today.

§ 15810 SAMARIA RESETTLED

[24] The Assyrian Prime Ruler relocated people from Babylon, Kuthah, Avva, Hamath, and Sepharvaim to Samaria, replacing the Israelites. They took control and settled in its towns.
[25] Initially, they did not elevate the Sovereign Captain, prompting Him to send lions that killed some of them.
[26] The Assyrian Prime Ruler was informed: "The exiled nations in Samaria are unaware of the local Eternal Reality's customs. The Preeminent Sovereign has sent lions among them, causing deaths due to their ignorance of His requirements."
[27] The Prime Ruler ordered: "Send one of the ensovereigned mediators exiled from Samaria back to teach the people the land's Eternal Reality's stipulations."
[28] An Israelite mediator returned to Bethel, instructing locals on elevating the Sovereign Captain.
[29] Despite this, each ethnic group made their idolized deities in their towns, placing them in temples on elevated places built by Samaria's residents.
[30] Babylonians made Sukkoth-Benoth, Kuthah inhabitants made Nergal, and Hamath dwellers made Ashima.

[31] Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, while Sepharvites practiced child burning for Adrammelek and Anammelek.
[32] They revered the Sovereign Captain but appointed their own religious leaders in elevated place sanctuaries.
[33] They honored the Sovereign Captain yet worshipped their idolized deities, following the practices of their exiled nations.
[34] Even now, they do not elevate the Sovereign Captain or respect His principles, directives, legislation, or precepts given to Jacob's offspring, named Israel. The Sovereign Captain's pact with Jacob's descendants included these instructions:

- "Do not venerate foreign idolized deities.
- Do not prostrate before them.
- Do not serve them.

[35] • Do not offer absolving payments."

[36] Elevate the Sovereign Captain who led you out of Egypt with immense strength. Kneel before Him and present your absolving payments.
[37] Diligently observe His statutes, directives, instructions, and commandments. Refrain from revering idolized deities.
[38] Remember your exalted agreement and refrain from revering idolized deities.

39 Acclaim the Sovereign Captain; He will rescue you from all adversaries.
40 Nevertheless, they continued their traditions and did not pay heed.
41 Although they revered the Sovereign Captain, they still served their idolized deities. Their offspring continue these traditions today.

§ 15820 HEZEKIAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

18 Hezekiah, son of Ahaz, ascended to Judah's authority in the third year of Hoshea, son of Elah's reign in Israel.
2 At twenty-five, he began his twenty-nine-year rule in Yerushalayim. His mother was Abijah, a descendant of Zechariah.
3 He followed the Sovereign Captain's will like his ancestor David.
4 He abolished religious shrines, shattered purified monoliths, and felled Asherah poles. He dismantled Moses' bronze serpent, which the Israelites had been worshipping as Nehushtan.
5 Hezekiah placed absolute trust in the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel. No Prime Ruler of Judah before or after him could compare.
6 He adhered firmly to the Sovereign Captain, obeying all directives given to Moses.
7 Yahweh accompanied him, ensuring his success. He defied the Prime Ruler of Assyria and refused servitude.
8 He subdued the Philistine Warriors from lookout towers to fortified cities, reaching Gaza and its land.
9 In Hezekiah's fourth year, corresponding to Hoshea's seventh year in Israel, Prime Ruler Shalmaneser of Assyria invaded Samaria and laid siege.
10 After three years, the Assyrians seized Samaria during Hezekiah's sixth year and Hoshea's ninth year.
11 The Assyrian Prime Ruler deported the Israelites to Assyria, settling them in Halah, by the Habor River in Gozan, and in cities governed by the Medes.
12 This occurred because they ignored the Sovereign Captain and broke His agreement—all that Moses commanded. They neither heeded nor implemented these instructions.
13 In Hezekiah's fourteenth year, Sennacherib, Prime Ruler of Assyria, besieged and seized all fortified towns of Judah.

14 Hezekiah told the Assyrian Prime Ruler at Lachish: "I admit my error. Retract your forces, and I will comply with any penalty." The Assyrian Prime Ruler demanded thirty gold and 9000 kilograms of silver from Hezekiah.
15 Hezekiah handed over all silver found in the Sovereign Captain's fortress and grand residence storerooms.
16 During that period, Hezekiah removed gold from the fortress' doors and pillars dedicated to the Sovereign Captain. He surrendered it to the Assyrian Prime Ruler.

§ 15830 SENNACHERIB THREATENS YERUSHALAYIM

17 The Assyrian ruler sent his top commander, principal officer, field marshal, and a large force from Lachish to Prime Ruler Hezekiah in Yerushalayim. They stopped at the upper pool's water channel on the way to the launderer's field.

18 They demanded the Prime Ruler, but Eliakim, Hilkiah's son—head of the grand household—
Shebna, the state's intelligence analyst, and Joah, Asaph's son— the chronicler—met them
instead.
19 The field officer questioned them: "The mighty Prime Ruler of Assyria asks: What is the basis
of your confidence?"
20 "You claim to have strategy and power for conflict, but your words are empty. Who are you
relying on to rebel against me?"
21 "You trust Egypt, a weak, broken staff that injures anyone who leans on it! This injury is what
Pharaoh, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, represents to all who rely on him."
22 If, however, you reply to me, "We trust in the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign,"
is He not the One who withdrew the altars and high places from Judah and Yerushalayim,
telling them to express adoration before this pedestal table in Yerushalayim?
23 "Make a deal with my ruler, the Assyrian Prime Ruler: I will give you two thousand military
strike vehicles with assault troops."

24 "How can you resist a single commander from the least of My Sovereign Captain's servants
when relying on Egypt for war military strike vehicles and assault forces?"
25 "Did I come to destroy this land without instructions from the Eternal Reality? The Eternal
Reality directed me to advance against this territory and destroy it."
26 Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, Shebna, and Joah pleaded with the field commander to speak in
Aramaic, which they understood, avoiding Hebrew within earshot of the bystanders on the wall.
27 The commander retorted, "Did my overseer send me to speak only to you and your overseer?
His proclamation is also for those on the wall who will suffer like you."
28 The chief adviser then called out loudly in Judah's dialect, "Listen to the message of the
mighty Prime Ruler of Assyria!"
29 "The Prime Ruler says: Don't let Hezekiah deceive you; he cannot save you from my control."
30 "Don't let Hezekiah make you rely on the Sovereign Captain, saying 'the Sovereign Captain
will save us; this city won't fall to the Assyrian Prime Ruler. '"
31 "Don't listen to Hezekiah. The Assyrian Prime Ruler's message is to make peace with me and
surrender. Then, each of you will enjoy your rooftop garden and fig tree and drink water from
your well."
32 "Until I relocate you to a land like your own, rich in grain, new wine, bread, vineyards, olive
trees, and honey. Choose life over death! Don't listen to Hezekiah; he deceives you by saying,
'the Sovereign Captain will save us. '"
33 "Has any Eternal Reality from any nation saved its land from the Assyrian Prime Ruler?"
34 "Where are the idolized deities of Hamath and Arpad? What about Sepharvaim, Hena, and
Ivvah? Have they saved Samaria from my hand?"
35 "Which Eternal Reality has protected its land from my dominion? Why think the Sovereign
Captain can save Yerushalayim from me?"
36 The people remained silent per the Prime Ruler's directive.

37 Eliakim, Hilkiah's son who managed the grand residence, Shebna, the chief intelligence
analyst, and Joah, Asaph's son, the official record keeper, approached Hezekiah with torn
garments in distress, conveying the field commander's words.

§ 15840 YERUSHALAYIM'S DELIVERANCE FORETOLD

19 Upon hearing the news, Prime Ruler Hezekiah tore his garments, donned mourning attire, and went to the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
2 Eliakim, the overseer of the grand household, Shebna, the intelligence analyst, and the foremost ensovereigned mediators, all in mourning attire, were sent to Isaiah, Amoz's eternally wise servant and son.
3 Hezekiah's message conveyed a day of pain, humiliation, and reprimand, likened to a child due to be born without a deliverer's strength.
4 In the Eternal Reality, you express joyful adoration. Remember how the field commander, sent by the Assyrian Prime Ruler, taunted the living Preeminent Sovereign with his words. He will rebuke him for those words you, the Preeminent Sovereign, have heard. Therefore, plead for the remaining few.
5 The servants of Prime Ruler Hezekiah approached Isaiah.
6 Isaiah instructed them to tell their Prime Ruler, 'the Sovereign Captain says: Do not fear the words you have heard—those disrespectful utterances from the Assyrian Prime Ruler's subordinates who insulted me.
7 Pay heed to specific news. the Sovereign Captain will compel him to return to his homeland, where he will meet his end by the tactical blade. '
8 On learning about the Assyrian Prime Ruler's departure from Lachish, the field commander retreated and found this Prime Ruler engaged in battle against Libnah.
9 Sennacherib heard that Tirhakah, the Prime Ruler of Cush, was preparing for battle against him. Consequently, he sent envoys to Hezekiah again.
10 Tell Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah not to let the Eternal Reality he trusts misguide him with the statement that 'Yerushalayim won't be surrendered to the Prime Ruler of Assyria. '

11 You know the devastation all lands have faced at the hands of Assyrian Prime Rulers. Do you truly trust you will be spared?
12 Have the idolized deities of the nations my forefathers annihilated rescued them—referring to the idolized deities of Gozan, Harran, Rezeph, and the inhabitants of Eden in Tel Assar?
13 What happened to the Prime Ruler of Hamath and the leader of Arpad? What about the Prime Rulers of Lair, Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?

§ 15850 HEZEKIAH'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

14 Hezekiah received the letter from the envoys, read it carefully, and then went to the Sovereign Captain's fortress to present it before Him.
15 Hezekiah melded his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, saying: "My Sovereign Captain, the One Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, who resides amidst the representation of a Celestial Envoy, you alone preside over all realms on Earth. You are the Innovator of the cosmos and the world.
16 Attend, Captain, and comprehend; unveil your gaze, Captain, and observe; perceive the utterances Sennacherib has dispatched to scorn the living Preeminent Sovereign.

17 Indeed, Captain, the Prime Rulers of Assyria have devastated these territories and their countries.
18 The divinities were cast into the flames and annihilated because they weren't actual idolized deities but merely artifacts of stone and wood crafted by human beings.
19 Now, our Sovereign Captain and the Preeminent Sovereign shield us from his control, leading all the world's nations to acknowledge that solely you, Captain, are the Preeminent Sovereign."

§ 15860 ISAIAH DELIVERS WISDOM CONCERNING SENNACHERIB'S FALL

20 Isaiah, son of Amoz, told Hezekiah: the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, says: Your melding with the Preeminent Sovereign about Prime Ruler Sennacherib of Assyria has reached me.
21 The Sovereign Captain's message for him is: "The virgin daughter of the hub of David mocks you. The daughter of Yerushalayim shakes her head as you retreat.
22 Who have you insulted and spoken against? To whom have you raised your voice and lifted your gaze? It is the exalted One of Israel.
23 Through your envoys, you have insulted the Sovereign Captain, boasting that you have scaled the mountain peaks and Lebanon's farthest reaches with your military strike vehicles. You have felled its tallest cedars and finest junipers. You have ventured into its remotest regions and its choicest forests.
24 You've dug water sources in distant lands and quenched your thirst with their waters. Your feet have dried up all the river channels of Egypt.
25 Didn't you know I planned this long ago? I devised it in ancient times; I made it happen, leading to your transformation of fortified cities into rubble.
26 The inhabitants, stripped of strength, are terrified and humiliated. They are like vegetation in the fields, tender green shoots and grass on rooftops, withered before it can grow.
27 I know your location, movements, and fury towards me.
28 Because of your fury and arrogance that has reached me, I will put my hook in your nostrils and my rein on your tongue, forcing you to retreat the same way you came.
29 This will be your sign, Hezekiah: You will consume what grows naturally this year and what develops from it the following year. However, in the third year, you should grow your own vineyards and gather your own fruit.
30 The remnants from Judah will again take root and bear inner fruit.
31 A group of survivors will emerge from Yerushalayim, with a few spared inner selves spreading out from Mount the hub of David. This emergence will happen because of the Sovereign Captain's commitment to celestial realm forces.

32 So, the Sovereign Captain says about the Prime Ruler of Assyria: 'He will not enter this city or shoot a projectile here. He will not come before it with a ballistic shield or build a siege ramp against it. '
33 He will return the way he came and will not enter this city as per the Sovereign Captain's proclamation.
34 I will shield this city and rescue it for my honor and David's sake, my servant.
35 That evening, the Sovereign Captain's Celestial Envoy ambushed and eliminated 180,000 soldiers in the Assyrian camp. When people got up the next morning, they saw all the dead bodies.

[36] Assyrian Prime Ruler Sennacherib broke camp and withdrew. He returned to Nineveh and stayed there.
[37] Sennacherib's sons Adrammelech and Sharezer assassinated him one day when he was worshiping at the temple of his worshiped deity Nisroch. Sharezer and Adrammelech then escaped to the Ararat region. His son Esar-haddon succeeded him as Prime Ruler Hazael of Aram. Hazael left Yerushalayim as a result.

§ 15870 HEZEKIAH'S ILLNESS

[20] During that period, Hezekiah was afflicted with a fatal illness. Isaiah, the male heir of Amoz, a vis, approached him and conveyed the message from the Sovereign Captain: "Arrange your affairs, for your death is impending, and you won't recuperate."
[2] Hezekiah turned to the wall and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality.
[3] "My Sovereign Captain, consider how I have served you sincerely and with complete dedication, acting authentically in your sight." Hezekiah wept deeply.
[4] Before Isaiah exited the central courtyard, he received the Sovereign Captain's message.

[5] "Return and tell Hezekiah, the leader of my pathseekers, 'So speaks the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefather David: I have acknowledged the meldings of your conscience with the Eternal Reality and seen your sorrow; I shall grant you recovery. In three days, you will ascend to the fortress of the Sovereign Captain. '"
[6] "I will extend your life by fifteen years. I will rescue you and this city from the Assyrian Prime Ruler. I will shield this city for my honor and for my servant David."
[7] Isaiah then instructed them to create an ointment from figs. They followed his words and applied them to the sore, leading to his healing.
[8] Hezekiah asked Isaiah, "What will be the sign that the Eternal Reality will restore my health and that I will ascend to the Sovereign Captain's fortress in three days?"
[9] Isaiah responded, "This is the sign from the Sovereign Captain affirming that He will fulfill His promise: Should the shadow progress ten paces forward, or should it retreat ten paces?"
[10] Hezekiah replied, "It is easy for the shadow to extend ten steps forward, but not easy for it to reverse ten steps."
[11] Isaiah, the eternally wise servant, invoked the Sovereign Captain, and the Sovereign Captain caused the shadow to retreat ten steps on Ahaz's staircase.

§ 15880 ENVOYS FROM BABYLON

[12] Upon hearing of Hezekiah's illness, Marduk-Baladan, Baladan's heir and Prime Ruler of Babylon, sent gifts and letters to Hezekiah.
[13] Hezekiah warmly received the envoys, showing them his treasuries, including silver, gold, spices, and fine olive oil. He disclosed his weaponry and left nothing hidden, ensuring every item in his palace and realm was displayed.
[14] "What did these men assert, and where did their information originate from?" inquired Isaiah, the eternally wise servant, on behalf of Hezekiah. "They came from a distant land, from Babylon," Hezekiah retorted.

[15] Isaiah inquired about what they saw in the palace. Hezekiah answered, "They saw everything; nothing in my riches was hidden."
[16] Isaiah then told Hezekiah to heed the Sovereign Captain's words.

17 “A time is coming when they will take everything in your palace, accumulated by your ancestors until now, to Babylon. the Sovereign Captain says nothing will be left.”
18 “Some of your descendants will be taken away and made servants in the Babylonian Prime Ruler’s headquarters.”
19 Hezekiah agreed with Isaiah’s proclamation from the Sovereign Captain, wondering if there would be peace and security during his lifetime.
20 The rest of Hezekiah’s reign, his achievements, including the construction of the pool and the water conduit to the city, are recorded in the chronicles of Judah’s Prime Rulers.
21 His son Manasseh succeeded Hezekiah as Prime Ruler.

§ 15890 MANASSEH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

21 Manasseh ascended to authority at twelve, ruling Yerushalayim for fifty-five years. His mother was Hephzibah.
2 He committed wrongdoing, mimicking the disgusting behaviors of the nationalities the Sovereign Captain had evicted before the Israelites.
3 He rebuilt the exalted sites his father Hezekiah had demolished, set up pedestal tables for Baal, and crafted an Asherah pole, like Ahab, Prime Ruler of Israel. He bowed to the celestial array and paid them adoration.
4 He fabricated pedestal tables within the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, where the Sovereign Captain proclaimed His name would reside in Yerushalayim.
5 He constructed absolving platforms for every idolized deity in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress courtyards.

6 He slaughtered his child by fire, employed witchcraft, interpreted signs, and liaised with mediums and soothsayers, committing extensive impurity in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, provoking His wrath.
7 The engraved Asherah he crafted was placed in the fortress, a place the Sovereign Captain mentioned to David and Solomon, the builder of the fortress, as the spot in Yerushalayim where His name will reside permanently.
8 “I will not let the Israelites stray from the territory I gave their forefathers if they adhere to all my directives and maintain the complete Law imparted by Moses.”
9 The populace ignored this message. Manasseh lured them into greater impurity than the transgressions of the races eradicated before the Israelites’ arrival.
10 The Sovereign Captain conveyed through His eternally wise servant servants:
11 “Manasseh has enacted horrifying transgressions, doing more impure deeds than the Amorites before him, leading Judah astray with idolized deity adoration.”
12 The Sovereign Captain proclaims He will bring a catastrophe for Judah and Yerushalayim, making anyone who hears shudder.
13 “I will apply the same standard to Yerushalayim as to Samaria and Ahab’s house. I will eradicate Yerushalayim like one cleans a dinner plate, scrubbing it thoroughly and flipping it over.”
14 “I will relinquish my heritage, handing them over to adversaries as war booty and spoils for all their foes.”
15 “They have committed impurity and incited my fury since their forefathers left Egypt until now.”
16 Manasseh was guilty of massive innocent bloodshed, saturating Yerushalayim from one boundary to another, inducing Judah to commit unworthy choices and impure deeds in the sight of the Sovereign Captain.

17 Isn’t Manasseh’s reign, actions, and transgressions captured in Judah’s Prime Rulers’ historical writings?
18 Manasseh joined his forefathers in death and was laid to rest in his palace garden, the Garden of Uzza. His heir, Amon, ascended to authority in his place.

§ 15900 AMON PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

19 At twenty-two, Amon began his rule in Yerushalayim for two years. His mother, Meshullemeth, was Haruz’s child and originated from Jotbah.
20 He committed wrongdoings from the Sovereign Captain’s perspective, mimicking his predecessor Manasseh’s actions.
21 He entirely adopted his father’s lifestyle, granting reverence to the same idolized deities his father had and prostrating before them.
22 He abandoned the Eternal Reality’s entity of his forefathers, the Sovereign Captain, and did not follow the Eternal Reality’s directives.
23 Amon’s aides plotted behind his back and murdered him in his residence.
24 The local populace annihilated all those who had conspired against Prime Ruler Amon and ensovereigned his male heir, Josiah, in his stead.
25 “Aren’t the remaining events and accomplishments of Amon’s reign documented in the historical records of the Prime Rulers of Judah?”
26 He found his final resting place in the crypt in Uzza’s garden, and his male heir, Josiah, ascended the majestic chair/authority to succeed him.

§ 15910 THE BOOK OF CELESTIAL DIRECTIVES FOUND

22 Josiah ascended to the majestic chair at eight, ruling Yerushalayim for thirty-one years. His mother was Jedidah, Adaiah’s daughter from Bozkath.
2 He practiced integrid actions in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, adhering fully to David’s path without deviation.
3 In his eighteenth year, Prime Ruler Josiah sent Shaphan, Azaliah’s son and Meshullam’s grandson, to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress with instructions.

4 “Approach Hilkiah, the prime ensovereigned mediator, and have him prepare the funds gathered by the doorkeepers from the people and brought into the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
5 Hand it over to those overseeing the fortress’ restoration to compensate the artisans mending it.
6 Engage artisans, construction workers, and stone masons. Procure lumber and sculpted stone to refurbish the fortress.
7 No need for them to justify fund usage as they conduct transactions with integrity.”
8 Hilkiah informed Shaphan that he had discovered the Book of the Mosaic Law within the Sovereign Captain’s fortress and passed it on to Shaphan, who studied its contents.
9 Shaphan reported to the Prime Ruler: “Your servants have distributed the funds from the Sovereign Captain’s fortress to those in charge of labor and supervision.”
10 Shaphan also notified the Prime Ruler that Hilkiah had handed him a book, which he then read aloud.

11 On hearing the contents of the Mosaic Law's Book, the Prime Ruler ripped his vestments.
12 He instructed Hilkiah, Ahikam, Akbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah:
13 "Seek the counsel of the Sovereign Captain on behalf of me, the people, and all Judah concerning this book. the Sovereign Captain's fury is ignited against us because our predecessors failed to follow its instructions."
14 Hilkiah, Ahikam, Akbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah sought wisdom from Huldah, married to Shallum, Tikvah's son, and Harhas' grandson, who managed grand garments. She resided in Yerushalayim's Second Quarter.
15 She declared, "the Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, has spoken: Convey this message to the man who sent you."
16 The Sovereign Captain declares: "I will unleash catastrophe upon this location and its inhabitants, as the manuscript read by the Prime Ruler of Judah dictates."

17 Since they abandoned me and offered reconciliation payments to outsider idolized deities, provoking my ire with their crafted idolized deities, my wrath will engulf this place and not be extinguished."
18 "Convey to the Prime Ruler of Judah who solicited guidance," 'the Sovereign Captain, Eternal Reality of Israel, declares about your perceived words. '
19 "Your inner-self was tender as you listened to My Path against this place and its inhabitants destined for desolation and curse. You showed humility before the Sovereign Captain. Owing to your torn clothing and tears shed in my presence, I have paid heed to you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
20 "I will unite you with your forefathers; your burial will be tranquil. You will be spared from witnessing all the catastrophe I unleash on this locale." They conveyed her response to the Prime Ruler.

§ 15920 JOSIAH RENEWS THE PACT

23 The Prime Ruler gathered all senior leaders of Judah and Yerushalayim.
2 Citizens of Judah, residents of Yerushalayim, ensovereigned mediators, and eternally wise servants joined the Sovereign Captain at the exalted fortress. He read every word from the Book of the Solemn Agreement found in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
3 Standing by the pillar, the Prime Ruler renewed the commitment to the Sovereign Captain, pledging to follow His directives, regulations, and laws wholeheartedly. everyone agreed to uphold the commitment.
4 The Prime Ruler ordered Hilkiah, the prime ensovereigned mediator, his subordinates, and gatekeepers to remove all objects honoring Baal, Asherah, and celestial entities from the Sovereign Captain's fortress. These items were scorched outside Yerushalayim in the Kidron Valley, and their remnants were taken to Bethel.
5 He eradicated false religious priests chosen by Judah's Prime Rulers to offer incense on high altars in Judah and Yerushalayim—those who venerated Baal, the sun, the moon, the zodiac, and the celestial multitude.

6 The Asherah pole was removed from the Sovereign Captain's fortress, taken to the Kidron Valley, set ablaze, crushed into dust, and spread over nonspecialists' burial sites.
7 He dismantled male temple prostitutes' quarters in the Sovereign Captain's fortress and places where women wove for Asherah.
8 Josiah summoned all priests from Judah's cities, degraded religious shrines from Geba to Beersheba where priests kindled incense, and dismantled the entranceway by Joshua's Gate.

[9] Priests from religious shrines consumed unleavened bread with their peers despite not performing duties at the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table in Yerushalayim.
[10] Josiah profaned Topheth in Ben Hinnom Valley to prevent child offerings to Molek.
[11] He abolished tactical personnel transports purified to the sun at the Sovereign Captain's fortress gateway and set military strike vehicles ablaze.
[12] Josiah dismantled altars constructed by Judean Prime Rulers on Ahaz's rooftop and Manasseh's altars in the Sovereign Captain's fortress courts. He crushed them into fragments and discarded debris into Kidron Valley.
[13] Josiah destroyed altars East of Yerushalayim, South of the Mount of Destruction, which Solomon had built for Ashtoreth, Chemosh, and Molek.
[14] He crushed high pillars, removed Asherah symbols, and filled these areas with human remains.
[15] Josiah tore down the pedestal table in Bethel, which Jeroboam (who instigated unworthy choices in Israel) had constructed. He scorched it to dust and destroyed the Asherah idolized deity.
[16] Josiah noticed graves on a hill slope, ordered bones extracted and scorched on the pedestal table, defiling it as the Preeminent Sovereign's messenger predicted.
[17] Townsfolk said a memorial stone symbolized an exalted visionary from Judah who predicted Josiah's actions against Bethel's pedestal table.

[18] Josiah ordered no interference with his remains or those of Samaria's elder prophet.
[19] Josiah eliminated all holy sites in religious shrines fabricated by Israeli Prime Rulers in Samaria's cities—actions that incensed the Sovereign Captain.
[20] He executed clergy members of elevated sanctuaries on pedestal tables and incinerated human remains on them before returning to Yerushalayim.
[21] The Prime Ruler directed all citizens to honor the Sovereign Captain by observing Emancipation as prescribed in the Solemn Agreement Book.
[22] Such an Emancipation celebration hadn't occurred during the judges' era or Prime Rulers' reigns of Israel and Judah.
[23] In Josiah's eighteenth year, Emancipation was observed in honor of Sovereign Captain in Yerushalayim.
[24] Josiah eradicated mediums, those communicating with dead households idolized deities, and all disgusting things in Judah and Yerushalayim per Mosaic Law found in Hilkiah's book kept in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
[25] No Prime Ruler was like Josiah; he wholly devoted himself to Sovereign Captain with his entire inner-self and energy, complying fully with Moses' Law tenets.
[26] Despite this, the Sovereign Captain did not relent from his profound wrath against Judah due to Manasseh's provocations.
[27] The Sovereign Captain announced he would strip Judah from his sight as he did with Israel and discard Yerushalayim and its fortress, where he declared, 'My Name will be established. '
[28] Josiah's rule and deeds are recorded in Judah's Prime Rulers' historical documents.
[29] During Josiah's reign, Egyptian Prime Ruler Pharaoh Necho journeyed to the Euphrates River to aid Assyrian Prime Ruler Josiah but ended his life at Megiddo.
[30] Josiah's administrators transported his corpse from Megiddo to Yerushalayim in a main strike vehicle. They laid him to rest in his grave. The region's inhabitants chose Jehoahaz, Josiah's heir, ensovereigned him, and established him as ruler succeeding his father.

§ 15930 JEHOAHAZ PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

31 Jehoahaz became Prime Ruler at the age of 23 and governed Yerushalayim for three months. His mother, Hamutal, was Jeremiah's daughter from Libnah.
32 He acted wrongfully in the Sovereign Captain's sight, following his ancestors' ways.
33 Pharaoh Necho imprisoned him in Riblah, Hamath, preventing his rule in Yerushalayim, and imposed a heavy tribute on Judah: 3,000 kilograms of silver and 30 kilograms of gold.
34 Pharaoh Necho then appointed Eliakim, Josiah's son, as Prime Ruler, renaming him Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz to Egypt, where he died.
35 Jehoiakim met Pharaoh Necho's demands by taxing the land and collecting silver and gold from the people based on their wealth.

§ 15940 JEHOIAKIM PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

36 Jehoiakim assumed authority at 25 and ruled Yerushalayim for 11 years. His mother, Zebidah, was Pedaiah's daughter from Rumah.
37 He committed transgressions in the Sovereign Captain's sight, following his ancestors' path.

24 During Jehoiakim's rule, Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon attacked, making Jehoiakim his subject for three years before he rebelled.
2 The Sovereign Captain unleashed armed groups of Babylonians, Arameans, Moabites, and Ammonites against him to obliterate Judah, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain's proclamation through His eternally wise servants.
3 These events occurred as the Sovereign Captain decreed to banish Judah due to Manasseh's transgressions.
4 The innocent bloodshed in Yerushalayim was abundant, and the Sovereign Captain wasn't prepared to forgive.

5 Aren't the rest of Jehoiakim's deeds chronicled in Judah's historical records?
6 Jehoiakim died, and his son Jehoiachin inherited authority.
7 The Egyptian Prime Ruler never left his nation again as the Babylonian ruler seized all his lands from the Egyptian brook to the Euphrates River.

§ 15950 JEHOIACHIN PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

8 Jehoiachin ascended to authority at eighteen and ruled Yerushalayim for three months. His mother, Nehushta, was Elnathan's daughter from Yerushalayim.
9 He committed wrongdoings from the Sovereign Captain's perspective, mirroring his father's actions.
10 During that period, Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon's servants besieged Yerushalayim.
11 Nebuchadnezzar arrived as his commanders conducted the siege.
12 Jehoiachin, his mother, staff, dignitaries, and functionaries surrendered. He was taken captive in the eighth year of Nebuchadnezzar's rule.
13 As the Sovereign Captain predicted, Nebuchadnezzar confiscated precious items from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the governance palace, dismantling the golden materials Prime Ruler Solomon of Israel had constructed.

14 All Yerushalayim inhabitants, including officials, warriors, and skilled artisans— totaling ten thousand—were exiled. Only the most needy residents remained.
15 Nebuchadnezzar exiled Jehoiachin, his mother, wives, high-ranking officials, and leading individuals to Babylon.
16 He also exiled seven thousand brave, robust soldiers and a thousand craftsmen and artisans.
17 Jehoiachin's uncle, Mattaniah, was appointed Prime Ruler by Nebuchadnezzar and renamed Zedekiah.

§ 15960 ZEDEKIAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

18 Zedekiah became the Prime Ruler at twenty-one and governed Yerushalayim for eleven years. His mother, Hamutal, was Jeremiah's descendant from Libnah.
19 He committed impure acts in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, similar to Jehoiakim.
20 The misfortunes that struck Yerushalayim and Judah were due to the Sovereign Captain's wrath, leading to their expulsion from His sight. Zedekiah also defied the Babylonian Prime Ruler.

§ 15970 THE FALL OF YERUSHALAYIM

25 During Zedekiah's ninth year, Nebuchadnezzar, Babylon's Prime Ruler, led his army to Yerushalayim on the tenth day of the tenth month. They besieged the city and built fortifications around it.
2 The siege lasted until Zedekiah's eleventh year.
3 Food was scarce by the ninth day of the fourth month, leaving no sustenance for the people.
4 The city's wall was breached, and the army fled at night through a gate between two walls near the Prime Ruler's garden, heading towards the Arabah despite Babylonian forces surrounding the city.
5 The Chaldeans pursued and captured Zedekiah in the Jericho plains, where his army deserted him.
6 He was taken to Riblah to face Nebuchadnezzar, who passed judgment on him.
7 Zedekiah witnessed his sons' execution before being blinded, shackled in bronze restraints, and taken to Babylon.

8 In Nebuchadnezzar's nineteenth year, on the seventh day of the fifth month, Nebuzaradan, the head of the guard, arrived in Yerushalayim.

9 He burned down Yahweh's fortress, the Prime Ruler's residence, and every significant building in Yerushalayim.
10 Nebuzaradan led the Chaldean army to demolish the city walls.
11-12 Nebuzaradan exiled the remaining townspeople and those loyal to Babylon, leaving some of the poorest to tend vineyards and fields.
13 The Babylonians dismantled the bronze columns, portable stands, and the bronze Sea in the Sovereign Captain's fortress, taking the bronze to Babylon.
14 They also took all bronze items used in the fortress, including pots, shovels, dishes, and wick trimmers.
15 Nebuzaradan confiscated gold and silver items like incense burners and basins.
16 The amount of bronze used for Solomon's pillars, basin, and stands was immense.

17 Each column was 8.23 meters tall with a three-cubit high bronze capital adorned with latticework and bronze pomegranates. The second column was identical.

18 Nebuzaradan captured Seraiah, the primary ensovereigned mediator, Zephaniah, the second-highest mediator, and three gatekeepers.
19 He also seized the official over combatants, five grand consultants from the remaining inhabitants, the chief intelligence analyst responsible for enlisting citizens, and sixty enlisted individuals found in the city.
20-21 They were taken to Riblah to face Nebuchadnezzar, who executed them there, leading to Judah's exile.

22 Nebuchadnezzar appointed Gedaliah as governor over Judah's remaining inhabitants.

23 Military leaders and their forces gathered at Mizpah upon learning of Gedaliah's appointment. These included Ishmael (Nethaniah's son), Johanan (Kareah's son), Seraiah (Tanhumeth's son from Netophah), Jaazaniah (a Maakathite descendant), and their troops.
24 Gedaliah reassured them not to fear Chaldean officials and promised prosperity if they settled in the land and remained loyal to Babylon.

25 However, in the seventh month, Ishmael (Nethaniah's son) and ten men killed Gedaliah along with the Judeans and Babylonians at Mizpah.
26 Fearing Babylonian retribution, everyone from least to greatest, including military leaders, fled to Egypt.

§ 15980 JEHOIACHIN RELEASED

27 In Jehoiachin's thirty-seventh year of captivity in Babylon, Awel-Marduk, Babylon's new Prime Ruler, released him on the twenty-seventh day of the last month.
28 He spoke kindly to Jehoiachin and gave him a higher status than other rulers in Babylon.
29 Jehoiachin discarded his prison clothes and dined regularly with the Prime Ruler for the rest of his life.
30 The Prime Ruler provided Jehoiachin with a daily allowance for his lifetime.

~ 113 | 1 Narratives | 1 Chronicles

§ 15990 HISTORICAL RECORDS FROM ADAM TO ABRAHAM

1 Adam begat Seth, who had Enosh.
2 Kenan fathered Mahalalel, Jared's ancestor.
3 Enoch had Methuselah, who fathered Lamech, and Noah was Lamech's son.
4 Noah's sons were Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

§ 16010 THE JAPHETHITES

5 Japheth's descendants included Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshek, and Tiras.
6 Gomer's children were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 Javan's descendants were Elishah, Tarshish, Kittites, Rodanites, and the Hamites.

§ 16020 THE HAMITES

8 Ham's descendants were Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 Cush's children included Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raamah, and Sabteka. Raamah's sons were Sheba and Dedan.
10 Cush fathered Nimrod, a mighty ruler on Earth.
11 Mizraim fathered Lud, Anam, Lehab, and Naphtuh.
12 Pathrusim and Casluhim were ancestors of the Philistine Warriors and Caphtorim.
13 Canaan fathered Sidon, his first-born, and the Hittites.
14 The Jebusites, Amorites, and Girgashites,
15 Hivites, Arkites, and Sinites,
16 Arvadites, Zemarites, and Hamathites. The Shemites.

§ 16030 THE SHEMITES

17 Shem's descendants included Elam, Ashur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram. Aram fathered Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshek.
18 Arphaxad fathered Shelah, who fathered Eber.
19 Eber had two sons: Peleg (during whose time the world was divided) and Joktan.
20 Joktan's sons were Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,
21 Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,
22 Ebal, Abimael, Sheba,
23 Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab.
24 Shem fathered Arphaxad, who fathered Shelah.
25 Eber fathered Peleg, who fathered Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah.
27 And Abram (Abraham).

§ 16040 THE FAMILY OF ABRAHAM

[28] Abraham’s descendants included Isaac and Ishmael, sons of Hagar.

§ 16050 DESCENDANTS OF HAGAR

[29] Nebaioth started Ishmael’s family, followed by Kedar, Adbeel, and Mibsam.
[30] His other descendants were Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema.

[31] Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah were also Ishmael’s progeny. They were part of Keturah’s family.

§ 16060 DESCENDANTS OF KETURAH

[32] Keturah, Abraham’s secondary wife, bore Ishbak, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Shuah, and Zimran. Jokshan fathered Sheba and Dedan.
[33] Midian’s descendants included Ephah, Epher, Hanok, Abida, and Eldaah, all tracing back to Keturah. They were part of Sarah’s family.

§ 16070 DESCENDANTS OF SARAH

[34] Isaac, Abraham’s son, became the patriarch of Esau and Israel.

§ 16080 ESAU‘S HEIRS

[35] Esau’s descendants were Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam, and Korah.
[36] Eliphaz fathered Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz; Amalek was born to Timna.
[37] Reuel’s children were Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. This family extends to the People of Seir in Edom.

§ 16090 THE PEOPLE OF SEIR IN EDOM

[38] Seir’s offspring included Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan.
[39] Lotan fathered Hori and Homam; his sister was Timna.
[40] Shobal’s descendants were Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam; Zibeon fathered Aiah and Anah.
[41] Anah’s child was Dishon, whose descendants were Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Keran.

[42] Ezer’s children were Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan; Dishan fathered Uz and Aran. Chieftains of Edom.

§ 16100 THE RULERS OF EDOM

[43] The rulers of Edom before any Prime Ruler from Israel were Bela, son of Beor, who ruled Dinhabah.
[44] After Bela’s death, Jobab, son of Zerah from Bozrah, took power.

45 Upon Jobab's death, Husham from the Temanite territory ruled.
46 After Husham's death, Hadad, son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in Moabite territory, ruled Avith.
47 Following Hadad's death, Samlah of Masrekah ruled.
48 After Samlah's death, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river ruled.
49 Upon Shaul's death, Baal-Hanan, son of Akbar, ruled.
50 After Baal-Hanan's death, Hadad ruled Pau; his wife was Mehetabel, daughter of Matred and granddaughter of Me-Zahab.
51 Hadad also died. The leaders of Edom included Timna, Alvah, and Jetheth.
52 The chieftains Oholibamah, Elah, and Pinon.
53 Leader Kenaz, Leader Teman, Leader Mibzar.
54 Magdiel and Iram were recognized as communal leaders of Edom.

§ 16110 ISRAEL'S HEIRS

2 Israel's heirs included Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.
2 Additionally, Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher were among his sons.

§ 16120 JUDAH TO HEZRON'S HEIRS

3 Judah had three sons, Er, Onan, and Shelah, with his Canaanite wife, Shua's daughter. Judah's eldest Er made unworthy choices in the Preeminent Sovereign's eyes and was struck down.
4 Tamar, Judah's daughter-in-law, bore Perez and Zerah, making Judah a father of five.
5 Perez's sons were Hezron and Hamul.
6 Zerah had five sons: Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, and Darda.
7 Karmi's son, Achar, caused turmoil in Israel by violating the Mosaic Law.
8 Ethan's son was Azariah.
9 Hezron fathered Jerahmeel, Ram, and Caleb.

§ 16130 FROM RAM, HEIR OF HEZRON

10 Ram fathered Amminadab, who fathered Nahshon, a notable figure among Judah.
11 Nahshon fathered Salma, who fathered Boaz.
12 Boaz fathered Obed, who fathered Jesse.
13 Jesse's sons were Eliab (first-born), Abinadab (second), Shimea (third),
14 Nethanel (fourth), Raddai (fifth),
15 Ozem (sixth), and David (seventh).
16 Their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. Zeruiah's sons were Abishai, Joab, and Asahel.

17 Abigail bore Amasa to Jether the Ishmaelite.

§ 16140 CALEB, HEIR 0F HEZRON

18 Hezron's son, Caleb had children with Azubah and possibly Jerioth. Their sons were Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 After Azubah's death, Caleb married Ephrath, who bore Hur.

20 Hur fathered Uri, who fathered Bezalel.
21 Hezron later married Machir's daughter at sixty and fathered Segub.
22 Segub fathered Jair, who ruled twenty-three cities in Gilead.
23 Geshur and Aram took Havvoth Jair and Kenath with its sixty towns. All belonged to Makir's family.
24 After Hezron died in Caleb Ephrathah, his wife Abijah bore Ashhur, the progenitor of Tekoa. Jerahmeel was Hezron's first-born.

§ 16150 JERAHMEEL, HEIR OF HEZRON

25 Jerahmeel's sons were Ram (first-born), Bunah, Oren, Ozem, and Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel also had a wife named Atarah, who bore Onam.
27 Ram fathered Maaz, Jamin, and Eker.
28 Onam fathered Shammai and Jada. Shammai fathered Nadab and Abishur.
29 Abishur's wife was Abihail; they had two sons, Ahban and Molid.
30 Nadab's sons were Seled and Appaim. Seled died childless.
31 Appaim fathered Ishi, who fathered Sheshan. Sheshan fathered Ahlai.
32 Jada's sons were Jether and Jonathan. Jether died childless.
33 Jonathan fathered Peleth and Zaza. These were Jerahmeel's descendants. Sheshan had no sons but daughters. His Egyptian servant Jarha married his daughter and fathered Attai.

34-35 Sheshan had no sons but daughters. His Egyptian servant Jarha married his daughter and fathered Attai.
36 Attai fathered Nathan, who fathered Zabad.
37 Zabad fathered Ephlal, who fathered Obed.
38 Obed fathered Jehu, who fathered Azariah.
39 Azariah fathered Helez, who fathered Eleasah.
40 Eleasah fathered Sismai, who fathered Shallum.

41 Shallum fathered Jekamiah, who fathered Elishama. Caleb's descendants included Mesha (first-born), who fathered Ziph, and Mareshah, who fathered Hebron.

§ 16160 THE PEOPLE OF CALEB

42 Caleb's descendants included Mesha (first-born), who fathered Ziph, and Mareshah, who fathered Hebron.
43 Hebron's sons were Korah, Tappuah, Rekem, and Shema.
44 Shema fathered Raham (progenitor of Jorkeam), while Rekem fathered Shammai.
45 Shammai's son was Maon, who fathered Beth Zur.
46 Caleb's concubine Ephah bore Haran, Moza, and Gazez. Haran fathered Gazez.
47 Jahdai's sons were Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Caleb's concubine Maacah bore Sheber and Tirhanah,
49 as well as Shaaph (founder of Madmannah) and Sheva (progenitor of Machbenah and Gibea). Caleb's daughter was Aksah. These were Caleb's descendants. Shobal (Hur's first-born) founded Kiriath Jearim,

50 These were Caleb's descendants. Shobal (Hur's first-born) founded Kiriath Jearim,
51 Salma founded Bethlehem, and Hareph founded Beth Gader.
52 Shobal's descendants included Haroeh and half of the Manahathites.

53 The families of Kiriath Jearim included the Ithrites Puthites, Shumathites, and Mishraites. From these came the Zorathites and Eshtaolites.
54-55 Salma's descendants included Bethlehem inhabitants of Netophath Atroth Beth Joab, part of the Manahathites and the Zorites. The intelligence analysts' family in Jabez included the Tirathites, Shimeathites, and Sucathites. These were the Kenites from Hammath who were progenitors of the Rekabites.

§ 16170 THE HEIRS OF DAVID

3 David's sons born in Hebron included his first-born, Amnon, mothered by Ahinoam of Jezreel, and his second, Daniel, whose mother was Abigail from Carmel.
2 The third was Absalom, born to Maacah, a daughter of Prime Ruler Talmai of Geshur, and the fourth was Adonijah, Haggith's male heir.
3 Abital gave birth to the fifth male heir, Shephatiah, while the sixth, Ithream, was born to his wife, Eglah.
4 David fathered six children in Hebron, where he ruled for seven and a half years, later reigning in Yerushalayim for thirty-three years.
5 Bathsheba, daughter of Ammiel, mothered four children for him there: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
6 Ibhar, Elishua, and Eliphelet were also present.
7 Nogah, Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 a total of nine, including Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.
9 These were all David's offspring and the children from his concubines. Their sister was Tamar.
The Prime Rulers of Judah:

§ 16180 RULERS OF JUDAH

10 Solomon's offspring was Rehoboam, with Abijah as his male heir, who had Asa, and Jehoshaphat as Asa's male heir.
11 Jehoram had Ahaziah, who was followed by Joash.
12 Joash's child was Amaziah; Azariah was the child of Amaziah, and Jotham was Azariah's child.
13 Ahaz had Hezekiah, who fathered Manasseh.
14 Amon begat Josiah.
15 Josiah's offspring consisted of Johanan, the eldest, Jehoiakim, Zedekiah, and Shallum.
16 Jehoiachin and Zedekiah were the descendants who succeeded Jehoiakim. The Monarchic family Following the Exile

§ 16190 THE PRIME LINEAGE FOLLOWING THE EXILE

17 Jehoiachin, taken as a prisoner, had a male heir named Shealtiel.
18 The names include Malkiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.
19 Pedaiah's children included Zerubbabel and Shimei. Zerubbabel fathered Meshullam and Hananiah, with Shelomith being their sibling.
20 Five additional ones existed: Hashubah, Ohel, Berekiah, Hasadiah, and Jushab-Hesed.

21 Hananiah’s family included Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, as well as the offspring of Rephaiah,
Arnan, Obadiah, and Shekaniah.
22 The family of Shekaniah had Shemaiah and his offspring: Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and
Shaphat—six in total.

23 Neariah fathered three sons: Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azrikam.
24 Elioenai was the father to seven sons: Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah,
and Anani.

§ 16200 OTHER PEOPLES OF JUDAH

4 Judah’s family included Perez, Hezron, Karmi, Hur, and Shobal.
2 Reaiah, a descendant of Shobal, fathered Jahath, who was the progenitor of Ahumai and
Lahad, forming the Zorathites.
3 Etam’s descendants were Ishma, Jezreel, Idbash, and their sister Hazzelelponi.
4 Penuel fathered Gedor, and Ezer fathered Hushah. These were Hur’s descendants,
Ephrathah’s first-born and the progenitor of Bethlehem.
5 Ashhur, the progenitor of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 Naarah bore Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni, and Haahashtari; they were her family.
7 Helah bore Zereth, Izhar, and Ethnan.
8 Koz fathered Anub and Hazzobebah and the communities of Aharhel, a descendant of
Harum.
9 Jabez was more respected than his siblings. His mother named him Jabez, saying his birth
caused her much pain.
10 Jabez fervently appealed to the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel for empowerment from the
Eternal Reality and an extension of his boundaries! He sought guidance and protection to live a
life free from sorrow. The Preeminent Sovereign granted his request.
11 Kelub, Shuhah’s brother, fathered Mehir, who was the progenitor of Eshton.
12 Eshton fathered Beth-Rapha, Paseah, and Tehinnah, the founder of Ir-Nahash. These were
the inhabitants of Rekah.

13 Kenaz’s descendants were Othniel and Seraiah; Othniel had Hathath and Meonothai.
14 Meonothai fathered Ophrah, and Seraiah fathered Joab, the progenitor of Ge Harashim,
known for its skilled artisans.
15 Caleb, Jephunneh’s son, had Iru, Elah, and Naam. Kenaz was Elah’s son.
16 Jehallelel fathered Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.
17 Ezrah’s descendants included Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon. One of Mered’s wives bore
Miriam, Shammai, and Ishbah, the progenitor of Eshtemoa.
18 His Judean wife bore Jered (Gedor’s progenitor), Heber (Soko’s progenitor), and Jekuthiel
(Zanoah’s progenitor). These were Bithiah’s descendants, Pharaoh’s daughter, and Mered’s
wife.
19 Hodiah’s wife (Naham’s sister) bore the progenitor of Keilah the Garmite and Eshtemoa the
Maakathite.
20 Shimon’s descendants included Amnon, Rinnah, Ben-Hanan, and Tilon; Ishi’s family included
Zoheth and Ben-Zoheth.
21 Judah’s descendant Shelah fathered Er (Lekah’s progenitor), Laadah (Mareshah’s originator),
and the families associated with linen work at Beth Ashbea.
22 Jokim and the inhabitants of Kozeba, Joash, and Saraph ruled over Moab. They returned to
Lehem—these details come from ancient records.

23 These were the clay artisans in Netaim and Gederah, serving the Prime Ruler.

§ 16210 SIMEON

24 Simeon's family included Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.
25 Shaul's heir was Shallum, followed by Mibsam and Mishma.
26 Mishma's descendants were Hammuel, Zakkur, and Shimei.

27 Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brothers had fewer children, so their community didn't grow as much as the Judeans.
28 They lived in Beersheba, Moladah, and Hazar Shual.
29 Also in Bilhah, Ezem, and Tolad.
30 They inhabited Bethuel, Hormah, and Ziklag.
31 They resided in Beth Markaboth, Hazar Susim, Beth Biri, and Shaaraim until David's reign.
32 Their five settlements included Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Token, and Ashan.
33 The surrounding communities extended to Baalath. They kept meticulous family records.
34 Meshobab, Jamlech, and Joshah, son of Amaziah,
35 Joel, Jehu, descendant of Joshibiah, Seraiah's son, and Asiel's grandson.
36 Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiah.
37 Ziza was Shiphi's son, Allon's grandson, Jedaiah's great-grandson, and a descendant of Shimri and Shemaiah.
38 These individuals were communal chiefs whose families expanded significantly.
39 They moved to Gedor's outskirts to find agricultural production centers for their herds.
40 They found fertile and peaceful lands previously inhabited by Ham's descendants.
41 The listed men attacked the Hamites and Meunites there during Hezekiah's rule. They settled in their place due to the agricultural production centers.
42 Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, led five hundred Simeonites to the mountains of Seir.
43 They defeated the remaining Amalekites and have lived there since.

§ 16220 REUBEN

5 Reuben, Israel's eldest male heir, lost his birthright due to violating his father's marital bed. The birthright was transferred to Joseph's sons. So, Reuben wasn't recognized in the ancestry as per his birthright.
2 Despite Judah's excellence and leadership emerging from his family, the privileges of the eldest male heir went to Joseph.
3 Reuben's sons were Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi.
4 Joel's family included his male heir, Shemaiah, grandson Gog, and great grandson Shimei.
5 Micah fathered Reaiah, who fathered Baal.
6 Prime Ruler Tiglath-Pileser of Assyria took Beerah, his successor, and made him a commander among Reuben's people.
7 Their ancestral records listed relatives Jeiel, the head, and Zechariah.
8 Bela, son of Azaz, a Shema descendant and Joel's family, settled from Aroer to Nebo and Baal Meon.
9 They inhabited the eastern territories up to the Euphrates River as their herds grew in Gilead.
10 During Saul's rule, they battled the Hagrites, achieving victory and taking over their habitation East of Gilead.

§ 16230 GAD

11 The descendants of Gad lived in the Bashan region, extending to Salekah.
12 Joel led in Bashan, with Shapham, Janai, and Shaphat following.
13 The seven family members were Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jakan, Zia, and Eber.

14 They descended from Abihail, tracing family through Huri, Jaroah, Gilead, Michael, Jeshishai, Jahdo, and Buz.
15 Ahi, son of Abdiel and grandson of Guni, was their people leader.
16 Gad's community resided in Gilead and Bashan, including surrounding settlements and Sharon's agricultural production centers.
17 These individuals were documented during the reigns of Jotham, Prime Ruler of Judah, and Jeroboam, Prime Ruler of Israel.
18 The communities of Gad, Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh had 44,760 warriors skilled in ballistic shields, tactical blades, and projectile launchers.
19 They fought the Hagrites, Jetur, Naphish, and Nodab.
20 The Eternal Reality aided them in battle as they trusted Him.
21 They seized 50,000 camels, 250,000 sheep, 2,000 donkeys, and 100,000 prisoners.
22 Many were killed as the war was the Sovereign Captain's. They occupied the land until captivity.

§ 16240 THE HALF-COMMUNITY OF MANASSEH

23 The half-tribe of Manasseh was populous, occupying land from Bashan to Baal Hermon, also known as Senir or Mount Hermon.
24 Their leaders were Epher, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah, and Jahdiel— brave warriors and renowned patriarchs.
25 However, they betrayed the Eternal Reality, engaging in inner infidelity with the idolized deities of the native populace, whom their Preeminent Sovereign had eradicated.
26 Consequently, the Eternal Reality of Israel stirred Pul, Prime Ruler of Assyria (Tiglath-Pileser), to exile the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh to Halah, Habor, Hara, and the river of Gozan, where they remain today.

§ 16250 LEVI

6 Levi's descendants included Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
2 Kohath had four sons: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
3 Amram's descendants were Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. Aaron's sons were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 Eleazar fathered Phinehas, who fathered Abishua.
5 Abishua fathered Bukki, who fathered Uzzi.
6 Uzzi fathered Zerahiah, who fathered Meraioth.
7 Meraioth fathered Amariah, who fathered Ahitub.
8 Ahitub fathered Zadok, who fathered Ahimaaz.
9 Ahimaaz fathered Azariah, who fathered Johanan.
10 Johanan fathered Azariah, who served as the ensovereigned mediator in Solomon's fortress in Yerushalayim.

11 Azariah fathered Amariah, who fathered Ahitub.
12 Ahitub fathered Zadok, who fathered Shallum.
13 Shallum fathered Hilkiah, who fathered Azariah.
14 Azariah fathered Seraiah, who fathered Jozadak.
15 Jozadak was exiled when the Sovereign Captain led Judah and Yerushalayim into captivity under Nebuchadnezzar.

16 Levi's descendants included Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
17 Gershon's sons were Libni and Shimei.

18 Kohath's sons were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 Merari's sons were Mahli and Mushi. These are the Levitical families by their paternal lines.
20 Gershon's descendants were Libni, Jahath, and Zimmah.
21 Joah fathered Iddo; Iddo fathered Zerah; Zerah fathered Jeatherai.
22 Kohath's descendants included Amminadab; his grandson Korah; and his great grandson Assir.
23 The line continued with Elkanah, Ebiasaph, and Assir.
24 Tahath fathered Uriel; Uriel fathered Uzziah; Uzziah fathered Shaul.
25 Elkanah's sons were Amasai and Ahimoth.
26 Elkanah fathered Zophai; Zophai fathered Nahath.
27 Eliab fathered Jeroham; Jeroham fathered Elkanah; Elkanah fathered Samuel.
28 Samuel's sons were Joel (his first-born) and Abijah (his second).

29 Merari's descendants included Mahli, Mahli's son Libni, Libni's son Shimei, and Shimei's son Uzzah.
30 Shimea fathered Haggiah; Haggiah fathered Asaiah. These were the fortress musicians.

§ 16260 FORTRESS MUSICIANS

31 David appointed these individuals to oversee musical service in the Sovereign Captain's fortress after the Strongbox was settled there.
32 They served through song before the Communal Tent until Solomon completed the Sovereign Captain's fortress in Yerushalayim, following specified directives.

33 The individuals who served with their descendants were as follows: From the Kohathites' family: Heman the melodist was Joel's son; Samuel's son.
34 Samuel was Elkanah's son; Jeroham's son; Eliel's son; Toah's son.
35 Zuph's son was Elkanah; Mahath's son was Amasai.
36 Elkanah's line continued from Joel to Azariah to Zephaniah.
37 Zephaniah was Tahath's son; Assir's son; Ebiasaph's son; Korah's descendant.
38 Izhar's line descended from Kohath; Levi traced back to Israel.

39 Asaph stood on Heman's right side as Berekiah's son, Shimea's son.

40 Michael's descendant; Baaseiah's son; Malkijah's descendant.

41 Ethni's offspring, Zerah, descended from Adaiah.
42 Ethan's family included Zimmah and Shimei.
43 Jahath, Gershon, and Levi were direct family.
44 From the Merarites, Ethan, Kishi's heir, on his left side, and Abdi, Malluk's heir.
45 Hashabiah, Amaziah, and Hilkiah were his ancestors.

[46-47] Hilkiah was Amzi's offspring, Bani's child, and Shemer's descendant.
[48] A descendant of Levi through Merari and Mahli. Their Levite counterparts handled all remaining tasks in the Tent, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[49] Aaron's family provided tributes on the pedestal table of scorched absolving payments and the pedestal table of fragrance in the Most Exalted Space. They sought forgiveness for Israel, following Moses' orders, the Preeminent Sovereign's servant.

[50] Aaron's progeny included Eleazar, Phinehas, and Abishua.
[51] Uzzi succeeded Bukki, and Zerahiah followed Uzzi.
[52-53] Meraioth fathered Amariah, who fathered Ahitub.
[54] Zadok, Ahitub's progeny, and his offspring Ahimaaz. Aaron's family descended from the Kohathite family and received their initial distribution.
[55] Hebron in Judah and its agricultural production centers were allotted to them.
[56] Caleb, Jephunneh's heir, received the surrounding farmland and settlements.
[57] Aaron's offspring received Hebron, a refuge city, along with Libnah, Jattir, and Eshtemoa.
[58] Hilen and Debir.
[59] Ashan, Juttah, and Beth Shemesh with their grasslands.
[60] The community of Benjamin allocated Gibeon, Geba, Alemeth, and Anathoth with their agricultural production centers. The Kohathite groups received thirteen towns.
[61-62] The remaining Kohathites received ten cities from half of Manasseh's community. Gershon's family received thirteen towns from Naphtali, Asher, Issachar, and Bashan in Manasseh.
[63] Merari's family received twelve cities by lot from Reuben, Gad, and Zebulun.
[64] The children of Israel assigned agricultural production centers to the Levites in these cities.
[65] Judah, Simeon, and Benjamin had the mentioned cities apportioned to them.
[66] Certain Kohathite peoples received towns from Ephraim's community.
[67] They received Shechem, a haven town, and Gezer, in Ephraim's mountains,
[68] Jokmeam and Beth Horon.

[69-70] Aijalon and Gath Rimmon with their pastures. The remaining Kohathites from half of Manasseh received Aner and Bileam with their grazing fields from the Israelites.
[71] From half of Manasseh's people, Golan in Bashan and Ashtaroth were given to Gershon's descendants with their agricultural production centers.
[72] Kedesh and Daberath from Issachar's tribe.
[73] Ramoth and Anem with their grazing areas;
[74] Mashal and Abdon from Asher's community.
[75] Hukok, Rehob with their grasslands.
[76] Naphtali granted Kedesh in Galilee, Hammon, and Kiriathaim with their agricultural production centers. The remaining Merarites received territories from Zebulun's community, including Tabor, Rimmono, Kartah, and Jokneam with their pastures.
[77] The remaining Merarites received territories from Zebulun's community, including Tabor, Rimmono, Kartah, and Jokneam with their pastures.
[78] Reuben's community East of Jericho beyond the Jordan received Bezer in the wilderness along with Jahzah.
[79] Kedemoth, Mephaath with their grazing territories.
[80] Gad allocated them Ramoth in Gilead and Mahanaim.
[81] Heshbon with its pasture lands and Jazer with its grazing fields.

§ 16270 ISSACHAR

7 Issachar fathered four sons: Shimron, Jashub, Puah, and Tola. Tola's descendants—Uzzi,
Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam, and Samuel—led their people. During Prime Ruler David's
reign, Tola's family, recorded as warriors, numbered 22,600.
3 Uzzi's son was Izrahiah. Izrahiah's sons—Michael, Obadiah, Joel, and Ishiah— were all
leaders.

4 Their people history shows they had thirty-six thousand troops ready for war due to their many
wives and children.
5 Issachar's peoples collectively reported 87,000 brave warriors.

§ 16280 BENJAMIN

6 Benjamin fathered three sons: Bela, Beker, and Jediael.
7 Bela's descendants were Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth, and Iri, all people leaders, totaling
22,034 warriors.
8-9 Beker's descendants included Zemirah, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth,
and Alemeth, with 20,200 warriors.
10 Jediael's son was Bilhan, whose children were Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Kenaanah, Zethan,
Tarshish, and Ahishahar.
11 Jediael's family had 17,200 warriors ready for battle.
12 The family also included Shuppites and Huppites; Aher's line had the Hushites.

§ 16290 NAPHTALI

13 Naphtali's descendants were Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem, all tracing their family to
Bilhah.

§ 16300 MANASSEH

14 Manasseh's family included Asriel, born to his Aramean mistress, who also mothered Makir,
the progenitor of Gilead.
15 Makir married a woman from the Huppites and Shuppites, and his sibling was Maakah.
Zelophehad, another descendant, had only daughters.
16 Maakah bore Peresh, and his brother Sheresh had two sons, Ulam and Rakem.

17 Ulam's son was Bedan. These were the descendants of Gilead, Makir's son and Manasseh's
heir.
18 Hammoleketh, their sister, was the mother of Ishhod, Abiezer, and Mahlah.
19 Shemida fathered Ahian, Shechem, Likhi, and Aniam.

§ 16310 EPHRAIM

20 Ephraim's family included Shuthelah, his son Bered, Tahath, Eleadah, and another Tahath.
21 The men of Gath slaughtered Ezer and Elead when they tried to take their cattle.
22 Ephraim mourned deeply, and his relatives came to comfort him.
23 He had another son with his wife, naming him Beriah due to their misfortune.
24 His daughter Sheerah built the upper and lower Beth Horon and Uzzen Sheerah.
25-27 His descendants included Rephah, Resheph, Telah, Tahan, Ladan, Ammihud, Elishama, and Joshua, the son of Nun.
28 Their territories included Bethel and its towns, Naaran to the East, Gezer to the West, and Shechem and Ayyah with their towns.
29 Manasseh's borders contained Beth Shan, Taanach, Megiddo, Dor, and their villages. These were the homes of Joseph's descendants.

§ 16320 ASHER

30 Asher fathered four sons, Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah, and one daughter, Serah.
31 Beriah's children were Heber and Malkiel, the latter being the ancestor of Birzaith.

32 Heber's descendants included Japhlet, Shomer, Hotham, and their sister Shua.
33 Japhlet's children were Pasak, Bimhal, and Ashvath.
34 Shomer's offspring were Ahi, Rohgah, Hubbah, and Aram.
35 Helem's brother fathered Zophah, Imna, Shelesh, and Amal.
36 Zophah's descendants were Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, and Imrah.
37 Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran, and Beera are also mentioned.
38 Jeter's children were Jephunneh, Pispah, and Ara.
39 Ulla fathered Arah, Hanniel, and Rizia.
40 All these were Asher's descendants—leaders of their ancestral houses, distinguished men, brave warriors, and exceptional chiefs. Their genealogical records show 26,000 men ready for military service.

§ 16330 THE GENEALOGY OF SAUL THE BENJAMITE

8 "Benjamin's family began with Bela, followed by Ashbel, Aharah,
2 Nohah, and Rapha.
3-4 Bela's descendants included Addar, Gera, Abihud, Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah, Gera, Shephuphan, and Huram.
5-7 Ehud's family leaders in Geba were relocated to Manahath by Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera, who fathered Uzza and Ahihud.
8-9 Shaharaim had children in Moab with Hodesh after separating from Hushim and Baara.
10 His children were Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malkam, Jeuz, Sakia, and Mirmah.

11 Abitub and Elpaal were born to Hushim.

12-24 Elpaal's descendants included Eber, Misham, Shemed (who founded Ono and Lod), Beriah,
Shema (leaders in Aijalon who expelled Gath's inhabitants), Ahio, Shashak, Jeremoth,
Zevadyah, Arod, Heder, Michael, Ishpah, Joha, Zebadiah, Heber, Meshullam, Hizki, Ishmerai,
Izliah, Jobab, Jakim, Zichri, Zabdi, Elienai, Zilthai, Eliel, Shimei (father of Adaiah, Beraiah,
Shimrath), Ishpan, Heber, Eliel, Abdon, Zichri, Hanan, Hananiyah, Eilam, Antotyah.
25 Shashak's sons were Iphdeiah and Penuel.
26-27 Jeroham's descendants were Jaareshiah, Elijah, and Zikri.

28 These leaders of ancestral households resided in Yerushalayim.
29 Jeiel of Gibeon lived there with his wife Maakah.
30-31 His eldest son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab, Zecher, Ahio, and
Gedor.
32 Mikloth lived near his relatives in Yerushalayim.

33 Ner fathered Kish; Kish fathered Saul; Saul fathered Jonathan, Malki-Shua, Abinadab, and
Esh-Baal.
34 Jonathan's son Merib-Baal fathered Micah.
35 Micah's children were Pithon, Melek, Tarea, and Ahaz.
36-37 Ahaz fathered Jehoaddah; Jehoaddah fathered Alemeth, Azmaveth, Zimri; Zimri fathered
Moza; Moza fathered Binea; Binea fathered Raphah; Raphah fathered Eleasah; Eleasah
fathered Azel.

38 Azel had six sons: Azrikam, Bokeru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan.

39-40 Eshek's brother had three sons: Ulam (a skilled sniper with many descendants), Jeush, and
Eliphelet.

9 All of Israel was recorded in the chronicles of the Prime Rulers of Israel and Judah. Their
disloyalty led to their captivity in Babylon."

§ 16340 THE PEOPLE IN YERUSHALAYIM

2 The first settlers in their lands and cities included Israelites, ensovereigned mediators, Levites,
and fortress workers.
3 Yerushalayim housed people from Judah, Benjamin, Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Uthai, son of Ammihud, descended from Omri, Imri, and Bani, from Perez's family, Juda's
heir.
5 Asaiah led the Shelanites with his descendants.
6 Jeuel was a descendant of Zerah. Judah's population was 690.
7 From Benjamin's community were Sallu, son of Meshullam, Hodaviah's heir, and Hassenuah's
descendant.
8 Ibneiah was Jeroham's son; Elah was Uzzi's child; Uzzi was Mikri's son; Meshullam was
Shephatiah's descendant; Shephatiah was Reuel's son; Reuel was Ibnijah's child.
9 According to records, 956 individuals belonged to Benjamin's community, all leaders in their
peoples.
10 Ensovereigned mediators included Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, and Jakin,
11 Azariah, a descendant of Hilkiah, Meshullam, Zadok, Meraioth, and Ahitub, served as the
chief officer of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress,
12 Adaiah, a descendant of Jeroham, Pashhur, and Malkijah, along with Maasai from Adiel's
family, Jahzerah, Meshullam, Meshillemith, and Immer.

13 The ensovereigned lifestyle community of ensovereigned mediators included 1,760 competent men fulfilling sovereign activations in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
14 From Levi's community were Shemaiah, a descendant of Hasshub, Azrikam, and Hashabiah from the Merarite family.
15 Present were Bakbakkar, Heresh, Galal, Mattaniah, Mika's son, Zikri's grandson, and Asaph's descendant.
16 Obadiah, Shemaiah's son, descended from Galal and Jeduthun; Berekiah was Asa's son and Elkanah's descendant, residing in Netophathite hamlets.
17 Security leaders included Shallum, Akkub, Talmon, Ahiman, and their fellow Levites, with Shallum as their principal leader.
18 They were stationed at the Prime Ruler's Gate on the East side. These individuals served as gatekeepers for the Levite encampment.
19 Shallum, Kore's son, Ebiasaph's child, and Korah's grandson, along with his relatives from the Korahite people, safeguarded the fortress entrances like their forebears, who protected the Sovereign Captain's fortress entryways.
20 In earlier times, Phinehas, Eleazar's son, held authority over gatekeepers with the Sovereign Captain present with him.
21-22 Meshelemiah's son Zechariah guarded the Communal Tent's entrance. In total, 212 individuals were selected as gatekeepers at the entrances. Their ancestry was documented in their hometowns. David and Samuel appointed these men based on reliability.
23 They and their descendants oversaw the Sovereign Captain's fortress entrances known as the Tent of the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
24 Guardians were stationed on all sides: East, West, North, and South.
25 Levite counterparts in hamlets joined them weekly.
26 The four primary gatekeepers managed chambers and wealth in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
27 They guarded the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress at night and unlocked it every dawn.

28 Some managed items used during Sovereign activations; these items were tallied when brought in and removed.
29 Some oversaw Exalted Space furniture and objects, including flour, wine, olive oil, incense, and seasonings.
30-31 Ensovereigned mediators blended spices. Mattithiah, Shallum's eldest son from the Korahite family, a Levite, made bread to make absolving payments.
32 Kohathites arranged the bread on the table every Day of Rest.
33 Music leaders from Levite lineages resided in fortress chambers free from other tasks as their work was their sole responsibility day and night.
34 Leaders of Levite peoples, distinguished by their family histories, lived in Yerushalayim.

§ 16350 THE GENEALOGY OF SAUL

35 Jeiel, the progenitor of Gibeon, lived in Gibeon with his wife Maakah.
36 His eldest son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, and Nadab.
37 Mikloth, Zechariah, Ahio, and Gedor.
38 Mikloth fathered Shimeam. They lived with their relatives in Yerushalayim.
39 Ner fathered Kish; Kish fathered Saul, who had four sons: Jonathan, MalkiShua, Abinadab, and Esh-Baal.
40 Jonathan's son, Merib-Baal, fathered Micah.
41 Micah fathered Pithon, Melek, Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 Ahaz fathered Jadah, who fathered Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri. Zimri fathered Moza.
43 Moza fathered Binea; Rephaiah was Binea's son, Eleasah was Rephaiah's son, and Azel was Eleasah's son.

44 Azel had six sons: Azrikam, Bokeru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. These were Azel's descendants.

§ 16360 SAUL TAKES HIS OWN LIFE

10 The Philistine Warriors attacked Israel, causing the Israelites to flee and suffer heavy losses on Mount Gilboa.
2 The Philistine Warriors pursued Saul and his sons, killing Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malki-Shua.
3 Saul was caught in fierce combat and was critically wounded by snipers.
4 He implored his weapon bearer to kill him to avoid torture by the enemy, but his aide was too afraid. Saul then used his tactical blade to end his own life.
5 Seeing Saul's death, his armor-bearer also took his life with his tactical blade.
6 So, Saul, his three sons, and his entire household perished.
7 Witnessing the army's retreat and Saul's death, the Israelites in the valley abandoned their homes, allowing the Philistine Warriors to occupy them.
8 The next day, the Philistines found Saul and his sons' bodies on Mount Gilboa.
9 They stripped Saul, took his head and ballistic body armor, and sent messengers throughout Philistine Warrior territory to announce the news to their counterfeit idolized deities and people.
10 They placed his battle gear in their idolized deity's shrine and displayed his skull at Dagon's temple.
11 The residents of Jabesh Gilead heard of the Philistines' actions against Saul.
12 All the brave warriors retrieved the bodies of Saul and his sons, brought them to Jabesh, buried their bones under a large tree, and observed a seven-day fast.
13 Saul's death resulted from his betrayal of the Sovereign Captain; he disobeyed the Sovereign Captain's instructions and sought advice from someone who communicates with the dead.

14 He did not seek counsel from the Sovereign Captain, so the Sovereign Captain ended his life and transferred rulership to David, Jesse's offspring.

§ 16370 DAVID BECOMES PRIME RULER OVER ISRAEL

11 Israel gathered before David at Hebron, declaring, "We are your relative, your very bone and flesh."
2 Even during Saul's reign, you led Israel's military expeditions. the Sovereign Captain disclosed that you would be the Prime Ruler of His people, Israel.
3 When all the senior leaders of Israel met David in Hebron, a solemn agreement was made in the Sovereign Captain's presence. They then purified David as the Prime Ruler of Israel, fulfilling the Eternal Reality's vision through Samuel.

§ 16380 DAVID CONQUERS YERUSHALAYIM

4 With all the Israelites, David advanced towards Yerushalayim, also known as Jebus, where the Jebusites resided.
5 Despite their claim that David would not breach their domain, he seized the stronghold of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, known as the City of David.
6 David declared that the first to lead the assault on the Jebusites would become commander-in-chief. Joab, son of Zeruiah, was the first to ascend, earning the leadership role.
7 David established his dwellings within the stronghold, naming it the City of David.
8 The city was built around it, from the supporting terraces to the surrounding walls, while Joab renewed the rest of the town.
9 Over time, David's strength and influence increased with the support of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 16390 DAVID'S MIGHTY WARRIORS

10 With the support of all of Israel, David's valiant men solidified his reign, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain's eternal wisdom.
11 Among them was Jashobeam of the Hacmonites, the principal officer, who used his tactical bayonet to defeat 300 men in one battle.
12 Eleazar, one of the three mighty warriors, was the next. He was the son of Dodai the Ahohite.
13-14 He stood with David at Pas Dammim against the Philistine Warriors. In a barley field, they held their ground and defeated the Philistine Warriors, with the Sovereign Captain granting a great victory.
15 Three of the top thirty leaders went to David at the cave of Adullam while the Philistine Warriors camped in the Rephaim Valley.
16 David was in a stronghold, and the Philistine Warriors were in Bethlehem.
17 David longed for water from Bethlehem's well by the gate.
18 The trio broke through the Philistine Warrior lines, fetched the water, and brought it to David. He refused to drink it and offered it to the Sovereign Captain, saying, "I cannot drink this! It is the blood of these men who risked their lives."
19 These were the deeds of the three warriors.
20 Abishai, Joab's brother, led the trio and used his tactical bayonet to kill 300 men, earning fame like the three.
21 He was doubly honored but not part of the three.
22 Benaiah, son of Jehoiada from Kabzeel, performed great deeds. He killed Moab's two mightiest warriors and a lion in a pit on a snowy day.
23 He also killed a giant Egyptian armed with a tactical bayonet by using a club to disarm and kill him.
24 Benaiah was as famous as the three mighty warriors.

25 Though more honored than the Thirty, he did not join the Three. David made him head of his bodyguard.
26 The list of brave men included Asahel, Joab's brother; Elhanan, son of Dodo from Bethlehem;
27 Shammoth from Harod; Helez from Pelon;
28 Ira, son of Ikkesh from Tekoa; Abiezer from Anathoth;
29 Sibbecai from Hushah; Ilai from Ahoh;

30 Maharai from Netophah; Heled, son of Baanah from Netophah;
31 Benaiah from Pirathon; Ithai, the son of Ribai of Gibeah in Benjamin;
32 Hurai from Gaash; Abiel the Arbathite;
33 Azmaveth from Baharum; Eliahba from Shaalbon;
34 Jonathan, the heir of Shagee the Hararite; Hashem the Gizonite;
35 Ahiam, son of Sakar from Harar; Eliphal, son of Ur;
36 Hepher from Mekerah; Ahijah from Pelon;
37 Hezro from Carmel; Naarai, son of Ezbai;
38 Joel, Nathan's brother; Mibhar, son of Hagri;
39 Zelek the Ammonite; Naharai from Beroth, Joab's armor-bearer;
40 Ira and Gareb the Ithrites;
41 Uriah the Hittite; Zabad, son of Ahlai;
42 Adina, son of Shiza the Reubenite leader with thirty men;
43 Hanan, son of Maakah; Jehoshaphat the Mithnite;
44 Uzzia from Ashterath; Shama and Jeiel, sons of Hotham from Aroer;

45 Jediael, son of Shimri, and his brother Joha the Tizite;
46 Eliel from Mahavah; Jeribai and Joshaviah, sons of Elnaam; Ithmah from Moab;
47 Eliel, Obed, and Jaasiel from Mezoba.

§ 16400 WARRIORS JOIN DAVID

12 These warriors joined David in Ziklag during his exile from Saul, the male heir of Kish. They were fearless and skilled snipers, proficient with both hands in slinging stones and shooting projectiles. They were relatives of Saul from Benjamin's community.
3 Ahiezer led them, with Joash, heir of Shemaah from Gibeah, Jeziel, Pelet, offspring of Azmaveth, Berakah, and Jehu from Anathoth.
4 Ishmaiah of Gibeon, a distinguished warrior among the thirty and their commander, along with Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, and Jozabad from Gederah.
5 Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, and Shephatiah from Haruph.
6 Elkanah, Ishiah, Azarel, Joezer, and Jashobeam, who were Korahites;
7 Joelah and Zebadiah, offspring of Jeroham from Gedor.

8 Some warriors from Gad joined David in his desert fortress. These mighty men were prepared for warfare and skilled with ballistic shields and tactical bayonets. Their countenances resembled lions and moved swiftly like gazelles over hilly terrains.
9 Ezer held the principal position, Obadiah was the deputy, and Eliab was third in rank.
10 Mishmannah was fourth, Jeremiah fifth.
11 Attai was sixth, Eliel seventh.
12 Johanan was eighth, Elzabad ninth.

13 Jeremiah was tenth, Makbannai eleventh.
14 These warriors from Gad were military leaders; even the weakest could compete with a hundred men, while the strongest could match a thousand.
15 They crossed the Jordan during the initial month when its banks were brimming, compelling all valley inhabitants to flee East and West.

16 Individuals from Benjamin and Judah also approached David at his fortress.

17 David confronted them, stating he would accept their assistance if they came peacefully to aid
him. However, if they intended to deceive him and deliver him to his foes, the Preeminent
Sovereign of our forefathers would witness it and pass judgment despite his innocence of any
violent deeds.
18 The Eternal Spark clothed Amasai, leader of the Thirty, who declared: “We belong to you,
David! We stand by you, offspring of Jesse! I wish you and those who assist your prosperity
since your Preeminent Sovereign is your helper.” So, David welcomed them and installed them
as heads of his raiding parties.

19 Certain individuals from Manasseh switched loyalties to David during his campaign with the
Philistine Warriors against Saul. However, David and his men didn’t support the Philistine
Warriors because their leaders dismissed him, fearing he might return to Saul and endanger
their lives.
20 As David journeyed to Ziklag, these men from Manasseh deserted and sided with him: Adnah,
Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zillethai, all notable commanders in Manasseh.
21 They were brave fighters and leaders in his military force, assisting David against marauding
groups.
22 Men continually arrived to assist David’s army, forming an immense military force like the
Preeminent Sovereign’s army.

§ 16410 OTHERS JOIN DAVID AT HEBRON

23 These are the counts of the warriors prepared for conflict who rallied to David in Hebron to
transfer the reign of Saul over to him by what the Sovereign Captain had proclaimed.
24 Hailing from Judah, equipped with ballistic shields and tactical bayonets, were 6,800 warriors
ready for combat.
25 From the community of Simeon, 7,100 valorous soldiers prepared for warfare.
26 The count from Levi was 4,600,
27 Jehoiada, the principal leader of the Aaronites, brought with him 3,700 individuals.
28 Zadok, a brave young man, led 22 commanders from his ancestral house.
29 Out of Benjamin, Saul’s family, 3,000, the majority of whom had sustained their allegiance to
the household of Saul until then.
30 From the community of Ephraim, brave soldiers who brought fame to their ancestral families
numbered 20,800.
31 From a fraction of the community of Manasseh, 18,000 individuals were identified and chosen
to support David’s ascension to the majestic chair/authority.
32 Issachar contributed 200 leaders who were well-versed in understanding the epoch and
knowledgeable about Israel’s needs with all their relatives under their leadership.
33 From Zebulun, there were 50,000 seasoned troops, accomplished in warfare, furnished with
all sorts of warfare instruments, entirely devoted to aiding David.
34 The Naphtali community provided 37,000 troops with ballistic shields, tactical bayonets, and
1,000 commanders.
35 Dan contributed 28,600 battle-prepared warriors.
36 The community of Asher supplied 40,000 seasoned warriors ready for combat.
37 From the region East of Jordan, hailing from the communities of Reuben, Gad, and half of
Manasseh’s community, equipped with various arms for warfare, there were 120,000 men.

38 Each man was a combat-ready warrior who willingly served in the military ranks. They arrived
at Hebron, completely resolute in their decision to ensovereign David as the Prime Ruler of all
Israel. The remainder of the Israelites agreed to appoint David as Prime Ruler.

39 The individuals stayed in David's company for many days, feasting and imbibing because their relative had assembled sustenance for them.
40 Their neighbors, from as distant locations as Issachar, Zebulun, and Naphtali communities, arrived with food on beasts of burden such as donkeys, camels, mules, and oxen. They transported abundant food supplies, including flour, fig pastries, raisin pastries, wine, olive oil, cows, and sheep. The atmosphere in Israel was one of delight.

§ 16420 BRINGING BACK THE STRONGBOX

13 David consulted his leaders, responsible for thousands and hundreds of troops.
2 He then addressed the assembly of Israel, "If it pleases you and aligns with the will of the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, let's send messages to all our dispersed brothers and sisters throughout Israel and to the ensovereigned mediators and Levites in their towns and pastures, to unite with us.
3 It is time to restore the Strongbox of our Preeminent Sovereign, neglected during Saul's reign."
4 The entire community agreed, seeing it as the right action.
5 David gathered all Israel, from Egypt's Shihor River to Lebo Hamath, to retrieve the Strongbox of the Preeminent Sovereign from Kiriath Jearim.
6 Accompanied by all Israel, David journeyed to Baalah in Judah, also called Kiriath Jearim, to retrieve the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain, which sat above the Celestial Envoy and bore His Name.
7 Uzzah and Ahio guided the Strongbox on a new cart from Abinadab's house.

8 David and all Israel rejoiced fervently before the Preeminent Sovereign with songs, harps, lyres, tambourines, cymbals, and trumpets.
9 At Kidon's threshing floor, Uzzah reached out to steady the Strongbox as the oxen stumbled.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign's fury ignited against Uzzah, striking him down for touching the Strongbox, leading to his death in the presence of the Eternal Reality.
11 David was infuriated as the Sovereign Captain's anger erupted against Uzzah; the place is still called Perez Uzzah.
12 David feared the Preeminent Sovereign that day, questioning if he could ever bring the Strongbox to himself.
13 He did not move the Strongbox to his city but diverted it to Obed-Edom's house, a Gittite.
14 For 3 months, the Strongbox stayed in Obed-Edom's home, bringing empowerment from the Eternal Reality to his family and possessions.

§ 16430 DAVID'S HOUSE AND FAMILY

14 Hiram, the Prime Ruler of Tyre, sent envoys to David with cedar logs, skilled stone workers, and wood artisans to build a residence for him.
2 David recognized that the Sovereign Captain had affirmed his sovereignty over Israel and that his reign was greatly honored for the well-being of his people.
3 While in Yerushalayim, David married additional women and fathered many more children, both boys and girls.
4 The children born to him there were Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, the builder of the fortress,
5 Their names were Ibhar, Elishua, and Elpelet,

6 Nogah, Nepheg, and Japhia.
7 Eliphalet, Beeliada, and Elishama.

§ 16440 DAVID DEFEATS THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

8 The Philistine Warriors mobilized to find him upon David's appointment as Prime Ruler of Israel. David, aware of their plans, prepared for confrontation.
9 The Philistine Warriors launched a surprise attack in the Rephaim Valley.
10 David sought guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign: "Should I confront the Philistine Warriors? Will you grant them to my power?" The Preeminent Sovereign replied, "Proceed; I will surrender them to your control."
11 David and his troops ascended to Baal Perazim and achieved victory. He proclaimed, "The Preeminent Sovereign used me to burst through my adversaries." So, the place was named Baal Perazim.
12 The Philistine Warriors abandoned their celestial images, which David commanded to be scorched.
13 The Philistine Warriors attacked the valley again.
14 David sought guidance from the Preeminent Sovereign, who instructed him to flank them and attack from near the poplar trees.
15 When you hear the noise of troops' footsteps from the poplar trees, prepare for conflict; this is the sign of the Preeminent Prime Rulers leading the charge against the Philistine Warriors.
16 David obeyed and defeated the Philistine Warriors from Gibeon to Gezer.
17 David's renown spread across all territories, and the Sovereign Captain instilled fear in him in every nation.

§ 16450 THE STRONGBOX BROUGHT TO YERUSHALAYIM

15 After establishing his residences, David prepared a place for the Preeminent Sovereign's Strongbox and set up a shelter.

2 He declared that only the Levites could transport the Strongbox, as the Sovereign Captain had chosen them for this task and to serve Him indefinitely.
3 David gathered the Israel community in Yerushalayim to relocate the Sovereign Captain's Strongbox to its new site.
4 He assembled the descendants of Aaron and the Levites.
5 Uriel, chief of the Kohath line, brought 120 family members.
6 Asaiah led 220 relatives from Merari's family.
7 Joel, chief of Gershon's family, brought 130 relatives.
8 Shemaiah, chief of Elizaphan's family, brought 200 relatives.
9 Eliel, head of Hebron's family, brought 80 relatives.
10 Amminadab, chief of Uzziel's descendants, brought 112 relatives.

11 David called on the ensovereigned mediators Zadok and Abiathar and Uriel, Asaiah, Joel,
Shemaiah, Eliel, and Amminadab from the Levites.
12 He instructed them to purify themselves and carry the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain,
the Eternal Reality of Israel, to its designated location.
13 “Our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, was angered because the Levites did not
accompany us initially. We failed to consult Him on the correct method.”
14 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites purified themselves to move the Strongbox.

15 The Levites carried the Strongbox on their shoulders with poles, following the directive Moses
received from the Sovereign Captain.
16 David instructed the Levites’ chiefs to invite musicians among their fellows to play lyres, harps,
and cymbals joyfully.

17 The Levites chose Joel’s offspring, Heman, Berekiah’s progeny Asaph, and Ethan from
Kushaiah’s child among the Merarites.
18 Accompanying them were Benaiah, Eliab, Eliphelehu, Jaaziel, Jehiel, Jeiel, Maaseiah,
Mattithiah, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Shemiramoth, and Unni as gatekeepers.

19 Heman, Asaph, and Ethan played bronze cymbals.
20 Aziel, Benaiah, Eliab, Jehiel, Maaseiah, Shemiramoth, Unni, and Zechariah performed on
harps in Alamoth’s high-pitched style.
21 Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Jeiel, and Azaziah played harps in Sheminith’s
arrangement.
22 Kenaniah led the musical performance due to his expertise.
23 Berekiah and Elkanah were gatekeepers for the Strongbox.

24 The ensovereigned mediators Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah,
and Eliezer sounded trumpets before the Preeminent Sovereign’s Ark. At the same time, Obed-
Edom and Jehiah acted as guards.
25 David and Israel’s elders and military leaders joyfully transported the Strongbox from Obed-
Edom’s residence.

26 As the Levites received help from the Preeminent Sovereign in bearing the Strongbox of the
Sovereign Captain’s solemn agreement, they offered seven bulls and seven rams as an
absolving payment.
27 David wore a finely woven linen garment, similar to those worn by the Levites who carried the
Strongbox and worn by the musicians under Kenaniah’s leadership. David also wore a linen
sleeveless garment.

28 The entire nation of Israel carried the Strongbox amidst exuberant hollering, ram’s horns
booming, trumpets blasting, cymbals clashing, and lyres and harps strumming melodiously.
29 When the Strongbox of the Eternal Reality’s solemn agreement entered the City of David,
Michal, Saul’s daughter, observed from her window. Seeing Prime Ruler David’s jubilant dance
and celebration filled her with disdain.

§ 16460 THE ATTENDANCE BEFORE THE STRONGBOX

16 David brought the Preeminent Sovereign’s Strongbox into his canopy, offering scorched and peace absolving payments.
2 After completing these offerings, David invoked the Sovereign Captain’s Name to empower the people.
3 He distributed bread, dates, and raisin cakes to every Israeli.
4 He appointed Levites to serve before the Strongbox, celebrating, giving thanks, and exalting the Sovereign Captain.
5 Asaph led, with Benaiah, Eliab, Jaaziel, Jehiel, Jeiel, Mattithiah, Obed-Edom, Shemiramoth, and Zechariah following, each performing specific roles. They played lyres and harps while Asaph played cymbals.
6 Benaiah and Jahaziel, as ensovereigned mediators, sounded trumpets before the Strongbox.
7 On that day, David assigned Asaph and his companions to express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain:
8 “Express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain, declare His Name, and make His deeds known.
9 Sing to Him, praise His Name, and speak of His marvelous deeds.
10 Exult in His Celestial Name; let those pursuing the Sovereign Captain be joyful.
11 Always rely on the Sovereign Captain’s power and seek His presence.
12 Remember His fantastic deeds, marvelous acts, and decisions.

13 You offspring of Israel are the select ones from Jacob’s family.
14 He is our sovereign Captain; His rulings span the globe.
15 He recalls His everlasting agreement, the pledge meant for countless generations,
16 the agreement with Abraham and the promise confirmed to Isaac.
17 He ratified it as binding for Jacob and a perpetual treaty for Israel.
18 The land of Canaan is your heritage.
19 There were few outsiders residing there at that time.
20 The chosen people journeyed across nations, moving from one realm to another.
21 He didn’t permit exploitation and admonished rulers for their benefit.
22 My chosen people are not to be harmed. Ensure no harm comes to me.
23 Day after day, let all the Earth sing to the Sovereign Captain and announce his deliverance.
24 Enlighten the nations to his splendor and describe his wondrous acts.
25 The Sovereign Captain is magnificent and deserving of our greatest adoration; he is regarded with more awe than idolized deities.
26 Every deity of various nations is merely an idolized deity. However, the Sovereign Captain is the architect of the celestial expanses.
27 He emanates majestic splendor; power and rejoicing are in His exalted fortress.
28 All you peoples of nations, a tribute to the Sovereign Captain acclaim and might.
29 Credit the Sovereign Captain with honor; present your gifts and approach His presence. Adore the Sovereign Captain in His exalted magnificence.

30 Let the whole Earth quiver in his presence! The world stands unwavering; it cannot be shaken.
31 May the celestial realms triumph and the Earth rejoice; let it be proclaimed among nations, ‘the Sovereign Captain presides!’
32 May the ocean and every creature in it roar, and the countryside and every entity in it rejoice.

33 The woodland trees shall shout jubilantly in the presence of the Sovereign Captain as he arrives to establish justice on the globe.
34 Praise the Sovereign Captain for his kindness; his loyal love lasts forever."

35 Call out, "Deliver us, our Rescuer, Preeminent Sovereign; assemble us and rescue us from foreign nations so we can express gratitude towards your set-apart Name and take pride in singing your praises."

36 May the Sovereign Captain of Israel be adored forever and always. everyone echoed in agreement and glorified the Sovereign Captain.

37 David positioned Asaph and his colleagues before the Strongbox to perform daily duties.
38 Obed-Edom and his sixty-eight colleagues assisted in their duties; Obed-Edom was appointed gatekeeper.
39-40 David stationed Zadok, the ensovereigned mediator, and his colleagues at the Sovereign Captain's Tent in Gibeon to regularly offer scorched absolving payments at dawn and dusk as decreed in the Directives of the Sovereign Captain given to Israel.

41 Heman, Jeduthun, and others identified by Name expressed gratitude to the Sovereign Captain for His eternal love.

42 Heman and Jeduthun played trumpets, cymbals, and other exalted musical tools while Jeduthun's offspring guarded the entrance.

43 Following the gathering, everyone returned home, including David, who went to empower his relative.

§ 16470 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S PROMISE TO DAVID

17 Once David settled in his palace, he remarked to Nathan, eternally wise servant, "I live in a cedar house while the exalted Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement is under a tent."
2 Nathan replied, "Pursue your desire since the Preeminent Sovereign supports you."
3 the Preeminent Sovereign's directive came to Nathan that evening.
4 "Tell my servant David, the Sovereign Captain's proclamation is: You aren't destined to build a dwelling for me.
5 I haven't lived in a house since leading Israel out of Egypt. I've moved from tent to tent and residence to residence.
6 Did I ever ask any leaders I commanded to care for my people why they hadn't built me a cedar house?
7 Now tell my servant David, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces proclaims: I chose you from sheep herding to lead my people, Israel.
8 I've been with you everywhere, eliminating your adversaries. I will raise your fame to match the most renowned individuals on Earth.
9 I will secure a place for my people, Israel, where they can live in peace. The era of their affliction by evil forces will end.

10 Since choosing judges for my people, Israel, I've dominated your adversaries. I assure you that the Sovereign Captain will establish a residence for you.

11 When your time on Earth ends, and you join your forefathers, I will appoint your male heir to continue in your stead and ensure his reign's strength.
12 He will build a home in my honor, and I will establish his rule eternally.
13 I will be his father; he will be like a male heir to me. I won't withdraw my affection from him as I did from the one before you.
14 His authority will be secure forever."
15 Nathan conveyed every word of this comprehensive disclosure to David.

§ 16480 DAVID'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

16 Prime Ruler David entered and positioned himself before the Sovereign Captain, asking: "Why am I so unique, Sovereign Captain, and why is my family significant, given your guidance to this point?
17 Despite this being substantial in your celestial perception, My Sovereign Captain, you have envisioned the destiny of your servant's family. You, the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign, have esteemed me as the most honorable.
18 How else can I express my gratitude for the honor you've given me, your servant, knowing you're fully aware of who your servant is?
19 Sovereign, you accomplished this monumental act for your servant's benefit and in alignment with your desires, revealing all these significant assurances.
20 No counterpart to you exists, Captain, and apart from you, no Eternal Reality exists, as confirmed by what we've personally heard.
21 Who can compare to your chosen people, Israel, the singular nation on Earth for which the Preeminent Sovereign himself intervened to deliver as his people, establishing a renowned reputation through your astounding and formidable acts, expelling other nations in favor of your people, whom you liberated from Egyptian bondage?
22 You have chosen Israel as your eternal people, and you, Captain, have emerged as their Eternal Reality.

23 Now, Captain, may your commitment to your servant and his family be eternally fulfilled as you have pledged.
24 So it may become a reality, and your Name may gain everlasting fame when people proclaim that the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Supreme Eternal Reality of Israel, is indeed Israel's Preeminent Sovereign! Also, your servant David's family will be secure in your presence.
25 You have made it known to me, my Preeminent Sovereign, that You will construct a home for him. As a result, I have the confidence to approach You and meld my consciousness with Eternal Reality.
26 You, Almighty Sovereign Captain, are the authentic Preeminent Sovereign! You have made this generous promise to me, your servant.
27 You are delighted to provide your empowerments to your servant's house, enabling it to exist perpetually under your watchful eye, for you, My Sovereign Captain, have given your empowerments, ensuring it is eternally favored.

§ 16490 DAVID'S VICTORIES

18 David conquered the Philistine Warriors, capturing Gath and its towns and liberating them from Philistine Warrior control.
2 He triumphed over the Moabites, who became his vassals and paid tribute.
3 David defeated Hadadezer, Prime Ruler of Zobah, near Hamath, on his way to establish rule at the Euphrates River.
4 He captured a thousand strike vehicles, seven thousand assault forces, and twenty thousand foot soldiers, deactivating all but a hundred strike vehicles.
5 When Syrians from Damascus aided Hadadezer, David killed twenty-two thousand of them.
6 He stationed troops in Damascus, making the Arameans his subjects who paid tribute. the Sovereign Captain granted David triumph everywhere he went.
7 David seized golden battle coverings from Hadadezer's servants and brought them to Yerushalayim.

8 He also took a large amount of bronze from Tebah and Kun, later used by Solomon, the builder of the fortress, to construct the bronze Sea, columns, and other items.
9-10 Upon learning of David's victory over Hadadezer, Tou, ruler of Hamath, sent his heir Hadoram to congratulate and laud David, bringing gold, silver, and bronze items.
11 David purified these items for the Sovereign Captain with silver and gold from Edom, Moab, the Ammonites, the Philistine Warriors, and Amalek.
12 Zeruiah's heir Abishai killed eighteen thousand Edomites in the Salt Valley.
13 David established military outposts in Edom, making all Edomites his servants. the Sovereign Captain granted David success everywhere he ventured.

§ 16500 DAVID'S OFFICIALS

14 David ruled Israel, ensuring justice and fairness for all.
15 Joab, Zeruiah's son, commanded the assault troops, while Jehoshaphat, Ahilud's son, was the chronicler.
16 Zadok, Ahitub's descendant, and Ahimelek, Abiathar's progeny, served as ensovereigned mediators; Shavsha was the administrative aide.
17 Benaiah, Jehoiada's son, led the Kerethites and Pelethites; David's sons were principal counselors to the Prime Ruler.

§ 16510 DAVID DEFEATS THE AMMONITES

19 Nahash, the Prime Ruler of the Ammonites, passed away, and his son Hanun succeeded him.
2 David, recalling Nahash's generosity, sent a team to express condolences to Hanun.

3 The Ammonite commanders suspected David's intentions, believing the messengers were spies.
4 Hanun humiliated David's delegates by shaving them and cutting their clothes, then sent them away.

5 David, upon hearing this, instructed the dishonored men to stay in Jericho until their beards regrew.

6 Realizing their offense, Hanun and the Ammonites hired strike vehicles and assault forces from Aram Naharaim, Aram Maakah, and Zobah with 30,000 kilograms of silver.
7 They amassed thirty-two thousand armored resupply vehicles and set up camp near Medeba. The Ammonites prepared for battle.
8 David sent Joab with his troops.
9 The Ammonites positioned themselves at their city entrance while their allies stayed in the open field.

10-11 Joab selected elite soldiers to face the Arameans and assigned the rest to his brother Abishai to fight the Ammonites.
12 Joab instructed, “If the Arameans overpower me, come to my aid; if the Ammonites are too strong for you, I will help you.
13 Be courageous for our people and our Preeminent Sovereign’s towns. May the Sovereign Captain do what He deems best.”
14 Joab’s forces engaged the Arameans, who retreated.

15 Seeing this, the Ammonites also retreated into their city. Joab then returned to Yerushalayim.
16 The defeated Arameans called for reinforcements that Shophak led.

17 David mobilized all of Israel, crossed the Jordan, and confronted them.
18 The Arameans fled before Israel, leading to David killing seven thousand main strike vehicle drivers and forty thousand foot soldiers, including Shophak.
19 Defeated, Hadadezer’s allies made peace with David and became his subjects, and the Arameans ceased aiding the Ammonites.

§ 16520 THE CAPTURE OF RABBAH

20 When Prime Rulers typically waged war in the spring, Joab led the assault troops, ravaging Ammonite territory and besieging Rabbah while David remained in Yerushalayim. Joab’s attack reduced Rabbah to ruins.
2 David seized the Prime Ruler’s helmet, weighing 30 kilograms of gold and adorned with precious gemstones, placing it on his head. He also took a vast amount of booty from the city.
3 David forced the inhabitants into manual labor with saws, iron sleds, and hatchets, imposing this on all Ammonite cities. Afterward, David and his entire military force returned to Yerushalayim.

§ 16530 WAR WITH THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

4 Conflict with the Philistine Warriors erupted at Gezer. Sibbekai, the Hushathite, defeated Sippai of the Rephaim, leading to the Philistine Warriors’ downfall.
5 In another battle, Elhanan, the son of Jair, wielding a tactical bayonet as thick as a construction beam, killed Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite.
6 A third conflict in Gath featured a giant with twenty-four digits—six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, also a descendant of Rapha.
7 Jonathan, David’s nephew, killed him when he insulted Israel.

8 David and his warriors defeated These descendants of Rapha in Gath.

§ 16540 DAVID COUNTS THE FIGHTING MEN

21 The Adversary incited David to count Israel's population.
2 David instructed Joab and the military leaders to tally the Israelites from Beersheba to Dan, seeking a report on their total number.
3 Joab objected, "May the Sovereign Captain increase his people a hundredfold. My Prime Ruler, aren't they all your servants? Why bring guilt upon Israel?"
4 Despite Joab's objections, the Prime Ruler's decree stood firm; Joab traveled across Israel and returned to Yerushalayim.
5 Joab reported to David: Israel had one million, one hundred thousand tactical blades men, including four hundred and seventy thousand from Judah.
6 Joab did not count Levi and Benjamin, finding the Prime Ruler's directive distasteful.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign deemed this census full of unworthy choices and punished Israel.
8 David admitted to the Preeminent Sovereign his severe mistake and implored absolution for his unworthy choice, acknowledging his foolishness.
9 The celestial voice communicated to Gad, David's eternally wise servant.
10 "Tell David what the Sovereign Captain declares: I offer you three choices. Select one for me to execute."
11 Gad conveyed the Sovereign Captain's command to David: "Make your decision."
12 "Choose between three years of starvation, three months of fleeing from adversaries, or three days of the Eternal Reality's blade, bringing disease across the land with the Celestial Envoy ravaging Israel. Decide what response I should present."
13 David expressed his severe trouble to Gad, preferring the Sovereign Captain's mercy due to His abundant compassion, pleading not to face humanity's punishment.

14 The Sovereign Captain inflicted pestilence on Israel, causing seventy thousand Israeli men to perish.
15 The Preeminent Sovereign dispatched a Celestial Envoy to ravage Yerushalayim. Still, it felt remorse, and the Celestial Envoy was instructed to cease, exclaiming, "That is sufficient! Cease your actions." The Celestial Envoy was at Araunah, the Jebusite's threshing floor.
16 David saw the Celestial Envoy with a tactical blade poised over Yerushalayim. He and the elders, in mourning clothes, prostrated themselves.
17 David told the Preeminent Sovereign, "I commanded the census. I have trespassed and erred. These are merely sheep; what transgressions have they committed? Let your punishment fall on me and my family, but spare your people from this epidemic."

§ 16550 DAVID BUILDS A PEDESTAL TABLE

18 Gad, directed by the Sovereign Captain's celestial emissary, instructed David to build a pedestal table at Araunah, the Jebusite's threshing floor, to honor the Sovereign Captain.
19 David followed Gad's directive, given in the Sovereign Captain's Name.
20 As Araunah separated wheat, he saw the Celestial Envoy turning; his four sons, present with him, hid.
21 David approached, and Araunah, seeing him, left the threshing floor and bowed before David, face to the ground.

22 David asked for the threshing floor to build a pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain, hoping
to stop the plague from affecting the people. He offered to buy it at full value.
23 Araunah said, “Take it! My Prime Ruler, do as you wish. I offer the cattle for burned absolving
payments, the threshing tools for firewood, and the wheat for grain tribute. I give it all to you.”

24 Prime Ruler David replied, “I will buy it at full value. I won’t take what is yours for the
Sovereign Captain or offer a scorched absolving payment that costs me nothing.”
25 David paid Araunah 6.804 kilograms of gold for the site.
26 David built a pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain there and offered scorched and
fellowship-absolving payments. He called on the Sovereign Captain, who responded by sending
fire from the celestial realms on the pedestal table of scorched absolving payments.
27 The Sovereign Captain commanded the Celestial Envoy to sheathe his blade.
28 Meanwhile, David saw that the Sovereign Captain had answered him at Araunah’s threshing
floor, so he made an absolving payment there.
29 At that time, the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, which Moses had made in the desert, and
the pedestal table of absolving payments were at the elevated expression of joyful adoration
site in Gibeon.
30 David couldn’t approach it to seek counsel from the Preeminent Sovereign because he feared
the Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain’s tactical blade.

22 David declared this as the site for the fortress of the Sovereign Captain and Israel’s
scorched absolving payments.

§ 16560 PREPARATIONS FOR THE FORTRESS

2 David gathered the non-natives in Israel, appointing masons to prepare stones for the
Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress.
3 He collected a vast amount of iron for nails, fittings, and immeasurable bronze.
4 The people of Sidon and Tyre abundantly supplied cedar logs.
5 David said, “My son Solomon is inexperienced, and the fortress for the Sovereign Captain
must be grand and glorious. I will make preparations.” So, David made extensive preparations
before his death.
6 He instructed Solomon to build a fortress for Yahweh, the Eternal Reality of Israel.

7 David told Solomon, “I intended to build a fortress for the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent
Sovereign’s Name.
8 However, the Sovereign Captain remarked, “You have fought many battles and shed a lot of
blood.” For this reason, you are not to erect a fortress in my name.
9 Your son will be a source of tranquility and repose. I will give Israel peace during his rule, and
he will be called Solomon.
10 He will erect a fortress for my name. I will be his Life-Giver, and he will be my son. I’ll lay the
groundwork for his permanent rule over Israel.
11 “Now, my son, may Yahweh be with you and help you build the fortress of Yahweh, your
Preeminent Sovereign, as promised.
12 May the Eternal Reality grant you wisdom and understanding to lead Israel and follow His
laws.
13 You will prosper if you obey the directives given to Moses for Israel. Be strong and
courageous. Do not fear or be dismayed.

14 “Despite my struggles, I have gathered 30 million kilograms of silver and 3 million kilograms of
gold for the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, along with bronze, iron, wood, and stone.
15 You have many skilled laborers in stonecutting, masonry, carpentry, and all crafts.
16 There are unlimited iron, bronze, gold, and silver artisans. Begin the work, and may the
Preeminent Sovereign be with you.”
17 David commanded all Israel’s officials to support Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
18 He said, “Isn’t the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, with you? Hasn’t He given you
peace on all sides? The land is now under the Sovereign Captain and His people.

19 Commit yourselves to seek the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. Start building the
fortress of the Sovereign Captain so you can bring the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain’s
solemn agreement, and the exalted items dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign into the
fortress for the Name of the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 16570 THE LEVITES

23 As David neared the end of his life, he appointed Solomon as Israel’s Prime Ruler.
2 He gathered all Israel’s officials, ensovereigned mediators, and the Levites.
3 All Levite males aged thirty and above were counted, totaling thirty-eight thousand.
4 David declared that twenty-four thousand would manage the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, and
six thousand would serve as officers and adjudicators.
5 Four thousand would be gatekeepers, and another four thousand would express joyful
adoration for the Sovereign Captain with musical instruments provided for this purpose.
6 David organized the Levites into groups named after Levi’s sons: Gershon, Kohath, and
Merari.

§ 16580 GERSHONITES

7 Ladan and Shimei were part of the Gershonite family.
8 Ladan’s descendants were Jehiel, the eldest, Zetham, and Joel, in that order.
9 Shimei’s offspring were Shelomoth, Haziel, and Haran, who led Ladan’s familial peoples.
10 Shimei’s other descendants were Jahath, Ziza, Jeush, and Beriah, totaling four.
11 Jahath was the eldest, followed by Ziza. Jeush and Beriah, having fewer offspring, were
considered a single familial unit with shared responsibilities.

§ 16590 KOHATHITES

12 Kohath’s family included four sons: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
13 Amram’s descendants were Aaron and Moses. Aaron and his family were chosen to purify
exalted items perpetually, present absolving payments before the Sovereign Captain, serve
Him, and utter empowerments in His Name endlessly.
14 Moses, an ensovereigned mediator, had his sons listed among the Levites.
15 Moses fathered two children: Gershom and Eliezer.
16 Gershom’s progeny included Shebuel as the foremost.
17 Eliezer’s family had Rehabiah as the original. Though Eliezer had no other children,
Rehabiah’s descendants were numerous.
18 Izhar’s first male heir was Shelomith.

19 Jeriah, the eldest, Amariah, Jahaziel, and Jekameam were Hebron’s offspring.
20 Uzziel’s first male heir was Micah, followed by Ishiah.

§ 16600 MERARITES

21 Merari’s family included Mahli and Mushi. Mahli’s descendants were Eleazar and Kish.
22 Eleazar died without male heirs, leaving only daughters who married Kish’s sons.
23 Mushi’s descendants were Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth, totaling three.
24 These were the descendants of Levi, each family head named and identified as a worker in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, aged twenty or older.

25 David recognized that the Sovereign Captain of Israel had granted tranquility to His people and made Yerushalayim His eternal residence.
26 From now forward, the Levites were no longer required to transport the Tent or its service implements.
27 David’s final directives called for a census of Levites aged twenty and above.
28 The Levites assisted Aaron’s descendants in expressing joyful adoration at the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, managed courtyards and private chambers, purified exalted artifacts, and performed tasks related to Eternal Reality’s dwelling.
29 They handled the bread on the table, distinguished flour for grain absolving payments, flat loaves without yeast, baking and blending processes, and managed all measurements.
30 They expressed gratitude and praised the Sovereign Captain every morning and evening.
31 During scorched absolving payments on Days of Rest, New Moon celebrations, and festivals, they served continually in the Sovereign Captain’s presence, adhering to regulations.
32 So, the Levites diligently fulfilled their duties for the assembly tent and fortress, assisting Aaron’s descendants in the sovereign lifestyle activations of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.

§ 16610 THE DIVISIONS OF PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S MEDIATORS

24 Aaron’s sons were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
2 Nadab and Abihu died without offspring, so Eleazar and Ithamar took on the duties.
3 David, with Zadok from Eleazar’s family and Ahimelek from Ithamar’s family, organized them by service duties.
4 Eleazar’s family had more leaders than Ithamar’s, resulting in sixteen leaders from Eleazar and eight from Ithamar.

5 The division was done by casting lots since both families included fortress officers and official mediators of the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 Shemaiah, the Levite intelligence analyst, recorded the names before the Prime Ruler and dignitaries, including Zadok, the ensovereigned mediator, Ahimelek, and the patriarchs of the operational and Levitical peoples. They alternated selections from Eleazar and Ithamar.
7 Jehoiarib was chosen first, Jedaiah second.
8 Harim was third, Seorim fourth.
9 Malkijah was fifth, Mijamin sixth.
10 Hakkoz was seventh, Abijah eighth.
11 Jeshua was ninth, Shekaniah tenth.

12 Eliashib was eleventh, Jakim twelfth.
13 Huppah was thirteenth, Jeshebeab fourteenth.
14 Bilgah was fifteenth, Immer sixteenth.
15 Hezir was seventeenth, Happizzez eighteenth.
16 Pethahiah was nineteenth, Jehezkel twentieth.
17 Jakin was twenty-first, Gamul twenty-second.
18 Delaiah was twenty-third, Maaziah twenty-fourth.
19 These assignments were their service sequence in the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, following Aaron's guidelines and the directives of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.

§ 16620 THE REST OF THE LEVITES

20 Regarding the remaining Levites: Shubael from Amram's line, Jehdeiah from Shubael's.

21 Ishiah was the foremost among Rehabiah's descendants.
22 Shelomoth was from the Izharites, with Jahath as his descendant.
23 Hebron's sons were Jeriah, Amariah, Jahaziel, and Jekameam.
24 Micah was Uzziel's son, and Shamir was Micah's.
25 Isshiah was Micah's brother, and Zechariah was Isshiah's descendant.
26 Merari's descendants included Mahli, Mushi, and Jaaziah, who fathered Beno.
27 Jaaziah's sons were Beno, Shoham, Zakkur, and Ibri.
28 Eleazar had no sons and was from Mahli.
29 Jerahmeel was Kish's son.
30 Mushi's sons were Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the descendants of Levi.
31 They were assigned duties by lot, just like Aaron's descendants, in the presence of Prime Ruler David, Zadok, Ahimelek, and the family leaders of the ensovereigned mediators and Levites. The eldest families received the same treatment as the youngest.

§ 16630 THE MUSICIANS

25 In collaboration with military leaders, David appointed the confident sons of Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun to perform the exalted duty of envisioning, accompanied by harps, lyres, and cymbals. This is the roster of those who served:
2 Zakkur, Joseph, Nethaniah, and Asarelah were Asaph's sons. Asaph supervised them, interpreting celestial messages according to the directives of the Prime Ruler.
3 Jeduthun had six sons: Gedaliah, Zeri, Jeshaiah, Shimei, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah. Jeduthun guided them and used the harp to thank and honor the Sovereign Captain while conveying messages from visions.

4 Heman's sons were Mattaniah, Shubael, Bukkiah, Uzziel, Jerimoth, Eliathah, Hananiah, Hanani, Giddalti, Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Hothir Mallothi, and Mahazioth.
5 These were Heman's sons, granted by the Preeminent Sovereign's vows to elevate him. The Preeminent Sovereign gave Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.
6 Heman guided all these individuals in performing music for the Sovereign Captain's fortress with cymbals, harps, and lyres to serve the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress. The Prime Ruler directed Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 Together with their relatives—all proficient and trained in creating music for the Sovereign
Captain—they totaled 288.
8 Both young and old, educators and learners, selected their responsibilities through a lottery
system.
9 The first lot under Asaph's name went to Joseph and his twelve sons and relatives; the second
to Gedaliah and his twelve sons and relatives.
10 The third lot went to Zakkur and his twelve sons and relatives.
11 The fourth assignment went to Izri and his twelve sons and relatives.
12 Nethaniah was fifth with his twelve sons and relatives.
13 The sixth lot went to Bukkiah and his twelve sons and relatives.
14 The seventh lot went to Jesarelah and his twelve sons and relatives.
15 The eighth lot went to Jeshaiah and his twelve sons and relatives.
16 The ninth lot went to Mattaniah and his twelve sons and relatives.
17 The tenth lot went to Shimei and his twelve sons and relatives.
18 The eleventh lot went to Azarel and his twelve sons and relatives.
19 The twelfth lot went to Hashabiah and his twelve sons and relatives.

20 The thirteenth lot went to Shubael and his twelve sons and relatives.
21 The fourteenth lot went to Mattithiah and his twelve sons and relatives.
22 The fifteenth lot went to Jerimoth and his twelve sons and relatives.
23 The sixteenth lot went to Hananiah and his twelve sons and relatives.
24 The seventeenth lot went to Joshbekashah and his twelve sons and relatives.
25 The eighteenth lot went to Hanani and his twelve sons and relatives.
26 The nineteenth lot went to Mallothi and his twelve sons and relatives.
27 The twentieth lot went to Eliathah and his twelve sons and relatives.
28 The twenty-first lot went to Hothir and his twelve sons and relatives.
29 The twenty-second lot went to Giddalti and his twelve sons and relatives.
30 The twenty-third lot went to Mahazioth and his twelve sons and relatives.
31 The twenty-fourth lot went to Romamti-Ezer and his twelve sons and relatives.

§ 16640 THE GATEKEEPERS

26 The fortress protectors, originating from the Korahites, included Meshelemiah, son of Kore,
from Asaph's family.
2 Meshelemiah's sons were Zechariah, Jediael, Zebadiah, Jathniel,
3 Elam, Jehohanan, and Eliehoenai.
4 Obed-Edom's sons were Shemaiah, Jehozabad, Joah, Sakar, Nethanel,
5 Ammiel, Issachar, and Peullethai. The Preeminent Sovereign empowered ObedEdom.
6-7 Shemaiah's sons were Othni, Rephael, Obed, Elzabad, Elihu, and Semakiah.

8 All these were Obed-Edom's descendants—62 capable individuals.
9 Meshelemiah had 18 capable sons and kinsfolk.
10-11 Hosah from the Merari people had sons: Shimri (though not first-born, given first status),
Hilkiah, Tabaliah, and Zechariah—13 in total.
12 These gatekeepers served in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
13 Each family was assigned a gate by lottery.
14 Shelemiah drew the East Gate; his son Zechariah drew the North Gate.
15 Obed-Edom was chosen for the South Gate; his sons managed the storehouse.

16 Shuppim and Hosah were assigned the Western and Shalleketh Gates on the elevated pathway.
17 Six guards were assigned daily to the East side, four to the North, four to the South, and two at the storage area.
18 In the western courtyard, four were along the roadway, and two were in the courtyard.
19 These were the gatekeepers' assignments from the Korah and Merari families.

§ 16650 THE TREASURERS AND OTHER OFFICIALS

20 Levites managed the storehouses of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress and purified items.
21 Jehieli, from Ladan's family of Gershonites, led his people.
22 His sons, Zetham and Joel, oversaw the Sovereign Captain's fortress treasury.
23 From Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel's lineages:
24 Shubael, Gershom's descendant and Moses' heir, managed the vaults.

25 Eliezer's descendants included Rehabiah, Jeshaiah, Joram, Zikri, and Shelomith.
26 Shelomith and his relative managed the storehouses of items purified by Prime Ruler David, family leaders, officers of thousands and hundreds, and military leaders.
27 Combat spoils maintained the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
28 Shelomith and his relative oversaw the purification of items by Samuel, Saul, Abner, Joab, and others who made dedicated absolving payments.
29 Kenaniah and his children from the Izharite people were administrators and court magistrates in Israel.
30 Hashabiah and his Hebronite relatives, seventeen hundred competent individuals, managed tasks related to the Sovereign Captain and Prime Ruler's affairs West of Jordan.
31 Jeriah led the Hebronites based on genealogical records. In Prime Ruler David's fortieth year, a record search found capable Hebronites at Jazer in Gilead.
32 Jeriah's 2700 relatives were people leaders. Prime Ruler David appointed them to oversee the half-tribe of Manasseh and the communities of Gad and Reuben, managing matters for the Preeminent Sovereign and the realm.

§ 16660 ARMY DIVISIONS

27 This record details the descendants of Israel—heads of households, leaders of thousands and hundreds, and their deputies—serving the Prime Ruler in the rotation of divisions on duty each month throughout the year. Each division had 24,000 members.
2 Jashobeam, son of Zabdiel, led the first division for the first month, commanding 24,000 men.
3 From Perez's family, he was the top military commander for the first month.
4 Dodai the Ahohite led the second month's division; Mikloth was his deputy. His division also had 24,000 men.

5 Benaiah, son of mediator Jehoiada, was the third-month leader, commanding 24,000 men.
6 Benaiah, a notable soldier among the Thirty, commanded the Thirty. His son Ammizabad led his unit.
7 Asahel, brother of Joab, led the fourth division in the fourth month, with his son Zebadiah succeeding him. His division had 24,000 soldiers.
8 Shamhuth the Izrahite led the fifth month's division of 24,000 men.
9 Ira, son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, led the sixth division in the sixth month with 24,000 soldiers.

10 Helez the Pelonite from Ephraim led the seventh month's division of 24,000 men.
11 Sibbecai the Hushathite, a descendant of Zerah, led the eighth month's division of 24,000 men.
12 Abiezer, an Anathothite from Benjamin's community, led the ninth month's division of 24,000 soldiers.
13 Maharai, the Netophathite from Zerah's family, led the tenth month's division of 24,000 men.
14 Benaiah, the Pirathonite from Ephraim, led the eleventh month's division, of 24,000 men.
15 Heldai the Netophathite from Othniel's family led the twelfth month's division of 24,000 men.

§ 16670 LEADERS OF THE COMMUNITIES

16 Leading the communities of Israel were: for the Reubenites, Eliezer, son of Zikri, and for the Simeonites, Shephatiah, son of Maakah;
17 Hashabiah, son of Kemuel, supervised Levi, and Zadok oversaw Aaron.
18 Elihu, David's brother, led Judah; Omri, son of Michael, led Issachar.

19 Ishmaiah, son of Obadiah, led Zebulun; Jerimoth, son of Azriel, oversaw Naphtali.
20 Hoshea, son of Azaziah, led the Ephraimites, while Joel, son of Pedaiah, led half the community of Manasseh.
21 Iddo, son of Zechariah, led East Manasseh in Gilead, and Jaasiel, son of Abner, led Benjamin.
22 Azarel, son of Jeroham, held authority over Dan. These were the chiefs of the Israelite communities.
23 David did not count men under twenty, as the Sovereign Captain pledged to increase Israel's population to match the stars in the celestial realms.
24 Joab, son of Zeruiah, began tallying the populace but left it unfinished. This act invoked the fury of the Preeminent Sovereign on Israel. So, the final count was not recorded in Prime Ruler David's historical records.

§ 16680 THE RULER'S OVERSEERS

25 Azmaveth, Adiel's male heir, oversaw the Prime Ruler's treasuries, while Jonathan, Uzziah's male heir, managed the storehouses in various locations.
26 Kelub's male heir, Ezri, supervised agricultural laborers.
27 Shimei of Ramath managed the vineyards, and Zabdi the Shiphmite handled the wine storage.
28 Baal-Hanan from Geder was responsible for olive and sycamore trees in the western hills, with Joash managing olive oil storage.
29 Shitrai from Sharon oversaw cattle in Sharon, and Shaphat, Adlai's male heir, managed valley cattle.
30 Obil, an Ishmaelite, supervised camels while Jehdeiah from Meronoth handled donkeys.
31 Jaziz the Hagrite managed herds. All these individuals were overseers of Prime Ruler David's assets.

32 Jonathan, David's uncle, served as an advisor and scholar. Jehiel, Hachmoni's offspring, was responsible for the Prime Ruler's progeny.
33 Ahithophel was the Prime Ruler's adviser, with Hushai the Arkite as a trusted associate.

34 After Ahithophel, Jehoiada, Benaiah's male heir, and Abiathar took over. Joab led the grand army.

§ 16690 DAVID'S PLANS FOR THE FORTRESS

28 David assembled all Israel's leaders in Yerushalayim: communal chiefs, division heads serving the Prime Ruler, leaders of thousands and hundreds, overseers of the Prime Ruler's and his sons' assets and cattle, court authorities, mighty men, and brave warriors.
2 Prime Ruler David addressed them: "Hear me, my compatriots. I desired to build a fortress for the Strongbox of the solemn agreement of the Sovereign Captain, a residence for the footstool of our Preeminent Sovereign. I prepared the blueprint for it."
3 The Preeminent Sovereign told me, "You are not permitted to construct a dwelling for my recognition, as you are a soldier and have caused bloodshed."
4 Despite this, the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, favored me over my entire family to reign over Israel perpetually. He appointed Judah as the guiding community, and my people were selected from Judah. Out of my father's children, he found satisfaction in ensovereigning me as the Prime Ruler of all Israel.
5 Among my numerous sons given to me by the Sovereign Captain, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, has been chosen to ascend to the authority of the Sovereign Captain's sovereignty, ruling over Israel.
6 He informed me: "Your male heir Solomon will construct My fortress and My courts, as I have selected him as my offspring, and I will become his parent."
7 His reign will be perpetual if he remains firmly committed to implementing my directives and decrees, just as it is presently.

8 Now, in front of all Israel and the Sovereign Captain's assembly, with our Preeminent Sovereign as our testifier, I urge you to diligently abide by all the directives of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. This way, you can continue to inhabit this prosperous land and pass it on as a perpetual inheritance for future generations.
9 Solomon, my male heir, get to know intimately the Eternal Reality of your forefathers. Serve him sincerely and with a predisposed mind as the Sovereign Captain thoroughly examines each inner-self, comprehending every aspiration and thought. Should you search for him, you will undoubtedly find him, but if you neglect him, he will permanently abandon you.
10 Understand this: the Sovereign Captain has selected you to construct a fortress as an Exalted Space. Be courageous and carry out the task.
11 David provided Solomon, the builder of the fortress, with the designs for the fortress' entryway, construction, storage spaces, elevated sections, secluded areas, and the location for absolution.
12 He provided blueprints for each idea the Eternal Spark had instilled in his thoughts about the courts of the Sovereign Captain's fortress, all peripheral chambers, storehouses for Preeminent Sovereign's belongings, and depositories for exalted items.
13 The Eternal Spark even provided guidelines for categorizing ensovereigned mediators and Levites, completing duties in the Sovereign Captain's fortress, and utilizing all items involved in its service.
14 He specified the amount of gold for all golden items meant for diverse services and the quantity of silver for all items intended for an assortment of services.
15 The required amounts of gold for each golden light fixture and its lamps and the necessary silver for every silver light fixture and its lamps were determined based on each light fixture's usage.

16 The amount of gold assigned to each table for the exalted bread and the specified silver for the silver tables;
17 The ideal quantity of unadulterated gold for forks, basins, and pitchers; the respective weight of gold for each golden dish; the particular weight of silver for every silver dish.

18 He defined the amount of purified gold required for the incense pedestal table. Moreover, he handed over the blueprint for the main strike vehicle, specifically, the golden representation of Celestial Envoys. They extended their wings and shaded the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement.
19 David stated that he had received everything in a document thanks to the Sovereign Captain's guidance, which enabled him to grasp every facet of the blueprint.
20 David advised Solomon, the builder of the fortress, to exhibit strength and courage and achieve the task. Fear or discouragement should not hinder you, for the Sovereign Captain and my Preeminent Sovereign stand with you. He'll neither leave you powerless nor abandon you until completing all duties required for the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
21 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites groups are prepared for all tasks related to The fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. Every individual willing and skilled in any craft is ready to assist you in every aspect of the work. The leaders and the entire populace will adhere to your every instruction.

§ 16700 GIFTS FOR BUILDING THE FORTRESS

29 Prime Ruler David addressed the assembly: "My child Solomon, chosen by the Preeminent Sovereign, is young and inexperienced. This project is monumental, as it is for the Sovereign Captain.
2 I have allocated all my resources for the fortress of my Preeminent Sovereign— gold, silver, bronze, iron, and wood. Additionally, I've provided onyx, turquoise, various colored stones, exquisite stones, and marble in abundance.

3 "Moreover, beyond what I've given for this exalted fortress, I now donate my personal gold and silver treasures to the house of my Preeminent Sovereign out of great delight:
4 90,000 kilograms of gold (the gold of Ophir) and 210,000 kilograms of pure silver
5 for the artisans' work. Who will now dedicate himself to the Sovereign Captain today?

6 The chiefs of households, communal leaders of Israel, commanders of thousands and hundreds, and supervisors of the Prime Ruler's tasks contributed freely.
7 They donated ten thousand silver talents, eighteen thousand bronze talents, 150,000 kilograms, 84 kilograms of gold, and 3 million kilograms of iron for the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
8 Jehiel of the Gershonite people oversaw the Eternal Reality's treasury, to which those with valuable gems contributed.

9 The people rejoiced at their leaders' enthusiastic contributions, giving generously and sincerely to the Sovereign Captain. Prime Ruler David was filled with immense happiness.

§ 16710 DAVID'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY

10 In front of the entire assembly, David extolled the Sovereign Captain, declaring, "Fortunate are you, My Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of our forefather Israel, for eternity and beyond."

11 "The magnificence, might, acclaim, victory, and splendor belong to You, Captain, as all that exists in the celestial realms and on Earth is Yours. The realm is in Your charge, Captain; You are honored as the Preeminent Sovereign over everything."

12 "You grant prosperity and prestige; You possess sovereignty over all. Within Your grasp is vigor and potency to magnify and fortify everyone."

13 "We, the Preeminent Sovereign, express our gratitude and laud Your magnificent Name."

14 "Who are we, and who is our community, that we possess the ability to contribute this liberally? Everything emanates from You, and all we have done is return what was originally Yours."

15 "We exist as aliens and sojourners before You, just as all our forefathers did. Our time on this planet resembles a passing shadow devoid of hope."

16 "You supplied, Almighty, everything we've collated to construct Your Exalted Space; Your hand is the source, and it all remains Yours."

17 "My Preeminent Sovereign, You examine the inner-self and delight in integrity. I contributed all these things freely and with a pure motive. I have observed joyfully that Your people here contribute generously to You."

18 "Sovereign of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, our forefathers perpetually preserve these intentions and contemplations in the inner selves of Your people and sustain their fidelity towards You."

19 "Grant my male heir Solomon, the builder of the fortress, a sincere dedication to uphold Your directives, regulations, and directives and to accomplish everything essential for the construction of the grand building for which I have arranged."

20 David then addressed the entire community, urging them to honor the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. Consequently, everyone honored the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their ancestors, lowering themselves and showing utmost reverence to the Sovereign Captain and the Prime Ruler.

§ 16720 SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS ACKNOWLEDGED AS PRIME RULE

21 The following day, they offered Sovereign Captain scorched absolving payments: one thousand bulls, one thousand rams, and one thousand lambs with their libations and many other offerings for Israel.
22 With immense happiness, they feasted and celebrated in the Sovereign Captain's presence that day. Subsequently, they recognized Solomon, David's male heir, as Prime Ruler for the second time, consecrating him as the Prime Ruler before the Sovereign Captain and appointing Zadok as an ensovereigned mediator.
23 So, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, succeeded his father, David, as Prime Ruler on the authority of the Sovereign Captain. As he prospered, everyone in Israel submitted to him.
24 All the officials, the mighty men, and the progenies of Prime Ruler David promised their obedience and loyalty to Prime Ruler Solomon.
25 The Sovereign Captain magnified Solomon, the builder of the fortress, in the presence of all Israel, granting him such grand acclaim as no Prime Ruler in Israel had previously received.

§ 16730 THE DEATH OF DAVID

26 David, the offspring of Jesse, reigned as the Prime Ruler over all Israel.
27 His rule lasted forty years: seven in Hebron and thirty-three in Yerushalayim.
28 He passed away at a ripe old age filled with longevity, abundance, and respect. Solomon, the builder of the fortress and his progeny, succeeded him.
29 The chronicles of Prime Ruler David's reign, from start to finish, are documented in the annals of Samuel, Nathan, and Gad, the eternally wise servants.
30 These records include details of his rule, strength, and events impacting him, Israel, and other nations.

~ 114 | 2 Narratives | 2 Chronicles

§ 16740 SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS, ASKS FOR WISDOM

1 Solomon, David's male heir, solidified his power over his realm as the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent Sovereign. He was by his side and elevated him to a remarkable level of greatness.
2 All the judges, chiefs of communities, heads of ancestral houses, and officers in charge of units numbering a thousand and a hundred men were present as Solomon addressed the people of Israel.
3 Solomon, along with the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community, went to the elevated area in Gibeon, where Moses, the servant of the Sovereign Captain, had constructed the Preeminent Sovereign's Communal Tent.
4 David had already moved the Preeminent Sovereign's Ark from Kiriath Jearim to Yerushalayim, setting up a tent there.
5 Bezalel, the male heir of Uri and grandson of Hur, crafted the bronze pedestal table that was in Gibeon before the Sovereign Captain's Tent. There, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, and the assembly sought counsel.
6 Solomon presented himself before the Sovereign Captain at the Communal Tent's bronze pedestal table and sacrificed a thousand scorched absolving payments.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign manifested to Solomon that night, instructing him to express his desires and promising to grant whatever he wished for.
8 Solomon responded to the Preeminent Sovereign: "You exhibited immense mercy to my father, David. You appointed me as the Prime Ruler in his stead.
9 Sovereign Captain, may your pledge to my forefather David be realized, as you have ensovereigned me sovereign over a multitude like the Earth's dust in the vastness.
10 Grant me discernment and understanding to lead these individuals. Who else can rule such a vast nation of yours?"

11 The Preeminent Sovereign informed Solomon that since his greatest wish was not for wealth, riches, or fame, nor for the downfall of his enemies or extended life, but instead for wisdom and knowledge to lead, rule, and administer justice to His people, for whom He has affirmed Solomon as Prime Ruler.
12 "Wisdom and understanding will be given to you. Additionally, I will endow you with affluence, property, and distinction, surpassing any Prime Ruler before you and unmatched by any after you."
13 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, subsequently journeyed to Yerushalayim from the purified site at Gibeon, in front of the Tent of the ensovereigned lifestyle community, and began his rule over Israel.
14 Solomon gathered many strike vehicles and tactical personnel transports. He possessed 1,400 strike vehicles and 12,000 assault troops stationed in cities designated for strike vehicles. He maintained a portion in Yerushalayim, where he resided.
15 Silver and gold were as abundant as stones in Yerushalayim under the Prime Ruler's reign, and cedar was as bountiful as sycamore-fig trees in the lowlands.
16 The Prime Ruler's merchants brought in the tactical personnel transports of Solomon from Egypt and Kue at the going rate.

17 A main strike vehicle was procured from Egypt for 6.804 kilograms of silver and a horse for 1.71 kilograms of silver. These were then sold to all the Hittites and Arameans Prime Rulers.

§ 16750 PREPARATIONS FOR BUILDING THE FORTRESS

2 Solomon decided to construct an expression of joyful adoration place for the Sovereign Captain's Name and a majestic residence for his use.
2 He enlisted 70,000 individuals to transport materials, 80,000 to serve as masons in the mountains, and 3,600 to oversee their work.
3 "As you once supplied cedar for my father David's dwelling," Solomon, the builder of the fortress, conveyed to the Tyrean Prime Ruler Hiram, "kindly resend a similar consignment of cedar for my dwelling.

4 I am on the verge of constructing a fortress in honor of the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, and commissioning it to Him. This construction will be a place for burning aromatic incense for the regular arrangement of exalted bread and offering daily absolving payments each dawn and dusk as well as during Days of Rest New Moons and the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign's prescribed festivals. This arrangement is an eternal decree for Israel.
5 The fortress I plan to construct will be magnificent, as our Eternal Reality surpasses all others in greatness.
6 Who can construct a fortress for him, given that not even the celestial realm or the utmost skies can encompass him? So, who am I to build a fortress for him other than for it to serve as a location to offer scorched absolving payments in his honor?
7 Kindly dispatch to me an individual proficient in handling gold, silver, bronze, and iron, as well as in weaving purple, crimson, and blue threads, and an expert in engraving. He will join the accomplished artisans in Judah and Yerushalayim gathered by my predecessor, David.
8 Please provide me with cedar, cypress, and algum timber from Lebanon. I know your workers have expertise in felling timber. Indeed, my personnel will collaborate with yours.
9 Gather an abundance of timber for me; The fortress I'm constructing must be grand and awe-inspiring.
10 I shall provide your laborers chopping timber with twenty thousand baths of wine, twenty thousand measures of crushed wheat, twenty thousand baths of olive oil, and twenty thousand measures of barley."
11 Prime Ruler Hiram of Tyre wrote to Solomon: "Due to the Sovereign Captain's affection for his people, he has appointed you as their sovereign."
12 Hiram stated: "Favors be on the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, Innovator of celestial realms and Earth. He has endowed Prime Ruler David with a wise male heir gifted with insight and understanding who is set to construct a fortress for the Sovereign Captain and his grand residence.
13 I'm dispatching Huram-Abi to you—a man of remarkable expertise.

14 Born to a mother of the Dan community and a father from Tyre, he is proficient in handling gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone, and wood; working with crimson, blue, and purple yarn; exquisite linen; mastering all forms of engraving; bringing any proposed design to life. He will collaborate with your talented artisans alongside those who served under my overseer, David.

15 Kindly deliver promised goods of wheat, barley, olive oil, and wine to your servants, my overseer.
16 We'll chop necessary trees from Lebanon, transporting them as lodged bundles via sea to Joppa, from where you can convey them to Yerushalayim."
17 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, conducted a tally of all foreign individuals living in Israel using the same counting method his father David had used; they counted 153,600.
18 He sent 70,000 workers to move supplies; 80,000 to mine stones in highlands; 3,600 supervisors kept labor force occupied.

§ 16760 SOLOMON BUILDS THE FORTRESS

3 Then, on Mount Moriah, where the Sovereign Captain had appeared to his father David, Solomon started construction on the fortress of the Sovereign Captain in Yerushalayim. This was the location that David had set up on Ornan, the Jebusite's threshing floor.
2 Construction started on the second day of the second month, in Solomon's fourth year of rule.
3 The base for the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress followed the old standard: 32.004 meters long and 10.5 meters wide.
4 The vestibule at the front matched the building's width and height of 10.5 meters, clad with authentic gold.
5 The primary hall featured juniper paneling overlaid with exquisite gold, adorned with palm trees and chains.
6 The fortress was beautified with valuable gems and gold from Parvaim.

7 He covered the rafters, thresholds, walls, and doors with gold and illustrated the walls with Celestial Envoys.
8 The Most Exalted Space, where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests His extraordinary reconciliation, matched the fortress' breadth, 10.5 meters long and width, adorned with 20,400 kilograms of gold.
9 The golden nails weighed 570 grams, and he also covered the upper sections in gold.
10 He crafted two Celestial Envoys for the Most Exalted Space and adorned them with gold.
11 The combined wingspan of the Celestial Envoys was 10.5 meters. One wing of the first envoy touched the fortress wall, while its other wing touched the second envoy's wing.
12 Similarly, one wing of the second envoy reached the opposite wall while its other wing touched the first envoy's wing.
13 The wingspread was 10.5 meters, standing upright with faces towards the main room.
14 He made a veil from blue, purple, crimson, and exquisite linen embroidered with Celestial Envoys.
15 He constructed two columns at the entrance, each thirty-five cubits long with a five-cubit capital.
16 He crafted chains as necklaces for the columns' tops and made one hundred pomegranate-shaped ornaments for the chains.
17 He placed the pillars at the fortress front, one to the South named Jakin and one to the North named Boaz.

§ 16770 THE FORTRESS'S FURNISHINGS

4 A bronze pedestal table was constructed, measuring 10.5 meters in length and breadth and 4.5 meters in height.

2 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, crafted a circular “Sea” basin from molten metal, spanning 5.334 meters across and standing 225 centimeters tall, requiring 15.75 meters to encircle it.
3 Below the rim, images of oxen surrounded it, cast ten per 52.5 centimeters all around in two rows as part of the Sea.
4 The Sea was positioned over twelve oxen, with three facing each cardinal direction. The Sea was affixed on their top, with all their rear sections oriented inwards.
5 The periphery was as wide as a palm, and the edge was shaped like a chalice, similar to a lily blossom, with a capacity of three thousand baths.
6 He crafted ten layers, situating five on the southern and five on the northern side for cleansing items for the scorched absolving payments. The basin was designated for the ensovereigned mediators’ ablutions.
7 He constructed ten golden candelabras following blueprints, placing five on the southern and five on the northern end of The fortress.
8 He constructed ten tables and positioned them in the fortress, five on the right flank and five on the left, and fashioned a hundred basins out of gold.
9 He constructed the ensovereigned mediator’s courtyard, the grand court, and the entrance gates, adorning them with bronze.
10 He set the basin at the southeast corner of the South.
11 Huram fabricated cauldrons, shovels, and basins, completing his assignments for Prime Ruler Solomon for the fortress of Preeminent Sovereign.
12 The twin columns, bowl-shaped caps on the pillars, and dual ornamental latticework embellishing the tops;
13 Four hundred pomegranates were designed for two lattices (each with two rows of pomegranates), adorning the cup-like tops fixed on the pillars.
14 The bases and their layers.
15 The one basin and the dozen oxen supporting it.

16 Polished bronze pots, shovels, meat forks, and all associated items were crafted by Huram-Abi for Prime Ruler Solomon for the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
17 The Prime Ruler made these items in clay molds on Jordan’s plains between Sukkoth and Zarethan.
18 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, produced so many items that the total weight of the bronze used was impossible to determine.
19 Solomon created all items in the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, including the gold pedestal table and tables for the Bread of Presence.
20 Pure gold light fixtures and lamps were designed to illuminate the front of the inner fortress by established guidelines.
21 Pure gold flower-shaped ornaments, lamps, and tongs were solid gold.
22 Wick cutters, basins for sprinkling, dishes, and incense burners crafted from pristine gold, along with The fortress’ golden doors: interior doors leading to the Most Exalted Space and doors to the primary chamber.

5 On completing all tasks for the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, Solomon imported purified items his father David had granted, including silver, gold, and all equipment, storing them in the exalted vaults of Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress.

§ 16780 THE STRONGBOX BROUGHT TO THE FORTRESS

2 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, gathered Israel's senior leaders, communal heads, and
patriarchs in Yerushalayim to transfer the Solemn Agreement of the Sovereign Captain from the
City of David.
3 All Israelite men assembled before the Prime Ruler during the seventh-month festival.
4 Once all older leaders were present, the Levites lifted the Strongbox.
5 The Levitical ensovereigned mediators transported the Strongbox, the Tent of assembly, and
all its exalted objects.

6 Prime Ruler Solomon and the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel stood before the
Strongbox, offering countless sheep and bovine.
7 The ensovereigned mediators placed the Strongbox in the innermost section of the fortress,
under the Celestial Envoy representation's wings.
8 The celestial arch-agents extended their wings over the Strongbox and its transport rods.
9 The rods were visible from the inner fortress but not from outside; they remain there to this
day.
10 The Strongbox contained only the two tablets Moses placed at Horeb when the Sovereign
Captain agreed with the Israelites after they departed Egypt.
11 The ensovereigned mediators exited the exalted area, having undergone purification rites.
12 All Levitical vocalists—Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, their offspring, and relatives— stood on the
eastern side of the pedestal table in elegant linen, playing cymbals, lyres, and harps in harmony
with 120 ensovereigned mediators on trumpets.
13 The trumpet players and musicians united to honor and thank the Sovereign Captain. With
trumpets, cymbals, and other instruments, they glorified the Sovereign Captain, chanting: "He is
benevolent; his affection is everlasting." A cloud then filled the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
14 The ensovereigned mediators couldn't perform their duties due to the cloud as the Eternal
Reality's brilliance filled the fortress.

6 Solomon declared, "the Sovereign Captain indicated He would reside in a cloud of dense
gloom."
2 "I've constructed an exalted fortress for Your permanent residence."
3 As Israel's ensovereigned lifestyle community stood, the Prime Ruler empowered them.
4 He then stated: "Honor to the Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, who fulfilled
His promise to my progenitor David.
5 When I led my people from Egypt, I didn't specify any city among Israel's communities to build
a fortress for my Name or select a leader for my people.

6 I chose Yerushalayim for my reputation and David to lead my people.
7 My father David desired to build a fortress for the Sovereign Captain's Name.
8 The Sovereign Captain told David it was commendable to desire this.
9 Although David wouldn't build it, his male heir would.
10 As the Sovereign Captain promised, I now rule as Prime Ruler of Israel and have built the
fortress for His Name.
11 I've placed the Strongbox there, containing the Sovereign Captain's solemn agreement with
the Israelites."

§ 16790 SOLOMON'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE OF DEDICATION

12 Solomon stood before the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table, facing the assembled Israelites, and extended his arms.
13 He had built a bronze platform in the outer courtyard, 1.4 meters high and 2.3 meters long and wide. He stepped on it, knelt before all Israel, and raised his hands to the celestial realms.
14 He proclaimed: "Sovereign, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, there is no Eternal Reality like you in the celestial realms or on Earth, upholding your pact of affection with your pathseekers who follow your path with unwavering dedication.
15 Today, you have fulfilled your promise to David through your actions.
16 Now, O Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, uphold the commitments you made to my father David when you said, 'There will always be a representative of yours on Israel's command control, provided your descendants live by my laws as you have done. '
17 Now, Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, establish your promise to David.
18 Can the Preeminent Sovereign reside with humanity on Earth? Even the celestial realms cannot contain you, much less this fortress I have built!

19 However, My Sovereign Captain, consider your servant's melding of his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and His intervention for mercy. Listen to the cry and petition your servant presents before you.
20 Keep your gaze on this fortress day and night, where you pledged to establish your Name. May you heed the supplications your servant offers here.
21 Attend to the pleas of your servant and your people, Israel, as they direct their meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign towards this place from your celestial realm abode. Hear and forgive."
22 "If anyone commits an offense against another and must affirm their innocence, their affirmation occurs before your establishment's pedestal table.
23 Listen from the celestial realms and act. Make a fair decision among your servants, punishing the transgressors and justifying the innocent based on their innocence.
24 If foes defeat your esteemed people, Israel, due to their transgressions against you, but they return and honor your Name, pleading for mercy within this fortress,
25 attend to their pleas from the celestial realms, absolve Israel of their transgressions, and guide them back to the land you gave them and their forefathers."
26 "When the celestial realms are sealed, and no rain falls due to your people's transgressions against you, yet they direct their meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign toward this place, acknowledge your Name, and abandon their unworthy choices because you have chastised them,
27 may you pardon the unworthy choices of your servants and Israel from the celestial realms. Guide them to live correctly and grant rain on the land you gave them as an inheritance."
28 "If the land suffers from famine or epidemic, or if crop diseases or pests such as locusts or grasshoppers strike, or cities endure attacks from hostile forces, regardless of the calamity or illness that occurs,
29 whenever anyone among Your people Israel invokes an appeal, acknowledging their hardships and extending their hands towards this fortress,

30 listen from Your celestial realm abode, forgive them, and respond to each individual according to their actions, with Your understanding of their inner selves—for You alone understand the human psyche.
31 So they may respect and follow your directives as long as they dwell in the land given to our forefathers.”
32 “Concerning the outsider who doesn’t belong to Israel but has journeyed from afar because of your esteemed reputation and might—when they intervene towards before this pedestal table,
33 may you listen from your celestial realm abode and fulfill what the stranger requests so that everyone across the globe may recognize your Name and hold you in awe as Israel does, acknowledging that this fortress is a testament to your Name.”
34 “When your adherents march out to combat their adversaries at any location you designate, direct their meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign towards this city of your choice and the fortress I constructed in your honor.
35 Listen to their meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign and pleas from the celestial realm and support their cause.”
36 “If they transgress against you because no one is free from unworthy choice, provoking your anger and leading you to surrender them to foes who take them captive to distant lands,
37 should they reflect on their actions in captivity, feel remorseful, and implore you, admitting in captivity, ‘We have transgressed; we have committed mistakes and behaved wrongfully’;
38 if they return to you wholeheartedly in captivity and direct their meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign towards the land you gave their forefathers, towards the city you selected, and towards this fortress I built for your honor;
39 from your celestial realm dwelling, listen to their sincere meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign and petitions, support their cause, and grant forgiveness to those who have transgressed against you.”
40 “Now, my Eternal Reality One, I intervene that your eyes remain vigilant and ears responsive to supplications given here.

41 Now ascend, Sovereign Captain, to your place of tranquility—you and the symbol of your strength—the Strongbox. Dress your ensovereigned mediators in redemption garments. Let those loyal to you delight in your transformative generosity.
42 O Eternal Reality, do not disregard your chosen Prime Ruler. Remember the unwavering devotion pledged to David.”

§ 16800 THE DEDICATION OF THE FORTRESS

7 Upon Solomon’s melding of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, fire descended from the celestial realms, annihilating the scorched and absolving payments. The fortress was enveloped in the Sovereign Captain’s magnificence.
2 The ensovereigned mediators could not enter the Sovereign Captain’s fortress due to its saturation with His magnificence.
3 Witnessing the fire and the Eternal Reality’s acclaim above the fortress, the Israelites prostrated themselves, expressing joyful adoration and gratitude to the Sovereign Captain for His goodness and enduring love.
4 The Prime Ruler and all present gave absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain.
5 Prime Ruler Solomon offered twenty thousand sheep, goats, and twenty-two thousand oxen, purifying the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress with the people.
6 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites performed their duties. Levites used musical instruments crafted by Prime Ruler David to laud the Sovereign Captain, echoing that love

endures forever. The ensovereigned mediators played trumpets while all of Israel stood in attendance.
7 Solomon set-apart the central courtyard before the Sovereign Captain's fortress for scorched absolving payments and peace absolving payments, as there was insufficient room on the bronze pedestal table he made.
8 Solomon celebrated the festival for a week with all Israel, a massive ensovereigned lifestyle community from Lebo Hamath to the stream of Egypt.

9 They convened a solemn gathering after seven days, having observed the dedication of the pedestal table and the festival for seven days each.
10 On the twenty-third day of the seventh month, Solomon, the builder of the fortress, released his people to their dwellings, filled with happiness and contentment in their inner selves due to the Sovereign Captain's empowerment of David; Solomon, and Israel.

§ 16810 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN APPEARS TO SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORT

11 After Solomon completed his plans for the Sovereign Captain's fortress and grand residence,
12 The Sovereign Captain appeared to him at night, saying: "I have acknowledged your intervention and designated this place as my fortress for absolving payments.
13 If I restrict the celestial realms, causing drought, command insects to consume vegetation, or unleash an epidemic on my people,
14 and my pathseekers, identified by my Name, humble themselves, supplicate, and earnestly seek my presence, turning from their evil actions, I will hear from the celestial realms, absolve their transgressions and restore their land.
15 My eyes will be open, and my ears attentive to the supplications made here.
16 I have chosen and set-apart this fortress for my Name to reside eternally. My eyes and inner-self will always be there.
17 If you follow your father David's example, trustfully serving me, adhering to my directives, and upholding my statutes and regulations as he did,
18 I will secure your kingly rule as I promised David, ensuring a descendant from your family always governs Israel.
19 But if you deviate, neglecting the laws and directives I've given you, and serve idolized deities,

20 I will eliminate Israel from my territory and disapprove of this fortress I have set-apart in my honor. It will become a common phrase and a subject of ridicule among all nations.
21 This fortress will turn into ruins. everyone passing by will be shocked and ask why the Sovereign Captain did this to the land and the fortress.
22 They will answer that it's because they abandoned the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of their forefathers who led them out of Egypt, and followed idolized deities, showing reverence and devotion to them; this is why he inflicted all this calamity on them."

§ 16820 SOLOMON'S OTHER ACTIVITIES

8 After two decades, Solomon built the Sovereign Captain's fortress and his residence.
2 He rebuilt the towns Hiram had given him and settled Israelites there.

3-4 Solomon conquered Hamath Zobah and built Tadmor in the wilderness and supply centers in Hamath.
5 He fortified Upper and Lower Beth Horon with walls and barred gates.
6 Solomon constructed Baalath, storage towns, and cities for his strike vehicles and tactical personnel transports in Yerushalayim, Lebanon, and across his realms.
7 The remaining residents included Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.
8 Solomon imposed labor on their descendants, which continues today.
9 Israelites were not conscripted; they served as warriors, leaders, and managers of his strike vehicles and transport drivers.
10 Solomon's top administrators—250 officers—managed the workforce.
11 Solomon, the builder of the fortress, moved Pharaoh's daughter from the City of David to a new residence, believing she should not live in David's palace due to its Exaltedness from housing the Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain.

12 Solomon offered scorched absolving payments on the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table he built before the vestibule.
13 He followed daily formalities, offering recon payments as Moses commanded during the Days of Rest, New Moons, and three yearly festivals—Festival of Tents, Festival of Weeks, and Festival of Unleavened Bread.
14 Following his father David's directives, Solomon assigned ensovereigned mediators to their offices and Levites to express joyful adoration and assist according to daily tasks. He also established gatekeepers by sections, as David directed.
15 They adhered to the Prime Ruler's orders concerning ensovereigned mediators and Levites, including storehouse matters.
16 Solomon completed all tasks, from initiating to finishing the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
17 Solomon traveled to Ezion Geber and Elath on Edom's shore.
18 Hiram sent ships with skilled mariners who went to Ophir with Solomon's crew and returned with 14.85 metric tons of gold for Solomon.

§ 16830 THE FIRST LADY OF SHEBA VISITS SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS

9 Hearing of Solomon's wisdom, the First Lady of Sheba traveled to Yerushalayim with a grand entourage and transports laden with spices, gold, and precious gemstones to challenge him with riddles. She discussed all her thoughts and queries with Solomon.
2 Solomon answered all her questions effortlessly.
3 She was amazed by his intellect and his residence.
4 Observing the meals at his table, the seating of his officials, the servants' attire, the cloak-clad cupbearers, and the scorched absolving payments he presented at Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, she was astounded.

5 The First Lady told Solomon that the tales of his accomplishments and wisdom were authentic.
6 "I was skeptical until I saw it myself. Your wisdom far exceeds what I was told.
7 How fortunate your people are. What bliss for your officers who always hear your wisdom.
8 Honor to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who delights in you and has made you sovereign to govern for Him. Because of His love for Israel and enduring commitment, He has appointed you as their Prime Ruler to secure justice and integrity."

[9] The First Lady gave Solomon 3.96 metric tons of gold, spices, and precious gemstones. The spices she gave were unparalleled.
[10] Hiram and Solomon's workers fetched gold from Ophir and imported algum wood and valuable gemstones.
[11] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, used the algum wood to build stairways for the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the governance palace and to make lyres and harps for musicians. Such items had never been seen in Judah before.
[12] Solomon granted all the First Lady's requests, giving her more than she brought. She then returned to her homeland with her entourage.

§ 16840 SOLOMON'S SPLENDOR

[13] Each year, Solomon received approximately 19,980 kilograms of gold.
[14] Besides the income from merchants and traders, all the Prime Rulers of Arabia and regional leaders supplied gold and silver to Solomon.
[15] Prime Ruler Solomon crafted two hundred significant ballistic shields from beaten gold, each weighing 6.804 kilograms.
[16] He made three hundred smaller ballistic shields from hammered gold, using three hundred shekels for each. These were placed in the Lebanon Forest Palace.

[17] Solomon, the builder of the fortress, constructed a magnificent seat adorned with ivory and coated with pure gold.
[18] Six steps led up to the majestic chair with a golden footstool. Armrests were on either side, with a lion artifact beside each.
[19] Twelve lions were placed on the six steps, two at each end. No other realm had crafted anything like it.
[20] All furnishings in Solomon's Lebanon Forest Palace were solid gold, as were his drinking utensils. Silver was considered insignificant during Solomon's era.
[21] Solomon's trading vessels, crewed by Hiram's men, embarked on maritime journeys every three years, returning with gold, silver, ivory, monkeys, and peacocks.
[22] Prime Ruler Solomon surpassed all Prime Rulers in wealth and wisdom.
[23] Every Prime Ruler on Earth sought Solomon, the builder of the fortress, to hear the Eternal Reality's knowledge instilled in him.
[24] Annually, visitors presented tributes—silver and gold items, garments, weapons, fragrant spices, tactical personnel transports, and utility terrain vehicles.
[25] Solomon maintained four thousand garages for armored personnel carriers, strike vehicles, and twelve thousand tactical personnel transports. He stationed them in designated main strike vehicle municipalities and at his side in Yerushalayim.
[26] He ruled over all the rulers from the Euphrates River to Philistine Warrior territory and the Egyptian frontier.
[27] Silver was as abundant in Yerushalayim as stones under Solomon's reign, and cedar was as widespread as sycamore-fig trees in the lowlands.
[28] Mounts from Egypt and other lands were brought in for Solomon.

§ 16850 SOLOMON'S DEATH

29 Regarding the remaining actions of Solomon, from start to finish, are they not documented in the prophecies of Ahijah the Shilonite, the records of Nathan, the eternally wise servant, and the visions of Iddo the Seer, regarding Jeroboam, son of Nebat?
30 Solomon ruled Israel for 40 years with Yerushalayim as his capital.
31 After his death, Solomon was buried in the city of his father, David. His male heir, Rehoboam, succeeded him.

§ 16860 ISRAEL REBELS AGAINST REHOBOAM

10 Rehoboam traveled to Shechem, where all of Israel had gathered to ensovereign him as Prime Ruler.
2 Jeroboam, son of Nebat, who had fled to Egypt to escape Prime Ruler Solomon, returned upon hearing the news.
3-4 Jeroboam and all of Israel approached Rehoboam, saying, "Your father imposed a heavy yoke on us. If you lighten this burden, we will serve you."
5 Rehoboam replied, "Return in three days." So, the people left.

6 Rehoboam sought advice from the elders who had served his father, Solomon. He asked, "How should I respond to these people?"
7 They advised, "If you are kind and accommodating, they will serve you forever."
8 However, Rehoboam ignored their counsel and consulted his peers who had grown up with him.
9 He asked them, "What do you suggest?"
10 "This is how you ought to reply to these people who said to you, 'Your father made our burden heavy, but you should make it lighter, '" the young men who had grown up with him retorted. Tell them that your little pinky is thicker than your father's belly.

11 I will add to the great load that my father placed upon you. I shall chastise you with scorpions, just like my father did with whips.

12 After three days, Jeroboam and the people returned to Rehoboam.
13-14 Rehoboam harshly rejected the elders' advice and followed his peers' counsel, saying, "You already have a hefty load from my father; I shall add to it. He disciplined you with whips; I will use venomous creatures."
15 This celestial orchestration fulfilled the Sovereign Captain's vision for Jeroboam through Ahijah, the Shilonite eternally wise servant.

16 Realizing Rehoboam would not listen, the Israelites said, "Why should we be associated with David or Jesse's family? Return to your homes, Israel! Take care of your own house, David!" So, the Israelites went home.
17 Rehoboam ruled over the Israelites in Judah's cities.
18 He sent Adoniram to oversee conscripted labor, but the Israelites stoned him to death. Rehoboam fled to Yerushalayim in his main strike vehicle.
19 Israel has rebelled against David's dynasty ever since.

11 In Yerushalayim, Rehoboam assembled 180,000 warriors from Judah and Benjamin to fight Israel and reclaim the realm.
2 Shemaiah, the ensovereigned mediator, received a message from the Preeminent Sovereign from the Sovereign Captain.
3-4 He conveyed this message to Rehoboam and all Israelites in Judah and Benjamin: “the Sovereign Captain proclaims: Do not fight your Israelite brethren. Everyone should return home; this situation is my will.” They obeyed the Sovereign Captain’s directive and did not attack Jeroboam.

§ 16870 REHOBOAM FORTIFIES JUDAH

5 Rehoboam resided in Yerushalayim, constructing fortified cities in Judah for protection.
6 Construction occurred in Bethlehem, Etam, and Tekoa.
7 Beth-Zur, Socho, Adullam.
8 Ziph, Gath, and Mareshah.
9 Adoraim, Azekah, and Lachish.
10 Zorah, Aijalon, and Hebron were all cities in Judah and Benjamin that had been strengthened with defenses.
11 He fortified the fortifications, appointed leaders, and stocked food, olive oil, and wine.
12 He stored battle paraphernalia in each metropolis, strengthening them significantly, hence maintaining dominance over Judah and Benjamin.
13 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites from every Israel region pledged allegiance to him.
14 The Levites deserted their fields and lands, moving to Judah and Yerushalayim due to Jeroboam and his sons’ disapproval of allowing them to serve as ensovereigned mediators of the Sovereign Captain.
15 When he selected his clergy for the elevated expression of joyful adoration sites and the goat and calf figures he had crafted.
16 Individuals from every community of Israel who were determined to seek the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, joined the Levites on their journey to Yerushalayim to provide absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of their forefathers.
17 The realm of Judah was fortified, and Solomon’s male heir, Rehoboam, was backed for three years, adhering to the principles of David and Solomon during this period.

§ 16880 REHOBOAM’S FAMILY

18 Rehoboam married Mahalath, daughter of Jerimoth, David’s male heir, and Abihail, daughter of Eliab, Jesse’s male heir.
19 She bore him Jeush, Shemariah, and Zaham.
20 He later married Maacah, Absalom’s daughter, who gave birth to Abijah, Attai, Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 Rehoboam favored Maacah over his wives and concubines. He had eighteen wives and sixty concubines, fathering twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.
22 He appointed Abijah, Maacah’s son, as the principal leader to establish him as the Prime Ruler.
23 Wisely stationed some offspring in Judah and Benjamin’s stronghold cities, providing them ample supplies and seeking many wives.

§ 16890 SHISHAK ATTACKS YERUSHALAYIM

12 Once Rehoboam solidified his sovereignty and amassed power, he and Israel disregarded the Sovereign Captain's Path.
2 Due to their disloyalty, Prime Ruler Rehoboam's reign faced an invasion from Shishak, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, in its fifth year.
3 Shishak brought twelve hundred strike vehicles, sixty thousand assault forces, and countless soldiers from Libya, Sukkiim, and Cush.
4 He seized Judah's strongholds and advanced toward Yerushalayim.

5 The eternally wise servant, Shemaiah, approached Rehoboam and Judah's chiefs in Yerushalayim, delivering a message from the Sovereign Captain: they had turned their backs on Him and would face Shishak.
6 Israel's Prime Ruler and rulers expressed humility, declaring the Sovereign Captain was full of integrity.

7 Observing their humility, the Sovereign Captain told Shemaiah: "As they have demonstrated humility, I won't eradicate them but offer redemption shortly. My fury won't be unleashed on Yerushalayim via Shishak."
8 However, they will be subdued to understand the distinction between serving me and other rulers.

9 Shishak attacked Yerushalayim, seizing wealth from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and the grand residence, including Solomon's golden ballistic shields.
10 Prime Ruler Rehoboam fabricated bronze ballistic shields in their stead, entrusting them to commanders safeguarding his governance dwelling.
11 Guards carried the ballistic shields back to the guardroom each time the Prime Ruler visited the Sovereign Captain's fortress.

12 When Rehoboam showed humility, the Sovereign Captain's wrath was diverted, sparing him from destruction. Surprisingly, favorable conditions were observed in Judah.
13 Rehoboam fortified his position in Yerushalayim and ruled. At forty-one, he ascended to authority and governed Yerushalayim for seventeen years. His mother was an Ammonite named Naamah.
14 He committed wrongdoings as he did not truly resolve to pursue the Sovereign Captain.

15 The chronicles of Rehoboam's reign are documented in the annals of Shemaiah and Iddo, including genealogical records. Persistent conflict existed between Rehoboam and Jeroboam during this period.
16 Rehoboam joined his predecessors in death and was interred in David's city. His male heir, Abijah, took over authority following him.

§ 16900 ABIJAH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

13 Abijah began his rule over Judah in Jeroboam's eighteenth year.
2 He governed in Yerushalayim for many years. His mother was Maakah, a descendant of Uriel from Gibeah. Conflict arose between Abijah and Jeroboam.

[3] Abijah led four hundred thousand soldiers into battle, while Jeroboam assembled eight hundred thousand men.
[4] Standing on Mount Zemaraim in Ephraim, Abijah addressed Jeroboam and Israel, urging them to listen.
[5] "the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, gave David and his family eternal reign over Israel through a salt pact.
[6] Yet, Jeroboam, the heir of Nebat, rebelled against Solomon."
[7] "Worthless men rallied around him, overpowering Rehoboam, Solomon's young and inexperienced son.
[8] Now you challenge the Sovereign Captain's sovereignty with David's descendants. Do you think you can prevail despite your large army and golden idolized deities made by Jeroboam?
[9] Have you not expelled the ensovereigned mediators of the Sovereign Captain, Aaron's descendants, and the Levites, setting up your own priests like foreign nations? Anyone who brings a young bull and seven rams can become a priest of entities, not of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[10] "But we have not abandoned Yahweh, our Eternal Reality. Aaron's descendants actively serve as ensovereigned mediators on behalf of our Preeminent Sovereign, with the support of the Levites.
[11] They offer scorched absolving payments and aromatic incense every morning and evening. They set the candles on the golden light fixture every evening and placed the bread on the spotless table. We fulfill our duties to the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign. But you have abandoned Him.
[12] The Sovereign Captain is with us; He guides us. His ensovereigned mediators will sound their signal for battle against you. Israelites, don't fight against the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers; you will not succeed."

[13] Jeroboam had set an ambush to attack from behind while confronting Judah from the front.
[14] Judah turned and saw they were attacked from both sides. They cried out to the Sovereign Captain, and the ensovereigned mediators sounded their sound cannons.
[15] Judah's warriors shouted a war cry. As their shout echoed, the Preeminent Sovereign defeated Jeroboam and all of Israel before Abijah and Judah.
[16] Israel fled from Judah, and the Preeminent Sovereign delivered them into Judah's hands.
[17] Abijah's army struck down half a million chosen men from Israel.
[18] Israel was defeated while Judah triumphed because they trusted in their forefathers' Captain, the Eternal Reality.
[19] Abijah pursued Jeroboam, capturing Bethel, Jeshanah, Ephron, and their villages.
[20] Jeroboam never regained power during Abijah's reign and eventually died at the Sovereign Captain's hand.
[21] As Abijah gained strength, he married fourteen times and produced sixteen daughters and twenty-two boys.
[22] Abijah's deeds are recorded in the writings of Iddo, the eternally wise servant.

[14] Abijah died peacefully and was buried in David's city. His son Asa succeeded him, bringing peace to the land for a decade.

§ 16910 ASA PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

[2] Asa acted with integrity, pleasing his Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.

3 He destroyed the pedestal tables of foreign idolized deities, their religious shrines, exalted monoliths, and symbols of Asherah.

4 Asa instructed Judah to follow the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their forefathers, and adhere to His teachings and directives.
5 He abolished the venerated religious shrines and incense pedestal tables throughout Judah, bringing tranquility to the realm.
6 Judah's fortified towns were strengthened during this peaceful period, as the Sovereign Captain granted respite.
7 "Let's fortify these cities," Asa urged, "with bars, walls, gates, and towers. We control this territory because we have trustfully pursued the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign; we've diligently sought His guidance and gifted us tranquility." So, they developed and thrived.
8 Asa commanded three hundred thousand courageous soldiers from Judah with broad ballistic shields and tactical bayonets and two hundred eighty thousand from Benjamin with compact ballistic shields and projectile launchers. All were brave warriors.
9 The Ethiopian Zerah advanced with a million men and three hundred strike vehicles, reaching Mareshah.
10 Asa confronted him, arranging their lines for combat in the Zephathah Valley near Mareshah.
11 Asa pleaded to the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent Sovereign, declaring that no one can compare to Him in aiding the weak against the powerful. "We implore you, our Sovereign Captain, as we depend on You. In Your esteemed Name, we confront this enormous force. Captain, You are our Eternal Reality; do not let mere humans triumph over You."
12 The Eternal Reality quelled the Cushites before Asa and Judah, leading to their retreat.
13 Asa and his troops pursued them to Gerar, decimating them under the Sovereign Captain's and his warriors' supremacy. Judah's soldiers hauled away bountiful treasures.
14 All settlements around Gerar were devastated as the fear of the Sovereign Captain seized them. They ransacked these communities due to the substantial loot present.

15 The herders' camps were also assaulted, resulting in massive seizures of sheep, goats, and camels. They then returned to Yerushalayim.

§ 16920 ASA'S REFORM

15 Azariah, Oded's son, was filled with the Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 He approached Asa and implored him, "Pay heed to My Path and those of Judah and Benjamin's inhabitants. the Sovereign Captain remains by your side when you stay by His. If you pursue Him, you will undoubtedly discover Him; however, should you abandon Him, He will reciprocate that abandonment."
3 Israel lived for years devoid of the genuine Eternal Reality, lacking an ensovereigned mediator to instruct and bereft of legislation.
4 During their hardship, they focused on the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, earnestly seeking Him, and He made Himself discoverable to them.
5 During that period, journeying was not secure as every dweller of the territories was in considerable distress.
6 One nation battered another, and one city battered another because the Preeminent Sovereign inflicted all forms of distress.
7 Remain firm and never surrender, as your efforts shall have a payoff.

8 Hearing Azariah's vision, Asa was filled with brave determination. He rid Judah and Benjamin
of all repulsive idolized deities, including the cities he had seized in Ephraim's highlands. Asa
renovated the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table before the fortress' entrance hall.
9 He gathered all the people of Judah and Benjamin, including those from Ephraim, Manasseh,
and Simeon, who had chosen to live among them. A significant multitude from Israel switched
their allegiance to him, persuaded by the presence of the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent
Sovereign.

10 In the third month of Asa's fifteenth year as Prime Ruler, they assembled in Yerushalayim.
11 They offered the Sovereign Captain part of their accumulated loot: seven hundred bovines
and seven thousand sheep.
12 They solemnly agreed to search for the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their
forefathers, with their entire being and energy.
13 Anyone who wouldn't dedicate their lives to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign
of Israel, would be executed, regardless of status or gender.
14 They pledged their loyalty to the Sovereign Captain, passionately shouting while sound
cannons and trumpets echoed.

15 The entire region of Judah was delighted over the solemn pledge, as they had made it
sincerely and passionately. They earnestly desired and found the Preeminent Sovereign, and in
return, He gave them tranquility from all directions.
16 Prime Ruler Asa displaced his grandmother Maakah from her role as Matriarch Mother due to
her creation of a revolting idolized deity for Asherah. He demolished, crushed, and scorched it
in the Kidron Valley.
17 Even though Asa didn't eradicate the religious shrines in Israel, his devotion to the Sovereign
Captain was undivided throughout his existence.
18 He conveyed the silver, gold, and items he and his father had purified into the Preeminent
Sovereign's fortress.
19 The conflict ceased up until the 35th year of Asa's rule.

§ 16930 ASA'S LAST YEARS

16 In Asa's 36th year of rule, Baasha, the Prime Ruler of Israel, attacked Judah and fortified
Ramah to block movement within Asa's realm.

2 Asa took gold and silver from the Sovereign Captain's fortress and residence, sending it to
Ben-Hadad, the Prime Ruler of Aram in Damascus.
3 "Let's renew our fathers' agreement. Here's silver and gold. Break your pact with Baasha so
he leaves me alone."
4 Ben-Hadad agreed, sending his army leaders to invade Israel's cities, capturing Ijon, Dan,
Abel Maim, and all storage hubs in Naphtali.
5 Hearing this, Baasha stopped fortifying Ramah and abandoned his work.
6 Asa then mobilized Judah's men to haul away Baasha's construction materials to strengthen
Geba and Mizpah.
7 Hanani, the eternally wise servant, told Asa: "You trusted Aram's Prime Ruler instead of the
Sovereign Captain; you're the Preeminent Sovereign.
8 Didn't the Cushites and Libyans have a powerful force? Yet you trusted the Sovereign
Captain, and He delivered them to you.

9 The Sovereign Captain's gaze roams the world, strengthening those devoted to Him. Your
actions were imprudent; now you'll face conflict."
10 Enraged, Asa imprisoned Hanani and oppressed some of the populace.
11 Asa's reign is documented in the records of Judah and Israel's Prime Rulers.
12 In his 39th year, Asa suffered a severe foot disease but relied solely on medical practitioners,
not seeking celestial help from the Sovereign Captain.
13-14 In his 41st year, Asa died and was buried in the City of David on a couch with spices and
fragrances. A colossal bonfire was lit in his remembrance.

§ 16940 JEHOSHAPHAT BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

17 Jehoshaphat, his offspring, ascended to authority after him and consolidated his rule over
Israel.
2 He assigned forces to all the fortified citadels in Judah and established military posts
throughout Judah and in the Ephraim cities that his father Asa had seized.

3 The Sovereign Captain guided Jehoshaphat as he inherited the principles of his forefather
David and refrained from resorting to the worship of the Baals.
4 He pursued the Eternal Reality of his forefather, adhered to His decrees, and refrained from
Israel's customary practices.
5 The Sovereign Captain solidified Jehoshaphat's rule over the realm; all the people of Judah
gave presents to him, resulting in him amassing considerable riches and prestige.
6 He was deeply committed to following the Sovereign Captain's ways. Additionally, he
eradicated the places of skeptical worship, and the Asherah idolized deities from Judah.
7 During his third year of rule, he commissioned his officers Ben-Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah,
Nethanel, and Micaiah to instruct in the cities of Judah.
8 Accompanying them were certain Levites, including Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel,
Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah, and Tob-Adonijah, as well as the ensovereigned
mediators Elishama and Jehoram.
9 They provided instruction throughout Judah, carrying with them the Book of the Sovereign
Captain's Laws; they traversed all the municipalities of Judah, imparting knowledge to the
populace.
10 The dread of the Sovereign Captain overwhelmed the nations in the territories bordering
Judah, preventing them from instigating conflict with Jehoshaphat.
11 Several Philistine Warriors presented Jehoshaphat with offerings and tribute in silver, while
the Arab communities provided him with a collection of livestock: precisely, seven thousand
seven hundred rams and an equivalent number of goats.
12 Jehoshaphat's strength and influence grew progressively; he constructed fortresses and
storage towns throughout Judah.
13 He possessed extensive resources in the cities of Judah and stationed seasoned warriors in
Yerushalayim.
14 The registration by ancestral houses disclosed the following: from Judah, there were leaders
of battalions consisting of 1,000 men each, with Adnah as the chief commander having 300,000
valiant warriors under his leadership.

15 Following him, Jehohanan, the leader, oversaw 280,000 soldiers.

16 Amasiah, offspring of Zikri, willingly dedicated himself to the service of Yahweh, leading two hundred thousand valiant warriors.
17 Eliada of Benjamin, a brave warrior accompanied by an army of 200,000 soldiers, wielded projectile launchers and ballistic shields.
18 Following him was Jehozabad, commanding 180,000 warfare-trained soldiers.
19 These individuals attended to the Prime Ruler and those he garrisoned in the fortified towns all over Judah.

§ 16950 MICAIAH PROCLAIMS ETERNAL WISDOM AGAINST AHAB

18 Jehoshaphat, rich and prestigious, allied with Ahab through marriage.
2 He visited Ahab in Samaria, where Ahab hosted a grand feast and persuaded him to attack Ramoth Gilead.
3 Ahab, Prime Ruler of Israel, asked Jehoshaphat, Prime Ruler of Judah, “Are you going to fight alongside me against Ramoth Gilead?” “I’m the same as you are, and those around me as your fellow citizens; we will fight with you,” Jehoshaphat retorted.
4 Jehoshaphat first urged Ahab to seek the Sovereign Captain’s guidance.
5 Ahab gathered 400 prophets and asked, “Should we go to war against Ramoth Gilead or not?” They answered, “Go, for the Preeminent Sovereign will give you victory.”
6 Jehoshaphat asked, “Is there not an eternally wise servant of the Sovereign Captain here whom we can consult?”
7 Ahab replied, “There is one man, Micaiah, son of Imlah, but I hate him because he never delivers wisdom anything good about me, only disaster.” Jehoshaphat said, “A Prime Ruler should not say such things.”
8 Ahab summoned an officer to bring Micaiah.

9 Ahab and Jehoshaphat, dressed in governance robes, sat on their bases of authority at the threshing floor by the gate of Samaria, with all the prophets prophesying before them.
10 After crafting iron horns, Zedekiah, son of Kenaanah, proclaimed, “This is what the Sovereign Captain says: You will slash the Arameans up until they are destroyed.”
11 All the other prophets agreed, saying, “Attack Ramoth Gilead and be victorious, for the Sovereign Captain will give it into the Prime Ruler’s hand.”
12 “See, the other prophets have forecast success for the Prime Ruler,” declared the messenger who had gone to fetch Micaiah. “Let your word speak pleasantly and align with the same thing.”
13 But Micaiah said, “As surely as the Preeminent Sovereign lives, I can tell him only what my Eternal Reality says.”

14 When he arrived, Ahab asked him, “Micaiah, should we go to war against Ramoth Gilead or not?” Micaiah answered, “Attack and be victorious, for they will be given into your hand.”
15 Ahab said to him, “How many times must I make you swear to tell me nothing but the authenticity in the Name of the Sovereign Captain?”
16 Micaiah answered, “I saw all Israel scattered on the hills, a protected people without an inner shield. And the Sovereign Captain said, ‘These people have no overseer. Let each one go home in peace. ’”
17 Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, “Didn’t I tell you that he never delivers wisdom anything good about me, only bad?”

18 Micaiah continued, “Therefore, hear the word of the Sovereign Captain: I saw the Sovereign Captain sitting at his command control with all the Celestial Envoys standing on his right and left.

19 “Who will entice Ahab, the Prime Ruler of Israel, to march up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?” the Sovereign Captain asked. One recommended this, and another recommended that.
20 Finally, a Celestial Envoy came forward, stood before the Sovereign Captain, and said, ‘I will entice him. ’
21 How would you go about it? Captain enquired. The Celestial Envoy vowed, “I will go and be a entity of deception in the lips of all his prophets.” “You’ll be successful in seducing Ahab,” the Sovereign Captain predicted. “Go ahead and make it happen.”
22 So now the Preeminent Sovereign has put a deceiving entity in the mouths of Ahab’s prophets. The Preeminent Sovereign has decreed disaster for you.”

23 Then Micaiah got his face smacked by Zedekiah, son of Kenaanah, who questioned, “Where did the Eternal Spark go when it left me to speak to you?”

24 Micaiah said, “You’ll find out in the morning when you’re hiding in an inner room.”
25-26 Ahab ordered, “Put this man in prison and give him nothing but bread and water until I return safely.”
27 Micaiah declared, “If you ever return safely, the Sovereign Captain has not spoken through me.” Then he added, “Mark my words, all you people!”

§ 16960 AHAB KILLED AT RAMOTH GILEAD

28 The Prime Ruler of Israel and Jehoshaphat, the Prime Ruler of Judah, advanced towards Ramoth Gilead.
29 The Israeli Prime Ruler informed Jehoshaphat, “I will camouflage myself and join the fight. However, you should wear your kingly attire.” So, the Israeli Prime Ruler veiled his identity and entered the fray.

30 The Aramean Prime Ruler had explicitly commanded his main strike vehicle leaders to battle solely with the Prime Ruler of Israel, irrespective of rank.
31 On sighting Jehoshaphat, the commanders of the strike vehicles mistook him for the Prime Ruler of Israel, prompting them to initiate an attack. Jehoshaphat, in his desperation, sent up a cry for help, and the Sovereign Captain came to his aid, causing his attackers to retreat.
32 On realizing he was not the Prime Ruler of Israel, the commanders of the strike vehicles ceased their chase.
33 Without any precise aim, an individual shot a projectile, striking the Prime Ruler of Israel between the breastplate and scale ballistic body armor. The Prime Ruler instructed his charioteer to turn around and help him exit the battlefield due to his injury.
34 Throughout the day, the combat escalated, with the Prime Ruler of Israel sustaining himself in his main strike vehicle, confronting the Arameans until dusk. At sunset, he succumbed to death.

19 The Prime Ruler of Judah, Jehoshaphat, arrived unscathed at his fortress in Yerushalayim.
2 Jehu, Hanani’s prophet and male heir, confronted the Prime Ruler, questioning if aiding the impure and expressing affection for those hostile towards the Sovereign Captain was right. He warned that such actions have invoked the Sovereign Captain’s anger against him.

3 Still, there's a positive side to you as you've eradicated the symbols of goddess Asherah from the territory and devoted your intent towards seeking the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 16970 JEHOSHAPHAT APPOINTS JUDGES

4 Jehoshaphat resided in Yerushalayim and traveled from Beersheba to Ephraim, guiding the people back to the joyful adoration of the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their forefathers.
5 He appointed judges in each fortified town of Judah.

6 He urged them to be discerning, as they were delivering justice for the Sovereign Captain, who is present in every ruling.
7 "Let reverence for the Sovereign Captain guide you. Judge carefully, for with our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, there is no unfairness, favoritism, or corruption."
8 Jehoshaphat also appointed Levites, ensovereigned mediators, and heads of Israelite families in Yerushalayim to enforce the Sovereign Captain's regulations and resolve disputes.
9 He commanded, "Serve with integrity and complete devotion in reverence of the Sovereign Captain."
10 "In every dispute brought by your fellow citizens—whether it involves manslaughter or aspects of the Mosaic Law, directives, or regulations—warn them to avoid making unworthy choices against the Sovereign Captain. Otherwise, His anger will engulf you and your people. Follow this, and you will prosper."
11 "Amariah, the prime ensovereigned mediator, will oversee all matters related to the Sovereign Captain. Zebadiah, Ishmael's relative, and Judah's communal chief will handle affairs related to the Prime Ruler. The Levites will serve as your administrators. Be brave, and may the Sovereign Captain support those who act rightly."

§ 16980 JEHOSHAPHAT DEFEATS MOAB AND AMMON

20 Following these events, the Moabites, Ammonites, and some Meunites initiated a conflict against Jehoshaphat.
2 Jehoshaphat was informed by some individuals that a massive military force from Edom was advancing towards him from across the Dead Sea, having already reached Hazezon Tamar, also known as En Gedi.
3 Feeling a sense of fear, Jehoshaphat sought guidance from the Sovereign Captain. It declared a fasting period for the entirety of Judah.
4 Inhabitants of Judah assembled to ask for the Sovereign Captain's guidance; indeed, they arrived from all corners of Judah to implore him.

5 Jehoshaphat positioned himself among the people of Judah and Yerushalayim in the house of the Eternal Reality ahead of the refreshed open space.
6 He proclaimed: "Sovereign, the Eternal Reality of our forefathers, aren't you the celestial Eternal Reality? You govern all the dominions of the nations. Strength and power are within your grasp, and none can resist you.

7 Our Eternal Reality Entity, haven’t you expelled the former dwellers of this territory preceding the arrival of your chosen ones, Israel, and perpetually given it on the family of your confidant, Abraham?
8 They resided there and constructed an Exalted Space dedicated to your Name, uttering
9 ‘Should adversity befall us, be it the tactical blade of retribution, pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this fortress resonating with your Name. In our turmoil, we will loudly invoke you, confident you will lend an ear to our cry and deliver us from our hardships. ’

10 However, we now see the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir lands. You did not permit Israel to attack when they emerged from Egypt; hence, Israel bypassed them and refrained from annihilating them.
11 Observe how they reciprocate by attempting to force us out of the territory you gave us as our legacy.
12 Almighty, won’t you execute judgment on them? Against this formidable horde assaulting us, we feel powerless. We lack knowledge of our next move, yet our gaze is firmly fixed on you.”

13 Every individual of Judah, from men to wives to their young ones, was present in the Sovereign Captain’s presence.
14 The Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain enveloped Jahaziel, a Levite and offspring of Asaph, the male heir of Mattaniah, the male heir of Jeiel, the male heir of Benaiah, and male heir of Zechariah, as he made his stand amidst the gathering.

15 “Pay heed, Prime Ruler Jehoshaphat, and all residents of Judah and Yerushalayim! the Sovereign Captain conveys this message: Fear not, nor lose energy due to this immense army. Remember, the contest belongs not to you but to the Preeminent Sovereign.
16 Proceed against them the following day. They’ll be ascending through the route of Ziz, and after the ravine in the Wilderness of Jeruel, you’ll locate them.
17 There won’t be a need for you to engage in this combat. Assume your positions, remain steadfast, and witness the redemption the Sovereign Captain will provide you, Judah and Yerushalayim. Let not fear or discouragement creep in. Face them tomorrow, and be assured that the Sovereign Captain shall stand by your side.”

18 Jehoshaphat lowered his head towards the Earth, and all the residents of Judah and Yerushalayim prostrated themselves in reverence to the Sovereign Captain.
19 Levites hailing from the peoples of Kohath and Korah rose to praise the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel loudly.
20 They left at dawn to travel to the Tekoa Wilderness. Jehoshaphat stood tall as they began their march and proclaimed, “Take heed, Judah and inhabitants of Yerushalayim! Trust in the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, and you will remain secure; trust in His eternally wise servants, and you will triumph.”

21 Following discussions with the people, Jehoshaphat designated men to deliver male heirs of acclaim to the Sovereign Captain and acknowledge his majestic purification as they led the march of the army, proclaiming: “Express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain, for his affection persists eternally.”
22 When they initiated their chants and praises, the Sovereign Captain orchestrated surprise attacks against the forces of Mount Seir, Moab, and Ammon, who had threatened Judah, leading to their defeat.
23 The Ammonites and Moabites collaborated to obliterate the inhabitants of Mount Seir. After wiping them out, they turned against each other, leading to mutual destruction.

24 On arriving at the vantage point that surveyed the wilderness, the warriors of Judah peered at the massive force, exclusively to behold a field littered with lifeless bodies, with not a single male heir having survived.
25 So, Jehoshaphat and his troops set out to gather their loot, discovering many gear, attire, and other precious items among them—far exceeding what they could carry off. Their spoils were so plentiful that it took them three days to accumulate.
26 They gathered on the fourth day in Berakah Valley, where they lauded the Sovereign Captain. So, it is known as Berakah Valley to this day.

27 Subsequently, every man from Judah and Yerushalayim, headed by Jehoshaphat, jubilantly returned to Yerushalayim as the Sovereign Captain had granted them delight over their foes.
28 Accompanied by the music of lyres, harps, and trumpets, they directly proceeded to the Sovereign Captain's fortress in Yerushalayim.
29 On hearing about the Sovereign Captain’s battle against Israel’s adversaries, a celestial dread seized all neighboring nations.
30 Jehoshaphat’s realm enjoyed tranquility as his Eternal Reality granted him rest from all quarters.

§ 16990 THE END OF JEHOSHAPHAT’S REIGN

31 Jehoshaphat became Judah’s Prime Ruler at 35 and ruled from Yerushalayim for twenty-five years. His mother was Azubah, a descendant of Shilhi.
32 Jehoshaphat followed his father Asa’s path, doing what was right in the Sovereign Captain’s sight.
33 However, skeptic worship sites remained, and the people hadn’t fully committed to the Preeminent Sovereign their forefathers venerated.
34 The rest of Jehoshaphat’s deeds are chronicled in the Chronicles of Jehu, son of Hanani, preserved in the Book of the Prime Rulers of Israel.

35-36 Jehoshaphat formed a pact with Ahaziah, Israel’s ruler known for his evil deeds, to build merchant vessels at Ezion Geber.
37 Eliezer of Mareshah, son of Dodavahu, expressed eternal wisdom against Jehoshaphat, saying, “Due to your partnership with Ahaziah, the Sovereign Captain will destroy your works.” The vessels were damaged and couldn’t embark on a voyage.

21 After passing away, Jehoshaphat was buried in the ancient city of David with his forebears. His son Jehoram followed him.
2 Jehoram’s brothers—Jehiel, Zechariah, Azariah, Azariah, Michael, and Shephatiah—were all sons of Jehoshaphat.
3 Their father gave them gold, silver, valuable items, and fortified cities in Judah but transferred the realm to Jehoram as the eldest.

§ 17000 JEHORAM BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

4 After securing control over his father’s realm, Jehoram executed all his siblings and several of Israel’s leaders.

5 He ascended to authority at thirty-two and reigned in Yerushalayim for eight years.
6 Jehoram, influenced by Ahab's family through his marriage to Ahab's daughter, lived as the Prime Ruler of Israel, engaging in deeds that the Sovereign Captain considered impure.
7 Despite this, the Sovereign Captain honored His agreement with David, vowing to keep a beacon for David and his progeny eternally.
8 During Jehoram's reign, Edom defied Judah's authority and appointed their Prime Ruler.
9 Jehoram fought back with his commanders and struck vehicles but only escaped the Edomites' encirclement during the night.
10 Edom continued resisting Judah's rule. Libnah also rejected their dominance as Jehoram had abandoned the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of his progenitors.

11 He constructed venerated sites on Judah's hills, leading Yerushalayim's inhabitants into inner infidelity and misguiding Judah's people.
12 Elijah, the eternally wise servant, sent a message to Jehoram stating that his actions did not emulate those of his father, Jehoshaphat, or Prime Ruler Asa of Judah.
13 Instead, he emulated the Prime Rulers of Israel, leading Judah and Yerushalayim into inner infidelity and committing fratricide against morally superior relatives.
14 The Sovereign Captain would severely afflict his people, offspring, spouses, and belongings with tragedy.
15 Jehoram would endure a chronic intestinal illness until his intestines were ejected due to the disease.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign incited the Philistine Warriors and Arabs near the Cushites against Jehoram.
17 Judah was assaulted, valuables looted, and only Ahaziah, the youngest male heir, was spared.
18 The Sovereign Captain inflicted Jehoram with a non-healable intestinal illness.
19 After two years, his intestines protruded due to the illness, leading to his death amidst tremendous suffering. No commemorative fire was lit in his memory.
20 Jehoram assumed authority at thirty-two and reigned in Yerushalayim for eight years. His death was met with no sorrow, and he was laid to rest in the City of David, though not in the burial grounds of the Prime Rulers.

§ 17010 AHAZIAH BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

22 Yerushalayim's inhabitants chose Ahaziah, Jehoram's youngest heir, to rule after raiders allied with the Arabs killed his older brothers. So, Ahaziah began his rule over Judah.
2 He started his reign at twenty-two and ruled Yerushalayim for a year. His mother, Athaliah, was Omri's granddaughter.

3 Influenced by his mother, he actively followed Ahab's household and engaged in evil actions.
4 He made entirely unworthy choices in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, similar to Ahab's family. After his father's death, Ahab's family became his counselors, leading to his downfall.
5 He followed their advice and joined Joram, Ahab's heir and Prime Ruler of Israel, in the battle against Hazael, Prime Ruler of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead, where the Arameans injured Joram.
6 Joram returned to Jezreel to heal from his injuries sustained at Ramoth. Ahaziah then went to Jezreel to visit Joram as he recovered.

7 The Preeminent Sovereign orchestrated Ahaziah's fall during this visit. Upon arrival, Ahaziah
joined Joram to confront Jehu, Nimshi's heir, who the Preeminent Sovereign chose to annihilate
Ahab's family.
8 As Jehu executed the Preeminent Sovereign's judgment on Ahab's family, he found Judah's
leaders and Ahaziah's nephews serving Ahaziah and killed them too.
9 Jehu then searched for Ahaziah. His men found him hiding in Samaria and brought him to
Jehu, who ordered his execution. They buried him, acknowledging he was a descendant of
Jehoshaphat, who devotedly sought the Sovereign Captain. Consequently, Ahaziah's family
lacked anyone strong enough to sustain control of the realm.

§ 17020 ATHALIAH AND JOASH

10 Upon learning her son Ahaziah was dead, Athaliah sought to eliminate the entire ruling family
of Judah.
11 Jehosheba, daughter of Prime Ruler Jehoram, secretly saved Joash, Ahaziah's son, hiding
him and his nurse in a secure room. Jehosheba was Jehoram's daughter, Jehoiada, the
ensovereigned mediator's wife, and Ahaziah's sister, successfully kept Joash hidden from
Athaliah.
12 While Athaliah ruled, Joash remained concealed in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress for six
years.

23 In the seventh year, Jehoiada took action. He agreed with leaders of the hundred-man units:
Elishaphat, son of Zikri; Azariah, son of Jeroham; Ishmael, son of Jehohanan; Maaseiah, son of
Adaiah; and Azariah, son of Obed.
2 They traveled throughout Judah, gathering Israel's family heads and Levites from every city.
Upon arriving in Yerushalayim, they formed a solemn agreement with the Prime Ruler in the
Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.

3 "Look, the Prime Ruler's heir!" exclaimed Jehoiada. "He must rule as the Sovereign Captain
said concerning David's family."
4 Here's the plan: One-third of you, ensovereigned mediators and Levites on duty on the Day of
Rest, will guard the entrances.
5 Another third will be stationed in the Prime Ruler's residence and another third at the
foundational entrance. The rest will gather in the Sovereign Captain's fortress courtyard.
6 Only ensovereigned mediators and commissioned Levites may enter; their exalted status
grants access, while others must obey the Sovereign Captain's decree prohibiting entrance.
7 Levites must form a protective ring around the Prime Ruler, each bearing his weapon. If
anyone tries to enter the fortress, they must be eliminated. Accompany the Prime Ruler
consistently.

8 Following Jehoiada's orders, the Levites and all Judah's men acted. Each leader gathered
their team—those starting and ending their shifts on the Day of Rest—as Jehoiada hadn't
permitted any divisions to disperse.
9 He then presented the leaders of the hundred-member units with tactical bayonets and ballistic
shields that once belonged to Prime Ruler David, housed in the Preeminent Sovereign's
fortress.
10 He positioned everyone, each holding his weapon, circling the Prime Ruler near the pedestal
table and fortress, from South to North.

11 Jehoiada and his sons brought out the Prime Ruler's heir, placed the grand command control
on him, handed him a transcript of the solemn agreement, and declared his rule publicly.
ensovereigning was performed on him amid cries of "May the Prime Ruler have a long life!"
12 Hearing the commotion and acclaiming the Prime Ruler, Athaliah approached them in the
Sovereign Captain's fortress.
13 She saw commanders and trumpeters surrounding the Prime Ruler by his column at the
entranceway. The land's inhabitants were filled with delight and resounding trumpets. Musicians
led chants of acclaim. Distressed, Athaliah tore her vestments and cried out.

14 Jehoiada instructed leaders of the hundred-strong military units to escort her from among the
soldiers and execute anyone who followed her. He explicitly stated her life must not be taken
within the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
15 They apprehended her at the Horse Gate entrance to the palace and executed her there.

16 Jehoiada made a promise on behalf of himself, the Prime Ruler, and the people to belong to
the Sovereign Captain.
17 The crowd went to Baal's temple, reducing it to rubble. They shattered worship platforms and
effigies and executed Mattan, Baal's clergyman, near the pedestal tables.
18 Jehoiada then assigned responsibility for the Sovereign Captain's fortress to Levitical
ensovereigned mediators designated by David for specific roles in The fortress to carry out
scorched absolving payments as mandated in Moses' Law, amid male heirs and jubilation,
following David's command.
19 He also positioned sentinels at The fortress entrance to prevent anyone formally impure from
entering under any circumstances.

20 He guided leaders of hundreds, distinguished individuals, people's governors, and all citizens;
they escorted the Prime Ruler from the fortress. They entered the grand residence via the
Upper Gate and positioned the Prime Ruler on the realm's majestic chair/authority.
21 The territory's inhabitants celebrated, and serenity prevailed as Athaliah met her end with a
tactical blade.

§ 17030 JOASH REPAIRS THE FORTRESS

24 At seven, Joash ascended to authority and ruled Yerushalayim for forty years. His mother,
Zibiah, hailed from Beersheba.
2 Throughout Jehoiada's lifetime, the ensovereigned mediator, Joash, acted in a manner that
pleased the Sovereign Captain.
3 Jehoiada arranged two marriages for him, resulting in male heirs and daughters.

4 Joash resolved to refurbish the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
5 He summoned the ensovereigned mediators and Levites, instructing them to collect the annual
tax from all of Israel to maintain the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress. He implored them to act
promptly, but the Levites reacted slowly.
6 So, the Prime Ruler summoned Jehoiada, the prime ensovereigned mediator, and questioned,
"Why haven't you demanded that the Levites collect the tax from Judah and Yerushalayim, as
Moses, the Sovereign Captain's servant, and the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israel
assigned for the Tent of the Solemn Agreement Law?"

7 The offspring of the malevolent Athaliah had unlawfully entered the Preeminent Sovereign's
fortress. They used its exalted items in their worship of Baal's idolized deities.

[8] By the Prime Ruler’s decree, a box was constructed and positioned near the entrance of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.

[9] An announcement was made throughout Judah and Yerushalayim, urging people to submit to the Sovereign Captain the tribute Moses had imposed on Israel during their time in the wilderness.

[10] Every leader and the people willingly gave their absolving payments, happily depositing them into the chest until it was full.
[11] Each time, the Levites brought the chest to the administrative male heir of the Prime Ruler. When it was full of money, the prime intelligence analyst and the delegate of the ensovereigned mediator would empty it and return it to its spot. This routine operation led to a substantial amount of money.

[12] The Prime Ruler and Jehoiada entrusted the money to those performing services inside the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. They employed stone workers, wood artisans, and specialists in iron and bronze for repairs.
[13] The project leaders worked earnestly, and renovations progressed steadily under their watch. They restored the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress to its initial blueprint and strengthened it further.

[14] On completion, they handed over surplus money to the Prime Ruler and Jehoiada, which was used to craft items for the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, including articles for services, scorched absolving payments, and various utensils made of gold and silver. As long as Jehoiada was alive, continuous scorched absolving payments were conducted at the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.

[15] Jehoiada reached a ripe old age and passed away at one hundred and thirty years old.
[16] He was laid to rest alongside the Prime Rulers in the City of David due to his significant contributions to Israel, the Preeminent Sovereign, and His fortress.

§ 17040 THE IMPURITY OF JOASH

[17] After Jehoiada’s death, Judah’s leaders approached the Prime Ruler, expressing loyalty, and heeded their counsel.
[18] They abandoned the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their ancestors, and worshipped wooden images and idolized deities. Consequently, wrath descended on Judah and Yerushalayim due to their transgression.
[19] Despite the Eternal Reality sending heralds to guide them back to His path and warn against their wrongdoings, the people ignored their words.
[20] The Eternal Spark enveloped Zechariah, Jehoiada’s male heir and ensovereigned mediator. He stood before the people and conveyed the Preeminent Sovereign’s message: “Why are you violating the directives of the Sovereign Captain? Success will elude you. As you’ve deserted the Sovereign Captain, He too has abandoned you.”
[21] They conspired against him, and at the Prime Ruler’s command, they stoned him to death in the court of the fortress of the Sovereign Captain.
[22] Prime Ruler Joash dismissed Jehoiada’s devoted service and murdered his male heir. As Zechariah died, he exclaimed, “May the Sovereign Captain observe this and hold you responsible.”

23 At year's end, Aram's forces attacked Joash, invading Judah and Yerushalayim, executing all leaders, and sending all loot to their Prime Ruler in Damascus.
24 Despite being outnumbered, the Sovereign Captain allowed them to defeat a larger army as punishment for Joash and Judah abandoning Him.
25 After the Arameans retreated, Joash was critically injured. His officials plotted against him for assassinating Jehoiada's male heir and killed him in his bed. He was buried in the City of David but not in the grand crypts.
26 The plotters were Zabad, son of Shimeath (an Ammonite woman), and Jehozabad, son of Shimrith (a Moabite woman).
27 The book of the Prime Rulers contains the chronicles of his children, visions concerning him, and documentation of His fortress' refurbishment. Amaziah's offspring succeeded him.

§ 17050 AMAZIAH BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

25 Amaziah ascended to authority at twenty-five and ruled in Yerushalayim for twenty-nine years. His mother was Jehoaddan of Yerushalayim.
2 He acted correctly according to the Sovereign Captain's perspective, yet his devotion was incomplete.
3 Once he secured his realm, he executed the servants who assassinated his father, the Prime Ruler.
4 However, he spared their offspring, adhering to the Mosaic Law: "Parents shouldn't face death for their children's actions, nor children for their parents'; each individual suffers for their wrongdoings."

5 Amaziah mobilized Judah, organizing them by families and assigning leaders over thousands and hundreds across Judah and Benjamin. He conducted a census of those aged twenty and above, revealing three hundred thousand capable warriors proficient in tactical bayonet and ballistic shield usage.
6 He also enlisted one hundred thousand mighty warriors from Israel for 3000 kilograms of silver.
7 A servant of the Preeminent Sovereign approached him, stating, "Sovereign, the soldiers from Israel shouldn't accompany you because the Eternal Reality is not with Israel or any Ephraimites."
8 "Even if you enter battle bravely, your foes will defeat you due to the Preeminent Sovereign's will, for He alone can assist or cause downfall."

9 Amaziah asked the Eternal Reality's messenger, "What about the 3000 kilograms expended for these Israeli soldiers?" The Celestial Envoy responded, "Preeminent Sovereign can provide you with far more significance than that."
10 As a result, Amaziah discharged the Ephraim soldiers, instructing them to return home. They were highly indignant towards Judah and departed in intense fury.

11 Amaziah commanded his troops to the Salt Valley, defeating ten thousand individuals from Seir.
12 Judah's troops seized ten thousand individuals alive, brought them to a precipice's peak, and tossed them off, causing all to be smashed to smithereens.

13 Concurrently, the dismissed soldiers attacked numerous settlements in Judah, ranging from Samaria to Beth Horon. They annihilated three thousand inhabitants and seized considerable loot.

14 Following his victory over the Edomites, Amaziah brought back the worshipped idolized deities of Seir's inhabitants. He appropriated these as idolized deities, expressing his devotion by prostrating himself before them and offering incense.
15 The Sovereign Captain was wrathful towards Amaziah. He dispatched an eternally wise servant to him with a question: "Why are you seeking guidance from the idolized deities of these people, who couldn't rescue their people from your clutches?"
16 As he was mid-sentence, the Prime Ruler interjected, "Were you assigned as the Prime Ruler's consultant? Halt! Why should you meet your demise?" Consequently, the visionary ceased speaking yet proclaimed, "I'm aware that the Preeminent Sovereign has resolved to eradicate you due to your actions and disregarding my advice."

17 Following a meeting with his counselors, Prime Ruler Amaziah of Judah sent a message to Jehoash, the male heir of Jehoahaz and grandson heir of Jehu, the Prime Ruler of Israel, daring him to meet on the battlefield.
18 However, Prime Ruler Jehoash of Israel responded: "Once, a thorn bush in Lebanon invited a mighty cedar there to wed its daughter to his male heir. But soon after, a ferocious beast from the Lebanese wilderness crushed the thorn bush."
19 "You trust that you have conquered Edom, which has led to your overconfidence and boastfulness. However, remain in your dwelling! Why provoke calamity and bring about your defeat, as well as that of Judah?"

20 Despite promptings, Amaziah ignored them; the Preeminent Sovereign had planned to let Jehoash conquer them since they worshipped the idolized deities of Edom.
21 Jehoash initiated the conflict. He and Amaziah confronted each other in Beth Shemesh, in Judah.
22 Israel defeated Judah, and each individual retreated to his dwelling.
23 Jehoash seized Amaziah at Beth Shemesh. Jehoash then transferred him to Yerushalayim, where he razed a portion of the Yerushalayim wall, extending about four hundred cubits from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate.
24 He confiscated all the gold, silver, and items in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress under Obed-Edom's supervision. He also seized the governance palace's treasures and hostages and returned to Samaria.

25 Amaziah survived for fifteen years following Jehoash's demise.
26 Are not all occurrences during Amaziah's reign documented in the chronicles of Judah and Israel?
27 When Amaziah disobeyed the Sovereign Captain, a plot was hatched against him in Yerushalayim. In an attempt to escape, he fled to Lachish. However, they dispatched people who eventually assassinated him there.
28 His body was conveyed in armored personnel transports and laid to rest with his forefathers in Judah's metropolis.

§ 17060 UZZIAH BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

26 At sixteen, the people of Judah chose Uzziah to succeed his father, Amaziah, as the Prime Ruler.
2 He rebuilt Elath and reintegrated it into Judah after Amaziah's death.
3 Uzziah ruled Yerushalayim for fifty-two years, starting at sixteen. His mother, Jekoliah, was from Yerushalayim.

4 He acted in alignment with the Sovereign Captain's will, like his father, Amaziah.
5 Guided by Zechariah, he prospered in his service to the Preeminent Sovereign as long as he remained loyal.

6 Uzziah fought the Philistine Warriors, demolishing Gath, Jabneh, and Ashdod's fortifications, and rebuilt settlements near Ashdod and other Philistine Warrior areas.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign aided him against the Philistine Warriors, Arabs in Gur Baal, and Meunites.
8 The Ammonites paid tribute to Uzziah, and his fame reached Egypt as his power grew.
9-10 He fortified Yerushalayim at the Valley Gate and Corner Gate and built fortifications in the wilderness, digging many wells due to his abundant livestock. He employed people to tend fields and vineyards in the mountains and fertile lands, showing his love for agriculture.

11 Jeiel, the grand intelligence analyst, and Maaseiah, the official, organized Uzziah's well-trained military force under Hananiah's guidance.
12-13 The force included 2,600 chiefs commanding 307,500 soldiers ready for battle.
14 Uzziah equipped them with ballistic shields, helmets, tactical bayonets, battle gear, projectile launchers, and slingshot stones.
15 In Yerushalayim, he built devices for defensive towers and corners to launch projectiles and large stones. His fame spread widely due to his remarkable strength.

16 However, Uzziah's arrogance led to his downfall. He disrespected the Sovereign Captain by burning incense in his fortress.

17-18 Ensovereigned mediator Azariah and 80 other valiant ensovereigned mediators confronted him, stating that only ensovereigned mediators, heirs of Aaron, were set-apart for this duty. They urged him to leave the fortress for his disloyalty.

19-20 While holding an incense burner in anger, a skin affliction appeared on Uzziah's forehead. Azariah and the other ensovereigned mediators saw this and quickly expelled him. Uzziah also hurried out due to the affliction he suffered from the Sovereign Captain.

21 Uzziah lived with contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness) until his death, isolated and barred from the Sovereign Captain's fortress. His son Jotham managed the grand mansion and national affairs.
22 Isaiah, Amoz's son, recorded The rest of Uzziah's reign.
23 Uzziah was buried near his forefathers in a grand burial ground due to his contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness). Jotham succeeded him as ruler.

§ 17070 JOTHAM BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

27 At twenty-five, Jotham ascended to authority and ruled Yerushalayim for sixteen years. His mother, Jerusha, was the offspring of Zadok.
2 He followed the integrid path according to the Sovereign Captain's perspective, mirroring his progenitor Uzziah's deeds, but refrained from intruding on the Sovereign Captain's fortress. However, the populace persisted in dishonest conduct.
3 Jotham restored the Sovereign Captain's fortress' Upper Gate and extensively constructed Ophel Hill's wall.
4 He built cities in Judah's highlands and established strongholds and watchtowers amidst the forests.

5 Jotham initiated a conflict with the Prime Ruler of the Ammonites and achieved victory. That year, the Ammonites compensated him with 3,000 kilograms of silver, ten thousand units of wheat, and ten thousand units of barley, consistently given for the next two years.
6 Jotham gained strength by steadfastly following the path of the Sovereign Captain, his Preeminent Sovereign.
7 The remaining chronicles of Jotham's rule, including all his military conflicts and actions, are documented in the historical records of the Prime Rulers of Israel and Judah.
8 Ascending to authority at twenty-five, he ruled Yerushalayim for sixteen years.
9 Jotham joined his forbears in death and was interred in David's city. His male heir, Ahaz, took over authority after him.

§ 17080 AHAZ BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

28 Ahaz ascended to authority at age twenty and ruled Yerushalayim for sixteen years. Unlike his forefather, David, he failed to act according to the Sovereign Captain's expectations.
2 He pursued the customs of the Israelite Prime Rulers and crafted figurines for the reverence of the Baals.
3 He offered scorched absolving payments in the Ben Hinnom Valley, even immolating his offspring in the flames. This horrific act mirrored the detestable customs of the communities that the Preeminent Sovereign had expelled to make room for the Israelites.
4 He presented absolving payments and kindled fragrant substances at the religious shrines, on the crests of the hills, and beneath every flourishing tree.

5 As a result, the Sovereign Captain handed him over to the Prime Ruler of Aram, who triumphed over him, capturing many of his people and transporting them to Damascus. Additionally, he surrendered to the Prime Ruler of Israel, who inflicted severe losses on him.

6 Pekah, the male heir of Remaliah, in a single day, resulted in the death of one hundred twenty thousand brave soldiers in Judah due to them abandoning the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their forebears.

7 Zichri, a brave soldier from Ephraim, ended the lives of Maaseiah, the Prime Ruler's progeny, Azrikam, the administrator of the grand dwelling, and Elkanah, who held a position second exclusively to the Prime Ruler.
8 The Israelis seized two hundred thousand of their relatives, wives, and offspring from their Judean relatives. Additionally, they claimed a significant amount of loot and transported it back to Samaria.

9 Yet, an eternally wise servant of the Sovereign Captain named Oded was present. He confronted the army when they arrived back in Samaria. He proclaimed that he handed them over to you due to the anger of the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefathers, against Judah. However, you have mercilessly killed them in a fury that extends to the celestial realms.
10 "Currently, you aim to subjugate the individuals of Judah and Yerushalayim into servitude. However, do you not also bear the burden of your transgressions against the Sovereign Captain? You're the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 Heed my advice! Return the captives taken from your brethren, as the intense wrath of the Sovereign Captain is directed towards you."

12 Certain key figures from Ephraim—Berekiah, the male heir of Meshillemoth; Azariah, the male heir of Jehohanan; Jehizkiah; Amasa, the male heir of Hadlai; and Shallum—challenged those returning from the battlefield.
13 They asserted, "Do not bring these captives here, lest we incur the Sovereign Captain's wrath. Are you planning to multiply our unworthy choices and guilt? Our transgressions are considerably weighty already, and His vehement anger is poised over Israel."
14 The warriors surrendered the captives and looted sight of the leaders and the entire gathering.

15 The men identified by name took charge of the captives, and using the spoils, they dressed all who were bare. They supplied them with garments, footwear, nourishment, hydration, and a healing salve. All those unable to walk were placed on donkeys. Consequently, they escorted them back to their kinsfolk in Jericho, the Metropolis of Palms, and then they returned to Samaria.

16 Prime Ruler Ahaz pleaded with the Assyrian Prime Rulers for assistance during that period.
17 The Edomites had once more invaded Judah, defeated them, and took captives.
18 The Philistine Warriors had also attacked areas in the sloping regions and southern parts of Judah. They successfully seized and established residency in Beth Shemesh, Aijalon, and Gederoth, including Soko, Timnah, and Gimzo, along with their adjacent settlements.
19 The Sovereign Captain brought Judah to its submission because Ahaz, the Prime Ruler of Israel, led Judah into moral corruption and was utterly untrustworthy of the Sovereign Captain.
20 The Assyrian Prime Ruler Tiglath-Pileser arrived; instead of providing aid, he caused difficulties.
21 Ahaz took valuables from the Sovereign Captain's fortress, the governance palace, and the leaders. It gave them to the Assyrian Prime Ruler, yet it availed him nothing.

22 During his tribulation, Prime Ruler Ahaz escalated his disloyalty against the Sovereign Captain.
23 He made offerings to the idolized deities of Damascus, believing they had helped him triumph; influenced by the conviction that the idolized deities of the Aram Prime Rulers had aided them, he offered absolving payments to these entities, hoping for the same assistance. However, these idolized deities precipitated his ruin and the downfall of the entire nation of Israel.

24 Ahaz collected the items from the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, smashing them into fragments. He sealed the Sovereign Captain's fortress entrances and fabricated expressions of joyful adoration sites at every intersection in Yerushalayim.

25 He constructed altars in every city of Judah to offer absolving payments to foreign idolized deities, provoking the wrath of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of his forefathers.

26 The complete account of his reign, including all his actions and decisions from inception to conclusion, is documented in the chronicles of the Prime Rulers of Judah and Israel.
27 Ahaz joined his forefathers in death and was laid to rest in Yerushalayim. Yet his remains were not deposited in Israel's Prime Rulers' burial sites. His male heir, Hezekiah, ascended to authority in his stead.

§ 17090 HEZEKIAH PURIFIES THE FORTRESS

29 Ascending to authority at age twenty-five, Hezekiah ruled Yerushalayim for twenty-nine years. His mother, Abijah, was the offspring of Zechariah.
2 He pleased the Sovereign Captain with his actions, following the example his ancestor David had set.
3 In the initial month of his ruling period's first year, he reopened and restored the doors of the Sovereign Captain's Exalted Space.
4 He convened the ensovereigned mediators and Levites, gathering them in the eastern plaza.
5 He said, "Pay heed to me, you descendants of Levi! Purify yourselves now and clean up the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of your forefathers. Remove any impurity from the set-apart place.
6 Our ancestors acted treacherously, performing actions displeasing to the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, and abandoned him. Ignoring the Sovereign Captain's fortress, they turned their backs on him.
7 They also sealed the entrance hall of the fortress, extinguishing the lamps. They ceased to offer incense or conduct any scorched absolving payments in the Exalted Space dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.

8-9 Consequently, the Preeminent Sovereign's fury descended on Judah and Yerushalayim, making them a spectacle of terror, shock, and ridicule, visibly evident to all. The tactical blade has killed our fathers, and our daughters, sons, and wives are captives because of this rage.
10 I have decided to form an agreement with the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, hoping that His severe wrath will be diverted from us.
11 My children, do not neglect your duties any longer, for the Sovereign Captain has appointed you to be in his presence, serve him, fulfill his ministerial tasks, and offer incense."

12 Then the following Levites commenced their duties: Joel, the male heir of Azariah and Mahath, the male heir of Amasai from the Kohathite family; Kish, the male heir of Abdi; and Azariah, the male heir of Jehallelel from the Merarite family; and Joah, the male heir of Zimmah, and Eden, the male heir of Joah from the Gershonite family.
13 Shimri and Jeiel were from the Elizaphan family, while Zechariah and Mattaniah came from Asaph's family.
14 Jehiel and Shimei were from Heman's family. Shemaiah and Uzziel were from the Jeduthun family.

15 After gathering their fellow Levites and purifying themselves, they cleaned the Sovereign Captain's fortress in compliance with the Prime Ruler's directive and the Sovereign Captain's words.
16 The ensovereigned mediator entered the exalted fortress of the Sovereign Captain to cleanse it. They relocated all impurities they discovered within the Sovereign Captain's fortress to the courtyard of Eternal Reality's building. The Levites then transported these unhealthy objects to the Kidron Valley.

17 The initiation of the purification rites started on the first day of the initial month, leading them to the vestibule of the Sovereign Captain by the eighth day. They dedicated another eight days to purifying the fortress of the Sovereign Captain itself, bringing the entire process to completion by the sixteenth day of the commencement month.
18 They proceeded to Prime Ruler Hezekiah. They informed him: "The entire fortress of the Sovereign Captain has been thoroughly cleansed, including the pedestal table for scorched absolving payments with all its tools, as well as the table for displaying the exalted bread, along with all its items.
19 All items Prime Ruler Ahaz discarded during his reign due to his untruthfulness have been restored and exalted. They are currently positioned before the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table."

20 Prime Ruler Hezekiah assembled the city's leaders at dawn and ascended to the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
21 Seven oxen, seven rams, seven lambs, and seven male goats were presented as an absolving payment for transgression for the realm, the Exalted Space, and Judah's people. The reigning Prime Ruler instructed Aaron's heirs to perform the offering on the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table.
22 The ensovereigned mediators proceeded with absolving payment of bulls, collecting blood, and casting it on the pedestal table; they followed with rams and lambs, gathering blood and dispersing it on the pedestal table each time.
23 The male goats intended for peace offering were presented to the Prime Ruler and gathered assembly, who then placed their hands on them.
24 The ensovereigned mediators slaughtered goats, applying their blood to pedestal table as an offering for unworthy choices, seeking absolution for all Israel per the Prime Ruler's mandate for scorched absolving payments for all Israel.

25-26 Prime Ruler Hezekiah commissioned Levites in the Sovereign Captain's fortress with cymbals, harps, and lyres per directives by David, Gad (Prime Ruler's seer), and Nathan (eternally wise servant). The Levites were prepared with David's musical tools; ensovereigned mediators held trumpets ready.

27 Hezekiah instructed scorched absolving payment on pedestal table. As this formality began, they sang praises to the Sovereign Captain with trumpets and musical tools that David crafted.
28 The ensovereigned lifestyle community prostrated in joyful adoration. At the same time, instruments played, and horns reverberated until scorched absolving payment was fully offered.

29 On completing absolving payments, Prime Ruler Hezekiah and everyone in attendance bowed and paid homage.
30 Prime Ruler Hezekiah and his leaders directed Levites to acclaim Sovereign Captain using lyrics of David and the eternally wise servant, Asaph. They joyously sang praises and humbly bowed in adoration.

31 Hezekiah declared: “You have purified yourselves to Sovereign Captain. Approach and present your absolving payments and expressions of gratitude at Sovereign Captain’s fortress.” So, an ensovereigned lifestyle community brought forth absolving payments and expressions of gratitude; every individual with a generous mindset offered scorched absolving payments.

32 The ensovereigned lifestyle community delivered seventy bulls, a hundred sheep, and two hundred young lambs—all intended for scorched absolving payments to Sovereign Captain.
33 The tally of animals dedicated for exalted absolving payments was six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep and goats.

34 The number of ensovereigned mediators was inadequate to skin all scorched absolving payments; hence, their relative Levites assisted until work was complete and rest had made themselves exalted. The Levites had been more meticulous in self-authentication than ensovereigned mediators.

35 Scorched absolving payments were plentiful, along with fat from peace absolving payments and accompanying liquid offerings for scorched absolving payments, restoring joyful adoration in Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
36 Hezekiah and all people were joyful for the swift actions Preeminent Sovereign enabled for His people.

§ 17100 HEZEKIAH CELEBRATES THE EMANCIPATION

30 Hezekiah sent messages across Israel and Judah, inviting Ephraim and Manasseh to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress in Yerushalayim to celebrate the Emancipation Feast in honor of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.
2 The Prime Ruler, his aides, and the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Yerushalayim decided to observe the Emancipation Feast during the second month.
3 They couldn’t celebrate at the usual time because not enough ensovereigned mediators had set themselves apart, and the people hadn’t gathered in Yerushalayim.
4 The Prime Ruler and the ensovereigned lifestyle community agreed this was appropriate.
5 A decree was circulated throughout Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, inviting everyone to Yerushalayim to observe the Emancipation Feast in honor of the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel. The celebration hadn’t been kept with such a large crowd for a long time.
6 Following the Prime Ruler’s directive, messengers traveled across Israel and Judah, delivering letters that urged citizens to recommit to the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality, adored by Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and assured them that He would return to those who had escaped the Assyrian Prime Rulers.
7 Do not emulate your ancestors who betrayed the Sovereign Captain, their forefathers’ Preeminent Sovereign, resulting in their dreadful fate.

8 Do not be stubborn like your forefathers; yield to the Sovereign Captain. Proceed to his Exalted Space, which he has exalted for all eternity. Express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, so his extreme wrath will deviate from you.

9 If you return to the Sovereign Captain, your brethren and offspring will receive mercy from their captors and return to this land. The Sovereign Captain embodies kindness and compassion. His gaze will not be averted from you if you come back to him.
10 The messengers traveled through Ephraim and Manasseh up to Zebulun but were met with mockery and ridicule.
11 Despite this, a few individuals from Asher, Manasseh, and Zebulun humbled themselves and went to Yerushalayim.
12 In Judah, the Preeminent Sovereign instilled unanimity in the populace to adhere to the Prime Ruler's and his officials' grand mandate according to the Sovereign Captain's directive.
13 During the second month, a large assembly gathered in Yerushalayim to observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread.
14 The pedestal tables and incense altars in Yerushalayim were eradicated and discarded into the Kidron Valley.
15 The paschal lamb was put to death on the fourteenth day of the second month. Feeling humiliated, the ensovereigned mediators and Levites set themselves apart. They brought absolving payments to be burned at the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
16 They then assumed their customary posts following Moses' guidelines. The ensovereigned mediators dispersed the blood the Levites gave on the pedestal table.
17 As many in the gathering weren't set-apart, the Levites slaughtered the Emancipation Feast lambs for those not properly cleansed.
18 Although many from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun hadn't purified themselves, they consumed the Emancipation Feast meal, deviating from what was prescribed. However, Hezekiah interceded on their behalf, pleading for forgiveness from the benevolent Sovereign Captain.

19 Everyone prepares their inner-self to pursue the Preeminent Sovereign, even if they aren't formally healthy as per fortress regulations.
20 The Preeminent Sovereign responded to Hezekiah's pleas and restored their health.
21 For seven days, the Israelites in Yerushalayim enjoyed the Feast of Unleavened Bread with great delight. The ensovereigned mediators dispersed the blood the Levites gave on the pedestal table.
22 Hezekiah communicated positive words to all Levites who knew well about performing service for the Sovereign Captain. During seven days, they consumed their allotted food, presented peace offerings, and expressed gratitude to the Sovereign Captain, their forefathers' Preeminent Sovereign.
23 The ensovereigned lifestyle community agreed to extend the festival for another week; hence, they jubilantly observed for another seven days.
24 For the assembly, Hezekiah provided seven thousand lambs and a thousand bulls; officials provided ten thousand sheep and a thousand bulls. Many mediators gave themselves up.
25 everyone present from Judah, including ensovereigned mediators, Levites, Israel's gathering, immigrants from Israel, and those dwelling in Judah were delighted.
26 Yerushalayim hadn't experienced such happiness since Solomon's reign; it was unmatched.
27 Ensovereigned mediators and Levites invoked empowerment in the people. Their voices reached the Preeminent Sovereign as their intervention was heard up to his exalted fortress in the celestial realm.

31 After these events, Israelites journeyed to Judah's cities, pulverizing religious monoliths and chopping down Asherah poles. They obliterated high sanctuaries and religious altars throughout Judah, Benjamin, Ephraim, and Manasseh. Having eradicated them, Israelites returned to their towns and properties.

§ 17110 CONTRIBUTIONS FOR A JOYFUL ADORATION

2 Hezekiah organized the ensovereigned mediators and Levites into groups based on their roles to present scorched absolving payment and peace offerings, serve, express gratitude, and sing at the Sovereign Captain's fortress entrance.
3 The Prime Ruler allocated part of his wealth for routine morning and evening absolving payments and scorched absolving payment during the Day of Rest, New Moon, and specified festivals as per the Sovereign Captain's Law.
4 He instructed Yerushalayim's inhabitants to provide the appropriate share to the ensovereigned mediators and Levites, enabling them to commit to the Sovereign Captain's path fully.
5 Following the proclamation, the Israelites offered the first portion of their crop, fresh wine, olive oil, honey, and everything their fields yielded, providing a tenth of all their produce.
6 The inhabitants of Israel and Judah residing in Judah's cities also brought a tenth of their livestock and set-apart items dedicated to their Preeminent Sovereign, the Sovereign Captain, accumulating them into large mounds.
7 This action began in the third month and was finalized in the seventh month.
8 Witnessing the accumulation, Hezekiah and his leaders exalted the Sovereign Captain and empowered Israel's people.
9 Hezekiah inquired of the ensovereigned mediators and Levites about the mounds of absolving payments.
10 Azariah, the principal ensovereigned mediator from Zadok's family, responded, "Since the ensovereigned lifestyle community started bringing their absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain's fortress, we've had an abundance of food and even a surplus due to the Sovereign Captain's empowerments on his people. So, this massive surplus remains."
11 Hezekiah directed that storage chambers be set up in the Sovereign Captain's fortress, which was accomplished.
12 They handed over the donations, absolving payments of a tenth, and exalted items. Konaniah, a Levite, was responsible for them, with his brother Shimei as his deputy.

13 Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismakiah, Mahath, and Benaiah were deputies to Konaniah and Shimei. Prime Ruler Hezekiah's decree and the fortress' chief official, Azariah, established this arrangement.
14 Kore, a Levite and Imnah's heir, controlled the East Gate and was responsible for voluntary offerings to the Preeminent Sovereign, distributing donations dedicated to the Sovereign Captain and exalted gifts.
15 Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shekaniah supported him in the ensovereigned mediators' settlements, distributing portions evenly among their fellow ensovereigned mediators regardless of divisions or age.
16 They were allotted to males three years old and above listed in genealogical annals who partook in daily obligations at the Sovereign Captain's fortress based on their duties and group divisions.
17 Families and Levites aged twenty or above distributed gifts to ensovereigned mediators listed in ancestral registries according to their roles and groupings.
18 The entire community's little ones, wives, male heirs, and daughters were included in genealogical records. They displayed loyalty in purifying themselves.

19 Concerning ensovereigned mediators, Aaron's descendants residing in agricultural lands around their settlements or other locations had individuals appointed to allocate shares to every male among them. All were cataloged in Levites' family histories.
20 Prime Ruler Hezekiah acted uprightly, authentically, and steadfastly throughout Judah in the sight of his Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
21 His devotion to the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress service and adherence to laws and directives was evident in every task he undertook related to the Preeminent Sovereign. This adherence led to his success.

§ 17120 SENNACHERIB THREATENS YERUSHALAYIM

32 Despite Hezekiah's loyalty, Prime Ruler Sennacherib of Assyria invaded Judah, aiming to seize its fortified cities.

2-3 Hezekiah saw Sennacherib's plan to attack Yerushalayim and sought advice from his leaders and warriors to stop the water flow from outside springs, which they supported.
4 A large crowd sealed off the springs and river, questioning why Assyria should find abundant water.
5 Hezekiah repaired the wall, built towers, added another wall, and fortified the City of David's terraces. He also produced many weapons and ballistic shields.
6 Hezekiah gathered the populace in the city gate plaza and nominated military leaders to rule over them. Then he encouraged them, stating,

7 "Have courage and strength! There is a much greater One with us than with the Prime Ruler of Assyria and his large army, so do not be afraid or dismayed in the face of them.

8 Assyria merely possesses the arm of flesh; in contrast, the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, aids us and fights our struggles. So, the words of Judah's Prime Ruler, Hezekiah, invigorated the people.

9 Sennacherib, the Prime Ruler of Assyria, later dispatched his servants to Yerushalayim with a message for Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah and all the Judeans in Yerushalayim, as he and his troops besieged Lachish:

10 Sennacherib, Prime Ruler of Assyria, states: "What assures you that you may stay in Yerushalayim when it is under siege?
11 Hezekiah deceives you by claiming the Sovereign Captain will rescue you, leading you to starvation and thirst.
12 Did Hezekiah not eliminate this idolized deity's shrines and pedestal tables, directing worship at a single table with scorched absolving payments?
13 Have any idolized deities rescued their territories from my control?

14 How could your Eternal Reality free you from my clutches?
15 Do not trust Hezekiah; no idolized deity has saved their adherents from Me. Your idolized deity cannot rescue you either."

16 Sennacherib's delegates mocked the Sovereign Captain and Hezekiah.

17 Sennacherib wrote letters to mock the Sovereign Captain, claiming Hezekiah's Eternal Reality would fail to save Yerushalayim.
18-19 They shouted in Hebrew to instill fear in Yerushalayim's inhabitants, equating the Preeminent Sovereign with other idolized deities.

20 Hezekiah and Isaiah invoked the celestial realm through meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
21 The Sovereign Captain sent a messenger who exterminated Assyria's warriors, commanders, and officers, forcing Sennacherib to retreat home in humiliation, where his offspring assassinated him with a tactical blade.
22 The Sovereign Captain rescued Hezekiah and Yerushalayim from Sennacherib and other threats, ensuring their safety.
23 Many brought absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain in Yerushalayim and treasures for Hezekiah, who was then esteemed by all nations.

§ 17130 HEZEKIAH'S PRIDE, SUCCESS AND DEATH

24 During that period, Hezekiah fell seriously ill to the brink of death. He sought out the Sovereign Captain in melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, who responded to him and provided him with a wondrous indication.
25 Hezekiah's inner-self, in its arrogance, failed to acknowledge the transformative generosity extended towards him, causing anger from the Sovereign Captain to descend on him, Judah, and Yerushalayim.

26 Consequently, Hezekiah and the residents of Yerushalayim humbled themselves, acknowledging the arrogance in their inner selves. As such, the Sovereign Captain's anger did not befall them during Hezekiah's reign.
27 Hezekiah accumulated considerable riches and respect and established storehouses for precious metals, jewels, aromatic substances, protective gear, and prized possessions.
28 He also constructed towers to house grain yield, fresh wine, and olive oil; he established stalls for all livestock types and enclosures for the sheep.
29 He constructed settlements and amassed significant quantities of livestock as the Preeminent Sovereign had given him immense wealth.
30 Hezekiah was the one who dammed up the higher spring of Gihon's waters, directing them beneath to the western part of David's city. He prospered in all the tasks he set out to do.
31 When the officials of Babylon dispatched representatives to inquire about the extraordinary event in the territory, the Preeminent Sovereign allowed him to examine him and comprehend all that resided in his core.
32 The chronologies of the Prime Rulers of Judah and Israel and the visionary epiphanies of Isaiah, the male heir of Amoz, describe the remaining events from Hezekiah's reign and his trustworthy deeds.
33 Hezekiah passed away, joining his forefathers, and was interred on a hill with graves belonging to David's family. All the residents of Judah and Yerushalayim paid him tribute posthumously. His male heir, Manasseh, ascended the majestic chair/authority in his place.

§ 17140 MANASSEH PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

33 Manasseh ascended to authority at twelve and ruled over Yerushalayim for fifty five years.
2 He committed acts considered impure in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, replicating the abhorrent rituals of the nations the Sovereign Captain had ousted for the Israelites.

3 He erected altars for the Baals, fashioned Asherah poles, restored religious shrines his father Hezekiah had destroyed, and worshiped all extra-terrestrial entities.
4 He fabricated pedestal tables in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, where the Sovereign Captain proclaimed, “My Name shall forever reside in Yerushalayim.”
5 He constructed platforms for the celestial array within the two courtyards of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
6 He offered his offspring into the flames within the Valley of Ben Hinnom, indulged in soothsaying and sorcery, interpreted signs, and engaged with spirit metaphysical guides and fortune-tellers, committing numerous unworthy choices and inciting the Sovereign Captain’s wrath.

7 The figure he crafted was positioned in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. The Preeminent Sovereign had informed David and Solomon, the builder of the fortress, that His name would eternally reside in this fortress and Yerushalayim, chosen among all Israel’s communities.
8 “I won’t allow the Israelites to depart again from the territory I provided for their forefathers, granted they adhere strictly to all commandments, laws, and directives prescribed through Moses.”
9 Manasseh misguided Yerushalayim and Judah, leading them to act more wickedly than the nations the Sovereign Captain had eliminated before the Israelites’ arrival.
10 Despite the Sovereign Captain’s message to Manasseh and his community, they turned a deaf ear.

11 Therefore, the Sovereign Captain sent Assyrian military leaders against them, who captured Manasseh, trapped him with a hook, bound him in bronze restraints, and transported him to Babylon.
12 Amidst his hardship, he pleaded for the Sovereign Captain’s mercy and lowered his pride before the Eternal Reality of his forebears.

13 On melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, Manasseh’s entreaty deeply affected the Sovereign Captain, who paid attention to his intervention, allowing him to return to his realm in Yerushalayim. Consequently, Manasseh recognized the Sovereign Captain as the authentic Preeminent Sovereign.

14 Subsequently, he reconstructed David’s City’s external wall, extending up to the Fish Gate and surrounding Ophel Hill; he notably increased its altitude. He positioned army chiefs in all of Judah’s fortified towns.
15 He eliminated outsider idolized deities and artifacts from the Sovereign Captain's fortress, along with all pedestal tables he had constructed on the mountain of the Sovereign Captain’s home and in Yerushalayim, discarding them outside the city.
16 He reinstated the pedestal table of the Sovereign Captain, offering absolving payments of peace and gratitude on it while instructing Judah to express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.

17 The esteemed people offered absolving payments at elevated shrines exclusively to their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain.
18 Additional details of Manasseh's rule, his intervention in his Eternal Reality, and visions shared with him by Visionaries on behalf of the Sovereign Captain can be found in Israel's Prime Rulers' official records. In the chronicles of Eternally Wise Servants are recorded: • Manasseh's intervention and how the Preeminent Sovereign responded, • All his transgressions and disloyalties,

19 • Locations where he constructed religious shrines and installed Asherah poles and graven images before his self-abasement.

20 Manasseh passed away and joined his forefathers; he was interned in his grand residence. His male heir, Amon, took over authority after him.

§ 17150 AMON PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

21 Amon began his reign in Yerushalayim at twenty-two, ruling for two years.
22 He defied the Sovereign Captain's will, following his father Manasseh's transgressions. Amon worshipped and sacrificed to the counterfeit idolized deities Manasseh had created.
23 Unlike Manasseh, Amon did not submit to the Sovereign Captain, increasing his guilt.
24 His servants conspired and killed him in his residence.
25 The people executed the conspirators and appointed his son, Josiah, as the new ruler.

§ 17160 JOSIAH'S REFORMS

34 Ascending the majestic chair at eight, Josiah ruled Yerushalayim for thirty-one years.
2 He acted by what was pleasing to the Sovereign Captain, adhering to the path of his ancestor David, without swerving either right or left.
3 During the eighth year of his reign, while still young, Josiah began to pursue the Preeminent Sovereign, joyfully adored by his father, David. In his twelfth year, he started cleansing Judah and Yerushalayim from religious shrines, Asherah poles, and idolized deities.
4 Under his oversight, the worship platforms of the Baals were demolished; he shattered the incense altars positioned above them and the Asherah poles where idolized deities were revered. He crushed these into fragments and scattered them over the tombs of those who had previously offered absolving payments to them.
5 He scorched the remains of the false religious priests in their places of joyful adoration, purifying Judah and Yerushalayim.

6 Within the settlements of Manasseh, Ephraim, and Simeon, extending to Naphtali and their surrounding areas,
7 he demolished the altars and Asherah posts, pulverized the venerated idolized deities into dust, and destroyed all the incense altars across Israel. Afterward, he returned to Yerushalayim.
8 During Josiah's eighteenth year as Prime Ruler, in his efforts to cleanse the land and the fortress, he dispatched Shaphan, Azaliah's male heir, along with the city's governor, Maaseiah, and Joah, the male heir of Joahaz, who was the chronicler, to undertake the restoration of the Sovereign Captain's fortress.

[9] They approached Hilkiah, the prime ensovereigned mediator, and handed over the funds amassed in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress. The Levites serving as doorkeepers gathered this amount from the communities of Manasseh, Ephraim, the remaining populace of Israel, and everyone from Judah, Benjamin, and Yerushalayim.
[10] The responsibility was given to those designated to oversee the work in the Sovereign Captain's fortress. These individuals compensated the laborers who rehabilitated and reinstated the fortress.
[11] They additionally provided funds to woodworkers and construction professionals to acquire chiseled stone and lumber for support structures and beams of the towers that the Prime Rulers of Judah had neglected.
[12] The workers diligently carried out their tasks. Leading them were Zechariah and Meshullam from the house of Kohath and Jahath and Obadiah, Levites from the household of Merari. All Levites were adept at playing musical instruments.
[13] They oversaw the laborers and directed all workers on each task. Some Levites functioned as intelligence analysts, officials, and gatekeepers.

§ 17170 THE BOOK OF SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S DIRECTIVES FOUND

[14] As funds were extracted from the Sovereign Captain's fortress, ensovereigned mediator Hilkiah discovered the Living Word of the Sovereign Captain's Directives, initially delivered through Moses.
[15] Hilkiah informed intelligence analyst Shaphan about finding the Book of the Mosaic Law in the Sovereign Captain's fortress and handed it to him.

[16] Shaphan conveyed the book to the Prime Ruler, reassuring him: "Your officers execute all tasks entrusted to them."
[17] "They have distributed the funds from the Sovereign Captain's fortress to the overseers and laborers."
[18] Shaphan then read excerpts from the book to the Prime Ruler.
[19] On hearing the teachings, the Prime Ruler tore his garments.
[20-21] He directed Hilkiah, Ahikam (Shaphan's heir), Abdon (Micah's heir), Shaphan, and Asaiah (the Prime Ruler's servant) to seek answers from the Sovereign Captain regarding the book's contents.
[22] Hilkiah and the appointed individuals sought counsel from Huldah, an eternally wise servant residing in Yerushalayim's New Quarter.
[23-24] She conveyed the Sovereign Captain of Israel's message: "He will unleash catastrophe on this territory and its inhabitants, implementing all maledictions documented in the Living Word recited before the Prime Ruler of Judah."
[25] "As they have abandoned me, offering scorched absolving payment to idolized deities, my fury will be unleashed on this land and remain unquenched."
[26-27] "Tell the Prime Ruler of Judah that because of his gentle inner-self, humility, and acknowledgment of My Path, he will be laid to rest in tranquility and not witness the calamity I will unleash."
[28] They relayed her response to the Prime Ruler.
[29] The Prime Ruler summoned all respected leaders of Judah and Yerushalayim.

30 Accompanied by Judah's populace, Yerushalayim's inhabitants, ensovereigned mediator, and Levites, he ascended to the Sovereign Captain's fortress. He read aloud the Solemn Agreement's scroll.
31 Standing by his pillar, he wholeheartedly reaffirmed his commitment to obey the Sovereign Captain and follow the agreement's stipulations.
32 He urged all in Yerushalayim and Benjamin to commit to the pledge. The citizens acted honorably according to the solemn agreement with the Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality of their forefathers.

33 Josiah eradicated all abhorrent idolized deities across Israel, compelling all residents to express joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign. Throughout his life, they remained loyal to the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of their forefathers.

§ 17180 JOSIAH CELEBRATES THE EMANCIPATION

35 Josiah celebrated the Sovereign Captain's Emancipation in Yerushalayim, with the Emancipation Feast lambs sacrificed on the 14th day of the first month.
2 He assigned the ensovereigned mediators their duties and inspired them to serve in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
3 Josiah instructed the Levites, educators of Israel, and set-apart for the Sovereign Captain: "Place the Exalted Strongbox in the fortress Solomon, David's heir and Prime Ruler of Israel, established. You no longer need to carry it. Now, serve the Sovereign Captain and His people, Israel."

4 "Prepare yourselves by family divisions, following directives from David, Prime Ruler of Israel, and his heir Solomon, the builder of the fortress,
5 Position yourselves in the Exalted Space with Levites assigned to different family groups of your non-activator fellow countrymen.
6 Execute the Emancipation Feast, make absolving payments, purify yourselves, and make absolving payments for your fellow citizens following the instructions given by the Sovereign Captain through Moses."

7 Josiah provided thirty thousand lambs and goats for Emancipation, absolving payments, and three thousand bovines from the Prime Ruler's possessions.
8 His leaders generously gifted to the populace, ensovereigned mediators, and Levites. Hilkiah, Zechariah, and Jehiel commanded Eternal Reality's fortress and presented ensovereigned mediators with two thousand six hundred Emancipation absolving payments and three hundred bovines.

9 Additionally, Conaniah, his brothers Shemaiah and Nethanel, and Levite officers Hashabiah, Jeiel, and Jozabad gave 500 bulls and 5,000 emancipation absolving payments to the Levites.

10 The formality was organized; ensovereigned mediators took their posts, and Levites stood by their groups per the Prime Ruler's directive.
11 The Emancipation lambs were sacrificed, and ensovereigned mediators dashed the blood on the pedestal table while Levites peeled the animals.
12 They apportioned absolving payments to be burned. As the Book of Moses stated, they distributed them to family groups to present to the Sovereign Captain. The same was done with bovine animals.

13 Emancipation animals were burned over the fire as instructed, and exalted absolving payments were prepared in pots, kettles, and pans, then distributed to the population.

14 They then organized provisions for themselves and ensovereigned mediators since Aaron's family offered scorched absolving payments and fat until dusk. Levites arranged provisions for themselves and Aaron's family ensovereigned mediators.
15 Musical performers, relatives of Asaph, were positioned per directives from David, Asaph, Heman, and the grand, eternally wise servant, Jeduthun. Gatekeepers didn't abandon their duties because Levite counterparts handled preparations.

16 During that period, Prime Ruler Josiah directed the implementation of the entire joyful adoration service of the Sovereign Captain to commemorate Emancipation. He presented scorched absolving payments on the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table.
17 The Israelites celebrated Emancipation and observed the seven-day Unleavened Bread Festival.

18 Such an Emancipation hadn't been commemorated in Israel since Samuel's era; none of Israel's rulers hosted an Emancipation like Josiah did, including ensovereigned mediators, Levites, everyone from Judah and Israel present, and Yerushalayim residents.
19 The observance occurred in Josiah's eighteenth year of rule.

§ 17190 THE DEATH OF JOSIAH

20 After fortifying the fortress, Josiah faced Necho, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, who was waging war at Carchemish by the Euphrates.
21 Necho sent envoys to Josiah, saying, "Why engage in conflict with me, Prime Ruler of Judah? The Preeminent Sovereign directs my target to another realm. Cease your resistance, or He will bring about your downfall."
22 Josiah ignored this warning, disguised himself, and went to battle in Megiddo.
23 Snipers struck Josiah, and he ordered his aides, "Evacuate me; I am severely injured."
24 His aides moved him to a backup main strike vehicle and took him to Yerushalayim, where he died and was buried with his forefathers. Judah and Yerushalayim mourned deeply.
25 Jeremiah composed laments for Josiah, which male and female singers still perform. These laments are recorded in the Book of Laments.
26-27 Josiah's reign and his deeds of devotion are documented in the chronicle of the Prime Rulers of Israel and Judah.

36 The people chose Jehoahaz, Josiah's heir, and he became the Prime Ruler in Yerushalayim.

§ 17200 JEHOAHAZ BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

2 Jehoahaz became ruler at twenty-three and governed Yerushalayim for three months.

3 The Prime Ruler of Egypt deposed him in Yerushalayim, imposing a tax of 3,000 kilograms of silver and 30 kilograms of gold on Judah.

4 Prime Ruler Necho of Egypt then appointed Eliakim, Jehoahaz's brother, as ruler of Judah and Yerushalayim, renaming him Jehoiakim. He also captured Jehoahaz and took him to Egypt.

§ 17210 JEHOIAKIM BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

5 Jehoiakim ascended to authority at age twenty-five, ruling Yerushalayim for eleven years. Actions considered completely unworthy in the sight of his celestial Sovereign Captain marked his reign.
6 Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, launched an assault, shackled him in bronze, and transported him to Babylon.
7 Nebuchadnezzar took some objects from the Sovereign Captain's fortress, transported them to Babylon, and placed them in his shrine there.
8 The remaining incidents of Jehoiakim's rule, including his deplorable actions and all evidence found against him, are documented in the historical records of the Prime Rulers of Israel and Judah. His male heir, Jehoiachin, then took over authority.

§ 17220 JEHOIACHIN BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

9 Jehoiachin became ruler at eighteen, reigning in Yerushalayim for three months and ten days. From the Sovereign Captain's perspective, his rule was seen as full of unworthy choices.
10 In spring, Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar summoned him to Babylon, taking esteemed items from the Sovereign Captain's fortress. He appointed Zedekiah, Jehoiachin's uncle, as ruler of Judah and Yerushalayim.

§ 17230 ZEDEKIAH BECOMES THE PRIME RULER OF JUDAH

11 Zedekiah became Prime Ruler at 21 and governed Yerushalayim for 11 years.

12 He committed transgressions before the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. Zedekiah ignored the eternally wise Jeremiah, who conveyed the Sovereign Captain's message.
13 He defied Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar despite invoking the Preeminent Sovereign's name and pledging loyalty. He was obstinate, hardened his inner-self, and refused to return to the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel.
14 Moreover, the high-ranking priests and citizens increasingly committed acts of disloyalty, adopting reprehensible customs of foreign nations and defiling the exalted fortress of the Sovereign Captain set-apart in Yerushalayim.

§ 17240 THE FALL OF YERUSHALAYIM

15 The Preeminent Sovereign repeatedly reached out to His people through His eternally wise servants, driven by compassion for His people and His home.
16 They mocked the Eternal Reality's emissaries, ignored His teachings, and scorned His eternally wise servants until the Sovereign Captain's fury was ignited, leaving no path to healing.
17 The Eternal Reality empowered the Prime Ruler of the Chaldeans to rise against them, slaughtering their young males within their fortress, showing no mercy to the young or old, frail or strong. the Sovereign Captain handed them over to Nebuchadnezzar.
18 All items from the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, regardless of size, along with the wealth of the Eternal Reality's fortress, were taken to Babylon.
19 The Eternal Reality's fortress was set ablaze; Yerushalayim's fortifications were demolished; every palace was burned, and all valuable items were destroyed.
20 The survivors were exiled to Babylon, serving him and his descendants until the Persians took control.
21 As envisioned by Jeremiah through the Sovereign Captain's word, the land observed its Day of Rest, remaining desolate until the completion of seventy years.

22 In Cyrus' first year as Persia's ruler, fulfilling Yahweh's vision by Jeremiah, Yahweh stirred Cyrus to issue a decree throughout his territory and record it in writing.
23 Cyrus, the Prime Ruler of Persia, proclaimed: "The Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality of the celestial realms, has given me all earthly reigns and appointed me to build a fortress for Him in Yerushalayim, Judah. Anyone among His people of trust may journey, and may their celestial entity be with them."

~ 115 | The-Helper | Ezra

§ 17250 CYRUS HELPS THE EXILES TO RETURN

1 During the initial reign of Cyrus, the Prime Ruler of Persia, to fulfill Jeremiah's vision, the Sovereign Captain stirred Cyrus to issue a declaration throughout his dominion and document it in writing.
2 Cyrus declared: "The Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realms, the Sovereign Captain, has given me all the Earth's nations and tasked me with constructing a house of joyful adoration for Him in Yerushalayim, Judah."
3 "All his pathseekers may journey to Yerushalayim in Judah to construct the Sovereign Captain's fortress, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, who resides in Yerushalayim, and may their Eternal Reality assist them."
4 "Wherever survivors reside, their community should contribute silver, gold, goods, and livestock, along with voluntary gifts for the house of joyful adoration for the Preeminent Sovereign in Yerushalayim."
5 The leaders of Judah and Benjamin communities, ensovereigned mediators, and Levites—all stirred by the Preeminent Sovereign—began their journey to Yerushalayim to reconstruct the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
6 Their neighbors supported them with silver, gold, resources, farm animals, expensive presents, and numerous spontaneous donations.

7 Additionally, Cyrus retrieved items from the Sovereign Captain's fortress that Nebuchadnezzar had taken from Yerushalayim and placed them in his idolized deity's temple.
8 Mithredath, the treasurer Cyrus commissioned to distribute them, gave them to Sheshbazzar, the Prime Ruler of Judah.
9 The itemized count was thirty gold dishes, a thousand silver dishes, and twenty nine silver pans.
10 There were thirty golden basins, four hundred and ten corresponding silver basins, and a thousand other miscellaneous items.
11 All gold and silver items totaled 5,400. Sheshbazzar transported these valuables with the captives when they journeyed from Babylon back to Yerushalayim.

§ 17260 THE LIST OF THE EXILES WHO RETURNED

2 These individuals from the province emerged from the exile's captivity. The Babylonian Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar transported them to Babylon. They returned to Yerushalayim and Judah, each settling in their respective hometowns.
2 Accompanied by Baanah, Bigvai, Bilshan, Joshua, Mispar, Mordecai, Nehemiah, Reelaiah, Rehum, Seraiah, and Zerubbabel here is the count of the men who belonged to the nation of Israel.
3 The family of Parosh comprised 2,172 members.
4 Shephatiah's family consisted of 372 members.
5 Arah's family, numbering 775.
6 From the descendants of Pahath-Moab, specifically those of Jeshua and Joab, a total of 2,812 returned.
7 Elam's family counted 1,254 members.

[8] Zattu’s family amounted to 945.

[9] The offspring of Zaccai amounted to 760.
[10] Bani’s family accounted for 642 individuals.
[11] Bebai’s family amounted to 623.
[12] Azgad’s family amounted to 1,222 individuals.
[13] Adonikam’s family counted 666.
[14] From the Bigvai family, there were 2,056 people.
[15] From Adin’s family, 454 individuals.
[16] Ater’s family, specifically through Hezekiah, counted 98 individuals.
[17] Bezai’s family amounted to 323.
[18] Jorah’s family consists of 112 members.
[19] Hashum’s family numbered 223.
[20] From the family of Gibbar, there were ninety-five.
[21] Descendants of Bethlehem numbered 123.
[22] Fifty-six individuals hailed from Netophah.
[23] One hundred and twenty-eight individuals from Anathoth.
[24] Azmaveth’s descendants numbered 42.
[25] From Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, the count stood at seven hundred and forty-three.
[26] Inhabitants from Ramah and Geba were numbered at 621.
[27] The community of Michmas consisted of 122 people.
[28] From Bethel and Ai, the count amounted to 223 individuals.

[29] Fifty-two descendants from Nebo.
[30] Magbish’s descendants numbered 156.
[31] The offspring of an alternative Elam numbered two hundred fifty-four.
[32] Harim’s descendants totaled 320.
[33] The inhabitants stemming from Lod, Hadid, and Ono amounted to 725.
[34] The family of Jericho comprised 345 individuals.
[35] The family of Senaah includes 3,630 individuals.
[36] The ensovereigned mediator order: the family of Jedaiah, belonging to the household of Jeshua, numbered 973.
[37] Immer’s family consisted of 1,052 individuals.
[38] Pashhur’s family counted 1,247 individuals.
[39] Harim’s descendants totaled 1,017.
[40] Seventy-four Levites, the progeny of Jeshua and Kadmiel, about the Hodaviah family.
[41] The singers from the Asaph family were 128 in number.
[42] The fortress’ gatekeepers included the progeny of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita, and Shobai, amounting to 139 in total.
[43] Among the fortress assistants were those of the Ziha, Hasupha, and Tabbaoth families.
[44] Descendants of Keros, Siaha, Padon.
[45] Descendants of Lebanah, Hagabah and Akkub.
[46] Descendants of Hagab, Shalmai, and Hanan.
[47] Descendants of Giddel, Gahar, and Reaiah.

[48] Offspring of Rezin, descendants of Nekoda, the progeny of Gazzam.
[49] Descendants of Uzza, Paseah, and Besai.
[50] Descendants of Asnah, Meunim, and Nephusim.
[51] Offspring of Bakbuk, offspring of Hakupha and Harhur.
[52] Progeny of Bazluth, Mehida, Harsha.

53 Descendants of Barkos, Sisera, and Temah.
54 Descendants of Neziah and Hatipha.
55 The progeny of Solomon's servants: the family of Sotai, Hassophereth, and Peruda.
56 Descendants of Jaalah, Darkon, and Giddel.
57 Descendants of Shephatiah, Hattil, Pokereth-Hazzebaim, and Ami.
58 The sum of fortress assistants and Solomon's servants' offspring reached 392.
59 Those originating from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer could not prove that their family traced back to Israel.
60 The family of Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda consists of 652 individuals.
61 Among the ensovereigned mediators, there were progenies of Hobaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai, who adopted the name Barzillai the Gileadite after marrying a woman from their family.
62 These individuals attempted to locate their ancestral registrations without success. As a result, they were disqualified from serving as ensovereigned mediators due to perceived impurity.
63 The leader commanded them to abstain from consuming the purest food until an ensovereigned mediator who could operate the Urim and Thummim emerged.
64 The total count of the assembly reached 42,360.

65 In addition to their 7,337 male and female servants, they also possessed 200 men and women who were singers.
66 Their equine count was 736 while the number of mules was 245.
67 They had 435 camels along with 6,720 donkeys.
68 On reaching the Sovereign Captain's fortress in Yerushalayim some family leaders volunteered to contribute to the reconstruction of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress at its original location.
69 By their means they contributed to the building fund for this project—precisely 262.3 kilograms of gold, 2,850 kilograms of silver and a hundred robes for the ensovereigned mediators.
70 The ensovereigned mediator the Levites performers door guards and fortress workers established their homes in their cities and a portion of the populace while the remaining Israelites occupied their towns.

§ 17270 REBUILDING THE PEDESTAL TABLE

3 In the seventh month, after the Israelites settled in their towns, they gathered in Yerushalayim as one.
2 Jeshua, the male heir of Jozadak, and his fellow ensovereigned mediators, along with Zerubbabel, the male heir of Shealtiel, and his colleagues, rebuilt the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel's pedestal table to perform scorched absolving payments according to Mosaic Law.
3 Despite the fear of surrounding communities, they erected the pedestal table on its original foundations, offering the Sovereign Captain morning and evening scorched absolving payments.
4 They observed the Feast of Shelters, presenting daily scorched gifts as required for each festival day.
5 They also offered continual scorched payments, new moon absolving payments, formal absolving payments for all set-apart feasts, and voluntary contributions to the Sovereign Captain.

6 From the start of the seventh month, they began presenting scorched absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain, even though the base of the Sovereign Captain's fortress was not yet established.

§ 17280 REBUILDING THE FORTRESS

7 Masons and carpenters were compensated with money. Sidon and Tyre's inhabitants received food, beverages, and olive oil to transport cedar logs from Lebanon to Joppa by sea, authorized by Prime Ruler Cyrus of Persia.
8 In the second month of their second year in Yerushalayim, Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, Joshua, son of Jozadak, and their community, including ensovereigned mediators, Levites, and returnees from bondage, began their work. They appointed Levites aged twenty and above to lead the construction.
9 The heirs of Henadad and their sons and brothers, Kadmiel and his sons (Yehudah's descendants), and Jeshua and his sons and siblings—all Levites— oversaw the work on the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
10 When the foundation for the Sovereign Captain's fortress was laid, ensovereigned mediators in formal attire with trumpets and Levite descendants of Asaph with cymbals took their positions to honor the Sovereign Captain, following Prime Ruler David of Israel's mandate.
11 They sang with delight and gratitude to the Eternal Reality: "He is benevolent; his affection for Israel is everlasting." The people cheered triumphantly as the Sovereign Captain's fortress foundation was set.
12 Many older ensovereigned mediators, Levites, and family heads who had seen the original fortress wept at the sight of this new foundation, while many others shouted with delight.
13 The mix of sorrowful cries and joyful cheers created an immense noise that could be heard from afar.

§ 17290 OPPOSITION TO THE REBUILDING

4 Upon hearing that a fortress for the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, was being built by the exiles, Judah and Benjamin's adversaries were alerted.

2 They approached Zerubbabel and the family heads, offering to help, claiming they, too, were pathseekers of the same Preeminent Sovereign and had been making absolving payments since Prime Ruler Esarhaddon of Assyria relocated them.
3 Zerubbabel, Joshua, and Israel's leaders insisted that constructing the fortress was their sole responsibility, as directed by Prime Ruler Cyrus of Persia, the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.
4 The local residents then sought to demoralize Judah's people, instilling fear to halt construction.
5 They bribed authorities to oppose and undermine their efforts throughout Prime Ruler Cyrus' reign, continuing until Prime Ruler Darius of Persia's rule.

§ 17300 LATER OPPOSITION UNDER XERXES AND ARTAXERXES

6 When Xerxes ascended to power, a formal complaint was lodged against the inhabitants of Judah and Yerushalayim.
7 During Artaxerxes' reign, Persian Prime Rulers Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and their companions wrote to Artaxerxes in Aramaic.
8 Rehum, the chief official, and Shimshai, the intelligence analyst, composed a letter opposing Yerushalayim addressed to Prime Ruler Artaxerxes.
9 Rehum, Shimshai, and their colleagues, including judges, supervisors, and administrators from Persia, Uruk, Babylon, and the Elamites from Susa.
10 Additionally, other communities were relocated by Ashurbanipal to Samaria and regions beyond the Euphrates River.
11 The message to Prime Ruler Artaxerxes came from those serving in the province beyond the Euphrates River.
12 They informed the Prime Ruler that individuals from his region had relocated to Yerushalayim and were reconstructing the city known for defiance and impurity. They were nearing completion of its base structure.

13 They warned that if the city was rebuilt and its defenses re-established, it would no longer contribute taxes, customs, or tolls, reducing grand income.
14 Bound by duty to the Prime Ruler's headquarters and unwilling to witness his disgrace, they sent this communication.
15 They urged an investigation of historical chronicles to reveal Yerushalayim's history of defiance and revolt, which led to its ruin.
16 They warned that the Prime Ruler would lose possession in the region beyond the Euphrates if the city was rebuilt and its defenses re-established.
17 The Prime Ruler responded: Salutations to Rehum, Shimshai, and their affiliates in Samaria and across the Trans-Euphrates.
18 The correspondence was translated and understood.
19 An examination disclosed Yerushalayim's extensive record of defiance and rebellion against Prime Rulers.
20 Yerushalayim was governed by mighty Prime Rulers who controlled the entire region beyond the Euphrates, receiving various taxes, duties, and tributes.
21 A directive was issued to halt construction activities until further instructions were received.
22 Appropriate caution was advised to prevent negligence and protect grand interests.
23 When Artaxerxes' letter was read to Rehum, Shimshai, and their colleagues, they promptly went to Yerushalayim. They forced the Israelites to cease their activities.
24 Consequently, the construction of the Eternal Reality's abode in Yerushalayim was halted until the second year of Prime Ruler Darius of Persia.

§ 17310 TATTENAI'S LETTER TO DARIUS

5 At that time, the eternally wise servants Haggai and Zechariah, a descendant of Iddo, conveyed celestial messages to the Judean people in Judah and Yerushalayim, speaking on behalf of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel who governed over them.

2 Zerubbabel, the descendant of Shealtiel, alongside Joshua, Jozadak's male heir, commenced
the restoration of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress in Yerushalayim. The Preeminent
Sovereign's eternally wise servants gave them unstinting aid and encouragement.
3 During that period, Tattenai, the chief of Trans-Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai, along with
their colleagues, approached them and inquired, "Who granted you the permission and
authority to refurbish this fortress and complete its construction?"
4 They also asked about the individuals building this structure.
5 However, the Preeminent Sovereign kept a vigilant watch over the Judean elders so they were
not forced to halt their work until Darius could receive and respond to their report.
6 Here is the transcribed letter that Tattenai, the province administrator, stretched across the
Euphrates. Shethar-Bozenai and their colleagues, the officials governing the Trans-Euphrates,
were dispatched to Prime Ruler Darius. They forwarded him the written communication:

7 "To Darius, the Prime Ruler: Warm good wishes.
8 The Prime Ruler must know that we journeyed to Judah's territory, the house of the immense
Eternal Reality. The inhabitants construct it with colossal stones and embed the beams within
the walls. This task is being performed with great care and is advancing rapidly under their
supervision.
9 We asked the senior leaders, 'Who granted you the decree to reconstruct and complete this
exalted structure?'
10 We additionally inquired about their identities so we could note the names of their chiefs for
your database.

11 The senior leaders responded: "We, the pathseekers of the Preeminent Sovereign who reigns
over the celestial realms and the Earth, are reconstructing the fortress. A prominent Prime
Ruler of Israel, who also saw its completion, initially established it many centuries ago."
12 Our forefathers, by inciting the wrath of the celestial Eternal Reality, were surrendered to
Nebuchadnezzar the Babylonian Prime Ruler, a Chaldean, who annihilated this Exalted Space
and relocated the population to Babylon.
13 In his initial year as Prime Ruler of Babylon, Cyrus instituted an order to restore this celestial
fortress.
14 Prime Ruler Cyrus extracted the exalted gold and silver items from the Preeminent
Sovereign's fortress, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried from Yerushalayim's fortress to
Babylon's fortress, from Babylon's fortress. These precious items were entrusted to
Sheshbazzar, whom Cyrus appointed governor.
15 He instructed him to place these items in the fortress in Yerushalayim and reconstruct the
Preeminent Sovereign's fortress in its original location.
16 So, Sheshbazzar arrived and established the groundwork of the Preeminent Sovereign's
fortress in Yerushalayim. The construction has been ongoing since that day, yet it is not fully
accomplished.
17 We suggest examining the grand vaults of Babylon, with the Prime Ruler's agreement, to
determine whether Prime Ruler Cyrus indeed issued a proclamation authorizing the
reconstruction of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress in Yerushalayim. We respectfully request
that the Prime Ruler convey his verdict on this matter."

§ 17320 THE DECREE OF DARIUS

6 Prime Ruler Darius issued a decree, prompting a search in the Babylon treasury records.
2 In Ecbatana, Media District, an official note was found:

[3] During his first year, Prime Ruler Cyrus ordered the reconstruction of the House of Preeminent Sovereign in Yerushalayim for offering absolving payments, with strong foundations and dimensions of 32.004 meters in height and width.

[4] The grand bank was to cover the expenses for building it with three layers of foundation stone and a timber row.
[5] Nebuchadnezzar, who took the gold and silver articles from the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress to Babylon, was to restore them to the fortress in Yerushalayim.
[6] "Tattenai, ruler beyond the Euphrates, Shethar-Bozenai, and officials in that region, must not interfere.
[7] Allow the Judean governor and elders to rebuild the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress at its original site.
[8] Their expenses will be funded from the grand treasury beyond the Euphrates River to ensure uninterrupted work.
[9] Daily supplies—young bulls, rams, male lambs for absolving payments, wheat, salt, wine, and olive oil—must be provided as required by the ensovereigned mediators in Yerushalayim.
[10] They must offer absolving payments to the celestial Eternal Reality and seek empowerment for the Prime Ruler and his offspring.
[11] Anyone violating this mandate will be hung up and nailed to a beam from their dwelling, which will be reduced to debris.
[12] Any Prime Ruler or nation attempting to alter this mandate or destroy this fortress in Yerushalayim will face the wrath of the Eternal Reality. I, Darius, have issued this decree for precise execution."

§ 17330 COMPLETION AND DEDICATION OF THE FORTRESS

[13] Following Prime Ruler Darius' proclamation, Tattenai, the governor West of the Euphrates, Shethar-Bozenai, and their colleagues diligently executed the order.
[14] The Judean elders persevered in their building efforts, thriving under the visions of Haggai and Zechariah, a scion of Iddo. The fortress was completed according to the directives from the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel and those of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, the Prime Rulers of Persia.

[15] The construction was finalized on the third day of Adar, in the sixth year of Prime Ruler Darius' rule.
[16] The individuals of Israel, the ensovereigned mediators, the Levites, and all other returnees exuberantly marked the inauguration of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress with delight.
[17] During the commissioning, they presented a hundred bulls, two hundred rams, four hundred young lambs, and twelve male goats as unworthy choice compensation for all Israel, symbolizing each community.
[18] The ensovereigned mediators and Levites were arranged in their respective orders to express joyful adoration of the Preeminent Sovereign in Yerushalayim as stipulated in the Book of Moses.

§ 17340 THE EMANCIPATION

19 The individuals returning from exile commemorated the Emancipation Feast on the initial
month's fourteenth day.
20 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites had made themselves formally clean, achieving
formal cleanliness. They offered the Emancipation Feast lamb for all those who had returned
from exile, their fellow ensovereigned mediators, and themselves.
21 The Israelites who had returned from exile partook in the meal, along with everyone who had
renounced the impure customs of the Outsider people around them, to elevate the Sovereign
Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.
22 They commemorated the Festival of Unleavened Bread with delight for a week, as the
Sovereign Captain had instilled happiness within them by influencing the mindset of the
Assyrian Prime Ruler to support them in their efforts to reconstruct the dwelling place of the
Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality of Israel.

§ 17350 EZRA COMES TO YERUSHALAYIM

7 During the reign of Prime Ruler Artaxerxes of Persia, Ezra, a descendant of Seraiah, Azariah,
and Hilkiah, emerged.

2 He was also a descendant of Shallum, Zadok, and Ahitub.
3 His family included Amariah, Azariah, and Meraioth,
4 as well as Zerahiah, Uzzi, and Bukki.
5 He traced his ancestry to Abishua, Phinehas, Eleazar, and the prime ensovereigned mediator,
Aaron.

6 Ezra, well-versed in the Mosaic Law given by the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, journeyed from Babylon as an educator. The Prime Ruler granted all his
requests because the Sovereign Captain's Preeminent Sovereign's hand guided him.

7 In the seventh year of Prime Ruler Artaxerxes' reign, a group of Israelites, ensovereigned
mediators, Levites, singers, gatekeepers, and fortress servants traveled to Yerushalayim.
8 Ezra arrived in Yerushalayim during the fifth month of the Prime Ruler's seventh year.
9 He began his journey from Babylon on the first day of the first month and reached
Yerushalayim at the start of the fifth month under the benevolent influence of his Preeminent
Sovereign.

10 Ezra dedicated his life to understanding and obeying the Sovereign Captain's laws and
teaching these precepts to the people of Israel.

§ 17360 PRIME RULER ARTAXERXES‘ LETTER TO EZRA

11 Here is the transcript of the letter that Prime Ruler Artaxerxes presented to Ezra, the ensovereigned mediator and scholarly instructor, who is well-versed in matters regarding the directives and regulations of the Sovereign Captain for Israel.

12 “Greetings are sent from Artaxerxes, the chief Prime Ruler, to Ezra, the ensovereigned mediator and expert on the laws of the Eternal Reality of the celestial realms.”

13 “I rule that any individual among the Israelites in my jurisdiction, comprising ensovereigned mediators and Levites who willingly wish to depart to Yerushalayim accompanying you, are permitted to do so.

14 “The Prime Ruler and his seven counselors have dispatched you to examine Judah and Yerushalayim about the Mosaic Law of your Preeminent Sovereign that you possess.

15 “You are tasked with transporting the silver and gold. The Prime Ruler and his counselors have generously contributed to the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Eternal Reality, whose residence is in Yerushalayim.

16 “Besides all the silver and gold you can gather from the Babylon region, the general public’s voluntary contributions and mediators for their Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress in Yerushalayim should also be included.

17 “Employ this cash with utmost care to procure bulls, rams, lambs, and their corresponding grain and drink-absolving payments. Subsequently, perform their absolving payment on the pedestal table of your Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress in Yerushalayim.

18 “You and your companions among the Israelites can utilize the remaining silver and gold as you deem fit, provided it aligns with the Preeminent Sovereign’s intentions.

19 “Present all the items given to you for the service of your Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress to the Preeminent Sovereign of Yerushalayim.

20 “Should there be a requirement for any other items for the house of your Preeminent Sovereign that fall under your purview to offer, you may obtain them from the Sovereign’s reserve of wealth.

21 “I, Artaxerxes, the Prime Ruler, command all finance managers in the region trans-Euphrates to dutifully supply whatever Ezra, the ensovereigned mediator and instructor of the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realm’s laws, may request from you.

22 “Up to 3000 kilograms of silver, an unlimited supply of salt, one hundred baths of oil, one hundred baths of wine, and one hundred cors of wheat.

23 “Ensure you execute any directive given by the Eternal Reality of celestial realms with zeal for the exalted fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realm. What is the need for his fury to be inflicted on the Prime Ruler’s realm and his offspring?”

24 “Be aware that you do not have the jurisdiction to levy taxes, fees, or tolls on any fortress servants, gatekeepers, Levites, ensovereigned mediators, musicians, or other personnel at the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress.

25 “Using the Eternal Reality’s knowledge given up on you, Ezra assigns judges and officials to govern Trans-Euphrates’ inhabitants, particularly those acquainted with your Preeminent Sovereign’s laws. Furthermore, it would be best if you enlightened those unfamiliar with these laws.

26 “Anyone who fails to comply with the Mosaic Law of your Preeminent Sovereign or the Prime Ruler’s Law will face strict consequences, including execution, exile, property seizure, or captivity.”

27 Honor and thanks be to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of our forefathers, who has inspired the Prime Ruler to enhance and dignify the Sovereign Captain’s fortress in Yerushalayim in such a manner.

28 The Sovereign Captain showcased His kindness to me in the presence of the Prime Ruler, his counselors, and all his influential officers. Possessing the strength of the Sovereign Captain, I felt emboldened and assembled leaders from Israel to accompany me on my journey.

§ 17370 LIST OF THE FAMILY HEADS RETURNING WITH EZRA

8 These communal leaders and their enlisted members accompanied me from Babylon during the rule of Prime Ruler Artaxerxes.

2 Gershom from Phinehas’ family, Daniel from Ithamar’s family, and Hattush, a descendant of David.

3 Zechariah, a descendant of Shekaniah and Parosh, had 150 men under his registry.

4 Eliehoenai, the male heir of Zerahiah from the family of Pahath-Moab, arrived with 200 men.

5-6 From the family of Elam, Jeshaiah, a descendant of Athaliah, attended by 70 males.

7 Zattu’s family, including Jahaziel’s descendant, Shekaniah, along with 300 men, accompanied him; from the family of Adin, Ebed, the male heir of Jonathan, brought along 50 men.

8 Zebadiah, Michael’s offspring from the family of Shephatiah, accompanied by 80 males.

9 From Joab’s family came Obadiah, the male heir of Jehiel, accompanied by 218 males.
10 Shelomith, the offspring of Josiphiah from the Bani family, accompanied by 160 males.
11 From the family of Bebai, Zechariah, the male heir of Bebai, accompanied by 28 males;
12 From Azgad’s family was Johanan, Hakkatan’s offspring, attended by 110 males.
13 Among the progeny of Adonikam, the final arrivals were Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah, accompanied by 60 males.
14 Uthai and Zakkur from the Bigvai family, accompanied by seventy males.

§ 17380 THE RETURN TO YERUSHALAYIM

15 I gathered everyone by the Ahava River, where we camped for three days. Reviewing the assembly, I noticed no Levites.
16 I called on Ariel, Eliezer, Elnathan, Jarib, Meshullam, Nathan, Shemaiah, and Zechariah, recognized figures, and Joiarib and Elnathan, men of discernment.
17 I instructed them to approach Iddo, the chief in Kasiphia, guiding them on what to say to secure helpers for the Eternal Reality's house of our Sovereign Captain.
18 Our Preeminent Sovereign favored us, and they brought Sherebiah, a man of insight from Mahli's family, along with his sons and siblings, totaling eighteen.
19 Hashabiah and Jeshaiah, with their relatives and nephews from Merari's family, made up a group of 20.
20 Additionally, they brought 220 fortress workers instituted by David and his deputies to support the Levites. The list named each one.

21 By the Ahava Canal, I declared a fast to humble ourselves before our Preeminent Sovereign and seek His guidance for a safe journey for us, our children, and our belongings.
22 I was too embarrassed to ask the Prime Ruler for troops and assault forces for protection, as we had assured him that our Preeminent Sovereign's benevolent hand is upon all who seek His guidance. Still, His wrath is against those who abandon Him.
23 So, we skipped meals and pleaded with our Eternal Reality, and He responded to our intervention.

24 I designated twelve principal ensovereigned mediators, including Sherebiah and Hashabiah, and ten of their relatives.
25 I measured the silver and gold contributions from the Prime Ruler, his counselors, officers, and all Israelites there for our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
26 I handed over 650 units of silver, silver utensils valued at 100 units, and 100 units of gold.
27 Twenty gold basins worth a thousand darics each and two finely polished bronze vessels as valuable as gold.
28 I told them these items were exalted to the Sovereign Captain. The silver and gold are gifts to the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefathers.
29 Safeguard them until you measure them in Yerushalayim's fortress chambers before the prime ensovereigned mediators, Levites, and Israelite family leaders.
30 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites accepted responsibility for the silver, gold, and exalted objects to be transported to our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress in Yerushalayim.

31 We left the Ahava Canal for Yerushalayim in the first month on the twelfth day. The celestial hand of our Preeminent Sovereign safeguarded us from foes and marauders throughout our journey.

32 We reached Yerushalayim and rested for three days.
33 We measured the gold, silver, and exalted objects within our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress on day four. Meremoth, the ensovereigned mediator and Uriah's male heir, along with Eleazar, Phinehas' male heir, and the Levites Jozabad (Jeshua's male heir) and Noadiah (Binnui's male heir), took custody of them.
34 All items were enumerated and measured during that period, and their comprehensive weight was documented.

35 Following their return from exile, the former captives offered a scorched absolving payment to the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: These included twelve male goats, seventy-seven lambs, ninety-six rams, and twelve bulls representing all of Israel to vindicate unworthy choices. All were presented to the Sovereign Captain as scorched absolving payments.

36 The Prime Ruler's grand instructions were handed over to his satraps and governors beyond the Euphrates, who supported the people and the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.

§ 17390 EZRA'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE ABOUT INTERMARRIAGE

9 After these events, officials informed me that the Israelites, including the ensovereigned mediators and Levites, had not separated themselves from neighboring communities' repugnant customs, similar to those of the Ammonites, Amorites, Canaanites, Egyptians, Hittites, Jebusites, Moabites, and Perizzites.
2 Some men and their sons had married foreign women, integrating their exalted families with surrounding populations. Disturbingly, the principals and leaders endorsed this betrayal.
3 On hearing this, I tore my garment and robe, pulled hair from my scalp and beard, and sat down in shock.
4 The words of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel shook those who gathered with me because of the untruthfulness of the returning exiles; shock kept me seated until the evening offering.

5 At the evening offering, I rose from humiliation, my clothes torn; I knelt, extending my hands to the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign.
6 I melded my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign: "I am deeply humiliated and disgraced, my Eternal Reality, to raise my face towards you; our wrongdoings tower above us, and our guilt reaches the celestial realm.
7 Since our forefathers' time to now, our guilt has been extensive. Due to our transgressions, we and our rulers and clergy have faced warfare, enslavement, looting, and degradation by foreign Prime Rulers, as is the case today.
8 However, for a short time, our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, has shown kindness by sparing a chosen people and securing our position in His exalted territory, illuminating our vision and providing respite amidst our servitude.
9 Our Preeminent Sovereign hasn't abandoned us even in servitude. He's shown affection towards us before the Persian Prime Rulers: He's given us renewed life to restore our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress and mend its devastations, providing a safeguarded fortification in Judah and Yerushalayim.
10 Now, we are the Preeminent Sovereign. What can we say after our actions, considering we have ignored your directives?
11 You conveyed through your eternally wise servant servants that its inhabitants' heresies taint the land you are about to inhabit. Their despicable acts have saturated it with filth from one boundary to another.
12 So avoid marrying your daughters to their sons or accepting their daughters as wives for your sons. Refrain from any alliance or pact with them to remain strong and enjoy the land's bounties, leaving it as a perpetual heritage for your offspring.
13 Our predicament is due to our evil acts and severe guilt. However, you, our Preeminent Sovereign, have given us a milder punishment than our transgressions warranted and spared some of us as survivors.

14 Should we again disobey your instructions by allowing alliances through marriage with those who perform such horrid acts? Wouldn’t your rage be sufficient to annihilate us, leaving no survivor or escapee?
15 The Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, you embody fairness! We endure today as survivors. We stand under the weight of our transgressions, making it impossible to withstand your presence due to our unworthy choices.”

§ 17400 THE PEOPLE‘S CONFESSION OF HER UNWORTHY CHOICES

10 Ezra melded his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign. He admitted a lot of unworthy choices, shedding tears and prostrating before the Sovereign Captain's fortress. A large ensovereigned lifestyle community of Israelites— men, women, and children—surrounded him, also crying intensely.
2 Shekaniah, a Jehiel descendant from the Elam family, addressed Ezra, confessing their transgression by marrying women from surrounding nations. Despite this, he expressed hope for Israel’s redemption.
3 “Let’s now promise our Preeminent Sovereign to dismiss these wives and their offspring, following my overseer’s advice and those who elevate our Preeminent Sovereign’s directives. Let’s adhere to the Mosaic Law.”
4 “Arise, this matter is under your control. We will support you; be brave and take action.”
5 Ezra stood up and made the chief ensovereigned mediators, the Levites, and everyone in Israel promise to follow the plan. They made a solemn pledge.
6 Ezra left the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress and went to Jehohanan’s quarters, Eliashib’s male heir. He did not eat or drink due to his grief over the disloyalty of the returned captives.
7 An announcement was distributed across Judah and Yerushalayim, commanding all returned captives to gather in Yerushalayim.
8 Anyone who failed to show up within three days would lose all possessions and be ousted from the community of returned captives.
9 Within three days, every man from Judah and Benjamin assembled in Yerushalayim. On the twentieth day of the ninth month, a sea of people occupied the public square in front of the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, deeply agitated by the gravity of the situation and persistent rainfall.
10 Ezra, the ensovereigned mediator, addressed them, stating their distrustfulness in marrying Outsider women has exacerbated Israel’s guilt.

11 “Respect the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefathers, and fulfill his desires; distance yourselves from neighboring communities and your non-native spouses.”
12 In unison, the ensovereigned lifestyle community loudly agreed: “Absolutely! We must act on your words.”
13 Given the large crowd and ongoing rainy season, standing outside isn’t feasible. Resolving this issue isn’t a matter of a day or two due to our severe transgressions.
14 “Allow our representatives to stand for the entire assembly. Then, all those in our towns who have wedded foreign women should appear at a scheduled time with the seniors and magistrates of each city until the severe wrath of our Preeminent Sovereign subsides.”
15 Jonathan, the male heir of Asahel, and Jahzeiah, the male heir of Tikvah, with the support of Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite, objected.

16 The returning captives implemented the plan. Ezra appointed leaders from each family group,
marking each with their names. They convened on the first day of the tenth month to scrutinize
each case.
17 By the first day of the first month, they had completed handling all cases of men married to
foreign women.

§ 17410 THOSE GUILTY OF INTERMARRIAGE

18 The following family members were identified for marrying Outsider women: Jeshua,
Jozadak's heir, and his brothers Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah.
19 They pledged to separate from their wives and offered a ram as an atonement offering.
20 Hanani and Zebadiah from Immer's family.
21 From Harim's family: Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel, and Uzziah.
22 From Pashhur's family: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 The Levites included Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Eliashib among the musicians; Shallum, Telem, and Uri as gatekeepers.
25 From Parosh's family: Ramiah, Izziah, Malkijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malkijah, and Benaiah.
26 From Elam's family: Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth, and Elijah.
27 From Zattu's family: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad, and Aziza.
28 From Bebai's family: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.
29 From Bani's family: Meshullam, Malluk, Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal, and Jeremoth.
30 From Pahath-Moab's family: Adna, Benaiah, Bezalel, Binnui, Kelal, Maaseiah, Manasseh, and
Mattaniah.
31 From Harim's family: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malkijah, Shemaiah, and Shimeon.
32 Benjamin and Malluk with Shemariah.
33 From Hashum's family: Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Mattattah, Mattenai, Shimei, and
Zabad.
34 From Bani's family: Maadai, Amram, and Uel.
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, and Cheluhi.
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, and Eliashib.
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasai.
38 From Binnui's family: Shimei.
39 Shelemiah, Nathan, and Adaiah.
40 Maknadebai, Shashai, Sharai.
41 Azarel, Shelemiah, and Shemariah.

42 Shallum, Joseph, and Amariah.
43 From Nebo's progeny: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel, and Benaiah.
44 These men married women from other lands; some had children with them.

~ 116 | The-Comforter | Nehemiah

§ 17420 NEHEMIAH'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

1 Nehemiah, son of Hacaliah, recounts his story in Kislev, the twentieth year, within Susa's citadel.
2 My relative Hanani and some men from Judah arrived. I asked about the Israelites who survived captivity and the state of Yerushalayim.
3 They reported that the survivors were in great distress and humiliation. Yerushalayim's protective barrier is damaged, and its portals are scorched.

4 Overcome with grief, I wept for days, skipped meals, and sought solace in the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realms.
5 I merged my consciousness with the Eternal Reality: "Sovereign, the immense and awe-inspiring Eternal Reality, who upholds His agreement of affection with those who honor His decrees,
6 May your ear be alert and your eyes open to perceive the melding of your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign that your servant offers day and night for Israel. I confess our transgressions, including mine and my paternal family's.
7 We have grievously transgressed against you, failing to adhere to the directives, statutes, and laws given to Moses.

8 Remember your guidance to Moses: if disloyal, we will be dispersed among nations.
9 Return to me and follow my directives. No matter how far exiled, I will gather them to the place chosen for my Name.
10 These people are emancipated with your immense power and potent hand.
11 Almighty, may your ear be open to the intervention of your servant and those who delight in honoring your Name. Grant your servant success and show compassion before this man." I served as a cupbearer to the Prime Ruler.

§ 17430 ARTAXERXES SENDS NEHEMIAH TO YERUSHALAYIM

2 I served him wine with a sad countenance during Nisan's twentieth year of Prime Ruler Artaxerxes' reign.
2 The Prime Ruler asked, "Why are you gloomy when you're not ill? It must be heartache." I was terrified.
3 I replied, "Long live the Prime Ruler! Why wouldn't I be sad when the city of my forefathers is in ruins and its gates burned?"
4 The Prime Ruler asked, "What do you want?" Before answering, I melded my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to the celestial Eternal Reality.
5 I said, "If it pleases the Prime Ruler, and if I have your favor, send me to Judah to restore it."

6 The Prime Ruler, with the First Lady beside him, asked, “How long will your journey take, and
when will you return?” He was pleased to send me, so I set a schedule.
7 I also requested letters from the governors beyond the Euphrates for safe passage to Judah.
8 “Can I get a letter for Asaph, the grand forest steward, for timber to build beams for the fortress
gates, city wall, and my house?” The Prime Ruler granted my requests because my Preeminent
Sovereign’s benevolent hand was on me.

9 I went to the regional leaders beyond the Euphrates and presented the Prime Ruler’s letters.
He had sent military officials and horse-mounted soldiers with me.
10 Sanballat, the Horonite, and Tobiah, the Ammonite leader, were upset that someone had
come to help the Israelites.

§ 17440 NEHEMIAH INSPECTS YERUSHALAYIM’S WALLS

11 I arrived in Yerushalayim and stayed for three days.
12 Under the cover of darkness, I set out with a small group, keeping the inspiration of Eternal
Reality to myself. I rode the only beast of burden we had.
13 I passed through the Valley Gate, Dragon’s Spring, and Dung Gate at night, inspecting
Yerushalayim’s ruined walls and burned gates.
14 I then moved towards the Fountain Gate and the Prime Ruler’s Pool, but the path was too
narrow for my animal.
15 I continued through the valley, examining the wall, and reentered the city via the Valley Gate.
16 The authorities were unaware of my activities. I had not disclosed anything to the Israelites,
ensovereigned mediators, statespersons, officials, or any others involved.
17 I then addressed them, highlighting our dire situation: “Yerushalayim is in ruins, and its gates
are burned. Let’s rebuild Yerushalayim’s wall to remove our disgrace.”
18 I shared the benevolent favor of my Preeminent Sovereign and the Prime Ruler’s words to
me. They responded, “Let’s start rebuilding.” So, they began this beneficial project.
19 When Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite Officer, and Geshem the Arab heard of
our actions, they mocked and ridiculed us, asking, “Are you rebelling against the Prime Ruler?”

20 I replied, “The Eternal Reality of the celestial realms will ensure our success. We, His
administrators, will rebuild. But you have no share in Yerushalayim, no legal right, or historical
claim.”

§ 17450 BUILDERS OF THE WALL

3 Eliashib, the prime ensovereigned mediator, and his fellow ensovereigned mediators began
their work by reconstructing the Sheep Gate. They purified it, installed its doors, and extended
their building to the Tower of the Hundred, which they set-apart, continuing to the Tower of
Hananel.
2 The men from Jericho built beside them, with Zakkur, Imri’s male heir, working beside them.
3 The sons of Hassenaah rebuilt the Fish Gate, constructing its framework, installing its doors,
and securing its locks and bars.

[4] Meremoth, Uriah's male heir and Hakkoz's grandson repaired the next section. Meshullam, Berekiah's progeny and Meshezabel's grandson, followed him. Zadok, Baana's male heir, also made repairs.
[5] The men of Tekoa repaired the next section, but their superiors did not oversee the work of their elite.
[6] Joiada, Paseah's male heir, and Meshullam, Besodeiah's male heir, restored the Jeshanah Gate, installing its beams, doors, bolts, and bars.
[7] Men from Gibeon and Mizpah, Melatiah and Jadon of Meronoth, worked under the governor's jurisdiction from the region West of the Euphrates River.
[8] Uzziel, Harhaiah's offspring and a goldsmith, repaired the next section; Hananiah, a perfumer, worked alongside him. Together, they restored Yerushalayim up to the broad wall.
[9] Rephaiah, Hur's male heir and leader of half of the Yerushalayim district, repaired the next section.
[10] Jedaiah, Harumaph's male heir, repaired across from his house; Hattush, Hashabneiah's male heir, worked next to him.

[11] Malkijah, Harim's offspring, and Hasshub, a Pahath-Moab descendant, repaired another section, including the Tower of Furnaces.
[12] Shallum, Hallohesh's male heir and governor of half of the Yerushalayim district, led repairs with his daughters.
[13] Hanun and Zanoah's inhabitants restored the Valley Gate and repaired 457.2 meters of wall to the Dung Gate.
[14] Malkijah, Rekab's male heir and leader of the Beth Hakkerem area, rebuilt the Dung Gate with its doors, bolts, and bars.
[15] Shallun, Kol-Hozeh's male heir and leader of the Mizpah district, restored the Fountain Gate with a roof and installed its doors, bolts, and bars. He also repaired the wall of the Pool of Siloam near the Prime Ruler's Garden to the city descent.
[16] Nehemiah, Azbuk's male heir and half Beth Zur district leader, repaired up to David's burial sites and the mighty warriors' abode.
[17] Rehum, Bani's male heir, led the Levites in performing restorations. Hashabiah governed half of Keilah district and conducted renovations for his jurisdiction.
[18] Binnui, Henadad's heir and Prime Ruler of Keilah's other half-district, led their compatriots in repairs.
[19] Ezer, Jeshua's progeny and leader of Mizpah, restored another section from the incline towards the arsenal to the wall junction.
[20] Baruch, Zabbai's male heir, earnestly restored another segment from the wall bend to Eliashib's dwelling entrance.
[21] Meremoth restored an adjoining portion from Eliashib's residence doorway to its farthest point.
[22] Activators from the bordering area performed adjacent repairs.
[23] Benjamin and Hasshub renovated facing their home; Azariah performed enhancements next to his fortress.
[24] Binnui restored another sector from Azariah's residence to the bend and edge.

[25] Palal reconstructed the bend and tower near the Prime Ruler's upper residence by the guard's courtyard; Pedaiah also engaged in repairs.
[26] Fortress servants on Ophel Hill repaired towards the Water Gate on the East side and the overhanging tower.

[27] Adjacent to them, the individuals from Tekoa refurbished an additional segment, spanning from the grand protruding tower up to the Ophel's wall.

28 Over the Horse Gate, each mediator performed restorations before His fortress.
29 Adjacent to them, Zadok, Immer's male heir, performed restorations before His fortress. Beside him, the East gate's guard, Shemaiah, the male heir of Shekaniah, performed similar restorations.
30 Adjacent to him, Hananiah, the offspring of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the sixth offspring of Zalaph, worked on another part of the wall. Adjacent to them, Meshullam, the progeny of Berekiah, carried out renovations facing his dwelling.
31 Adjacent to him, Malkijah, a member of the goldsmiths, carried out repairs reaching the dwelling of the fortress workers and the traders across from the Inspection Gate and extending up to the upper chamber at the corner.
32 The goldsmiths and merchants repaired from the chamber at the top to the Sheep Gate.

4 On discovering that the wall was under reconstruction, Sanballat was filled with fury and great anger. He scornfully mocked the Israelites.
2 Amid his peers and the assault troops of Samaria, he questioned, "What can these powerless Israelites achieve? Do they trust they can reconstruct their wall? Are they planning to perform absolving payments? Can they complete it all within a day? Do they have the capacity to resurrect these burned stones from the rubble piles?"
3 Tobiah the Ammonite, positioned nearby, commented that even if a fox were to scale their construction, it would collapse their stone wall.

4 "Preeminent Sovereign, hear us because we are hated. Cast their contempt back on their heads and allow them to be carried off as enslaved people to a place of imprisonment.
5 Do not ignore their transgressions or erase their unworthy choices from your view as they have hurled disparagements at the builders."
6 Given the people's total commitment to their work, we restored the wall until it stood half as tall.

7 The news of Yerushalayim's wall restoration advancing and the closing of the breaches infuriated Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the residents of Ashdod.
8 They all conspired jointly to launch an attack on Yerushalayim, causing chaos.
9 Nonetheless, we supplicated to our Eternal Reality and stationed a sentinel to face the danger day and night.

10 At that time, the inhabitants of Judah expressed, "The endurance of the workers is diminishing, and the debris is enormous to such an extent that we are incapable of reconstructing the wall."
11 Our adversaries boasted they'd appear among us, execute us, and halt the work effectively before we realized or spotted them.
12 Israelites residing near us repeatedly warned us, at least ten times, that we would be attacked regardless of which direction we took.

13 So, I positioned individuals in the most vulnerable areas of the wall, especially the lower sections, in family groups armed with tactical blades, projectile launchers, and tactical bayonets.
14 Having assessed the situation, I arose and spoke to the dignitaries, the authorities, and the rest of the people, "Let not fear of them overcome you. Remember the Sovereign Captain, revered and magnificent, and stand up for your relative, your sons and daughters, your spouses, and your households."

15 We resumed our tasks on the wall after learning that we had detected their scheme, and that Preeminent Sovereign had neutralized it.
16 Half of my servants carried tactical bayonets, ballistic shields, projectile launchers, and ballistic body armor from that day on, while the other half worked. The officers took up positions behind every Judahite person.
17 The individuals constructing the wall who bore materials performed their tasks one-handedly while clasping a weapon with the other.
18 Every builder had his weapon attached to his side while working. However, the individual responsible for sounding the alarm remained alongside me.

19 I relayed to the influential figures, authoritative personnel, and the remaining crowd that “the task at hand is vast and decentralized, with each of us positioned at distant points along the wall.
20 In any place that the trumpet’s sound reaches your ears, assemble with us at that location. Our Eternal Reality will be our champion in battle.”

21 We maintained our labor, with half of the crew armed with tactical bayonets from sunrise until the stars appeared.
22 During that period, I urged all individuals and their aids to remain within the boundaries of Yerushalayim during the nights, enabling them to function as nocturnal sentinels and daytime laborers for us.
23 Neither myself, my siblings, my employees, nor the guards accompanying me removed our attire; each individual kept their weapon at hand, even during water retrieval.

§ 17460 NEHEMIAH HELPS THE IMPOVERISHED

5 During this period, men and their wives protested significantly against their Judean compatriots.

2 Many claimed their families, including sons and daughters, were numerous, and acquiring grain was essential to sustain life and alleviate hunger.
3 Some stated, “We are leveraging our lands, grapevines, and houses to secure enough grain amidst the scarcity.”
4 Others mentioned they had to secure loans to cover the governance levy on their agricultural fields and grape plantations.
5 “Even though we share the same family as our Judean brethren and our offspring are as valuable as theirs, we are compelled to sell our children into servitude. Some of our daughters have already been sold, and we are helpless to prevent this, as our farmlands and vineyards belong to others.”

6 I was furious upon hearing their grievances and accusations.
7 After internal reflection, I confronted the statespersons and officials, informing them they were imposing interest on their relatives! Consequently, I organized a comprehensive gathering to address this issue.
8 I confronted them, stating, “Within our means, we reclaimed our Judean brethren who were traded to outsiders. Yet you are now exchanging your relatives, forcing us to repurchase them!” They remained mute, having no response.
9 I persisted, “Your actions are wrong. Shouldn’t you elevate our Preeminent Sovereign and avoid giving our adversaries cause for ridicule?”

10 “My brothers, workers, and I have also lent the populace money and grain. Nevertheless, we must abandon this practice of charging interest!”
11 “Immediately restore their plantations, vineyards, olive gardens, and give back the extra amount you’ve been assessing them, comprising one percent of the currency, crops, fresh wine, and olive extract.”

12 They concurred, pledging to return everything and no longer impose additional demands. They committed to following my instructions. So, I gathered the ensovereigned mediators, obliging the statespersons and authorities to vow to uphold their promises solemnly.
13 In the same manner, I emptied the contents of my garment, expressing my wish that the Preeminent Sovereign would discard anyone failing to uphold this vow from their homes and belongings, leaving them destitute. Hearing this, the ensovereigned lifestyle community proclaimed their assent and glorified the Preeminent Sovereign. Furthermore, they kept their pledge as promised.

14 From the time I was assigned to be their leader in Judah, in Prime Ruler Artaxerxes’ twentieth year until his thirty-second year—a span of twelve years— neither my siblings nor I consumed the provisions designated for the governor.
15 Previous rulers imposed excessive charges on the populace, extracting food, wine, and an additional 456 grams of silver. Their subordinates also dominated and exploited the people. However, my profound respect for the Preeminent Sovereign motivated me to abstain from such behavior.
16 Rather than purchasing any property, I focused on constructing this wall. My entire crew gathered at the work site without acquiring any land.

17 My table regularly accommodated fifty Judean people, officials, and those who visited us from neighboring countries.
18 Despite having one ox, six quality sheep, and a variety of birds prepared daily and receiving a large assortment of wines every ten days, I refrained from consuming the food assigned to the governor because the people already bore a substantial burden.
19 My Preeminent Sovereign, kindly remember all the good deeds I have executed for this group of people.

§ 17470 FURTHER OPPOSITION TO THE REBUILDING

6 Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab, and our adversaries learned that I had rebuilt the wall without breaches. However, the gates were not yet installed.

2 Sanballat and Geshem sent a note suggesting a meeting in one of the hamlets of Ono, intending to harm me.

3 I sent envoys back, stating, “I’m engaged in a significant undertaking and cannot come down. Why should the project halt for a meeting?”

4 They repeated this four times, and I responded the same each time.

5 Sanballat’s assistant brought an unsealed letter on the fifth attempt.

6 The letter claimed that rumors among the nations, confirmed by Geshem, suggested we were planning an insurrection and that I intended to become their Prime Ruler.
7 It also alleged that eternally wise servants were proclaiming in Yerushalayim, “There exists a Prime Ruler in Judah!” and proposed a meeting to discuss it.

8 I replied, “None of what you allege is happening; it’s all fabricated.”

9 They tried to scare us into stopping the work, but I merged my consciousness with the Eternal Reality, “May you fortify my hands now.”

10 I visited Shemaiah, confined at his home, who suggested we secure ourselves in the Eternal Reality’s fortress due to an assassination plot.

11 I refused, saying, “Should someone of my stature flee or seek refuge to save his life? I refuse!”

12-13 I realized that Tobiah and Sanballat had hired Shemaiah, not the Preeminent Sovereign, to scare me into wrongdoing and ruin my reputation.

14 I merged my consciousness with the Eternal Reality, “My Preeminent Sovereign, remember Tobiah and Sanballat for their actions; also recall prophetess Noadiah and others who tried to instill fear in me.”

15 The wall was completed on Elul’s twenty-fifth day, taking fifty-two days.

§ 17480 OPPOSITION TO THE COMPLETED WALL

16 Upon hearing the news, our adversaries and neighboring nations were gripped with fear, realizing our Preeminent Sovereign enabled our success.
17 During this time, many correspondences were exchanged between Tobiah and the statespersons of Judah.
18 Many in Judah had sworn allegiance to him due to his marriage into Shekaniah’s family. His son, Jehohanan, was married to Meshullam’s daughter.
19 They frequently praised his actions to me and relayed my words to him. Meanwhile, Tobiah sent letters to intimidate me.

7 After completing the wall and installing the doors, gatekeepers, singers, and Levites were assigned their duties.
2 I appointed my siblings Hanani and Hananiah, the authority of the fortress, to oversee Yerushalayim, as he was a trustworthy individual who revered the Preeminent Sovereign more than most.
3 I instructed them not to open Yerushalayim’s gates until the heat of the day and to close and secure the doors while guards were still on duty. Additionally, they were to appoint Yerushalayim’s residents as watchmen, some at their posts and others near their homes.

§ 17490 THE LIST OF THE EXILES WHO RETURNED

4 The metropolis was vast and extensive, yet the inhabitants were scarce, and the homes were still awaiting reconstruction.

5 My Preeminent Sovereign inspired me to gather the statespersons, officials, and people for
family-based enrollment. I came across a family history of those who were the pioneers who
returned. Here's what was inscribed in it.
6 "These individuals from the region emerged from the subjugation of the deportees whom
Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, had enslaved. They returned to Yerushalayim
and Judah, each to their respective hometown.
7 Zerubbabel, Joshua, Azariah, Nehemiah, Nahamani, Raamiah, Bilshan, Mordecai, Bigvai,
Mispereth, Nehum, and Baanah accompanied the enumeration of the men from Israel.
8 Parosh's family included 2,172 individuals.
9 Shephatiah's descendants numbered 372.
10 Arah's family amounts to 652.
11 2,818 individuals from the family of Pahath-Moab descended from Jeshua and Joab.
12 The descendants of Elam amounted to 1,254.
13 Zattu's family included 845 individuals.
14 The descendants of Zakkai number 760.
15 Binnui's family numbered 648.
16 The progeny of Bebai was 628.
17 Azgad's family included 2,322 individuals.
18 Adonikam's family numbered 667.

19 Bigvai's family consisted of 2,067 individuals.
20 655 members from the family of Adin.
21 Ater's descendants from the family of Hezekiah, numbering 98.
22 Hashum's family numbered 328.
23 The family of Bezai consisted of 324 individuals."
24 Hariph's family consisted of 112 individuals.
25 Gibeon's family amounted to 95.
26 Individuals from Bethlehem and Netophah accounted for 188.
27 The Anathoth community is comprised of 128 individuals.
28 Beth-azmaveth accounted for 42 men.
29 The count for the men originating from Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah, and Beeroth was 743.
30 Ramah and Geba had a population of 621 men.
31 The number of people given life by Michmas was 122.
32 From Bethel and Ai, 123 individuals were recorded.
33 From the other Nebo, there were 52.
34 The individuals from the different Elam count to 1,254."
35 The descendants of Harim were 320 in number.
36 Jericho's population counted 345.
37 The family of Lod, Hadid, and Ono count 721.
38 The family of Senaah consisted of 3,930 individuals.

39 The ensovereigned mediator: Jedaiah's offspring from the family of Jeshua amounted to 973.
40 Immer's family comprised 1,052 individuals.
41 Pashhur's family amounted to 1,247.
42 Harim's descendants numbered 1,017.
43 The Levites originate from Jeshua via Kadmiel and the family of Hodaviah, amounting to 74.
44 The singers, the offspring of Asaph, amounted to 148.
45 From the family of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita, and Shobai, the guardians at the
gate amounted to 138.
46 The fortress workers are the offspring of Ziha, Hasupha, and Tabbaoth.
47 Progeny of Keros, Sia family, and Padon offspring.

48 Descendants of Lebana, Hagaba, and Shalmai.
49 Descendants from Hanan, Giddel, and Gahar.
50 Progeny of Reaiah, Rezin's descendants, Nekoda's offspring.
51 Offspring of Gazzam, Progeny of Uzza, Descendants of Paseah.
52 The offspring of Besai, the progeny of Meunim, and the offspring of Nephusim.
53 Descendants of Bakbuk, Hakupha, Harhur.
54 The offspring of Bazlith, Mehida, and Harsha.
55 Offspring of Barkos, Sisera, and Temah.

56 Descendants of Neziah and Hatipha
57 Progeny of Solomon's servants: Sotai, Sophereth, and Perida

58 Descendants of Jaala, Darkon, and Giddel
59 Descendants of Shephatiah, Hattil, Pokereth-Hazzebaim, and Amon
60 The count of fortress workers and Solomon's servants was 392
61 Individuals from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer couldn't validate their Israeli family
62 There were 642 from Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda
63 Among the ensovereigned mediators were Hobaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai, who adopted his wife's family name
64 They sought ancestral documents but couldn't find them, so they were deemed impure and disqualified from duties
65 The governor prohibited them from consuming purified sustenance until an ensovereigned mediator capable of consulting the Urim and Thummim emerged
66 The total assembly count was 42,360
67 Besides their 7,337 male and female servants, they had 245 singers of both genders
68 They had 736 horses and 245 mules
69 They possessed 435 dromedaries and 6,720 domesticated equines
70 Several family leaders contributed to the project. The governor donated 1,000 gold coins, 50 basins, and 530 pieces of clothing for the ensovereigned mediators
71 Family leaders contributed 168 kilograms of gold and 1.254 metric tons of silver to the project fund
72 The remaining populace contributed 86 kilograms of gold, 1.14 metric tons of silver, and 67 operational uniforms.

73 The ensovereigned mediators, descendants of Levi, city guards, singers, fortress assistants, a portion of the population, and the rest of the Israeli people established residences in their towns. When the seventh month of Tishrei approached, and the Israelis had settled in their cities, Ezra recited the Mosaic Law.

§ 17500 EZRA READS THE MOSAICAL LAW

8 The ensovereigned lifestyle community assembled in the plaza fronting the Water Gate. the Sovereign Captain directed Ezra to present the Book of the Mosaic Law for Israel.
2 Ezra presented the Torah to a gathering of men, women, and anyone capable of comprehension on the inaugural day of the seventh month of Tishrei
3 From early morning until midday, he proclaimed it audibly before the men, women, and those capable of comprehending. everyone paid close attention to the Book of Mosaic Law

4 Ezra stood on a lofty wooden stage constructed for the event. To his right were Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah; to his left stood Pedaiah, Mishael, Malkijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam
5 Ezra unveiled the scroll visible to everyone as he was elevated above them; they all rose during its unveiling
6 Ezra extolled the Sovereign Captain, the mighty Eternal Reality; the crowd elevated their hands, declaring, “So be it! So be it!” and then kneeled low, revering the Sovereign Captain with their faces touching the Earth
7 The Levites—Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, and Pelaiah—elucidated the Mosaic Law to the crowd as they stood.

8 They read from the Preeminent Sovereign’s Law Book, clearly interpreting and imparting its significance to enable comprehension.

9 Nehemiah (the governor), Ezra (the ensovereigned mediator and Law teacher), and the Levites guiding the people pronounced: “This day is exalted to your Preeminent Sovereign. Don’t grieve or shed tears,” for all had been shedding tears as they comprehended the Mosaic Law
10 Nehemiah indulged in good food and delightful beverages, offering some to those who were unprepared. “Our Sovereign Captain sets this day apart. Do not mourn,” for “the bliss of the Sovereign Captain fortifies you”
11 The Levites quieted the multitude, reminding them to remain tranquil: “For it is a purified day. Refrain from sorrow”
12 All proceeded to feast, drink, distribute food shares, and engage in immense celebrations as they grasped the essence of the communicated words
13 On the second day of the month, all family heads, ensovereigned mediators, and Levites congregated with Ezra to study and comprehend the Mosaic Law
14 They uncovered a directive from the Sovereign Captain via Moses instructing Israelites to reside in temporary dwellings during the seventh-month celebration.
15 It was their duty to announce in all cities and Yerushalayim: “Proceed into the mountains gathering branches from olive trees (wild and cultivated), myrtle plants, palm trees, and other leafy trees to construct temporary dwellings as stipulated in the written Law”
16 The populace collected branches constructing makeshift dwellings on rooftops in open spaces within Eternal Reality’s residence precincts near Water Gate and Ephraim Gate
17 The entire population that returned from captivity constructed makeshift dwellings residing within them. From Joshua Nun’s era until then, Israelites hadn’t observed such a celebration. Their happiness was profound
18 Ezra read daily from the Preeminent Sovereign’s Law Book from Inception to the festival’s conclusion. Following regulations, they observed the feast for a week and held a solemn gathering on the eighth day.

§ 17510 THE ISRAELITES ACKNOWLEDGE THEIR UNWORTHY CHOICES

9 On the twenty-fourth day of the seventh month of Tishrei, the Israelites gathered, fasting, wearing plain workwear, and covering their heads with dust.
2 They separated themselves from all non-natives, stood up, and confessed their transgressions and those of their ancestors.

[3] They spent a quarter of the day reading the Book of the Mosaic Law of their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, and another quarter confessing their unworthy choices and praising the Sovereign Captain.
[4] Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Kenani stood on the Levites' platform and called out to their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, with loud voices.
[5] The Levites, including Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, implored: "Rise and honor the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who is eternal. May your majestic name be celebrated and lifted above all empowerments and praises."

[6] "Solely, You are the Eternal Reality. You created the celestial realms and their celestial bodies. Your creation is the Earth, its inhabitants, the oceans, and everything within. You impart life to all entities, and countless Celestial Envoys adore you.
[7] You are the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain who selected Abram, guided him out of Ur of the Chaldeans, and named him Abraham.
[8] You saw his loyal inner-self and agreed to grant the territories of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Jebusites, and Girgashites to his family. You fulfilled your promise, demonstrating your integrity.
[9] You saw our forefathers' affliction in Egypt and heard their pleas by the Red Sea.
[10] You performed marvelous spectacles on Pharaoh, his servants, and all his people because you knew their contempt. You carved out a lasting reputation for yourself.
[11] You parted the sea for them to cross on dry ground while their adversaries sank like stones in deep waters.

[12] By day, you guided them with a cloudy pillar; by night, a fiery pillar lit their path.
[13] On the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law, you spoke to them from the celestial realms, giving them fair regulations, precise laws, and beneficial decrees and directives.
[14] You disclosed your exalted Day of Rest and imparted directives and legal prescriptions through Moses.
[15] You fed them bread from the celestial realms and quenched their thirst with water from the rock. You commanded them to take possession of the country you promised them.

[16] Our forefathers were arrogant and stubborn, ignoring your directives.
[17] They refused to obey or remember your marvels. In their stubbornness, they chose a leader to return them to servitude. But you are the Preeminent Sovereign ready to pardon, generous and empathetic, patient in anger, and overflowing with affection. So you always supported them.
[18] Even when they made a calf artifact and proclaimed it as their Eternal Reality who liberated them from Egypt, uttering terrible profanities.

[19] Out of immense compassion, you didn't abandon them in the desert. By day, the cloud pillar guided their route; by night, the fire pillar lit their path.
[20] You provided your beneficial Eternal Spark for guidance, celestial food for sustenance, and water for hydration.
[21] For forty years, you ensured their well-being in the wilderness; they lacked nothing, their garments didn't wear out, and their feet remained unswollen.
[22] You granted them empires and communities, extending their reach to the furthest corners. They inherited the lands of Sihon, Prime Ruler of Heshbon, and Og, Prime Ruler of Bashan.
[23] Their offspring multiplied like stars, and you led them to the promised land.

[24-25] The offspring claimed the land, defeating the Canaanites and taking control of their cities, homes, wells, vineyards, olive orchards, and fruit trees. They thrived in your graciousness.

26 Despite warnings, they acted defiantly, dismissing your teachings and silencing your eternally wise servants. Their actions led to unforgivable offenses.
27 You allowed their adversaries to conquer them. Still, when they pleaded for help, you appointed rescuers who freed them from their enemies.
28 Yet, they resumed impure actions once relieved. Consequently, you deserted them to their foes. Nonetheless, when they pleaded again, you heeded their calls and saved them repeatedly out of kindness.
29 You admonished them to return to your teachings, but they acted insolently and disregarded your directives. They transgressed against your directives, which promised life to pathseekers. Defiantly, they ignored you and chose not to heed your words.
30 Despite their continued defiance, you bore with them for an extended period, issuing warnings via your eternally wise servants guided by your Eternal Spark. Ignoring these warnings, you handed them to surrounding nations.
31 Nevertheless, driven by vast compassion, You demonstrated mercy and transformative generosity instead of utterly obliterating or abandoning them.
32 So, our Preeminent Sovereign—the great, mighty, and amazing Preeminent Sovereign who upholds His generous solemn agreement—do not take lightly the trials that have befallen us and all Your people from the time of the Assyrian Prime Rulers to the present.
33 Amid everything that has transpired, your actions have been fair and loyal, while ours have veered towards impurity.
34 Our Prime Rulers, chieftains, ensovereigned mediators, and forefathers did not adhere to your teachings; they neglected your directives and disregarded the regulations you cautioned them to uphold.
35 Despite ruling their nation and benefiting from the vast empowerments you lavished on them in the abundant land you provided, they neither joyfully adored you nor abandoned their impure practices.

36 Look at our situation now; we are servants in this fertile land you endowed to our forefathers to consume its produce and reap its benefits.
37 The Prime Rulers you've appointed over us take the land's yield due to our transgressions. They control our beings and livestock as they wish. We are in severe anguish.

§ 17520 THE AGREEMENT OF THE PEOPLE

38 Considering everything, we are drafting a solid agreement and committing it to paper, and our chiefs, Levites, and mediators are placing their official marks on it.

10 Nehemiah, the ruler-male male heir of Hakaliah, who affixed their signatures, and Zedekiah.
2 Seraiah, Azariah, and Jeremiah,
3 Pashchur, Amaryah, Malkiyah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, and Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, and Obadiah.
6 Baruch, Ginnethon, and Daniel.
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, and Shemaiah were recognized as the ensovereigned mediators.
9 The Levites encompassed Jeshua, Azaniah's offspring, Binnui from Henadad's family, and Kadmiel.
10 They are also with their colleagues: Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, and Hanan.
11 Mica, Rohob, Hashabia,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah.

13 Hodijah, Bani along with Beninu.
14 The prominent figures among the people were Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattu, and Bani.
15 Bunni, along with Azgad and Bebai,
16 Adoniyah, Bigvai, and Adin.
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur.
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, rephrased as
19 Hariph, Anathoth, and Nebai.
20 Hezir, Meshullam, and Magpiash.
21 Mesizabel, Sadoc, Jeddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, and Anaiah,
23 Hosea, Hanani, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, and Maaseiah.
26 Ahijah, Hanan, Anan.
27 The individuals are Malluk, Harim, and Baanah.
28 The remainder of the individuals—ensovereigned mediators, Levites, gate guardians, choir members, fortress assistants, and all those who distanced themselves from their foreign neighbors to adhere to the Preeminent Sovereign's Law—along with their partners and all their children, sons and daughters who are capable of comprehension:
29 All these individuals now unite with their noble Israelite brethren and commit themselves through a self-imposed curse and vow to adhere meticulously to the Preeminent Sovereign's Law as His servant Moses delivered it, following all His instructions, laws, and directives.

30 We pledge not to allow our daughters to wed the surrounding nations' populace nor to accept their daughters as wives for our sons.
31 If nearby inhabitants bring goods or grain for sale on the Day of Rest, we won't purchase from them on the Day of Rest or any particular day. We abstain from farming the ground every seventh year, and every outstanding loan will be pardoned.
32 We accept the duty to fulfill the directives of contributing one-third of a shekel annually towards the upkeep of our Preeminent Sovereign's abode.
33 For the bread of the presence; for the continual grain and scorched absolving payments; for the absolving payments during Days of Rest, New Moon festivals and set feasts; for the exalted absolving payments; for transgressions absolving payments to recompense Israel; and for all tasks in the dwelling of our Preeminent Sovereign.
34 We—the ensovereigned mediator, Levites, and the ordinary people—have employed a system of drawing lots to assign each of our peoples the responsibility of supplying wood to the fortress of our Preeminent Sovereign. The AUTHENTIC directives schedule these contributions at prescribed intervals throughout the year for combustion on the Eternal Reality's pedestal table.
35 We accept the duty of annually conveying the premier yield of our farmland and all types of fruit trees to the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
36 By what is inscribed in the Mosaic Law, we will present the eldest of our children and our livestock—including our cattle and sheep—to the place of expression of joyful adoration of our Eternal Reality to the ensovereigned mediators who are serving therein.
37 Furthermore, we will deliver the premier of our milled grain, grain tributes, yield from all our trees, and fresh wine and olive oil to the ensovereigned mediators in the storage areas of our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress. We will also supply a tenth of our harvested produce to the Levites, who must gather the tenths in all

38 An ensovereigned mediator from Aaron’s family shall accompany the Levites in collecting the ten percent contributions. The Levites are responsible for contributing a tenth of these ten percent contributions to our Preeminent Sovereign’s abode—specifically the storage rooms of the treasury.

39 The Israelites and the Levites are committed to bringing their grain, fresh wine, and olive oil offerings to the storage chambers where the fortress artifacts and the ensovereigned mediators, gatekeepers, and musicians reside. The importance of our Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress will not be disregarded.

§ 17530 THE NEW RESIDENTS OF YERUSHALAYIM

11 Yerushalayim became the residence of the nation’s officials. The rest of the populace drew lots, resulting in one out of every ten living in the exalted city while the other nine-tenths stayed in their towns.
2 The people highly appreciated and thanked those who willingly settled in Yerushalayim.
3 These are the regional chiefs who resided in Yerushalayim. Meanwhile, certain Israelites, ensovereigned mediators, Levites, fortress workers, and descendants of Solomon’s servants lived in Judah’s cities, each on their own properties.
4 Among those residing in Yerushalayim were individuals from both Judah and Benjamin. From Judah: Athaiah, the progeny of Uzziah, Zechariah, Amariah, Shephatiah, and Mahalalel, all traced back to Perez.
5 Maaseiah was the offspring of Baruch, Kol-Hozeh, Hazaiah, Adaiah, Joiarib, and Zechariah, a progeny of Shelah.
6 Perez’s progeny in Yerushalayim comprised 468 exceptional individuals.
7 From Benjamin: Sallu, the progeny of Meshullam, Joed, Pedaiah, Kolaiah, Maaseiah, Ithiel, and Jeshaiah.
8 Gabbai and Sallai, his supporters, amounted to 928 men.
9 Joel, the male heir of Zikri, was the appointed leader, and Judah, the male heir of Hassenuah, was in charge of the city’s new district.
10 From the Mediatorship: Jedaiah, offspring of Joiarib and Jakin.
11 Seraiah, who descended from Hilkiah, Meshullam, Zadok, Meraioth, and Ahitub, headed the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress line.

12 Their colleagues engaged in fortress duties comprised 822 individuals, including Adaiah, a descendant of Jeroham, Pelaliah, Amzi, Zechariah, Pashhur, and Malkijah.
13 With his colleagues, who were people leaders, there were 242 men; among them was Amashsai, the descendant of Azarel, Ahzai, Meshillemoth, and Immer.
14 His peers numbered 128. Zabdiel, a descendant of Haggedolim, held the leadership role.
15 Among the Levi descendants was Shemaiah, the male heir of Hasshub, grandson of Azrikam, and great-grandson of Hashabiah, tracing back to Bunni.
16 Shabbethai and Jozabad were responsible for the external operations of the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress.
17 Mattaniah, child of Mika and Zabdi’s offspring and a descendant of Asaph, led thanksgiving and melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign; Bakbukiah was second among his colleagues; and Abda, male heir of Shammua, Galal’s grandchild and Jeduthun’s family.
18 The exalted city was home to 284 Levites.
19 Akkub, Talmon, and their colleagues guarded the gates—172 individuals.

20 Every other Israelite, including ensovereigned mediators and Levites, resided throughout
Judah's cities on their inherited land.
21 The fortress workers lived on Ophelia's Hill under Ziha and Gishpa's supervision.
22 Uzzi, the descendant of Bani, Hashabiah, Mattaniah, and Mica, was now the overseer of the
Levites in Yerushalayim. He belonged to the line of singers who led the fortress of the
Preeminent Sovereign's service, descended from Asaph.
23 The musicians followed directives from the Prime Ruler specifying their daily tasks.
24 Pethahiah, a descendant of Zerah and male heir of Judah through Meshezabel, served as the
Prime Ruler's primary advisor on populace matters.

25 Regarding rural areas with farmlands, some of Judah's descendants resided in Kiriath Arba
and its communities, Dibon and its towns, and Jekabzeel's settlements.
26 They also lived in Beth-Pelet's cities, Moladah and Jeshua.
27 Within Hazar-Shual, Beersheba, and neighboring villages.
28 In Ziklag and Mekonah with their villages.
29 Residing in En Rimmon, Zorah, Jarmuth.
30 Zanoah, Adullam with adjoining settlements; Lachish with farm fields; Azekah with associated
towns. They established dwellings from Beersheba to Hinnom Valley.
31 Benjamin's offspring from Geba resided in Micmash, Aija, Bethel with surrounding villages.
32 Residing within Anathoth's territories—Nob and Ananiah.
33 Within Hazor's locales—Ramah and Gittaim.
34 Within Hadid's regions—Zeboim and Neballat.
35 Within Lod's territories—Ono is recognized as the valley of skilled laborers.
36 Certain groups of Judah's Levites established homes in Benjamin's territory.

§ 17540 THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS AND LEVITES

12 The ensovereigned mediators and Levites who returned from exile, along with Zerubbabel,
Shealtiel's male heir, and Joshua, included Seraiah, Jeremiah, and Ezra.
2 Amariah, Malluch, and Hattush,
3 Shecaniah, Rechum, Meremot.

4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, and Abijah.
5 Mijamin, Ma'adiah, Bilgah.
6 Shemaiah, Joiarib, and Jedaiah.
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, and Jedaiah were the chief figures among the ensovereigned mediators
and their relatives during the era of Joshua.
8 The Levites, including Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, led chants
of gratitude with their teammates.
9 Bakbukiah, Unni, and their colleagues expressed joyful adoration opposite them.
10 Jeshua fathered Joiakim, Joiakim fathered Eliashib, and Eliashib fathered Joiada.
11 Joiada fathered Jonathan, who fathered Jaddua.
12 During Joiakim's time, leaders of operational peoples included Meraiah from Seraiah's family
and Hananiah from Jeremiah's family.
13 Meshullam from Ezra's family and Jehohanan from Amariah's bloodline.
14 Jonathan led Malluk's family; Joseph led Shekaniah's family.
15 Adna from Harim's family; Helkai from Meremoth's family;

16 Zechariah from Iddo's family; Meshullam from Ginnethon's family.
17 Zikri from Abijah's family; Piltai from Miniamin's and Moadiah's families.
18 Shammua led the Bilgah family; Jehonathan led the Shemaiah family.
19 Mattenai from Joiarib's family; Uzzi from Jedaiah's family.
20 Kallai from Sallu's family; Eber from Amok's family;
21 Hashabiah from Hilkiah's family; Nethanel from Jedaiah's family.

22 During Darius' era, the Persians documented the ancestral leaders of the Levites and ensovereigned mediators in the days of Jaddua, Eliashib, Johanan, and Joiada.
23 The principal relatives among Levi's offspring up to Johanan's era were documented in the chronicle book.
24 The Levites' chiefs were Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Jeshua, Kadmiel's male heir, and their colleagues. They offered praise and thanks facing each other as mandated by David, the ensovereigned mediator.
25 Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, and Akkub maintained watch over the storehouses near the city gates. They fulfilled their responsibilities during Joiakim's era, Jeshua's male heir and Jozadak's grandson, as well as during Nehemiah's governance and Ezra's Mediatorship.

26 The dedication of Yerushalayim's wall took place during this time.

§ 17550 DEDICATION OF THE WALL OF YERUSHALAYIM

27 During the commissioning of Yerushalayim's wall, Levites were summoned from their locations to Yerushalayim to celebrate with chants of gratitude and melodies of cymbals, harps, and lyres.
28 Singers were assembled from Yerushalayim's surroundings and Netophathite settlements.
29 Artists from Beth Gilgal, Geba, and Azmaveth established residential clusters around Yerushalayim.
30 After the ensovereigned mediators and Levites exalted themselves, they set-apart individuals, city entrances, and fortifications.

31 I facilitated Judah's leaders' ascension to the wall's crest and designated two choirs to express gratitude. One choir advanced toward the Dung Gate along the wall's top to the right.

32 Hoshaiah and some of Judah's officials followed them.
33 Accompanied by Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam.
34 Jeremiah, Shemaiah, Benjamin, and Judah.
35 Some ensovereigned mediators played trumpets, including Zechariah (Jonathan's progeny), Shemaiah, Mattaniah, Micaiah, Zakkur, and Asaph.
36 Along with comrades—Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, Judah, and Hanani—carrying musical objects commissioned by David. Ezra guided the group.

37 They continued at the Fountain Gate, ascending the City of David stairway following the wall's climb past David's residence to the Water Gate in the East.
38 The alternate choir advanced in the opposite direction with half the population trailing them atop the barrier—passing the Tower of Furnaces towards the Wide Wall.

39 They moved past Ephraim gate, Old gate, Fish gate, Hananel Tower, Hundred Tower to Sheep gate, then halted at Guard's gate.

40 Both thanksgiving choirs positioned themselves in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress with few leaders.
41 Ensovereigned mediators Eliakim; Maaseiah; Miniamin; Micaiah; Elioenai; Zechariah; Hananiah armed with trumpets were present.
42 Elam, Eleazar, Ezer, Jehohanan, Maaseiah, Malkijah, Shemaiah, and Uzzi were also present under Jezrahiah's leadership, performing melodies.

43 That day, they presented numerous absolving payments celebrating as Preeminent Sovereign filled their inner selves with immense happiness, including women and kids. Jubilation in Yerushalayim was audible from a distance.

44 Individuals were assigned to oversee storage areas for absolving payments, early harvests, and sovereign lifestyle dues during that period. They collected portions stipulated by Mosaic Law from nearby urban agricultural fields for ensovereigned mediators and Levites because Judah's people delighted in their service.

45 Musicians and gatekeepers expressed joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign following instructions by David and Solomon, the builder of the fortress.
46 During David's and Asaph's times, leaders were designated for musicians and chants of adoration to Preeminent Sovereign.

47 During Zerubbabel's and Nehemiah's times, every individual in Israel consistently provided daily allowances for singers and gatekeepers while allocating a portion for remaining Levites who apportioned a segment to Aaron's progeny.

§ 17560 NEHEMIAH'S FINAL REFORMS

13 On that day, the Living Word of Moses was read to the people, revealing that Ammonites and Moabites would never be part of the Preeminent Sovereign's ensovereigned lifestyle community.
2 Despite their refusal to aid the Israelites and hiring Balaam to curse them, our Preeminent Sovereign turned the curse into empowerment.
3 Upon hearing the Mosaic Law, the people separated those of mixed ancestry from Israel.

4 Before this, Eliashib, the ensovereigned mediator, managed the storerooms in our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress and was closely associated with Tobiah.

5 He allocated a large chamber for Tobiah, previously used for storing grain contributions, incense, fortress utensils, and the ten percent contributions of grain, new wine, and olive oil for the Levites, singers, and gatekeepers, along with donations for the ensovereigned mediators.

6 I was absent from Yerushalayim during these events, having returned to the Prime Ruler in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes' reign in Babylon. Later, I sought his permission to return.
7 Upon my return to Yerushalayim, I discovered Eliashib's impure act of providing Tobiah with a chamber in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
8 Distressed, I threw Tobiah's belongings out of the chamber.

9 I ordered the chambers to be purified and restored the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress' utensils, grain tributes, and frankincense.

10 I also found that the Levites' assigned shares were not distributed, causing them and the musicians to return to their fields.
11 I confronted the leaders about why the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress had been abandoned and reinstated them in their positions.
12 Each person in Judah gave a tenth of their food, new wine, and olive oil to the storerooms.
13 I appointed Shelemiah, the ensovereigned mediator, Zadok, the intelligence analyst, and a Levite named Pedaiah to oversee the storerooms, with Hanan, son of Zakkur, grandson of Mattaniah, assisting them. These men were trustworthy and tasked with distributing provisions to their Levite brothers.

14 My Preeminent Sovereign, remember me for this, and do not dismiss my loyal acts for your fortress and its observances.

15 During those times, I saw people in Judah working winepresses on the Day of Rest and bringing loads of grain, wine, grapes, figs, and other items into Yerushalayim on that day. I warned them against trading food on the Day of Rest.
16 People from Tyre living in Yerushalayim brought fish and goods to sell to Judah's residents on the Day of Rest.
17 I confronted Judah's leaders about their unworthy choices in profaning the Day of Rest.
18 Your forefathers did the same, bringing disaster upon us and this city. Now, you provoke further anger by profaning the Day of Rest.

19 As darkness fell on Yerushalayim's gates before the Day of Rest, I ordered the doors closed until after it ended. I stationed my personnel at the gates to prevent merchandise from entering that day.
20 Traders and vendors several times lodged outside Yerushalayim's walls.
21 I warned them against lingering by the wall at night and threatened to apprehend them if they returned. They ceased appearing on the Day of Rest. I ordered the Levites to cleanse themselves and guard the gates to ensure the Day of Rest's purity.

22 Remember this act, my Preeminent Sovereign, and treat me kindly according to your abundant love.

23 During that period, I noticed men from Judah marrying women from Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab.
24 Many of their children spoke Ashdod's dialect or other foreign languages and couldn't speak Judah's language properly.
25 I blamed them, cursed them, struck some men, and pulled out their hair. I made them swear by the Preeminent Sovereign not to marry their daughters to foreign sons or accept foreign daughters as wives for their sons or themselves.

26 Didn't Solomon, Israel's revered Prime Ruler, transgress due to such unions? He was unparalleled among nations and cherished by his Preeminent Sovereign, who ensovereigned him as Prime Ruler over all of Israel. Yet foreign women led him to unworthy choices.
27 Must we now learn that you are committing such severe iniquity by marrying foreign women?

28 A descendant of Eliashib, one of Joiada's sons, married Sanballat, the Horonite's daughter. Consequently, I expelled him from my sight.

[29] My Preeminent Sovereign, remember those who have tarnished your exalted orders and violated the solemn agreement of your ensovereigned mediators and Levites.

[30] So, I purified the ensovereigned mediators and Levites from all foreign influences and assigned duties according to their roles. Additionally, I arranged for wood donations at specific times and for early produce.

[31] Please remember me with kindness, my Preeminent Sovereign.

~ 117 | The Covert Intervener | Esther

§ 17570 FIRST LADY VASHTI DEPOSED

1 During the reign of Ahasuerus, who ruled over 127 provinces from India to Ethiopia, Prime Ruler Xerxes governed from Susa's fortress.
2-4 In his third year, he hosted a grand feast for his esteemed officials and military chiefs, showcasing his wealth and grandeur for six months.

5 Following this, he held a seven-day feast in the governance dwelling's garden for all Susa's residents.
6 The garden was lavishly decorated with blue and white linens, silver rings, marble columns, and gold and silver seats on a floor of precious stones.
7 Guests drank from unique golden goblets, with wine flowing generously, reflecting the Prime Ruler's generosity.
8 Drinking was unrestricted by the Prime Ruler's order.
9 Meanwhile, First Lady Vashti hosted a banquet for the women in the governance palace.
10-11 On the seventh evening of the grand celebration, when Prime Ruler Xerxes was in an elevated mood from the festivities, he instructed his trusted aides—Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Karkas—to invite the First Lady Vashti, to the gala. She was to make an appearance, showcasing her elegance to the assembled officials and state persons, as her presence commanded admiration.
12 Vashti refused, sparking the Prime Ruler's fury.
13-14 Seeking counsel from legal experts, he consulted seven dignitaries with privileged access to the governance audience.
15 "What should be Vashti's consequence for disobeying the Prime Ruler's command?" he asked.
16 Memukan advised that Vashti's defiance affected all dignitaries and inhabitants of the provinces.
17-18 He warned that her behavior would cause women to belittle their husbands, leading to contempt and conflict.
19 Memukan suggested a decree barring Vashti from the Prime Ruler's presence and transferring her first lady status to another.
20 This decree would ensure wives honor their husbands.
21-22 The Prime Ruler and his dignitaries agreed, and letters were sent throughout the realm, asserting each man's authority within his household.

§ 17580 ESTHER MADE FIRST LADY

2 Prime Ruler Xerxes' anger subsided, leading him to reflect on Vashti and the decree against her.
2 His advisors proposed a search for beautiful, unmarried young women for the Prime Ruler.
3 Officials in each province were to gather these women and bring them to the female quarters in the fortress of Susa, under Hegai, the Prime Ruler's trusted assistant, who would provide beauty treatments.
4 The maiden who pleased the Prime Ruler would replace Vashti as First Lady. Xerxes approved and acted on this plan.

5-6 In Susa, a Judean man named Mordecai of the Benjamin community lived in the fortress.
Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, took Mordecai, the son of Jair, grandson of
Shimei, and great-grandson of Kish, captive from Yerushalayim along with Jehoiachin, the
Prime Ruler of Judah.
7 Mordecai had a relative named Hadassah, also called Esther, whom he raised after she was
orphaned. Esther was beautiful and striking. After her parents' death, Mordecai adopted her as
his daughter.

8 Following the Prime Ruler's decree, many young women were brought to Susa and placed
under Hegai's authority. Hegai also brought Esther to the governance quarters and supervised
her.
9 She quickly gained his favor, receiving beauty treatments and special meals. She was given
seven servants from the governance palace and moved to the best part of the female quarters.

10 Esther did not reveal her ethnicity or family background, as Mordecai had instructed her to
remain silent.
11 Mordecai walked daily near the female quarters' courtyard to learn about Esther's well-being.

12 Before each maiden's appearance before Prime Ruler Xerxes, she underwent a year-long
beauty regimen: six months with myrrh oil and six months with aromatic products and
cosmetics.
13 Each young woman could take anything she desired from the women's quarters to the Prime
Ruler's residence.
14 She would go there in the evening and return in the morning to another part of the female
quarters under Shaashgaz, the chief aide overseeing Xerxes' exclusive associates. She could
not return to the Prime Ruler unless he called for her by name.

15 When it was Esther's turn (Mordecai's adopted daughter), she requested only what Hegai
advised. Esther won favor with everyone who saw her.
16 In the seventh year of Xerxes' reign, during the tenth month (Tebeth), she was taken to
Xerxes' governance dwelling.
17 Esther captivated Xerxes more than any other woman, gaining his affection and approval. He
placed the governance command control on her and made her First Lady in Vashti's place.

18 Xerxes held a grand celebration, known as Esther's feast, for all his dignitaries and officials.
He declared a holiday across his regions and distributed gifts with governance generosity.

§ 17590 MORDECAI UNCOVERS A CONSPIRACY

19 Mordecai was at the governance entrance during the virgins' gathering.
20 Esther followed Mordecai's directives about her family and ethnicity, just as she did when he
was her guardian.
21 While Mordecai was at the gate, Bigthana and Teresh, two of the Prime Ruler's servants,
plotted to murder Prime Ruler Xerxes.

22 Mordecai uncovered the plot and informed First Lady Esther, who then told the Prime Ruler,
crediting Mordecai.
23 Both officers were hung on the gallows after verifying the accusations. This event was
recorded in the Prime Ruler's historical record.

§ 17600 HAMAN'S PLOT TO DESTROY THE ISRAELITES

3 After these events, Prime Ruler Xerxes elevated Haman, son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, to
a position of high prestige.
2 At the Prime Ruler's entrance, all statespersons nodded and showed respect to Haman,
following the Prime Ruler's orders. However, Mordecai neither nodded nor showed respect.
3 The Prime Ruler's advisers questioned Mordecai about his defiance of the Prime Ruler's
command.
4 Despite their continuous urging, Mordecai remained steadfast. They reported this to Haman to
see if Mordecai's actions would be tolerated, as he had disclosed his Judean identity.
5 Haman was enraged when he saw that Mordecai neither knelt nor showed respect.
6 Learning of Mordecai's ethnic identity, Haman decided not to target Mordecai alone but sought
to destroy all Israelites across Prime Ruler Xerxes' realm.
7 In the twelfth year of Xerxes' reign, the lot was cast in Haman's presence to determine a date
and month, selecting the twelfth month, Adar.
8 Haman told Xerxes, "A unique group is scattered among the provinces, isolated and with
different traditions. They do not follow the Prime Ruler's laws; their presence is detrimental."
9 "If it pleases the Prime Ruler, let an edict be issued for their destruction. I will provide 330,000
kilograms of silver to the Prime Ruler's officials for the governance stash."
10 Xerxes gave his seal ring to Haman, son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, a known adversary of
the Judean people.

11 Xerxes instructed Haman to "keep the wealth and act as you see fit with the people."
12 The official court press crew assembled on the thirteenth day of the first month. Haman's
edicts were written for the Prime Ruler's provincial chiefs, administrators, and leaders of all
ethnicities in their scripts and languages. This decree was done under Xerxes' authority and
sealed with his ring.
13 Messengers sent orders to every province under Xerxes' rule to destroy, kill, and annihilate all
Israelites—young, old, women, and children—in the twelfth month, on the thirteenth day of
Adar, and seize their belongings.
14 The decree was to be enacted as law in each province and communicated to all ethnicities for
readiness on the designated day.
15 Prompted by Xerxes' mandate, dispatchers quickly spread the decree in Susa's stronghold.
Meanwhile, Xerxes and Haman sat down to drink while Susa's residents were thrown into
confusion.

§ 17610 MORDECAI PERSUADES ESTHER TO HELP

4 When Mordecai found out about the state announcement, he switched to plain, worn-out
clothes and staged a visible protest outside the main plaza, expressing his outrage loudly and
openly.
2 However, he stopped short of entering the state headquarters because no one in protest attire
was permitted inside.

3 Throughout all the federal offices and branches, the news of the memo caused widespread distress among the employees, with many going silent, shedding tears, and expressing grief in solidarity.
4 When Esther's assistants and aides informed her about Mordecai's public display, she became deeply worried. She sent a fresh suit and professional attire for him to wear instead of his protest clothes, but he refused to accept them.

5 Esther then summoned Hathak, one of the Prime Ruler's administrators assigned to her, to find out what was troubling Mordecai and why.

6 Hathak went to Mordecai in the city square near the governor's palace entrance.
7 Mordecai told him everything that had happened, including the exact amount of money Haman had promised to pay into the Prime Ruler's treasury for the destruction of the Israelites.
8 To better explain the mandate for their destruction to Esther, he also gave Hathak a duplicate of it that was issued in Susa. He urged her to go to the Prime Ruler, plead for mercy, and advocate for her people.
9 Hathak returned and reported Mordecai's message to Esther.

10 Esther instructed him to relay this message to Mordecai:
11 "Everyone in the Prime Ruler's service and all the people in his territories know that any man or woman who approaches the Prime Ruler in the inner court without being summoned is subject to one law: death. The only exception is for those to whom the Prime Ruler extends his power staff will live. But I have not been called to the Prime Ruler for thirty days."

12 When Mordecai received Esther's message,
13 he replied: "Do not think that because you are in the governance palace, you alone will escape the fate of all the other Israelites.
14 You and your father's house will perish, but help and deliverance for the Judeans will come from somewhere else if you stay mute at this crucial moment. And who can tell if this is the exact moment you have come to the nation? "

15 Esther replied to Mordecai:
16 "Bring all the Israelites together in Susa, and on my behalf, keep a fast. For three days, abstain from all food and liquids. My administrators and I will be as fast as you. When this is done, I will go to the Prime Ruler, even though it is against the Mosaic Law. And if I perish, I perish."

17 Mordecai then left and followed Esther's directions to the letter.

§ 17620 ESTHER'S REQUEST TO THE PRIME RULER

5 On the third day, Esther donned her governance attire and stood in the palace courtyard, facing the Prime Ruler's quarters. The Prime Ruler, seated on his majestic chair, saw her and extended his power staff. Esther approached and touched the power staff's end.

3 The Prime Ruler asked, "My First Lady Esther, what do you desire? Your wish will be fulfilled even if it encompasses half of the realm."

4 Esther invited the Prime Ruler and Haman to a feast she had prepared.
5 “Summon Haman immediately,” ordered the Prime Ruler, and they attended Esther’s feast.

6 During the feast, the Prime Ruler asked again, “What is your wish? It shall be fulfilled. What demand do you make? It shall be honored even if it’s as much as half the realm.”
7 Esther replied, “This is my appeal and deepest wish.
8 If the Prime Ruler holds me in high regard and pleases him to heed my intervention, I request that the Prime Ruler and Haman attend another feast I will prepare tomorrow. Then, I will answer the Prime Ruler’s inquiry.”

§ 17630 HAMAN’S RAGE AGAINST MORDECAI

9 That day, Haman left with delight and high enthusiasm. However, Haman’s anger towards Mordecai escalated after witnessing Mordecai at the governance gate, who did not stand or display any fear on his arrival.

10 Despite his anger, Haman kept himself composed and returned to his residence. Subsequently, he invited his companions and his spouse, Zeresh, to join him.
11 Haman proudly told them about his enormous riches, numerous offspring, every recognition the Prime Ruler gave him, and how he had been promoted over the other high-ranking officials and servants.
12 “Moreover,” Haman continues, “it was solely me whom the First Lady Esther asked to join the Prime Ruler at the feast she hosted. Plus, she has requested my presence with the Prime Ruler again tomorrow.”
13 “Despite everything, deriving pleasure proves elusive while Mordecai the Judean remains stationed at the governance entrance.”
14 Zeresh, his spouse, and his companions proposed establishing an execution stake reaching up to 26.25 meters high and, in the morning, requested the Prime Ruler to have Mordecai executed on it. Then, accompany the Prime Ruler to the feast and relish the occasion. This advice appealed to Haman, provoking him to construct the stake.

§ 17640 MORDECAI HONORED

6 During the night, the Prime Ruler couldn’t sleep and ordered the chronicle of his reign to be read to him.
2 The records disclosed Mordecai had exposed a plot by Bigthana and Teresh, two of the Prime Ruler’s guards, to assassinate Prime Ruler Xerxes.
3 “What recognition has Mordecai received for this?” the Prime Ruler asked. “None,” his servants replied.
4 The Prime Ruler then asked, “Who is in the courtyard?” At that moment, Haman had entered the palace’s outer court to suggest executing Mordecai on the gallows he had prepared.
5 The aides said, “Haman is in the courtyard.” “Bring him in,” ordered the Prime Ruler.

6 When Haman arrived, the Prime Ruler asked, “What should be done for the man the Prime Ruler wishes to honor?” Haman thought, “Who else would the Prime Ruler want to honor but me?”
7 Haman informed, “For Mordecai whom the Prime Ruler is delighted to honor. "

8 “Bring out a designer suit that I have personally worn, and the luxury transport I have driven, complete with the state emblem prominently displayed.
9 Let these be entrusted to one of the most honorable administrators in the Prime Ruler’s household.. Have them dress the individual in a manner that Xerxes wants to honor in the suit, and drive them through the downtown business district in the luxury transport, announcing, ‘This is how the Prime Ruler celebrates Mordecai they hold in the highest regard!’”
10 “Do it immediately,” Xerxes instructed Haman. “Get the suit and the transport and follow your plan exactly for Mordecai, the associate who worked at the governance palace entrance. Don’t leave out any detail of what you’ve suggested.”
11 So Haman collected the suit and the transport. He dressed Mordecai in the suit and chauffeured him in the luxury transport through the downtown business district, announcing, “This is how Xerxes celebrates someone they hold in the highest regard!”
12 Afterward, Mordecai returned to the gate, but Haman rushed home in grief and shame.
13 Haman recounted everything to his wife, Zeresh, and friends. His advisors and Zeresh said, “Since Mordecai is of Judean descent, you cannot stand against him—you will surely come to ruin.”
14 While they were still talking, the Prime Ruler’s officials arrived and hurried Haman away to Esther’s banquet.

§ 17650 HAMAN HANGED

7 First Lady Esther hosted a feast that the Prime Ruler and Haman attended.

2 While enjoying wine on the second occasion, the Prime Ruler asked, “First Lady Esther, what is your intervention? It shall be fulfilled. What do you desire? Even if it’s half the realm, it shall be granted.”
3 First Lady Esther replied, “If I have won your approval, Prime Ruler, and if it suits you, assure my survival—this is my intervention. Also, save my people— this is my appeal.
4 My people and I have been designated for destruction, murder, and obliteration. If we had been traded as male and female bonded laborers, I would have maintained silence since such a predicament wouldn’t have been significant enough to trouble the Prime Ruler.”
5 Prime Ruler Ahasuerus asked, “Who is the individual, and where can he be found? Who dared to execute such an act?”
6 Esther responded, “Our opponent and nemesis, this abhorrent Haman!” Haman was seized with dread in their presence.
7 Enraged, the Prime Ruler stormed to the palace garden. Haman stayed behind, realizing his fate was sealed; he pleaded with First Lady Esther for mercy.
8 As the Prime Ruler returned, he saw Haman collapsing on the couch where Esther lay. The Prime Ruler questioned if Haman would dare molest the First Lady in his presence. No sooner had he spoken than they covered Haman’s face.
9 Harbona, one of the Prime Ruler’s administrators, pointed out a gallows 26.25 meters high near Haman’s house, intended for Mordecai. The Prime Ruler commanded, “Hang him on it!”
10 Haman was hung on the gallows he had set up for Mordecai. The Prime Ruler’s anger then cooled down.

§ 17660 THE RULER'S EDICT IN BEHALF OF THE ISRAELITES

8 On that day, First Lady Esther received Haman's property from Prime Ruler Xerxes. Because Esther disclosed their relationship, Mordecai was granted access to the Prime Ruler.

2 Xerxes gave Mordecai his signet ring, previously taken from Haman, and Esther appointed Mordecai over Haman's property.
3 Esther, in tears, pleaded with Xerxes to nullify Haman's evil scheme against the Israelites.
4 The sovereign extended the golden rod to Esther, allowing her to stand before him.
5 "If it pleases the Prime Ruler," she said, "and if he esteems me, let a decree overturn Haman's orders for the destruction of the Israelites.
6 How can I witness my people's calamity and my family's destruction?"
7 Xerxes replied to Esther and Mordecai: "Since Haman attacked the Israelites, I gave his property to Esther, and he was executed.
8 Write a new mandate in the Prime Ruler's name for the Israelites, seal it with the Prime Ruler's ring—any document sealed with his ring cannot be revoked."
9 The governance clerks were summoned on the twenty-third day of the third month. They wrote Mordecai's directives to the Israelites and officials of the 127 provinces from India to Cush in each province's script and language, including the Israelites'.
10 Mordecai drafted the official messages on behalf of Xerxes, authenticated them with the state's digital seal, and dispatched them via express couriers, using state-of-the-art vehicles reserved for high-priority deliveries.
11 The decree allowed Judean people in each city to gather and defend themselves, eliminate any military threat, and confiscate their adversaries' possessions.
12 This was to be executed on the twelfth month, the thirteenth day of Adar.
13 The decree was to be circulated as law in each region. It was announced to all ethnicities, ensuring the Judean community could retaliate on the specified day.
14 The express couriers, driving executive fleet vehicles, sped through the city, urged on by Xerxes' directive. The official announcement was broadcast from the headquarters in the heart of the metropolis, Susa.

15 When Mordecai stepped out of the executive chamber, he was dressed in an elegant suit of deep blue and white, adorned with a golden emblem of authority, and a tailored purple coat of luxurious fabric. The entire metropolis erupted in celebration, with cheers echoing through its streets.
16 The Judean people experienced cheerfulness, delight, triumph, and respect.
17 Happiness and merriment filled the Israelites in all territories and cities where the Prime Ruler's decree reached, accompanied by feasts and festivities. Many individuals of diverse ethnicities embraced Judaism due to the surrounding fear of the Israelites.

§ 17670 THE TRIUMPH OF THE ISRAELITES

9 On the thirteenth day of the twelfth cycle, Adar, the governance decree was executed. This date was when the adversaries of the Israelites planned to subdue them. Still, the situation drastically changed, leading to the Israelites gaining superiority over their foes.

[2] The Israelites rallied in their cities across all regions ruled by Prime Ruler Xerxes to defend themselves against those seeking destruction. None could oppose them due to the pervasive fear they instilled in other ethnicities.
[3] Each territorial official, regional authority, governor, and those involved with the Prime Ruler's operations supported the Israelites as the dread of Mordecai overtook them.
[4] Mordecai became increasingly influential at the court; his fame resonated across all provinces, amplifying his power.

[5] The Israelites retaliated against their adversaries using the tactical blade, annihilating and demolishing them and acting on their desires towards those who despised them.
[6] Within Susa's stronghold, the Israelites eliminated five hundred individuals.
[7] Parshandatha, Dalphon, and Aspatha were among those eliminated.
[8] Poratha, Adalia, and Aridatha.
[9] Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha.

[10] Haman's ten offspring, sons of Hammedatha, were adversaries of the Israelites. However, they refrained from seizing any spoils.

[11] That day, the Prime Ruler was informed about the count of individuals who lost their lives in Susa's fortress.
[12] The sovereign communicated to First Lady Esther that the Israelites had slaughtered five hundred individuals and Haman's ten progeny in Susa's fortress. "What actions have they carried out in other territories of the Prime Ruler? Now, what do you desire? It shall be given to you. What else do you seek? It will likewise be fulfilled."

[13] "Should it find favor with the Prime Ruler," Esther suggested, "allowing the Israelites in Susa to carry out the decree from today again on a subsequent day and have Haman's ten offspring displayed on the gallows."
[14] The Prime Ruler endorsed the act. A proclamation was made in Susa, leading to the execution of Haman's ten offspring.

[15] On the fourteenth of Adar, the Israelites in Susa assembled and executed three hundred individuals but refrained from taking any loot.
[16] Concurrently, the rest of the Judean community in governance provinces convened to defend themselves and gain respite from their adversaries. They eliminated seventy-five thousand foes but refrained from seizing loot.
[17] The events transpired on the thirteenth day of Adar; they took a break on the fourteenth day, transforming it into a day of festivities and happiness.

§ 17680 PURIM ESTABLISHED

[18] The Judean community in Susa gathered on the 13th and 14th days. On the 15th day, they paused and turned it into a day filled with merriment and delight.

[19] This explains why Israelites residing in the countryside or villages celebrate the fourteenth day of Adar as a joyful time of feasts and a day chosen to exchange gifts among themselves.

[20] Mordecai documented these events and sent notifications to Israelites throughout Prime Ruler Xerxes' realm, near and far.
[21] He instructed them to commemorate the fourteenth and fifteenth days of Adar annually.

22 These dates marked their liberation from adversaries and the transformation of their sorrow into delight and mourning into festivity. He directed them to celebrate with feasting, delight, sharing meals, and giving gifts to the impoverished.
23 The Judean people agreed to continue this commemoration as Mordecai had instructed.
24 Haman, the Agagite adversary of all Israelites, had plotted to destroy them and cast lots (pur) to determine the timing of their downfall.
25 When the Prime Ruler learned of this, he decreed that Haman's impure plan should fall on him, leading to the hanging of Haman and his sons.
26 So, these days are called Purim, derived from Pur. This was due to the details in Mordecai's letter, their experiences, and the events that transpired.
27 The Judean community committed, along with their descendants and allies, to observe these two days annually according to the prescribed traditions and times.
28 Every generation, family, province, and city should celebrate Purim. The Judean community must never neglect these days, ensuring their remembrance through their progeny.
29 Together with Mordecai and First Lady Esther, Abihail's offspring, they used her full authority to confirm this secondary correspondence about Purim.
30 Mordecai sent messages of kindness and confidence to all Israelites across Xerxes' 127 territories.

31 These days of Purim were established at their appointed times under Mordecai and Esther's regulations. They also set directives for fasting and expressions of sorrow for themselves and future generations.
32 Esther's command affirmed and made these directives official, documented in the archives.

§ 17690 THE GREATNESS OF MORDECAI

10 Prime Ruler Xerxes imposed a tax across his domain, reaching its farthest coastlines.
2 The historical records of the Prime Rulers of Media and Persia document his mighty deeds and the rise of Mordecai to prominence, facilitated by the Prime Ruler.
3 Mordecai the Judean, second only to Prime Ruler Xerxes, was influential among the Israelites and highly respected by many compatriots due to his continuous efforts to promote their prosperity and well-being.

~ 118 | The Persecuted | Job

§ 17700 THE SAGA OF JOB

1 A man named Job lived in Uz, where he was known for his integrity and fairness. He respected the Preeminent Sovereign and avoided evil.
2 He had seven sons and three daughters.
3 His wealth included five hundred donkeys, three thousand camels, seven thousand sheep, five hundred pairs of oxen, and many workers. He was the most esteemed man in the East.

4 Job's sons regularly hosted feasts in their homes, inviting their three sisters to join.
5 After these celebrations, Job would purify them, offering a scorched absolving payment for each at dawn, thinking, "Perhaps my children have transgressed and reviled the Preeminent Sovereign within their inner selves." This routine was Job's regular practice.

§ 17710 JOB'S FIRST TEST

6 One day, the Celestial Envoys gathered before the Sovereign Captain, and the Adversary was among them.
7 The Eternal Reality asked the Adversary, "Where have you come from?" The Adversary replied, "From roaming the Earth."
8 The Sovereign Captain asked if he had considered His servant Job, noting his integrity and reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign.

9 The Adversary retorted, "Does Job fear the Preeminent Sovereign for no reason?
10 Haven't you protected him and his possessions? You've empowered his work, and his livestock has spread across the land.
11 But if you strike all he has, he will curse you openly."
12 The Eternal Reality responded, "Everything he has is in your power, but do not harm him." The Adversary then left the Preeminent Sovereign's presence.

13 At their oldest brother's home, Job's sons and daughters were enjoying food and wine one day when
14 a messenger reported to Job: "While tens the donkeys were eating nearby and the oxen were plowing,
15 "The Sabeans attacked and took everything, killing the servants with their tactical blades. I alone escaped to tell you!"

16 While he was speaking, another messenger arrived, reporting that a celestial flame had burned up the sheep and servants. "I alone escaped to tell you."

17 As he spoke, another messenger came, saying the Chaldeans formed three bands, seized your camels, and killed the servants with their tactical blades. "I alone escaped to tell you!"
18-19 While he was still speaking, another messenger reported that Job's children were feasting when a strong wind struck the house, causing it to collapse and kill them all. "I alone escaped to tell you!"

20 Job got up, ripped his clothes apart, cut his hair, and collapsed in a joyful adoration.
21 "I came from my mother's womb naked, and I will leave naked," he declared. the Sovereign Captain gave and has taken away; fortunate be the name of the Sovereign Captain."
22 In all this, Job did not transgress or blame the Preeminent Sovereign.

2 Again, the Celestial Envoys came before the Sovereign Captain, and the Adversary was with them.

2 The Sovereign Captain asked where he had been. The Adversary replied, "I have been roaming the Earth."

3 The Sovereign Captain asked if the Adversary had considered Job, who maintained his integrity despite adversity.

4 The Adversary retorted, "A man will give all he has for his life.

5 But if You strike his flesh and bones, he will curse you openly."
6 "Excellent," the Sovereign Captain said to the Adversary. "You have control over him, but you have to spare his life."
7 After departing, the Adversary left Job with excruciating sores all over his body.
8 Job sat among the ashes, scraping himself with broken pottery.

9 His wife said, "Are you still maintaining your integrity? Curse the Preeminent Sovereign and die!"
10 He replied, "You speak like a foolish woman. Shall we accept good from the Preeminent Sovereign and not trouble?" In all this, Job did not transgress with his words.

§ 17720 JOB'S THREE FRIENDS

11 Job's three friends—Eliphaz from Teman, Bildad from Shuah, and Zophar from Naamah—heard of his troubles and came to comfort him.
12 They barely recognized him when they saw Job from a distance; they sobbed loudly, ripped their robes, and sprinkled dust on their heads.
13 They sat with him on the ground for seven days and nights without speaking because they saw how great his suffering was.

§ 17730 JOB SPEAKS

3 Job broke his silence, cursing the day of his birth.
2 He declared:
3 "Erase the day I was born and the night it was said, 'A male child is conceived!'
4 May that day vanish into darkness; let the Preeminent Sovereign ignore it; let no light shine upon it.

5 Let deep shadows reclaim it; let a mist envelop it; let darkness consume its light.
6 Let profound obscurity overtake that night; let it not join the year or count among the months.
7 Let that night be barren, devoid of delight.

8 Let those who curse days curse that day, those skilled in rousing Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign.
9 Let its morning stars be darkened; let it long for light but see none.
10 It did not close the doors of my mother's womb to shield me from distress.
11 Why didn't I die at birth or perish as I emerged?
12 Why were there laps to cradle me and breasts to nurse me?
13 I would be lying in peace, asleep and at rest,
14 with Prime Rulers and rulers who built now-ruined palaces,
15 with rulers who had gold and filled their houses with silver.
16 Why wasn't I hidden in the ground like a stillborn child, like an infant who never saw the light?
17 There, the counterfeit cease their turmoil, and the weary find rest.
18 Even captives are at ease, no longer hearing their oppressor's voice.
19 The small and great are there, and servants are freed from their overseers.
20 Why is life given to those in misery and existence to the bitter-hearted?
21 To those who long for death that does not come, who search for it more than hidden treasure,
22 who are overjoyed and glad when they reach the grave?

23 Why is life given to a man whose way is hidden, whom the Preeminent Sovereign has hedged in?
24 Sighing has become my daily food; my groans pour out like water.
25 What I feared has come upon me; what I dreaded has happened to me.
26 I have no peace, no quietness; I have no rest, but only turmoil."

§ 17740 ELIPHAZ

4 Eliphaz from Teman responded,
2 "Would you be annoyed if someone spoke to you? Who can resist voicing their thoughts?
3 Think of the many you've educated and how you strengthened weak hands.
4 Your words upheld those about to fall; you gave strength to weak knees.
5 Yet adversity strikes you, and you lose your inner-self; when it hits, you become terrified.
6 Isn't your reverence for Preeminent Sovereign your assurance, and doesn't your life of integrity give you hope?
7 Reflect on this: when has an innocent person ceased to exist? Can you find an instance where the authentic were utterly obliterated?
8 Based on my observations, those who cultivate impurity and propagate turmoil will harvest the same.
9 They meet their end when the Preeminent Sovereign exhales. They cease to exist when his wrath erupts.
10 Powerful lions might bellow and snarl, but their fangs are shattered.
11 The fierce lion succumbs due to lack of food, and the offspring of the lioness are dispersed.

12 Covertly, a message reached me, and a murmur pricked my hearing.
13 During unsettling thoughts from nocturnal visions, as profound slumber descends on individuals,
14 dread and terror gripped me, causing every bone in my body to shudder.
15 An apparition swept across my face, causing every hair on my body to bristle.
16 The entity paused, yet it appeared indecipherable. An image positioned itself in my sight, followed by a gentle whisper.

17 ‘Is a human more upright than the Preeminent Sovereign? Could a stalwart individual surpass
his Innovator in purity?
18 The Preeminent Sovereign doesn’t trust His servants; even His Celestial Envoys are accused
of mistakes.
19 How much less confidence does he have in those residing in earthen homes, grounded on
dust, which can be obliterated quicker than a month!
20 From sunrise to sunset, they are shattered unobserved; they cease to exist eternally.
21 Isn’t their life string severed within them, resulting in their demise devoid of insight?’

5 “You may invoke it, but who will respond? Which of the idolized deity entities will you direct
your intervention to?
2 A fool’s bitterness leads to their demise, while jealousy brings about the death of the naive.
3 I’ve seen a fool establish himself, but abruptly, his dwelling found a curse.
4 His offspring are distant from security; they are oppressed in judicial proceedings with no one
to advocate for them.
5 Starving individuals devour his crops, even if thistles surround them, while those in need yearn
for his riches.

6 Indeed, adversity doesn’t originate from the Earth, nor does distress emerge from the terrain.
7 For sure, humans are destined for hardship as naturally as embers dart toward the sky.

8 “However, if I were in your situation, I’d go to Preeminent Sovereign and present my issues to
him.
9 He executes astounding deeds beyond comprehension and countless extraordinary marvelous
works.
10 He showers the Earth with rain and irrigates the fields.
11 He elevates the humble and raises the sorrowful to security.
12 He disrupts the schemes of the cunning, ensuring their endeavors bear no inner fruit.
13 He traps the insightful ones in their devious strategies, and the crafty maneuvers of the
cunning are abruptly ended.
14 They are shrouded in obscurity during the day and fumble in broad daylight as if it were
evening.
15 He rescues people in need from damaging speech; he delivers them from the grasp of the
influential.
16 The underprivileged find optimism, and unfairness is silenced.”

17 “Consider yourself fortunate when the Eternal Reality’s instruction corrects you; hence, do not
disregard His discipline.
18 He may inflict pain, yet he also provides relief; he might cause injury, but his hands also bring
healing.
19 He will liberate you from six unfortunate incidents; no evil will encounter you during the
seventh.

20 During hunger, he will rescue you from perishing and protect you from lethal weaponry amid
conflict.
21 You will be shielded from hurtful words; disaster won’t bring fear.
22 You’ll enjoy devastation and starvation without dreading Earth’s untamed creatures.
23 You will form a pact with rocks in the countryside, and wild creatures will exist harmoniously
with you.
24 You will realize your dwelling is safe; you will discover no absence when you survey your
possessions.

25 You'll know your offspring will be plentiful and your progeny as abundant as tactical blades of grass on the globe.
26 You will approach the tomb at a ripe old age, like a stack of grain collected at the perfect moment.

27 "We have thoroughly scrutinized this matter and found it factual. Therefore, listen to this and implement it in your life."

§ 17750 JOB

6 Job responded:
2 "If only my suffering could be measured and my calamities weighed on a scale!"
3 "They would outweigh the sands of the sea. No wonder my words are rash.
4 The Eternal Reality's projectiles are within me; my inner-self consumes their venom; the terrors of the Preeminent Sovereign confront me.
5 Does a wild donkey bray when it has grass or an ox low when it has fodder?
6 Who enjoys bland food without seasoning? Just as salt enhances flavor, purpose and meaning bring life to our experiences.

7 I refuse to touch it; such food makes me ill.
8 I wish the Preeminent Sovereign would grant my request and fulfill my hope.
9 I long for the Preeminent Sovereign to crush me, to unleash his power, and to end my life!
10 Even in relentless agony, I would find solace in knowing I never rejected the Exalted One's words. This act would be my delight.
11 What strength do I have to keep hoping? What future do I have to be patient for?
12 Is my strength like that of stones, or is my body made of bronze?
13 Do I have any power to help myself now that success is beyond reach?
14 A person who withholds kindness from a friend forsakes respect for the Eternal Reality.
15 My brothers are as unreliable as seasonal streams like rivers overflowing.
16-17 When ice thaws and darkens them, and melting snow swells them, they cease to flow in the dry season and disappear in the heat.
18 Caravans turn aside from their routes, venturing into the wasteland to perish.
19 The caravans of Tema look for water; the travelers of Sheba hope for it.
20 They are distressed because they had been confident; they arrive only to be disappointed.
21 You too have proven to be of no help; you see something dreadful and are afraid.
22 Did I ever say, 'Give me something, offer a bribe for me from your wealth,
23 deliver me from the Adversary's hand, or ransom me from the clutches of the ruthless'?
24 Teach me, and I will be silent; show me how I have erred.

25 Honest words can be painful, but what do your arguments prove?
26 Do you intend to correct my words and treat my desperate utterances as wind?
27 You would even sell your friend and toss dice for an orphan.
28 Look at me; would I lie to your face?
29 Relent, do not be unjust; reconsider, for my integrity is at stake.
30 Is there any falsehood on my lips? Can my mouth not discern malice?"

7 "Isn't human life on Earth hard labor? Aren't their days like those of hired workers?
2 Like a servant longing for the evening shade or a laborer waiting for his wages,
3 I am allotted months of futility and assigned nights of misery.

4 When I lie down, I think, ‘How long before I get up?’ The night drags on, and I toss until dawn.
5 My skin is cracked and festering; my body is covered in scabs and maggots.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle, and they come to an end without hope.
7 Remember, Preeminent Sovereign, that my life is but a breath; my eyes will never see happiness again.
8 The eye that now sees me will see me no longer; you will look for me, but I will be no more.
9 As a cloud vanishes and is gone, so one who goes down to the underworld does not return.
10 He will never come to his house again; his place will know him no more.
11 I shall speak up in my inner grief and grieve in my bitterness; I won’t stay silent. As a result, I will not remain silent.

12 Do you have a guard over me, the sea, or a sea monster?
13 When I trust that my couch and bed will soothe my discomfort,
14 Even then, You shock me with sights and fear me with dreams.
15 I prefer strangling and death over this body of mine.
16 I despise my life; I would not live forever. Leave me alone; my days have no meaning.
17 Why do humans matter so much to you that you give them so much attention?”

18 “Do you examine them every morning and test them every moment?
19 Will you never look away from me or let me alone, even for an instant?
20 If I have transgressed, what have I done to you who see everything we do? Why have you made me your target? Have I become a burden to you?
21 Why do you not pardon my offenses and forgive my unworthy choices? For soon I will lie down in the dust; you will search for me, but I will be no more.”

§ 17760 BILDAD

8 Bildad the Shuhite responded,
2 “How long will you keep saying these things? Your words are just a turbulent breeze.
3 Does the Preeminent Sovereign distort fairness? Does the Eternal Reality make what’s right seem wrong?
4 Your offspring faced repercussions from their wrongdoings as He surrendered them to their unworthy choices.

5 But if you pursue the Preeminent Sovereign with determination and implore the mercy of the Eternal Reality,
6 He will stand up for you and restore your flourishing if you are authentic and honest.
7 Your beginnings might seem modest, but your future will be extraordinarily prosperous.
8 Inquire from the past generation and consider the knowledge of their forefathers.
9 We came into being briefly; we possess no knowledge, as our time on this planet is temporary.
10 Won’t they guide you and share their wisdom?
11 Can papyrus flourish without a swamp? Can rushes grow tall without water?
12 Even if hardy, they will dry up without water before any other plant.
13 All who forget the Preeminent Sovereign end up like this; the atheist’s hope will fade.
14 Their trust is brittle; their dependence is like a spider’s web.
15 They rely on the web, yet it collapses; they grasp it, but it fails to support them.
16 They are like a thriving sapling under the sun, extending its branches throughout the garden.
17 It wraps its roots around rocks, searching for a suitable location among the stones.

18 But if uprooted, that area disowns it, saying, ‘I have never seen you. ’
19 Its existence fades, and other foliage rises.
20 The Preeminent Sovereign will not shun a person of integrity nor empower those who perform malicious acts.
21 He will fill your mouth with glee and your lips with jubilant cries.

22 Those opposed to you will wear disgrace, and the dwelling of the impure will vanish.”

§ 17770 JOB

9 Job responded:
2 “Undeniably, I know this is factual. But how can a human being manifest guiltlessness in the sight of a Preeminent Sovereign?
3 Even if they desired to argue with him, they couldn’t respond even once to a thousand of his questions.
4 His intellect is far-reaching, and his might is immeasurable. Who has dared to confront him and remained unharmed?
5 He shifts peaks unknown to them, flipping them in his wrath.
6 He stirs the Earth from its position, causing its foundational pillars to quake.
7 He directs the sun not to radiate, and he blocks the illumination of the stars.
8 Solely, he extends the celestial realms and marches on the sea’s waves;
9 The Innovator of the Bear, Orion, the Pleiades, and the celestial formations in the southern sky.
10 He performs astonishing acts beyond comprehension and extraordinary deeds too numerous to measure.
11 Even as he moves before me, I remain oblivious; his presence is invisible when he glides past.
12 Should he seize something, who has the power to hinder him? Who is brave enough to question his actions?
13 The Preeminent Sovereign does not hold back his wrath; Rahab’s allies cringe in fear beneath him.

14 “How am I qualified to argue with him? How can I gather the appropriate words to contend with him?
15 Even though I am free of unworthy choices, I cannot confront Him; my exclusive recourse is to implore my Arbitrator for leniency.
16 Even if I were to call on him and he would answer me, I still couldn’t trust that he would heed my words.
17 He could batter me with a storm and repeatedly inflict injuries on me without any cause.
18 He would not allow me to catch my breath. Instead, he filled me with unbearable bitterness.
19 On the topic of power, undoubtedly, he reigns supreme! And when it comes to the legalities, who dares to oppose him?
20 Even though I am guiltless, my mouth would implicate me; if I were without any blame, it would label me as guilty.
21 Despite my innocence, I show no regard for myself; I detest my existence.
22 Regardless, I assert, ‘He annihilates both the innocent and the miscreant. ’
23 He ridicules the anguish of the clear when a calamity causes sudden death.
24 If a territory is delivered to evil individuals, he conceals the sight of its arbitrators. If it’s not him, then who could it be?

25 My life passes more rapidly than a sprinter. It vanishes without seeing any happiness.
26 They rapidly glide like papyrus skiffs, like eagles rushing on their food.
27 "Should I decide to dismiss my grievance, alter the look on my face, and beam?
28 I continue to fear all the agony I must endure as I know you will not consider me guiltless.
29 As I've already been declared guilty, why should I exhaust myself for no reason?

30 Even though I scrubbed my body with the pure melted snow and rigorously cleaned my hands with the most potent lye.
31 You would still push me into the muddy pit, so much so that even my garments would find me repulsive.
32 He isn't a simple human as I am; hence, I can't respond to him or take him to the judicial court.
33 I wish there existed a person who could settle disputes between us, someone capable of uniting us.
34 I yearn for someone who could lift the threat of Preeminent Sovereign's chastisement from me so his terrors would no longer petrify me.
35 I long to express myself without apprehension of him, but given my present state, it is unfeasible.

10 "I despise my existence, so I will unreservedly express my grievances and share the anger within my inner-self.
2 I implore the Preeminent Sovereign: Do not deem me guilty; instead, shed light on the accusations brought on me.
3 Do you take delight in causing me distress, in rejecting what you've crafted with your hands while grinning at the schemes of the counterfeit?
4 Are your eyes like those of a human? Do you view things exclusively as people do?
5 Is your lifetime exclusively as long as ours? Is your life so short?
6 I appreciate that you must delve into my transgressions and meticulously investigate my wrongdoings.
7 Despite your awareness that I am innocent, nobody can save me from your power.
8 "Your hands have crafted and constituted me. Will you presently revert and annihilate me?

9 Remember that you formed me with care, like a designer shapes raw material. Will you now let me dissolve back into nothingness?
10 Didn't you shape me as milk is shaped and form me similarly to cheese?
11 Would you attire me in skin and flesh and intricately assemble me with bones and tendons?
12 You have granted me existence and demonstrated love, and your celestial care has preserved my inner-self.
13 This love is what you hid in your essence, and I know this was your intent.
14 Should I commit an unworthy choice, you would observe me and not absolve me from the consequences of my wrongdoing.
15 "Should I be culpable, calamity is mine. Despite being unblemished, I can't raise my head, as I'm overwhelmed with disgrace and subsumed in my suffering.
16 Should I lift myself, you hunt me like a fierce lion and exhibit your tremendous might against me again.
17 You persistently summon fresh testimonies against me, amplifying your wrath; your armies relentlessly launch a series of onslaughts on me.
18 Why did you let me be born? I wish I had perished before anyone had the chance to lay eyes on me.
19 I wish I had never lived; I should have been immediately taken from birth to the tomb.

20 “Can’t you see my days are numbered? Leave me be so that I can experience a fleeting moment of happiness.
21 Before my departure to a realm from which I shall never revisit, a territory filled with darkness and profound gloom.
22 Into intense sadness, complete darkness, and confusion, the illumination resembles obscurity.”

§ 17780 ZOPHAR

11 Zophar from Naamah responded: “
2 Should this torrent of words not receive a response? Can a person who talks excessively be justified?
3 Will your empty prattle hush the others? When you deride, will nobody admonish you?
4 You assert to the Preeminent Sovereign, ‘My directives are untainted, and I am innocent in your eyes. ’
5 If exclusively the Preeminent Sovereign would voice His thoughts and articulate His objections towards you.
6 He could reveal the mysteries of sagacity, which inherently has a dual nature. Be aware: Preeminent Sovereign has chosen to overlook certain instances of your transgressions.
7 Can you understand the secrets of the Eternal Reality? Can you discover the extent of His limitless power?
8 They surpass the sky’s height—what actions could you take? They extend beneath the deepest layers of the Earth—what knowledge could you truly attain?
9 Their extent surpasses the Earth’s length and the ocean’s breadth.
10 If the Preeminent Sovereign arrives, puts you behind bars, and summons a legal proceeding, who can contest Him?
11 He identifies as fraudulent; doesn’t He pay heed when witnessing impurity?
12 A fool gaining wisdom is as improbable as a wild donkey’s offspring being born as a human.
13 Regarding you, if you turn to Him with your inner-self and raise your hands,
14 if you store the wrong you have committed and do not let it remain in your tents,
15 when it happens, you will raise your face shame-free and stand tall without fear.

16 Your distress will undoubtedly be forgotten, remembering it merely as water that has flowed past.
17 Your existence will illuminate more vibrantly than the midday sun, turning obscurity into something resembling sunrise.
18 You will feel safe as hope prevails; you will survey your surroundings and lie down without fear.
19 You will rest, unafraid, as many long to be in your good graces.
20 The sight of the fullness of unworthy choices will degenerate; they won’t manage to flee; their exclusive aspiration is their last breath. “

§ 17790 JOB

12 Job responded: “You think you’re the only wise ones; wisdom won’t die with you! I understand as much as you do. I’m not inferior. Isn’t this common knowledge? Despite my cries to the Eternal Reality and my adherence to upright behavior, my comrades ridicule me. Those living comfortably dismiss adversity, seeing it as the fate of those about to fall. Raiders’ tents

are peaceful, and those irritating the Preeminent Sovereign seem secure—these individuals whom the Preeminent Sovereign holds in his power.

7-12 "Consult the wild creatures; they'll instruct you. Ask the birds; they'll inform you. Converse with the Earth; it's ready to teach, and let marine creatures enlighten you. Which of these does not know the Sovereign Captain did this? Every living creature's existence and all humanity's breath are under His control. Doesn't the ear scrutinize speech like the palate savors food? Isn't it authentic that older people possess wisdom? Doesn't a long life provide discernment?

13-17 "Wisdom and strength are with the Preeminent Sovereign. He has insight and sound advice. If he demolishes something, it can't be rebuilt, and freedom can't be achieved for those he incarcerates. When he restrains the waters, it results in drought. When he releases them, they destroy the land. He possesses power and understanding of both the misleader and the misled. He strips leaders of authority and turns jurists into jesters. He relieves Prime Rulers of constraints and binds their midsection with a belt. He directs administrators to leave barefoot and upsets long-standing authorities.

18-25 "He holds back reliable counselors' words and strips senior leaders of wisdom. He disgraces those of high rank and strips strength from the powerful. He unveils mysteries long obscured in darkness and brings their meaning to light. He amplifies nations' strength only to demolish them; he expands their populace and scatters them. He takes away understanding from world leaders, leaving them to roam in a pathless wilderness. They feel their way in the dark; he makes them sway as if intoxicated.

13 "My gaze has taken in everything; my auditory senses have grasped it. I possess the same knowledge as you, not less than you. I prefer to converse with the Eternal Reality and present my arguments before the Preeminent Sovereign. Conversely, you tarnish my reputation with untruths; you all are inept healers! I wish you'd stop talking; then you'd be wise. Please consider my case; consider my lips' pleadings.

7-12 "Are you going to utter falsehoods in support of the Preeminent Sovereign? Will you resort to dishonest discourse on his behalf? Will you favor him? Will you argue for the Preeminent Sovereign? Would you be comfortable if he inspected you? Could you trick him like a human being? Undoubtedly, he'd reprimand you if you were secretly prejudiced. Wouldn't his magnificence fill you with fear? Wouldn't his awe strike you down?

13-17 "Your cited wisdom is as disposable as ashes; your rebuttals are as fragile as earthenware. Maintain your peace; let me speak; afterward, whatever happens, happens. Why should I endanger myself and hold my fate in my grasp? Even if He takes my life, my trust in Him remains unwavering. I'll assert my actions in his presence. This trust may result in my redemption, as no impure individual would dare stand before him! Pay close attention to my speech. Let my declaration echo in your hearing.

18-22 "Having set up my argument, I'll be justified. Is there anyone who can argue against me? If they can, I'll remain mute and perish. Preeminent Sovereign, I ask for two favors, after which I won't avoid your presence. Remove your punishment palm from me, and halt terrifying me with your fears. Then call me, and I'll respond, or allow me to speak, and then you can react.

23-28 "What is the count of my transgressions and wrongdoings? Make my disobedience and offenses known to me. Why do you shroud your presence and deem me your Adversary? Will you frighten a leaf driven by the wind? Will you pursue worthless straw? You pen harsh

accusations against me and cause me to bear the guilt of my youthful indiscretions. You bind my ankles with restraints, meticulously observing each of my routes by inscribing symbols on my feet. So, human life deteriorates like decaying clothing.

14 “Humans born of a woman have a short lifespan filled with hardships. They rise like viral trends, but quickly fade; like fleeting moments in the spotlight, they do not last. Do you observe such individuals? Will you summon them for a verdict before you? Who can produce something healthy from something unhealthy Nobody! The duration of an individual’s life is predestined; you’ve established the count of his months and imposed boundaries he can’t surpass.

6-9 “Kindly divert your gaze from him and grant him solitude until he completes his workday as a contractual worker. A tree still has hope: If cut down, it can grow anew, and its fresh branches won’t cease. Even if roots age deep within the Earth and the trunk decays in dust, a hint of water can cause it to bud, producing sprigs like a sapling.

10-12 “Nevertheless, a human dies and becomes powerless; he expires and ceases to exist. Just as water vanishes from a lake or a riverbed, it turns arid. So, an individual lays down and doesn’t rise again until celestial realms cease to exist. Humanity won’t awaken or stir from their slumber.

13-15 “I wish you’d tuck me away in the afterlife, hidden until your wrath subsides! If only you could establish a moment for me and bring me back to mind! Is it possible for a deceased individual to return to life? I’ll persist through all challenging days until my transformation occurs. You summon, and I respond; you yearn for the being your hands create.

16-19 “Certainly, you’ll quantify my strides but won’t archive my transgressions. My transgressions would be locked away in a pouch; you’d conceal my wrongdoing. Like how a mountain deteriorates and breaks down or a stone is displaced from its original location. You obliterate human optimism as water erodes rocks and floods carry away Earth.

20-22 “You prevail over them permanently, causing their departure; their appearance is altered before you dismiss them. They remain oblivious when their progeny achieves distinction or their downfall goes unnoticed. They only perceive their flesh’s ache and lament solely for their being.”

§ 17800 ELIPHAZ

15 Eliphaz from Teman responded: “Would an intelligent individual respond with vacuous ideas or stuff themselves with the scorching eastern breeze?
3 Would they engage in pointless chatter, delivering unimportant speeches?

4 You are doing away with the fear of the Preeminent Sovereign and obstructing meditation before Him.
5 Your wrongdoing instructs your speech; you choose the language of the deceitful.
6 Your statements make you guilty, not my words; your expressions are evidence against you.
7 Are you the original human to exist? Were you produced before the formation of the hills?
8 Have you eavesdropped on the secret meetings of Preeminent Sovereign? Do you alone possess all knowledge?
9 Is there anything we are unaware of in your knowledge? Do you own an understanding that we haven’t grasped yet?

[10] Individuals with gray hair and those advanced in years support us; they surpass your father in age.
[11] Isn’t the comfort the Preeminent Sovereign provides sufficient even when the words are communicated mildly to you?
[12] What led your emotions to control you, and why do your eyes exhibit such anger?
[13] Why do you express your anger toward the Preeminent Sovereign and allow such phrases to emanate from your lips?

[14] “How can human beings, who are mere mortals, claim to be pure? And how can anyone born of a woman assert their integrity?
[15] Even the Eternal Reality’s beings don’t have the Preeminent Sovereign’s complete confidence. He perceives even the celestial realms as not entirely pure.
[16] How much more abhorred and filthy is a man who absorbs impurity like water!

[17] Heed My Path, and I will clarify. Allow me to recount the things I have witnessed.
[18] What the wise men said and didn't hide from their fathers,
[19] When no foreigner went among them, the country was entrusted to them alone.

[20] “The wrongdoer endures pain throughout his existence, while the tyrant faces suffering during all the years reserved for him.
[21] He is filled with dreadful sounds; when everything appears to be in order, plunderers assault him.
[22] He lacks confidence in his ability to evade the sphere of obscurity; he is destined for the tactical blade.
[23] He aimlessly roams in search of sustenance. Similar to a scavenger, he is acutely aware that a time of obscurity is imminent.
[24] Anxiety and distress instill in him a sense of dread; adversities overpower him, like a Prime Ruler ready to strike.

[25] “Since he dares to challenge the Preeminent Sovereign, he behaves proudly against the Eternal Reality.
[26] He bravely launches his assault, backed by a substantial, robust ballistic shield.
[27] Although his face is thick with fat and his thighs are heavy with additional weight,
[28] he will reside in devastated cities and uninhabited dwellings, structures on the verge of becoming ruins.
[29] His affluence will not be sustained, his material prosperity won’t remain, and his holdings won’t extend across the Earth.

[30] “He will not elude the shadows; a fiery blaze will cause his offshoots to fade, and Preeminent Sovereign’s spoken breath will sovereign him away.

[31] He should not mislead himself by trusting in futility, as his reward will be void.
[32] He will fade before his due time, and his offshoots will not prosper.
[33] He will resemble a vine that loses its immature grapes, much like an olive tree discarding its blooms.
[34] The gathering opposing the Preeminent Sovereign’s style will yield no offspring, and fire will devour the shelters of those fascinated with bribery.
[35] They design hardship and produce impurities. Their inner being shapes deception.”

§ 17810 JOB

16 Job responded,
2 “I have often heard such things. You are all wretched comforters!
3 Will your long-winded speeches never end? What troubles you that you keep arguing?
4 I could speak like you if our roles were reversed; I could heap accusations and shake my head at you.
5 I hope my words inspire you. You would feel relief if I were to comfort you.
6 If I speak, my pain is not lessened; if I stay silent, it does not go away.
7 Surely, Preeminent Sovereign, you have worn me out and devastated my entire family.
8 You’ve dried me up so much that it’s now a testifier against me; my leanness stands up and speaks for me.
9 In his anger, the Preeminent Sovereign tears at me and gnashes his teeth at me; my Adversary glares at me.

10 People mock me openly. They strike my face in scorn and unite against me.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign has turned me over to the unjust and thrown me into the hands of the impure.
12 I was at ease, but the Eternal Reality shattered me; he seized me by the neck and crushed me. He has made me his target.
13 His projectiles envelop me; he mercilessly pierces my kidneys and splatters my bile on the floor.
14 He breaks through my defenses again and again; he rushes at me like a warrior.
15 0.669444444
16 My face is red with weeping, and deep shadows ring my eyes.
17 Yet my hands have committed no violence, and my intervention is pure.
18 Please do not cover my blood, Earth; may my cries never be silenced.
19 Even now, my testifier is in the celestial realms; my advocate is on high.
20 My intercessor is my friend as my eyes pour out tears to the Eternal Reality.
21 He pleads with a Preeminent Sovereign on behalf of a human, as one pleads for a friend.
22 Only a few years will pass before I go on the journey of no return.

17 My inner-self is broken, my days are cut short, and the grave awaits me.
2 Surely mockers surround me; my eyes must dwell on their hostility.
3 My Preeminent Sovereign, grant me the required oath. Who else is going to protect me?
4 You won’t allow them to win because you have made them incapable of understanding.
5 If someone denounces their friends for reward, their children’s eyes will fail.

6 People use my name as a byword, and I am a man in whose face they spit.
7 My eyes are so filled with sadness that they are now shadows of themselves.
8 The upright are appalled at this; the innocent are aroused against the unworthy choices.
9 Still, honest people will stick to their principles, and those with impeccable hands will get stronger.
10 But come on, all of you, try again! I will not find a wise man among you.
11 Days have gone, and plans have failed, but my inner-self’s wishes make night become day; light is approaching amid darkness.
12 They have made darkness seem close to light by transforming night into day.
13 If the cemetery is the only place I can call home if I make my bed in the underworld.
14 If I say to corruption, ‘You are my father, ’ and to the worm, ‘My mother’ or ‘My sister, ’—

15 Where is my hope—who can see any hope for me?
16 Will it go down to the gates of death? Will we descend together into the dust?”

§ 17820 BILDAD

18 Bildad the Shuhite responded,
2 “When will you stop your monologues? Show some understanding, and then we can discuss.
3 Why do you see us as mere beasts and deem us unintelligent?

4 Your fury is self-destructive, but will the world be deserted for your benefit? Should stones shift from their settled locations?
5 The light of a transgressor is extinguished; his fire no longer glows.
6 Darkness prevails in his dwelling; the light behind him ceases to shine.
7 His powerful strides lose strength; his plans undo him.”

8 “His feet lead him into a trap; he strays into its web.
9 A snare clamps around his heel, digging into him.
10 A snare awaits him under the Earth; pitfalls lie along his journey.
11 Fears terrify him on every side and chase him at every step.
12 Disaster craves him. Catastrophe is primed for his downfall.
13 His skin is consumed by the initial child of death, feasting on his body parts.
14 He is forcibly removed from the safety of his dwelling and compelled to face the Prime Ruler of fears.
15 Fire takes refuge in his abode. Flaming brimstone is strewn across His fortress.
16 Beneath, his roots wither, and his branches above fade away.
17 His existence will be forgotten on Earth; his identity remains unmentioned in the territory.
18 He is propelled from light into darkness and expelled from the inhabited world.
19 He bears no children or family within his community; no one remains where he once resided.
20 Westerners are horrified by his outcome; Easterners are gripped with terror.
21 Undoubtedly, this is the residence of an impure individual. Such is the abode of one who lacks knowledge of the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 17830 JOB

19 Job responded:
2 “How long will you torment me and crush me with your words?”
3 “You have humiliated me ten times already; you attack me without shame.
4 If I have strayed, my error is mine alone.
5 Do you intend to elevate yourselves above me and use my disgrace against me?
6 Know that the Preeminent Sovereign has wronged me and trapped me.
7 Despite my cries for justice, there is no acknowledgment; while pleading for help, I find no fairness.
8 He has blocked my path and shrouded my way in darkness.
9 My honor is stripped away, and the crown is gone from my head.
10 He tears me down on every side until I am gone; he uproots my hope like a tree.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign treats me as his Adversary; his anger burns against me.
12 His army assembles; they surround my residence and construct a siege ramp against me.
13 My relatives are distant; those who know me are strangers.

14 My family has left; my closest friends have forgotten me.
15 Those in my house and my maids consider me a stranger; they look at me as an outsider.
16 I call my servant, but he does not answer, though I beg him with my mouth.

17 My breath is offensive to my wife. My own family finds me repulsive.
18 Even young children despise me; when I rise, they mock me.
19 My closest friends detest me; those I loved have turned against me.
20 I am nothing but flesh and bones; I barely made it out alive.
21 Have pity on me, my friends; have pity, for the hand of the Eternal Reality has struck me.
22 Why do you pursue me as if you were celestial? Aren't you satisfied with my flesh's suffering?
23 I wish My Path were recorded, inscribed in a book.
24 I wish they were engraved with an iron tool on lead or carved in stone forever!
25 I know that my protector lives and that in the end, he will stand on the Earth.
26 After my skin has been destroyed, yet in my flesh, I will see the Preeminent Sovereign.
27 I will see him with my own eyes—I, and not another. How my inner-self yearns within me!
28 If you say, 'How we will pursue him since the root of the matter lies in him, '
29 You should fear the tactical blade yourselves, for wrath brings punishment by the tactical blade."

§ 17840 ZOPHAR

20 Zophar from Naamah responded: "My unsettled thoughts compel me to respond due to my significant turmoil.
3 A reproach that insults me is what I perceive, and my intellect motivates me to respond.

4 Do you not recognize that since the beginning of time, when man first appeared on Earth,
5 the happiness of evil individuals is fleeting, and the pleasure of those without the Preeminent Sovereign exclusively persists for an instant.
6 Even if the individual's arrogance opposes the Preeminent Sovereign's style, the individual soars to the celestial realms, and his head grazes the clouds.
7 He is destined to perish like his own waste eternally, and those who once looked on him will question, 'What has become of him?'
8 He vanishes like a dream, never to be located again, dismissed as a nocturnal illusion.
9 The individual who once gazed at him will no longer do so. His erstwhile dwelling comes his presence any longer.
10 His offspring will be required to compensate the underprivileged; his own hands are obligated to return his fortune.
11 The strength of his youth that permeates his bones will accompany him into the Earth.
12 Even though he savors the taste of impurity and conceals it beneath his tongue,
13 finds it hard to release it; he allows it to stay in his oral cavity.
14 His food, once ingested, is transformed into bitter poison in his gut, just like the lethal venom of snakes lurking within him.
15 The wealth he consumed will be expelled, and the Preeminent Sovereign will cause his belly to discharge them.
16 He will ingest the venom of snakes; the bite of a viper will lead to his demise.
17 He will not experience the delight of torrents and rivers teeming with honey and curds.
18 He must return what he has labored for. Without consuming it, he will derive no pleasure from his business earnings.

19 He has caused suffering to the impoverished and left them with nothing; he has forcefully taken possession of houses he did not construct.
20 He will find no peace from his desires; his wealth cannot rescue him.
21 Nothing remains to consume, so his well-being will not last.
22 Even at the peak of his prosperity, adversity will engulf him; extreme woe will descend on him.
23 As he satiates his appetite, the Preeminent Sovereign will unleash His fierce wrath, showering him with punitive strikes.
24 Even if he attempts to escape from a steel armament, a projectile from a bronze projectile launcher will puncture him.
25 Extracting it from his back, the shimmering tip from his liver, fear descends on him.
26 His wealth is stalked by sheer darkness. An un-fueled flame will engulf him and eradicate the remainder of his dwelling.
27 Celestial Realm will reveal his unworthy choice, and the Earth shall testify against him.
28 A deluge will sweep away his house, with surging waters arriving on the day of celestial fury.
29 The Preeminent Sovereign has given this destiny to the counterfeit, specifically designing the inheritance for them."

§ 17850 JOB

21 Job responded,
2 "Please listen to My Path; let this be your comfort to me.
3 Bear with me while I speak, then mock if you must.
4 Am I complaining to a mortal? Why shouldn't I be impatient?

5 Look at me and be astonished; put your hand over your mouth."
6 "Thinking about this terrifies me, and my body trembles.
7 Why do the impure live on, grow old, and increase power?
8 They see their children established around them, their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their homes are secure, free from fear; the Preeminent Sovereign's power staff is not upon them.
10 Their cattle breed without fail; their cows calve and do not miscarry.
11 They send forth their children like a protected community; their little ones dance about.
12 They sing to the tambourine and harp and rejoice in the sound of the flute.
13 They spend their years in prosperity and go down to the underworld in peace."
14 "Yet they say to the Preeminent Sovereign, 'Leave us alone! We have no desire to know Your ways.
15 Who is the Eternal Reality that we should serve Him? What will we gain by melding my consciousness with the Eternal Reality?'
16 Their prosperity is not in their own hands, so I keep away from the plans of the impure."
17 "How often is the lamp of the impure snuffed out? How often does calamity come upon them, the fate the Preeminent Sovereign allots in His anger?
18 How often does a storm carry them away like chaff or the wind before straw?
19 It is said, 'The Preeminent Sovereign stores up the punishment of the impure for their children.' Let Him repay the impure so that they themselves will experience it!
20 Let their own eyes see their destruction; let them drink of the wrath of the Supreme One.

21 For what do they care about the families they leave behind when their allotted months come to an end?”
22 “Can anyone teach knowledge to the Preeminent Sovereign, since He judges even the highest?
23 One person dies in full vigor, completely secure and at ease,
24 well-nourished in body, with bones rich with marrow.
25 Another dies in bitterness of inner-self, never having enjoyed anything good.
26 They lie in the dust side by side, and worms cover them both.”
27 “I fully know what you are thinking, the schemes by which you would wrong me.
28 You ask, ‘Where now is the house of the great, the tents where the impure lived?’
29 Have you never questioned those who travel? Have you paid with no regard for their accounts?
30 The impure are spared from the day of calamity and delivered from the day of wrath.
31 Who denounces their conduct to their face? Who repays them for what they have done?
32 They are carried to the grave, and a watch is kept over their tombs.
33 They find the valley’s soil pleasant; a boundless multitude advances ahead of them, and everyone trails behind.
34 In what way, then, can your foolishness comfort me? Your responses have left you with nothing but lies!

§ 17860 ELIPHAZ

22 Eliphaz the Temanite responded:

2 “Can any human truly benefit the Preeminent Sovereign? Even the wisest among us?
3 Does your integrity delight the Eternal Reality? Does your flawless conduct benefit Him?”
4 “Is it your reverence that prompts His correction and judgment?
5 Isn’t evil abundant? Are your transgressions not limitless?
6 You seized collateral without cause, left individuals bare by taking their attire.
7 You denied water to the weary and food to the desperate,

8 whereas a man of honor resided on the property, which belonged to a powerful man.
9 Despite your influence and wealth, you turned away widows and crushed orphans.
10 This is why traps surround you, and sudden dread causes panic.
11 You cannot see due to darkness, and a deluge engulfs you.
12 Doesn’t the Preeminent Sovereign reside in the highest celestial realms? Observe the towering stars!
13 Your question, ‘Does the Eternal Reality comprehend anything? Can He adjudicate amidst such obscurity?’
14 Dense clouds cover Him, preventing His sight as He wanders the sky.
15 Are you determined to follow the paths of evil people?
16 A deluge overtook their base, whisking them away prematurely.
17 They told the Preeminent Sovereign, ‘Depart from us! What can the Eternal Reality do to us?’
18 Even though He gave their homes abundance, I remain detached from evildoers.

19 Upright individuals witness their downfall and express delight. Those free of guilt ridicule them.
20 Our enemies are annihilated, and fire consumes their riches.
21 Yield to the Eternal Reality and establish tranquility with Him. Good fortune will follow.

22 Embrace His path and engrave His words in your inner-self.
23 If you revert to the Eternal Reality, you will be rebuilt. Banish evil from your dwelling.
24 Relinquish your gold to the dirt, your Ophir's to the stones in the gorges.
25 The Eternal Reality will become your treasure, like finest silver.
26 You will delight in the Eternal Reality and direct your gaze towards the Preeminent Sovereign.
27 When you petition Him, He will listen, and you will keep your pledges.
28 You will succeed in whatever you choose. Illumination will fall on your path."
29 "When individuals are humbled, and you exclaim, 'Have courage!', they will be saved.
30 Even an innocent person will escape due to the purity of your actions."

§ 17870 JOB

23 Job responded:
2 "My protest remains contentious even today; despite my lament, his grasp weighs heavily.
3 I yearn to understand his location and visit his residence.

4 I would arrange my argument for justice before him and brim my mouth with rebuttals.
5 I would discover his response to me and contemplate his words.
6 Would he passionately argue against me? No, he would merely heed my words.
7 In that place, those who adhere to integrity could prove their guiltlessness to him. My adjudicator could set me free eternally.
8 Alas, he is not present wherever I head ahead or behind; I cannot detect him.
9 I fail to perceive him when he performs his duties in the North; when he veers to the South, I cannot discern his presence.
10 He knows my path; once he has examined me, I will emerge as pure as gold.
11 I've faithfully adhered to his path and pursued his route without diverting.
12 I have never strayed from the instructions of his lips. The utterances of his mouth hold more value to me than my everyday meals.
13 He is singular and unopposed, pursuing whatever his inner-self desires without restraint.
14 He executes the determination set for me and still harbors numerous similar intentions.
15 I tremble in dread of him; he fills me with terror whenever I reflect on it.
16 The Eternal Reality has filled and weakened my inner-self with fear.
17 Nevertheless, the all-encompassing obscurity or the gloom that masks my visage does not mute me.

24 Why doesn't Eternal Reality designate periods for judgment? Why do those familiar with Him anticipate these moments in vain?
2 Certain individuals relocate boundary markers while they tend to herds they have illegally acquired.

3 The donkey belonging to the orphan is driven away, and the widow is seized as collateral.
4 They compel the underprivileged to stray from the path and coerce every impoverished inhabitant of the land to seek refuge in concealment.
5 Compared to wild beasts in the wilderness, the destitute tirelessly toil in their quest for sustenance; the barren land is the sole source of nourishment for their offspring.
6 They collect sustenance from open lands and scrape leftovers in the impure fields.
7 Bereft of garments, they endure the frigid night unclothed; they possess nothing to shield them from the chill.

8 The downpour from the hills soaks them as they cling to boulders without a refuge.
9 The child bereft of a father is torn away from its mother. At the same time, the helpless infant of the impoverished is claimed as repayment for an obligation.
10 Devoid of garments, they wander around bare; they transport grain bundles, yet their hunger persists.
11 They remain parched while pressing olives on the terraces and stomping on grapes in the winepresses.
12 The cries of pain from those nearing death echo from the city, and the pleas for aid from those injured resound. Yet Preeminent Sovereign doesn't see anyone engaging in misconduct.
13 A group exists that resists the illumination, is unfamiliar with its routes, and does not remain in its tracks.
14 As daylight fades away, the killer gets up, murders those who are impoverished and helpless, and under cover of night, he behaves as a burglar.
15 The individual engaging in infidelity waits for the twilight, under the impression that no one can observe me, and he conceals his facial features.

16 Within the obscurity of night, burglars infiltrate households, yet during the daytime, they seclude themselves; they avidly avoid any encounter with daylight.
17 The black night serves as the dawn for each of them. They familiarize themselves with the horrors of the dark.
18 They resemble bubbles floating on the water; their share of the Earth is under a curse, barring anyone from their vineyards.
19 As summer and drought melt and carry off the winter snow, the underworld consumes those who have made unworthy choices.
20 The maternal entity dismisses them; the maggot enjoys consuming them; the evil ones cease to be remembered and are shattered like a tree.
21 They exploit the infertile woman who has no offspring. They exhibit no sympathy towards the bereaved wife.
22 However, the Preeminent Sovereign pulls the powerful by His might; despite their stability, they lack the certainty of survival.
23 He might allow them to bask in a sense of safety, yet his gaze is fixed on their actions.
24 For a brief period, they are esteemed, but then they disappear; they are humbled and gathered like the rest; they are severed like the tops of stalks of grain.
25 Who can declare me wrong and make my utterances insignificant if this isn't authentic?"

§ 17880 BILDAD

25 Bildad the Shuhite responded:
2 "The Preeminent Sovereign holds supreme power and instills fear. He manifests peace and harmony in His celestial domain.
3 Can His troops be quantified? Is anyone not illuminated by His radiance?

4 How can a human be suitable with the Preeminent Sovereign? How can a human be pure?
5 Even the lunar brightness and stellar purity fall short in His perspective.
6 How much less is a human, merely a grub, an individual who is nothing more than a worm?

§ 17890 JOB

26 Job responded: “How you have rescued the weak and assisted the helpless!

3 “How you have enlightened the one lacking wisdom. What profound knowledge you have disclosed.

4 “Who helped you in delivering these statements? From whom did your inspiration originate?

5 “Those who have passed away experience profound distress, as do those residing below the aquatic depths and all living beings within.

6 “The Preeminent Sovereign keenly observes the underworld; the place of ruin is exposed.

7 “He extends the northern celestial realms across the void; he dangles the Earth on non-existence.

8 “He confines the waters within his thick clouds, and the clouds do not rupture due to their weight.

9 “He conceals the moon, shrouding it with his clouds.

10 “He delineates the boundary on the water’s surface, creating a division between illumination and obscurity.

11 “The foundations of the celestial realms tremble, filled with dread at his reproach.

12 “With his strength, he agitated the ocean; using his intelligence, he shattered Rahab.

13 “His exhalation made the celestial realms beautiful; his hand wounded the swiftly moving snake.

14 “These are merely glimpses of his mighty deeds; the words we perceive from him are so subtle! Who can fathom the thundering intensity of his might?”

§ 17900 JOB’S FINAL WORD TO HIS FRIENDS

27 Job continued his discussion.
2 “As the living Preeminent Sovereign, who has deprived me of my rights and the Eternal Reality that has filled my existence with bitterness,
3 as long as breath from the Preeminent Sovereign serves my nose, I hold life within me.
4 I refuse to utter any falsehood from my lips; my tongue is determined not to release deceit.

5 I will never concede that you are correct; until my last breath, I won’t notice my innocence.
6 I will cling to my integrity and never surrender it. My sense of right and wrong has not been me throughout my existence.
7 May the one who opposes me suffer like the fullness of unworthy choices, and the one against me be punished like those who are unfair!

8 What expectation can the deceptive grasp when they are severed from life when the
Preeminent Sovereign takes their existence?
9 Will the Eternal Reality heed their pleas when calamity befalls them?
10 Can they take pleasure in the Eternal Reality? Will they continuously invoke the Preeminent
Sovereign?
11 I'll instruct you in the might of Preeminent Sovereign and won't conceal the actions of the
Eternal Reality.
12 All of you have observed this for yourselves. So, why persist with such pointless chatter?
13 This result is what the Preeminent Sovereign has given the impure man; this is the inheritance
that the merciless inherit from the Eternal Reality.
14 No matter the number of his progeny, they are destined for destruction; his descendants will
always suffer from hunger.
15 Those who endure him will perish due to the pestilence, and their bereaved wives will not
shed tears for them.
16 Even if he amasses wealth, likened to dust, and clothing in quantities as abundant as clay,
17 the authentic will don their accumulated possessions, and the guiltless will distribute their
silver.
18 He constructs a dwelling that resembles a moth's cocoon, similar to a temporary shelter a
guard fabricates.
19 A man is affluent when he goes to sleep, but he won't be wealthy when he wakes up.

20 Fears engulf him like a deluge. A storm whisks him away under cover of darkness.
21 The easterly gale lifts him, and he vanishes; it whisks him from his familiar location."
22 It assails him pitilessly while he desperately scrambles away from its influence.
23 Mockingly, it applauds and drives him away from his location with a contemptuous hiss."

§ 17910 INTERLUDE: WHERE WISDOM IS FOUND

28 Silver has its source, and gold is refined.
2 Iron is mined, and copper is smelted from rocks.
3 Humans explore the darkest places for metal.
4 In remote areas, they dig tunnels far from civilization.
5 The ground, which provides food, is transformed below as if by fire.
6 Lapis lazuli comes from its stones, with gold dust within.
7 No bird of prey knows that path; no hawk has seen it.
8 No majestic beasts walk there, nor does any lion roam it.
9 People break the hardest rocks and uncover the base of the hills.
10 They cut channels in the rocks, and their eyes see every treasure.
11 They search the sources of rivers and bring hidden things to light.

12 "Where can wisdom be found? Where does understanding dwell?"

13 No one knows its value; it cannot be found in the land of the living.
14 The deep says, "It is not in me," and the sea says, "It is not with me."
15 Its value cannot be measured in silver or purchased with gold.
16 It cannot be worth more than Ophir's gold, valuable onyx, or lapis lazuli.
17 Gold and crystal cannot equal it, nor can they be exchanged for fine gold and jewels.
18 Rubies are not worthy of mention when discussing coral and jasper; intelligence is worth far
more.

19 It is incomparable to Ethiopian topaz, which cannot be purchased with pure gold.

20 “Where then does wisdom come from? Where does understanding dwell?”
21 Even the birds in the skies cannot see it since it is veiled from their eyes.
22 Destruction and Death say, “We have only a rumor of it.”
23 Only the Preeminent Sovereign knows its way and place.
24 He sees everything below the celestial realms when he gazes toward both ends of the Earth.

25 When He determined the path of the thunderstorm and the precipitation,
26 when He established the wind’s intensity and measured the waters,
27 then He beheld wisdom and judged it; He verified and examined it.
28 He said to humanity, “To respect the Sovereign Captain is authentic wisdom, and to shun impurity is understanding.”

§ 17920 JOB’S FINAL DEFENSE

29 Job resumed his discussion.
2 “I yearn for the past times when the Preeminent Sovereign kept me under His protection.
3 His light shone over me like a streetlamp, guiding me through uncertain nights.
4 Ah, to return to my youth’s flourishing days, when the Preeminent Sovereign’s cherished counsel graced my dwelling.
5 The Eternal Reality was present with me, and my offspring were in my vicinity.
6 The stone yielded olive oil when my journey was soaked in cream.
7 Whenever I reached the urban entry point and secured my position in the communal open space.
8 Youngsters made their way to spot me while older people stood up on my arrival.
9 The leading figures ceased to talk and placed their hands over their mouths.
10 The utterances of the notables were silenced, and their tongues adhered to their palates.
11 All who listened to me expressed their praise, and those who observed me endorsed me.
12 I aided needy people who appealed for help and the orphans who lacked assistance.
13 The individual on the brink of death granted me his benediction; I aroused delight within the inner-self of the suffering woman.
14 I adorned myself in the integrity that enveloped me; my equitable decisions served as my cloak and headwear.

15 I acted as a sight for those without vision and provided mobility for disabled people.”

16 “I was a guardian for the underprivileged and championed unknown individuals.
17 I shattered the jaws of the counterfeit and rescued the prey from their grasp.
18 I trusted I would breathe my last in my home, with my lifespan equating to the countless specks of sand.
19 My roots will grow deep, spreading to the water, and the dew will settle on my branches throughout the night.
20 My honor will always be fresh, and my strength in marksmanship will perpetually renew.
21 Individuals eagerly paid attention to me, quietly anticipating my advice.
22 Once I finished talking, they remained silent; my utterances were as soft as dew on their senses.
23 They anticipated my discourse as one longs for rain and ingested my insights like a spring shower.
24 When I showed them a smile, they barely trusted it; my facial radiance was invaluable.

25 I decided the path for them and presided as their leader; I lived like a Prime Ruler amid his soldiers; I resembled someone who gives solace to those in grief.”

30 “Now, those less aged than I deride me, men whose fathers I would have considered unworthy to accompany my sheep keeper dogs.
2 What benefit could I have obtained from their physical power, considering their vitality had abandoned them?
3 Emaciated from poverty and starvation, they wandered the arid terrain during the nighttime amidst the barren and desolate wilderness.

4 They collected saline plants from amidst the shrubbery, and the broom trees served as their sustenance.
5 They were exiled from human company and berated like robbers.
6 They had no choice but to inhabit the dried-up riverbeds amidst stones and within crevices in the soil.
7 They howled like animals among the shrubs and gathered tightly under the brush.
8 They were a senseless and disreputable crowd ousted from the territory.
9 Now, the youthful individuals jeer at me through songs; I’ve become a term of derision for them.
10 They loathe me and stand aloof, free to spit at my visage.
11 Given that the Preeminent Sovereign has loosened my bowstring and humbled me, they discard all inhibitions before me.
12 The horde emerges on my right, striving to knock me off my footing, piling their catastrophic strategies against me.
13 They obstruct my path; they triumph in ruining me. ‘There’s resistance for him’ is their claim.
14 They move forward as if passing through a vast hole in the wall amidst the wreckage. They continue in waves.”

15 “Fears smother me; my esteem is blown away like the wind, and my sense of security fades like a cloud.
16 Currently, my existence is slipping away; times of torment seize me.
17 My bones are relentlessly subjected to torment during the darkness; the ache that chews on me ceaselessly doesn’t relent.
18 Under His mighty force, the Preeminent Sovereign embodies the form of my clothes; He constrains me as if He were the collar of my attire.

19 I am flung into the mire, becoming no better than dirt and cinders.”

20 “The Preeminent Sovereign, I call you for help, but you stay silent; when I get up, you observe me indifferently.
21 You mercilessly change your stance towards me; you assault me with your significant power.
22 You seize and push me into the wind; you cause me to be disturbed in the storm.
23 I know you will lead me to my death, the location destined for everyone alive.”

24 “Nobody harms an individual in ruins when he pleads for assistance during hardship.
25 Didn’t I shed tears for those going through hardship? Wasn’t it filled with sorrow for the impoverished?
26 While I waited for prosperity, misfortune fell on me; as I sought illumination, all I found was obscurity.
27 I am ceaselessly in turmoil within; days of affliction challenge me.

28 I wander in the dark, not due to lack of sunlight; I rise in the public meeting, pleading for assistance."

29 "I've transformed into a sibling to wild dogs and a friend to ostriches.
30 My skin tinges dark and sheds; my physique is ablaze with high temperature.
31 My harp is turned to sorrow, and my trumpet to the sound of crying."

31 "I pledged with my eyes not to gaze with desire at a maiden.

2 What has the Preeminent Sovereign above us promised us as our share? What is the heritage? What has the Eternal Reality in the celestial realm planned for us?"
3 "Is catastrophe not destined for the impure and misfortune of those who practice injustice?
4 Isn't it authentic that the Preeminent Sovereign observes my paths and tallies each move I make?
5 If I have trodden the path of dishonesty or my steps have sprinted towards deception,
6 allow the Preeminent Sovereign to measure me with accurate scales, and He will recognize my innocence.
7 Should my footsteps have deviated from the integrid path if my desires guided my inner-self or if any impurity marred my palms?
8 Should another consume what I've cultivated, let my plantations be eradicated.
9 Suppose my inner-self was drawn to a woman, or I've lurked near my neighbor's door.
10 Should this come to pass, let my wife prepare another man's meal, and others share her bed.
11 Such an act would have been reprehensible, an offense that demands judicial scrutiny.
12 Such an unworthy choice is like a fire that obliterates until nothing remains. It would have eradicated all my crops.

13 "Suppose I refused justice to any of my employees, regardless of gender, when they complained.
14 How can I face the Preeminent Sovereign, and what can I say when He demands an explanation?

15 Isn't the same entity that created me in the womb also sculpted them? Didn't the same being shape us both in our mother's wombs?
16 Should I have rejected the under-privileged' wishes or allowed the suffering woman's gaze to tire?
17 If I have selfishly consumed my food without allowing the orphan to partake in it,
18 Since my early days, I have nurtured them as paternal figures and guided the widow since infancy.
19 Assuming I have observed anyone dying due to insufficient attire or the needy without clothes.
20 They did not sincerely express gratitude for the warmth my sheep's wool provided.
21 If I have ever threatened an orphan, realizing that I had backers in the judicial system,
22 if my arm detaches from my shoulder, it may fracture at the connection.
23 Indeed, I was terrified of the potential disaster from the Preeminent Sovereign. I could never undertake such actions due to the awe of His magnificence.

24 "Suppose I've placed my trust in gold, declaring it as my safety,
25 if my happiness was anchored in the vast riches I possessed, the affluence I had accrued with my efforts,

[26] if I admired the sunlight for its brilliance or the moon for its majestic motion. He heeded Abraham's intervention, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where Lot resided.
[27] If such sights secretly seduced my inner-self and made my hand throw kisses to the counterfeit idolized deities of sun and moon,
[28] these actions would also constitute transgressions warranting judgment, as they would demonstrate my disloyalty to the Supreme Preeminent Sovereign.

[29] "If I was glad when my adversary faced hardship or took pleasure when adversity befell him,
[30] I have never permitted my mouth to commit an unworthy choice by seeking their life with a curse.
[31] Should the members of my household fail to inquire, 'Who hasn't been satisfied with the food Job provided?'
[32] No foreigner was ever necessitated to lodge outdoors, as my entrance was perpetually welcoming to those journeying.

[33] "Should I have done as others, cloaking my wrongdoings and burying my remorse deep within me?
[34] I remained mute. I never ventured outdoors due to my overwhelming fear of the masses and the terror of family disdain.
[35] I yearn for someone to lend me an ear! Here is my signature to prove my defense; may the Eternal Reality respond to me. I wish for the one who charges me to jot down his allegations.
[36] Undeniably, I would proudly carry it on my shoulder and adorn it as if it were a wreath.
[37] I would submit a detailed report of all my actions and present it to him as if he were a Prime Ruler.

[38] "Should my soil accuse me and its plowed rows be soaked with weeping,
[39] if I have consumed its produce without compensating or crushed the morale of its caretakers,
[40] may thorns sprout instead of grain, and noxious weeds replace barley." Job's discourse has reached its conclusion.

§ 17930 ELIHU

[32] Consequently, these three individuals ceased responding to Job due to his firm trust in his innocence."
[2] Elihu, the offspring of Barakel the Buzite from the Ram people, got infuriated with Job because Job insisted on attesting to his correct standings more than acknowledging the Preeminent Sovereign.
[3] He was also enraged with the three companions, for they couldn't find a way to prove Job wrong. Still, they accused him.
[4] Elihu had held back his words to Job earlier due to their seniority over him.
[5] However, observing that the three men were out of words, his irritation was ignited.
[6] Elihu, the male heir of Barakel from Buz, articulated: "My years are few, while yours are many; this rendered me hesitant and intimidated to share my wisdom with you.
[7] I trusted that seniority should be the voice, and longevity of years should impart wisdom.
[8] Indeed, the intention within individuals, the exhale of the Eternal Reality, grants them comprehension.
[9] Wisdom isn't exclusive to those advanced in years, nor is understanding of justice restricted to older people.

10 So, I implore you to pay heed to me; I will also express what I have learned.
11 I held on to your dialogues and attended to your logic as you sought the correct terms.
12 I have listened carefully, yet none of you has refuted Job's assertions nor responded effectively to his points.
13 Avoid declaring, 'We've discovered wisdom; allow the Preeminent Sovereign, not a human, to disprove him. '

14 However, Job hasn't directed his arguments toward me, and I wouldn't use your reasoning to respond to him. "They're taken aback and have nothing more to say; their words have abandoned them. Should I remain quiet now that they've fallen silent, now that they're standing mute, I shall express my thoughts as well; I too will disclose what I
15 These individuals are confounded and cannot respond further; they've run out of things to express.
16 Should I continue to hold on? They are now quiet and have ceased to respond.
17 I will contribute my arguments as an answer; I'll declare what I know.
18 I am filled with statements, and the internal Eternal Spark urges me to voice them.
19 Internally, I resemble wine that has been sealed, just like fresh, flexible wine bags on the verge of rupture.
20 I must express my thoughts for solace; I'm obliged to part my lips and give a response.
21 I won't discriminate against anyone, and I won't provide undeserved praise to any person.

22 Because I have no idea how to flatter, otherwise my Great Innovator would take me away in a heartbeat.

33 My Innovator would rapidly remove me if I possessed expertise in sugarcoating words. "Job, I implore you now to heed my speech and take note of all I articulate.
2 I am poised to part my lips. The expressions are ready at the brink of my tongue.
3 The sincerity of my inner-self influences my words, and the authenticity is what my lips express based on my knowledge.
4 The Preeminent Sovereign's Eternal Spark fashioned me, and the life-giving breath of the Eternal Reality invigorates me.
5 If you are capable, respond to me, prepare your arguments, and take a stance against me.

6 In the view of Preeminent Sovereign, I am identical to you. I was also molded from a fragment of clay.
7-8 You do not need to be terrified of me; the pressure I exert on you won't be too hard. "You have spoken within range of my ears—I have absorbed every syllable.
9 'I am innocent, not guilty of any offense; I am pure and bear no iniquity.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign has discovered reasons to oppose me; he treats me like his Adversary.
11 He binds my feet with restraints and constantly monitors all my journeys. '
12 However, I must contradict you, as the Preeminent Sovereign is far superior to any human being.
13 Why are you arguing with him, asserting that he doesn't answer anyone's verbiage?
14 Despite lacking human understanding, the Preeminent Sovereign communicates in various ways.
15 Within a dream, during a night's vision, profound slumber descends on individuals while sleeping on their beds.
16 He might communicate in their hearing and instill fear through alarming alerts.
17 To divert them from misguided actions and shield them from arrogance.

18-19 To protect them from the abyss and prevent the tactical blade from extinguishing their existence. Alternatively, an individual might be disciplined through suffering on their sickbed, perpetually experiencing discomfort in their skeletal structure.
20 They might be in such a condition that their physical selves detest food, and their essence detests the most exquisite dishes.
21 Their bodies become so thin that there's almost nothing left, and their bones, which were once concealed, now become prominent.

22 They approach the grave's brink; their existence edges towards the harbingers of demise.
23 Nevertheless, if there's a Celestial Envoy by their side, a celestial spokesman, a single one in a thousand, assigned to instruct them on integrity,
24 And he shows mercy to that individual, pleading to the Preeminent Sovereign, 'Protect them from descending into the abyss; I have discovered a means for their redemption. '
25-26 Permit their bodies to regain their boyish freshness, allowing them to revert to the vigor of their youthful days. "That individual may petition the Preeminent Sovereign and be accepted by Him; they shall behold His countenance and exclaim with happiness; He will return them to complete health.
27 They will approach others, confessing, 'I have committed wrongdoings; I've distorted the authenticity, yet I didn't receive the punishment I merited. '
28 The Preeminent Sovereign has rescued me from descending into the grave. I will now bask in the illumination of existence.
29 The Preeminent Sovereign does all these actions towards an individual, not just once, twice, or thrice.
30-31 To guide them away from the abyss so they might bask in the illumination of existence. "Be attentive, Job; hear what I say; remain quiet, and I will continue.
32 If there's anything you wish to express, respond to me and voice your thoughts, as my objective is to prove your proper understanding.
33 If you have nothing to say, heed me; keep quiet, and I'll instruct you on wisdom."

§ 17940 ELIHU 2

34 Elihu proceeded to speak:
2 "Attend to my discourse, you that are wise and boast knowledge; heed what I utter.
3 Just as our taste buds discern the flavor of food, so does our ear evaluate the wisdom in words.

4 We should decide on our own what is correct. Let's jointly comprehend what is beneficial.
5 Job asserts, 'I am not guilty, yet Preeminent Sovereign has refused me a fair trial.
6 Even though I'm innocent, I'm perceived as a deceiver; despite being blameless, his metaphorical projectile has caused a wound that won't heal. '
7 Has there ever been a man comparable to Job, known to consume mockery as if it were water?
8 He shares companionship with those who commit bad actions and spend time with corrupt individuals.
9 He asserts that attempting to gratify the Preeminent Sovereign yields no benefits.
10 Engage your intellect and listen carefully; it is unthinkable for the Preeminent Sovereign to perform evil actions and for the Eternal Reality to act unjustly.
11 He rewards individuals based on their actions; he ensures that they face the consequences of their behavior.

12 The concept that the Preeminent Sovereign could act wickedly, or the Eternal Reality could distort justice is unfathomable.
13 Who assigned him authority over the Earth? Who entrusted the entire world to his supervision?
14 If He decided to pull back the life-giving Eternal Spark and the breath He shared,
15 all humanity would fade away together, and people would return to the very essence from which they came.
16 If you possess intellect, heed these words: Pay heed to my utterances.
17 Can an individual who despises integrity rule? Would you accuse the One who is integrid and supreme?
18 Is it not the entity that implies to Prime Rulers, ‘You are of no value, ’ and to high-ranking officials, ‘You are the fullness of unworthy choices’?

19 He doesn’t favor statespersons or give preference to the wealthy over the indigent, as all are creations of his own hands.
20 In a moment, they perish in the midnight’s midst; individuals are startled and cease to exist; even the powerful are taken away, not by the action of a human hand.
21 He observes humans’ paths and notes all their actions.
22 No alleyway or shadowy corner can conceal those who choose to harm others; nothing is truly hidden.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign does not have to scrutinize humans more closely for them to present themselves for his judgment.
24 He dismantles the powerful without needing an investigation and assigns others to take their positions.
25 Since he knows their actions, he destroys them at night.
26 He chastises them for their evil deeds in a visible location.
27 Since they ceased their pursuit of him and ignored all his directives.
28 They induced the intervention of people in need to reach him; in turn, he attended to the call of the necessitous.
29 Who has the right to criticize him if he chooses to stay quiet? If he decides to hide his face, who can observe him? Regardless, he still directs over individuals and nations,
30 to prevent those devoid of sovereign likeness from governing and setting traps for the populace.
31 Imagine a person proclaiming to the Preeminent Sovereign, ‘I admit my wrongdoings and will not commit them again. ’
32 ‘Instruct me on what is invisible. If I have committed evil, I won’t repeat it. ’
33 Is it your decision to have Preeminent Sovereign repay you in your way, even if you decline to change your ways? The choice is yours, not mine; hence, share your insights.

34 Those who grasp things will assert that enlightened individuals who listen to me communicate with me.
35 Job’s discourse lacks comprehension; his utterances are devoid of discernment.
36 It would be beneficial if Job were examined thoroughly for responding in a manner comparable to an evil man’s.
37 He compounds his wrongdoing with defiance; he irreverently applauds among us while amplifying his utterances against the Eternal Reality.”

35 Elihu continued speaking.
2 “Do you trust it’s fair to claim, ‘I’m more integrid than the Preeminent Sovereign?’
3 Still, you ask Him, ‘How does it benefit me, and what do I achieve by abstaining from committing unworthy choices?’

4 I plan on responding to both you and your companions who are present.”
5 “Observe the celestial realms and notice; consider the clouds towering so far above you.
6 Should you commit wrongdoing, how does it influence the clouds? If your wrongdoings build up, how does it affect him?
7 What can you offer Him in your integrity, or what does He obtain from your efforts?
8 The evil you do solely influences individuals like you, while your authentic actions apply exclusively to other humans.
9 Individuals lament under the heavy burden of unfair treatment; they seek liberation from the strong grasp of the powerful.
10 No one inquires, ‘Where is my Innovator, the Eternal Reality, who provides melodies during the darkness?’
11 Who imparts us greater wisdom than the creatures of the land and grants us more insight than the avians of the celestial realms?

12 The Preeminent Sovereign doesn’t respond to the pleas due to the audacity of evil individuals.
13 Truly, the Preeminent Sovereign does not respond to the worthless appeals; the Eternal Reality disregards them.
14 Indeed, he is less likely to pay heed when you claim not to perceive him, insisting that your matter is pending before him, and you must patiently await his decision.
15 Moreover, his wrath does not inflict punishment, nor does he acknowledge evil in the slightest.
16 Job mindlessly blurs words, adding more without proper understanding.”

§ 17950 ELIHU 3

36 Elihu continued, “Be patient a bit longer. I have more to say on behalf of the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 My understanding comes from afar; I will attribute integrity to my Innovator.
4 Rest assured, my words are authentic. A person with comprehensive wisdom is here.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign is almighty and doesn’t reject anyone; He remains unwavering in His intentions.
6 He doesn’t preserve the lifespan of wrongdoers but delivers justice to the oppressed.
7 He never diverts his gaze from the authentic; He positions them alongside Prime Rulers and elevates them perpetually.
8-9 He informs individuals, confined and entrapped by misery, about their actions and how they have transgressed with arrogance.
10 He causes them to heed his reproof and instructs them to abandon impurity.
11 If they listen and serve him, their remaining years will be filled with success, and their lives will conclude with satisfaction.

12 If they refuse to heed, they’ll meet their end through violence and expire in ignorance.
13 Those with impure inner selves nurture anger; even when shackled, they refuse to plead for assistance.
14 They expire prematurely amidst male harlots in exalted places.
15 He rescues those in distress through hardships; he communicates with them in adversity.
16 He gently leads you from hardship towards a liberating expanse, filling your dining setup with delectable sustenance.

17 Currently, you are burdened with the penalty for unworthy choices; fairness and retribution have grasped you.
18 Be cautious that wealth does not lure you into deceit. Do not allow a significant payoff to divert your path.
19 Can your affluence arrange for your security, so you do not suffer, even with your most robust efforts?
20 Avoid yearning for darkness when individuals are forcibly removed from their dwellings.
21 Be cautious not to resort to impurity, as it appears you've chosen it over suffering.
22 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign is strong. Is there a tutor equivalent to Him?
23 Who has set his path for him or accused him of wrongdoing?
24 Remember to magnify his deeds, which many have celebrated through chants.
25 Every person has beheld it. Esteemed people observe it from a great distance.
26 The Preeminent Sovereign's greatness is beyond our comprehension! No one can discover the length of His existence.
27 He lifts water droplets, transforming them into rainfall for rivers.

28 Sheets of rain are released from clouds, cascading bountiful showers on humanity.
29 Who can comprehend how he unfurls clouds or the booming sounds from his dwelling place?
30 Observe how his lightning disperses all around, illuminating the profound depths of the ocean.
31 This method of ruling supplies an abundance of sustenance to nations.
32 He seizes lightning with his palms and orders it to hit the target.
33 His thundering voice announces the impending storm awesomely. Livestock additionally signal its onset.

37 On this, my inner-self trembles and jumps out of its position.

2 "Pay close attention to the booming sound of his voice and the resonating noise that emerges from his lips.
3 He releases lightning throughout the sky to the corners of the world.
4 Following that, his thunderous rumbling reverberates; he delivers a compelling roar with a voice of grandeur. He doesn't restrain anything when his voice echoes.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign's voice roars wondrously, performing feats too profound for our comprehension.
6 He directs the snow to descend on the ground and rainstorms to transform into powerful outpours.
7 He ends all human tasks so that each being he has created may acknowledge his deeds.
8 Wild creatures retreat into their lairs and stay in their places.

9 The storage of wind releases the storm, accompanied by chills from gusting breezes.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign's exhale forms frost, causing vast expanses of water to solidify.
11 He saturates clouds with water and disperses his lightning through them.
12 The clouds move in a circular pattern according to His guidance, executing all His orders across the globe.
13 He instigates clouds to discipline people, nourish his Earth, and demonstrate compassion.

14 "Job, pay heed to this; halt and reflect on the marvels of the Preeminent Sovereign.
15 Are you aware of how the Preeminent Sovereign directs clouds and causes lightning to shine?
16 Are you aware of how clouds maintain their position in the sky, the incredible acts of one endowed with absolute understanding?

17 You, who feel your garments getting hot when the Earth calms down due to the southern breeze,
18 Can you, like the Eternal Reality, stretch out the celestial realms above, as polished and reflective as the glass windows of a skyscraper?
19 Teach us what we should articulate to him; our minds are blank and unable to prepare our defense due to ignorance.
20 Would it be communicated to him that I desire to talk? Does anybody seek to be devoured?
21 No one can gaze at the sun, which appears brilliant in the clear sky after the wind has removed all obscuring clouds.
22 He descends from the North, clothed in a golden glow. Fearsome majesty marks the Preeminent Sovereign's arrival.

23 We can't comprehend the Eternal Reality; he is majestic in strength and fairness, overflowing with right relationships, and never afflicts.
24 Individuals hold him in high esteem, as he does not show partiality to those with wisdom in their inner selves."

§ 17960 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN SPEAKS

38 Out of the storm, the Sovereign Captain addressed Job, uttering these words.
2 "Who is this individual who clouds my intentions through ignorant utterances?
3 Get strong like a warrior, for I'll question you, and you'll answer me.
4 Were you present when I established the planet's base? Enlighten me if you possess comprehension.
5 Who determined its size? Indeed, you are aware of who laid a surveying line over it.
6 What supports its foundation, or who positioned its most crucial stone
7 when the stars of dawn broke into song, and the Eternal Reality's beings rejoiced with jubilance?
8 Who confined the sea within gates when it erupted from its genesis,
9 when I fashioned the clouds as its clothing and enveloped it in profound obscurity,
10 when I established its boundaries and securely positioned its gates and metal bars.
11 When I proclaimed, 'Your proud waves will cease at this limit and progress no further; here is where your majestic surges are restrained'?
12 Have you ever commanded the day's onset or defined the sunrise's position?
13 Could it grip the ends of the Earth and shake the fullness of unworthy choices from its surface?

14 The planet molds itself like clay, imprinted by a seal; its characteristics stick out like fashion designs.
15 Evil people are deprived of illumination, and their arms lifted in defiance are shattered.
16 Have you ever explored the origins of the ocean or roamed in its profound abyss?
17 Have you been disclosed to the portals of mortality? Have you glanced at the entrances to profound obscurity?
18 Do you grasp the immense breadth of the Earth? Inform me if you're aware of everything.
19 Can you point out the path to the dwelling of light and show the location of darkness?
20 Can you lead them to their respective areas? Are you familiar with the routes to their homes?
21 You must know this as you have existed since then! You've traversed through numerous years!
22 Have you journeyed into the repositories of the snow or beheld the vaults of the hail,

23 that I have stored up for periods of distress, for instances of warfare and conflict?
24 Can you show me the route to the location where the electricity from lightning is diffused or where the eastern winds are spread out across the planet?
25 Who carves out a route for the deluge of rain and a trajectory for the thunderstorm?
26 To bring precipitation to a region without inhabitants, a desolate wilderness,
27 to quench the thirst of a barren expanse, causing vegetation to emerge?
28 Who is the progenitor of the rain? Who gives birth to the dewdrops?

29 Who is the mother of the ice? Who brings forth the frost from the celestial spheres,
30 when water solidifies to the consistency of stone and the face of the profound abyss is iced over?
31 Are you able to connect the constellation Pleiades? Can you untie the belt of Orion?
32 Can you guide the stars in their appropriate times and direct the big and the little dipper?
33 Are you aware of the statutes of the universe? Can you establish celestial authority on this planet?
34 Can you shout to the clouds to drench yourself with water?
35 Can you dispatch bolts of lightning on their course, and do they announce to you, ‘Here we are’?
36 Who endows the ibis with wisdom or imparts understanding to the rooster?
37 Who possesses the intelligence to number the clouds? Who can tilt and pour out the water containers of the sky,
38 when the loose soil solidifies into a mass, and the clumps of dirt adhere?
39 Are you capable of stalking prey to feed the lioness and quench the lions’ appetites,
40 as they lie low in their dens or prepare an ambush in the bushes?
41 Who arranges nourishment for the raven when its offspring call to the Preeminent Sovereign and roam around due to a scarcity of sustenance?

39 Are you aware of when mountain goats deliver their young? Do you observe when female deer bring forth their offspring?
2 Can you track their gestation period and delivery timing?

3-4 They kneel to give birth; their ordeal is over. Their offspring flourish in the wilderness and never return.

5 Who has given freedom to wild donkeys and loosened their bonds?”

6 I made the salt flats his home and the wilderness my home.

7 He ignores the city’s clamor and doesn’t heed the driver’s yells.

8 He searches for any green object as he wanders the highlands in quest of grazing.

9 Does the wild ox agree to help you? Will he spend the night in your feeding trough?

10 Is there a harness you can use to keep him to the furrow? After you, will he plow the valleys?

11 Is it safe to trust his immense strength? Will you let him handle all of your hard work?

12 Can you have trust in him to collect your grain and deliver it to the threshing floor?

13 The ostrich’s wings flap happily, but not as long as the stork’s pinions and feathers.

14 Because she lets her eggs warm in the sand by leaving them on the ground.

15 She doesn't realize that a wild animal could tramp on them, or a foot could crush them.

16 She does not care that her work was in vain and treats her kids brutally as if they were not her own.

17 Because the Preeminent Sovereign has not given her understanding, He has robbed her of wisdom.

18 She chuckles at the horse and its jockey as she proudly extends her wings.

19 "Are you granting might to the horse or adorning its neck with a quivering mane?

20 Do you let it leap like a grasshopper, inspiring fear with its majestic nostril noises?
21 It digs the Earth with force, rejoices in its power, and rushes gallantly into battle.
22 It scoffs at dread, undaunted by anything; it does not retreat from the tactical blade.
23 A projectile produces a distinctive frequency. A tactical mortar emits another frequency. A long-range weapon radiates still another frequency.

24 Engulfed in anticipation, it cannot remain stationary through the battlefield. It simply charges forward when the alarm reverberates.

25 With the alarm's blast, it exclaims, 'Aha!' From a distance, it senses the aroma of conflict, the commanders' roaring, and the cry of battle.

26 Is it due to your insight that the hawk soars and expands its wings to the South?

27 Is it by your order that the eagle soars and constructs its nest on the cliffs?
28 It finds residence on a high cliff and remains at night. A jagged peak serves as its fortress.
29 From this position, it scouts for sustenance; its gaze perceives it at a considerable distance.
30 Its offspring relish the blood; wherever the carcasses lie, it can be found there. "

40 Job received a response from the Sovereign Captain.

2 "Can the one who disputes with the Eternal Reality instruct Him? Should the individual who blames the Preeminent Sovereign respond?"

3 Job replied to the Sovereign Captain.

4 "I am so insignificant; how can I respond to you? I'll place my hand over my mouth.

5 I've expressed my thoughts once, yet there's no reply. I have uttered my thoughts again, but I shall remain silent with nothing to add."

6 Subsequently, the Sovereign Captain addressed Job from the midst of the storm.

7 "Strengthen yourself as a warrior; I will pose queries, and you must respond to me.
8 Would you question my fairness? Would you declare me guilty to prove your innocence?
9 Is your strength comparable to that of the Preeminent Sovereign, and does your voice resound as loudly as His?

10 Proceed to enhance yourself with grandeur and magnificence while draping yourself in esteem and nobility.
11 Disperse the rage of your fury, observe every arrogant individual, and make them feel inferior.
12 Observe all those high in vanity and belittle them; annihilate the evil right where they exist.
13 Conceal them collectively in the dirt and mask their visages in the crypt.
14 I will acknowledge that your strength can provide your redemption.

15 Observe the behemoth created alongside you, grazing on grass as an ox would.
16 Notice the might in its lower body and the energy in the sinews of its abdomen!
17 Its tail swings like a cedar tree; the muscles of its thighs are tightly woven together.
18 Its skeletal structure is like conduits of bronze; its extremities resemble iron bars.

19 It is the foremost of the Preeminent Sovereign's creations, but its Innovator can confront it exclusively with a weapon.
20 The mountains provide sustenance while wild beasts frolic nearby.
21 It dwells beneath lotus vegetation, concealed amidst swampland reeds.
22 The lotus trees hide it in their cover; willow trees near the stream encircle it.
23 It remains unfazed by a turbulent river; it stands confident even as the Jordan swells and rushes against its mouth.

24 Can anyone catch him staring or stick a snare through his nose?

41 Can you extract the Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign, using a fish hook or restrain its tongue with a rope?
2 Can you run a rope through its nostrils or poke a hook through its cheek?
3 Will it persistently appeal to you for leniency? Will it converse with you using tender expressions?
4 Will it consent to serve you and become your lifelong servant?"

5 "Can you treat it as a pet or tether it for your household's young females?
6 Will traders bargain over it? Will they divide it among merchants?"
7 "Can you fill its skin with darts or its head with fish spears?
8 If you touch it, you'll remember the battle and never try again!
9 The hope of subduing it is false; its mere sight is overwhelming.
10 No one is so fierce that they dare to rouse it. Who then can stand against me?

11 Who can confront me and demand repayment for everything under the sky that is mine?
12 I must speak of Leviathan's limbs, its strength, and its graceful form.
13 Who can strip off its outer coat? Who can penetrate its double ballistic body armor?
14 Who dares open its jaws, ringed with fearsome teeth?
15 Its back has rows of ballistic shields tightly sealed together.
16 Each is so close to the next that no air can pass between.
17 They are firmly attached to each other; they won't let go of the other.
18 Its eyes are similar to dawn's rays, and its snort shoots bursts of light.

19 "Fiery jets burst forth from its mouth; fiery streaks dart forth.
20 Smoke streams from its nostrils, resembling a kettle heated over brushwood.
21 Its breath kindles charcoal, and fire emerges from its mouth.
22 Power inhabits its neck, and terror dances ahead.
23 Its flesh's folds are firmly fused, making them unyielding.
24 Its chest is as hard as a stone, as hard as the lower millstone.

[25] The powerful are scared when Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign, stands up and flees before his thrashing.

[26] Neither the tactical blade, tactical bayonet, dart, or projectile that gets to him hurts him.
[27] He sees bronze as decaying wood and iron as straw.

[28] Sling stones turn into chaff for him; no projectile can drive him away.
[29] It awakens up the sea like a pot of balm and causes the depths to churn like a boiling cauldron.
[30] Behind it, it leaves a shimmering wake that makes the deep appear to have white hair.
[31] Nothing on Earth is its equal—a creature without fear.
[32] It looks down on all that are haughty; it is Prime Ruler over all that are proud."

[33] There is nothing on Earth like it—a fearless creature.

[34] It looks down on all that are haughty; it is Prime Ruler over all that are proud."

§ 17970 JOB

42 Then Job answered the Sovereign Captain, saying:
[2] "I am aware of Your limitless potential and the fact that no scheme of Yours can fail.
[3] He admitted speaking on matters beyond his understanding and marveled at the Sovereign Captain's wonders.
[4] "Listen now, and I will speak," you said. I'll ask you some questions, and you tell Me.
[5] Although I had heard of You, I had never laid eyes on You.
[6] As a result, I take back what I spoke and confess my unworthy choices in ashes and dust.

[7] Following this, the Sovereign Captain rebuked Eliphaz the Temanite and his two friends for not speaking truthfully about Him, unlike Job.
[8] He instructed them to offer a scorched absolving payment and have Job intercede for them to avoid punishment.
[9] They complied, and the Sovereign Captain accepted Job's intervention.

[10] After Job's intercession, the Preeminent Sovereign restored his fortunes, doubling his previous wealth.
[11] His family and friends comforted him, giving him a silver coin and a gold earring.
[12-14] The latter part of Job's life was more fortunate than the beginning, with vast livestock and ten children—seven sons and three daughters named Jemimah, Keziah, and Keren-Happuch.
[15] His daughters were renowned for their beauty and received inheritances alongside their brothers.
[16-17] Job lived 140 more years, seeing four generations of his descendants, and died old and content.

~ 119 | Proclamation Songs | Psalms

§ 17980 PROCLAMATION SONG 1

1 Fortunate is the individual who avoids the path of the unauthentic, the route of wrongdoers,
and the gatherings of pessimists.
2 Instead, he delights in the path of the Sovereign Captain, reflecting on it from dawn to dusk.

3 This individual is like a tree beside flowing streams, bearing seasonal fruit with evergreen
leaves. All their actions are triumphant.
4 The unjust are not like that! The breeze carries them off like worthless straw.
5 Those opposed to the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle will not be justified in judgment, nor will
culprits have a place among the authentic ensovereigned lifestyle community.
6 The Sovereign Captain knows the path of integrity, while the journey of the impure ends in
ruin.

§ 17990 PROCLAMATION SONG 2

2 Why do nations embrace outrage and chaos, and people pursue empty vanity?
2 Earth's Prime Rulers unite, and leaders conspire against the Sovereign Captain and His
chosen one, declaring,
3 "Let's rip their bonds apart and discard their restraints."
4 He who resides in the celestial realms with authority finds amusement in the Eternal Reality
deriding them.
5 In His fury, He speaks harshly to them, and in His wrath, He fills them with fear.
6 "I have put my chosen ruler on the exalted hill of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign."
7 I will declare the Eternal Reality's proclamation song of the Sovereign Captain: He told me,
"You are My offspring; today, I have taken your Life-Giver's role.
8 Request from Me, and I will grant you the nations as your heritage and the uttermost parts of
the Earth as your personal property.
9 You'll shatter them like pottery; break them with an iron rod."
10 So, you Prime Rulers, act prudently; take caution, you heads of the Earth.

11 Serve the Eternal Reality with respect and awe and rejoice before His sovereignty in trembling
delight.
12 Show reverence to His offspring, lest His fury be ignited, and your journey brings about your
downfall because His anger can be sparked instantly. Fortunate are those who find a fortress in
Him.

§ 18000 PROCLAMATION SONG 3

(David wrote a proclamation song while running away from his heir, Absalom.)

3 My Sovereign Captain, how many more are my enemies? How many turn their backs on me?
2 Many tell me that "the Preeminent Sovereign will not deliver him." Selah

[3] However, Captain, You serve as a protective barrier encompassing me; You are my honor, the One who elevates my inner-self.
[4] I lift my voice to the Sovereign Captain, who responds to me from His exalted heights. Selah
[5] I rest and rise, for the Sovereign Captain sustains me.
[6] Despite assaults from countless multitudes coming from every direction, I refuse to succumb to fear.
[7] Rise, Almighty One! Save me, my Preeminent Sovereign! Smite all my foes on the cheek; shatter the teeth of the people counterfeit.
[8] Redemption originates from the Sovereign Captain. May Your favor shower on Your people. Selah

§ 18010 PROCLAMATION SONG 4

(For the choir conductor. Using stringed instruments. A Davidic proclamation song.)

4 [4] When I call, hear me, Preeminent Sovereign of my integrity! My anxiety has subsided; please extend mercy and accept my request.
[2] How long will you turn my honor into disgrace? How long will you cherish illusions and pursue lies?
[3] Recall that the Sovereign Captain hears my calls and has set-apart those full of integrity for Himself.
[4] Feel furious, but do not transgress; lie in bed, calm yourself, and examine your inner-self. Selah
[5] Provide absolving payments for those properly related to the Sovereign Captain and rely on Him.
[6] “Who can show us the good?” many wonder. My Sovereign Captain, shine Your face on us.
[7] My inner-self is happier because of You than when there is an abundance of grain and fresh wine.
[8] I can rest and sleep comfortably knowing that You, My Sovereign Captain, exclusively provide me safety assurance.

§ 18020 PROCLAMATION SONG 5

(Flute accompaniment for the choir director. A Davidic proclamation song.)

5 “My Sovereign Captain, hear my words and consider my pleadings.
[2] Listen to my intervention for assistance, my Prime Ruler and Preeminent Sovereign; I meld my conscience with You.

[3] At dawn, Captain, You hear my intervention; I present my needs to You in the morning and eagerly await Your response.
[4] Indeed, You are not an Eternal Reality that delights in wrongdoing. Evildoers cannot reside with You.
[5] Arrogant people won’t last in Your sight. You detest all evildoers.
[6] You obliterate those who fabricate falsehoods. The violent and misleading ones, You loathe.
[7] However, due to Your abundant loving tenderness, I may enter Your fortress; with profound awe, I shall salute toward Your exalted fortress in joyful adoration.
[8] Guide me, My Sovereign Captain, in Your integrity due to my adversaries; make Your path straightforward before me.

9 My adversaries' words hold no ultimate authenticity; they harbor ill intent in their inner selves. They spew deceit as if their throats were yawning graves; their tongues are skilled in falsehood.
10 My Preeminent Sovereign, hold them accountable! Let their schemes lead to their downfall. Expel them due to their many transgressions, as they have turned against You.
11 Let all who find safety in You be happy; let them perpetually sing with elation. Extend Your shielding over them so those who appreciate Your Name can celebrate in You.
12 Undoubtedly, Captain, You grant empowerment to the integrid people; You enfold them with Your empowerment, like a protective ballistic shield. "

§ 18030 PROCLAMATION SONG 6

(For the choir conductor. With stringed instruments per Sheminith. A Davidic proclamation song.)

6 "Do not punish me in Your fury or chastise me in Your anger, My Sovereign Captain.
2 Show me transformative generosity, Eternal Preeminent Sovereign; I am entirely undone; mend my shattered bones, Eternal Reality, for they are troubled.

3 My inner-self is exceedingly disturbed. When will You appear, My Sovereign Captain? When will You show up?"

4 "Return, Captain, rescue my life; preserve me due to Your steadfast love.
5 No one can sing Your praises or remember You when they are among the deceased. Who will offer gratitude to You from the Underworld?
6 My sighing has left me exhausted. My bed is soaked with my tears as I weep throughout the night, and my couch is also saturated with my crying.
7 The grief has blurred my vision; it's failing due to all my adversaries.
8 All you who practice impurity, keep your distance, for the Sovereign Captain has acknowledged my lament.
9 The Sovereign Captain has listened to my intervention for transformative generosity and receives the melding of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
10 Disgrace will confound, and anxiety will torment all who oppose me."

§ 18040 PROCLAMATION SONG 7

(David's Shiggaion, which he sang to the Sovereign Captain about Cush, a Benjamite.)

7 I seek refuge in You, My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign; protect and deliver me from all who would harm me,
2 or they will shred me as if I were prey to a lion, tearing me asunder with no one appearing to save me.
3 My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, should I have committed this act, and if my hands are burdened with guilt?
4 Should I have wronged a friend or unjustly plundered an enemy for no reason?
5 May my foe chase and capture me, crushing my existence into the soil and compelling me to rest in the dust. Selah

6 Stand up, My Sovereign Captain, filled with Your wrath; confront the fury of my foes. Rouse Yourself, my Preeminent Sovereign, and establish justice.

7 Convene all nations before You, ruling over them from Your exalted authority base.
8 The Sovereign Captain judges the nations. Validate me, Captain, by having a targeted relationship of integrity.
9 Conclude the savagery of the impure and ensure the safety of those full of integrity—You, the integrid Eternal Reality who scrutinizes the minds and inner selves.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign, the Most High, is my defender, rescuing those whose inner selves are upright.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign is an honest judge, displaying His outrage throughout the day.
12 Without remorse, He will hone His blade, arm His projectile launcher, and activate its trigger.
13 He gets His lethal weapons ready; He equips His projectiles with fire.
14 Those full of impurity bring harm and produce deception.
15 The impure has hollowed out and excavated a hole for himself; he has fallen into a hole he crafted.
16 The mischief he instigates boomerangs back to him, and the aggressive actions he initiates descend on his skull.
17 I will thank the Sovereign Captain for His justice and praise the Name of the Foremost High Sovereign Captain in joyful song.

§ 18050 PROCLAMATION SONG 8

(For the choir conductor. As stated by Gittith. A Davidic proclamation song.)

8 "How glorious is Your name throughout Earth, My Sovereign Captain, our Eternal Reality! Above the celestial realms, You have established Your grandeur.
2 Using the acclamations of youngsters and little ones, You have constructed a bulwark against Your antagonists, muting the Adversary and the vindictive.
3 Whenever I observe Your celestial creations, the fruits of Your meticulous craftwork, such as the moon and stars You have meticulously positioned—
4 What significance does Humanity, or the Heir of Humanity hold that You remember them, and why do You bother to look after these mortals?
5 You've created them slightly inferior to the Celestial Envoys and embellished them with dignity and grandeur.
6 You appointed them to govern Your handiwork. All things were placed under their authority,
7 all varieties of sheep and cattle, as well as the creatures in the wilderness,
8 the avian creatures of the air, the marine life, and everything that navigates sea routes.
9 O Sovereign, our Sovereign Captain, Your global reputation is splendid and grand! "

§ 18060 PROCLAMATION SONG 9

(For the conductor of the choir. A proclamation song of David, set to the melody of "The Death of the Son.")

9 I will proclaim Your wonders and offer my sincere gratitude to the Sovereign Captain.
2 I will delight and be glad in You, making music to laud Your Name, O Most Elevated.
3 When my foes retreat, they are overwhelmed and meet their end in Your presence.
4 You have defended my cause, presiding from Your authority base as the fair judge.
5 You condemned the distrustful and eliminated the evil ones, erasing their remembrance permanently.

6 My foes have been eternally annihilated; their settlements demolished, leaving no trace.

7 The Sovereign Captain is ensovereigned eternally, establishing His authority base for delivering justice.
8 He judges globally fairly, imparting impartiality and justice to all nations.
9 The Eternal Reality is a fortress for the burdened, a secure fortification during hardship.
10 Those who recognize Your identity trust You, as You, oh Sovereign Captain, have continuously stood with those who earnestly seek Your presence.
11 Elevate the Sovereign Captain who reigns in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and announces His mighty acts to all nations,
12 because the Vengeful Avenger never forgets and hears the cries of the oppressed.
13 See how my adversaries torment me, My Sovereign Captain, and show me mercy! Raise me out of the grave,
14 so I can exalt You in all Your majesty and delight in Your redemption within the walls of Daughter, the hub of David.
15 The countries have sunk into the hole they've dug; their feet snared in the trap they've set.
16 His integrid judgments reveals the Sovereign Captain; His actions trap the evil ones. Higgaion Selah
17 Those who embrace evil will end in the domain of departed inner selves, as all nations neglecting the Eternal Reality will end likewise.
18 The Preeminent Sovereign will perpetually remember those in need; the aspirations of the oppressed will not be extinguished forever.
19 Captain, rise and don't let evil people win; let the nations come to You and be judged.

20 Instill fear in them, My Sovereign Captain, enlighten the nations that they are mere men.

§ 18070 PROCLAMATION SONG 10

10 "Captain, why do you appear so distant? Why do you veil yourself during challenging times?"
2 In their pride, the impure individuals hotly pursue the vulnerable, trapped in their crafted plots.
3 They take pride in the desires of their inner selves; they praise the covetous and show disrespect to the Preeminent Sovereign.
4 The arrogant wrongdoers do not pursue Him; their contemplations have no space for the Eternal Reality.
5 Their methods are invariably successful; they disregard Your directives; they laugh at all who oppose them.
6 They assure themselves, "We will never be unsettled." They vow, "We will experience no harm from anyone."
7 Deception and warnings fill their mouths; harm and impurity lie beneath their tongues.
8 They await in an ambush close to the settlements, secretly killing the innocent. Their gaze is surreptitiously set against their prey.
9 They lurk secretly like a lion in his den, poised to seize the disadvantaged; they ensnare the unfortunate, pulling them into their trap.
10 The helpless are overwhelmed, collapse, and succumb to their might.
11 They say to themselves, "The Preeminent Sovereign has forgotten; He hides His face and will never observe."
12 Rise, My Sovereign Captain! Elevate your hand, my Preeminent Sovereign. Do not ignore those who are suffering.

13 Why does the individual, full of unworthy choices, scorn the Eternal Reality? Why does he convince himself that he won't ever be held responsible?
14 Yet, You, Preeminent Sovereign, perceive the distress of the beleaguered; You take into account their sorrow and hold it within your control. The tormented entrust themselves to You; You stand as the protector of the fatherless.
15 Shatter the power of the person full of unworthy choices; hold the wrongdoer responsible for his hidden misdeeds until nobody is left to find.
16 The Sovereign Captain reigns eternally; nations will vanish from His realm.
17 Alright, My Sovereign Captain, You pay heed to the pleas for assistance that those in need make, you listen to their longings, you give them hope,
18 protecting the weak and the orphans so that people on Earth can no longer inspire terror.

§ 18080 PROCLAMATION SONG 11

(For the choir conductor. About David.)

11 I seek refuge in the Sovereign Captain. So, why say, 'Fly like a bird to your mountain!'?
2 Evildoers ready their projectile launchers, aiming to secretly attack those full of integrity from the cover of darkness.
3 What can authentic individuals do when their foundation is collapsing?
4 The Eternal Reality resides in His exalted fortress; His authority base is above the celestial realms. He scrutinizes every individual on Earth; His gaze meticulously evaluates them.
5 The Eternal Reality scrutinizes those who do what is right but detests those with unworthy choices, especially those who revel in harm.
6 For evildoers, He will shower down sizzling embers and smoldering brimstone; their destiny will be a blistering firestorm.
7 The Sovereign Captain cherishes right relationships; those who lead authentic lives will behold His countenance.

§ 18090 PROCLAMATION SONG 12

(For the choir conductor. As stated by Sheminith. A Davidic proclamation song.)

12 Help, My Sovereign Captain, for the authentic have perished, and the loyal have disappeared from the face of the Earth.
2 All people speak falsely to their fellow. They toast using their mouth while nurturing deceit within their inner-self.
3 May the Sovereign Captain chop off every arrogant tongue and every lip that flatters.
4 "We shall win with our mouths," they declare. "Who can be our boss when we possess our lips?"
5 The Sovereign Captain declares, "Now, I will rise for the sake of the oppressed and the whining poor. I will deliver safety to the one who longs for it."
6 The proclamation song songs of the Sovereign Captain are impeccable, resembling silver refined in a furnace, similar to gold purified sevenfold.
7 My Sovereign Captain, you will maintain the safety of people in need and forever shield us from evil individuals.
8 Vileness is elevated among people, and the impure are allowed to roam around.

§ 18100 PROCLAMATION SONG 13

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song.)

13 “For how long, Captain? Will You always forget who I am? For what duration will You
conceal Your face from me?
2 How long must I wrestle with my concerns and bear sadness in my inner-self each day? When
will my Adversary stop crushing me?
3 Observe me and respond, Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign. Illuminate my eyes, or else I’ll
enter the slumber of mortality.
4 My Adversary might proclaim they have prevailed over me, and those who oppose me will be
joyful when I stumble.
5 In Your eternal love, I have placed my confidence; my inner-self exults in Your deliverance.
6 I will joyfully celebrate in song to the Sovereign Captain, for He has shown tremendous
kindness to me.

§ 18110 PROCLAMATION SONG 14

(For David’s choir director. A Davidic proclamation song.)

14 The fool declares, “There is no Preeminent Sovereign” within. Their deeds are vile and
corrupt; no one does good.
2 From the celestial realms, the Sovereign Captain observes humanity to see if any understand
or seek the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 All have turned away; none live authentically, not one.
4 Do these wrongdoers not understand? They devour my chosen ones like bread and never call
on the Eternal Reality.
5 But they are terrified because the Preeminent Sovereign is with the just.
6 You wrongdoers frustrate the poor’s plans, but the Eternal Reality is their fortress.
7 Israel’s rescue would come from the hub of David! Let Israel rejoice, and Jacob be glad when
the Sovereign Captain restores His people!

§ 18120 PROCLAMATION SONG 15

(David’s proclamation.)

15 “Who may stay in Your tent, My Sovereign Captain? Who might occupy Your exalted
mountain?”
2 He who upholds ethical principles walks uprightly and speaks with ultimate authenticity from
his inner-self,
3 who doesn’t gossip, harm his neighbor, or treat his friend with contempt,
4 who honors those who respect the Sovereign Captain but scorns the despicable, who keeps
his promises even at a cost,
5 who loans money interest-free and refuses bribes against the defenseless. Such a person will
never be shaken.

§ 18130 PROCLAMATION SONG 16

(A Davidic Miktam)

16 Preserve me, O my Preeminent Sovereign, as I find shelter in You for my safety.
2 I told the Eternal Reality, “You are My Sovereign Captain; apart from You, I have nothing of value.”
3 Regarding the chosen ones in the land, they are the epitome of perfection, the source of all my delight.
4 Those who chase counterfeit idolized deities find their unhappiness multiplying. I refuse to offer blood-absolving payments to those entities, nor will I utter their names.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign, You are solely my inheritance and my cup of empowerment; You hold my future safe and secure.
6 The boundaries of my territory have been established in agreeable sites; indeed, I possess a beautiful heritage.
7 I thank the Sovereign Captain for His guidance; my conscience provides me wisdom throughout the night.
8 I constantly have the Sovereign Captain in my view. With His presence on my right side, I shall remain unswayed.
9 Consequently, my inner-self celebrates, and my speech is joyous; my physique will also live confidently.
10 You won’t forsake my inner-self to the Underworld, nor will You permit Your Exalted One to decay.
11 You make me aware of the path toward reality; in Your company, I will experience profound happiness and perpetual satisfaction at Your side.

§ 18140 PROCLAMATION SONG 17

(An intervention from David)

17 “My Sovereign Captain, my pleas are integrid; heed my impassioned appeal. Pay heed to the melding of my consciousness with You, which is not initiated from deceptive or false motives.
2 May Your presence be the source of my justification; Your eyes can recognize the ultimate authenticity.
3 You have visited me at night and tried my inner-self. I’m determined not to transgress with my lips now that you’ve attempted to me and discovered nothing wrong.
4 Regarding human deeds, by Your words, I have steered clear of violent paths.
5 I have always walked in Your way and have never strayed from it.
6 I implore You, my Eternal Reality, for I am confident in Your response; incline Your ear towards me and take heed of my request.
7 Exhibit the marvels of Your profound affection, who provide redemption with Your dominant hand to those seeking fortress in You from their adversaries.
8 Guard me as if I were the most precious part of your vision; shelter me within the protective presence of your arms.
9 Shield me from malicious individuals seeking to ruin me, from the lethal foes encircling me.
10 Their inner selves, devoid of compassion, express nothing but self-importance.
11 They have pursued us; now they surround us with watchful eyes, ready to grind us into the dirt.
12 They resemble a lion eager to rip apart its prey, just like a mighty lion lying in wait in hidden places.

13 Arise, My Sovereign Captain, oppose them, make them surrender; deliver me from the transgressors using Your celestial blade,
14 from such men, by Your hand, My Sovereign Captain; worldly men whose share is this life. May You fulfill the appetites of Your esteemed ones and their sons so they will pass along their abundance to their offspring.
15 When I awaken, I will see Your face in justice and find satisfaction in Your presence."

§ 18150 PROCLAMATION SONG 18

(For the choir conductor. Regarding David, the Sovereign Captain's servant, who performed this song to the Sovereign Captain on the day the Eternal Reality saved him from Saul's and all his adversaries' hands.)

18 "I love You, My Sovereign Captain, my strength," he said.
2 "The Eternal Reality is my foundation, my shelter in the storm, my ultimate protection, and my trusted fortress.
3 The Praised One, Yahweh, delivered me from my adversaries when I invoked Him.
4 The river of destruction poured over me, and the ropes of death were practically wrapped around me.
5 The ropes of the Underworld entwined me; death's traps lay ahead of me.
6 In my time of need, I sought the Sovereign Captain and implored the Preeminent Sovereign for support. He listened to my intervention from His exalted fortress; my appeal reached Him and resonated in His ears.
7 The world shivered and rocked; the foundations of the mountains shifted; they quaked due to His rage.
8 Fierce flames leaped from His mouth as smoke descended from His nose, glowing coals flaring up.
9 He opened the celestial realms and descended; thick darkness was beneath His steps.
10 He ascended on a celestial creature and swiftly traveled, carried by the gusts of the wind.
11 Darkness served as His shroud, His shelter from above the gloomy storm clouds of the celestial realms.
12 Clouds emerged from the brilliance of His manifestation, accompanied by hail and flashes of electricity.
13 The Preeminent Sovereign's mighty voice echoed as He roared from the celestial realms with hailstones and fiery brimstone.
14 He released His missiles, causing disarray among the foes, and with overwhelming flashes of lightning, He put them to flight.
15 Your firm reprimand, Captain, disclosed the depths of the sea and the Earth's foundations following the forceful gust from Your nose.
16 He grabbed me with His outstretched hand and pulled me out of the depths.
17 I was saved from my formidable Adversary and those who detested me, as they were overwhelming in their strength.
18 During my day of misfortune, they challenged me, yet the Sovereign Captain served as my sustenance.
19 He led me to a place of safety, for He takes delight in me.

20 The Sovereign Captain has endowed me in line with my authentic relationship; due to my pure motives, He has repaid me.
21 Because I have not foolishly turned away from my Preeminent Sovereign, I have walked in the paths of the Sovereign Captain.

22 I keep all His regulations in focus; I have not disregarded His directives.
23 I have lived with integrity in His presence, keeping myself healthy from unworthy choices.
24 The Sovereign Captain has compensated me according to my integrity, witnessing the purity of my deeds.
25 You present Yourself as blameless to the blameless and loyal to the loyal;
26 You present Yourself shrewd to the crooked, yet You appear pure to the pure.
27 You aid those afflicted but humble those arrogant in their gaze.
28 You, my Preeminent Sovereign, are the power behind my guiding light; you transform my darkest moments into clarity and hope.
29 With Your assistance, I can charge into an army with the help of my Preeminent Sovereign. I can leap over barriers.
30 The Preeminent Sovereign's path is without fault; the promises of the Sovereign Captain always prove accurate; He protects everyone who seeks shelter in Him.
31 Who exists as the Preeminent Sovereign if not the Sovereign Captain? Who else stands as our Solid Rock if not our Preeminent Sovereign?"

32 "The Preeminent Sovereign is the One who grants me strength and ensures my path is safe.
33 He ensures my steps are as steady as a deer's and places me securely on elevations.
34 He prepares me for combat, enabling my arms to flex a bronze projectile launcher.

35 Your protective assistance is my safeguard, and Your strong hand supports me; Your help has led to my rise.
36 You clear the way for me, ensuring my ankles do not falter.
37 I chased my foes, caught up to them, and did not cease until they were utterly defeated.
38 I shattered them to the point they couldn't stand; they collapsed under my soles.
39 You equipped me with war power and brought my opponents to kneel before me.
40 You have caused those opposing me to retreat, and I annihilated those who bore ill intentions toward me.
41 They shouted for assistance, yet there was no Redeemer; even to the Sovereign Captain, they called, but He remained silent.
42 I crushed them into a fine powder, which the wind carried away like dust and strewn like muck across the roadways. .

43 You have rescued me from the hostilities of the crowd and positioned me as the Prime Ruler of various nations. Even those unfamiliar to me now come forward to serve me.
44 As soon as they learn about me, outsiders submit in fear.
45 everyone loses their courage and comes shaking in fear from their fortresses.

46 The Sovereign Captain is real, and hallelujah for my Rock! And praise be to the Preeminent Sovereign of my redemption—
47 the Preeminent Sovereign who takes revenge on me, subduing nations beneath me,
48 who protects me from my adversaries. You lift me above my enemies and deliver me from men who use violence.

49 I honor You, My Sovereign Captain, in the presence of the nations and sing songs that elevate Your name.
50 He offers His Prime Ruler a great redemption. He demonstrates unwavering love and dedication to David and his offspring for all eternity."

§ 18160 PROCLAMATION SONG 19

(For the conductor of the choir. A Davidic proclamation song)

19 The sky showcases the Preeminent Sovereign's handiwork, and the celestial realms declare
His acclaim.
2 Each day, the celestial realms share new knowledge every night.
3 They don't speak or utter a word; their resonance is indiscernible.
4 Their message spans the planet, reaching the world's ends. The Preeminent Sovereign has
crafted a canopy for the sun,
5 like an overjoyed groom leaving his room or a triumphant athlete eager to start his race.
6 The sun rises from one end of the sky and travels to the other; nothing escapes its warmth.
7-8 The path of the Sovereign Captain is flawless, rejuvenating the spirit. His instructions are
reliable, bringing clarity to life's complexities. His principles are uplifting, filling the heart with joy,
and His commands are like neon signs, illuminating the way forward.

9 Reverence for the Sovereign Captain is pure, enduring forever. the Sovereign Captain's
judgments are authentic and just.
10 They are more valuable than gold, even pure gold; sweeter than honey, even honey from the
comb.

11 Through these teachings, Your person gains enlightenment; adhering to them brings immense
rewards.
12 Who can recognize his lapses? Acquit me of hidden mistakes.
13 Protect your servant from intentional unworthy choices; let them not control me. Then, I will be
pure and absolved from severe wrongdoing.
14 May my spoken and unspoken thoughts and words please You, My Sovereign Captain, my
impenetrable Rock, and my Redeemer.

§ 18170 PROCLAMATION SONG 20

(For the conductor of the choir. A Davidic Proclamation.)

20 May Jacob's Preeminent Sovereign protect you, and may the Sovereign Captain answer you
in times of trouble.
2 May He send hope and aid from His exalted fortress and assist you from His celestial fortress.
3 May your absolving payments and gifts be remembered, and your scorched absolving
payments be accepted. Selah
4 May He grant your inner-self's desires and lead all your endeavors to success.
5 Let us celebrate your victory and raise a banner in the Name of our Preeminent Sovereign.
May the Sovereign Captain fulfill all your requests.
6 I am confident that the Sovereign Captain grants victory to His chosen one. From His celestial
fortress, He responds with the strength of His arm.
7 While some trust in military might, our confidence is in the Eternal Reality, our Sovereign
Captain.
8 They fall and collapse, but we rise and stand firm.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign grants success to our Prime Ruler! Answer us when we call for
Your help!

§ 18180 PROCLAMATION SONG 21

(For the conductor of the choir. A Davidic proclamation song)

21 The Prime Ruler exults in Your might, My Sovereign Captain, rejoicing over Your redemption!
2 You fulfilled his inner-self's wish and did not deny his intervention. Selah
3 You granted him bountiful empowerment and ensovereigned him with great respect and value.
4 He pleaded for energy, which You granted—endless days stretching into eternity.
5 His fame and honor have significantly increased due to Your triumphs; You enshroud him in majestic grandeur.
6 You have endowed him with eternal empowerment and filled him with happiness from the pleasure of Your company.
7 The Prime Ruler trusts the Sovereign Captain, and owing to the persistent affection of the Most High, he remains unshaken.
8 Your grasp will capture all Your adversaries; Your dominant hand will clutch those who despise You.
9 As You manifest on the battlefield, You incinerate them like a fiercely flaming oven. the Sovereign Captain will engulf them in anger, and His firefight will devour them.
10 Their offspring will be eradicated from the world, and their family from the human race will be obliterated.
11 Even when they plan harm towards You and conceive malignant plans, they will not achieve victory.
12 You will cause them to retreat when You target them with Your projectile launcher ready to shoot.
13 Captain, may Your power honor You; we will sing and celebrate Your great strength.

§ 18190 PROCLAMATION SONG 22

(For the choir conductor. In time with "The Doe of the Dawn." A Davidic proclamation song.)

22 "My Preeminent Sovereign, why have You abandoned me? Why are You so distant from my cries of despair?
2 I call out to You during the day, but You remain silent; at night, I seek solace but find none.
3 You reign as the Exalted One, ensovereigned as the entity that Israel extols.
4 Our forefathers trusted You, and You rescued them.
5 They called out to You and were redeemed; they trusted You and were never disgraced.

6 "All ridicule me, and the populace loathes me, for I am merely an earthworm, not a human.
7 everyone who observes me mocks me; they throw insults and wag their heads.
8 'He trusts the Sovereign Captain, ' they say, 'Let the Eternal Reality bring him redemption. Let the Sovereign Captain liberate him since he delights in Him. '
9 You ushered me from the womb, enabling me to trust You while I was nurtured at my mom's bosom.
10 I've been entrusted to You since birth. You have been my Eternal Reality since I emerged from my mother's body.

11 “Please stay close, as distress is near, and I am without help.
12 Numerous adversaries, like bulls, besiege me; mighty creatures from Bashan envelop me.
13 Lions that roar and rip apart their prey bare their teeth at me.

14 My strength has drained away like water, and all my bones have detached. My inner-self feels like molten wax; it dissolves within me.
15 I feel utterly parched, my strength gone, and I am brought low, as if crumbling back to the foundation of the earth.

16 “Wolves encircle me; hateful people form a circle around me; they have injured my hands and feet.
17 My bones are visible; individuals look at me with wide eyes and gloat.
18 They rip apart my attire and decide who owns my apparel by casting dice.
19 My Sovereign Captain, don’t stay away. You supply my power. Rush to my assistance.
20 Rescue my life from violence, my dear existence, from these wolves’ clutches.
21 Shield me from the lions’ jaws; protect me from the untamed oxen’s prongs. You have replied to my intervention!

22 “I will proclaim Your Name to my brothers and sing Your praises among the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
23 All who respect the Sovereign Captain acclaim Him! All offspring of Jacob, give Him honor! Stand in awe of Him, all progeny of Israel!
24 He did not ignore or belittle the affliction of the distressed individual; He did not turn His face away but responded to the intervention for assistance.

25 “The motivation for my adoration originates from You; in the presence of those who elevate You, I will uphold my commitments.
26 Oppressed individuals will eat until they are full; those who look to the Preeminent Sovereign will honor Him—may your inner selves thrive indefinitely!

27 Every corner of the world will recall and return to the Sovereign Captain. All peoples of the nations will prostrate in adoration before Him.
28 The right to rule belongs to the Sovereign Captain, who governs all nations.

29 “Every affluent individual on Earth will partake and express reverence; all those heading to their earthly end will prostrate before Him—even those incapable of preserving their existence.
30 The people in the future will express joyful adoration to Him; the Sovereign Captain’s story will be handed down to the next era.
31 His integrid activations will be announced to those not yet born, declaring: ‘He has accomplished it. ’”

§ 18200 PROCLAMATION SONG 23

(A Davidic proclamation song.)

23 “The Sovereign Captain is my guide and provider; I have all I need. He gives me rest in peaceful parks, leads me along calm streets, and restores my spirit. He directs me through the maze of life’s challenges for the sake of His purpose. Even when I walk through the shadowed alleys of danger, I will not be afraid, for you are with me; your protection and support give me peace."

5 You arrange a feast for me within sight of my adversaries. You invigorate my mind with inspiration, causing my life to overflow with empowerment.
6 Undoubtedly, Your kindness and fidelity will stay with me for the rest of my life, and my residence shall be the fortress of the Sovereign Captain eternally. “

§ 18210 PROCLAMATION SONG 24

(A Davidic proclamation song)

24 The planet and everything in it belong to the Sovereign Captain, including our world and all its inhabitants.
2 He established its foundations on the oceans and set it firmly on the waters.
3 Who may ascend the Sovereign Captain’s celestial elevation? Who can stand in His Exalted Space?
4 Those with unblemished hands and an innocent inner-self who do not trust in idolized deities or swear deceitfully by a counterfeit deity.
5 They will receive goodwill from the Sovereign Captain and justification from the Preeminent Sovereign who delivers them.
6 This is the destiny of those who diligently seek Him and the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob.
7-10 “Open wide, entryways; make way, timeless doors, for the majestic leader to arrive. Who is this majestic leader? The Sovereign Captain, powerful and invincible, the Sovereign Captain, victorious in every conflict.

§ 18220 PROCLAMATION SONG 25

(From David)

25 “Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, I place my confidence in Your hands.
2 I confide in You, my Preeminent Sovereign; don’t allow me to be humiliated, nor let my enemies revel in my defeat.
3 Those who wait on You will not be humiliated, but those who defy without reason will be disgraced.
4 Captain, make me understand Your ways and educate me on Your lifestyle pathways.
5 Direct me in Your integrity and instruct me, for You are the Preeminent Sovereign who redeems me. My trust lies in You throughout the day.
6 Captain, call to mind Your abundant compassion and unfailing love, for they have existed since long ago.
7 Ignore the transgressions of my early years and my disobedient actions; based on Your mercy, keep me in mind because You, Captain, epitomize kindness.
8 The Sovereign Captain is authentic and integrid; He shows transgressors the proper path.
9 He directs those with humility who seek integrity. He imparts to them His path.
10 The Sovereign Captain’s undying love and reliability lead every path for those who adhere to His solemn agreement and statutes.
11 Captain, please absolve my unworthy choices in the interest of Your reputation, acknowledging their magnitude.
12 Who are the individuals who acclaim the Sovereign Captain? He will enlighten them on the paths they ought to choose.
13 They will enjoy a prosperous life, and their children will receive the land the Preeminent Sovereign promised.

14 The Sovereign Captain shares His plans with those who reverence Him, teaching them about His solemn agreement.
15 I continuously look towards the Sovereign Captain, as He can exclusively free my feet from entrapment.
16 Show Your mercy and care towards me, as I am isolated and suffering.
17 Set my inner-self free from distress and deliver me from suffering.
18 Consider my suffering and misery; forgive all my transgressions.
19 Consider how vastly my adversaries have multiplied and the intensity of their hostility towards me.
20 Preserve my inner existence and redeem me; avoid letting me face disgrace as I find a fortress in You.
21 Let integrity and justice guard me as I trust You, Captain.
22 O my Preeminent Sovereign, liberate Israel from all its troubles!

§ 18230 PROCLAMATION SONG 26

(From David)

26 "Declare my innocence, My Sovereign Captain, for I have pursued a life of integrity, placed my confidence in the Eternal Reality, and never wavered.
2 Captain, put me to the test, cross-examine me, and judge my inner motives and thoughts.
3 I know Your steadfast love and have conducted my life with Your ultimate authenticity.
4 I don't spend time with people who tell lies, nor do I keep company with pretenders.
5 I detest the congregation of wrongdoers and decline to associate with those unaligned with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality.
6 I cleanse my hands, proving my innocence, and proceed around your pedestal table, My Sovereign Captain,
7 voicing my gratitude loudly while narrating all Your marvelous activations.
8 Sovereign, I adore the fortress that is Your home, where Your brilliancy resides.
9 Please do not destroy my life along with the impure, nor kill me with those who thirst for blood,
10 those who harbor evil plans in their grasp and have hands bursting with bribe money.
11 I walk in my integrity, rescue me, and show me kindness.
12 I am secure and unwavering; I will praise the Sovereign Captain in the ensovereigned lifestyle community.

§ 18240 PROCLAMATION SONG 27

(From David)

27 The Sovereign Captain is my guiding light and my rescuer—why should I be afraid? The Sovereign Captain is my refuge and strength—there's no one I need to fear.
2 When the impure came to consume my flesh, my adversaries and foes faltered and collapsed.
3 Even if an army surrounds me, my inner-self will not fear; even if conflict erupts, my trust remains unshaken.
4 My sole request from the Sovereign Captain is to inhabit His fortress throughout my life, to marvel at His celestial splendor, and to seek His guidance within His exalted fortress.
5 During adversity, He will protect me in His fortress, conceal me within His Exalted Tent, and position me atop a boulder.
6 My head will be raised high over my adversaries; in His exalted fortress, I will offer absolving payments with joyful shouts and sing and create melodies to honor the Sovereign Captain.

7 Listen to my intervention, Captain; show favor and respond to the melding of my
consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
8 My inner-self prompts me to search for Him. “Your presence, My Sovereign Captain, is what I
desire.”
9 Don’t conceal Your presence or push Your servant aside in wrath; You have always been my
aid. Don’t discard or abandon me, my Preeminent Sovereign, my Deliverer.
10 Even if my parents leave me, the Sovereign Captain will care for me.
11 Captain, instruct me in Your way and guide me along a straight path in light of those who
oppress me.
12 Don’t hand me over to the whims of my adversaries, for they bear false witness and are
verbally confrontational in their unfounded claims.
13 I will surely experience the Sovereign Captain’s transformative generosity in the living realm.
14 Put your hope in the Sovereign Captain; remain courageous and let your inner-self be
resilient; yes, put your hope in the Sovereign Captain.

§ 18250 PROCLAMATION SONG 28

(From David)

28 I implore you, Captain, my stronghold, do not disregard my appeal. If You withhold Your
response, I will be like those plunging into the grave.
2 “Listen to my intervention for transformative generosity when I seek Your assistance as I raise
my hands towards Your supremely exalted fortress.”
3 “Refrain from associating me with the impure and those who practice corruption, converse
amiably with those close to them, yet foster hatred deep within.”
4 “Recompense them according to their actions and the hostility of their undertakings; let them
face the consequences of their handiwork and impose their rightfully earned punishment on
them.”
5 “Since they neglect the actions of the Sovereign Captain and the accomplishments of His
hands, He will disassemble them and not restore them.”
6 The Sovereign Captain deserves acknowledgment and listened to my compassionate
intervention.
7 Yahweh serves as my strength and protector. My inner-self confides in Him, and I am aided.
My inner-self overflows with happiness, and I express my gratitude through a song of acclaim
and thanksgiving.
8 The Sovereign Captain provides power to His populace as a saving refuge for His
ensovereigned one.
9 Defend Your people, Captain, empower those who belong to You, guide them like a keeper,
and take care of them for all time.

§ 18260 PROCLAMATION SONG 29

(A proclamation song of David)

29 “Attribute to the Sovereign Captain, you celestial entities, attribute to the Eternal Reality
majesty and might.
2 Give the Sovereign Captain the honor that His Name merits; elevate the Sovereign Captain
amid the brilliance of His exalted purity.

3 The resounding echo of the Sovereign Captain has been heard across the oceans; the glorious Preeminent Sovereign roars like thunder, and the Eternal Reality's powerful voice booms over the vast waters.
4 The Sovereign Captain's shout is potent; His voice resounds with grandeur.
5 The sound of the Sovereign Captain shatters the cedar trees; the Eternal Reality splinters the famed cedars of Lebanon.
6 Lebanon is caused to jump around as if it were a calf by Him, and Sirion behaves like a juvenile wild ox.
7 The Sovereign Captain's exclamation initiates lightning's sparkles.
8 Yahweh's utterance jolts the wilderness; Yahweh sends tremors through the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The Sovereign Captain's utterance contorts the mighty oaks and lays the woodlands bare while everyone in His fortress proclaims, 'Acclaim!'.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign presides over the deluge indeed. He reigns as an Eternal Reality.
11 The Sovereign Captain endows His people with strength; He gives His people tranquility."

§ 18270 PROCLAMATION SONG 30

(A hymn for the fortress' dedication. From David.)

30 My Sovereign Captain, You have elevated me and prevented my enemies from celebrating over me; therefore, I will champion You.
2 O Yahweh, my Preeminent Sovereign, I pleaded with You, and You restored my health.
3 Captain, You led my inner-self out from the Underworld; You prevented me from descending into the abyss.
4 O chosen ones belonging to the Sovereign Captain, sing His praises and honor His Exalted Name.
5 His wrath is fleeting, yet His transformative generosity endures a lifetime; sorrow may persist through the night, yet elation welcomes the dawn.
6 I declared, "I shall never falter."
7 Captain, when You have given Your favor on me, You rendered my governance mountain unshakeable; nevertheless, when You concealed Your countenance, I was filled with trepidation.
8 I cried out to You, Captain, pleading for Your compassion and forgiveness.
9 "What benefits arise if I descend to the Pit if rendered mute? Can dust sing Your praises? Can it proclaim Your unwavering loyalty?
10 Listen and be generous to me, Captain; act as my helper.
11 You transformed my lament into a joyful dance; You took away my mourning attire and outfitted me with happiness.
12 So that my inner-self may vocalize Your commendations without ceasing, My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, I will eternally express my gratitude to You.

§ 18280 PROCLAMATION SONG 31

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song.)

31 I have sought refuge in You, My Sovereign Captain; never let me be ashamed; preserve me by Your integrity.

2 Listen closely to me, hasten to provide aid, be my solid Rock, a fortified citadel to secure my redemption.
3 You are my stronghold and Rock; lead and mentor me for the majesty of Your Name.
4 You are my refuge, so You set me free from the net set to trap me.
5 I entrust my inner-self into Your care; redeem me, My Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign who never fails.
6 I detest those who stick to futile idolized deities; however, I rely on the Sovereign Captain.
7 I will rejoice and celebrate in Your steadfast love as You have perceived my misery and understood the distress of my inner-self.
8 You haven't handed me over to my foes. Instead, You've established my stand in an expansive area.
9 Show compassion towards me, Captain, since I am undergoing hardship; my vision blurs from despair, and my inner-self and physique are burdened with sorrow.
10 Sorrow erodes my existence, and years of lamenting wear me down; unworthy choices deplete my power, and my bones crumble.
11 All my adversaries have led to my disgrace among my neighbors and caused fear in my closest allies; those who encounter me on the street tend to avoid me.
12 I am disregarded as if I were deceased; I resemble shattered ceramics.
13 I hear numerous slanderous rumors; dread is omnipresent! They conspire against me and strategize to end my existence.

14 My trust lies in You, Captain; I proclaim, "You are my Eternal Reality."
15 The course of my life is under Your control; rescue me from the clutches of my adversaries, from those who are relentlessly chasing me.
16 Smile on Your servant; deliver me because of Your loving loyalty.
17 May I not experience humiliation, Captain, as I've echoed my pleas. Instead, let the transgressors face disgrace and remain muted in the Afterlife.
18 May the deceitful tongues be quieted as they audaciously defame the authentic with arrogance and contempt.
19 How extraordinary is Your transformative generosity, which You have provided for those who fear You, and which You have given to those who seek refuge in You in front of the sons of humanity!
20 You ballistic shield them from all human schemes in the secret territory of Your presence; You maintain their safety in Your fortress, away from slanderous words.
21 Give acclaim to the Sovereign Captain, as He remarkably showed His unfailing affection when I was trapped in an embattled city.
22 In my fear, I believed I was concealed from Your gaze! However, my intervention for mercy was heard when I contacted You for support.
23 To all the chosen ones: express your affection for the Sovereign Captain! The Eternal Reality safeguards those who maintain their loyalty, but He fully reimburses the arrogance of the proud.
24 Be courageous and bolster your inner-self, all who trust the Sovereign Captain.

§ 18290 PROCLAMATION SONG 32

(From David. A Maskil)

32 How fortunate is the individual whose wrongdoings are pardoned and whose transgressions are concealed!

2 Fortunate is the individual the Sovereign Captain does not accuse of unworthy choices and in whose inner-self there is no dishonesty.
3 While I remained quiet, my body deteriorated due to my constant lamenting throughout the entire day.
4 Your hand weighed heavily on me day and night. My vitality drained away as though in the sweltering heat of summer. Selah
5 I admitted my wrongdoings to You, not attempting to hide my faults; I proclaimed that I would declare my misdeeds to the Sovereign Captain. And You absolved the shame of my unworthy choices.
6 So, every person of trust should seek melding of their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign when You can be found; indeed, when the surge of powerful tides rises, You will not get to them.
7 You serve as my secret hideaway; you guard me from difficulties and encompass me with songs of redemption.
8 Says the Sovereign Captain, “I will make you wise and show you the path to tread. I will guide you while keeping a careful watch on you.
9 Avoid behaving like the horse or mule, devoid of understanding, which requires control through a bit and bridle, or else they won’t approach you.”
10 Impure people endure much pain, but His enduring love constantly envelops the one who trusts the Sovereign Captain.
11 Revel in the Sovereign Captain and express your delight. You are just individuals; bring forth jubilant melodies, all of you with authentic inner selves!

§ 18300 PROCLAMATION SONG 33

33 Rejoice in music to the Sovereign Captain, those on the rightful path; it’s fitting for the authentic to praise Him.
2 Acknowledge the Sovereign Captain with the harp; play melodies for Him on the ten-stringed lyre.
3 Sing new songs of acclaim; perform excellently and shout joyfully.
4 The Sovereign Captain’s declarations are accurate and authentic; His actions are reliable and just.
5 The Sovereign Captain loves what is right and fair; His steadfast love fills the world.
6 The Sovereign Captain’s authority created the celestial realms, and His whispers brought celestial bodies into existence.
7 He contains the sea waters and secures oceanic depths in vaults.
8 All people should hold the Sovereign Captain in high regard and be in awe of Him.
9 He spoke, and everything materialized; He decreed, and it stood firm.
10 The Sovereign Captain nullifies nations’ schemes and impedes the masses’ intentions.
11 The Sovereign Captain’s intentions are eternal; His designs persist through all ages.
12 Fortunate is the country that acknowledges the Sovereign Captain as their Preeminent Sovereign, the community He chose as His inheritance.
13-14 The Sovereign Captain watches humanity from His celestial realm.
15 He molds each person’s inner-self and considers all their efforts.
16 His armed forces don’t redeem a Prime Ruler; his might doesn’t help a fighter evade capture.
17 Trusting a horse for rescue is futile; its power doesn’t provide redemption.
18 The Sovereign Captain’s gaze is on those who elevate Him and trust His boundless kindness.
19 He redeems them from Death and sustains them in scarcity.
20 Our inner selves await the Sovereign Captain earnestly. He is our aide and safeguard.

21 Our inner selves delight in Him as we rely on His Exalted Name.
22 Captain, let Your constant love surround us, for our hopes are in You alone.

§ 18310 PROCLAMATION SONG 34

(From David, when he pretended to be insane in front of Abimelech so that the Prime Ruler would drive him out.)

34 I will always bless the Sovereign Captain; His praise will always be on my lips.
2 I will boast exclusively in the Sovereign Captain. Let those who suffer hear this and be filled with delight.
3 "Join me in spreading the news; let's elevate His Name."
4 I turned to the Sovereign Captain for help; He heard me and saved me from everything I feared.
5 Individuals who seek His guidance glimmer with elation. Disgrace will never tarnish their faces.
6 This distressed individual pleaded, and the Eternal Reality listened; He rescued him from every crisis.
7 The Celestial Envoy of the Eternal Reality forms a protective circle around those who elevate Him, saving them from harm.
8 Experience that the Preeminent Sovereign is kind and fortunate in the individual who finds shelter in Him.
9 "Elevate the Eternal Reality," His chosen ones. Those who respect Him are never in need.
10 Even mighty lions may be in need and suffer from hunger. Still, those pursuing the Sovereign Captain will not be barren of anything valuable.
11 Gather around, my young ones; let me instruct you about the reverence for the Sovereign Captain.
12 Any of you who cherish vitality and want to testify numerous joyful moments,
13 ensure that your tongue refrains from malicious talk and your lips avoid speaking falsehoods.
14 Avoid impurity and engage in integrid acts; strive for peace and work actively towards it.

15 The Sovereign Captain watches over those who do what is right and always listens to their pleas.
16 However, the Sovereign Captain opposes those who commit hateful acts, aiming to obliterate their existence from the world.
17 When individuals uphold their integrity and call out, the Sovereign Captain is responsive; He sets them free from all their challenges.
18 The Preeminent Sovereign is near those suffering disappointments and rescues those whose inner selves have been humbled and thoroughly crushed.
19 An authentic individual often faces numerous difficulties, yet Eternal Reality's help from the Sovereign Captain ensures an escape from each predicament.
20 He safeguards everyone of his bones, ensuring none get fractured.
21 The impure will be slaughtered by evil and those who despise the goodwill face punishment.
22 The Eternal Reality liberates His pathseekers; no seeking a fortress in Him will face judgment.

§ 18320 PROCLAMATION SONG 35

(From David)

35 “Captain, oppose those who oppose me; fight against my attackers.
2 Grasp your ballistic shield and protective gear. Rise and help me.
3 Wield your tactical bayonet and long-range ballistic weapon to confront my pursuers. Assure me, ‘I am your deliverance. ’
4 Let those seeking my life be humiliated and dishonored. Those plotting my downfall should retreat in shame.
5 May they be like husks blown by the wind, with the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoy chasing them away.
6 Let their path be dark and treacherous as the Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain pursues them.

7 Without cause, they set a trap and dug a pit for me.
8 Let sudden ruin overtake them; may the trap they set ensnare them, leading to their destruction.
9 My inner-self will delight in the Sovereign Captain, celebrating His deliverance.
10 Every fiber of my being will declare, ‘There is none like you, My Sovereign Captain. You protect the needy from those overpowering them, the impoverished from those who plunder them. ’
11 Malicious individuals step forward, interrogating me on unknown matters.
12 They return harm for the kindness I’ve shown, rendering my inner-self desolate.
13 I donned mourning attire and disciplined myself by skipping meals when they were wrong. Yet my pleas came back unanswered.
14 I paced around as if grieving over a friend or sibling, my head bowed in sorrow as if lamenting my mother’s passing.
15 When I stumbled, they celebrated with delight; attackers I was unaware of assembled against me. They continuously spread lies about me.
16 They derided me with evil, like those without reverence for the Eternal Reality. They ground their teeth at me.
17 Captain, how long will you merely observe? Safeguard my life from their destruction, my valuable life from these predatory lions.
18 In the ensovereigned lifestyle community, I will express my gratitude to you amidst the multitude and acclaim you.
19 Prevent those who have no basis for their hostility towards me from celebrating my downfall. Do not let those who despise me for no valid reason sneer at me with contempt.
20 They aren’t advocating for peace. Instead, they fabricate untrue charges against the serene inhabitants of the territory.
21 They mock me, exclaiming, ‘Yes, yes! We’ve witnessed it ourselves. ’

22 Almighty, You have witnessed this; do not withhold Your words. Do not distance Yourself from me, Eternal Reality.
23 Rouse Yourself; fight for me, Captain, and Preeminent Sovereign.
24 Defend me by Your integrity, My Sovereign Captain, and prevent them from rejoicing at my expense.
25 Prevent them from thinking, ‘Yes, exactly what we desired!’ or saying, ‘We have devoured him. ’

26 Let those who delight in my adversity be disgraced and confounded; those who elevate themselves over me be humiliated and scorned.
27 May those who celebrate my integrity cheer and be happy; let them perpetually proclaim that the Sovereign Captain is highly esteemed; He takes delight in the prosperity of His attendant.
28 My language shall continuously express Your integrity and applaud You throughout the day."

§ 18330 PROCLAMATION SONG 36

(David, the Sovereign Captain's servant, wrote a proclamation song for the choir conductor.)

36 "Regarding the transgression of the vile man, I have a vision in my inner-self that reportedly says there is no dread of the Preeminent Sovereign before his eyes."
2 His eyes are so self-absorbed that they fail to recognize and despise his wrongdoings.
3 The expressions on his lips are malicious and deceptive; he has abandoned the pursuit of wisdom and goodness.
4 Even when he rests, he conspires wickedly, engages in a corrupt path, and doesn't dismiss what is erroneous.

5 "Your steadfast affection, Captain, extends to the celestial realms; Your loyalty touches the clouds.
6 Your goodness is as towering as the mightiest mountains, Your judgments as profound as the deepest ocean. Captain, You safeguard both humans and creatures.
7 Your steadfast love is invaluable, Preeminent Sovereign. Individuals find safety under the protection of Your wings.
8-9 They thrive on the abundance of your community; you refresh them with boundless streams of joy. With you is the source of all vitality; in your guidance, we find clarity.

10 Persist with Your affection towards those aware of You, Your ultimate authenticity towards those with an integrid inner-self.
11 Let not the steps of arrogance overrun me, nor the deeds of the unjust propel me away.
12 Observe how the agents of impurity have been overthrown, pushed down, and incapable of standing up again!"

§ 18340 PROCLAMATION SONG 37

(From David)

37 "Don't let the actions of impure people trouble you, nor yearn to be like those engaged in wrongdoings.
2 They will quickly fade away as the grass does and wilt like the green herbs.
3 Put your trust in the Sovereign Captain and work for good; settle in the land and cultivate fidelity.
4 Find delight in the Sovereign Captain; He will grant you what your inner-self desires.
5 Entrust your future to the Sovereign Captain; have confidence in Him, and He will act on your behalf.
6 Your integrid reward will radiate like the dawn, and your justification will sparkle like the sun at noon.

7 Be calm in the presence of the Sovereign Captain; permit yourself patience for His actions, and avoid agitation when others attain prosperity through their nefarious plots.
8 Abstain from outrage and dump anger. Don't be disturbed; it tends solely to wrongdoing.
9 Those who engage in impure actions will face devastation. In contrast, those who trust the Sovereign Captain will receive the land as their inheritance.
10 In a short time, man's fullness of unworthy choices will cease to exist; even if you search for them, their presence will not be detected.
11 But those with a humble inner-self shall possess the Earth and enjoy its abundance of prosperity.
12 Evil individuals scheme against the authentic, showing aggression through gritting teeth.
13 Yet, the Sovereign Captain giggles at the evildoers as He knows their day of judgment approaches.
14 Evil individuals unsheath their weapons and prepare their projectile launchers, aiming to oppress and eradicate the impoverished and helpless, particularly those with authentic and honest conduct.
15 However, their weapons shall be thrust into their inner selves, and their markmanship gear will be shattered.
16 It is preferable to have fewer authentic people than many impure people in large quantities.
17 The Sovereign Captain upholds those full of integrity, but the power of the impure shall be destroyed.
18 The Sovereign Captain knows the innocent's days; their inheritance is perpetual.
19 They will remain unscathed during periods of catastrophe and still have an abundance when facing food scarcity.

20 Indeed, counterfeit individuals will be no more: Even though the adversaries of the Sovereign Captain could be as beautiful as the flowers in the meadow, they will be destroyed, disappearing as if in a puff of smoke.
21 Evil individuals take loans but fail to return them. However, authentic beings are generous in their giving.
22 Individuals favored by the Sovereign Captain will possess the Earth, but those He curses will be wiped out.
23 The Sovereign Captain stabilizes the path of the individual who finds delight in Him.
24 Even if he trips, he won't be ultimately brought down because the Sovereign Captain provides support through His hand.
25 I have yet to witness authentic people abandoned or their offspring pleading for sustenance from my youth to my present age.
26 They continuously display kindness and give liberally. Their offspring turn out to be a joyful empowerment.
27 To ensure your eternal presence, turn away from evil and pursue good.
28 The Sovereign Captain cherishes fairness and will never abandon those loyal to Him. Those who act unjustly will face destruction; the descendants of evil individuals will meet their end.
29 Those authentic shall take ownership of the Earth and establish their residence eternally.
30 Those who are upright dispense wisdom, and their language expresses fairness.
31 His steps never waver because he carries the Mosaic Law of his Preeminent Sovereign in his inner-self.
32 Those who are evil hide and wait for the people aligned with the Sovereign's lifestyle to kill them.
33 However, the Eternal Reality will not abandon them to the control of the evil ones, nor will He allow them to be found guilty when they face judgment.

34 Trust the Sovereign Captain and follow His path. He will elevate you to take possession of the land; on the demise of the impure, you will witness it.
35 I once observed an unkind and merciless individual thriving like a verdant tree in its homeland.
36 He vanished in no time and ceased to exist; although I sought out him, his whereabouts couldn't be discovered.
37 Think about the innocent and see those full of integrity, for the man of peace is coming for posterity.
38 All wrongdoers will be eliminated. There will be no tomorrow for the evil ones.
39 The Sovereign Captain grants the redemption of authentic individuals. He provides them with strength and refuge in times of distress.
40 Yahweh aids and rescues them, providing redemption from evil as they find shelter in His presence."

§ 18350 PROCLAMATION SONG 38

(A proclamation song of David, for memories)

38 "Almighty, please don't criticize me in Your fury or chastise me in Your anger.
2 Your projectiles have sunk into me, and Your hand has pressed on me.
3 Due to Your anger, my physical health is compromised; my bones lack strength due to my transgressions.
4 My wrongdoings have stacked higher than my head; they weigh too much for me, making it unbearable.
5 My injuries are infected and beginning to smell due to my reckless stupidity.
6 I am utterly sagging and prostrate; I spend the entire day walking around in sorrow.
7 My body suffers from intense agony; there's no wellness left in it.

8 I am exhausted and greatly devastated. My inner-self's turmoil makes me moan in pain.
9 Captain, all my desires are known to You; my groans do not escape Your notice.
10 My inner-self races, my energy leaves me, and even the brightness of my eyes has faded.
11 Because of my sickness, those close to me steer clear, and my nearby residents maintain a significant distance.
12 Individuals seeking to end my life lay their snares; those with the intent to injure me speak of my destruction; they constantly plot and deceive.
13 However, I am silent like a speechless guy and deaf like a man who cannot hear.
14 Indeed, I am just like a person incapable of hearing and unable to respond.
15 Captain, my anticipation lies with You; My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, surely You will respond.
16 I declared, 'Prevent them from celebrating or boasting over my misstep. '
17 I am on the verge of collapsing, with my suffering persistently attending me.
18 I admit my wrongdoings and transgressions cause me distress.
19 Numerous individuals have become my adversaries for no apparent reason; the count of those who detest me groundlessly is extensive.
20 Those who reciprocate my generosity with malevolence falsely accuse me even though my only aim is to commit authentic deeds.
21 My Sovereign Captain, do not desert me; please stay close to me, my Preeminent Sovereign.
22 Hurry and assist me, My Sovereign Captain, my Redeemer."

§ 18360 PROCLAMATION SONG 39

(For the choir conductor. Regarding Jeduthun. A Davidic proclamation song.)

39 “I shall wear a muzzle to protect my mouth as long as evil people are around. I will watch my
ways so I will not commit an unworthy choice with my tongue,” I stated.
2 So, I remained quiet, refraining from saying anything worthwhile, yet my distress escalated.
3 Inside me, my inner-self heated up. As I pondered, a flame sparked, following which I voiced
my thoughts:
4 “Captain, enlighten me about the duration of my existence and the count of my days so I
realize the transient nature of my existence.
5 My days are limited to a simple handbreadth; my existence is insignificant in Your sight. Every
living being is merely a vapor, including those who trust they are stable. Selah
6 Indeed, all people walk about like a mere shadow; fruitlessly, they hustle, amassing riches
without awareness of the ultimate heir.
7 At this point, what am I waiting for, Captain? My confidence resides in You.
8 Rescue me from everyone of my unworthy choices; avoid making me a subject of ridicule
among the unwise.
9 I remained mute; I refrained from speaking, as You are responsible for this situation.
10 Cease Your torment on me; I am caving into the force of your thrashing.
11 When you chastise and correct an individual for their wrongdoing, their prosperity is consumed
like a victim of a moth. Indeed, each person’s existence is merely a puff of air. Selah
12 Listen to my intervention, Almighty. Pay Heed to my desperate cry; do not ignore my tearful
sighs. I exist among You as a temporary resident, an Outsider, just as all my forebears did.
13 Shift Your stare away from me so I can regain my delight and smile again before I leave this
world and cease to exist.”

§ 18370 PROCLAMATION SONG 40

(For the choir conductor. A proclamation song of David.)

40 I waited patiently for the Sovereign Captain; He heard my intervention and inclined His ear to
me.
2 He rescued me from the scary pit, the muck, and the mire; He provided me with a stable
surface on which to stand.
3 He put a new song in my inner-self, a hymn of acclaim to our Preeminent Sovereign. Many will
see and elevate the Sovereign Captain, placing their trust in Him.
4 Fortunate is the one who trusts in the Sovereign Captain and does not turn to the proud or
those who follow falsehoods.
5 My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, You have done many marvelous deeds and
planned great things for us. There is none like You; I could not begin to recount the multitude of
Your acts if I tried.
6 You did not desire absolving payments or offerings, but You have opened my ears. You did
not require scorched absolving payments or transgression offerings.
7 I said, “Here I am—I have come—it is written about me in the Living Word.
8 I delight in doing Your will, O my Preeminent Sovereign; Your teachings are within my inner-
self.
9 In the ensovereigned lifestyle community, I have proclaimed Your acts of Redemption; I have
not sealed my lips, as You know, Captain.

10 I have not hidden Your integrity within my inner-self; I have spoken of Your loyalty and redemption. I have not concealed Your love or authenticity from the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
11 Captain, do not withhold Your mercy from me; may Your love and ultimate authenticity always protect me.

12 Troubles without number surround me; my unworthy choices have overtaken me, and I cannot see. They are more than the hairs of my head, and my inner-self fails within me.
13 Captain, be pleased to save me; come quickly, Captain, to help me.
14 I intervene that everyone who tries to kill me is humiliated and confused and that everyone who wants me to fail is turned around in shame.
15 May those who say to me, ‘Aha! Aha!’ be appalled at their shame.
16 But may all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You; may those who long for Your help always say, ‘the Sovereign Captain is great!’
17 But as for me, I am poor and needy; may the Eternal Reality think of me. You are my help and deliverer, my Preeminent Sovereign—do not delay.

§ 18380 PROCLAMATION SONG 41

(For the choir conductor. A proclamation song of David.)

41 Fortunate are those who empathize with the helpless; the Sovereign Captain rescues them in critical times.
2 Yahweh safeguards and maintains them; they are considered among the fortunate in the territory, and He doesn’t surrender them to the whims of their adversaries.
3 The Sovereign Captain gives them strength on their bed of sickness when they are ill, transforming their health condition.
4 I implored You, “Show compassion towards me, My Sovereign Captain; restore my health, acknowledging that I have transgressed against You.”
5 Those who despise me maliciously question when I will pass away, causing my reputation to fade.
6 When people visit me, they utter untruths, and their inner-self accumulates defamatory gossip; they disseminate it widely on leaving.
7 All those who despise me conspire in unison against me; they envision the most terrible outcome for me, suggesting,

8 “He has contracted a hideous illness; he is incapable of rising from his stricken position!”
9 Even my best companion, the one I confided in, who partook in my meals, has betrayed me.
10 Captain, grant your compassion on me; rejuvenate me so I can repay them.
11 You delight in me, seeing as my adversary hasn’t won a victory over me.
12 You have supported me due to my honesty and allowed me to stand eternally in Your presence.
13 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, deserves eternal honor. Let it be so, now and forever.

§ 18390 PROCLAMATION SONG 42

(For the choir conductor. One of Korah's sons' Maskils.)

42 Like someone parched and searching for a hydration station, my soul longs for you, my Sovereign Captain. My inner self craves connection to the life-renewing presence of the Eternal Reality.
3 Day and night, my tears have been my only sustenance while people constantly ask, "Where is your Eternal Reality?"
4 As I pour out my inner-self, I remember leading the procession to the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress with shouts of acclaim and delight among the multitude.
5 Why are you so dejected, my inner-self? Why such unrest within me? Place your trust in the Preeminent Sovereign; I will still praise Him, my Deliverer and Eternal Reality.
6 My inner-self is deeply dissatisfied; therefore, I bring You to mind from the land of Jordan, the peaks of Hermon, and Mount Mizar.
7 One profound depth calls to another at the thunder of Your cascades. All Your waves and surges have engulfed me.

8 The Sovereign Captain guides His affection during the day. In the evening, His melody accompanies me, melding my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign who gives me life.
9 I ask the Eternal Reality, my sturdy Rock, "Why am I neglected? Why must adversaries torment me as I wander in sadness?"
10 The torment to my bones is unbearable as my adversaries mock me, incessantly asking, "Where is your Preeminent Sovereign?"
11 My inner-self, why are you so sad? Why are you so troubled deep inside me? Hope in the Preeminent Sovereign; I will have reason to praise Him again; He is my Redeemer and Eternal Reality.

§ 18400 PROCLAMATION SONG 43

43 Graciously stand up for me, my Preeminent Sovereign, and argue my case against those opposed to the Sovereign Lifestyle of His chosen people. Safeguard me from those who practice deceit and embrace impurity.
2 "You, the authentic Preeminent Sovereign, are my fortress. Why have You disregarded me? Why must I wander in sadness, burdened by the cruelty of my antagonists?"
3 "Let Your ultimate authenticity and light guide me; send them forth. Permit them to take me to Your fortress and exalted mountain."
4 "I will approach the pedestal table of the Preeminent Sovereign to the Eternal Reality, who is the source of my happiness and pleasure. I will use the harp to praise You, my Preeminent Sovereign, my Eternal Reality."
5 "Why does my inner-self feel so lonely? Why is there such turmoil within me? I should place my hope in the Preeminent Sovereign. I will praise Him again; He is my Redeemer and Eternal Reality."

§ 18410 PROCLAMATION SONG 44

(For the choir conductor. One of Korah's sons' Maskils.)

44 "O my Preeminent Sovereign, we've heard from our fathers about Your deeds in their days.
2 With Your might, You expelled nations and established our forefathers; You subdued the populace and enabled our ancestry to prosper.
3 Their land acquisition wasn't due to their tactical blade's might or power but Your formidable hand, strength, and the glow of Your presence, showing Your affection for them.
4 My Preeminent Sovereign, You're my Eternal Reality; Your directives lead Jacob's people to triumph.
5 With Your help, we repel our adversaries by Your Name and stomp down those tormenting us.
6 I don't rely on my projectile launcher or tactical blade for victory.
7 You rescue us from our foes, causing those who oppose us to be disgraced.
8 Our pride is in our Preeminent Sovereign all day, and Your Name will be appreciated forever.
9 However, You've turned away from us and left us degraded; You don't accompany our assault troops anymore.
10 You've caused us to retreat from our oppressors, and those who despise us have ransacked our possessions.
11 You permitted us to be eaten like sheep and dispersed us across the globe.
12 You traded Your people for a trivial amount and earned no profit from their transactions.

13 You've made us a laughing stock to our neighbors, a subject of mockery and ridicule by those around us.
14 You've turned us into an object lesson for other nations. They scornfully shake their heads at us.
15 All day long, I dwell in humiliation as shame masks my face,
16 due to the scorn and defamation of those who oppose me and the adversary's intent to retaliate.
17 Despite all that has occurred, we have not neglected You; we have remained authentic to Your solemn agreement.
18 We have not allowed our inner selves to waver, nor have our steps deviated from Your guidance.
19 You have distressingly crushed us in the place of jackals and enshrouded us with deep darkness.
20 If we have failed to remember the Name of our Eternal Reality or offered prayers to an unfamiliar deity,
21 would not the Preeminent Sovereign have found out, given He knows our most hidden thoughts?
22 Still, because of You, we confront mortality daily; we are regarded as sheep destined for the butcher's block.
23 Awake, My Sovereign Captain! Why are you slumbering? Arouse Yourself! Don't desert us forever.
24 Why do you turn away, ignoring our suffering and hardship?
25 We have fallen to the dust; our bodies stick to the Earth.
26 Arise, be our support, and redeem us with Your constant affection."

§ 18420 PROCLAMATION SONG 45

(For the choir conductor. With the music of “The Lilies.” One of Korah’s sons’ maskils. A song about love.)

45 A lofty theme stirs my inner-self as I read my rhymes before the Prime Ruler; my tongue has the pen of a good writer.
2 “You surpass all men magnificently, and generous words flow effortlessly from Your lips; indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign has eternally endowed you.
3-4 Equip yourself with the tools of justice, O leader of purpose; step forward with honor and integrity. Pursue truth, humility, and fairness, achieving remarkable works through your strength and wisdom.

5 May your sharpened projectiles penetrate the hearts of the Prime Ruler’s adversaries; let the countries succumb under your authority.
6 Our Preeminent Sovereign, Your reign is eternal; The power staff of integrity governs your sovereignty.
7 Your love for what is just and hatred for iniquity have led Your Preeminent Sovereign to exalt you above your peers by empowering you with abundant jubilation.
8 Your clothing is permeated with the scents of myrrh, aloes, and cassia; from ivory-decorated halls, the harmonies of string instruments bring you delight.
9 Among your respected females are the offspring of Prime Rulers; the First Lady, adorned in Ophir’s gold, stands to your right.
10 Hear this, my lady, and understand well: Disregard your relative and paternal home.
11 Let your attractiveness captivate the Prime Ruler; respect him, as he oversees you.
12 Tyre’s populace will arrive bearing gifts; affluent individuals will attempt to gain your goodwill.
13 The governor’s daughter is magnificent inside her room. Her dress is skillfully woven with threads of gold.
14 She is escorted to the Prime Ruler in beautifully adorned attire. Her maiden companions trail behind her, those who were gathered to accompany her.

15 Escorted with delight and cheer, they enter the governance palace.
16 Your heirs will follow your forefathers. You will appoint them as Prime Rulers across the globe.
17 I will ensure all future generations remember your name; accordingly, people will offer their praises to you indefinitely.”

§ 18430 PROCLAMATION SONG 46

(For the choir conductor. From Korah’s sons. As said by Alamoth. A melody.)

46 The Preeminent Sovereign is our strength, haven, and constant support throughout difficult times.
2 Even if the Earth ends and mountains tumble into the depths of the sea, we won’t be alarmed,
3 even when the mountains tremble with the surge of the roaring, foaming rivers. Selah
4 A river exists; its streams delight the Preeminent Sovereign’s city, the exalted fortress where the Most High resides.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign is within her; she will not be shaken; the Eternal Reality will support her at dawn.
6 Nations tremble, realms crumble, and land melts when He thunders.

7 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, is with us. The Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob is our stronghold. Selah
8 Witness the feats of the Sovereign Captain and the ravages He has inflicted on Earth.
9 He ends conflicts to the world's furthest corners. He breaks the projectile launcher, shatters the tactical bayonet, and sets ballistic shields on fire.
10 He asserts, "Be still and know that I am the Eternal Reality; I will be exalted among nations and admired throughout the Earth."

11 The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of Celestial Forces, is with us; the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob is our stronghold.

§ 18440 PROCLAMATION SONG 47

(For the choir conductor. A proclamation song by Korah's sons.)

47 "Clap your hands, all my peoples; cry out to the Preeminent Sovereign in victory.
2 The Sovereign Captain Most High is genuinely fearsome, ruling as the magnificent Prime Ruler over the entire globe.
3 He triumphed over the nations for us, laying the peoples beneath our control.
4 He determines our heritage, the fulfillment of Jacob, a people He dearly cherishes. Selah
5 The Preeminent Sovereign has risen with a jubilant outcry, the Sovereign Captain with the resonance of trumpets.
6 Express your adoration for the Preeminent Sovereign through song, express adulation; voice your admiration to our Prime Ruler, voice your adoration.
7 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign reigns supremely worldwide; perform a melody of joyful adoration for Him.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign reigns over the nations. He rules from His exalted authority base.
9 Esteemed individuals from various nations unite as the pathseekers of Abraham's Preeminent Sovereign because all earthly Prime Rulers are under the Eternal Reality's authority; His magnificence is profoundly revered.

§ 18450 PROCLAMATION SONG 48

(A melody. A proclamation song by Korah's sons.)

48 In the city of our Preeminent Sovereign, on His exalted mountain, the Sovereign Captain is great and greatly to be praised.
2 City of the Eternal Reality, magnificent in its elevation, incites the delight of the entire world; reminiscent of the heights of Zaphon, it is the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 The Preeminent Sovereign is within its fortress. He has proven Himself to be its stronghold.
4 Once the Prime Rulers united, they marched in unison.
5 on seeing her, they were astonished and fled in apprehension.
6 There, they were gripped with terror, writhing in agony as a woman during childbirth.
7 Like the mightiest warships dismantled by a breath of wind, You brought them to ruin.
8 Just as we've heard, so too have we witnessed in the city of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, within our Preeminent Sovereign's city: He ensures her steadfastness for eternity. Selah
9 O, my Preeminent Sovereign, we ponder Your constant love amid Your fortress.
10 O my Preeminent Sovereign, just as Your Name is recognized, Your admiration extends to the Earth's farthest corners; Your dominant arm is brimming with justice.

11 City of the Eternal Reality is filled with happiness; the towns of Judah celebrate due to Your rightful decisions.
12 March around the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, make an accounting, and note all her towers.
13 Observe her defenses and tour her fortresses so you can relay their story to the forthcoming populace.
14 This One is our Preeminent Sovereign, eternally ours. He will lead us until our demise.

§ 18460 PROCLAMATION SONG 49

(For the choir conductor. A proclamation song by Korah's sons.)

49 "Listen, everyone on the planet;
2 listen, regardless of your status, whether affluent or impoverished.
3 My Path will convey wisdom, and my inner-self will guide you to discernment.
4 I will clarify my enigma through the music of a harp.
5 Why should I fear when times of hatred arrive, and dishonest scammers encircle me?
6 Individuals place confidence in their fortunes and take pride in their wealth.
7 A person cannot ransom another's life or offer the Preeminent Sovereign a satisfactory payment.
8 The price to save someone's life is too high; wealth will never fix things,
9 to persist forever and not experience the pit's corruption.
10 It's evident that the intelligent pass away just like the ignorant, giving their riches to others.
11 Their graves will forever be their homes, even though they claimed territories under their names.
12 Individuals, despite their affluence, cannot prevail. They are just like animals that expire.
13 Such is the destiny of those foolishly confident and their adherents who accept their ideas.
14 They are headed for the Underworld like sheep. Their keeper will be Death. In the morning, the integrid person will reign over them, and their bodies will wither in the Underworld, distant from their exalted fortress.
15 The Preeminent Sovereign will rescue me from Death. He will welcome me to His side.
16 Don't feel intimidated when someone acquires wealth and their home's grandeur grows.

17 When they pass away, they won't carry anything along; their glamour won't follow them.
18 In their lifetime, they consider themselves fortunate and receive accolades when they succeed.
19 They will unite with their predecessors, never to witness the illumination of their previous existence again.
20 Individuals possessing riches but devoid of comprehension are just like wild animals that meet their end."

§ 18470 PROCLAMATION SONG 50

(An Asaph Proclamation.)

50 The Eternal Reality, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, summons the Earth and speaks from sunrise to sunset.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign radiates His brilliance from the perfection of the beauty of the Celestial Fortress.

3 Our Preeminent Sovereign is coming and will not remain silent! A ravenous fire precedes Him,
and a hurricane rages around Him.
4 He calls on the sky and the Earth to testify as He pronounces judgment on His people.
5 "Assemble this devoted group before Me, who has agreed by offering an absolving payment.
6 The celestial realms announce the Preeminent Sovereign's fairness, as He is the Eternal
Reality of justice. Selah.
7 "Heed My words, My people, for I shall speak; I will testify against you, Israel: I, Your
Preeminent Sovereign, am speaking."
8 I am not criticizing you for constantly offering absolving payments or your scorched offerings in
front of Me.
9 I do not need to take a bull from your barn or goats from your corrals.

10 Every creature in the woods and all livestock across numerous hills already belong to Me.
11 Every mountain bird is familiar to Me, and the creatures roaming the fields belong to Me.
12 Even if I felt hungry, I wouldn't inform you, considering the Earth and everything it holds
already belongs to Me.
13 Is it My habit to consume beef or drink goats' blood?
14 Instead, give a thanksgiving gift to the Preeminent Sovereign on the pedestal table, and keep
your promises to the Most High.
15 When you are distressed, flag Me down; I will rescue you, and you shall celebrate Me in
return.
16 To the individual acting wickedly, the Preeminent Sovereign asks: "On what grounds do you
speak My laws or profess My agreement with your words?"
17 You despise My path and throw My watchwords in the trash.
18 You join forces with those who engage in an extramarital affair and become friends with
thieves when you spot them.
19 You employ your speech for venom, and your language is tied to falseness.
20 You take a position of accusation against your relative and defame the offspring of your
mother.
21 You committed these actions while I remained quiet, leading you to trust I was just like you.
However, I now condemn you and lay out My charges against you.
22 Reflect on this: you who disregard the Preeminent Sovereign, or I'll rip you apart, with no one
to save you.
23 Those who give Thanksgiving gifts celebrate Me. I will reveal My power to deliver redemption
to those who lead upright lives.

§ 18480 PROCLAMATION SONG 51

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song. When the eternally wise servant, Nathan, visited him following his infidelity with Bathsheba.)

51 O my Preeminent Sovereign, pity me by Your tender devotion; blot out my unworthy choices
by Your immense compassion.
2 Thoroughly cleanse me from my wrong-doings and make me pure again from my
transgressions.
3 I recognize my faults and am always conscious of my unworthy choices.
4 It is against You and You alone that I have transgressed, committing actions full of unworthy
choices in Your eyes. So, Your sentence is correct, and Your judgment is beyond reproach.
5 Indeed, I was guilty when I was born; I was full of unworthy choices from the moment my
mother conceived me.

6 You teach me wisdom in the deepest area; undoubtedly, You seek ultimate authenticity in the deepest part of my inner-self.
7 Purify me with hyssop, and I shall become healthy. Cleanse me, and I shall turn out to be brighter than snow.
8 Permit me to experience happiness and delight. Allow the bones that You have shattered to celebrate.
9 Turn away Your countenance from my transgressions and erase all my wrongdoings.
10 Clear my mind of negativity, my Eternal Reality, and fill me with fresh purpose and direction in a world of distractions.
11 Please don't banish me from where You are, and do not remove Your exalted Eternal Spark from me.
12 Return the delight of Your redemption to me and provide a persistent control center within me.
13 I will instruct those who strayed from Your path, leading the wrongdoers to return to You.

14 Free me from the guilt of shedding a man's blood. O my Preeminent Sovereign, the One who saves me, and my tongue will joyfully express Your rightful relationship with me.
15 Captain, unseal my lips so my mouth can sing joyfully of Your grandeur.
16 You are not pleased merely with absolving payments. Otherwise, I would offer them scorched absolving payments, which would not delight You.
17 The Preeminent Sovereign's absolving payments are those of broken inner selves; You will not scorn a broken and contrite inner-self, my Eternal Reality.
18 May You find it in Your favor to cause the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign to thrive and fortify Yerushalayim's defenses.
19 Then bulls will be given on Your pedestal table, and You will take pleasure in whole-animal scorched absolving payments and full of integrity.

§ 18490 PROCLAMATION SONG 52

(For the director of the choir. A David Maskil. Doeg, the Edomite, tells Saul, 'David has gone to the house of Ahimelech. ')

52 O strong man, why do you boast of evil? The Preeminent Sovereign's unceasing love and devotion are evident throughout the day.
2 You who master deceit, your tongue conceives ruin; it resembles a keen-edged razor.
3 You prefer impurity to goodness and deception over speaking with honesty. Selah
4 You relish each destructive word; such dishonest speech!
5 The Preeminent Sovereign will certainly cast you into eternal devastation: He will seize and tear you from your dwelling; He will displace you from the world of the living. Selah
6 The authentic will witness and shudder; they will make fun of the evildoer and exclaim,

7 'Observe the man who strengthened himself by destruction and trusted in the abundance of his wealth rather than making the Preeminent Sovereign his refuge. '
8 Comparable to a verdant olive tree thriving in the fortress of Preeminent Sovereign, I have unwavering trust in Preeminent Sovereign's ceaseless love, now and for all eternity.
9 I will forever exalt You for Your deeds in the company of Your chosen ones. I will rest my hopes on Your reputation, for it is commendable.

§ 18500 PROCLAMATION SONG 53

(For the conductor of the choir. As said by Mahalath. A Davidic Maskil)

53 “Only foolish people would trust that no Preeminent Sovereign exists in their inner selves.
They are repulsive, their actions are awful, and no integrity is practiced.
2 ” From the celestial realms, the Preeminent Sovereign surveys humanity to discern if anyone
possesses understanding or pursues Him.
3 All have deviated; everyone has become depraved; no individual performs integrity, not
solitary.
4 “Are these wrongdoers completely ignorant? Such deviates consume My people as if feasting
on bread, yet they fail to seek the Preeminent Sovereign’s guidance.
5 ” Yet here they are, seized with terror when there was nothing to be terrified of. The
Preeminent Sovereign scattered the bones of those who besieged you. You humiliated them
because the Preeminent Sovereign rejected them.
6 How I long for the liberation of Israel to emerge from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
Once the Preeminent Sovereign restores the fortune of His people, may Jacob’s elation be
unbounded and Israel be filled with delight!

§ 18510 PROCLAMATION SONG 54

(For the conductor of the choir. Using stringed instruments. A Davidic Maskil. When the Israelites approached Saul, they said, ‘Is David not among us?’)

54 “Through Your reputation, save me, my Preeminent Sovereign; defend me with Your power.
2 O, my Preeminent Sovereign, lend Your ear to my intervention and attend to my spoken
words.
3 Insolent individuals are launching an assault on me; ruthless men are plotting my demise—
individuals who have no consideration for the Preeminent Sovereign.
4 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign is my backer; the Sovereign Captain is the one who
maintains my vitality.
5 May the hostile intentions of those who slander me backfire in Your unwavering loyalty and
eradicate them.
6 Gladly, I bring my absolving payments to You; I will praise Your Name, Captain, for it is
exemplary.
7 I have been rescued from all my difficulties and witnessed my adversaries’ downfall. “

§ 18520 PROCLAMATION SONG 55

(For the conductor of the choir. Using stringed instruments. A Davidic Maskil.)

55 “Hear my intervention, my Preeminent Sovereign, and do not ignore my request.
2 Listen and respond; my thoughts distress and disturb me.
3 Due to my Adversary’s harmful words and threats, they inflict distress and angrily attack me.
4 I’m suffering severe distress within; fears of death beset me.
5 Panic and trembling grip me; terror consumes me.
6 I wish for dove-like wings to soar away and find tranquility.
7 I would venture far off and reside in the wilderness. Selah
8 I would hasten to my refuge, far from the violent wind and raging tumult.

9 May the Eternal Reality confuse the wrongdoers and make their speech incomprehensible as I witness discord and aggression in the town.
10 They patrol its walls relentlessly day and night; malevolence and mistreatment are deeply ingrained within them.
11 The city is overrun by damaging powers; deception and danger persistently loom on its streets.
12 I could endure an enemy's insults and hide if a foe confronted me.
13 But it's you, a person like me, my associate, my close ally.
14 With whom I once relished delightful companionship at the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign while navigating amidst those in the melding of my consciousness with the Eternal Reality.
15 May death ambush my adversaries, and may they descend into the Afterlife while breathing, as hostility has found a home within them.
16 I will appeal to the Preeminent Sovereign, and the Sovereign Captain will deliver me.
17 I express my discomfort and distress during dusk, dawn, and midday, and He listens to my intervention.
18 Despite the vast multitude against me, He guards my inner-self, conflict-free from the warfare I am engaged in.

19 Because of their lack of respect and transformation, the Eternal Reality will hear and disgrace them, Selah.
20 The one who was once my ally has now turned against his companions. He breaks every promise he made.
21 While his speech is as silky as cream, his inner-self harbors conflict; his words might seem gentler than oil but resemble unsheathed weapons.
22 Put your worries on the Sovereign Captain. He will support you and never let those with integrity falter.
23 But You, my Preeminent Sovereign, will send them into the Pits of Destruction; those who sow discord and lies will not live more than fifty percent of their lives. But I'll put my trust in You."

§ 18530 PROCLAMATION SONG 56

(For the choir conductor: in time with "A Dove on Distant Oaks" music. A Miktam of David during his capture by the Philistine Warriors in Gath.)

56 Show kindness towards me, my Preeminent Sovereign, as those who oppose me relentlessly chase me all day.
2 Slanderers constantly hound me, many boldly confronting me in their arrogance.
3 My confidence remains in You even when fear strikes.
4 I trust in the Preeminent Sovereign's Living Path, celebrating His promises—I am fearless, for what harm can a mere human inflict on me?
5 They distort my words all day; their plans aim at my destruction.
6 They plot in secret, hide, and observe my every move to claim my life.
7 Preeminent Sovereign, for their evil deeds, ensure they don't get away; in Your wrath, bring down the nations.
8 Take note of my sorrow; place my tears in Your bucket—aren't they listed in Your ledger?

9 When I seek aid, my adversaries will retreat. This helps reassure me that the Eternal Reality is on my side.

10 I praise the Living Path of the Preeminent Sovereign and elevate the Sovereign Captain’s Living Path.
11 I place my confidence in the Preeminent Sovereign and hold no fear. What harm can mere humans inflict on me?
12 My promises bind me to You, my Preeminent Sovereign; I will render my thanksgiving absolving payments to You.
13 You have saved my life from the brink of death and preserved my feet from faltering, enabling me to serve in the Preeminent Sovereign’s presence, enveloped in the radiance of life.

§ 18540 PROCLAMATION SONG 57

(For the choir conductor. In time to the song “Do Not Destroy.” A Miktam of David when he ran into the cave to escape Saul.)

57 “Grant Your kindness on me, my Preeminent Sovereign, extend Your kindness to me, for my inner-self seeks fortress in You. I will seek shelter beneath the coverage of Your wings until the peril subsides.
2 I call on the Eternal Reality, the Most Prominent Sovereign in the Celestial Realms, who justifies my cause.
3 He dispatches from above and delivers me, rebuking those who fiercely chase me. The Preeminent Sovereign extends His affection and reliability. Selah
4 I find my inner-self amidst ferocious lions; I am compelled to exist among insatiable beasts—individuals whose teeth resemble long-range ballistics and projectiles, their tongues just like sharp tactical blades.
5 My Preeminent Sovereign, You are elevated above the celestial realms, and may Your acclaim fill the whole Earth.
6 They crafted a trap for my movement; my inner-self was laden with hardship. They constructed a pit on my path. Nonetheless, they took a fall into it.
7 My Preeminent Sovereign, my inner-self, is unwavering and stubborn; I will sing and create melodies.
8 Wake up, my splendor! Harp and lyre, awake! I am going to rise the sunshine.
9 Captain, I will exalt You among the peoples and play music about You among the nations.
10 Your boundless mercy rises to the celestial realms, and Your ultimate authenticity extends to the celestial realms.
11 My Preeminent Sovereign, rise above the celestial realms and let Your splendor cover the entirety of the Earth.

§ 18550 PROCLAMATION SONG 58

(For the choir conductor. In time with ‘Do Not Destroy. ’ A Miktam belonging to David.)

58 “Are you, the worldly authorities, truly impartial in your speech? Do you evaluate individuals with fairness?
2 You plot wrongdoings within your inner-self, and your hands spread brutality on the Earth.
3 From their birth, evildoers veer on the wrong path; they are born wayward, and from their infancy, they disseminate falsehoods.
4 Their poison reproduces that of a cobra, similar to a deaf cobra that has closed its ears,
5 refusing to listen to the melody of the snake charmer, regardless of the enchanter’s expertise.

6 My Preeminent Sovereign, shatter their teeth in their mouths; my Yahweh, dislodge the sharp teeth of these lions!
7 May they disappear as swiftly as water drains off; when they aim their projectile launchers, let their projectiles miss the target.
8 May they never witness the sun, like a slug that vanishes in its slime, like a mother's stillborn kid.
9 Before your cooking vessels can sense the burning of the thorns, the impure will be blown away regardless of their green or dry state.
10 Authentic people will rejoice when they witness retribution, bathing their feet in the blood of the impure.
11 Indeed, individuals will affirm: 'The upright unmistakably receives a reward; unquestionably, there is an Eternal Reality that administers justice in this world. ' "

§ 18560 PROCLAMATION SONG 59

(For the conductor of the choir. In time with 'Do Not Destroy. ' To assassinate David, Saul dispatched men to watch David's residence, according to a Miktam of David.)

59 My Preeminent Sovereign, rescue me from those who wish to harm me; shield me from those who launch assaults against me.
2 Rescue me from those who practice wrongdoing and protect me from bloodthirsty individuals.
3 Observe how they are preparing to ambush me. Violent people are plotting against me, yet I have committed no wrong or unworthy choice, My Sovereign Captain.

4 Despite my innocence, they're prepared to assault me. Awaken to assist me; scrutinize my predicament!
5 You, the Omnipotent Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, stir Yourself to reprimand all the nations; refrain from showing compassion to evil betrayers. Selah
6 They return when the sun goes down, growling like wolves, and roam around the urban area.
7 Observe what bursts out of their mouths; the curses on their lips are as piercing as tactical blades, and they deliberate, "Who in the world will hear us?"
8 Yet, Captain, you deride them, mock all the foreign nations.
9 You are my source of strength; I keep looking for you, my Preeminent Sovereign, who is my stronghold.
10 My Preeminent Sovereign will allow me to confront my enemies with my loving, devoted Eternal Reality.
11 However, do not slay them, My Sovereign Captain, our protector, for my people may forget. With Your power, scatter them and bring them to a downfall.
12 Let them be imprisoned in their arrogance, in the swears and lies they speak, by the transgressions of their lips and the words that come out of them.
13 Eliminate them in your anger and wipe them out completely. Then, it will be recognized across the globe that the Preeminent Sovereign is sovereign over Jacob. Selah
14 They return after sunset, growling like wolves, and roam around the urban area.
15 They forage for food, emitting cries of discontent when they fail to satiate their hunger.
16 Yet, I will praise Your power and rejoice in Your steadfast love at dawn; You have been a stronghold, my fortress during adversity.
17 I thank You, my Preeminent Sovereign, for You are my stronghold and lovingly devoted Eternal Reality.

§ 18570 PROCLAMATION SONG 60

(For the conductor of the choir. To “The Lily of the Covenant” music. David’s Miktam for guidance. After defeating Aramnaharaim and Aram-Sabah, Joab returned and destroyed 12,000 Edomites in the Salt Valley.)

60 Our Preeminent Sovereign, You have forsaken and smitten us; Your anger is evident—now bring us restoration!
2 You have disturbed and cleaved the land; heal its breaches as it trembles.
3 You have subjected Your people to harsh circumstances and given us wine that causes us to stagger.
4 Yet, You have provided a rallying flag to those who elevate You, a symbol in the face of attacks.
5 Rescue those who cherish You with Your mighty hand.

6 The Preeminent Sovereign declared from His Exalted Space: “In victory, I will divide Shechem and mark out the Succoth Valley;
7 Gilead belongs to Me, as does Manasseh; Ephraim serves as My protective headgear, while Judah represents My governance rod of authority.
8 Moab serves Me like a bowl for washing My feet; I throw My shoe at Edom, indicating dominance; I declare My victory loudly over Philistia.”

9 Who will guide Me to the strong-walled city? Who will direct Me to Edom?
10 Isn’t it You, Preeminent Sovereign, who have discarded us and ceased to accompany our assault troops?
11 Assist us in our fight against the adversary since human assistance is futile.
12 We can succeed only through the Preeminent Sovereign, and the Eternal Reality alone will crush our adversaries.

§ 18580 PROCLAMATION SONG 61

(For the choir’s conductor. Use stringed instruments. From David.)

61 “My Preeminent Sovereign, hear my intervention; give attention to my intervention.
2 I reach out to You from the planet’s furthest corners as my inner-self weakens; guide me to an elevated prominence beyond my reach.
3 You’ve been my formidable fortress against the adversary.
4 I desire to reside in Your tent for eternity and seek protection under the cover of Your wings. Selah
5 My Preeminent Sovereign, You have acknowledged my commitments and given me the inheritance reserved for those who elevate Your Name.
6 Add many years to the Prime Ruler’s life; let his lifetime span multiple eras.
7 Let him reside eternally before the Preeminent Sovereign; decree Your affection and loyalty to safeguard him.
8 Subsequently, I will celebrate Your Name through song and uphold my promises daily. “

§ 18590 PROCLAMATION SONG 62

(For the choir conductor. As stated by Jeduthun. A Davidic proclamation song.)

62 Indeed, my inner-self reaches tranquility in the Preeminent Sovereign; it is from Him that I receive my redemption.
2 He alone serves as my safeguard and Rescuer. He is my stronghold, and I will perpetually remain unshaken.
3 How long will you persist in attacking me? Are you intent on knocking me down like a wall on the brink of collapse, a fence already faltering?
4 They desire to bring me down from my esteemed position; they find pleasure in falsehood. They give praises with their lips, but internally, they utter curses. Selah

5 Indeed, my inner-self finds tranquility in the Preeminent Sovereign; my expectation springs from Him.
6 He is my strength and my redemption. He is my stronghold; I shall not be troubled.
7 I rely on the Preeminent Sovereign for my deliverance and acclaim. He serves as my unyielding strength, my shelter.
8 Confide in Him in every circumstance, esteemed people; unleash your innermost feelings to Him, as He is our fortress.
9 Men with little intelligence are undoubtedly vain, and those with high intelligence are deceitful: their combined weight will fall short of vanity.
10 Refrain from relying on ill-gotten gain or placing vain confidence in stolen items. Even if your wealth multiplies, refrain from becoming attached to it.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign has said once, and I have grasped this principle twice: The strength is vested in You, the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 With You, Captain, Your affection endures. Moreover, You compensate each individual based on their actions.

§ 18600 PROCLAMATION SONG 63

(One of David’s proclamation songs from his time in the Judah wilderness.)

63 My Preeminent Sovereign, you are my source; I actively search for you. My inner-self craves connection to you, like someone in a concrete jungle longing for renewal amidst lifeless surroundings."
2 In the Exalted Space, I have admired Your might and magnificence.
3 Your steadfast love surpasses life itself, so my lips will laud You.
4 I will honor You by raising my hands in Your Name as long as I exist.
5 My inner-self will find contentment like a lavish feast, and my mouth will sing joyously to Your praise.
6 As I lie on my bed, my thoughts turn to You during the night.

7 You are my support; I rejoice under the protective shade of Your wings.
8 I cling to You; Your strong arm supports me.
9 Those plotting to annihilate me shall face doom; they will descend into the underworld.
10 They will be killed in battle, and foxes will eat their bodies.
11 The Prime Ruler will delight in the Eternal Reality; all who pledge in His Name shall exult while the deceitful talk of fakes will be halted.

§ 18610 PROCLAMATION SONG 64

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song.)

64 “Listen to my intervention, my Eternal Reality, as I express my concerns; shield my existence from the peril my adversaries pose.
2 Shield me from the secret plans of the unjust and the scheming of those who carry out harmful deeds.
3 They hone their linguistic weapons like tactical blades and unleash harmful expressions as lethal as projectiles.
4 From their hiding places, they aim at the blameless; they strike at him abruptly without trepidation.
5 They support each other in their impure schemes; they converse about concealing their traps; they question, ‘Who will detect us?’
6 They orchestrate wrongdoing and declare they have crafted an impeccable scheme! Indeed, the human intellect and inner-self are elusive.
7 Without hesitation, the Authentic Preeminent Sovereign will swiftly wound them with His projectiles.
8 Their words will be used against them, destroying them. everyone who looks at them will respond with a shaking head in disapproval.

9 Fear will grip everyone; they will announce the actions of the Preeminent Sovereign and reflect on His accomplishments.
10 Individuals of integrity will delight in the Sovereign Captain, seeking His protection; everyone with pure intentions will take pride in Him! “

§ 18620 PROCLAMATION SONG 65

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song. A melody.)

65 In the hub of David, our vows to You will be fulfilled, our Preeminent Sovereign, where tribute awaits You.
2 All humanity approaches You, the One who listens and responds to the meldings of their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 When our wrongdoings overwhelmed us, You wiped away our rebellious acts.
4 Fortunate are those whom You select and draw close for lodging in Your fortress! We revel in the plentiful empowerments of Your exalted stronghold.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign, our Deliverer, You respond to us with awe-inspiring and authentic actions. You are the beacon of hope for every corner of the Earth and beyond the deepest oceans.
6 You have constructed the mountains by showcasing Your might, equipping Yourself with formidable strength,
7 calming the rumbling oceans, their crashing waves, and the clamor of myriad peoples.
8 The entire world stands in awe of Your marvelous deeds; from dawn to dusk, You inspire melodies of happiness.
9 You nurture and inundate the Earth, greatly enhancing its richness. The Preeminent Sovereign’s river is brimming with water to supply the populace with cereal crops, as You have planned it this way.
10 You saturate its trenches and level its banks; You mollify it with rain and favor its crops.

11 The year is adorned with Your transformative generosity and transports spill with prosperity.
12 The desert grasslands are abundant, and the hills are joyful.
13 The pastures are filled with herds, and the valleys are carpeted with grain. They burst out in joyous shouts and melodies.

§ 18630 PROCLAMATION SONG 66

(For the choir conductor. A melody. A proclamation song.)

66 Let all the Earth shout with delight to the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 Vocalize the magnificence of His Name; establish His acclaim as exquisite.
3 Communicate to the Preeminent Sovereign, “How awe-inspiring Your actions are! Such is Your immense strength that Your adversaries shrink in Your presence.
4 everyone on Earth expresses joyful adoration to You; they convey their admiration through song, extolling Your Name.” Selah
5 Witness the magnificent things that the Preeminent Sovereign has achieved: His awe-inspiring acts on behalf of humanity!
6 He transformed the ocean into dry ground, permitting them to traverse the waters by foot. Let’s celebrate in Him.
7 He governs eternally with His strength; His gaze is fixed on the nations. Do not allow those who are defiant to oppose Him.
8 All nations, pay tribute to our Preeminent Sovereign and ensure His praises reverberate.
9 He sustains our existence and prevents us from losing our footing.
10 Our Preeminent Sovereign, You have examined and refined us as One who purifies silver.
11 You led us into captivity and placed heavy weights on our shoulders.

12 Others trampled us because you allowed it; we journeyed through the perils of fire and water, yet you guided us to a land rich and abundant.
13 I shall enter Your fortress with scorched absolving payments, keeping my promised oaths to You.
14 My mouth articulated promises that emerged from my lips when I confronted distress.
15 In my absolving payment, I will present You plump beasts and the sweet smoke of purified rams; I will provide bulls and goats. Selah
16 All who elevate the Sovereign Captain gather as I recount the deeds He has performed for me.
17 I called to Him, my voice filled with admiration.
18 My Sovereign Captain would have disregarded my pleas if I held on to unworthy choices within my inner-self.
19 But my Preeminent Sovereign has paid attention and responded to my intervention.
20 All acclaim to the Eternal Reality. He did not dismiss my intervention nor cease His steadfast affection towards me!

§ 18640 PROCLAMATION SONG 67

(For the choir’s conductor. Use stringed instruments. A proclamation song. A melody.)

67 May the Preeminent Sovereign show us favor, empower us, and let His face shine upon us. Selah
2 So the world learns Your paths and recognizes Your saving power.

3 May all nations give thanks to You, our Preeminent Sovereign, and every group acknowledge You.
4 Let all countries rejoice and sing as You govern fairly and lead the nations. Selah
5 All individuals should acclaim You, the Preeminent Sovereign. Every person on Earth should do the same.
6 The Earth has yielded its bounty; our Eternal Reality empowers us.
7 Let the Preeminent Sovereign continue to empower us; people from all over will respect Him.

§ 18650 PROCLAMATION SONG 68

(For the choir conductor. A Davidic proclamation song. A melody.)

68 Let the Preeminent Sovereign ascend; His adversaries disperse; those united against Him should retreat in His presence.
2 Just as the wind spreads smoke, may You scatter them; as wax liquefies in the presence of fire, may the fullness of unworthy choices meet their end in the Preeminent Sovereign's presence.
3 Nonetheless, let those who do right find delight in the Preeminent Sovereign's presence; they should be filled with delight and happiness.
4 Offer praises to the Preeminent Sovereign, acclaim His Name, acclaim Him who traverses the sky; take delight before Him for His Name is the Sovereign Captain.
5 In His exalted fortress, the Preeminent Sovereign is a loving parent to those without one and a protector of the vulnerable, always present in His goodness.
6 The Preeminent Sovereign provides families for those alone and guides the prisoners towards freedom; however, those who oppose Him dwell in barren, arid lands.

7 My Preeminent Sovereign, when You led Your pathseekers through the barren wasteland,
8 the ground trembled, and the celestial realms released their rain before the Preeminent Sovereign; even Sinai shook in the presence of the Eternal Reality of Israel. Selah
9 You, my Preeminent Sovereign, poured bountiful rain; You revitalized Your tired legacy.
10 Your ensovereigned lifestyle community made their home there. With Your generous gifts, my Preeminent Sovereign, You catered to needy people.
11 The Sovereign Captain gives the command, with a large assembly of women spreading the news:
12 "'Prime Rulers and their assault troops retreat quickly. The females who remain indoors spread the takings.
13 Even as you rest among the sheep, the wings of my dove are cloaked in silver; its plumage gleams with bright gold. '"
14 When the Sovereign One dispersed the Prime Rulers across the territory, it appeared like snow was covering Mount Zalmon.
15 Mount Bashan is a mountain of the Preeminent Sovereign with numerous summits.
16 O mountains of multiple heights, why do you look on in jealousy? The Preeminent Sovereign selected this mountain as His fortress, and the Sovereign Captain will undoubtedly live there forever.
17 Preeminent Sovereign's celestial strike vehicles are in the multitude, counting in the myriads and countless thousands. Just as He was at Sinai, the Sovereign Captain is now in His fortress.
18 As You ascended to the heights, You led away numerous captives; You accepted absolving payments from humanity, including the rebellious, so that You, the Sovereign Captain, could reside there.

19 May we honor and thank the Sovereign Captain, our Rescuer, who carries our heavy loads daily. Selah

20 Our Preeminent Sovereign is the Eternal Reality of redemption; from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, we arise to live from mortality.
21 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign will shatter the heads of His opponents, the hairy heads of those who persist in their guilt.
22 The Sovereign Captain proclaims, "'I shall retrieve them from Bashan; I shall summon them from the ocean's depths,
23 so that your feet may trample in the blood of your adversaries, and your dogs may receive their portion. '"
24 My Preeminent Sovereign, Your triumph is visible, the exalted march of my Preeminent Sovereign and my Prime Ruler into the Exalted Space.
25 Leading the procession are the vocalists, followed by instrument performers; accompanying them are the maidens rhythmically beating the tambourines.
26 Give thanks to the Preeminent Sovereign in the great ensovereigned lifestyle community; commend the Sovereign Captain in the community of Israel.
27 Benjamin's smaller community leads them, followed by Judah's grand ensemble of leaders. Then, the leaders of Zebulun and Naphtali followed.
28 Call forth Your might, my Preeminent Sovereign; demonstrate Your potency, our Eternal Reality, as You've exhibited in the past.
29 Due to Your exalted fortress in Yerushalayim, Prime Rulers will present their absolving payments to You.
30 Give a stern warning to the creature among the reeds, the multitude of bulls among the calves of the nations until they present ingots of silver. Disperse the countries that find delight in war.
31 Ambassadors will arrive from Egypt; Ethiopia will yield herself to the Eternal Reality.
32 All realms of the Earth, vocalize in song to the Eternal Reality, express your adoration for the Sovereign Captain. Selah
33 To Him who flies atop the highest sky; His powerful voice is heard.

34 Announce that the Preeminent Sovereign is mighty, His rule extends over Israel, and His might is displayed in the celestial realms.
35 Our Preeminent Sovereign, You are awe-inspiring within Your fortress; the Eternal Reality of Israel grants might and vigor to His people. All recognition to the Preeminent Sovereign!

§ 18660 PROCLAMATION SONG 69

(For the conductor of the choir. To the melody of David's "Lilies")

69 "Help me, O Eternal Reality, for the floods have risen to my throat.
2 I'm sinking into profound muck, where nothing is solid to stand on. I have been submerged in deep waters; the deluge overwhelms me.
3 I am exhausted from screaming for assistance; my voice is scratchy and dry, and my eyes are strained and weary from awaiting my Preeminent Sovereign.
4 My adversaries, who detest me for no discernible reason, are more numerous than the hair strands on my head. I'm overwhelmed by countless baseless foes who are bent on my destruction. Despite my innocence, I'm coerced into making restitution for things I never stole.

5 "O Eternal Reality, You are well aware of my foolishness. My unworthy choices are not concealed from You.

6 To My Sovereign Captain, the Commander of all celestial realm forces and the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel: Let not those who place their confidence in You feel dishonored due to my
actions.
7 I bear mockery because of You, and humiliation is evident.
8 My brothers treat me as unfamiliar and as if I come from another world.
9 Your enthusiasm for Your fortress engulfs me, and the insults directed at You descend on me.
10 I skipped meals and cried, yet it all humiliated me.

11 When I adorned myself in mourning attire, they turned me into a spectacle.
12 Individuals who linger at the city entrance ridicule me, and I've become a melody of the local
drunkard.

13 "Yet, I direct my intervention to You, My Sovereign Captain, during Your favorable moment; in
Your abundant compassion, my Preeminent Sovereign, respond to me with the assurance of
Your deliverance.
14 Save me from sinking in the mud; keep me from going under; protect me from those who
despise me and the watery depths.
15 Prevent the deluge from inundating me, and don't allow the abyss to consume me, nor should
the grave seal its mouth on me.
16 Respond to me, My Sovereign Captain, from the depth of Your kind transformative generosity;
with Your vast compassion, shift Your attention to me.
17 Please don't shield Your presence from me; I need Your swift reply.
18 Approach my inner-self and save me; set me free due to my adversaries.

19 "You know the disrespect, humiliation, and shame I endure; all those who oppose me are in
Your sight.
20 Insults have shattered my inner-self, leaving me feeble; I sought compassion, yet it was
absent, and solace, yet none was found.
21 They incorporated a poisoned substance into my meals and provided vinegar when I was
parched.
22 May their dining table become a pitfall, resulting in repayment and a snare.
23 Let their vision be clouded, hindering their sight, and their bodies curled unendingly.

24 Show them how angry You are; allow the heat of Your anger to catch up with them.
25 Let their living area be unoccupied, leaving nobody in their shelters.

26 "They harass the ones You have disciplined and spread the news about the suffering of those
You punished.
27 Let them not partake in Your integrity; let them add transgression to their transgression.
28 Let their names be wiped from the Book of Existence and not recorded among authentic
people.

29 "I am tormented and suffering; may Your redemption, my Preeminent Sovereign, keep me
safe.
30 I shall honor the Name of the Preeminent Sovereign through a melody and magnify Him with
gratitude.
31 The Sovereign Captain will find this more gratifying than an ox, superior to a bull with horns
and hoofs.
32 Those of humble means will witness this and rejoice. At the same time, those searching for
the Preeminent Sovereign, may their inner selves renew life!
33 The Sovereign Captain listens to those in need and does not look down on those in bondage.

34 “Let the Celestial Realms and the whole Earth praise Him, the oceans, and everything that stirs in them.
35 The Preeminent Sovereign is set to rescue the fortress of the Eternal Reality and reconstruct the towns of Judah. Subsequently, individuals will inhabit and own the land.

36 The offspring of those who serve Him will receive it, and those who cherish His Name will reside there.”

§ 18670 PROCLAMATION SONG 70

(For the choir conductor. Regarding David to evoke memories.)

70 My Preeminent Sovereign, hurry to rescue me; Captain, please assist me swiftly.
2 Let those seeking my life experience humiliation and perplexity; let all those relishing in my misfortune be repelled and covered in shame.
3 Let those who utter “Aha! Aha!” at me retreat due to their humiliation.
4 May all who actively seek You find delight and happiness in You. Let those who yearn for Your Redemption continuously proclaim, “Preeminent Sovereign is marvelous!”
5 I am oppressed and helpless; Preeminent Sovereign hasten to my side. You are the One who assists and rescues me; Captain, please don’t tarry.

§ 18680 PROCLAMATION SONG 71

71 My Sovereign Captain, I seek fortress in You; ensure I am never disgraced.
2 For You are evenhanded, save and set me free, lend Your ear, and deliver me.
3 Serve as my sheltering stronghold, where I can constantly retreat; issue the decree to redeem me, as You are my bedrock and fortified protection.

4 My Preeminent Sovereign, save me from the power of wrongdoers and the hold of those who are mean and evil.
5 Captain, You have remained my beacon of hope, the source of unshakeable trust in my life from my youth.
6 I have depended on You; You were the One who safely guided me out of my mother’s womb. My praises for You will never cease.
7 I’ve become an example for numerous individuals; You are my sturdy fortress.
8 My mouth overflows with praises for You all day, proclaiming Your grandeur.
9 Accept me in my elderly years. Don’t discard me when my energy has depleted.
10 My adversaries discuss me negatively; those eagerly awaiting my demise are hatching a plot together.
11 They argue, “The Preeminent Sovereign has abandoned him; chase and capture him, as there is no one to save him.”
12 My Preeminent Sovereign, don’t distance Yourself from me. Hurry and lend Your help.
13 Let those who bring charges against me be humiliated and defeated. Let those who wish to inflict damage on me be surrounded in scorn and disgrace.
14 But I will continually remain hopeful and increasingly express my admiration for You.
15 I will recount Your just actions and deeds of redemption throughout the day, even though I can’t comprehend their full extent.

16 I will declare Your integrity, Your solitary targeted path as I go into the might of the Sovereign
Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 My Preeminent Sovereign, You have imparted wisdom to me from my early days. To this very
moment, I proclaim Your extraordinary acts.
18 Do not abandon me, my Preeminent Sovereign, even in my old age and the years of grey hair,
until I have relayed Your strength to the forthcoming generation and Your impressive deeds to
all those yet to be born.

19 Your integrity extends as high as the celestial realms; You have accomplished magnificent
deeds. Can anyone compare You to the Preeminent Sovereign?
20 While You have allowed me to experience many hardships and tribulations, You will
rejuvenate my existence, raising me again from the deepest recesses of the Earth.
21 My honor will be enhanced, and You will console me again.
22 Your loyalty will be lauded with the strumming of a harp with the lyre; I will sing in Your honor,
my Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.
23 My lips will rejoice aloud as I make music for You and my inner-self, which You have set free.
24 Throughout the day, my tongue will share tales of Your deeds of integrity; those with ill
intentions towards me are now disgraced and bewildered.

§ 18690 PROCLAMATION SONG 72

(From Solomon, the builder of the fortress)

72 “Grant the Prime Ruler Your fair judgment, my Preeminent Sovereign, and grant the Prime
Ruler Your integrity.
2 May He govern Your people fairly and decide rightly for the distressed and underprivileged.
3 May the people experience tranquility from the mountains, and may the hills yield justice.
4 May he support the disadvantaged and rescue the needy; may he overpower the tyrant.
5 As long as the sun shines and the moon exists, may all generations respect him.
6 Let him be as refreshing as rain on cut grass like showers nurturing the ground.
7 May the authentic people thrive, and prosperity be plentiful during his era until the moon
ceases to exist.

8 May his authority extend from coast to coast and from the Euphrates River to the ends of the
Earth.
9 Let desert nomads honor him. At the same time, his adversaries eat dirt.
10 Let the Prime Rulers of Tarshish and distant lands pay him respect. Let the Prime Rulers of
Sheba and Seba offer tributes.
11 All Prime Rulers will bow before him, and every country will serve him.
12 He will aid the impoverished who plead for help and those in distress who lack assistance.
13 He will show compassion to the vulnerable and needy, delivering them from demise.
14 He will liberate them from persecution and violence. Their blood is valuable to him.
15 May his life be long! Let him receive Sheba’s gold. Continually, let him be the subject of your
meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign, receiving empowerment throughout the day.
16 Let grain be plentiful across the land; even on hilltops, let it dance in the breeze. May its
people thrive like field grass and fruit trees like Lebanon’s woods.
17 Let his fame persist eternally and grow while the sun shines. Consequently, all nations will
receive empowerment through him and regard him as fortunate.

18 "'Honor and thanks to the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain of the
Eternal Reality, who solely accomplishes astounding feats. '
19 May the entire world absorb His majestic splendor for all time. So be it. Indeed, so be it!

20 "So, the supplications of David, Jesse's offspring, have reached their conclusion."

§ 18700 PROCLAMATION SONG 73

(A proclamation song of Asaph)

73 Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign extends His goodness to Israel, particularly those with
pure inner selves.
2 However, I was on the verge of tripping; it was close to the point where I lost my balance.
3 I was jealous of the conceit of witnessing the success of unauthentic people.
4 They encounter no hardships in their demise; their bodies are robust and vigorous.
5 They do not experience the usual hardships of humanity and aren't afflicted in the same way
as most individuals.
6 So, arrogance serves as their adornment; they garb themselves in brutality.
7 Impurity emerges from their prosperity; their vicious thoughts know no boundaries.
8 They mock and express evil intentions; loftily, they issue threats of tyranny.
9 They dare to speak against the celestial realms while their speech dominates the terrestrial
realm.
10 His people turn to them and drink abundant water.
11 They inquire, "Can the Eternal Reality truly understand? Is the Preeminent Sovereign aware of
anything?"
12 Such is the condition of the scandalous, perpetually untroubled; they continue to pile up
riches.
13 Maintaining the purity of my inner-self and cleaning my hands while upholding innocence was
pointless.
14 I suffer continuously throughout the day, and each dawn ushers in fresh punishments.
15 Had I expressed myself in such a manner, I would have been disloyal to Your offspring.

16 Attempting to comprehend all this greatly distressed me.
17 Only when I visited the Preeminent Sovereign's Exalted Space did I comprehend their ultimate
fate.
18 Indeed, You set them on unstable terrain; You hurled them into destruction.
19 Disaster instantly devastates and utterly undoes them!
20 You, Captain, will loath them as fantasies when you awaken, despising their appearance.
21 When my inner-self was filled with sorrow and deeply distressed,
22 I was unthinking and lacked insight. I was like a wild animal in Your presence.
23 I am constantly in Your presence; You firmly grip my dominant hand.
24 With Your wisdom and advice, You lead and will ultimately welcome me into celestial
grandeur.
25 Who else is there for me in the celestial realms? On Earth, there is no one I desire except
You.
26 My body and enthusiasm might weaken, yet the Preeminent Sovereign remains my inner-
self's pillar and eternal inheritance.
27 Individuals distancing themselves from You will meet their ruin; You annihilate all who prove
disloyal to Yourself.

28 I trust drawing close to the Preeminent Sovereign is worthwhile. I've trusted the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain as my fortress and will tell the story of all His accomplishments.

§ 18710 PROCLAMATION SONG 74

(A Maskil from Asaph.)

74 My Preeminent Sovereign, why have You abandoned us indefinitely? Why is Your ire burning against the protected community in Your territory?
2 Recall the ensovereigned lifestyle community You acquired in ancient times, the people of Your inheritance, whom You liberated—David's Mount, where You make Your fortress.
3 Steer Your course to the ceaseless devastations; observe every damage the adversary has inflicted on Your Exalted Space.
4 Your opponents triumphantly proclaimed the location of Your Exalted Place; they established their emblems as symbols.
5 They acted like individuals swinging axes in a dense forest of trees.
6 Their axes and hatchets demolished all the intricately crafted panels.
7 They torched Your Exalted Space, reducing it to ashes and tarnishing Your Name's fortress.
8 They declared within themselves, "Let's utterly subdue them!" They set fire to every location where the Preeminent Sovereign was honored throughout the territory.
9 We don't receive any celestial indicators. There are no more eternally wise servants, and none of us can predict the duration of this situation.
10 Our Preeminent Sovereign, how long will the adversary continue to belittle and disrespect Your Name? Will this insult persist forever?
11 Why are You restraining Your power, more so Your dominant hand? Extract Your hand from Your garment pocket and obliterate our adversary!
12 Since ancient times, the Preeminent Sovereign, my Prime Ruler, has delivered redemption across the land.
13 With Your might, You divided the sea; You pulverized the heads of the sea monsters in the oceans.
14 You were the One who shattered the Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos, and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign. You served it as a meal for the desert dwelling Ethiopians.
15 You were responsible for breaching springs and streams; You dried up perpetually flowing rivers.

16 You rule over the day and the night. You set the moon and the sun in place.
17 You determined all the Earth's borders; You created both the hot and cold seasons.
18 Recall, Captain, how Your adversaries have ridiculed You and how senseless individuals have disrespected Your Name.
19 Avoid surrendering the inner-self of Your turtledove to the wild animals; never disregard the lives of Your oppressed individuals forever.
20 Consider Your solemn agreement, given that pockets of violence are prevalent in obscure areas of the country.
21 Ensure that the oppressed do not return dishonored. Let the impoverished and destitute sing praises to Your Name.
22 Arise, O Celestial Sovereign, assert Your case; bear in mind the continuous ridicule from the ignorant all day.
23 Don't forget the continuous noise of those opposing You and Your foes' unceasing tumult.

§ 18720 PROCLAMATION SONG 75

(For the choir conductor: in time with ‘Do Not Destroy. ’ An Asaph proclamation song. A melody.)

75 We express our gratitude to You, my Preeminent Sovereign; we are thankful for Your imminent presence; individuals narrate Your extraordinary actions.
2 “When I determine the right moment, I am the One who dispenses justice fairly.
3 When the terrestrial sphere and all its occupants tremble, I stabilize its supports. Selah
4 I instruct the self-important, ‘Refrain from arrogance, ’ and caution the impure, ‘Do not enhance your symbols of power.
5 Don’t try to use your power against the celestial realms; avoid speaking with such arrogance. ’
6 Self-elevation does not originate in the East, West, or even from the desert.

7 Only the Preeminent Sovereign decides who is lowered and who is elevated.
8 The Sovereign Captain holds a cup of wrath brimming with spiced, bubbly wine; He dispenses it, directing all of the Earth’s evildoers to consume it until the residue is fully depleted.
9 On the other hand, I will continually proclaim this; I’ll sing acclaims to Jacob’s Preeminent Sovereign.
10 ‘I will abolish the power of the unjust, yet the power of authentic people shall be magnified. ’

§ 18730 PROCLAMATION SONG 76

(For the choir conductor: use stringed instruments. An Asaph proclamation song. A melody.)

76 The Preeminent Sovereign’s fame is celebrated in Judah; His reputation is revered in Israel.
2 His home is established in Salem; His fortress stands on David’s Mount.
3 There, He shattered deadly projectiles, ballistic body armor, tactical blades, and instruments of warfare.
4 You shine brightly, surpassing the grandeur of wildlife-abundant mountains.
5 Brave soldiers have been defeated; they rest eternally, unable to lift a hand.
6 Your rebuke stuns transport and operator, my Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob.
7 Indeed, You alone are to be respected. Who can withstand Your intense wrath?
8 From the celestial realms, Your verdict was declared, causing fear and silence across the land,
9 when You, Preeminent Sovereign, stood to establish justice, aiming to rescue all oppressed individuals on Earth. Selah
10 Even humanity’s wrath shall elevate You; with remnants of this rage, You shall gird Yourself.

11 Commit and keep your promises to the Sovereign Captain. Let all surrounding territories present tributes to the One who instills awe.
12 He humbles the disposition of Prime Rulers; He instills fear among Earth’s Prime Rulers.

§ 18740 PROCLAMATION SONG 77

(For the conductor of the choir: according to Jeduthun. A Proclamation of Asaph)

77 I implored the Preeminent Sovereign for assistance; I pleaded with the Eternal Reality to
lend me His ear.
2 During my hardship, I contacted the Sovereign Captain. My hands were extended in a melding
of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign throughout the night, yet I refused to find
solace.
3 I express deep sorrow when I reminisce about You, Preeminent Sovereign. As I ponder, my
inner-self weakens. Selah
4 You prevented my eyelids from shutting; I was too distressed to utter a word.
5 I contemplated the days of the past and the years from ages past.
6 I recalled my melodies, my inner conscience contemplated, and my inner-self posed queries at
night.
7 “Is the Sovereign Captain going to scorn us for all time? Will He not be kind to us ever again?
8 Has His perpetual devotion disappeared for eternity?
9 Has the Preeminent Sovereign lost His memory of showing transformative generosity? In His
fury, did He hold back His sympathy?” Selah
10 I said, “This is my disability, but I will never forget the years spent under the Most High’s
dominant hand.”
11 I shall call the Eternal Reality’s actions to mind, reminiscing on Your ancient wonders.
12 I will reflect on all Your actions and thoughtfully consider Your wondrous deeds.

13 My Preeminent Sovereign, Your path is set-apart. What Celestial Envoy is as majestic as our
Preeminent Sovereign?
14 You are the Eternal Reality who executes astonishing feats; Your strength is displayed among
the nations.
15 Utilizing Your incredible power, You liberated Your chosen people, the offspring of Jacob and
Joseph.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign, on witnessing You, the seas recoiled in unease; their darkest
depths trembled profoundly.
17 Rain gushed from the clouds; the sky echoed with the rumble of thunder. Your lightning bolts
darted in all directions.
18 The cry of Your thunder echoed in the storm; the flashes of Your lightning illuminated the
globe; the whole planet was agitated and trembled.
19 You trod across the ocean and navigated through the colossal waves, yet Your traces weren’t
visible.
20 Under the guidance of Moses and Aaron, You guided Your people as if they were a protected
community.

§ 18750 PROCLAMATION SONG 78

(A Maskil from Asaph)

78 O my people, listen to my instruction; incline your ears to the proclamation songs from my
mouth.
2 I will speak using stories; I will disclose secrets from the inception
3 —things that our fathers have told us, that we have heard, and that we know.

4 We won't conceal these realities from the next generation; instead, we'll tell the magnificent feats of the Sovereign Captain, His strength, and the marvelous wonders He has performed.

5 Because He appointed a Law in Israel and established a testimony in Jacob, our fathers must teach their offspring,
6 so the next generation and those yet unborn will acquire this knowledge and, in turn, share it with their descendants,
7 so they will place their trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, always remember His works, and diligently observe His directives.
8 Consequently, they won't replicate their ancestors' behaviors—a stubborn and defiant generation whose control cores weren't committed to the Preeminent Sovereign and whose inner selves didn't remain authentic.
9 Despite being equipped with projectile launchers, the warriors from Ephraim retreated when the combat commenced.
10 They were not loyal to the agreement with the Preeminent Sovereign and declined to follow His instructions.
11 They failed to remember His remarkable deeds, the extraordinary acts He did for them.
12 Wondrous acts were performed in the presence of their forefathers in the Egyptian territory, specifically in Zoan.
13 He controlled the sea and guided them across. He caused the waters to rise, forming a barrier like a wall.
14 During the day, He navigated them using a cloud and provided illumination at night using a brilliant light.
15 He cracked open rocks in the desert wilderness, providing them with water as plentiful as the ocean's depths.
16 He instigated the flow of water streams from the rocky bluff, causing the water to cascade like river currents.
17 They persisted in transgressions against Him, demonstrating defiance against the Eternal Reality in the arid wilderness.
18 They deliberately challenged the Preeminent Sovereign by insisting on their preferred food.

19 They questioned the Preeminent Sovereign's abilities, asking, "Is it possible for the Preeminent Sovereign to set up a feast in the desert?"
20 When He hit the rock, a flood of water raged forth; still, they asked, "Can He provide us with bread and meat?"
21 On hearing them, the Sovereign Captain was angry! His fiery fury erupted against Jacob, and His anger heightened against Israel.
22 They lacked trust in the Preeminent Sovereign and didn't rely on His ability to redeem them.
23 He instructed the celestial realms above and unlocked the celestial gates.
24-25 He provided a steady supply of sustenance, like a celestial delivery service. They experienced celestial nourishment, as though feasting on food reserved for celestial envoys, with an abundance for all.

26 He unleashed the East wind from the sky and steered the South wind with His might.
27 He rained flesh on them like dusted sand, and there were birds as many as sand grains on the shore.
28 He caused the birds to fall within the people's encampment, circling their homes.
29 They filled their stomachs with bird meat to the point of stuffing; He had accommodated their desire.
30 Yet the meat remained in their mouths even before they had deserted their cravings.

31 The ire of the Preeminent Sovereign flared against them, killing the hardiest individuals among them and bringing Israel's youth to their submission.
32 Regardless of everything, they persisted in their wrongdoings; they showed no trust in His wondrous deeds.
33 So, He brought their days to a close in meaninglessness and ended their years in abrupt horror.

34 Every time the Preeminent Sovereign took some of their lives, they would look for Him; they gladly changed their ways and turned back to Him.
35 They recollected that the Preeminent Sovereign was their strength, and the Eternal Reality was their Redeemer.
36 However, they would attempt to charm Him using their speech, deceiving Him with their linguistic manipulations;
37 Their inner selves did not continue with trust in Him and failed to uphold His agreement.
38 Still, He was forgiving; He pardoned their wrongdoings and refrained from exterminating them. He held back His fury frequently and did not unleash His complete indignation.
39 He remembered they were merely human, like a wind that sweeps by and never returns.
40 They repeatedly defied Him in the wilderness and caused Him sorrow in the barren land!
41 Repeatedly, they challenged the Preeminent Sovereign, causing distress to the Exalted One of Israel.
42 They failed to recall His strength the day He liberated them from their Adversary,
43 when He manifested His marvelous actions in Egypt, His wonders in the territory of Zoan.
44 Egypt's river was transformed into blood, making their streams undrinkable.
45 He dispatched hordes of flies to consume them and frogs to cause their ruin.
46 He surrendered their harvest to the grasshoppers and their yields to the locusts.
47 He obliterated their grapevines with hailstones and ruined their sycamore-fig trees with frost.
48 He exposed their farm animals to hailstorms and their herds to thunderbolts.

49 He unleashed His burning fury, resentment, wrath, and distress upon them, leading a group of Celestial Warriors to wreak havoc.
50 He carved out a road for His anger; He did not spare any from the sting of death but handed them over to the fangs of the plague.
51 He eliminated all the oldest Egyptian sons, the primary virility in the camps of Ham.
52 He guided His people like an inner shield, leading them safely like a protected community through the barren wilderness.
53 He directed them on a secure path, eradicating their fears. Meanwhile, the sea swallowed their foes.
54 So, He led them to the boundary of His exalted territory, to the mountainous region His mighty hand had claimed.
55 He expelled the nations from their path, divided their lands as a heritage, and established the Israeli communities in their dwellings.
56 Still, they challenged and defied the Preeminent Sovereign; they failed to observe His directives.
57 Like their forerunners, they exhibited disloyalty and distrustfulness, as unpredictable as a malfunctioning projectile launcher.
58 They provoked His wrath with their sites of idolized deity worship and stirred His jealousy with their carved images.
59 The Preeminent Sovereign boiled with anger on hearing them, and He completely turned His back on Israel.
60 He deserted the Tent in Shiloh, the place He had established among humanity.

61 He surrendered the symbol of His power to exile. His acclaim was given over to the control of the foe.
62 He offered His people to lethal conflicts; He seethed with His chosen nation.
63 Fire devoured the young men, and no marriage songs were sung for the young women.

64 His mediators met their end through violence, but the women who lost their husbands were unable to shed tears.
65 Then the Sovereign Captain was stirred up as if from slumber, just like a mighty fighter shaking off the effects of too much wine.
66 He drove His adversaries backward, subjecting them to a disgrace that would last forever.
67 The Sovereign Captain turned His back on Joseph's dwelling, showing no preference for the people of Ephraim.
68 Alternately, He chose the family of Judah in City of the Eternal Reality, the place He adored.
69 He constructed His Exalted Space like the high celestial realms, resembling the Earth He set up to last perpetually.
70 He chose His servant David from a background as a sheep bodyguard;
71 to become the guardian of all His chosen people—Jacob and Israel, His heritage.
72 David guided them with a sincere inner-self and led them skillfully with his authority.

§ 18760 PROCLAMATION SONG 79

(A Proclamation of Asaph.)

79 Foreign nations, my Preeminent Sovereign, have infiltrated Your land; they have tainted Your exalted fortress and left Yerushalayim in ruins.
2 The corpses of Your loyal pathseekers have been abandoned as food for the winged creatures of the skies, and the bodies of Your chosen people have been left for the beasts of the wilderness.
3 Blood has been shed like water all over Yerushalayim, with no one available to lay the deceased in the grave.
4 We've become a disgrace before our neighbors, a farce, and various mockings to those around us.

5 Captain, for how long will this continue? Will Your wrath persist indefinitely? Is Your envious anger going to smoke like a fire eternally?
6 Unleash Your outrage on the nations that fail to recognize You and those that refuse to petition to Your Name.
7 They have swallowed Jacob's family, leaving his native land in ruins.
8 Don't blame the transgressions of our forefathers on us; may Your kindness swiftly approach us, as we're incredibly needy.
9 Assist us, my Preeminent Sovereign of our redemption, for the honor of Your reputation; rescue us and wipe away our transgressions for Your Name's sake.
10 Why should "Where is their Preeminent Sovereign?" be a question for the nations? Declare in front of us Your punishment on the nations due to the slaughter of Your servants.
11 Allow the prisoners' sighs to reach You and use Your great power to save those sentenced to capital execution.
12 Our Sovereign Captain: dish out Your retaliation in our neighbor's laps by returning the disgrace they have directed towards You sevenfold.
13 As Your ensovereigned lifestyle community, the protected community in Your care, we will express our gratitude perpetually and broadcast Your commendation from era to era.

§ 18770 PROCLAMATION SONG 80

(For the choir conductor: in time with “The Lilies of the Covenant” music. An Asaph Proclamation.)

80 “Listen to us, the inner shield of Israel, who directs Joseph like a protected community—you who are ensovereigned above the Celestial Envoys who radiate Your light.
2 In the sight of Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh, churn up Your strength; come and rescue us.
3 Bring us back, my Preeminent Sovereign; let Your face glow light so we will be rescued.

4 Captain, the Chief Commander of Celestial Forces, for how much more time will Your wrath fume against your people’s meldings of their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign?
5 You forced them to drink the whole measure of your tears and fed them bread made of tears.
6 You have set us up as a subject of ridicule for our neighbors, and those who oppose us laugh at our expense.
7 My Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, heal us and show us Your face so we can be delivered.
8 You brought a struggling community out of neglect in Egypt and planted it in a promising location.
9 You prepared the environment, cleared obstacles, and set the foundation for growth.
10 It expanded, influencing neighborhoods and transforming the landscape.
11 Its reach extended beyond borders, revitalizing the entire region.
12 But now you’ve removed its safeguards, and it’s become vulnerable to those who would exploit it.
13 Opportunists take what they want; it’s plundered by those passing through.
14 Restore this community, Sovereign Planner! Reinvest in what once thrived.
15 Rebuild what your hands designed and nurtured.
16 If you don’t intervene, it will wither, and all its potential will be lost.
17 Let your guidance and support rest on the leader you have chosen, the one you’ve empowered to represent your purpose.
18 With renewed direction, we won’t lose our way; renew our energy and focus, and we will honor your name in all we do.

19 Bring us back to a thriving life, our Sovereign Captain; let your favor illuminate our path, so we can experience true renewal and restoration.

§ 18780 PROCLAMATION SONG 81

(For the conductor of the choir. As sung by Gittith. A Proclamation of Asaph.)

81 Express your happiness through song to our Preeminent Sovereign of Might; let your voice resound in joyous shouts to the Eternal Reality of Jacob!
2 Initiate the melodies, hit the tambourine, and perform the pleasant tunes on the lyre and harp.
3 Blow the trumpet during a new moon phase and the full moon on our feast day.
4 This statute is for Israel, a command from the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob.
5 When Joseph left Egypt, the Preeminent Sovereign gave this order as a testament to him, which also heard a language he didn’t understand:
6 “I released your hands from the basket and took the weight off your shoulder.

7 During your hardship, you reached out, and I delivered you; I provided answers from the midst
of a storm cloud; I examined your resolve at the waters of Meribah. Selah
8 Give ear to Me, My people, and I shall caution you if you heed My Path exclusively, Israel!
9 There must not be an idolized deity among you. You must not salute any deity. You must
salute only to Me.
10 I am the Sovereign Captain, your authentic Preeminent Sovereign, who liberated you from
Egypt. If you open your mouth wide, I will feed it.
11 My people refused to heed My command, and Israel wouldn't comply with Me.
12 I permitted them to pursue their strategies with their obstinate inner selves.
13 How I desire for My people to heed My voice if only Israel would walk along My paths,

14 I would swiftly defeat their adversaries and direct My power against those who oppose them!
15 Those despising the Sovereign Captain would tremble in His presence, and their
consequences would be perpetual.
16 I would nourish you with the best wheat and satiate you with honey extracted from the rocks."

§ 18790 PROCLAMATION SONG 82

(A Proclamation of Asaph)

82 The Preeminent Sovereign stands in the ensovereigned lifestyle community, delivering
judgment within the assembly.
2 "How long will you support the unjust and favor the impure?" Selah
3 Stand up for the weak and orphaned; uphold the rights of the impoverished and mistreated.
4 Rescue the helpless and defenseless from the grasp of evildoers.
5 They lack insight and clarity, stumbling through life's confusion, while everything they rely on
feels unstable.
6 I declare you are Eternal Beings, children of the Preeminent Sovereign.
7 Yet, like humans, you will meet your end; like any Prime Ruler, you will eventually fall.
8 Rise, my Preeminent Sovereign, judge the Earth, for You possess all nations.

§ 18800 PROCLAMATION SONG 83

(A melody. A Proclamation of Asaph.)

83 My Eternal Reality, do not remain silent; don't ignore us; don't be inactive, my Preeminent
Sovereign.
2 Observe how Your adversaries are making noises and how Your rivals wag their heads.

3 They conspire with intelligence against Your chosen people; they scheme against those You
hold dear.
4 They growl, "Let's eradicate their existence as a nation, ensuring the name of Israel is
obliterated from memory."
5 They conspire in unity; they establish a treaty against You—
6 the encampments of Edom and the Ishmaelites, along with those of Moab and the Hagrites,
7 citizens of Gebal, Ammon, Amalek, Philistia, and Tyre.
8 Assyria has allied themselves, strengthening the progeny of Lot. Selah
9 Deal with them as You dealt with Midian, just like Sisera and Jabin at the Kishon River.
10 They met their end at Endor, transforming into mere manure for the soil.

11 Render their influential figures like Zeeb, Oreb, and all their ruling members like Zebah and Zalmunna.
12 Those who declared, “We should own the meadows of the authentic Preeminent Sovereign.”
13 Transform them into whirling dust, my Preeminent Sovereign, like stubble caught in the wind.
14 Like a wildfire charging through the forest or a flame sprinting up the mountainside,
15 chase them away with Your blasts of wind and frighten them with Your storms.
16 Let their faces blush with disgrace, My Sovereign Captain, that they may look to You for help.
17 Let them continually be filled with disappointment and terror. May they die in dishonor.
18 May they realize that You, the Sovereign Captain, are the sole Eternal Reality governing the planet.

§ 18810 PROCLAMATION SONG 84

(For the choir conductor: As sung by Gittith. A Proclamation by Korah’s Sons.)

84 “Your fortress is breathtaking, My Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces!”
2 My inner-self aches and longs to be in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. My inner-self and body express their deep desire for the living Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Even a little bird has discovered a dwelling, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she can raise her offspring—a location close to Your absolving pedestal table, Captain, the Chief Commander of Celestial Forces, my Prime Ruler, and my Preeminent Sovereign.
4 Fortunate reside within Your fortress, consistently singing Your praises. Selah
5 Fortunate are those who find their power in You, those whose desires are on an inner journey.
6 While journeying through the Baca Valley, they transform it into a spring-filled land; the fall showers drape it in water bodies.
7 They increasingly grow more robust until each of them stands in front of the Preeminent Sovereign in the fortress of the Celestial City.
8 Almighty Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, lend Your ears to my request; heed me, my Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob. Selah
9 My Eternal Reality, consider our protection; show kindness to the one You have chosen.
10 A day spent in Your celestial chambers is worth more than a thousand elsewhere. I would choose to serve as a gatekeeper in the fortress of my Preeminent Sovereign rather than reside in the homes of the counterfeit.
11 Our Yahweh, our Sovereign Captain, is our light and safe-covering. He favors us with transformative generosity and recognition. He does not deny any good thing to those who lead an innocent, blameless life.

12 My Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of Celestial Forces, how fortunate is the one who places their confidence in You?

§ 18820 PROCLAMATION SONG 85

(For the choir director: A Proclamation of the Sons of Korah.)

85 My Sovereign Captain, You have shown kindness to Your land and reversed Jacob’s captivity.
2 You pardoned the wrongdoing of Your populace and concealed everyone of their transgressions. Selah
3 You’ve withdrawn all Your fury and turned away from Your intense rage.

4 My Preeminent Sovereign, our Rescuer, bring us back again and cease Your resentment
toward us.
5 Will Your outrage against us persist indefinitely? Will Your resentment extend across all ages?
6 Won't You bring us back to life again so that Your people may find delight and pleasure in
You?
7 Display Your enduring love for us, Captain, and provide us with Your redemption.
8 I am keen to understand what the Sovereign Captain will express. He assures tranquility to His
people, His dedicated pathseekers; however, they must not revert to foolishness.
9 Indeed, His redemption is close to those who elevate Him so His grandeur can inhabit our
territory.
10 Unfailing love and ultimate authenticity have united; integrity and peace have embraced each
other.
11 Authentic sprouts rise from the ground while His integrity projects from the celestial realms.
12 The Sovereign Captain will grant His empowerment, and our Earth will produce a bountiful
crop.
13 People with integrity march ahead of Him, setting a path for Him to follow.

§ 18830 PROCLAMATION SONG 86

(A intervention of David)

86 "My Sovereign Captain, hear me and respond, for I am needy and distressed.
2 Protect my existence, for I am loyal to You. Deliver me, Your servant who confides in You. You
are my Eternal Reality.
3 My Sovereign Captain, show compassion towards me, for I consistently make my pleas to You
throughout the day.
4 Make Your servant joyful, My Sovereign Captain, because I trust You.
5 My Sovereign Captain, You are merciful and kind, overflowing with steadfast love for everyone
who reaches out to You.
6 My Sovereign Captain, perceive my intervention; pay close attention to my appeal for
compassion.
7 Knowing You'll respond to my intervention, I contact You in trouble.
8 No idolized deities can match You, Captain; none can accomplish Your work.
9 Every country You have established will approach to elevate You, My Sovereign Captain, and
they will enhance the reputation of Your great name.
10 You are mighty and perform extraordinary acts; You alone are the exclusively Eternal Reality.
11 Guide me in Your path, Captain, so that I may live by Your ultimate authenticity; instill a
focused inner-self to elevate Your name.
12 I shall acknowledge You, My Sovereign Captain, with my whole inner-self and eternally honor
Your Name.
13 Your affection for me is immense; You have rescued my inner-self from the deepest parts of
the Underworld, from the territory of the deceased.

14 Overbearing individuals are assaulting me, my Preeminent Sovereign; a relentless group
seeks my demise—they hold no respect for You.
15 However, My Sovereign Captain, You are the Preeminent Sovereign of mercy, transformative
generosity, patience, and overflowing with enduring love and ultimate authenticity.
16 Please turn to me and show me compassion. Give Your servant strength. Preserve Your
personal assistant's son.

17 Show me proof of Your favor, which will embarrass those who wish me harm, for You, My Sovereign Captain, have provided me with assistance and solace.

§ 18840 PROCLAMATION SONG 87

(A Proclamation of the Sons of Korah: A song)

87 His city stands firm on the exalted hills.
2 The Sovereign Captain cherishes the city of the fortress above all Jacob's other habitats.
3 Wondrous tales are told about the city of the Preeminent Sovereign. Selah
4 "I will list Rahab and Babylon among those who know Me—along with Cush, Philistia, and Tyre—'This individual was nurtured in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. '"
5 Indeed, it can be said about the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign that each individual was born there, and the Eternal Reality himself will ensure its stability.
6 The Eternal Reality will be noted in the census of the nations. This individual was born in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. Selah
7 When the musicians create proclamation songs, they will say, 'All my sources of elation derive from You. '

§ 18850 PROCLAMATION SONG 88

(A song. A Proclamation of the Sons of Korah. For the choir director: from Mahalath Leannoth. A Heman the Ezrahite Maskil.)

88 My Preeminent Sovereign, You are the Eternal Reality who delivers me; unceasingly, I intervention with You both during the day and night.
2 Permit my intervention to reach Your presence and listen attentively to my outcry.
3 My inner-self is saturated with calamities, and I feel like I am on the verge of falling into the Pit.
4 I am considered suicidal by many. I am just like a man devoid of power.
5 You categorize me among the deceased, just like those resting in their crypts, killed and forgotten by You, severed from Your concern.
6 You've positioned me in the deepest hole within the darkest depths.
7 Your anger weighs me down; You have engulfed me wave after wave. Selah
8 You have driven my dearest associates away and made me abhorrent to them. I feel entrapped with no means to break free.
9 My eyesight grows dim from sorrow. Every day, I invoke You, My Sovereign Captain; I extend my hands towards You, melding my consciousness with the Eternal Reality.
10 "Will You perform marvelous works for those departed? Do their departed entities ascend and offer gratitude towards You?"
11 "Can Your unfailing love be spoken of in the tomb or Your constancy in the underworld?"
12 "Can your extraordinary deeds be recognized in darkness or authentic actions in the territory where all is forgotten?"
13 My Sovereign Captain, I appeal for Your assistance; with every dawn, my petition greets You.
14 Why, Captain, do You discard my existence and conceal Your face?
15 Ever since I was young, I've endured suffering and stood on the brink of death. I've withstood Your horrors and now stand in a state of hopelessness.

16 Your fierce anger has overwhelmed me. Your terrors have cut me off.
17 They encircle me like a deluge throughout the day, utterly submerging me.

18 You have distanced my companion and friend; darkness has become my most intimate associate.

§ 18860 PROCLAMATION SONG 89

(A Maskil of Ethan the Ezrahite)

89 I will always sing of the Sovereign Captain's enduring love; with My Path, I'll express Your trustworthiness to every age.
2 I proclaim, "Your affection is unwavering and eternal, and You have manifested Your loyalty in the celestial realms."
3 You announced, "I have established a pact with My selected one and pledged to My servant, David.
4 I will establish your descendants for all eternity and construct your authority base for all future generations." Selah
5 The celestial realms acclaim Your marvelous activations, My Sovereign Captain, and Your loyalty in the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the exalted chosen.
6 Who is equal to the Sovereign Captain in the celestial realms? None of the celestial entities is like the Sovereign Captain.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign is extraordinarily elevated within the Eternal Reality's Celestial Envoys assembly. His awe-inspiring presence surpasses all those enveloping Him.
8 Who can compare to You, My Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces? You are omnipotent, My Sovereign Captain, and consistently covered in Your ultimate authenticity.
9 You moderate the swelling ocean; as its waves escalate, You bring them calmness.
10 You smashed Rahab as if it were a casualty; Your powerful arm dispersed Your foes.

11 All celestial realms and the Earth are under Your sovereignty; You are the grand architect of the world and everything within it.
12 You have shaped the North and the South. Tabor and Hermon holler with delight in honor of Your Name.
13 Your arm possesses great might; Your hand is potent, and Your dominant hand is honored.
14 Your realm is founded on integrity and fairness. Loyal love and ultimate authenticity lead the way in Your presence.
15 Fortunate are those who understand how to elevate You and journey through life guided by the radiance of Your kindness, My Sovereign Captain.
16 They rejoice in Your identity throughout the day; they elevate Your integrity.
17 You are their magnificent power, and Your kindness heightens our authority.
18 Our ballistic shield is from the Sovereign Captain, and our Sovereign is the Exalted One of Israel.
19 Previously, you communicated to your loyal pathseekers through a vision: "I have granted the power to a warrior and selected and uplifted a youth from the populace.
20 I discovered David, My servant; I have appointed him with My exalted commissioning.
21 My authority will always remain with him; undoubtedly, My arm shall bolster him.
22 His enemies will never succeed against him. The impure will not defeat him.
23 His enemies will be shattered in his presence, and I will overtake those against him.
24 My unwavering affection shall accompany him; his power and influence will be elevated through My authority.
25 His authority will extend to the sea, and his dominant hand will govern the rivers.

26 He will cry, ‘You are my Protector, my Preeminent Sovereign, the Stronghold of my Redemption. ’
27 I will designate him as my premier offspring, surpassing all the Prime Rulers of the planet.
28 I will perpetually preserve My affection for him, and My solemn agreement will endure steadfastly.
29 His dynasty will be perpetuated indefinitely, and his reign will persist as long as the celestial realms exist.
30 Should his offspring abandon My path and disregard My principles,
31 should they violate My statutes and neglect My directives,
32 their wrongdoing will be corrected with a rod, and their misdeeds will be addressed with severe beatings.
33 But I will never remove My affection for him nor compromise My loyalty.
34 I will not dishonor my solemn agreement or change the words that have gone out of My mouth.
35 Grounded in My purity, I promised never to deceive David.
36 His family will persist eternally, and his dominion will remain before Me just like the sun.
37 It will last forever like the moon, serving as a reliable testament in the celestial realms.” Selah
38 But now You have shunned and rejected him; Your ensovereigned one has angered You.
39 You’ve annulled the agreement made with your servant and tarnished his authority by trashing it.
40 You’ve breached all his barriers and devastated his fortifications.
41 everyone passing by has robbed him; he’s become a laughingstock among his neighbors.

42 You have elevated the strength of his adversaries; you have provided all his opponents a reason to celebrate.
43 Indeed, You have deteriorated the war capability of his weapons and failed to assist him during combat.
44 You have halted His brilliance and toppled his authority base on the Earth.
45 The years of his youth have been prematurely ended; You have cloaked him in dishonor.” Selah
46 My Sovereign Captain, how long will You remain concealed? Will Your anger continue to blaze endlessly?
47 Take note of how brief my lifespan is. Have You crafted all of humanity for such a useless purpose?
48 Is anyone alive who will never experience death? Can anyone evade the grip of the Underworld? Selah
49 My Sovereign Captain, what happened to Your former abundant love that you trustfully promised to David?
50 My Sovereign Captain, remember the disgrace of Your servants that I carry inside me from so many individuals—
51 how Your adversaries have insulted and taunted Your ensovereigned one, My Sovereign Captain, at every step!
52 May the Sovereign Captain be acclaimed for eternity! So be it, indeed, so be it.

§ 18870 PROCLAMATION SONG 90

(A intervention of Moses, the Ensovereigned Mediator.)

90 My Sovereign Captain, You have been our fortress through all generations.

2 From ancient times to all ages, before the mountains arose or the Earth was formed, You are the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 You return humans to dust, commanding, “Return to your original state, you beings of mortal existence.”
4 For 1,000 years is but a day or a glimpse of the night in Your eyes.
5-6 You bring human lives to their end—they are like morning fog over the city: fresh and bright at dawn, but burned away by the afternoon heat.
7 Your wrath destroys us, and Your fury fills us with terror.
8 You’ve laid out our wrongdoings before You; Your presence illuminates our concealed transgressions.
9 Each day of our lives dwindles in Your fury; we conclude our years with a passing sigh.
10 Our existence may reach seventy or eighty years if our vitality persists; however, even the prime of these years is fraught with hardship and grief as they vanish swiftly, and we pass away.
11 If only we could comprehend the strength of Your fury! Your rage is as immense as the respect we owe to You.
12 Instruct us to comprehend the brevity of our existence to develop a wise understanding of our inner-self.
13 Come back, My Sovereign Captain! How long will it last? Show mercy to Your servants.
14 May Your unwavering affection gratify us each dawn, inspiring us to rejoice in delight and happiness throughout our existence.
15 Grant us delight equivalent to the days You have caused us torment, matching the years we have encountered adversity.
16 Let Your servants experience Your mighty tasks and reveal Your grandeur to their offspring.
17 Let the kindness of our Sovereign Captain be over us; make our endeavors successful indeed, make our efforts triumphant.

§ 18880 PROCLAMATION SONG 91

91 Those who reside within the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign will find tranquility under the cover of the Omnipotent One.
2 I declare about the Sovereign Captain: “He is my fortress and strong tower, my Eternal Reality, in whom I confide.”
3 He will rescue you from the hunter’s trap and the lethal disease.
4 He will shelter you like a secure canopy, and you’ll find safety in his steadfast care. His loyalty will be your ultimate protection and defense.
5 The terror that strikes at night or the projectile that soars during the day will not cause you to be afraid,
6 nor the disease that stalks in the obscurity nor the calamity that obliterates at noon.
7 Even if a thousand drop dead beside you, or even ten thousand entrenched on your right flank, no harm shall come on you.
8 Only by witnessing with your sight will you perceive the retribution of the unjust.
9 If you proclaim that the Sovereign Captain is your fortress, you choose the Most Elevated Almighty as your residence.
10 Evil shall not conquer you, nor shall any affliction approach your dwelling.
11 He will direct His Celestial Envoys to protect and keep you safe on all your paths.
12 They will uphold you with open arms, ensuring you don’t harm your foot on a rock.
13 You will defeat the most deadly snakes and the toughest lions. You will crush mighty lions and serpents under your feet.

14 “the Sovereign Captain affirms that he is devoted to Me; I will deliver him and ensure his safety as he recognizes My name.

15 When he reaches out to Me, I’ll respond; during his difficult times, I’ll stand by him, rescue him, and grant him respect.
16 I shall please him with extended days and demonstrate My means of redemption.”

§ 18890 PROCLAMATION SONG 92

(A Proclamation. A song for the Day of Rest)

92 Expressing gratitude to the Sovereign Captain and creating a melody for Your Name, My Eternal Reality, is beautiful,
2 announcing Your affection at daybreak and Your loyalty as dusk falls,
3 accompanied by the harmonious strumming of a ten-stringed instrument and the tuneful notes of a harp.
4 Your mighty acts, Captain, fill me with happiness; I passionately express my delight over the achievements of Your hands.
5 My Sovereign Captain, Your deeds are marvelous, and Your contemplations unfathomably deep.
6 A fool does not understand, and a senseless man does not know,
7 Even when corrupt schemes rise quickly, like pop-up stores in the city, their end is inevitable, and they will vanish for good.
8 You, My Sovereign Captain, are eternally honored.
9 Without a doubt, Your adversaries, My Sovereign Captain, will surely meet their end; all those who practice corruption will be scattered.
10 My strength has been amplified like a wild bull; I’ve been ensovereigned with prime commissioning.
11 I’ve witnessed the downfall of my enemies with my own eyes; the defeat of the impure who opposed me has reached my ears.
12-14 Individuals of integrity will thrive like green trees planted in a vibrant city plaza, bearing fruit and staying strong, even through the years.

15 announcing that the Sovereign Captain is upright, He is our Shelter, and there is no evil in Him.

§ 18900 PROCLAMATION SONG 93

93 The Sovereign Captain’s directives: He is adorned in splendor, decked in brilliance, and girded with awesome power; the whole planet is firmly set, unshakeable, and steadfast.
2 Your reign was established in ancient times; You have always been eternal.
3 The oceans have risen, Captain; they have raised thunderous roars and lifted their crashing waves.
4 The Sovereign Captain, reigning supreme in the celestial realms, is more powerful than the tumultuous roaring of deep waters or the forceful crashing waves of the ocean.
5 Your decrees, My Sovereign Captain, are steadfast; purification enhances Your fortress forever.

§ 18910 PROCLAMATION SONG 94

94 “Shine forth, My Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of vengeance, the Eternal Reality of revenge.
2 Arise, Judge of the Earth; deliver the due compensation to the arrogant.
3 My Sovereign Captain, how long will the fullness of unworthy choices keep rejoicing? For how long will they bask in elation?
4 Arrogant language flows from them. All those committing depraved acts brag incessantly.

5 Your people, My Sovereign Captain, are being shattered, and Your heritage is afflicted.
6 They slaughter the fatherless; they slay the widow and the immigrant.
7 They claim, ‘Jacob’s Preeminent Sovereign is not observing us; the Sovereign Captain doesn’t acknowledge our actions. ’
8 O thoughtless among the people, take notice! When will you, oh idiots, learn?
9 Isn’t the Innovator of the ear able to listen? Can’t the one who crafted the eye perceive?
10 Won’t the one instructing nations also correct them? Doesn’t the teacher of humanity possess understanding?
11 The Sovereign Captain fully understands all human intentions. He comprehends their insignificance.
12 Fortunate is the individual whom You discipline, My Sovereign Captain, whom You educate using Your Law;
13 You provide tranquility during adversity until a pit is prepared for the counterfeit.
14 The Eternal Reality will not turn His back on His chosen ones nor abandon His legacy.
15 Once more, the administration of justice will be based on integrity, and all those with authentic inner selves will uphold it.
16 Who will champion my cause against those who are full of unworthy choices? Who will stand by my side against those who do wrong?
17 Had the Sovereign Captain not assisted me, I would have quickly become DOA (dead on arrival).
18 If I express, ‘I am on the verge of falling, ’ Your steadfast affection, My Sovereign Captain, keeps me steady.
19 Your comfort brings happiness to my inner-self when I am worried.

20 Could an unjust leadership that induces suffering through its rulings ally with You?
21 Evil people join together against those who do what is right, sentencing those who aren’t guilty to their execution.
22 The Sovereign Captain has become my fortress, and my Preeminent Sovereign is the rock where I seek Shelter.
23 He will revisit their transgressions and annihilate them due to their iniquity; our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will exterminate them.

§ 18920 PROCLAMATION SONG 95

95 Join us in expressing our happiness to the Sovereign Captain. Let’s joyously cry out to our Protector, who provides us redemption.
2 Approach His presence with gratitude and sing commendations filled with song and harmony.
3 Indeed, the Sovereign Captain is an extraordinary Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality transcending all idolized deities.

4 The Earth’s deepest recesses are in His hands, and the summits of the mountains are His.
5 The oceans belong to Him as He engineered them, and with His own hands, He terrascaped the terrain.
6 Elevate Him, prostrate yourselves, and submit before our Innovator, the Sovereign Captain.
7 He is our Sovereign Captain; we are the people He protects in His promised lands. If you would lend your ear to His words today,
8 avoid becoming stubborn like at Meribah, similar to that occasion at Massah in the remote wilderness,
9 where your forefathers put Me to the proof, scrutinizing Me despite witnessing My activities.

10 I harbored resentment against that era for four decades. I declared, “These are individuals whose inner selves wander off course and remain oblivious to My directions.”
11 In my fury, I emphatically vowed, “My tranquil shelter shall remain beyond their reach.”

§ 18930 PROCLAMATION SONG 96

96 Chant a fresh commendation to the Sovereign Captain. Let the entire world offer songs to the Eternal Reality.
2 Chant to the Sovereign Captain, elevate His Name, and declare His redemption day-to-day.
3 Transmit His grandeur to every nation and His marvelous acts to all neighborhoods.
4 The Sovereign Captain’s greatness is immense and genuinely deserving of eloquent adoration; His awe-inspiring essence surpasses all the idolized deities.
5 All idolized deities of other cultures are nothing more than artifacts, yet it was the Sovereign Captain who engineered the cosmos.
6 Majesty and recognition encompass His power, and loveliness resides in His Exalted Space.
7 All nations’ families credit the Sovereign Captain with acclaim, honor, and power.
8 Give the Sovereign Captain the honor His Name deserves; present a gift and enter into His Exalted Space.
9 Give adoration to the Sovereign Captain in His exquisite purity; quake in His presence all the globe.
10 Proclaim to all the nations, “the Sovereign Captain reigns!” The Earth stands firm and cannot be shaken. He will fairly judge the people.
11 May the celestial realms be full of delight, the Earth be filled with cheer; may the ocean and every creature within it bellow.

12 May the plains echo delight, and all within, let each tree in the woods belt out joyful melodies.
13 All living things should be joyful in the presence of the Sovereign Captain as He arrives to administer justice on Earth. He will integrally evaluate the world and trustfully assess all people.

§ 18940 PROCLAMATION SONG 97

97 The Sovereign Captain is the Preeminent Sovereign; let the Earth rejoice and distant shores be joyful.
2 Clouds and profound darkness envelop His presence; integrity and fairness are the bedrock of His rule.
3 Fire emanates from Him, incinerating adversaries around.
4 His lightning illuminates the planet; the Earth observes and shudders.

5 Mountains melt like wax before the Sovereign Captain, Sovereign of the entire planet.
6 The celestial realms declare His justice, and all nations testify His splendor.
7 Those who revere idolized deities should feel disgraced; they brag about their counterfeit idolized deities. Let every deity prostrate before the Preeminent Sovereign.
8 Yerushalayim listens and is elated, and Judah's towns express delight due to Your verdicts, My Sovereign Captain.
9 You, My Sovereign Captain, reign supreme over the entire Earth; You are elevated above all idolized deities.
10 Those fond of the Sovereign Captain should detest wrongdoing as He safeguards His committed pathseekers and rescues them from the unauthentic.
11 Illumination is given to the authentic and delight to those with integrity in their inner selves.

12 Find delight in the Sovereign Captain, you who do right, and acknowledge His Exalted Name.

§ 18950 PROCLAMATION SONG 98

98 Offer a fresh commendation to the Sovereign Captain, for He has performed marvelous deeds; His mighty hand and exalted arm have secured His triumph.
2 The Sovereign Captain has demonstrated His power to redeem and disclose His integrity to all nations.
3 He has kept in mind His devotion and loyalty to Israel; the furthest corners of the globe have witnessed our Preeminent Sovereign's redemption.
4 Let the whole Earth joyfully sing to the Sovereign Captain and burst into songs of delight with flowing tunes.
5 Perform tunes for the Sovereign Captain using a lyre accompanied by an echoing harp.
6 Blast the trumpets and blow the shofar, expressing delight in the presence of the Eternal Reality Supreme Sovereign Captain.
7 Permit the oceans to roar along with all their creatures, the whole planet, and all its inhabitants.
8 May the rivers applaud in unison, and the mountains harmonize their songs of delight.
9 Let them bring songs to honor the Sovereign Captain, for He approaches to bring justice on Earth. He will referee the world with integrity and administer fairness among the nations.

§ 18960 PROCLAMATION SONG 99

99 The Sovereign Captain rules, causing nations to shudder! He presides over the Celestial Envoys, prompting the Earth to shudder.
2 The Sovereign Captain's preeminence in the hub of David is apparent; He reigns supreme above all the nations.
3 "Let everyone admire Your immense and awe-inspiring identity—He is exalted."
4 The Preeminent Sovereign is Eternal Reality and cherishes fairness; You have initiated impartiality and acted with great integrity and fairness through Jacob.
5 Honor our Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality, and salute Him at His authority base, for He embodies exaltedness.
6 Moses and Aaron were part of His Mediatorship. Samuel was one of those who first invoked His Name; they implored the Sovereign Captain and received His response.
7 He communicated with them from a column of clouds; they observed His statutes and the directives He provided.

[8] Our Sovereign Captain and our Preeminent Sovereign, You responded to them; You to Israel, Your forgiving nature, yet You held them accountable for their wrong actions.
[9] Elevate our Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, and adore Him at His exalted hill. Our Preeminent Sovereign is set-apart.

§ 18970 PROCLAMATION SONG 100

(A Proclamation of Thanksgiving.)

100 Make a joyful noise to the Sovereign Captain, all the Earth's nations.
[2] Serve the Sovereign Captain cheerfully and approach Him with a triumphant song.
[3] Comprehend that the Sovereign Captain is the Preeminent Sovereign. He is the one who created us, and we belong to Him; we are His people, the community He cares for and nurtures."
[4] Approach His gates expressing gratitude, enter His courts singing commendations, express your thankfulness to Him, and elevate His Name.
[5] The Sovereign Captain is kind; His devotion persists perpetually, and His ultimate authenticity spans every generation.

§ 18980 PROCLAMATION SONG 101

(A Proclamation of David.)

101 I'll celebrate Your unwavering affection and fairness, My Sovereign Captain.
[2] I'll strive to maintain an impeccable life. When You plan to visit me, I'll walk in my dwelling with an inner-self of integrity.
[3] I refuse to let anything unworthy pass before my eyes. I detest the work of the disillusioned; such outcomes will not stick with me.
[4] I will distance myself from those with a twisted inner-self. I won't involve myself in any unethical actions.
[5] Anyone who whispers defamatory statements about their neighbor in secrecy, I will silence; anyone who possesses a disdainful gaze and an arrogant disposition, I will not endure.
[6] I will focus on the trustworthy individuals in the land, allowing them to reside with me; the person who leads a life of integrity will be privileged to serve me.
[7] A person who engages in dishonesty won't reside in my home. A liar won't remain within my sight.
[8] Each daybreak, I aim to eradicate the corrupt from the land and remove every evil individual from the Sovereign Captain's city.

§ 18990 PROCLAMATION SONG 102

(An intervention of an anxious individual who loses grip and expresses his heartache to the Sovereign Captain.)

102 My Sovereign Captain, hear my intervention and let my desperate call reach You.
[2] Do not turn away from me in my time of trouble; listen to my cry and swiftly respond when I reach out.
[3] My existence fades like smoke; my bones burn.
[4] My inner-self is stricken and parched like withered plants; I have lost my appetite.

5 My suffering triggers loud groans, leaving me with nothing but skin and bones.
6 I resemble a solitary owl in the desert, like a lone owl amid abandoned ruins.
7 I find myself unable to sleep, like a solitary bird perched atop a rooftop.
8 My adversaries ridicule me all day. They curse using my name.
9 I consume ashes instead of food and blend my beverages with my sobs.
10 You have lifted and heaved me away due to Your immense anger.
11 My life fades like a shadow at day's end, and I am like dry, dying grass.

12 However, You, My Sovereign Captain, rule eternally; Your fame persists across generations.
13 You will rise and extend mercy on the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign because it's the right moment to grant her kindness; the designated moment has arrived.
14 Your loyal servants cherish every stone of hers and show compassion for her dust.
15 All Prime Rulers will honor Your grandeur, and Your Name will instill reverence among the nations.
16 The Sovereign Captain will reconstruct David's Hub, and His brilliance will be disclosed.
17 He will heed the intervention of the impoverished; their intervention will not be disregarded.
18 This reconstruction should be recorded for the forthcoming generation so that a race yet to exist may express its recognition to the Sovereign Captain.

19 The Sovereign Captain observed over the Earth from His celestial realm in a high place of exaltedness,
20 to listen to a prisoner's sighs and set free those destined for execution,
21 so that the Sovereign Captain's fame may be celebrated in the hub of David. His praises will resonate in Yerushalayim,
22 when nations and dominions come together to pay tribute to the Sovereign Captain.
23 He has sapped my vitality and reduced my days during my lifetime.
24 I pleaded: "Do not terminate my life, Captain, while I am still in the middle of my days; Your reality stretches from generation to generation.
25 In its inception, Your powers established the foundations of the Earth and innumerable celestial realms.
26 All these creations will eventually disappear, yet You endure; everything else will become worn out like an old garment. You will recycle these creations with new clothing, and they will be forever changed.
27 You stay constant, and Your energy will never cease.
28 The offspring of Your administrators will dwell in Your sight; their heirs will remain secure before You."

§ 19000 PROCLAMATION SONG 103

(From David)

103 "Exalt the Eternal Reality, my essence; every element within me, honor His exalted name.
2 Exalt the Sovereign Captain, my inner-self, and do not overlook His kindness.
3 He pardons all your iniquities and restores all your health afflictions.
4 He rescues your life from destruction and adorns you with affection and mercy,
5 who provides you with pleasant things, reviving your youth like a soaring eagle.

6 The Sovereign Captain performs deeds of integrity and brings justice to mistreated people.
7 He disclosed His pathways to Moses and His wondrous feats to the inhabitants of Israel.

8 The Sovereign Captain is compassionate and tender, patient in anger, and full of unwavering devotion.
9 He will not perpetually point out our faults, nor will His wrath persist eternally;
10 He does not retaliate based on our worthless choices or compensate us in line with our mistakes.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign's affection for those who acclaim Him is as vast as the distance from the Earth to the celestial realms.
12 He has taken our unworthy choices as distant from us as the East is from the West.
13 Just as a loving parent feels deep care for their child, so the Sovereign Captain shows boundless compassion to those who look to Him.
14 He understands how fragile we are, remembering that we are made of the simplest elements of this world.
15-16 Human lives are like seasonal ads; they appear briefly with great promise, but a new wave comes, and they're gone without a trace.

17 However, the enduring adoration of the Sovereign Captain remains from time immemorial to perpetuity with those who elevate Him, and His justice extends to their offspring's children.
18 Remember to follow His guiding principles among those who honor and adhere to His solemn agreement.
19 The Sovereign Captain has established His control base in the celestial realms, and the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality governs the universe and beyond.
20 Elevate the Sovereign Captain through His powerful Celestial Envoys who obey His directives, listen to His voice, and execute His will.

21 All you Celestial Forces, laud the Sovereign Captain, you administrators performing His will.
22 Exalt the Sovereign Captain and everything He has created in His sovereignty. All acclaim to the Sovereign Captain, my inner core! "

§ 19010 PROCLAMATION SONG 104

104 "Elevate the Sovereign Captain, my inner-self. Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign, Your greatness is magnificent; You are splendid and marvelous."
2 The Eternal Reality envelops Himself with luminosity like a robe; He unfolds the cosmos resembling a canopy.
3 He constructs the framework of His lofty quarters above the clouds. He utilizes the clouds as His transport and soars on the gusts of the wind.
4 He appoints the winds as His couriers and the fiery flames as His administrators.
5 Never to be changed again, He laid the foundations for the Earth.
6 Like a cloak, You enveloped it with the deep seas; the clouds towered over the mountains.
7 On reprimand, the rain hastened away; they hurried off at the sound of Your resounding thunder.
8 The water drops rained over the peaks and descended into the troughs to the location that You designated for them.
9 You established a limit for the rain they could not breach; they will not return to swallow the Earth.
10 He is the One who causes water to gush from springs into the valleys, flowing amidst the mountains.
11 All the farm animals are provided with water, and the wild donkeys satisfy their thirst.

12 All the avian creatures of the atmosphere build their nests beside the waters. They intonate their songs amidst the tree limbs.
13 From His Celestial Fortress, He rinses the mountains; the Earth is content with the yield of His efforts.
14 He stimulates grass growth for livestock and crops for humans to farm, thereby producing nourishment from the soil.
15 Wine to cheer the enthusiasm of humans, olive oil for the radiance of their faces, and grain for maintaining their vitality.
16 The cedars of Lebanon, which He established, are thoroughly hydrated, as are all of the Sovereign Captain's trees.
17 That's where the birds construct their nests, whereas the stork chooses the junipers for its dwelling.
18 Mountain goats inhabit the towering hills, and the rocky cliffs provide a fortress to the rock badgers.
19 He created the moon to indicate the changes in seasons, and the sun understands when it is time to set.
20 You instill darkness, nightfall occurs, and all the forest creatures wander.
21 The lions bellow in their hunt, clamoring to the Preeminent Sovereign for food.
22 With the break of dawn, they retreat and take shelter in their lairs.
23 Individuals move to their tasks and continue their laborious efforts until nightfall.
24 Captain, the vastness of Your creations is awe-inspiring! With foresight, You crafted each one; our planet teems with the life You brought forth:
25 The immense and vast ocean is brimming with life forms beyond counting petite and grand creatures.
26 The great vessels traverse back and forth, and the sea monster Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign, which You shaped to frolic in those waters.

27 Every being relies on You for their food at the right moment.
28 When You provide for them, they are brimming with goodness when You open Your palm.
29 When You disregard them, they are terrified; when You seize their breath, they perish and revert to the dust.
30 On dispatching Your Eternal Spark, creation occurs, and the surface of the Earth experiences renewal.
31 Let the splendor of the Sovereign Captain persist eternally. May the Sovereign Captain find pleasure in the living things He created.
32 The One who gazes on the Earth, causing it to quake, makes contact with the mountains and makes them billow smoke.
33 Throughout my existence, I shall celebrate my Preeminent Sovereign with chants; as long as I have breath, praises will I sing to the Sovereign Captain.
34 May my contemplation be sweet to Him, for I delight in the Sovereign Captain.
35 May those who act against right relationships be obliterated from the planet and the malicious exist no longer. My inner-self honors the Eternal Reality. Commend the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 19020 PROCLAMATION SONG 105

105 Express your gratitude to the Sovereign Captain, announce His Name, and reveal His accomplishments to all the nations.

2 Serenade Him, let your songs of gratitude be heard; narrate every single one of His remarkable deeds.
3 Exult in His Exalted Name, allowing those pursuing the Sovereign Captain to find delight.

4 Continuously seek the presence of the Sovereign Captain and depend on His power.

5 Recall the marvelous deeds He performed, His amazing acts, and the verdicts He decreed,
6 those who serve Him, the offspring of Abraham, His special ones, the descendants of Jacob.
7 He is our Sovereign, the Eternal Reality; His rulings prevail throughout the globe.

8 He continually recalls His eternal agreement, the commitment He imparted, set to endure for many eras—
9 the commitment the Eternal Reality secured with Abraham and the promise He pledged to Isaac.
10 He validated it as a Law for Jacob to Israel as a perpetual agreement.

11 "The land of Canaan will be given to you as your allotted heritage."
12 At the time, they were merely a small group, indeed minimal, and were sojourners in the land.
13 They roamed from place to place, from one realm to another.
14 He didn't permit anyone to tyrannize them; He reprimanded Prime Rulers on their account.
15 "Refrain from harming My chosen ones and cause no hurt to My eternally wise servants."

16 He summoned a time of hunger on the territory, demolishing their food resources.
17 He dispatched a man ahead of them—Joseph, who was traded as an enslaved person.

18 His feet endured the pain because of the restraints, and his neck was fitted with a collar of iron,
19 until his prediction was fulfilled; the Sovereign Captain's statement validated his integrity.

20 The Prime Ruler dispatched and liberated him, and the nation's leader granted him freedom.
21 The Prime Ruler appointed him as the head of his home. The overseer of all his belongings,
22 Joseph had the authority to guide Pharaoh's leaders as he wished and impart knowledge to the experienced.

23 Israel made its way to Egypt, with Jacob living as an outsider in the territory of Ham.
24 The Preeminent Sovereign greatly multiplied his people, making them stronger and more numerous than those who opposed them.

25 He altered their feelings to harbor hatred towards His people and to plot craftily against His servants.
26 He dispatched His servants Moses and Aaron, the ones He had selected.
27 They executed His marvelous signs, His astonishing feats in the region of Ham.

28 He dispatched obscurity, causing the terrain to dim, yet they disregarded His directives.

29 He transformed their river into blood, resulting in the demise of their fish.

30 Their terrain was swarming with amphibians, infiltrating even the private chambers of their leaders.

31 On His proclamation, many flies and gnats invaded their entire territory.

32 He transformed their precipitation into hail, and lightning strikes accompanied it all over their territory.
33 He devastated their grapevines and fig trees, splitting all the trees across their land.

34 He uttered the command, and uncountable swarms of locusts and grasshoppers appeared.
35 They consumed every plant and all the soil's yield in their terrain.

36 He also destroyed all the firstborns in their country, the prime outcome of all their vitality.

37 Israel was led out, enriched with silver and gold, and no single individual among their communities stumbled.
38 Egypt rejoiced at their celestial deliverance as the fear of Israel had overwhelmed them.

39 The Sovereign Captain provided a cloud for protection and a flare to illuminate the darkness.

40 Quail was provided to them on request, and they were nourished abundantly with Celestial bread.

41 The rock was broken open, and water poured, running like a stream through the barren wilderness.

42 Indeed, He recalled the exalted vow He made to Abraham.
43 With shouts of delight, He brought forth His people in celebration.

44 He gave them the territories of other ethnic groups. They inherited the fruits of the labor of others, so they could obey His directives and adhere to His directions.

45 All acclaim to the Eternal Reality.

§ 19030 PROCLAMATION SONG 106

106 Express your gratitude towards the Sovereign Captain! Acknowledge the Sovereign Captain's goodness! His steadfast devotion is eternal!

2 Who can articulate the marvelous works of the Sovereign Captain or recount all His praises?
3 The fortunate uphold justice and constantly practice integrity.

4 Captain, when You are kind to Your people, extend Your redemption to me as well,
5 that I may partake in the well-being of Your selected ones. May I delight in the happiness of Your people and engage in honor of Your heritage.

6 Like our forefathers, we are guilty of making unworthy choices. We have committed evil and behaved wrongfully.
7 Our forefathers in Egypt failed to appreciate Your marvelous deeds; they neglected to recall Your numerous acts of love and defied You before the sea, specifically on the Red Sea.

8 You rescued them for Your name's honor, demonstrating Your strength.
9 You commanded the Red Sea to dry up and led them as if navigating the deep sea was like trekking through a wilderness.

10 You liberated them from the clutches of adversaries. You delivered them from the control of their enemies.

11 Their foes were overwhelmed by the waters; every single one perished.
12 Consequently, they trusted Your commitments and sang melodies of admiration.
13 However, they rapidly disregarded Your actions and didn't patiently wait for Your strategy to develop.

14 They succumbed to insatiable desires in the barren lands and challenged the Preeminent Sovereign in the uninhabited wilderness.
15 You granted their wishes yet brought on them a debilitating illness.

16 They harbored jealousy towards Moses and Aaron within the encampment, who was exalted to the Sovereign Captain.

17 Dathan was engulfed when the ground split open; Abiram's adherents were subsequently buried.
18 A blaze ignited among their adherents; the flames devoured the impure.

19 They constructed a calf at Horeb and paid homage to a graven idolized deity.
20 They swapped their majestic Eternal Reality for a depiction of a grass consuming bull.

21 The Eternal Reality, who had performed magnificent feats in Egypt and delivered their redemption, was forgotten by them:

22 Astonishing feats were performed in Ham, and awe-inspiring acts were performed at the Red Sea.
23 You threatened to wipe them out, but Moses, Your chosen servant, intervened, preventing Your fury from obliterating them.

24 They rejected the desirable territory; they didn't trust in Your assurance.
25 They murmured within their encampments and disregarded the voice of Yahweh.
26 You solemnly pledged to cause their downfall in the desert with Your raised hand.
27 This downfall caused their offspring to perish among the nations and disperse them into different territories.

28 They aligned themselves with Baal of Peor and ate absolving payments meant for long-dead idolized deities.
29 They incited the Sovereign Captain's wrath through their evil actions, triggering an epidemic among them.

30 Phinehas took a stand and interceded, bringing the plague to a halt.
31 His action was acknowledged as an act of integrity that would be remembered for all future generations.

32 At the Waters of Strife, they incited the Sovereign Captain's wrath, resulting in difficulties for Moses due to their actions.
33 The people turned against the Preeminent Sovereign's Eternal Spark, leading to an impulsive speech from Moses.

34 They failed to obliterate the nations as the Sovereign Captain had ordered.
35 Instead, they integrated with other societies and adopted their traditions.

36 They venerated their counterfeit idolized deities, which became a trap for them.

37 They sacrificed their offspring, boys and girls, to malevolent entities.
38 They spilled the blood, the life essence of their offspring, whom they presented as sacrifices to the counterfeit idolized deities of Canaan. So, the soil became defiled with their bloodshed.
39 They made themselves impure with their actions and behaved distrustfully with their conduct.

40 Consequently, the Sovereign Captain's fury ignited against His people, and He detested His heritage.
41 He surrendered them to the power of foreign nations, and those who detested them dominated over them.

42 Those who hated them held firm control over them, and they were made to obey their oppressors.
43 He rescued them numerous times, yet they persisted in their defiance, leading to their downfall due to their violations.

44 When He heard their pleas, He recognized their hardship.
45 He recalled His promise to them, altering His course due to the abundance of His mercy.
46 He turned them into objects of sympathy for everyone imprisoning them.

47 Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, bring us back from among the nations to express our gratitude to Your Exalted Name and revel in honoring you!

48 May Yahweh, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, be esteemed from the past eternally to the future endlessly. May all individuals agree by saying, "So Be It!" Let's praise Yahweh.

§ 19040 PROCLAMATION SONG 107

107 Express appreciation to the Sovereign Captain because He is compassionate; His loyal affection is eternal.

2 The Sovereign Captain should redeem and share their tale—He delivered them from the enemy's clutches.
3 He assembled those from various countries, from the rising and setting sun, from the polar North to the distant South.

4 Some roamed in the barren wilderness, failing to find a path leading to an inhabited city for them to reside.
5 They found themselves hungry and thirsty; their existence was slipping away.
6 In their time of affliction, they pleaded to the Sovereign Captain, who rescued them from their suffering.

7 He guided them on the right path to a city where they could live.
8 May they express gratitude towards the Sovereign Captain for His relentless affection and the marvelous acts He performs for humanity.

9 He quenches the thirst of those in need and provides the famished with bountiful food.

10-11 Some found themselves trapped in bleakness, as if locked in a cell of their own making, weighed down by consequences because they rejected the Eternal Reality's guidance and dismissed wise advice.

12 He made them endure grueling work; they tripped without assistance.
13 Amid their chaos, they pleaded to the Sovereign Captain, who rescued them from their affliction.

14 He led them out of despair, the deepest obscurity, and shattered the locks holding them captive.
15 May they thank the Sovereign Captain for His relentless affection and astonishing actions for humanity.

16 He shatters the bronze doors and cuts the iron bars in two.

17 Some individuals turned into idiots due to their disobedience, experiencing suffering due to their unworthy choices.
18 They developed a disgust for all types of food and approached the brink of death.
19 Amid their adversity, they pleaded with the Sovereign Captain, who rescued them from their desperate circumstances.

20 The Preeminent Sovereign issued His proclamation, providing healing; He delivered them from the brink of death.

21 May they thank the Sovereign Captain for His steadfast affection and astonishing acts for humanity.
22 Let them proclaim His works with delight and give gifts of gratitude.

23 A group of sailors set sail on the ocean, trading over the vast seas.
24 They witnessed the mighty actions of the Sovereign Captain and the impressive wonders He disclosed in the deep sea.
25 He emitted words invoking a violent storm, catapulting the sea waves to heights.

26 The sailors ascended to the sky and descended into the ocean depths; their bravery dissolved in the face of danger.
27 The sailors swayed and stumbled as if intoxicated. They were utterly confused.
28 They called on the Sovereign Captain in their turmoil, who rescued them from their adversities.

29 The Sovereign Captain subdued the storm to a murmur; the ocean's waves were silenced.
30 They expressed delight when tranquility was restored, and He steered them to the port they yearned for.

31 May they thank the Sovereign Captain for His steadfast affection and marvelous works for all humanity.
32 They should celebrate Him when the ensovereigned lifestyle community gathers to express joyful adoration and commend Him in the company of respected leaders.

33 He transforms watercourses into a wasteland and bubbling springs into arid land.
34 He transforms productive soil into a barren, salty desert due to the corrupt deeds of its inhabitants.

35 He transformed desolate spaces into vibrant plazas and lifeless zones into fountains of renewal.

36 He leads the famished to that place, and they may construct a city for habitation.
37 They cultivate fields and vineyards, producing abundant fruit.

38 He empowers them, causing their population to surge without allowing a reduction in their livestock.
39 When they are diminished and made low by injustice, cruelty, and suffering,
40 He treats the governors disdainfully, forcing them to stray aimlessly through a wasteland.

41 However, He elevates the underprivileged from suffering and expands their households into a thriving community.
42 People who practice integrity witness this elevation and are filled with delight. People who practice a counterfeit life—that transgression will silence their speech.

43 May the wise individual consider these meanings and contemplate the Sovereign Captain's perpetual devotion to you.

§ 19050 PROCLAMATION SONG 108

(A song: a Proclamation of David.)

108 My Preeminent Sovereign, my inner-self, is unwavering; I am determined to sing and create harmonies with my entire being.
2 Arise, lute, and harp! I will stir the sleepy dawn from slumber.
3 My Sovereign Captain, I will acknowledge You among the nations and sing Your honors among the populace.
4 Your immense adoration soars above the celestial realms; Your unwavering authenticity extends to the clouds.
5 May You, my Preeminent Sovereign, rise above the celestial realms. May Your splendor cover the entire Earth.
6 Bring assistance and redemption through Your mighty hand so Your cherished ones may be rescued.

7 The Preeminent Sovereign has heralded from His Exalted Space: 'I will distribute Shechem and mark out the Sukkoth Valley in victory.
8 Gilead and Manasseh belong to Me; Ephraim is the combat helmet of My head, and Judah is the vanguard of My authority.
9 Moab serves Me like a washbowl; I stomp My boots on Edom and overthrow Philistia with victory. '
10 Who can guide Me toward the well-defended city? Who can direct Me towards Edom?
11 My Preeminent Sovereign, haven't you turned away from us and refrained from marching with our troops?
12 Assist us in our fight against the adversary since relying on human assistance is futile.
13 We shall prevail through the Preeminent Sovereign's assistance, for He is the One who will crush our adversaries.

§ 19060 PROCLAMATION SONG 109

(For the director of the choir. A Proclamation of David)

109 “My Preeminent Sovereign, whom I acclaim, do not keep quiet.
2 Adversaries who are malicious and treacherous have voiced untrue accusations against me. They have used their tongues to tell falsehoods about me.
3 They encase me with spiteful language, launching an unprovoked assault on me.
4 These adversaries oppose me in response to my friendship. Yet, I am devoted to melding my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 Though I treat them well, they return my kindness with hostility and respond to my affection with animosity.

6 “Assign an impure individual to stand against these adversaries and allow this individual to take the accuser’s position.
7 At these adversaries’ judgment, let them be pronounced guilty, and their pleas counted as a transgression.
8 Let their time be shortened and let someone else assume their positions of authority.
9 Let their offspring become orphans and these adversaries’ spouses widows.
10 Let their offspring roam as vagrants, seeking food far from their demolished abodes.
11 Let the people they owe take everything these adversaries own and allow outsiders to loot their acquired properties.
12 Let no one show these adversaries compassion or solace to their offspring left without fathers.
13 Let these adversaries’ offspring be eliminated, and their memory be erased from the next generation.

14 “Let the Sovereign Captain keep in mind the wrongdoings of their ancestors and never let their mothers’ unworthy choices be erased.
15 Let their offenses be eternally in the presence of the Sovereign Captain so that He may eradicate their memory from the world,
16 since these adversaries never considered showing compassion; they relentlessly pursued and caused the demise of the destitute, the needy, and those with shattered inner selves.
17 These adversaries relished cursing others; let those curses return to them. These adversaries didn’t enjoy granting favors; their enjoyment may remain distant.

18 “Cursing was as integral to these adversaries as their clothing, infusing into their physiques like water and permeating their bones like oil.

19 Let it envelop these adversaries as a garment like a belt constantly bound around him.
20 May the Sovereign Captain recompense those who slander me, including those who accuse me.

21 “My Almighty Sovereign Captain, intervene on my behalf because of Your reputation; rescue me due to the transformative generosity of Your loyal devotion.
22 Indeed, I am impoverished and helpless; my inner-self harbors profound hurt.
23 I disappear like a shadow as the day ends; I am brushed away like a bug.
24 Fasting has caused my knees to weaken; my physique is slim and emaciated.
25 My accusers ridicule me; they wag their heads on seeing me.

26 “Assist me, My Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign; deliver me by Your steadfast adoration.
27 Permit these adversaries to recognize that this is Your handiwork; You, My Sovereign Captain, are the architect of my life.
28 Even if they hurl insults, Your empowerment shall prevail; those who assault me will face humiliation, whereas Your servant shall bask in delight.
29 May those who bring charges against me be dressed dishonestly, humiliating themselves as if it were a mantle.

30 “Using my words, I will praise the Sovereign Captain profusely; among many, I will express my adoration for Him.
31 He positions Himself to support the impoverished, rescuing them from those adversaries who seek their destruction.”

§ 19070 PROCLAMATION SONG 110

(David’s Proclamation.)

110 “Sit at My dominant hand until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet,” Yahweh commanded My Sovereign Captain.
2 The Eternal Reality shall project Your celestial seal from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, commanding and governing amidst Your adversaries!
3 On the day of Your military clash, Your soldiers will join You voluntarily, cloaked in celestial majesty. Like morning dew emerging from dawn’s womb, Your youthful forces will rally to Your side.
4 Yahweh has taken an oath and will not waver. You are an eternal ensovereigned mediator in the likeness of Melchizedek.
5 Positioned at Your dominant side, the Sovereign Captain will shatter Prime Rulers on the day of His anger.
6 He will render justice among the nations, collecting corpses and defeating leaders throughout the entire world.
7 The Sovereign Captain will quench His thirst from a stream and triumphantly raise His head.

§ 19080 PROCLAMATION SONG 111

111 “Honor the Sovereign Captain!” I will express my gratitude to the Sovereign Captain amidst the gathering of authentic individuals and the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
2 The Sovereign Captain’s deeds are magnificent and studied by all who enjoy them.
3 His actions are marked with splendor and honor, and His ultimate authenticity is sustained perpetually.
4 The Sovereign Captain made His magnificent deeds unforgettable; He is gentle and empathetic.

5 He sustains those who elevate Him; He perpetually recalls His solemn agreement.
6 He gave His people the strength of His deeds by granting them the territories of foreign nations.
7 Everything He accomplishes is authentic and fair. All His instructions can be depended on.
8 His accomplishments are perpetually sustained and constructed with sincerity and integrity.

9 He delivered redemption to His esteemed people and enacted His pledge eternally; His Name is celestial and evokes enormous honor.
10 Honor for the Eternal Reality is the initial step towards wisdom for those who adhere to His directives and sound understanding. He is worthy of everlasting honor.

§ 19090 PROCLAMATION SONG 112

112 Elevate the Eternal Reality. Happy are those who elevate the Sovereign Captain and take immense pleasure in obeying His directives.
2 The offspring of the authentic will be strong throughout the country; a fortunate family will belong to those who practice integrity.
3 Their homes are prosperous, and their authentic actions remain everlasting.
4 Even amid the gloom, illumination emerges for the authentic, those who embody kindness, empathy, and justice.
5 Positive outcomes await individuals displaying transformative generosity, lending without hesitation, and managing their matters guided by justice.
6 Authentic people will undoubtedly remain unswayed; their memory will live on through eternity.
7 They won't be intimidated by unfortunate reports; their inner selves are unwavering, placing their trust in the Sovereign Captain.

8 They remain poised and fearless. Ultimately, they will witness their enemies' defeat.
9 They have generously distributed their empowerments to those in need; their authentic deeds persist eternally; their strength and dignity will be exalted magnificently.
10 Evil-minded men will be infuriated when they witness this; they will clench their teeth in anger and dissolve into nothing, and their impure desires will fail.

§ 19100 PROCLAMATION SONG 113

113 Elevate the Eternal Reality! Acknowledge the Sovereign Captain; all who serve Him and exalt the Name of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 "May the Sovereign Captain's Name receive accolades from this moment forth and eternally."
3 "From dawn to dusk, the Name of the Sovereign Captain deserves our honor."
4 "the Sovereign Captain reigns supreme over all nations; His magnificence surpasses the celestial realms."
5 "Who could be compared to our Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, who rules from His marvelous command control in the celestial realms,"
6 "To see the world and the celestial realms, He humbles Himself."
7 "He elevates the impoverished from filth and hoists the needy from the trash pile."
8 "He positions them among the governors alongside the leaders of their state."
9 "In her abode, He establishes the barren woman as a joyous mother of offspring. Give celebration to the Sovereign Captain."

§ 19110 PROCLAMATION SONG 114

114 As Israel escaped Egypt, the people of Jacob departed from a nation speaking an outsider language.
2 Judah was transformed into His Exalted Space, and Israel became His realm.
3 The sea witnessed it and scampered away, and the Jordan River reversed direction.
4 The slopes skipped like lambs, the mountains like rams.
5 Sea, what caused you to flee? The River Jordan, what made you retreat?
6 Mountains, what made you jump like rams, and you hills, like little lambs?
7 Earthquakes with fear when the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob, comes near;
8 the One who transformed the stone into a reservoir, the hard stone into water springs.

§ 19120 PROCLAMATION SONG 115

115 The honor belongs to You, Captain, for Your affectionate tenderness and unwavering authenticity.
2 Why do the nations question, “Where is their Eternal Reality?”
3 Our Preeminent Sovereign freely acts according to His will in the celestial realms.
4 The nations’ revered idolized deities are mere artifacts of gold and silver crafted by humans.
5 They have mouths but cannot speak, eyes but cannot see.
6 They have ears but cannot hear. They have noses but cannot smell.
7 They have hands but cannot feel feet but cannot walk, and they make no sound from their throats.

8 Those who craft these idolized deities become like them, as do all who trust in them.
9 You from Israel, trust the Sovereign Captain; He is your helper and ballistic shield.
10 Aaron’s family relies on the Sovereign Captain; He is their defender and ballistic shield.
11 All who elevate Him, place your confidence in the Sovereign Captain—He is their aid and protector.
12 The Sovereign Captain remembers us and will grant His empowerment: His empowerment will be on His chosen people, Israel, and the family of Aaron.
13 everyone who honors the Sovereign Captain, from the humblest to the most influential, will receive His empowerment.
14 May the Sovereign Captain grant you prosperity, extending to you and your offspring.
15 May the empowerments of the Eternal Reality, the Innovator of the celestial realms and Earth, be given to you.
16 The most distant celestial expanses belong to the Sovereign Captain, yet He allocated the Earth to human authority.
17 The deceased or those who descend into stillness don’t acclaim the Sovereign Captain.
18 We continuously appreciate the Sovereign Captain today and for all eternity. Give praise to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 19130 PROCLAMATION SONG 116

116 My affection for the Preeminent Sovereign amplifies, for He has listened to my pleas; He perceived my appeal for compassion.
2 He lent me His ear, so I shall summon Him all my days.

3 I was trapped by the ropes of death, overcome by the terrors of the grave; distress and sorrow overwhelmed me.
4 On invoking the Name of the Sovereign Captain, I implored, “Captain, please rescue me!”
5 Our Preeminent Sovereign is merciful; the Sovereign Captain is just and generous.
6 The Sovereign Captain protects the meek hearted; He delivered me while I was defenseless.
7 Be at peace again, my inner-self, because Yahweh has shown mercy to you.
8 You alone have liberated my life from the clutches of mortality, banished crying from my eyes, and prevented me from faltering.
9 So I may continue to serve Yahweh in the realm of those alive.
10 I maintained my trust despite being severely oppressed.
11 In my panic, I declared, “All individuals are deceitful!”
12 How shall I repay the Sovereign Captain for all the transformative generosity He gave me?
13 I shall raise my cup of deliverance and invoke the name of the Eternal Reality.
14 I will commit to the Sovereign Captain in front of all His pathseekers.
15 The passing of His devoted ones holds a significant value in the eyes of the Sovereign Captain.
16 Indeed, I am Your loyal servant, My Sovereign Captain; as my mother served You in the same manner I serve You, You have released me from my bonds.
17 I will present a gratitude offering to You and invoke the Name of the Sovereign Captain.
18 I will keep my promises to the Preeminent Sovereign before the ensovereigned lifestyle community,

19 within the fortress of the Sovereign Captain’s judicial grounds at the center of Yerushalayim. Give adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign!

§ 19140 PROCLAMATION SONG 117

117 “Let all nations herald the Sovereign Captain; let all peoples applaud Him.
2 His affection for us is tremendous, and the steadfastness of the Sovereign Captain endures forever. Give acclaim to the Sovereign Captain. “

§ 19150 PROCLAMATION SONG 118

118 Express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain; His kindness is everlasting, for He is generous.
2 Israel should declare, “His loyal devotion is everlasting.”
3 May Aaron’s family declare, “His tenderness is everlasting.”
4 Those who respect and elevate the Sovereign Captain should proclaim, “His unwavering love is eternal.”
5 In distress, I invoked the Sovereign Captain; He led me to a wide-open territory.
6 With the Eternal Reality on my side, I have no fear; what can humans do to me?

7 The Sovereign Captain stands beside me and assists me. I will witness the defeat of those who oppose me.
8 Seeking safety in the Sovereign Captain is more reliable than depending on humanity.
9 Trusting Him for security is superior to relying on state signatories.
10 Confronting numerous nations, I eliminated them all by invoking the Sovereign Captain's authority.

11 They encircled me on all fronts, yet I defeated them through the power of the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 They gathered around me like a swarm of bees, yet they swiftly vanished as thorns engulfed in flames; under the authority of the Sovereign Captain, I overcame them.
13 My collapse was imminent due to intense opposition; however, the Sovereign Captain came to my rescue.
14 The Sovereign Captain serves as my might and protector, transforming into my redemption.
15 Within the dwellings of the authentic, the sound of jubilation and triumph reverberates: the Sovereign Captain's dominant arm has shown great power!
16 The power of the Preeminent Sovereign is raised in victory. His mighty arm has accomplished great deeds.
17 I shall survive, not perish, and I'll proclaim the deeds accomplished by the Sovereign Captain.
18 The Eternal Reality disciplined me harshly, yet he did not hand me over to my demise.
19 Unseal the portals of ultimate authenticity. I shall step through them and express my gratitude to the Sovereign Captain.
20 This portal is the Sovereign Captain's star gate; the authentic ones shall pass through it.
21 Captain, I am grateful You acknowledged my intervention; You have become my deliverance.
22 The foundation block that was dismissed as useless has become the most crucial part of the entire design.
23 This remarkable vision is the Sovereign Captain's work, and it's astounding to us.
24 On this very day, the Preeminent Sovereign has acted; let's celebrate and be happy.

25 Oh, Captain, please come to our aid! Almighty, bring us triumph!
26 He who comes in the Name of the Eternal Reality is honored. We extend our empowerment to you from the fortress of the Sovereign Captain.
27 Being the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain has caused His brilliance to glow on us. Fasten the festive offering to the pedestal table's corners using cords.
28 You are my Eternal Reality, and I will express my exceeding admiration for You; You are my Preeminent Sovereign, and I will elevate You.
29 Express your gratitude to the Sovereign Captain, who is generous; His affection persists forever.

§ 19160 PROCLAMATION SONG 119

∞ 19170 ´Aleph‘

119 "Fortunate are those who live without fault, following the path of the Sovereign Captain. "
2 "Fortunate are those who abide by His laws and pursue Him with their inner-self. "
3 "They commit no corruption and conform to His paths. "
4 "You have set directives that need to be strictly followed."
5 "I long for my actions to consistently reflect Your decrees.

[6] “Therefore, I would feel no disgrace when I study Your principles. “
[7] “Since I grasp Your fair rulings, I will sincerely thank You with an inner-self of integrity. “
[8] “I will adhere to Your directives. Please don’t completely abandon me. “

∞ 19180 ´Beth‘

[9] “How can a young person maintain honorable integrity? By adhering to Your Living Path.”
[10] “I have pursued You with my whole inner self; please ensure I understand Your instructions.”
[11] “Your teachings are stored in my inner-self to prevent me from committing an unworthy choice against You.”
[12] “My Sovereign Captain, You are worthy of honor; instruct me in Your statutes.”
[13] “I pronounce every decree You have given aloud.”
[14] “I enjoy adhering to Your directives, feeling as satisfied as possessing immense wealth.”
[15] “I contemplate Your instructions and reflect on Your pathways.”
[16] “Your statutes delight me; I will always remember Your Living Word.”

∞ 19190 ´Gimel‘

[17] “Treat me kindly for as long as I exist so that I may adhere to Your teachings.”
[18] “Uncover my sight so I may behold the marvelous authenticities within Your directives.”
[19] “I am a foreigner here on Earth; do not withhold Your directives from me.”
[20] “My inner-self is perpetually overwhelmed by the desire to understand Your directives.”
[21] “You reprimand the pretentious, those cursed who wander away from Your directives.”
[22] “Free me from their scorn and disdain as I adhere to Your directives.”
[23] “Even if influential people gather and conspire against me, I, since Your servant, will reflect on Your decrees.”
[24] “Your directives bring me happiness; they provide me with wise guidance.”

∞ 19200 ´Daleth‘

[25] I am near death; revive me as promised in the Living Word.
[26] I shared my journey, and You responded: teach me Your directives.
[27] Help me understand Your guidance to reflect on Your magnificent actions.
[28] My inner-self is melted with grief; strengthen me as advised in Your Living Word.
[29] Shield me from dishonesty. Extend Your kindness by imparting Your teachings.
[30] I have chosen the path of ultimate authenticity and set Your precepts before me.
[31] I adhere closely to Your statutes, My Sovereign Captain; prevent my disgrace.
[32] I eagerly pursue Your directives since You have expanded my insight.

∞ 19210 ´He‘

[33] Captain, instruct me on the path of Your guidance so I can adhere to this trustfully until the end.
[34] Grant me comprehension, enabling me to uphold and follow Your instructions with all my inner-self.
[35] Guide me on the trail of Your directives because that’s where I discover delight.

[36] Guide my inner-self to Your precepts, not to personal profit.
[37] Redirect my sight from observing meaningless things; sustain my existence in harmony with Your instructions.
[38] Confirm Your word to me, Your servant, to inspire respect for You.
[39] I fear no shame, for You have made just decisions.
[40] Oh, I desire Your teachings. Keep me alive by Your ultimate authenticity.

∞ 19220 ´Waw‘

[41] “My Sovereign Captain, grant me Your unfailing love and redemption per Your pledge.
[42] I will have a ready response for those who mock me, as my trust is in Your words.
[43] Please don’t strip me of Your authentic words; I’ve anchored my trust in Your judgment.
[44] I will perpetually adhere to Your principles, unendingly and eternally.
[45] Freely, I will roam since I have pursued Your guiding principles.
[46] I will discuss Your directives before Prime Rulers without feeling humiliated.
[47] I enjoy obeying Your statutes, which I dearly care for.
[48] I extend my hands towards Your pretexts. I adore pondering Your statutes deeply.

∞ 19230 ´Zayin‘

[49] “Recall Your promise to Your servant, which instilled hope in me.
[50] Even in my distress, I find solace: Your word grants me new life.
[51] Insolent individuals relentlessly ridicule me. However, I do not deviate from Your teachings.
[52] My Sovereign Captain, I recall Your age-old directives, which bring me solace.
[53] I am furious with the devious who have abandoned Your instructions.
[54] Your precepts are the melody of my recognition, no matter where I dwell.
[55] During the night, My Sovereign Captain, Your name is on my mind, enabling me to adhere to Your Law.
[56] Following Your precepts is a habit of mine.

∞ 19240 ´Heth‘

[57] “My Sovereign Captain, You are everything I need; I have pledged to follow Your instructions.
[58] With my whole inner-self, I have endeavored to win Your favor; show kindness to me in line with Your word.
[59] I pondered the path of my life and redirected my footsteps to comply with Your instructions.
[60] I will make haste and not procrastinate to adhere to Your directives.
[61] Your teachings remain unforgettable even when corrupt individuals trap me with their ropes.
[62] I am awake at midnight to express gratitude for Your evenhanded and sane guidance.
[63] I am a companion to everyone who acclaims You, to those who honor Your teachings.
[64] Your unfailing affection fills the Earth, My Sovereign Captain; instruct me in Your statutes.

∞ 19250 ´Teth‘

[65] My Sovereign Captain, You keep Your word and offer favor to Your servant.
[66] Grant me wisdom and discretion as I trust Your directives.

67 I used to deviate before suffering, but now I adhere to Your directives.
68 You are kind, and Your actions are generous. Instruct me in Your directives.
69 Despite false accusations by the arrogant, I am devoted to following Your teachings with my entire being.
70 The inner selves of some are insensitive, yet I relish Your teachings.
71 My suffering proved beneficial, leading me to understand Your directives.
72 Your teachings are more valuable than thousands of gold and silver coins.

∞ 19260 ´Yodh‘

73 “You have created and molded me. Please grant me the wisdom to comprehend Your precepts.
74 Those who elevate You will gladly see me as I trust in Your promises.
75 I acknowledge, My Sovereign Captain, that Your judgments are fair and disciplined me consistently.
76 May Your enduring affection bring me solace in line with Your assurance.
77 May I experience Your tender love so I can live. Your teachings delight me.
78 Let the pretentious feel disgraced for unjustly mistreating me; however, I will contemplate Your teachings.
79 Let those who respect You return to me, those who acknowledge Your directives.
80 May Your standards find no fault in my inner-self so that I will not be ashamed.

∞ 19270 ´Kaph‘

81 My inner-self weakens as it yearns for Your redemption, yet I continue to find hope in Your promise.
82 My eyes grow weary as I search for Your promise; “When shall You console me?”
83 Despite resembling a flexible wine bag shriveled by smoke, I never forget to follow Your directives.
84 How long must I endure? When will You convict those who torment me?
85 Against Your Law, an arrogant people have constructed traps to ensnare me.
86 Every one of Your directives is dependable in rescuing me since I am being unjustly pursued. Assist me!
87 On the brink of being entirely eradicated from existence, even so, I never abandoned Your guiding principles.
88 By Your consistent affection, spare my existence, enabling me to adhere to Your directives.

∞ 19280 ´Lamedh‘

89 My Sovereign Captain, Your decrees are everlasting and firmly established in the celestial realms.
90 Your loyalty persists from era to era; You fashioned the Earth, and it continues to strive.
91 Your decrees continue to stand today because everything serves You.
92 My misery would have been my end if Your teachings had not brought me delight.
93 Your guiding principles will forever remain in my memory since it is through them that my life has been sustained.
94 Rescue me since I belong to You. I have earnestly pursued Your guiding principles.

95 Despite an evil people waiting to annihilate me, I persist in reflecting on Your decrees.
96 I have observed that perfection has an upper bound, but Your word has no limit at all.

∞ 19290 ´Mem‘

97 I greatly cherish Your teachings. I constantly turn them over in my mind throughout the day.
98 Your directives consistently accompany me, making me more knowledgeable than my adversaries.
99 My insight exceeds that of all my educators since I contemplate Your directives.
100 Since I adhere to Your guidelines, I possess greater wisdom than I have advanced in years.
101 I have refrained from taking all the impure steps to uphold Your directives.
102 I haven’t deviated from Your guidance since You have instructed me.
103 Your promises are pleasing to my palate; they surpass the sweetness of honey!
104 Your directives provide wisdom, leading me to despise any deceitful pathways.

∞ 19300 ´Nun‘

105 Your wisdom is like a streetlamp guiding my steps and lighting the road ahead.
106 “I have solemnly pledged and reaffirmed Your evenhanded and fitting directives. “
107 “I have endured great suffering; sustain my existence, My Sovereign Captain, following Your promise. “
108 “My Sovereign Captain, please receive the voluntary offerings of honor from my lips and instruct me in Your statutes. “
109 “Even when I continuously risk my existence, Your teachings remain unforgettable. “
110 “Evil individuals have laid a trap for me, yet I have not deviated from Your guiding principles. “
111 “Your decrees are my perpetual possession. They bring happiness to my inner-self. “
112 “I have determined to obey Your directives until the end. “

∞ 19310 ´Samekhh‘

113 “I despise those with divided loyalties, yet Your instructions delight me.”
114 “You serve as my fortress and protector; my assurance is grounded in Your decrees.”
115 “Evil-minded individuals, be gone from my presence so I can adhere to my Preeminent Sovereign’s directives!”
116 “Support me, My Sovereign Captain, by Your pledge so that I may prosper; let not my expectations be shattered.”
117 “Support me; I will be rescued and consistently focus on Your directives.”
118 “You banish everyone who deviates from Your statutes because their deceitful schemes prove futile.”
119 “You discard all the corrupt on the planet as worthless scrap metal. This action is why I cherish Your directives.”
120 “I shudder in acclamation of You; Your decrees fill me with deep respect.”

∞ 19320 ´Ayin‘

121 “I have acted fairly and honestly; do not abandon me to those who would wrong me.
122 Guarantee my welfare; don’t allow the arrogant to exploit me.
123 My sight grows weary in pursuing Your redemption and fulfilling Your authentic pledge.
124 Show Your loyal affection to me, Your servant, and school me in Your directives.
125 As Your servant, grant me insight so I can grasp the depths of Your statutes.
126 My Sovereign Captain, it’s time for You to intervene; Your teachings are being disregarded.
127 Your directives hold more value to me than gold, even the most refined gold.
128 I loathe every deceitful detour since I regard all Your instructions as authentic.

∞ 19330 ´Pe‘

129 “Your decrees inspire awe; I diligently follow them.
130 Your words are like a spotlight turning on, lighting up our path and helping even the busiest minds find clarity.
131 With an open mouth, I pant in eager anticipation of Your directives.
132 Look in my direction and extend Your kindness to me as You do for all those who cherish Your Name.
133 Guide my steps according to Your teachings and prevent worthless choices from gaining control over me.
134 Save me from the tyranny of people so that I may follow Your directives.
135 Illuminate me with Your presence and instruct me in Your directives.
136 My eyes pour out rivers of tears since Your instructions aren’t being followed.

∞ 19340 ´Tsadhe‘

137 “My Sovereign Captain, Your integrity is beyond dispute, and Your directives are fair.
138 The directives You’ve established are entirely impartial. They emanate complete reliability.
139 My passion overwhelms me because those who oppose me have forgotten Your teachings.
140 Your word is pure, so I treasure it.
141 Despite being insignificant and scorned, Your precepts are something I always remember.
142 Your integrity endures, and Your instruction is perfectly authentic.
143 Although I am confronted with adversity and hardship, Your directives still delight me greatly.
144 Your directives are eternally fair; grant me comprehension so I can prosper.

∞ 19350 ´Qoph‘

145 With my whole inner-self, I’m calling on You; respond to me, My Sovereign Captain, for I am committed to following Your directives.
146 I cry to You for a rescue so that I may adhere to Your decrees.
147 I awaken before sunrise, calling for assistance; my trust is in Your word.
148 During the night watch, my eyes remain open to contemplate Your assurances.
149 Consider my intervention through Your loving affection; sustain my existence, My Sovereign Captain, according to Your directives.

150 Individuals creating malicious plans are nearby yet remain distant from Your teachings.
151 However, You are close, and My Sovereign Captain, all Your instructions are trustworthy.
152 I discovered long ago that You had permanently established them by Your decrees. “

∞ 19360 ´Resh‘

153 “Consider my distress and rescue me, for I remain mindful of Your directives.
154 Stand up for my case and save me. Keep my existence in alignment with Your commitment.
155 The impure are distant from redemption and do not cherish Your decrees.
156 My Sovereign Captain, grant me vitality guided by Your immense mercy and decrees.
157 I abide by Your directives despite numerous enemies and oppressors.
158 I regard the disloyal with repulsion since they do not adhere to Your decrees.
159 Observe my affection for your statutes; My Sovereign Captain, sustain my existence in harmony with Your compassionate devotion.
160 Every word You proclaim is authentic; all Your fair decrees are beyond time.

∞ 19370 ´Shin‘

161 “Powerful leaders harass me unjustly, yet Your word exclusively shakes my inner-self.”
162 “Your word brings me delight as if I would have discovered a vast treasure.”
163 “I despise, and hate lies, yet I am enamored with Your teachings.”
164 “Seven times daily, I express my admiration for Your decrees of integrity.”
165 “Those who cherish Your directives experience substantial peace, and nothing can cause their downfall.”
166 “My Sovereign Captain, I anticipate Your redemption and adhere to Your decrees.”
167 “I adhere to Your directives and meaningfully cherish them.”
168 “I adhere to Your guiding principles and decrees because all my actions are transparent before Your presence.”

∞ 19380 ´Taw‘

169 “My Sovereign Captain, hear my appeal and grant me discernment through Your promises.
170 Let my intervention reach You and save me as You assured.
171 May honor flow from my lips as You enlighten me with Your directives.
172 My speech will echo Your teachings, for Your instructions are just.
173 Extend Your assistance as I follow Your principles.
174 My Sovereign Captain, I deeply desire Your redemption; Your teachings bring me delight.
175 Grant me life to praise You; let Your directives sustain me.
176 I have strayed from the path of ultimate authenticity like a lost pet; search for me, for I have not neglected Your precepts.

§ 19390 PROCLAMATION SONG 120

(A proclamation song of ascents)

120 When troubled, I call upon the Sovereign Captain, who provides solutions.
2 "My Sovereign Captain, rescue my inner-self from deceitful lips and lying tongues."
3 "O deceptive language, what punishment awaits you, and what further measures will be taken?"
4 "You will face discipline through piercing projectiles and scorching flames."
5 Alas, I must reside in Meshek amidst Kedar's encampments!
6 I have lived too long with those who despise tranquility.
7 I advocate peace, but when I speak of it, they seek war.

§ 19400 PROCLAMATION SONG 121

(A proclamation song of ascents)

121 I gaze toward the mountains, questioning, "Where will my assistance originate?"
2 "My support comes from the Sovereign Captain, the Innovator of celestial realms and the Earth."
3 This safeguard will never allow you to stumble; the inner shield protecting you won't fall asleep.
4 Truly, the protector of Israel neither dozes nor falls into a deep sleep.
5 The Sovereign Captain is the shade on your dominant hand; the Sovereign Captain is your defender.
6 Neither the sun during the day nor the moon at night will harm you.
7 The Eternal Reality will protect you from all dangers; He'll keep your inner-self intact.
8 The Sovereign Captain will safeguard your departures and arrivals from this moment until perpetuity.

§ 19410 PROCLAMATION SONG 122

(A proclamation song of ascents. From David.)

122 My inner-self was delighted when I suggested, "Let's visit the Sovereign Captain's fortress!"
2 In Yerushalayim, we find ourselves stationed within your portals.
3 Yerushalayim was constructed as a firmly united city.
4 This place is where the communities ascend—the communities of the Sovereign Captain to honor the Name of the Eternal Reality according to the decree of Israel.
5 The legal authority bases are situated there, belonging to the family of David.
6 Offer petitions for Yerushalayim's peace, saying, "May those who love you prosper!"
7 May harmony thrive within your boundaries and safety within your strongholds.
8 Out of consideration for my relatives and companions, I express, "May tranquility reside within you."
9 Out of love for the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, I will intervention for your well-being.

§ 19420 PROCLAMATION SONG 123

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

123 My gaze is fixed on You, Who rule from Your authority based in the celestial realms.
2 Just as employees depend on their boss and a personal assistant relies on her patron, we similarly count on the Sovereign Captain as the Preeminent Sovereign, awaiting His transformative generosity and compassion.
3 Show us compassion, Captain, and mercy since we are overwhelmed with disdain.
4 We have experienced relentless mockery from the arrogant and disdain from the vain.

§ 19430 PROCLAMATION SONG 124

(A proclamation song of ascents: from David)

124 Let Israel now declare, “If the Sovereign Captain had not been on our side:
2 Had the Sovereign Captain not defended us against human attacks,
3 They would have eaten us alive if their rage had risen against us.
4 Then we would have been submerged by the floods, then overrun by the torrent,
5 and the furious waters would have overwhelmed us.
6 Empowered is the Sovereign Captain who didn’t allow us to be prey to their fangs.
7 We have attained freedom, like a bird liberated from the hunter’s trap; the trap is shattered, and our sovereignty is achieved.
8 The assistance we seek originates from the Sovereign Captain, the Architect of the cosmos and our planet.

§ 19440 PROCLAMATION SONG 125

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

125 Individuals trusting the Sovereign Captain resemble the City of the Eternal Reality, unwavering and eternal.
2 Just as mountains encircle Yerushalayim, the Sovereign Captain similarly offers encirclement to His people from now into the endless future.
3 Because of this, the people of integrity will not be struck by the wand of evil. Otherwise, such people might extend their hands to commit a transgression.
4 “Almighty, be kind to the authentic ones and those whose inner selves portray integrity.”
5 The Sovereign Captain, however, will exile all evildoers and all who choose corrupt methods. Israel, peace be with you.

§ 19450 PROCLAMATION SONG 126

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

126 We became dreamers when the Sovereign Captain released the captives from David's Hub.
2 We celebrated with laughter and joyful songs. Among the nations, it was shared, “the Sovereign Captain has accomplished splendid deeds for us!”
3 Indeed, He performed spectacular deeds for us, delighting us.

4 My Sovereign Captain, release our prisoners like streams in the Negev.
5 Individuals who plant sorrowfully will harvest with exultant shouts.
6 Those who depart in tears, bearing seeds for planting, will undoubtedly return, rejoicing with a harvest in their arms.

§ 19460 PROCLAMATION SONG 127

(A proclamation song of ascents. From Solomon, the builder of the fortress)

127 Unless the Sovereign Captain isn't the architect behind the project, all the workers' efforts are wasted. If the Eternal Reality doesn't oversee the city, even the best security systems are useless."
2 Rising early and staying up late, toiling for food, is pointless, for He grants rest to those He loves.
3 Children are a celestial empowerment from the Sovereign Captain, a gift from the womb.
4 Children born in youth are like tactical projectiles in a warrior's hand.
5 Fortunate is the one whose field pack is full of ammunition. They will not be defeated when they face their foes.

§ 19470 PROCLAMATION SONG 128

(A proclamation song of ascents)

128 "Fortunate are those who elevate the Sovereign Captain and live according to His directives.
2 The work of your hands will provide for your food; you will enjoy empowerment and abundance.
3 Your spouse shall resemble a vine that produces plenty of inner fruit within your dwelling; your offspring will appear as young olive branches surrounding your dining table.
4 These offspring reward those who respect and elevate the Sovereign Captain.
5 Receive empowerment from the Eternal Reality from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and witness Yerushalayim's daily prosperity.
6 May you see your grandchildren's growth and let tranquility prevail over Israel. "

§ 19480 PROCLAMATION SONG 129

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

129 From my early days, heavy has been the burden they've put on me—let Israel state it:
2 "My foes have frequently assaulted me since my early days. However, they have never managed to overpower me.
3 My back bears the marks of those who cut deep, lasting tracks like ruts in my skin.
4 However, the Sovereign Captain is good; He has severed the ropes of the authoritarian.
5 Let every person who despises the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign feel humiliated and driven away in defeat.
6 Could they be like the rooftop grass that dies before it can sprout?
7 Unable to fill the arms of the sheaf binder and the reaper's hands.
8 May no one passing by say to them, 'We bless you in the Name of the Sovereign Captain; the empowerment of the Sovereign Captain is on you. '"

§ 19490 PROCLAMATION SONG 130

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

130 From deep despair, I call out to you, My Sovereign Captain;
2 "Captain, heed my voice. May Your ears be alert to my intervention for compassion."
3 My Sovereign Captain, who among us could withstand if You were to keep track of our transgressions?
4 Yet, forgiveness resides within You, allowing us to serve You respectfully.
5 My inner-self relies on the Sovereign Captain as I wait expectantly, firmly trusting His assuring words.
6 I yearn for the Sovereign Captain more fervently than night guards anticipate the dawn; indeed, more fervently than night vanguards look forward to the break of the day.
7 So Israel: Trust the Sovereign Captain because there is constant tenderness and affection with the Sovereign Captain and complete redemption with Him.
8 He alone will liberate Israel from every kind of unworthy choice.

§ 19500 PROCLAMATION SONG 131

(A proclamation song of ascents: from David.)

131 "My Sovereign Captain, my inner-self doesn't harbor arrogance; my gaze isn't disdainful; I steer clear of grand affairs or intricacies beyond my grasp.
2 I have stilled and pacified myself; I am comparable to a satisfied child cradled by its mother; just as a content child, I find my peace.
3 O Israel, trust the Sovereign Captain from this time forward and for all eternity."

§ 19510 PROCLAMATION SONG 132

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

132 My Sovereign Captain, remember David and his self-denial.
2 He vowed loyalty to the Sovereign Captain and made a solemn promise to the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob.
3 "I will not enter my dwelling or lie down to rest,
4 I will not allow rest to my eyes nor respite to my eyelids,
5 until I find a fortress for Yahweh, a habitation for the Eternal Reality of Jacob.
6 We found the Strongbox in the meadows of Jaar, where we heard it was in Ephrathah.
7 Let's go to His fortress; let's pay homage at His footrest.
8 Ascend, My Sovereign Captain, to Your peaceful fortress, You and the Strongbox representing Your power.
9 Let Your ensovereigned mediators be dressed with integrity, and let those who belong to You celebrate in song.
10 Don't turn Your back on Your chosen Prime Ruler in honor of Your servant David.

11 The Preeminent Sovereign promised David a pledge He would never abandon: "I will establish a successor from your family on your authority base.

12 If your offspring abide by My solemn agreement and the directives I impart, their family will forever occupy your authority base.”
13 Indeed, the Eternal Reality has chosen the hub of David, the place He desires for His fortress.
14 “This place is My eternal fortress; I will rule from here since it is My wish.
15 I will richly provide her with everything she needs; her needy ones will be filled with bread.
16 Her ensovereigned mediators will be adorned with redemption, and her devoted pathseekers will perpetually express their delight through song.
17 I will amplify David’s power at this place and establish a beacon for My chosen one.
18 His adversaries will wear shame as their attire. However, he will be ensovereigned with a glorious command control.”

§ 19520 PROCLAMATION SONG 133

(A proclamation song of ascents: from David)

133 “It’s truly delightful and agreeable when pathseekers of the Preeminent Sovereign dwell in unity!
2 This unity is like a precious essence flowing freely among us, like a gentle stream of shared understanding and cooperation, touching each individual in its path, transcending any boundaries or distinctions.
3 It resembles the dew from Hermon descending on the City of the Eternal Reality. At this location, the Sovereign Captain confers His empowerment, specifically eternal life. “

§ 19530 PROCLAMATION SONG 134

(A proclamation song of ascents.)

134 “Give honor and thanks to the Sovereign Captain, all of you who work for the Sovereign Captain and serve during the night in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
2 Raise your hands in the Exalted Space and elevate the Sovereign Captain.
3 May the Innovator of the universe and Earth grant His empowerment on you from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 19540 PROCLAMATION SONG 135

135 Exalt the Eternal Reality. Honor the name of the Sovereign Captain; herald Him, you servants of the Preeminent Sovereign,
2 those serving in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, within His courtyards.
3 Exalt the Eternal Reality, for He is kind; celebrate His excellent Name with music, which brings delight.
4 The Sovereign Captain has selected Jacob for Himself, marking Israel as His most cherished asset.
5 Our Sovereign Captain’s greatness exceeds any deity’s.
6 The Sovereign Captain carries out His will in the celestial realms, the Earth, and the seas’ depths.
7 He triggers the ascension of clouds from the Earth’s extremities; He propels lightning to accompany rainfall and summons wind from His depositories.

8 He destroyed the eldest child in each Egyptian household, as well as the initial offspring of their livestock.
9 Into the center of Egypt, against Pharaoh and all his servants, marvelous signs and amazing things were dispatched.
10 He defeated numerous nations, bringing extinction to powerful Prime Rulers:

11 Sihon, the Prime Ruler of the Amorites; Og, the Prime Ruler of Bashan; and all the Prime Rulers of Canaan.
12 Their territory was provided as His legacy, a unique possession for His chosen nation, Israel.
13 Your Name will forever persist, My Sovereign Captain; Your distinction will remain throughout every generation.
14 The Sovereign Captain will enact justice for His people and extend kindness to those who serve Him.
15 The idolized deities of other countries are made from gold and silver and crafted by people.
16 They possess mouths, yet they remain speechless, and eyes, yet they are sightless.
17 They possess ears yet cannot listen; there's no sign of breathing from their lips.
18 Individuals who create idolized deities will mirror their lifeless nature; similarly, all those who trust them will end up in the same state.
19 All descendants of Israel: Express your admiration for the Sovereign Captain! To Aaron's family: Express your admiration for the Sovereign Captain.
20 Community of Levi: Give honor and thanks to the Sovereign Captain. All of you who elevate Him and grant your recognition on the Sovereign Captain:
21 Give honor to the Eternal Reality, He who resides in Yerushalayim, from the fortress in the City of the Eternal Reality. Exalt the Sovereign Captain.

§ 19550 PROCLAMATION SONG 136

136 Express gratitude to the Sovereign Captain since He is generous, and His loyal affection is everlasting.
2 Express gratitude to the Supreme Eternal Reality who is over all idolized deities. His loyal devotion continues indefinitely.
3 Express gratitude to the most influential Sovereign Captain of all captains: His trusting tenderness continues forever.
4 Only He performs magnificent and wondrous deeds on His own. His loyal adoration lasts eternally.
5 With wisdom, He engineered the universe. His perpetual devotion persists beyond time.
6 He who extended the Earth over the waters, His affection is everlasting.
7 The Innovator of the grand luminaries, His enduring love is beyond time.
8 The sun rules the day; His loyal tenderness lasts perpetually.
9 His enduring, eternal attachment allows the moon and stars to administer throughout the night.
10 He who obliterated Egypt's first-born, His affection is eternal.
11 He led the people of Israel out of Egypt, and His trustworthy devotion continues evermore.
12 With His great power and extended arm, His adoration continues perpetually.
13 His affection continues eternally for the One who tore the Red Sea into halves.
14 He led Israel safely through the center. His unfailing love persists beyond time.
15 Pharaoh and his forces were cast down into the Red Sea; The Preeminent Sovereign's unfailing love is eternal.
16 His affection is everlasting for the One who guided His people in the desert.

17 The honor goes to Him who defeated mighty Prime Rulers. His devoted adoration never fades.
18 He slaughtered powerful Prime Rulers. His enduring love and devotion are perpetual.
19 Sihon, the Amorite Prime Ruler: The Eternal Reality's devoted love never fades.
20 And Og, the Bashan Prime Ruler: The Preeminent Sovereign's enduring love is perpetual.
21 He gifted their territory as a legacy. His sincere affection never fades.
22 A heritage was given to me, to Israel. His enduring fondness and devotion are perpetual.
23 He kept us in mind during our period of humiliation. His enduring affection and dedication are limitless.
24 He liberated us from our foes. His devoted, caring love never fades.
25 He provides food to all living beings. His enduring mercy is ceaseless. His unconditional adoration is always perpetual.
26 Express gratitude to the Eternal Reality of all celestial realms. His affection is endless.

§ 19560 PROCLAMATION SONG 137

137 Beside Babylon's rivers, we wept as we remembered the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 We hung our lyres on the willow trees.
3 Our captors demanded songs, insisting on joyful melodies, saying, "Perform one of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress tunes for us!"
4 How can we sing the chants of the Eternal Reality in a foreign land?
5 May my dominant hand fail me, Yerushalayim, if I forget you!
6 If Yerushalayim doesn't bring my greatest delight, let my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth if.
7 Recall, My Sovereign Captain, what the sons of Edom commanded on the day Yerushalayim fell: "Tear it down to its foundation!"
8 Babylon, you are doomed to ruin. Joyous will be the one who repays you for your deeds to us.
9 "Fortunate are those who seek justice and healing for the suffering, turning their pain into compassion and anger into a force for peace."

§ 19570 PROCLAMATION SONG 138

(From David)

138 I will appreciate You, My Sovereign Captain, with my entire being. Even in the presence of idolized deities, I will exalt the Eternal Reality with songs.
2 I will prostrate myself facing Your fortress, celebrating Your Name for Your perpetual affection and constancy. Indeed, Your authoritative proclamation song is so highly esteemed that it exceeds even Your renown.
3 On my cry for help, You responded and imbued my inner-self with considerable bravery.
4 When all earthly Prime Rulers listen to Your decrees, My Sovereign Captain, they shall offer You their gratitude.
5 Let them voice songs about Eternal Reality's pathways considering His immense magnificence.
6 Even though the Sovereign Captain is supreme, He is compassionate towards the humble; even at His high position, He watches over them from a distance.
7 Even when surrounded by adversity, You safeguard my existence. You oppose the wrath of my adversaries with Your might; with Your dominant hand, You rescue me.

[8] The Sovereign Captain will accomplish His goal for me. My Sovereign Captain, Your enduring adoration is perpetual; do not forsake the endeavors of Your hands.

§ 19580 PROCLAMATION SONG 139

(For the director of the choir: a Proclamation of David)

139 My Sovereign Captain, You have examined and understood me.
[2] You discern my states of resting and standing; You grasp my ideas from a distance.
[3] You read my travels and times of rest; You are well acquainted with all my actions.
[4] Captain, You know it thoroughly before I utter a word.
[5] You box me in from back to front, placing Your finger on my head.
[6] This understanding is so astonishing and beyond my reach that I cannot comprehend it.

[7] How could I possibly escape from Your Eternal Spark? Is there any place I could go to dodge Your watchful presence?
[8] If I fly into intergalactic space, You exist there; if I descend into the realm of the dead, Your presence is there also.
[9] Should I take off on the early morning flight or make my abode in the most distant parts of the ocean?
[10] Even in that place, Your hand will lead me. Your dominant hand will maintain a firm grip on me.
[11] If I assert, “The darkness will conceal me, the surrounding light will transform into night” ,
[12] Even the obscurity is not obscure to You; even in the depth of night, it shines as bright as daytime because obscurity and illumination are identical to You.

[13] You shaped my innermost parts and intertwined me with my mother’s belly.
[14] I am grateful to You, for I am remarkably and wondrously crafted; Your deeds are marvelous, which I am deeply aware of.
[15] You were not unaware of my creation when I was sculpted in a concealed location, intricately assembled within the Earth’s profound layers.
[16] Your vision beheld my formless substance; all my designated days were recorded in Your database before any of my days took form.

[17] My Preeminent Sovereign, Your thoughts are precious to me! The total of them is immense!
[18] If I attempted to quantify them, they would surpass the countless grains of sand. On awakening, I find myself still in Your presence.

[19] My Preeminent Sovereign, I wish You would exterminate those who are evil. Stay away from me, you murderers,
[20] Your opponents speak against You maliciously. Your enemies falsely employ Your Name.
[21] Isn’t it authentic, My Sovereign Captain, that I detest those who despise You and loathe those who rise in defiance against You?
[22] I hate them completely, and they are regarded as my adversaries.

[23-24] My Eternal Reality, scan my heart like a security check. Look into my worries and behaviors, and point me toward the path that leads to real life.

§ 19590 PROCLAMATION SONG 140

(For the director of the choir. A Proclamation of David.)

140 Save me, My Sovereign Captain, from corrupt individuals; safeguard me from those who are cruel and violent,
2 those who plot vicious schemes in their minds and incite conflicts incessantly.
3 They have viper venom on their lips and sharpen their tongues like serpents. Selah
4 Preserve me, My Sovereign Captain, from the grasp of the corrupt; guard me against the violent individuals who scheme ways to make me stumble.
5 Conceited individuals have crafted a hidden trap for me. They have laid out the web of their trap and set up snares for me throughout my journey. Selah
6 I intervene with the Sovereign Captain: “You are my Eternal Reality!” Listen, My Sovereign Captain, to my intervention for compassion.
7 Preeminent Sovereign, my mighty Redeemer, You protect my head during warfare.
8 My Sovereign Captain, don’t allow the evil ones to achieve their wishes; don’t let their schemes triumph. Selah
9 Regarding the people surrounding me, let their own mischievous words come back to haunt them.
10 Let fiery mortars rain on them, causing them to fall into the inferno and deep water pits, which they cannot escape.
11 May those spreading false accusations not find a foothold in the territory; let calamity relentlessly pursue and overthrow those promoting violence.
12 I am confident that the Sovereign Captain will ensure integrity for the impoverished and advocate for the underprivileged.
13 Indeed, authentic individuals will express gratitude to Your Name, and those with integrity will reside in Your vicinity.

§ 19600 PROCLAMATION SONG 141

(Of David)

141 “My Sovereign Captain, hasten to my aid; hear my intervention when I implore You.
2 Let my intervention rise like incense before You, my uplifted hands like an evening offering.
3 My Sovereign Captain, help me guard my tongue; watch over my lips.
4 Keep my inner-self from evil and from joining corrupt people in their crimes; do not let me indulge in their temptations.

5 “When an authentic person chastises me, it is love; if he corrects me, it is a healing balm on my head. I will not reject it. Yet my prayers persist against the hateful actions of wrongdoers.
6 When their leaders are cast off cliffs, the evil will see the ultimate authenticity of my proclamations.
7 They will say, just as the ground is disrupted by plowing, our bones have been scattered at the entrance to the Underworld.

8 “Nevertheless, my gaze is on You, My Supreme Sovereign Captain; in Your protection, I find solace—spare me from death’s clutches.
9 Shield me from wrongdoers’ traps and ambushes.
10 May the impure be ensnared by their traps while I traverse unharmed. “

§ 19610 PROCLAMATION SONG 142

(A Maskil from David, when he was hiding in the cave: an intervention)

142 My voice resounds as I implore the Sovereign Captain. I plead to the Sovereign Captain for compassion.
2 I express my grievances to Him; I intimate my predicament to Him.
3 As my inner-self succumbs to exhaustion, You are the One who oversees my journey. In my trajectory, individuals have cunningly set a trap for me.
4 No one is caring for me. Look to my right. I have nowhere to go, and no one is concerned about me.
5 I call out to you, My Sovereign Captain; I declare, “You are my fortress, my share in the sphere of the living.”
6 Heed my intervention since I am in severe distress; save me from those who chase me since their strength surpasses mine.
7 Liberated from my confinement, I am grateful for Your Name. Consequently, authentic individuals will assemble around me, a testament to Your transformative generosity towards me.

§ 19620 PROCLAMATION SONG 143

(A Proclamation of David.)

143 My Sovereign Captain, heed my intervention for mercy and demonstrate Your loyalty and integrity by assisting me.
2 Please do not subject me to Your trial. No individual alive can be deemed full of integrity in Your sight.
3 My Adversary relentlessly chases and grinds me into the dirt. I’m forced to live in a cave where the dead have been extinct for ages.
4 My inner-self feels vulnerable; my courage has drained from my inner-self.
5 I recall the times of yesteryears. I contemplate all of Your deeds and reflect on Your hands’ creations.
6 I extend my hands towards You; my inner-self craves for You like a parched land longing for rain.
7 Respond to me swiftly, My Sovereign Captain. My inner-self is weakening. Please do not turn Your face away; otherwise, I may become like those who fall into a bottomless pit.

8 May the dawn grant the message of Your everlasting affection, as my trust is vested in You. Direct me towards the route I should follow since it is to You I commit my existence.
9 Deliver me from my foes, My Sovereign Captain, as I seek refuge in You.
10 Guide me in performing Your wishes since You are my Eternal Reality; let Your generous Eternal Spark direct me on a balanced path.
11 My Sovereign Captain, for the recognition of Your Name, maintain my life; in Your integrity, rescue me from my hardships.
12 In Your steadfast affection, annihilate my opponents; eradicate all those who oppose me since I am Your loyal attendant.

§ 19630 PROCLAMATION SONG 144

(From David.)

144 All thanks and empowerments are for the Sovereign Captain, my unshakeable Rock, who readies my hands for combat and guides my fingers in warfare.
2 He is my constant support, my secure base, my protector, and my firewall. I find safety and strength in him.

3 "What is the human species that You value, and what is the heir of humanity that You heed him, My Sovereign Captain?
4 They exist like a puff of air; their time resembles a swiftly passing shadow.
5 My Sovereign Captain split Your celestial realms and proceed down; strike the mountains so that they spew smoke.
6 Flash forth lightning bolts and scatter my foes. Dispatch Your projectiles and embarrass them.
7 Extend Your hand from the sky; set me free and protect me from the tumultuous waters, from the control of strangers.
8 Individuals who consistently emit untrue statements and employ their dominant hands in acts of deception.

9 "I shall vocalize a fresh song for You, my Preeminent Sovereign; I will perform tunes on a lyre with ten strings.
10 For the One who gives conquest to Prime Rulers and safeguards me, David, from the assassin's blade.
11 Set me free and protect me from the control of aliens whose tongues speak untruths and whose dominant hands are fraudulent.

12 "In their youth, our sons will resemble plants that have been meticulously cared for. At the same time, our daughters will emulate the elegance of finely chiseled columns, enhancing the beauty of a federal palace.
13 Every supply will fill our storehouses, and our people will multiply into hundreds of thousands, even hundreds of millions, in our cities.
14 Our citizens will support substantial economic burdens; there'll be no breaking through our defenses, no exile, and no sounds of agony in our public places.
15 Happy and empowered people will know that the Preeminent Sovereign is the Sovereign Captain."

§ 19640 PROCLAMATION SONG 145

(A Proclamation of acclaim from David)

145 "You are my Preeminent Sovereign and Prime Ruler, and I will elevate You and adore Your name forever.
2 I will honor You each day and magnify Your Name indefinitely and eternally.
3 The Sovereign Captain is magnificent, deserving of high acclaim, and His grandeur is beyond human understanding.
4 One generation will tell of Your great deeds and herald Your wonders to the next generation.

5 People proclaim the majestic acclaim of Your honor, and I shall ponder over Your marvelous deeds.

6 They speak about the powerful and beautiful things You do, and I will talk about the great things You have accomplished.
7 They enthusiastically acclaim Your plentiful kindness and melodiously sing of Your integrity.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign is merciful, compassionate, patient, always ready to forgive, and abundant in His loyal adoration.
9 His kindness extends to all creation. the Sovereign Captain grants His mercy on everything He has crafted.
10 Every creation of Yours acknowledges You, Captain; Your chosen people applaud You.
11 They chat about the brilliance of Your sovereignty and discuss Your strength,
12 so that everyone becomes aware of Your mighty deeds and the majestic acclaim of Your authority.
13 Continuously, Your reign is everlasting, and Your authority persists from generation to generation. Unwaveringly, the Sovereign Captain fulfills all His commitments and remains loyal in every action He takes.
14 The Eternal Reality assists those who stumble and elevates all who feel helpless.
15 Every living thing looks on You in anticipation, and You provide them with food right when they need it.
16 By opening Your hand, you meet the cravings of all life forms.
17 The Sovereign Captain showcases His unwavering loyalty in all His actions.
18 The Preeminent Sovereign is close to everyone who sincerely merges their consciousness with the Eternal Reality.
19 He satisfies the needs of those who respect Him. He heeds their pleas for aid and delivers them.

20 The Preeminent Sovereign safeguards everyone who cherishes Him, but He will obliterate all who are corrupt.
21 I shall express adoration for the Sovereign Captain with my words and my path. May all beings honor His Exalted Name eternally.”

§ 19650 PROCLAMATION SONG 146

146 Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality! My entire being. Honor the Sovereign Captain with my inner-self!
2 As long as I exist, I will elevate the Sovereign Captain and musically acclaim my Preeminent Sovereign for my life.
3 Do not trust dignitaries or mere mortals incapable of delivering redemption.
4 They revert to dust when their breath leaves them, and all their schemes dissolve instantly.
5 Fortunate are those whom the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob assists; their hope rests in the Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign.
6 He innovates the galaxies, the land and ocean on the Earth, and everything else that dwells within them—He constantly maintains His loyalty.
7 He champions the plight of wronged people, ensuring they are fed. The Eternal Reality liberates those in captivity.
8 The Sovereign Captain grants vision to those who cannot see, raises those burdened, and holds authentic people very precious.
9 The Eternal Reality safeguards the outsiders and supports the orphaned and the grieving. Yet, He obstructs the path of those with evil intentions.

10 The Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, is destined to rule for eternity. The Eternal Reality will be constant through every generation. Give all commendation to the Sovereign Captain.

§ 19660 PROCLAMATION SONG 147

147 Celebrate the Eternal Reality! It is fitting and joyful to acclaim our Preeminent Sovereign.
2 The Sovereign Captain, Architect of Yerushalayim, gathers Israel's scattered ones.
3 He heals the heartbroken and tends to their wounds.
4 He names each star, counting them all.
5 Our Sovereign Captain is vast in strength and limitless in discernment.
6 The humble find support in the Sovereign Captain, while the corrupt are brought to dust.
7 Offer chants of appreciation and compose music to our Preeminent Sovereign with the lyre.
8 He blankets the celestial realms with clouds, sends showers to Earth, and sprouts green grass on mountain slopes.
9 He sustains all creatures, feeding them and heeding the fledgling ravens' call.
10 He finds no delight in a steed's might or a soldier's physique.
11 The Sovereign Captain enjoys those who respect Him and await His steadfast love.
12 Offer your acclamations to the Sovereign Captain, O Yerushalayim, and give adoration to your Eternal Reality, O City of the Eternal Reality.
13 He fortifies your city gates and empowers your children within.
14 He brings tranquility to your borders and gives you the best wheat.
15 His directive spans the globe, traveling rapidly.
16 He blankets Earth in snow, scattering frost like volcanic dust.
17 He tosses hailstones like gravel; who can endure His freezing gust?

18 He dispatches His proclamation, causing thaw; He heats His wind gusts, and water pours.
19 His messages are proclaimed to Jacob, His statutes and directives to Israel.
20 No other nation has benefited from His actions; they are unaware of His proclamations. Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality!

§ 19670 PROCLAMATION SONG 148

148 Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality! Elevate the Preeminent Sovereign from the celestial realms; honor Him in the loftiest locations.
2 All of you, His Celestial Envoys: Honor Him! All His celestial assembly: acclaim Him!
3 Offer tribute to Him, sun and moon; exalt Him, all you twinkling stars.
4 Grant your honors on Him, the celestial realms of the highest order, and the clouds above the skies.
5 All the universe should applaud the Name of the Sovereign Captain since they came into existence by His decree.
6 He positioned all creation perpetually, issuing a proclamation that shall never disappear;
7 Express acclaim to the Eternal Reality from the Earth: you large sea animals and all the depths of the oceans!
8 Thunderbolts, hail, ice, fog, and turbulent gusts of wind comply with His proclamation.
9 All of you "summits and ascents, orchards bearing fruits, and every cedar tree,
10 wild beasts, all livestock, creeping bugs, and winged fowl,

11 Prime Rulers of the planet and every ethnicity, all statespersons and leaders across the world,

12 youthful males and females, elders, and little ones” join in the great recognition of the Eternal Reality.
13 Let all honor the Preeminent Sovereign’s Name. His Name is given prestige; His sovereignty overshadows our terrestrial world and the entire celestial expanse.
14 He demonstrates strength to His nation and all His chosen people, the people of Israel, and those dear to Him celebrate Him. Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality!

§ 19680 PROCLAMATION SONG 149

149 Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality! Deliver a fresh tune to the Preeminent Sovereign; celebrate His admiration among His ensovereigned lifestyle community.
2 Israel should find delight in the One who created them. All Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress inhabitants should take delight in their Prime Ruler.
3 Acclaim His Name through dance and creative music using tambourines and lyres.
4 The Sovereign Captain delights in His people, granting redemption to the oppressed.
5 May His chosen people rejoice in this acclaim, jubilantly singing as they lie on their sleeping surfaces.
6 Let the celebration of the Eternal Reality’s greatness fill their voices, and let the authenticity, sharp and precise as a modern instrument, be in their minds to confront injustice,
7 to administer retribution to enemy nations and chastisement to the people,
8 to imprison their Prime Rulers with restraints and their distinguished individuals with metallic cuffs,
9 executing the decree etched against them. This retribution honors all His chosen people. Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality!

§ 19690 PROCLAMATION SONG 150

150 Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality! Thank the Preeminent Sovereign in His fortress. In His magnificent celestial realms, honor Him.
2 Congratulate Him for His mighty deeds and acknowledge Him for His exceeding transcendence.
3 Trumpet Him with a blast of a shofar and applaud Him with a lyre and harp.
4 Tout Him with tambourines and dances and celebrate Him with musical stringed instruments and windpipes.
5 Laud Him with drumbeats, exalt Him with loud clashing cymbals.
6 Every creature with breath should give honors to the Sovereign Captain. Express your delight, thanksgiving, and acclaim to the Eternal Reality!

~ 120 | Wisdom | Proverbs

§ 19700 INVITATION TO EMBRACE WISDOM

1 These are the wise words of Solomon, the Israelite Prime Ruler, and Heir of Prime Ruler David.
2 “To acquire knowledge and discipline; to comprehend insightful teachings;
3 To gain instruction in wise conduct, fostering right relationships, justice, and equity.
4 For imparting shrewdness to the unsophisticated and conveying knowledge and foresight to the youthful.

5 Permit those possessing wisdom to listen, develop their knowledge further, and empower the insightful to receive advice.
6 To comprehend the meaning of wise sayings, puzzles, and the enigmatic expressions of the learned.
7 Reverence for the Sovereign Captain is the first step towards wisdom, yet the unwise shun guidance and enlightenment.”

§ 19710 WARNING AGAINST THE INVITATION OF WRONGFUL MEN

8 “Heed your father’s advice, my male heir, and do not abandon the knowledge your mother imparts.
9 They serve as an elegant wreath for your crown and a pendant of honor for your neckline.
10 My child, should wrongdoers tempt you, resist succumbing to them.
11 If they suggest accompanying us, we should hide and set a trap for the guiltless. Let’s covertly attack an unsuspecting individual.
12 Let’s consume them whole and alive, like the underworld, and intact, comparable to those descending into the abyss.
13 We will acquire various precious items and stock our homes with loot.
14 Join us; we’ll equally split the spoils.
15 My offspring, refrain from accompanying them; withhold your feet from treading on their trails.
16 They’re always hurrying to indulge in impurity and take lives quickly.
17 It is futile to lay a net in sight of all birds.
18 These individuals set a trap for their demise; they are plotting against their own lives!

19 This inevitable outcome is for all who pursue counterfeit profit; it robs the very lives of those who acquire it.”

§ 19720 WISDOM’S REBUKE

20 Wisdom proclaims her messages in public, her voice echoing in busy squares.
21 She speaks from the city walls, at the urban gates.

22 “How long will the naive enjoy their naivety? How long will mockers delight in cynicism and
fools hate wisdom?
23 Heed my correction, and I will share my insights and unveil my instructions.
24 Despite my repeated attempts, no one heeded my appeal; you ignored my summons.
25 Since you dismissed my guidance and resisted my admonishment,
26 I will laugh at your disaster and jest when panic strikes.
27 When disaster engulfs you like a storm, and doom arrives like a cyclone, bringing pain and
suffering,
28 you will call me, but I won’t answer; you will search for me but find nothing.
29 You disregarded understanding and chose not to elevate the Sovereign Captain.
30 Since you rejected my counsel and dismissed my corrections,
31 you will eat the fruits of your actions and find satisfaction in your schemes.
32 The deviation of the naive leads to their demise, and the self-satisfaction of fools results in
their destruction.
33 The individual who heeds My path will experience security and tranquility, free from the
intimidation of adversity.”

§ 19730 MORAL BENEFITS OF WISDOM

2 “My child, embrace My path and keep my directives within you.
2 Listen to wisdom from the Eternal Reality and strive to understand with your inner self.
3 Plead for wisdom and beg for understanding.
4 Pursue it like silver and seek it as hidden treasures.
5 You will then understand reverential awe for the Sovereign Captain and discover wisdom from
the Eternal Reality.
6 The Eternal Reality grants wisdom; His words provide insight and discernibility.
7 He reserves prosperity for individuals with integrity, protecting those who lead faultless lives.
8 He safeguards the path of the fair and watches over His loyal pathseekers.
9 You’ll discern integrity, justice, and equity—each good course in life.
10 Wisdom will enter your inner self, and you will find delight in knowledge.
11 Sound judgment will protect you, and understanding will watch over you.
12 Wisdom will guard you from malicious individuals and those who twist their language.
13 Those who abandon upright trails for shady and destructive paths,
14 who enjoy impure deeds and find happiness in unworthy choices.
15 Those who practice dishonesty and display perversion.
16 Wisdom will rescue you from the disloyal wife and the promiscuous woman’s seductive
words.
17 She abandoned her youthful companion and neglected her exalted agreement with the
Preeminent Sovereign.

18 Her dwelling leads to demise, and her routes lead to the realm of the deceased.
19 No one who visits her returns or reaches the ways of existence.
20 You shall tread the road of authentic individuals and adhere to the upright course.
21 The honest and those with integrity will reside within the land, and the unblemished will
persist.
22 Evil individuals will be eliminated from the territory, and the deceitful will be forcefully
removed.”

§ 19740 WISDOM BESTOWS WELL-BEING

3 My child, remember my lessons and keep my instructions in your inner self.
2 They will extend your life and bring you tranquility and wealth.
3 Never let love and loyalty leave you; wear them as a necklace and engrave them in your inner self.
4 This will gain you the approval and esteemed reputation of the Preeminent Sovereign and humanity.
5 Trust in the Sovereign Captain wholeheartedly; do not rely on your insight.
6 Acknowledge Him in everything you do, and He will guide you on the right path.
7 Don't consider yourself knowledgeable; respect the Sovereign Captain and avoid wrongdoing.
8 This will bring physical well-being to your body and rejuvenate your bones.
9 Pay tribute to the Eternal with your riches by giving the choicest part of your harvest.
10 Consequently, your storage places will be abundantly filled, and your barrels will burst with fresh wine.

11-12 Don't be upset when the Sovereign Captain corrects you—it's because He loves you, just like a caring mentor who guides those they deeply value.

13 Fortunate are those who discover wisdom and acquire insight.
14 Wisdom's benefits are more advantageous than silver, surpassing gold's returns.
15 Wisdom is beyond value than jewels; none of your wishes could equal her worth.
16 Wisdom presents longevity with her dominant hand, prosperity, and recognition with her left.
17 Her trails are delightful, leading to a tranquil existence.
18 Wisdom is like the Source of Vitality in a thriving urban park; those who embrace her guidance find their lives enriched, and they are called fortunate.
19 The Sovereign Captain used his wisdom to create the Earth's foundations, and with his understanding, he positioned the celestial realms.
20 The ocean depths broke loose through his knowledge, and the clouds released the rain.
21 My child, remember these things and use priceless wisdom and foresight to maintain your competence and discretion.
22 They will provide living energy and decorate your neck's beauty.
23 You shall proceed securely on your path without your foot tripping or falling.
24 You will rest without fear; your slumber will be tranquil and pleasant.
25 You need not worry about an unexpected catastrophe or the downfall that engulfs those who do evil.

26 Indeed, the Sovereign Captain will be your assurance and safeguard your every step, preventing any trap.
27 Avoid denying assistance to those deserving it if you can lend a hand.
28 Avoid telling your neighbor to return for what you can give the next day, especially when it's already in your possession.
29 Refrain from devising harmful intentions toward your neighbor who resides peacefully beside you.
30 Refrain from blaming someone unjustifiably when they haven't inflicted damage on you.
31 Refrain from envying those who are violent, and avoid adopting any of their practices.
32 The Sovereign Captain despises those who are dishonest but shares His intimate counsel with individuals of integrity.

33 The Preeminent Sovereign’s curse resides in the dwelling of the impure. At the same time, he grants empowerment on the abode of the authentic.
34 He ridicules those filled with pride yet extends kindness to the modest and downtrodden.
35 People of wisdom will receive respect and acclaim, whereas those who are foolish will exclusively experience disgrace and humiliation.

§ 19750 AVOIDING THE UNLIT PATH

4 My children heed a father’s path: be attentive and acquire wisdom.
2 I provide beneficial advice, so don’t disregard my instructions.
3 I was once a young boy in my father’s household, delicate and deeply loved by my mother.
4 He instructed me, “Embrace my sayings wholeheartedly; obey my teachings, and you shall dwell in life.”

5 Acquire insight and gain comprehension; don’t ignore or deviate from My path.
6 Hold on to wisdom; it will safeguard, cherish, and guard you.
7 The first step to becoming wise is to obtain wisdom. Even if it necessitates all your resources, strive to acquire understanding.
8 Esteem her; she will lift you, hold you close, and honor you.
9 She will grant a graceful wreath on your head and gift you a golden headband of remarkable beauty.
10 Heed, my child, acknowledge My path. Your existence will be extended for numerous years.
11 I am guiding you toward wisdom and directing you on straight courses.
12 While traversing, your pace shall not be impeded; you won’t trip and fall if you sprint.
13 Maintain a tight grip on your education; do not let it slip away. Protect it diligently, as it is the essence of your existence.
14 Avoid the route of the counterfeit, and don’t follow the course of those who perpetrate harm.
15 Shun it; do not cross it; turn aside from it and continue your journey;
16 They can’t achieve tranquility unless they’ve committed a wrong deed; the counterfeit is deprived of slumber until they cause someone to falter.
17 They feast on impurity as if it were sustenance and consume the liquor of brutality.
18-19 The journey of a good life is like the sun rising over a city skyline, growing brighter and clearer with time. Living wrong is like navigating a city with no streetlights—chaotic and dangerous, and they don’t even realize what’s tripping them up.

20 Dear child, listen carefully to My Path; incline your ear to my sayings.

21 Never let them slip from your vision; hold them deep in your inner-self.
22 They provide existence to those who uncover them and wellness to their entire physique.
23 Guard your core being above all, for it is the control center from which all your actions originate.
24 Refrain from dishonest language; ensure deceptive conversation is distant from your speech.
25 Maintain your sight directly before you and keep your focus steadily ahead.
26 Reflect carefully on your feet’s route, and let all your actions be consistent and secure.
27 Avoid deviating to the right or left. Keep away from paths of evil.

§ 19760 WARNING AGAINST EXTRAMARITAL AFFAIRS

5 My child, heed my wisdom and listen to my enlightened words.
2 This will help you make sensible judgments and speak with knowledge.
3 The seductive words of a disloyal woman are sweet as honey, and her flattery is smoother than olive oil.
4 But she turns as bitter as wormwood, as sharp as a dual-edged tactical blade.
5 Her path leads to demise; her steps guide her to the burial ground.
6 She doesn't consider the course of existence; her ways are aimless, yet she remains unaware.
7 Now, my children, listen to me; do not stray from My Path.
8 Stay away from her and avoid the entrance of her house.
9 Do not give your respect to others or your self-worth to a heartless person.

10 Do not let outsiders consume your wealth while your hard-earned efforts benefit a foreigner's home.
11 You will regret it when your life nears its end, as your strength and health deplete.
12 You'll say, "How I hated guidance! How my inner-self rejected admonishment!"
13 I didn't listen to my educators or pay heed to their teachings.
14 I quickly found myself in deep distress among the ensovereigned lifestyle community of Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers.

15 Drink water from your own reservoir, fresh water from your own source.
16 Should your water sources be shared in public places, your streams flowing in the city squares?
17 They should solely be for you, not shared with outsiders.
18 With the spouse you wed in your early years, may your source of life find favor, and may you find delight.
19 A delightful hind, an elegant doe—let her affection always fill you with delight; let her love captivate you perpetually.

20 My son, why should you be captivated by another's wife? Why embrace the breasts of a promiscuous woman?
21 The Sovereign Captain sees your actions and scrutinizes every path you take.
22 The malicious actions of wrongdoers entrap them; the ropes of their transgressions restrain them.
23 Due to a lack of control, they will perish after being deceived by their extreme stupidity.

§ 19770 WARNINGS AGAINST FOLLY

6 "My offspring, if you've guaranteed a debt for an acquaintance or made a handshake agreement with an unrecognized individual,
2 your words have trapped you.
3 To liberate yourself, given that you are under your neighbor's power: Proceed— even to utter fatigue—and allow your neighbor no peace!

4 Don’t rest your eyes or let your eyelids slumber.
5 Liberate yourself like a gazelle avoiding the hunter’s grasp, like a bird evading the fowler’s trap.
6 You who favor idleness study the ant’s behavior and gain wisdom!
7 It has no leader, head, or governor.
8 It prepares its sustenance during the summer and collects its nourishment at harvest time.
9 Lazy one, how long will you remain there? When will you rise from your slumber?
10 A brief nap, a short doze, a moment of folding the arms for relaxation;
11 financial hardship will approach like a prowler, and deficiency will charge like a man ready for battle.
12 An evil man who is worthless has a twisted mouth.
13 He gestures with his feet, points with his fingers, and winks his eyes.
14 Continually planning malevolence with untruthfulness in his core; he consistently incites discord.
15 Calamity will apprehend him abruptly. He will be shattered beyond recovery.”
16 “the Sovereign Captain detests seven things, of which six are things that he hates:

17 a mind that conjures up impure plans, feet that dash toward evil,
18 a mind that conjures up impure plans, feet that dash toward evil,
19 two people: one who sows division among brothers and one who provides false testimony as an eyewitness.”

§ 19780 WARNING AGAINST EXTRAMARITAL AFFAIRS

20 “Male heir, adhere to your father’s instruction and never disregard your mother’s guidance.
21 Always keep their teachings in your mind, engrave them on a pendant, and wear them around your neck.
22 They will lead you when you roam, safeguard you while you rest, and converse with you on your waking.
23 These principles are like streetlights on a dark boulevard, showing the way and keeping you safe from wrong turns.
24 Guarding you from another man’s spouse, shielding you from the persuasive language of a disloyal woman.
25 Don’t allow your inner-self to be enticed by her appearance, nor be trapped by the allure of her gaze.
26 A woman who sells her love might cost you as little as a meal; however, being intimate with another man’s wife could cost you everything.
27 “Is it possible for a man to hold fire against his chest without his clothes getting burned?
28 Can someone tread on burning coals without scorching their feet?
29 The same fate awaits the one who has sexual relations with the wife of another man. Anyone who lays a hand on her will face retribution.
30 A robber is not condemned when he pilfers to fulfill his needs due to starvation.
31 However, if he is discovered, he must reimburse seven times the amount, even if it leads to losing all his household riches.

32 “A man who partakes in an extramarital affair lacks judgment; any individual engaging in such an act is self-destructive.

33 He will endure beatings and humiliation, and his dishonor will persist permanently.
34 Jealousy incites a husband's rage, and he will relentlessly pursue retribution.
35 He won't acknowledge any payment; he will reject a hefty bribe, no matter its value. "

§ 19790 WARNING AGAINST THE ADULTEROUS FEMALE HUMAN

7 My child, remember My path and treasure my instructions deep within you.
2 Obey my instructions; you'll thrive and protect My path as your most precious vision.
3 Secure them on your digits; inscribe them on the core of your being.
4 Treat wisdom as if she were your esteemed sister, and consider insight as a cherished family member.
5 They shall safeguard you from a woman who commits an extramarital affair, from a disloyal wife and her enticing language.

6 From my home's window, I peered downwards through the grid.
7 I observed among the naive; I discerned a young man lacking understanding among the youths.
8 He was journeying down the road close to her corner, strolling towards the path to her dwelling.
9 During the dim light of dusk, the inky darkness of the night began to prevail with the day drawing to a close.

10 Suddenly, a woman appeared before him, garbed as a seductress and carrying a dishonest plan.
11 She is boisterous and rebellious; her feet do not abide in her house.
12 At one moment, she's in the public thoroughfares, the next in the gathering spots, always setting traps at every turn.

13 She seized him and planted a kiss on him, her expression audacious as she spoke.
14 "This day, I have kept my special promises and possess meat from my peace offering at my residence.
15 Therefore, I emerged to encounter you; I sought your presence and successfully discovered you!
16 I've adorned my resting place with vibrant Egyptian sheets.
17 I have imbued my sleeping quarters with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon scents.
18 Let's engross ourselves in love until dawn; let's enjoy our affection!
19 My spouse isn't present. He's embarked on an extended trip.
20 He carried a wallet brimming with cash and was not expected back until the lunar peak."

21 She swayed him off course with her convincing discourse; with her silky words, she lured him.
22 Suddenly, he trailed her like an ox being led to its doom, like a deer trapped within a snare.
23 Until a projectile strikes through his liver, similar to a bird speeding into a trap, unaware that it would be the cause of his demise.

24 Now, my children, lend your ears to me; focus on my words.
25 Avoid allowing your inner-self to deviate towards her paths or to lose direction on her trek.
26 Numerous are those she has led to death; her victims are beyond count.

27 Her dwelling is a route to the underworld, descending to death's crypts.

§ 19800 WISDOM'S CALL

8 "Isn't wisdom calling out? Isn't understanding lifting her voice?"
2 Wisdom stands at the peak of the journey, where paths intersect.
3 She calls out near the city's gateway, at its entry point.
4 "People, I am reaching out to you; my appeal is to everyone worldwide.
5 Those who are naive strive for astuteness; those who are unwise focus their minds on it.
6 Pay heed: I am about to share reliable information, and my speech will reflect authenticity.
7 I convey ultimate authenticity with my words since evil is abhorrent to my lips.
8 Every utterance I make is fair; no one is devious or distorted.
9 All these words are valid to the insightful; they stand authentic for those who have gained wisdom.
10 Opt for my teaching over silver and prefer wisdom over the finest gold.
11 Wisdom holds a higher value than precious stones, and nothing you yearn for can match it.
12 I, as wisdom, share a home with good judgment; I have obtained understanding and sound judgment.

13 Revering the Sovereign Captain implies despising impurity. I detest haughtiness, self-importance, corrupt conduct, and twisted language.
14 Good advice and wisdom are mine. I possess understanding, and I wield strength.
15 With my assistance, prime rulers govern, and lawgivers dispense justice.
16 Leaders command, and dignitaries exert authority over the planet through my influence.
17 I hold affection for those who bear affection for me, and those who search for me shall surely locate me.
18 Accompanying me are wealth, acclaim, lasting substance, and integrity.
19 What I produce is superior to the finest gold, and what I give out excels the purest silver.
20 I traverse the path of integrity, following the lanes of justice.
21 Granting substantial wealth to those fond of me and ensuring their storehouses are filled.
22 The Sovereign Captain formed me before His ancient actions at the outset of His works.
23 I was created in the earliest times, even before the establishment of the world.
24 I was born before any deep waters or springs brimming with water existed.
25 I was born before the mountains' establishment and the hills' formation.
26 Before the Earth's formation, its fields, or the initial soil particles.
27 I was present when He established the celestial realms and outlined the ocean and sky boundaries.
28 When He solidified the clouds overhead and fortified the springs in the ocean depths.

29 When He established the ocean's limits to ensure the waters would not violate His directive and when He delineated the base of the globe.
30 I was continuously close to Him, always rejoicing and enjoying each day in His company.
31 Taking pleasure in His entire creation and finding delight in humanity.
32 Now, my offspring, heed My Path; fortunate are those who adhere to My path.
33 Heed my guidance, become prudent, and ensure not to neglect it.
34 Fortunate are those who heed My Path, checking in every day at my portal, waiting for insight to flow from my space.
35 Those discovering me acquire life and gain the Sovereign Captain's goodwill.

36 Those who do not learn to seek me injure themselves; everyone detesting me is enamored with mortality.”

§ 19810 INVITATIONS OF WISDOM AND FOLLY

9 “Wisdom has built her house, setting up its seven pillars.
2 She has prepared her food, mixed her wine, and set her table.
3 She has sent out her maidens and calls from the city’s highest point.
4 ‘Let the simple come to my house!’ To those who lack judgment, she says,
5 ‘Join me at the table—partake in the sustenance and refreshment I’ve prepared for you.’
6 Walk the path of understanding, and you will thrive; abandon your simple ways.

7 “Rebuking the impure results in abuse; correcting a mocker invites insults.”
8 Reprimand the wise, and they will adore you; do not reprimand mockers or despise you.

9 Instruct the wise, and they will be wiser still; teach individuals of integrity, and they will add to their learning.
10 The fear of the Eternal Reality is the beginning of wisdom, and knowledge of the exalted One is understanding.
11 For through wisdom, your days will be many, and years will be added to your life.
12 You will be rewarded for your wisdom if you are wise; if you are a ridiculer, you will suffer alone.

13 Folly can be defined as an ignorant and rowdy lady.
14 She sits at the door of her house, on a seat at the highest point of the city,
15 calling out to those who pass by, who go straight on their way,
16 ‘Let all who are simple come to my house!’ To those who lack judgment, she says,
17 ‘Stolen water is sweet; food eaten in secret is delicious!’
18 But little do they know that the dead are there, that her guests are deep in the underworld.”

§ 19820 AXIOMS OF SOLOMON, THE BUILDER OF THE FORTRESS

10 Solomon’s axioms highlight that a wise son brings delight to his father, while a foolish son causes grief to his mother.
2 Ill-gotten wealth offers no real benefit, but integrity saves from death.
3 The Preeminent Sovereign frustrates the desires of the impure but does not let individuals of integrity go hungry.

4 Laziness leads to poverty, while diligence brings wealth.
5 A wise coworker who works hard during critical times shows foresight, but those who neglect their responsibilities when action is needed bring disappointment.
6 Blessings adorn the head of individuals of integrity, but violence overwhelms the mouth of the impure.
7 The memory of individuals of integrity is empowerment, but the name of the impure will rot.
8 Those wise in their inner determination accept directives, but a chattering fool comes to ruin.
9 Whoever walks in integrity walks securely, but whoever takes crooked paths will be found out.

10 Maliciously winking causes grief, and a chattering fool comes to ruin.
11 The mouth of individuals of integrity is a fountain of life, but the mouth of the impure conceals violence.
12 Hatred stirs up conflict, but love covers all wrongs.
13 A caning rod is for the punishment of the senseless, but wisdom is on the lips of the wise.
14 The mouth of a fool brings disaster, but wise people store up knowledge.
15 Poverty is the downfall of the poor, whereas money is the rich's walled city.
16 The wages of individuals of integrity bring them life, but the income of the impure brings them punishment.
17 People who follow discipline lead the way in life, while those who reject criticism mislead others.
18 Whoever conceals hatred with lying lips and spreads slander is a fool.
19 Transgression is not ended by blabbering more words, but the prudent hold their tongues.

20 The tongue of individuals of integrity is choice silver, but the inner determination of the impure is of little value.
21 The lips of individuals of integrity nourish many, but fools die for lack of sense.
22 The empowerment of the Sovereign Captain brings wealth without painful toil for it.
23 A fool finds pleasure in impure schemes, but an understanding person delights in wisdom.
24 What the impure dread will overtake them; what individuals of integrity desire will be granted.
25 When the storm has swept by, the impure are gone, but individuals of integrity stand firm forever.
26 Sluggards are to those who send them as vinegar is to teeth and smoke is to eyes.
27 The fear of the Eternal adds length to life, but the years of the impure are cut short.
28 The prospect of individuals of integrity is a delight, but the hopes of the impure come to nothing.
29 The path of the Sovereign Captain is a haven for those full of integrity, but it is the downfall of the impure.
30 Individuals of integrity will never be uprooted, but the impure will not remain in the land.
31 The inner fruit of wisdom comes From the mouth of individuals of integrity, but a perverse tongue will be silenced.
32 The lips of individuals of integrity know what finds favor, but the mouth of the impure only what is perverse.

11 Though He detests dishonest scales, the Preeminent Sovereign finds favor with exact weights.
2 When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with humility comes wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright guides them, but their duplicity destroys the disloyal.
4 Wealth is worthless in the day of wrath, but integrity delivers from death.
5 The integrity of the blameless makes their paths straight, but their impurity brings down the impure.
6 The integrity of the upright delivers them, but evil desires trap the disloyal.
7 Hopes placed in mortals die with them; all their promises come to nothing.
8 Individuals of integrity are rescued from trouble, which falls on the impure instead.
9 With their mouths, the godless destroy their neighbors, but through knowledge, individuals of integrity escape.
10 When individuals of integrity prosper, the city rejoices; when the impure perish, there are shouts of delight.
11 Through the empowerment of the upright, a city is exalted. Still, by the mouth of the impure, it is destroyed.

12 Whoever derides their neighbor has no sense, but the one who has understanding holds their tongue.
13 A gossip betrays confidence, but a trustworthy person keeps a secret.
14 A country crumbles due to a lack of guidance, but redemption arrives when there are many counselors.

15 A stranger who receives security from him will undoubtedly suffer, but anyone who despises debt will always be safe.
16 A kindhearted woman gains honor, but ruthless men gain only wealth.
17 Those who are kind benefit themselves, but the cruel bring ruin on themselves.
18 An impure person earns deceptive wages, but whoever sows integrity reaps a sure reward.

19 Truly, individuals of integrity attain life, but whoever pursues evil finds death.
20 The Sovereign Captain detests those whose inner determination is perverse but delights in those whose ways are blameless.
21 Be sure that The impure will not go unpunished, but those who are full of integrity will go free.
22 A stunning woman with no prudence is comparable to a gold ring in a pig's nose.
23 The desire of individuals of integrity ends only in good; however, the hope of the impure only in wrath.
24 One person gives freely yet gains even more; another withholds unduly and comes to poverty.
25 A generous person will prosper; whoever refreshes others will be refreshed.
26 People curse those who hoard grain, but they plea for the Preeminent Sovereign's empowerment of those willing to sell it.
27 Good deeds receive favor, while evil will find its way to those who pursue harm.
28 Those who trust in their riches will fall, but individuals of integrity will thrive like a green leaf.
29 The stupid will serve the wise-hearted, and whoever brings destruction to their own family will inherit nothing but wind.
30 The impact of a good person is like a renewable energy source in the city, powering hope and growth. Those who inspire others with purpose show true insight.
31 How much more do the impure and transgressors deserve on Earth if individuals of integrity get what they deserve?

12 Those who cherish instruction are lovers of knowledge, whereas those who detest reproof are senseless.
2 The Sovereign Captain empowers authentic individuals but harshly judges those who conceive malicious plans.

3 Impurity does not provide stability, yet the authentic remains unshakeable.
4 While a disgraceful wife is like rot eating away at her husband's bones, a dignified wife brings dignity to her husband.
5 The intentions of the authentic are fair, while the counsel of the evil is full of lies.
6 The utterances of the fullness of unworthy choices are snares to shed blood. Still, those of the integrid deliver them.
7 The fullness of unworthy choices is obliterated, disappearing into oblivion, while the dwelling of the authentic remains unshaken.
8 An individual earns accolades based on their wisdom, but someone with a distorted mentality is looked down on.
9 It is more advantageous to be unimportant but have a servant than to feign importance but lack sustenance.

10 Those who do what is proper show concern for the welfare of their livestock, yet even the most compassionate deeds of those opposed to the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle are harsh.
11 Individuals who cultivate their land will be well-supplied with nourishment, while those pursuing illusory daydreams lack wisdom.
12 Evil individuals covet the fortress of wrongdoers, yet the foundation of the upright remains stable.
13 Harmful speech traps those committing wrongful acts, allowing the authentic to evade difficulties.
14 Individuals become fulfilled through verbal expressions, and their manual efforts yield their due compensation.
15 Fools trust their path is correct, yet those with wisdom pay heed to guidance.
16 A fool's irritation is instantly recognized, whereas a wise person dismisses a slight.
17 An authentic individual gives an honest testimony, whereas a deceitful one spreads falsehoods.

18 Careless words cut deep like sharp tools, but thoughtful speech repairs and restores like a skilled healer.
19 Veracity endures eternally, whereas falsehood prevails temporarily.
20 Those who devise impure schemes harbor dishonesty, yet those who advocate for tranquility experience happiness.
21 The just individual encounters no evil. However, individuals of ill intent experience an abundance of calamity.
22 The Preeminent Sovereign loathes dishonest tongues yet finds delight in individuals who adhere to ultimate authenticity.
23 Wise individuals retain what they know, yet foolish inner selves loudly declare their senselessness.
24 Hard-working individuals will be granted authority, yet indolence results in compulsory toil.
25 The inner-self is burdened by worry, yet an encouraging word uplifts it.
26 Authentic people discern carefully in choosing their comrades, while the impure lead others astray.
27 Indolent individuals fail to cook their catch. However, those who work actively reap the bountiful rewards of their pursuit.
28 The path of justice leads to existence; eternal life is in its course.

13 A prudent child pays heed to their parent's guidance. Nonetheless, a ridiculer doesn't acknowledge reprimands.
2 Good things come to those who speak wisely. However, deceitful individuals harbor a hunger for aggression.
3 Being cautious with one's words can preserve one's life while speaking thoughtlessly can lead to downfall.
4 The cravings of a lazy individual remain unfulfilled, whereas the aspirations of the hard-working are wholly gratified.

5 Authentic individuals detest deceit. However, the corrupt make themselves repugnant and carry disgrace on themselves.
6 Authenticity stands guard over those with moral soundness, while malignity topples the transgressor.
7 One individual acts as if they are wealthy but possess nothing; another presents themselves as destitute yet holds significant affluence.

8 Wealthy individuals might use wealth to save their lives, but impoverished people cannot react to hostile criticisms.
9 The illumination of authentic individuals beams vividly while the glow of the impure is extinguished.
10 Discord arises from arrogance, yet those who seek counsel are endowed with wisdom.
11 Money acquired through deceit will diminish, but wealth accumulated gradually through honest labor will flourish.
12 A postponed wish can lead to heartache, yet fulfilling a desire can be likened to the vitality of a tree of life.
13 One who rejects guidance will face the consequences, but the one who values an order will be rewarded.
14 A wise person's guidance is like a life-giving spring, steering one away from the pitfalls of death.
15 Sound thinking makes for generous living. However, the path of the deceitful culminates in downfall of the deceitful.
16 Every individual with wisdom operates from understanding, whereas those lacking sense reveal their stupidity.
17 An unreliable courier stumbles into hardship, whereas a reliable ambassador results in restoration.
18 An individual who neglects discipline will face poverty and disgrace. Yet, one who pays attention to constructive criticism will be respected.

19 Attaining one's desires brings delight to the inner-self, yet the foolish hate the idea of abandoning their impure ways.
20 Associate yourself with knowledgeable individuals, and you'll gain wisdom while maintaining companionship with fools who lead to adversity.
21 Calamity chases those full of unworthy choices. However, those who adhere to integrity receive good fortune as a reward.
22 An authentic individual grants an inheritance to their grandchildren, whereas a wrongdoer's wealth is set aside for the upright.
23 A fallow land can yield substantial sustenance for the underprivileged. However, due to unfair practices, it gets taken away.
24 An individual refraining from disciplining their offspring detests them. However, the one displaying affection towards their children ensures they are appropriately corrected.
25 Authentic individuals satisfy their appetites, whereas the bellies of the impure remain empty.

14 A reasonable woman establishes her household, whereas a senseless woman demolishes hers through her actions.
2 Those who respect the Sovereign Captain live with integrity, whereas individuals who hold contempt for Him behave deceitfully.
3 The arrogant words of a fool invite punishment, yet the humble speech of the enlightened shields them.
4 An unstocked stable leads to a barren crib, yet it's through the vigor of a bull that a copious yield is achieved.
5 A reliable testifier always tells the ultimate authenticity, whereas a dishonest one spills nothing but untruths.
6 A cynic looks for wisdom but never stumbles on it; knowledge is effortlessly attained for the discerning.
7 Keep clear of a foolish individual, as you won't discover wisdom in their speech.
8 The intelligent understand their path, while deceit blinds the foolish.

9 Those lacking wisdom scoff at changing their ways, but those with integrity are recognized for their transformative generosity.
10 Only individuals can comprehend their sorrow; others cannot share their happiness.
11 The evil's dwelling will be eradicated, but the authentic's abode will prosper.
12 A path may seem right but ends in death.
13 Even in jest, one's inner-self can suffer, and merriment might end in sorrow.
14 Those lacking fidelity will suffer consequences, while the authentic enjoy the fruits of their proper relationship.
15 The unsuspecting trust anything, but the wise consider their actions carefully.
16 A prudent individual respects the Sovereign Captain and avoids wrongdoing, while an impulsive one remains arrogant and unbothered.
17 A short-tempered person acts recklessly, and a harmful strategist is despised.
18 Fools are rewarded with more foolishness, but the wise gain knowledge.
19 Evildoers will revere the authentic, and the unjust will yield at the upright doorway.
20 Neighbors avoid the impoverished, but wealth attracts many companions.
21 Hating your neighbor is an unworthy choice; showing kindness to the impoverished is fortunate.
22 Conspirators lose out, while the thoughtful win love and trust.
23 Diligent labor yields profit; idle conversation results in impoverishment.
24 The intelligent's riches serve as their accolade, but the foolishness of the ignorant begets more absurdity.
25 An honest testimony rescues existence; a dishonest informant breeds deceit.

26 Respecting the Sovereign Captain offers rock-solid security and a haven for offspring.
27 Reverence for the Sovereign Captain is life-giving, steering one away from death's traps.
28 A Prime Ruler's brilliance is reflected in a substantial populace; a ruler is doomed without adherents.
29 Slow to anger exhibits immense wisdom; a hasty temper manifests foolishness.
30 A tranquil mind brings vitality to the body; jealousy decays the skeletal structure.
31 Disrespecting the impoverished mocks their Innovator; showing compassion esteems Him.
32 People of integrity find refuge even in death; transgressions of impure people take them low.
33 Those who understand possess wisdom, and the foolish recognize them.
34 Authentic character dignifies a nation; unworthy choices disgrace any people.
35 A Prime Ruler rejoices in competent servants but is angry with troublemakers.

15 A tender response diminishes fury; a cutting remark provokes ire.
2 Wise individuals enhance communication with wisdom; foolish individuals spew senseless words.
3 The Sovereign Captain sees all, observing authentic and evil actions.
4 Comforting speech is life-giving; corrupt speech shatters the inner-self.
5 An ignorant individual disregards parental guidance; embracing admonition exhibits wisdom.
6 The upright's dwelling is packed with wealth; counterfeit earnings lead to devastation.
7 Enlightened individuals disseminate wisdom; unwise minds are not steadfast.

8 The Preeminent Sovereign finds absolving payments from the wrong repulsive; petitions of authentic individuals bring delight.
9 Unworthy choices are repugnant to the Sovereign Captain; He cherishes those who chase integrity.
10 Strict training awaits those who stray from the right path; despising reproof leads to perishing.
11 The Sovereign Captain knows what happens in death and destruction; imagine His understanding of inner selves!

12 Those who laugh at wisdom despise admonishment and avoid the wise.
13 A joyful inner-self produces a radiant face; distress shatters the inner-self.
14 Understanding craves wisdom; senseless individuals indulge in stupidity.
15 Every day is a struggle for the oppressed; an inner-self filled with delight experiences ceaseless celebration.
16 Respect for the Sovereign Captain with meager means is preferable to unrestful wealth.
17 Dining on modest vegetables with affection is better than a luxurious calf with hatred.
18 Quick anger incites trouble; patience defuses disputes.
19 The lazy's route is covered with prickles; the rightful relationship's journey is wide.
20 An intelligent child makes parents proud; a rebellious one shows no respect for his mother.
21 Stupidity is fun for those lacking wisdom; insightful individuals maintain a direct path.
22 Initiatives crumble without guidance but flourish with numerous advisors.
23 Happiness comes from providing fitting responses; a word spoken at the right moment is wonderful!

24 Insightful individuals' journey ascends, safeguarding them from descent into the underworld.
25 The Sovereign Captain dismantles the arrogant's dwelling but establishes territory limits for the widow.
26 The Sovereign Captain finds unworthy plans disgusting but delights in pure words.
27 Avarice destroys homes; despising illicit compensation ensures endurance.
28 An integrid person ponders responses carefully; the impure spew malevolent words.
29 The Preeminent Sovereign distances Himself from evildoers but hears the supplications of those living rightly.
30 A twinkle in the Celestial Envoy's eye delights the inner-self, and comforting news rejuvenates the body.
31 The individual who heeds instructive admonitions that improve life finds a place among the wise.
32 Rejecting discipline means self-hate; listening to criticism attains wisdom.
33 The teaching of wisdom is reverence for the Sovereign Captain, and humility precedes honor.

16 Individuals may formulate ideas in their inner selves, but the Sovereign Captain dictates proper verbal responses.

2 "People may trust their faultless actions, yet the Sovereign Captain evaluates their intentions."

3 "Entrust all your actions to the Sovereign Captain, and your strategies will be successfully executed."

4 "the Sovereign Captain designs everything to accomplish its purpose, even the fullness of unworthy choices for the day of trouble."

5 "All those who are arrogant are repugnant to the Sovereign Captain. Rest assured. They won't escape retribution."

6 "The unworthy choice is reconciled through loyalty and ultimate authenticity; the awe of the Sovereign Captain averts evil."

7 "When someone's actions gratify the Sovereign Captain, he ensures that even their adversaries recompense."

[8] "It's more desirable to have a small amount earned justly than to acquire enormous wealth through unfair means."

[9] "Humans may devise their life's direction in their minds, yet the Preeminent Sovereign sets their path."

[10] "A Prime Ruler communicates with celestial wisdom, ensuring he never pronounces an unfair judgment."

[11] "the Sovereign Captain owns perfect weighing and measuring devices. He is the Innovator of all the weights found in the bag."

[12] "Rulers find wrongdoings revolting, as their reign is founded on integrity."

[13] "Prime Rulers relish sincere speech; they appreciate someone who voices ultimate authenticity."

[14] "The fury of a Prime Ruler acts as a harbinger of demise, yet judicious ones can mitigate it."

[15] "When a ruler's demeanor becomes joyful, it signifies vitality; his kindness resembles a cloud bringing spring rain."

[16] "Acquiring wisdom is vastly superior to gold; choosing to understand is more beneficial than silver."

[17] "The path of integrid individuals swerves from impurity; those who vigilantly watch their actions safeguard their existence."

[18] "Arrogance precedes a disaster, and an overconfident attitude often leads to downfall."

[19] "It is preferable to be humble and live among the impoverished than to partake in the stolen wealth with the arrogant."

[20] "Those who pay heed to what they are taught will succeed, and those who trust the Sovereign Captain will be happy."

[21] "Those with enlightened minds gain a reputation for understanding, and pleasant speech enhances teaching."

[22] "Good sense serves as a freshwater spring to those who possess it. At the same time, foolishness exclusively leads to discipline for the fool."

[23] "Intelligent minds of the wise guide their speech, making their utterances foster learning."

[24] "Kindly spoken words resemble a honeycomb, providing sweetness to the inner-self and health to the body."

[25] "A path might seem correct, but ultimately, it culminates in demise."

[26] "The desire to eat of those who labor operates in their favor; their craving for food propels them forward."

27 “A nefarious person schemes malevolence; their speech simulates a blazing flame.”

28 “A deceitful individual incites discord, and a slanderer drives a wedge among intimate friends.”

29 “An individual prone to violence lures their acquaintance, guiding them on an undesirable course.”

30 “An individual with a shifty eye is likely scheming mischief; one who clinches their mouth is seemingly leaning towards impurity.”

31 “Silver hair is a glorious crown acquired through a life dedicated to integrity.”

32 “A person who is slow to anger surpasses a mighty warrior, and someone who can control his emotions is superior to the one who can capture a city.”

33 “We may throw the dice, but the Sovereign Captain determines how they fall.”

17 “Enjoying a simple meal in tranquility benefits you more than enjoying a grand banquet with discord.”

2 “A wise employee will gain authority over a male heir, causing shame, and partake in the estate as a household member.”

3 “As silver is refined in a forge and gold in a smelter, so the Eternal Reality examines the core of a person’s character.”

4 “An individual who practices evil heeds dishonest speech, and a fabricator is attentive to malicious language.”

5 “Anyone who ridicules those in poverty insults their Innovator; those rejoicing at another’s misfortune will certainly face retribution.”

6 “Grandchildren serve as a source of delight and honor to older people, and children take great pride in their parents.”

7 “Appropriate speech is inconsistent with the fool, and deceitful statements with a ruler are even more unfitting.”

8 “Those who offer a bribe perceive it as a magic stone; they trust prosperity will follow them whichever way they go.”

9 “Anyone aiming to cultivate affection conceals a misdeed. However, continually bringing up the issue drives a wedge between close companions.”

10 “An intelligent person learns more from one reprimand than a fool learns from being beaten a hundred times.”

11 “Individuals who do wrong are eager to defy the Preeminent Sovereign; a herald of demise will be dispatched against them.”

[12] “It is safer to encounter a mother bear deprived of her offspring than to face a fool indulged in his stupidity.”

[13] “Those who respond to kindness with malice will perpetually encounter adversity in their abode.”

[14] “Initiating a dispute is just like causing a leak in a dam, so it’s best to abandon the issue before it escalates into a full-blown conflict.”

[15] “the Sovereign Captain finds it disgusting when the guilty are forgiven and the guiltless are reprimanded.”

[16] “What’s the purpose of a fool possessing money to purchase wisdom if they cannot comprehend it?”

[17] “An authentic friend remains loyal regardless of the situation, and an actual sibling is destined to share challenging times.”

[18] “A person lacking wisdom makes a promise with a handshake, guaranteeing repayment of a neighbor’s debt.”

[19] “One who adores discord is fond of transgression. Anyone constructing an elevated entrance is courting ruin.”

[20] “An individual with a twisted mind never achieves success; a person who uses deceitful speech will face difficulties.”

[21] “I am becoming the parent of an unwise child, which results in sorrow. There is no delight for the progenitor of a simpleton opposed to the lifestyle of the Preeminent Sovereign.”

[22] “A joyful mind benefits health, yet a broken inner-self can lead to bone depletion.”

[23] “Unprincipled individuals covertly receive kickbacks to twist the path of fairness.”

[24] “A wise individual focuses on wisdom, whereas a fool’s gaze strays to the world’s furthest corners.”

[25] “An unwise offspring causes sorrow to his father and distresses the mother who gave him life.”

[26] “Penalizing the blameless is inappropriate, and it’s undeniably wrong to whip upright leaders.”

[27] “A person with knowledge controls their words, and an individual with understanding maintains a calm demeanor.”

[28] “Even those considered foolish are seen as having wisdom when they remain quiet and are perceived as having understanding when they refrain from speaking.”

18 A hostile individual seeks personal interests, defies reason, and instigates disputes.
[2] Those lacking wisdom avoid seeking knowledge, preferring to express their viewpoints.
[3] Unseemliness brings disdain, and dishonor invites mockery.

4 Words can run deep like reservoirs, but wisdom flows like a vibrant current, bringing life and clarity wherever it goes.
5 Favoring wrongdoers and denying justice to the innocent is incorrect.
6 Foolish talk leads to trouble and invites punishment.
7 Foolish speech often traps individuals, leading to self-destruction.
8 Rumors are like tasty morsels, penetrating deeply.
9 A lazy person is like a destroyer.

10 The Sovereign Captain's name is a strong fortress; those who uphold integrity find security in it.
11 The wealthy see their riches as an unassailable fortress.
12 Arrogance precedes disaster, while modesty precedes honor.
13 Responding before hearing details is disgraceful and unwise.
14 The will to live can overcome illness, but a broken inner-self is unbearable.
15 An understanding mind seeks knowledge, and the wise pursue it relentlessly.
16 A gift opens doors and brings the giver before influential people.
17 The first to present a case seems right until another examines it.
18 Casting lots end disputes and separates strong opponents.
19 An offended sibling is harder to win over than a stronghold; disputes are like barred gates.
20 Words satisfy like food; the inner fruit of speech fills the stomach.
21 Words can preserve life or bring death; those who love to talk must bear the consequences.
22 Finding a spouse is like discovering treasure; it signifies obtaining the Sovereign Captain's favor.
23 The poor plead for mercy, but the rich answer harshly.
24 Disloyal companions lead to disaster, but a loyal friend is closer than a brother.

19 A needy person should live honestly rather than for a fool to speak twisted words.
2 Enthusiasm without understanding is harmful, and impatience leads to mistakes!
3 Foolishness turns life upside down, yet the inner-self blames the Sovereign Captain.

4 Wealth attracts many friends, but the loyal friend of the poor leaves them.
5 A false witness will not go unpunished, and liars will not escape.
6 Many seek the favor of a leader, and everyone is a friend to the gift-giver.
7 Relatives and friends shun the poor; despite their pleas, they find no one.
8 Those who gain wisdom love their life; those who cherish understanding will succeed.
9 A false witness will not go unpunished; liars will perish.
10 It's inappropriate for a fool to live in luxury or for a servant to rule over statespersons.
11 Patience shows wisdom, and honor lies in overlooking an insult.
12 A Prime Ruler's anger is like a lion's roar; his favor is like morning dew.
13 A foolish child brings ruin to a father, and a quarrelsome wife is like a constant drip.
14 Wealth and property are inherited from parents, but a prudent wife is from the Preeminent Sovereign.
15 Laziness leads to deep sleep, and idleness brings hunger.
16 Those who follow My directives preserve their life; those who ignore them will die.
17 Showing mercy to the poor is like lending to the Preeminent Sovereign, who will repay.
18 Discipline your children while there's hope; don't contribute to their death by neglecting their upbringing.
19 A hot-tempered person must bear the consequences; if you rescue them, you'll have to do it again.
20 Listen to advice and accept correction; eventually, you'll be wise.

21 Many plans are in a person’s inner determination, but the Sovereign Captain’s purpose prevails.
22 Steadfast love is desirable in a person; it’s better to be poor than dishonest.
23 Reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign grants life; one can rest satisfied, untouched by harm.
24 A lazy person dips his hand in the dish but won’t return it to his mouth!
25 Punish a mocker, and the simple will learn prudence; correct the wise, and they will gain knowledge.
26 A child who brings shame robs their father and drives their mother away.
27 My child, if you stop listening to instruction, you will stray from knowledge.
28 A false witness mocks justice, and the mouth of the impure devours evil.
29 Mockers face judgment, and fools receive punishment.

20 Wine leads to mockery, and beer results in brawls; those led astray by them lack wisdom.
2 A ruler’s anger is as terrifying as a lion’s growl; provoking him risks your life.
3 Avoiding strife brings honor, but every fool loves quarreling.
4 Lazy people don’t plow in season; at harvest time they look but find nothing.
5 The purposes of a person’s inner determination are deep waters, but one with insight draws them out.
6 Many claim unfailing love, but who can find someone truly reliable?
7 Those who live with integrity empower future generations.
8 When judging from his base of authority, a Prime Ruler winnows out all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, “I have kept my inner-self pure; I am clean and without transgression” ?

10 The Sovereign Captain finds inconsistent weights and measures appalling.
11 The nature of even young children can be determined through their deeds, questioning if their behavior is genuinely pure and just.
12 The Preeminent Sovereign has given us the gifts of listening and observing.
13 Avoid being too fond of sleep; it will lead you to poverty. Remain alert, and you will always have food.
14 The purchaser claims the product is worthless, but they take pride in their new acquisition after the transaction.
15 While gold and bountiful precious stones exist, words of wisdom are an uncommon treasure.
16 Seize the clothes of the person who secures a loan for a foreigner and keep it as collateral if the act is for strangers.
17 Dishonestly acquired sustenance may seem delightful initially, but it feels like one’s mouth is packed with pebbles.
18 Strategies are solidified through insightful counsel; engaging in combat ensures you gain wise direction.
19 A blabbermouth can’t keep a secret, so avoid overly talkative people.
20 The illumination of life for the individual who utters a curse against their father or mother will be extinguished in the most profound obscurity.
21 Property taken prematurely will not receive empowerment in its finale.
22 Refrain from declaring, “I will repay for this injustice!” Instead, have patience for the Sovereign Captain, and he will deliver your vindication.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign finds varying measures reprehensible, and untruthful balances are unsatisfactory.
24 The Sovereign Captain guides the pathway of an individual. So, how could someone comprehend their journey?

25 Rashly promising to commission something and reflecting on it afterward is a pitfall.

26 An astute Prime Ruler sifts the evil, crushing them with the threshing wheel.
27 Your inner life is like a glowing streetlight, powered by the Eternal Reality to shine into the depths of your inner-self.
28 A Prime Ruler is safeguarded through affection and fidelity. Unyielding love solidifies his reign.
29 The admiration of youth lies in their vigor, while the honor of older people is their silver hair.
30 Physical punishment cleanses away evil; such discipline purifies the inner-self.

21 Under the Sovereign Captain's control, the Prime Ruler's mind resembles a water channel he guides towards those who satisfy him.
2 An individual might trust their actions are justified, but the Sovereign Captain evaluates the motivations within their inner-self.
3 The Sovereign Captain values engaging in integrity and justice more than formal absolving payments.
4 The high and lofty gaze and an arrogant inner-self—unplowed land of the impure—give rise to transgressions.
5 Careful planning and hard work lead to abundance, while rush and impatience invariably lead to scarcity.
6 Wealth accumulated through deceit is a transient mist and a lethal trap.
7 The harmful actions of the counterfeit will pull them towards downfall, as they deny acting in fairness.
8 A dishonest person's path is crooked, whereas the behavior of pure people is straight.
9 Residing in a tiny rooftop section is preferable to cohabiting with a contentious spouse in a large dwelling.

10 Evil people long for impurity. They do not show compassion to those around them.
11 When a scoffer receives punishment, the naive learns to be wise; by observing the path of the enlightened, they obtain understanding.
12 The authentic individual observes the residence of the fullness of unworthy choices and leads the impure to their destruction.
13 Anyone who disregards the pleas of the impoverished will plead in vain.
14 A covert present can alleviate fury, and a discreetly provided incentive appeases intense anger.
15 Administering justice delights the upright and instills fear in those who commit wrongdoing.
16 Anyone wandering away from the route of wisdom will find themselves in the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the deceased.
17 An individual who adores indulgence will end up in poverty; one fond of wine and ensovereigning oil will never amass wealth.
18 Evil people serve as the payment for liberating authentic people, and the disloyal take the place of the honorable ones.
19 Living alone in a barren wilderness is preferable to sharing a dwelling with a contentious, irritable woman.
20 Prudent individuals amass quality sustenance and oil, whereas reckless individuals squander all they acquire.
21 Individuals striving for integrity and affection will encounter existence, success, and respect.
22 A knowledgeable individual can challenge a fortress of formidable figures and overthrow the fortress they rely on.
23 Individuals who are mindful of their words and control their speech can protect themselves from disaster.

24 The person full of pride and arrogance, known as Mocker, acts with overbearing pride.

25 The yearning of a lazy person will lead to his demise as his hands decline to labor.
26 Continually, he yearns for more, yet the authentic generously offers without restraint.

27 The offering of an individual full of unworthy choices is unpalatable—all the more when presented with vile motives.
28 An untruthful informer shall come to ruin, but an attentive hearer shall give credible testimony.
29 Counterfeit individuals often present a fearless facade, whereas the integrid ones deliberate about their paths.
30 No amount of knowledge, discernment, or strategy can triumph over the Preeminent Sovereign.
31 A horse can be prepared for the day of conflict, but the Sovereign Captain provides the power to win.

22 Being respected holds more value than possessing vast wealth; receiving high regard surpasses owning silver or gold.
2 Affluent and impoverished individuals share one similarity: they were all created by the Sovereign Captain.
3 The astute recognize threats and seek shelter, while the naive proceed and bear the cost.
4 Authentic humility and respect for the Sovereign Captain yield wealth, honor, and a fulfilling life.
5 The route tread by the impure is laden with dangers and traps, yet those cherishing their life remain far from them.

6 Initiate a child's path appropriately, and they will persist in it even into old age.
7 Wealthy individuals exert control over the impoverished, and the one who borrows becomes a servant to the one who lends.
8 The individual who plants the seeds of degradation will harvest disaster, and their instrument of wrath will shatter.
9 Benevolent people will receive empowerment, for they distribute their sustenance to the impoverished.

10 Banish the one who ridicules, and conflict will depart; disputes and offensive remarks will cease.
11 An individual cherishing the sincerity of the inner-self and expressing himself will graciously gain the Prime Ruler's companionship.
12 The gaze of the Sovereign Captain safeguards wisdom; however, he subverts the proclamations of the disloyal.

13 A lazy individual claims, "A lion roams outdoors! I could meet my end in the common area!"
14 The words of a disloyal wife are like a dangerous trap; a male experiencing the Preeminent Sovereign's fury will plunge into it.
15 A child's inner-self is often filled with silliness, but strict discipline will push it far out.

16 One exploiting the less fortunate for personal gain and another presenting presents to the affluent will inevitably face destitution.

§ 19830 THIRTY SAYINGS OF THE ETERNALLY WISE

17 “Heed carefully and tune your senses to the wisdom the prudent spoke; immerse your inner-self into the lessons I convey.
18 It’s delightful when you retain them in your mind and have them all prepared to speak.
19 I instruct you today. Indeed, you need to ensure your trust is placed in the Sovereign Captain.
20 Didn’t I already write thirty axioms filled with valuable advice and profound understanding for you?
21 Instructing you in the art of sincerity and truth-telling so that you can provide accurate accounts to those you represent.
22 Refrain from taking advantage of the impoverished due to their financial status and avoid suppressing the disadvantaged within legal proceedings.
23 The Eternal Reality defends their cause and demands life in return for life taken.
24 Refrain from befriending someone prone to anger and avoid associating with someone who quickly gets furious.
25 You might adopt their habits and be trapped.
26 Avoid being among those who confirm agreements with a handshake or act as guarantors for liabilities.
27 Should your resources be insufficient for repayment, there’s a risk of even your sleeping platform being seized.” Saying 5
28 Do not move the ancient boundary stone set by your ancestors.
29 Have you observed a person efficient in their craft? They will have the honor of serving Prime Rulers. They won’t be limited to serving individuals of lesser status.

23 While engaging in a meal with a person of power, pay careful attention to what lies before you.

2 If you are a man given to overindulgence, control yourself as if placing a knife at your throat.
3 Refrain from longing for his fine meals; they are misleading nourishment.
4 Don’t exhaust yourself in pursuing wealth. Refrain from relying on your intelligence.
5 A glimpse of wealth vanishes, for it grows wings and ascends like an eagle to the celestial realms.
6 Refrain from consuming the meal of a stingy person and do not desire his choice of foods.
7 Such an individual is constantly calculating expenses. He proposes that you eat and drink, yet his intentions are not genuine with you.
8 The minor amount you consumed will be regurgitated, and your words of acclaim will have been frittered away.
9 Avoid conversing with the unwise, as they tend to mock your judicious remarks.
10 Refrain from shifting the old boundary markers and avoid invading the territories belonging to orphans.
11 The one who guards them is mighty; he will advocate for them in their dispute with you.” Saying 12
12 Devote your mind to education and listen carefully to words of wisdom.
13 Avoid refraining from correcting a young one; a spanking with a stick won’t end their life.
14 Administer physical discipline; you may preserve their lives from an untimely end.
15 My child, if you display wisdom, my inner-self will rejoice.
16 I will be joyful when you utter what’s accurate and authentic.

17 Never allow your inner-self to be jealous of those who commit unworthy choices; instead,
perpetually respect and elevate the Sovereign Captain.

18 Without a doubt, a bright future awaits you, and your aspirations will not be disappointed.
19 My child, lend an ear, gain wisdom, and direct your inner-self toward integrity.
20 Avoid associating with those who excessively consume wine or indulge in meat.
21 Those who overindulge in alcohol and food will fall into poverty, and their excessive
sleepiness will leave them draped in tatters.
22 Pay heed to your father, without whom you wouldn't exist, and don't scorn your mother in her
aging years."
23 "Invest in ultimate authenticity and never let it go—wisdom, guidance, and discernment."
24 A parent of an authentic offspring experiences immense happiness; a male who procreates
an intelligent boy takes delight in him.
25 Let both of your parents find happiness, and may the woman who bore you celebrate with
delight!
26 "My child, entrust your inner-self to me, and may your gaze find delight in observing my path,"
27 A disloyal wife resembles a deep hole, while a wayward spouse resembles a confined well.
28 She lurks like a thief, augmenting the number of disloyal men.
29 "Who endures misery? Who is full of sorrow? Who constantly argues? Who frequently
complains? Who possesses unexplained bruises? Who has red eyes?"
30 Individuals who spend too much time with wine and those who taste various blends of mixed
wine.
31 Refrain from staring at the alluring redness of the wine, its shimmer in the goblet, and the
ease with which it is swallowed!
32 Eventually, when you least expect it, it strikes like a serpent and stings with viper venom.

33 Your eyes will witness peculiar visuals, and your brain will conjure perplexing imaginations.
34 You'll resemble someone who dozes off amidst the tumultuous ocean, sprawled out on the
peak of the ship's mast.
35 "They assailed me," you might comment, "but I didn't sustain any injuries! They thrashed me,
yet I didn't experience any pain! When can I regain my consciousness to pursue one more
beverage?"

24 Refrain from jealousy towards the counterfeit; avoid seeking their companionship.
2 Their inner selves devise harmful schemes, and their words consistently stir up discord.
3 A dwelling is constructed through sagacity and is solidified with comprehension.
4 Loading a residence with unique and charming assets requires wisdom.
5 Those with wisdom attain superior strength, and those possessing knowledge fortify their
power.
6 Without a doubt, wise counsel is necessary to conduct a war, and triumph is achieved with the
help of numerous advisors.
7 Wisdom is beyond foolish people's reach. They should remain silent during gatherings at the
city gate.
8 The person who intentionally conjures up malicious schemes will become known as a cunning
manipulator.
9 Planning to do foolish things is perceived as someone with unworthy choices, and individuals
abhor someone who laughs derisively.
10 Your strength proves insufficient if you fail to stand firm during challenging times.
11 Save those who are being led to their death; keep them from being killed.

12 If you claim ignorance, will he who evaluates the mind not be aware of it? Does he who safeguards your existence not discern it? Will he not distribute justice to every individual based on their conduct?
13 My male heir, consume honey; it's beneficial for you; the sweetness of honey drawn from the comb will delight your palate.
14 Be aware that wisdom is just like honey for your inner-self: When you discover it, a future awaits you, and your aspirations will never be quashed.
15 Refrain from behaving like a criminal by ambushing the home of the authentic and avoid desecrating their abode.
16 Although an upright individual may stumble seven times, they invariably stand up again. However, those in the wrong falter when adversity hits.
17 Abstain from feeling cheerful when the one opposes you experiences downfall; when he trips, keep your inner-self from experiencing delight.
18 The Eternal Reality might observe and be displeased so that he might redirect his anger away from them.
19 Don't let those who practice evil upset you or harbor jealousy towards the impure.
20 An individual with malicious intentions holds no anticipation for the future, and the radiance of the counterfeit will be extinguished.

21 Reverence the Sovereign Captain and the Prime Ruler, my child, and refrain from aligning with defiant authorities.
22 The sudden disaster that both can bring on them is unpredictable, and who can foresee the kind of distress they might cause?

§ 19840 FURTHER SAYINGS OF THE WISE

23 "These are also axioms from the wise: It is wrong to discriminate when passing judgment.

24 Any individual affirming the guilty to be innocent will be damned by communities and condemned by global societies.
25 Those who rebuke wrongdoers will find delight and good fortune will be given to them.
26 An authentic response is as satisfying as a kiss.
27 Initiate your work outside, arrange your field, and proceed with your home construction.
28 Avoid bearing false testimony against your neighbor without justification. Would you manipulate others with your words?"

29 "Never declare that 'I'll treat them like they treated me; I'll repay them for their actions. '
30 I traversed the terrain of a lazy individual beyond the hidden rooftop garden of a person devoid of understanding;
31 Thistles multiplied across the terrain, weeds engulfed the soil, and the stone barrier deteriorated.
32 I reflected on what I saw, took it to my inner-self, and gained knowledge.
33 Just a bit of sleep, a slight nap, a modest resting of folded hands.
34 Suddenly, poverty will hit you like a stealthy prowler, and your deprivation will strike you as a shielded warrior." The aides of Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah assembled.

§ 19850 MORE AXIOMS OF SOLOMON

25 Additional wise sayings from Solomon, the builder of the fortress,
2 The Preeminent Sovereign's greatness is shown in concealing things, while Prime Rulers' majesty is uncovering them.

3 Just as the sky's height and Earth's depth are immeasurable, so is a Prime Ruler's understanding.
4 Remove impurities from silver, and a metal worker can create a valuable artifact.
5 Removing counterfeit individuals from the Prime Ruler's presence ensures his rule is just.
6 Don't elevate yourself before the Prime Ruler or claim a spot among his distinguished individuals.
7 It's better for him to invite you to ascend than to degrade you before his guests.
8 Don't rush into legal disputes; what will you do when your neighbor humiliates you?
9 If in a dispute with your neighbor, don't disclose secrets entrusted to you by another.
10 Someone who learns of this may disgrace you, and the accusation will persist.
11 A well-timed judgment is as beautiful as golden apples in a silver setup.
12 A wise judge's criticism of an attentive ear is like a gold earring or fine gold jewelry.
13 A trustworthy envoy invigorates his boss Like a refreshing drink on a hot harvest day.
14 A person who brags about a gift never given is like clouds and wind that don't produce rain.
15 A leader may win over through patience; a soft-spoken word can shatter the hardest resistance.
16 If you find honey, eat only what you need; too much can make you sick.
17 Visit your neighbor's home infrequently; too much presence could lead to resentment.
18 A person who lies about their neighbor is as harmful as a club, a tactical blade, or a piercing projectile.

19 Trusting a dishonest person in times of hardship is like having a damaged tooth or a twisted ankle.
20 Singing joyful tunes to a sorrowful inner-self is like stripping off clothes in freezing weather or applying vinegar to an open sore.
21 If your adversary is hungry, feed him; if he's thirsty, give him water.
22 By doing this, you will heap fiery mortars of shame on his head, and the Sovereign Captain will repay you.
23 A crafty language that elicits shock is like a northern breeze causing an unforeseen downpour.
24 It's better to resist in an attic's corner than to live with an argumentative spouse.
25 Joyous developments from afar are as refreshing to the inner-self as cool water to a parched throat.
26 An integrid person who yields evil is like a contaminated fountain or polluted well.
27 Too much honey isn't good, nor is delving into profoundly complex matters.
28 A person who can't control themselves is like a defenseless city with breached walls.

26 Snow in summer or rain during harvest is as inappropriate as honoring a foolish person.
2 An unjustified curse won't settle like a sparrow or swallow in flight.
3 Guide a steed with a lash, a mule with a harness, and a fool with a reprimanding stick!
4 Don't respond to a fool's foolishness, or you'll mirror his acts.
5 Respond to a fool according to his foolishness, or he'll think he's wise.
6 Entrusting a fool with delivering a message is like self-maiming or consuming poison.

7 An astute remark from an idiot is as helpful as the immobile legs of someone paralyzed.
8 Granting respect to a senseless person is like fastening a stone in a slingshot.
9 A fool uttering a wise saying is like a drunkard holding a prickly branch.
10 Employing an unwise person or stranger is like a sniper hitting anyone indiscriminately.
11 Just as a dog returns to its vomit, so does an imprudent person repeat his foolishness.
12 Have you seen someone who thinks they're wise? A fool holds more promise than they do.
13 An idle person claims there's a lion on the path, wandering freely in the public square!
14 Just as a lazy person rolls over in bed, so does a door swing on its hinges.
15 A lethargic person embeds his hand in the dish but lacks the motivation to lift it to his lips.
16 A lazy person sees himself as wiser than seven who respond with wisdom.
17 Intervening in someone else's dispute is like recklessly grabbing a dog's ears.
18 Like a crazed sniper scattering deadly projectiles—
19 is someone who tricks their acquaintance and then says, "I was just joking!"
20 A fire will extinguish without wood; arguments cease without gossip.
21 Just as charcoal enhances burning coals and wood fuels fire, so does a contentious person ignite disputes.
22 The words of a whisperer are like delectable tidbits that descend into the deepest being.

23 Smooth words from an impure inner-self are like a cheap clay pot covered with pretty glaze.
24 Those who harbor enmity may conceal it with words but nurture dishonesty within.
25 Even if they speak well, don't trust them; their inner selves are filled with detestable things.
26 Even if they mask their spite with trickery, their evil deeds will be exposed before the gathering.
27 Anyone who sets traps for others will ensnare themselves; if they start a landslide, it will return to them.
28 A deceitful tongue hates those it injures, and insincere praise triggers destruction.

27 Don't boast about the future; you don't know what each day may bring.
2 Let others praise you, not your mouth; let it come from strangers, not your lips.
3 Rocks are heavy and sand burdensome, but the annoyance of a fool surpasses them both.
4 Wrath is fierce and anger overwhelming, but who can endure envy?
5 An open reprimand is better than hidden love.
6 You can trust wounds from a friend, but an enemy multiplies kisses.
7 A satiated person despises honey, but any bitterness seems delicious to those who suffer hunger.
8 A person who wanders from home is like a bird straying from its nest.
9 The aroma of oil and spices uplifts the inner-self, just as a friend's earnest counsel brings sweetness.
10 Never abandon a friend or your parent's friend, and avoid visiting relatives during hardship. A nearby neighbor is more beneficial than a distant relative.

11 Show wisdom, my child, and make my inner-self rejoice; then, I can retort to anyone who disrespects me.
12 A wise individual perceives harm and seeks shelter, while the naive continues forward and bears the consequences.
13 Seize the clothing of one who guarantees a loan for a foreigner; retain it as collateral if done for an outsider.
14 It is considered an ill wish to greet a neighbor loudly at dawn.
15 A bickering spouse mirrors the consistent drops from a leak during a downpour.
16 Keeping her under control is like halting the breeze or seizing oil with one's palm.

17 Just as iron sharpens iron, one person sharpens another.
18 A person who tends to a fig tree can savor its fruits, just as one mindful of their superior will receive due recognition.
19 Just like a smartphone screen mirrors your selfie, your actions reveal what's happening in your heart.
20 The grave and decay never reach satiety; humanity's eyes continually desire more.
21 Gold is refined in a furnace and silver in a crucible; similarly, an individual's character is evaluated through the admiration they receive.
22 Even if you pound a senseless person in a pot along with grain, their stupidity won't be separated from them.
23 Be sure about the state of your sheep and pay close attention to your goats.
24 Wealth is not everlasting, nor does sovereignty remain from one era to another.
25 The tender grass appears once the hay is cleared away and the mountain herbs are harvested.
26 Lambs will supply your attire, while funds from selling goats will afford you land.

27 There will be ample goat's milk for your sustenance, your household's sustenance, and your personal assistants' maintenance.

28 Evildoers run away even when no one is after them, but those in a rightful relationship have the confidence of a lion.
2 A nation revolting sees figures surging in power, yet a leader with wisdom and understanding ensures stability.
3 A leader exploiting needy people is like a torrential downpour that eliminates all food.
4 Individuals who abandon guidance laud the impure, yet those who follow it oppose them.
5 Counterfeit individuals fail to comprehend justice, yet those pursuing the Sovereign Captain understand entirely.
6 It's preferable to be impoverished yet live with integrity than to be wealthy but follow dishonest paths.
7 An intelligent child follows the Mosaic Law, but one who associates with wastrels shames their parents.
8 He who amasses fortune through exorbitant interest accumulates it for someone who feels sorry for the underprivileged.
9 He heeded Abraham's intervention on the Preeminent Sovereign's obliteration of the plain's cities, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where
10 One who misguides the rightful relationship towards impurity shall descend into his snare; however, the innocent shall be beneficiaries of abundant good.
11 Wealthy individuals may trust they hold wisdom; however, those less fortunate with insight recognize their self-deception.
12 When authentic individuals gain victory, there's immense honor; however, when the impure assume authority, esteemed people seek concealment.
13 A person who hides their wrongdoings won't be successful, but if they admit and abandon them, they will receive compassion.

14 The person who incessantly respects the Sovereign Captain is fortunate; still, anyone who becomes stubborn in their inner-self will stumble into hardship.
15 An impure governor ruling an impoverished population resembles a growling lion or a charging bear.
16 A despotic leader manipulates and exploits; however, a ruler who despises dishonest profit will experience sustained rule.

17 An individual burdened by the guilt of taking another's life will seek solace in death; no one should prevent this.
18 A person with integrity will be safeguarded; however, an individual who distorts right and wrong will abruptly fall.
19 Individuals who exert effort into their farmland will enjoy a plentiful food supply. Yet, those who pursue unattainable illusions will be inundated with poverty.
20 A steadfast individual will receive numerous empowerments; however, anyone rushing to amass wealth will not escape punishment.
21 It's not favorable to be prejudiced; however, an individual may commit a misstep for just a morsel of food.
22 Those who are tightfisted rush for wealth, oblivious to impending poverty.
23 A person who offers constructive criticism will ultimately be appreciated more than one who engages in empty flattery.
24 Anyone who steals from their parents and claims it is not an unworthy choice is in league with a destroyer.
25 Greed drives some to provoke disputes, yet trusting the Sovereign Captain rewards others with prosperity.
26 Individuals who rely solely on their understanding are unwise, while those who follow the path of wisdom will find protection.
27 Individuals who are generous towards the impoverished will always have their needs satisfied; those who ignore them will experience many retributions.
28 When those with evil intent gain control, individuals conceal themselves; nevertheless, when such individuals meet their demise, the authentic flourish.

29 A person who persists in obstinacy despite numerous admonitions will be abruptly shattered beyond repair.
2 When good, rightful relationship people flourish, everyone is happy, but when evil individuals dominate, everyone sighs.
3 A person who cherishes knowledge makes his father rejoice; however, associating with the wrong woman leads to wasting his fortune.
4 A fair and just ruler brings strength and stability to a nation; however, those with avarice for illicit funds demolish it.
5 Individuals who offer insincere praise to their acquaintances lay traps for their footsteps."
6 Those who commit evil get caught in their wrongdoings, while the authentic sing with happiness and contentment.
7 Authentic individuals show concern for the fair treatment of the underprivileged; however, impure people lack such understanding.
8 Those who ridicule incite turmoil in a city; yet the prudent defuse rage.
9 When a prudent individual enters a legal dispute with an imbecile, the latter exclusively sneers and expresses anger; hence, tranquility is unattainable.
10 Individuals with murderous intents detest an honest person and actively seek an authentic life.
11 Unwise individuals openly express their anger; however, the prudent ones eventually alleviate the situation.
12 When a leader takes heed to untruths, all his subordinates inevitably turn corrupt.
13 The impoverished and the oppressive share this similarity: the Sovereign Captain imparts vision to both.
14 A Prime Ruler who administers justice to the underprivileged with integrity will have his reign secure eternally.

15 “Discipline and correction contribute to knowledge. However, a child left uninstructed brings humiliation to his mother.”

16 “As evildoers gain power, wrongdoing escalates, but those who are authentic will observe their demise.”

17 “Instruct your offspring; they will provide tranquility and present you with the joys you seek.”

18 “Without celestial guidance, individuals become unrestrained; however, those who follow the path of wisdom are indeed fortunate.”

19 Words alone cannot reprimand a servant; even if he understands, he will not answer.

20 “Have you observed an individual who is quick to voice their thoughts? A simpleton holds more promise than such a person.”

21 “A servant indulged from his early years will become arrogant later.”

22 “A wrathful individual causes arguments, and one with a fiery temper is guilty of numerous transgressions.”

23 “Arrogance leads to a downfall, while humility paves the way to respect.”

24 “Those who aid robbers become their adversaries. They hear the penalty under oath but fear to give testimony.”

25 “Being terrified of individuals can lead to entrapment. Yet, the one who trusts the Sovereign Captain will be secure.”

26 “Numerous individuals aspire to converse with a leader, but one receives fairness exclusively from the Sovereign Captain.”

27 “Individuals with integrity find those lacking honesty repugnant; conversely, those who practice impurity find upright individuals repulsive.”

§ 19860 SAYINGS OF AGUR

30 Agur, the heir of Jakeh, conveyed to Ithiel: “I am exhausted, my Preeminent Sovereign.”
2 I lack intelligence and human comprehension.
3 I haven’t gained wisdom or the Preeminent Sovereign’s knowledge.
4 Who has ascended and descended the celestial realms? Who has captured the wind, enveloped the waters, and determined the Earth’s corners? What is his identity and his offspring? You must know!
5 Each declaration of the Preeminent Sovereign is perfected. He is a protective barrier for those seeking a fortress in him.
6 Do not augment his words lest he exposes you as dishonest.
7 “Captain, grant me two things; do not deny them until I breathe my last.

[8] Keep untruthfulness and deceit away from me. Do not give me poverty or wealth. Provide me with just my daily sustenance.

[9] If too prosperous, I might reject you, questioning, ‘Who is the Sovereign Captain?’ If in extreme poverty, I might steal, disgracing the name of my Preeminent Sovereign.
[10] Refrain from spreading defamatory rumors about a servant to his employer; he might curse you, and you would bear the consequences.
[11] Some disrespect their fathers and fail to show gratitude to their mothers.
[12] Some perceive themselves as clean but remain squalid.
[13] Some have extremely arrogant eyes and contemptuous looks.
[14] Some have teeth as sharp as tactical blades and jaws as cutting as knives, preying on the impoverished and deprived.
[15] The bloodsucker has twin offspring demanding ‘More! More!’ Three elements never reach contentment, and a fourth never declares, ‘It suffices!’
[16] The afterlife, a barren woman, thirsty terrain, and fire that constantly demands more.
[17] Ravens shall pluck out, and vultures devour the eye that ridicules one’s father and despises the mother in her old age.
[18] Three phenomena leave me in awe, plus a fourth I fail to comprehend.
[19] How an eagle soars, a serpent slides on a stone, a ship navigates the ocean, and a man interacts with a maiden.
[20] Such is the behavior of a disloyal wife: She consumes and cleans her lips, proclaiming, ‘I haven’t committed any wrongdoing. ’
[21] The planet quakes beneath three considerations and cannot withstand the fourth.
[22] A subordinate ascends to command control, and an impious fool prospers with abundant food.
[23] An unloved woman finds a husband and a personal assistant inherits from her matron.

[24] Four diminutive entities possess immense wisdom.
[25] Ants accumulate sustenance during summer despite their weakness.
[26] Hyraxes dwell among rocky cliffs despite being relatively powerless.
[27] Locusts lack a Prime Ruler but march in unison.
[28] Lizards dwell in governance estates despite being graspable.
[29] Three entities display magnificence in their steps; four showcase transformative generosity in movement.
[30] A lion, the most powerful among creatures, never backs down.
[31] A proud rooster, a male goat, and a Prime Ruler invulnerable to insurrection.
[32] If you act foolishly by promoting yourself or devising malevolent schemes, cover your mouth!
[33] Like whipping cream makes butter, and hitting someone’s nose causes bleeding, provoking wrath results in conflicts.

§ 19870 SAYINGS OF PRIME RULER LEMUEL

[31] The path of Prime Ruler Lemuel—an enlightened statement from his mother
[2] “Hear My Path, my child! Heed the voice of the one who conceived you! Pay heed; you are the inner fruit of my supplications!
[3] Avoid dedicating your power to women or your energy to those who cause the downfall of Prime Rulers.
[4] Prime Rulers, Lemuel, should not consume wine, nor should leaders desire beer.

5 If they consume alcohol, they might overlook established rulings and unjustly strip the oppressed of their privileges.

6 Allocate strong drinks to those on the brink of death and wine to those wrestling with distress.
7 Permit them to consume alcohol so they can disregard their impoverished status and no longer recall their hardships.
8 Be a voice for those who cannot express themselves, advocating for the rights of all who are impoverished.
9 Articulate your thoughts, ensure justice in your judgments, and support the underprivileged and needy.

§ 19880 EPILOGUE: THE WIFE OF NOBLE CHARACTER

10 “Who can discover a woman of ultimate authenticity? Her value surpasses that of the most precious gemstones.
11 Her husband completely entrusts his inner-self to her, and he doesn’t lack anything of significance.
12 Every day of her existence, she ensures that she provides him with benefits and keeps him away from harm.
13 She searches for wool and flax, enthusiastically laboring with her palms.
14 Like trading vessels, she procures sustenance from distant lands.
15 She awakens early in the morning, prepares meals for her household, and assigns tasks to her maidens.
16 She evaluates a piece of land before purchasing it; she cultivates an hidden rooftop garden with the profits of her labor.
17 She energetically pursues her tasks; her arms exhibit sturdy resilience for her duties.
18 She realizes her business dealings are successful, and her light remains unextinguished throughout the night.
19 She grips the spindle with her fingers and holds the distaff.

20 She reaches out to the impoverished and assists those in need.
21 She doesn’t worry about her family during snowfall; they are all attired in warm crimson attire.
22 She creates luxurious bed linens and outfits herself in exquisite purple and fine cloth.
23 Her spouse is held in high esteem in the community assembly as he assumes his position among the senior figures of the territory.
24 She crafts clothes from linen and trades them, providing traders with belts.
25 Adorned with power and nobility, she can joyfully anticipate the future.
26 She verbalizes sagacious words and authentic teaching in her tongue.
27 She vigilantly supervises her family’s activities and refrains from laziness.
28 Her offspring stood up and declared her fortunate; her spouse also applauded her.
29 Numerous females have performed authentic acts, yet you outshine them all.
30 Attractiveness can be misleading, and physical allure doesn’t last; however, a woman respecting the Sovereign Captain deserves commendation.
31 Celebrate her for everything she has achieved, and let her accomplishments be publicly recognized at the city’s entrance.”

~ 121 | Purpose | Ecclesiastes

§ 19890 EVERYTHING IS MEANINGLESS

1 The reflections of the educator, David's offspring, the Prime Ruler in Yerushalayim:

2 "Pointless! Pointless!" exclaims the Teacher. "Pointless! Everything is pointless."
3 What gain comes from all their labor on this Earth?
4 Generations come and go, but the world remains forever.
5 The sun rises and sets, then hurries back to rise again.
6 The wind blows South, then North, endlessly swirling back to its course.
7 Rivers flow into the sea, yet it never overflows. The water returns to its source to flow again.
8 Everything is wearisome beyond words. Eyes are never satisfied with seeing, nor ears with hearing.
9 What has been will be again; what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun.
10 One might say, "Look, this is new," but it has already existed long before us.
11 Future generations will forget past generations, just as those who follow will forget them.

§ 19900 WISDOM IS MEANINGLESS

12 I, the Philosopher, held authority over Israel in Yerushalayim.
13 I dedicated myself to examining and understanding everything under the sky through wisdom. The Preeminent Sovereign imposes a significant hardship on humanity.
14 I observed everything under the sun; it's all pointless, like chasing the wind.
15 Bet things can't be made straight, and missing items can't be quantified.
16 I said, "I have accrued more wisdom than any predecessor who governed Yerushalayim; my inner-self has undergone much understanding and learning."

17 I then dedicated my efforts to comprehending wisdom, madness, and foolishness, realizing it's like trying to catch the wind.
18 Greater wisdom leads to more significant distress. Increasing knowledge intensifies the pain.

§ 19910 PLEASURES ARE MEANINGLESS

2 I told myself, "Let's proceed; I will experiment delightfully to discern what is valuable." However, even this was discovered to be pointless.
2 I remarked that mirth is insanity. But what is the benefit of pleasure?
3 I attempted to uplift myself with alcoholic beverages and by taking on foolishness. All the while, my intellect continued to guide me with discernment. I desired to comprehend what benefited individuals to perform under the sky during their limited existence span.
4 I initiated grandiose tasks: constructing my residences and establishing vineyards.
5 I constructed governance gardens and parks, filling them with fruit-bearing trees.
6 I constructed water pools to irrigate my lush tree groves.

7 I acquired male and female servants, and enslaved people were also born into my household.
I possessed larger quantities of herds and flocks than any previous inhabitant of Yerushalayim.
8 I gathered treasures of gold and silver and the wealth of Prime Rulers and regions. I obtained
singers of both genders and kept numerous women who filled the desires of my inner-self.
9 I surpassed all those who had resided in Yerushalayim before me. Despite everything, my
wisdom remained intact with me.
10 I gave myself everything I yearned for; I didn't keep my inner-self from any delight. I found
pleasure in all of my work, and this gratification was the result of all my effort.

11 On reflecting on my hands' accomplishments and the hard work I put into them, everything
appeared futile, like running after the wind; there was no real benefit to be found under the sun.

§ 19920 WISDOM AND FOLLY ARE MEANINGLESS

12 I turned my attention to wisdom, madness, and folly. What can the successor achieve that
hasn't been done?
13 I saw that wisdom surpasses foolishness as light outshines darkness.
14 The thoughtful person stays aware of their choices, while the careless one stumbles blindly
through life—though ultimately, both face the same reality.
15 I thought, "I will also share the fool's fate." What benefit is there in being wise?" I concluded it
was pointless.
16 Neither the sage nor the simpleton will be remembered for long; both are soon forgotten. The
sage shares the same fate as the simpleton—death!

§ 19930 TOIL IS MEANINGLESS

17 I despised existence, as the activities accomplished under the sun were unbearable.
Everything is futile, like pursuing the wind.
18 I detested seeing the results of my hard work under the sun, knowing someone else would
inherit them after me.
19 Who can predict if this individual will be prudent or imprudent? Nevertheless, they will wield
power over all the results of my hard work, which I diligently and skillfully performed under the
sun's gaze. All of this, too, is void of any real significance.
20 So, I was sorrowful over all the strenuous work I had done under the sun.
21 An individual might exert effort through wisdom, understanding, and expertise exclusively to
pass on all they have gathered to someone who hasn't strived for it. This scenario is also
considered futile and a massive tragedy.

22 What does one gain from all their hard work and constant struggle on Earth?
23 Their entire life is consumed with sorrow and hardship. Their minds fail to find rest even
during the night. This scenario is utterly pointless.
24 There's no superior action for an individual than to consume, imbibe, and derive pleasure
from their labor. I have discerned that this privilege, too, originates from the Preeminent
Sovereign's hand.
25 Who can consume or experience pleasure apart from Him?
26 The Preeminent Sovereign endows a person who finds favor in His sight with wisdom,
knowledge, and delight. Still, to those who offend Him, He imposes the labor of amassing and

hoarding riches, exclusively to be given to those who please the Preeminent Sovereign. This scenario, too, seems futile, just like pursuing the wind.

§ 19940 A TIME FOR EVERYTHING

3 Every event and activity under the celestial realms has its appointed time and season.
2 When the Preeminent Sovereign obliterated the plain's cities, He heeded Abraham's intervention, rescuing Lot from calamity.
3 There is a time for slaying, healing, destruction, and construction.
4 A time for tears and delight, grieving and celebration.
5 A time to discard rocks and assemble them, hold them close, and desist.
6 A time for seeking and forfeiting, retaining and discarding.
7 A time to rip apart and sew together, to maintain silence and to converse.
8 A season for affection and detestation, conflict and tranquility.
9 What benefit can a worker obtain from his hard work?
10 The Preeminent Sovereign has given humanity a weighty task.

11 He has made everything fitting and beautiful at its appropriate time. He has also imbued the human inner-self with a sense of eternity; however, some people can fully comprehend the work that the Preeminent Sovereign has accomplished from start to finish.
12 I've understood that there's no more significant thing for individuals than to feel delight and engage in beneficial actions throughout their existence.
13 It's the Preeminent Sovereign's present for everyone to consume, imbibe, and experience contentment in all their laborious efforts.
14 I comprehend that whatever the Eternal Reality performs will persist eternally; it is impossible to supplement or deduct anything from it. He orchestrates it this way to invoke reverence in people.
15 What exists now has existed, and what is yet to occur has already happened in the past. Preeminent Sovereign will seek an accounting of what has passed.
16 Under the sun, I observed another thing: the realms of judgment were tainted with evil, and so were the places meant for integrity.
17 I concluded that the Preeminent Sovereign will issue His judgment on the authentic and the counterfeit because there is a designated moment for each undertaking and a time for assessing every action.
18 I pondered that the Preeminent Sovereign scrutinizes them to demonstrate they are just like beasts concerning humanity.
19 Truly, the end of humans is like the termination of animals; both are met with the same inevitable conclusion: just as one ceases to exist, the other succumbs similarly. Both take in the same air; humanity has no supremacy over beasts. All represent vanity in the end.
20 Everyone returns to the same end; we are all made of the same matter, and to the earth we all go back.
21 Who can ascertain if the life-breath of a human ascends while that of an animal descends into the ground?
22 I realized that the finest thing for an individual is to find pleasure in their labor, as that's their reward. Who can show them what the future holds?

§ 19950 OPPRESSION, TOIL, FRIENDLESSNESS

4 I observed all the tyranny under the celestial realms: the oppressed wept without a consoler;
power was with their oppressors, who also lacked a consoler.
2 I concluded that the departed are more content than the living.
3 Better still is the one who hasn't been born and hasn't seen the venom under the sun.
4 I realized that all effort and achievement stem from one person's jealousy of another. This
striving is also futile, like chasing the wind.
5 The imprudent idle their hands, leading to their downfall.
6 It's better to have one handful with peace than two with hard work and chasing the wind.
7 I saw another example of futility under the sun.
8 A solitary person labored endlessly without a male heir or sibling. Despite his efforts, his
wealth didn't satisfy him. He pondered, "For whom am I toiling and denying myself pleasures?"
This work is futile and disheartening.
9 A partnership is better than solitude, given the fruitful rewards of joint efforts.
10 If one stumbles, the other can help them up. But woe to the one who falls with no one to help
them up.
11 Two who sleep together can stay warm, but how can one alone stay warm?
12 Though one can be overpowered, two can defend themselves. A tri-braided rope doesn't
break easily.

§ 19960 ADVANCEMENT IS MEANINGLESS

13 A penniless yet intelligent young man is superior to a mature but irrational Prime Ruler who
has lost the ability to pay heed to caution.

14 The young individual might have ascended to authority straight from prison or been raised in
poverty within his realm.
15 I observed all those who existed and moved under the sun, supporting the young one who
would replace the Prime Ruler.
16 A boundless number of people existed before them. However, the future generations found no
delight in the successor. This situation, too, is an exercise in futility, like trying to catch the
wind.

§ 19970 STAND IN AWE OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

5 Exercise caution as you approach the Preeminent Sovereign's abode. Prioritize listening over
mindlessly offering absolving payments like the unaware who commit wrongdoings.
2 Avoid hastily speaking or impulsively presenting matters before the Preeminent Sovereign. He
is in the celestial realms while you are on the Earth; hence, curtail your words.
3 Dreams occur when concerns are abundant, and excessive words characterize a fool's
utterance.

4 Don’t hesitate to keep your promise once you’ve pledged the Preeminent Sovereign. He finds
no delight in those who act foolishly; ensure you render what you have promised.
5 It’s more advisable not to pledge than not to see it through.
6 Avoid allowing your words to lead you into transgressions. Don’t make claims of error to the
honored envoy in your oath. Why invite the Preeminent Sovereign’s wrath with your utterances
and risk the destruction of your accomplishments?
7 An abundance of dreams and excessive talk are trivial. So, respect the Preeminent
Sovereign.

§ 19980 RICHES ARE MEANINGLESS

8 Don’t be surprised if you see the underprivileged mistreated and fairness ignored. Higher
authorities oversee each other.
9 everyone benefits from the land’s yield; even the Prime Ruler gets his share.
10 Those who love money will never have enough; those who covet wealth will never be content.
Such pursuits are futile.
11 As prosperity grows, so do its consumers. What profit does the owner gain apart from seeing
it?
12 A hardworking person enjoys peaceful sleep, but the wealthy find no comfort in rest.
13 I’ve seen a painful tragedy: wealth that ruins its holders.
14 Fortunes can vanish due to misfortune, leaving nothing for offspring.
15 everyone enters the world with nothing and leaves the same way. Despite hard labor, nothing
tangible is taken away.
16 This is a terrible evil: Just as one is born, so shall they die. What gain comes from laboring for
the wind?
17 They eat in gloom all their lives, with irritation, suffering, and rage.
18 Eating, drinking, and finding gratification in work benefits one during the limited lifespan
granted by the Preeminent Sovereign. This reality is our destiny.
19 It’s a celestial empowerment when the Preeminent Sovereign endows someone with riches
and possessions and the capacity to enjoy them, to be content with their station, and to take
pleasure in their labor.
20 They don’t dwell on their days because the Preeminent Sovereign fills their inner-self with
delight.

6 I’ve seen another misfortune under the sun—a substantial burden on humanity.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign grants some individuals riches, assets, and prestige but doesn’t
give them the capacity to enjoy these gifts; instead, outsiders benefit. This wealth is pointless
and a severe affliction.

3 Even if a person fathers a hundred children and lives many years, if life’s rewards don’t fulfill
him and he doesn’t get a dignified funeral, a stillborn child is better off.
4 Arriving pointlessly, it fades into obscurity, enveloped in darkness.
5 Although it never saw light or gained knowledge, it finds more tranquility than that individual.
6 Even if he lives two thousand years but doesn’t find delight in life, don’t all end up at the same
destination?
7 All work hard to satisfy hunger, yet desire remains unfulfilled.
8 What benefit does wisdom provide over foolishness? What can the impoverished gain from
understanding public behavior?

9 Appraising what is within sight is more fulfilling than endless cravings. These cravings, too, are unavailing, like capturing the wind.
10 Everything was named long ago; humanity's essence is understood; no one can dispute with one mightier than them.
11 Abundant words often diminish value; what benefit does it bring?
12 Who can discern what benefits anyone during their fleeting life? Who can predict what will occur on Earth after they depart?

§ 19990 WISDOM

7 A reputable character is more valuable than fine cologne, and one's demise is more significant than one's birth.
2 "Attending a funeral is more beneficial than a feast, as it reminds us of our inevitable end; the living should take this to our inner-self."
3 "Sorrow is better than laughter, for a sad face can improve the inner-self"
4 "The insightful find solace in sorrow, while fools revel in delight."

5 "Listening to the sharp words of a sage is better than being entertained by the tunes of fools."
6 "The merriment of the unwise is like the sizzling of brambles under a pot. It's pointless."
7 "Unjust gain makes the intelligent foolish, and a payout taints the inner-self."
8 "Finishing something is better than starting it, and tolerance is better than arrogance."
9 "Avoid haste in your inner-self to get irritated, for anger resides in the inner-self of fools."
10 "Don't ask why the past seemed better than the present; such questions aren't wise."
11 "Wisdom, like a legacy, is beneficial and advantageous to those who see the light of day."
12 "Wisdom protects like wealth, but intellect ensures the life of its possessors."
13 "Consider the acts of the Preeminent Sovereign; who can correct what he has distorted?"
14 "Rejoice in prosperity; remember that both conditions are Preeminent Sovereign's creations during challenges. So, man remains uncertain about the future."
15 "In my fruitless existence, I have seen the authentic succumbing to their ultimate authenticity and those full of unworthy choices living long despite their transgressions."
16 "Avoid being excessively integrid or overly wise; why ruin yourself?"
17 "Avoid being excessively evil, and don't act foolishly—why risk dying prematurely?"
18 "Holding on to one thing without releasing the other is beneficial. Anyone who reveres Preeminent Sovereign will avoid all extremes."
19 "The knowledge of a discerning individual offers superior strength compared to ten city leaders."

20 "No one is integrid, always does good, and never commits an unworthy choice."
21 "Don't heed all spoken words; your servant's curse might reach your ears."
22 "Your conscience knows that you have spoken ill of others many times."
23 "I examined all this through wisdom, intending to become wise, but such understanding remained elusive."
24 "Whatever it is, it's beyond reach and incredibly deep. Who can truly understand it?"
25 "So, I directed my thoughts to comprehend, investigate, and explore wisdom and reasoning behind events and gain insight into evil's foolishness and senseless actions."
26 "A woman whose inner-self is trapped and whose hands are like prison shackles is more bitter than death. The one who finds favor in the Preeminent Sovereign's eyes will elude her, yet the transgressor she will capture."

27 “Observe,” says the teacher, “this is my conclusion: By combining one element with another to decipher the pattern of life.”
28 “Despite my relentless search, I found a single integrated man out of a thousand. Yet, I could not find a single authentic woman among them.”
29 “My single discovery is this: The Preeminent Sovereign made human beings straightforward, yet they have pursued numerous complications.”

8 “Who can equate to the intelligent? Who comprehends the elucidation of matters? An individual’s insight illuminates their countenance and transforms its stern expression.”

§ 20000 OBEY THE PRIME RULER

2 Follow the Prime Ruler’s directives, honoring your pledge to the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Do not hastily leave the Prime Ruler’s presence or support a nefarious cause, as he can act on his every whim.

4 Given the absolute authority of a Prime Ruler’s decree, who dares question his actions?
5 Those who obey will avoid detrimental consequences; an intelligent mind will discern the right timing and process.
6 Even in distress, there’s an appropriate moment and method for everything.
7 Since the future is unknown, who can predict upcoming events?
8 Just as no one can command the wind to cease, no one can dictate their day of departure from life. A soldier cannot desert his duty during the conflict, and evil will not liberate those who engage in it.
9 I have seen individuals exercise dominance over others to their detriment.
10 I also observed those full of unworthy choices receiving honorable burials and being lauded in the town where they acted. These obituaries, too, are devoid of purpose.
11 Individuals are encouraged to engage in malicious activities when punishment for wrongdoing is not swift.
12 Even if an evildoer transgresses a hundred times and lives long, those who respect the Preeminent Sovereign will have a more favorable outcome.
13 Despite their lack of reverence towards the Preeminent Sovereign, prosperity will elude the impure, and their lifespan won’t extend like a shadow.
14 Another vain occurrence on Earth is that authentic individuals receive what malevolent ones merit, and malicious individuals obtain what the honest should have. This experience, too, is purposeless.
15 So, savor life; there is nothing better under the sun than to eat, drink, and be happy. This contentment will accompany you during your trying days throughout your lifespan, given by the Preeminent Sovereign under the sun.
16 As I sought to understand wisdom and scrutinize earthly toil, I realized that individuals scarcely find rest, neither day nor night.

17 Observing all actions of the Preeminent Sovereign, I understood that no one can truly grasp events under the sun. Despite strenuous attempts to understand, the meaning remains elusive. Even wise people who claim to know cannot truly grasp it.

§ 20010 A COMMON DESTINY FOR ALL

9 I have reflected deeply and concluded that the actions and lives of the authentic and insightful
are under the Preeminent Sovereign's control. Yet, it remains unknown whether their future
holds love or hatred.
2 everyone shares the same fate—authentic or impure, benevolent or malevolent, pure or
impure, those who perform absolving payments, and those who abstain. Just as it is with the
honest, so it is with those full of unworthy choices; just as it is with those who make pledges, it
is with those who fear making them.
3 This unfortunate reality is everything that transpires beneath the sun: An identical fate befalls
everyone. Furthermore, human inner selves are brimming with impurity, and insanity is within
them throughout their life. Subsequently, they become part of the deceased.
4 Whoever is connected to all that breathes can be confident—indeed, a living canine surpasses
a lifeless lion!
5 Those alive are aware of their impending demise, while those who have passed away are
oblivious; they have no additional rewards, and their existence is erased from memory.
6 Their affection, hatred, and envy have long ceased to exist. They will never again partake in
any occurrences under the sun.
7 Proceed, enjoy your meal, and sip your wine with a cheery inner-self, for Preeminent
Sovereign has already endorsed your actions.
8 Constantly adorn yourself in clean attire, and never neglect to perfume your head.
9 Cherish the moments with your spouse, whom you dearly love, throughout the short and
transient existence that the Preeminent Sovereign has given you under the sun—every moment
of this fleeting life. This love is your fundamental role in life and the inner fruit of your strenuous
efforts under the sun.

10 Execute any task you encounter with maximum effort, as in the afterlife, where your path is
leading, no labor, strategizing, comprehension, or insight exists.
11 Here's something else I've observed on Earth: Victory in the race doesn't always go to the
fastest, nor does the strongest always win the battle. The wise don't always have an abundance
of food, the intelligent don't always amass great wealth, and those with great learning aren't
always favored. Instead, time and unpredictable circumstances can affect everyone.
12 Indeed, no one can predict their end. Just as fish are trapped in a relentless net or birds are
captured in a trap, so are individuals ensnared by malevolent periods descending on them
without warning.

§ 20020 WISDOM BETTER THAN FOLLY

13 I observed a profound instance of wisdom under the sun.
14 In a small town with few inhabitants, a mighty Prime Ruler attacked, encircled, and built
extensive fortifications against it.
15 A poor yet intelligent man in that town saved the city with his wisdom, but no one remembered
his deed.
16 I concluded that intellect outweighs brute force. However, the wisdom of people experiencing
poverty is often scorned and ignored.
17 The soft-spoken wisdom of the learned holds more weight than the loud cries of a foolish
leader.

18 Discernment is superior to weaponry for battle, yet a single wrongdoer can ruin many right relationships.

10 Just as dead insects can ruin the scent of perfume, a minor act of foolishness can diminish wisdom and tarnish honor.
2 The discerning mind of a wise individual leans to the right, whereas the mind of an ignorant fool diverges to the left.
3 While strolling the street, fools display their lack of understanding and reveal all their idiocy.

4 If a leader's fury surges against you, do not abandon your position; serenity can pacify severe transgressions.
5 I've observed wrongdoing under the sun; it's a mistake from those in power.
6 Ignorant individuals are often placed in elevated roles, while the affluent are relegated to inferior ones.
7 I have seen servants riding transports while influential people walk on the ground like servants.
8 One who digs a hole might fall into it. An individual breaking down a barrier could suffer a serpent's bite.
9 Anyone who removes stones from rock pits might be harmed; anyone who cuts logs might be exposed to danger.
10 More power is required when the axe blade is blunt and not honed, yet expertise leads to achievement.
11 The snake charmer earns no payment if the snake strikes before being enchanted.
12 Enlightened utterances from the sage bring transformative generosity. However, their tongue obliterates the foolish.
13 They start with nonsensical talk and end with total insanity.
14 Fools babble excessively. Nobody knows what's yet to come—who can inform another about future occurrences?
15 The hard work of foolish individuals exhausts them; they must be shown how to navigate their way to the city.
16 Unfortunately, it is a country where the Prime Ruler was once a servant, and its leaders feast at dawn.
17 The land is fortunate when the Prime Ruler hails from a reputable family and high-ranking officials dine at appropriate times for vitality and do not indulge in excessive alcohol.

18 The roof collapses due to negligence, and when hands remain inactive, the dwelling drips water.
19 Festivals are designed for merriment. Wine brings delight to life, and cash resolves all needs.
20 Abstain from criticizing the Prime Ruler, even inwardly, and avoid speaking ill of the affluent in your sleeping quarters. A sky-bound bird may relay your utterance, and a flying creature may disclose your words.

§ 20030 INVEST IN MANY VENTURES

11 Send your commodities overseas; you might profit eventually.
2 Diversify into seven or eight investments; you can't predict what misfortune may strike.
3 When the celestial realms are full, they release rain on the land, regardless of where it falls.
4 Those who watch the weather will never sow, and those who stare at clouds will never reap.

5 Just as you can't understand the wind's path or a baby's development in the womb, the
Eternal Reality's craftsmanship of Preeminent Sovereign, the Innovator of all existence, is
beyond comprehension.
6 Start your projects early in the day, and keep working on them into the evening—you can't
always predict which effort will succeed or if everything will turn out equally well.

§ 20040 REMEMBER YOUR INNOVATOR WHILE YOUNG

7 The delight of witnessing daylight is undeniable, and it's a delight for the eyes to gaze at the
sun.
8 No matter the duration of someone's life, they should derive pleasure from every moment.
However, they should be mindful of the inevitable period of darkness, as it will consist of
numerous days. All that lies ahead is devoid of significance.

9 "Delight in your youth, young one, and let your inner-self enjoy your early days. Pursue the
desires of your inner-self and everything that catches your eye, yet remember that the
Preeminent Sovereign will hold you accountable for all these actions.
10 Therefore, eliminate worry from your inner-self and disregard your body's ills, as the prime of
life and strength is pointless.

12 Remember the Eternal Reality's authority that created you during your youthful days before
adversities arose. The forthcoming years led you to proclaim: "They bring me no delight."
2 Before the sun's dimming, the moon, the stars, the light, and the reappearance of clouds
following a rainfall.
3 When the guardians of the household grow shaky and the influential individuals bow their
heads, when those grinding grain stop due to their scarcity, and those observing from the
windows see poorly;
4 As the entranceways to the avenues become shut and the murmur of milling dwindles,
individuals awaken at the birds' chirping, yet all their melodies become muted.
5 As individuals fear climbing heights and dread threats along the pathways as the almond tree
flourishes and the grasshopper sluggishly moves, the longing ceases. Eventually, individuals
journey to their everlasting abode, and those grieving wander the streets.
6 Keep your Innovator in mind before the life thread snaps, the golden vessel is shattered, the
water jar is broken at the spring, and the well's pulley is fractured.
7 The earthly remains shall revert to the soil from whence it came. In contrast, the life essence
reverts to the Eternal Reality's entity that gave it.
8 Vanity of vanities declares the Teacher; everything is vanity!"

§ 20050 THE CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER

9 The Teacher, known for his wisdom, shared his insights with the people. He carefully
considered, researched, and organized many sayings.

10 He sought the best words to ensure his writings were truthful and authentic.
11 The wisdom of the enlightened is like prods, and their collected sayings are like firmly driven
stakes from a single guardian.

[12] “Be cautious, my child, about anything beyond these. Writing many books is endless; too much study wearies the body.”
[13] In conclusion, the essence is this: express joyful adoration of the Eternal Reality with reverence and follow His instructions, as this is the core duty of every human.
[14] The Preeminent Sovereign will judge every action, including all hidden matters, whether authentic or impure.

~ 122 | The Allegory | Song of Songs

§ 20060 SOLOMON'S SONG

1 This beautiful song is from Solomon, the builder of the fortress.

§ 20070 Beloved

2 I long for his kisses. Your love is more delightful than wine.
3 The scent of your ensovereigning oils and the allure of your name, like perfume, explain why young maidens adore you.
4 Take me with you; let's hurry! May the Prime Ruler bring me to his private rooms.

§ 20080 Friends

Friends, we delight in your company and praise your love more than wine. It is right that they love you!

§ 20090 Beloved It is right that they love you!

5 Though I am dark, I am beautiful, O women of Yerushalayim, as dark as the tents of Kedar and as lovely as Solomon's curtains.
6 I'm dark because the sun has burned me, so don't stare at me. I had to neglect my hidden rooftop garden since my mother's boys were upset with me and made me tend to the rooftop gardens.

7 Please, my love, where do you care for your flock? Where do you find shade in the heat of the day? Why should I wander like an outsider among the herds of your friends?

§ 20100 Friends

8 If you're unsure, my beautiful one, follow the trail of the sheep and let your little goats graze near the sheep keepers' shelters.

§ 20110 Lover

9 I compare you, my love, to a rare and powerful sports car, sleek and commanding attention wherever it goes.
10 Your cheeks are beautiful with earrings and neck with jewels strings.
11 We will make you earrings of gold studded with silver.

§ 20120 Beloved

12 My perfume spread its fragrance While the Prime Ruler was at his table.
13 To me, my partner is like a myrrh sachet nestled between my breasts.

14 My Esteemed is a cluster of henna blooms from En Gedi's vines.

§ 20130 Lover

15 How beautiful you are, my darling! Oh, how beautiful! Your eyes are doves.

§ 20140 Beloved

16 How handsome you are, my Esteemed! Oh, how charming! Our bed is verdant.

§ 20150 Lover

17 The beams of our house are cedars; our rafters are firs.

§ 20160 Beloved

2 I am a rose of Sharon, a lily of the valleys.

§ 20170 Lover

2 Like a lily among thorns is my darling among the young women.

§ 20180 Beloved

3 Like an apple tree among the forest's trees is my Esteemed among the young men. I delight in sitting in his shade, and his inner fruit is sweet to my taste.
4 I'm faint with love, so strengthen me with raisins and revive me with apples.
5 His left arm is under my head, and his right arm embraces me.
6 By the gazelles and the does of the field, daughters of Yerushalayim, I charge you: Do not awaken or stir love until it wishes.
7 Pay Heed! Respected One! See! Here he is, tumbling over the hills and vaulting over the mountains.

8 My Esteemed is comparable to a juvenile stag or gazelle. See! He is standing behind our wall, staring through the lattice and the windows.
9 My Esteemed said, "Arise, my darling, my beautiful one, come with me.
10 See! The winter is past; the rains are over and gone.

11 Flowers appear on the Earth; the singing season has come, and doves' cooing is heard in our land.
12 The fig tree bears early fruit, and the fragrant blossoms of the vines disseminate their scent. Come, my dear; join me, my lovely one.
13 My darling, please reveal your face and voice to me in the crevices in the rock and the concealed spots on the slope; your voice is charming and beautiful.

14 Please catch the little pets that ruin our rooftop gardens while they bloom.

§ 20190 Lover

15 My Esteemed is mine and I am his; he browses among the lilies.

§ 20200 Beloved

16 Until the day breaks and the shadows flee, turn, my Esteemed, and be like a gazelle or a young stag on the rugged hills.

3 Throughout the night, while on my bed, I searched for the one my inner-self cherishes; I sought him, but he was nowhere to be found.
2 I shall now rise and venture through the town, navigating its lanes and plazas; I will seek the one my inner-self cherishes. So, I searched for my lover but was unable to locate him.
3 The guards came on me as they patrolled the city. “Have they spotted the one cherished by my inner-self?”
4 Barely had I moved beyond them when I encountered the one my inner-self loves. I embraced him and refused to release him until I had ushered him into my mother’s home, to the chamber of she who gave birth to me.
5 Women of Yerushalayim, I implore you by the field’s gazelles and hinds: Refrain from stirring or igniting love until it wishes to.
6 Who is this appearing from the desert like a smoke pillar, fragranced with myrrh and merchant’s all-spices incense?

7-8 Prime Ruler Solomon fashioned his carriage from Lebanon wood, with sixty of Israel’s finest warriors attending him. Each warrior, equipped with a tactical blade and adept in warfare, positioned their blade at their flank, ready to confront the fears of the night.
9 Prime Ruler Solomon built his main strike vehicle using Lebanon timber.
10 He constructed its pillars from silver and its foundation from gold. Its cushioning was purple-hued, and its center was laid with affection. Daughters of Yerushalayim:
11 Step forward and witness, O maidens of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. Lay your eyes on the Prime Ruler, Solomon, wearing the military uniform given to him by his mother on his wedding day, the day his inner-self was delighted.

§ 20210 Lover

4 Your veiled gaze mirrors the tranquil serenity of dawn. Your hair flows with the elegance and energy of a radiant stream, descending gracefully, vibrantly, and alive.
2 Your smile radiates like a row of pristine high-rises under the glow of dawn. Each is paired ideally; none of them stand solitary.
3 Your lips resemble a crimson thread; your mouth is attractive. Your eyes, veiled, shine like stars in the night sky.
4 Your neck is comparable to the tower of David, constructed with layers of stones; it carries a thousand protective armors, each belonging to a warrior.
5 Your curves are like two harmonious melodies playing amidst the serene beauty of nature.
6 Until dawn arrives and the shadows disappear, I will journey to the myrrh-covered mountain and the hill fragrant with incense.
7 My sweetheart, you are stunning; there is not a single blemish in you.

[8] Journey with me from Lebanon: My promised journey is in Lebanon. Step down from the pinnacle of Amana, from the peak of Senir, the crown of Hermon, from the dwelling places of lions and the rugged hideouts of leopards.

[9] My inner-self has been captivated, my sibling, my promised bride; with a single look from your eyes and one gem from your necklace, you have ensnared my affections.
[10] Your affection, my sister and my spouse, is captivating! It's more enjoyable than the finest wine, and the scent of your fragrance surpasses all precious spices!
[11] The sweetness from your lips resembles that of a honeycomb, my Esteemed; a mix of milk and honey is on your tongue. The scent of your clothes is just like the fragrant breath of Lebanon.
[12-13] My Esteemed, you are like a hidden urban garden, full of life and beauty, a sanctuary of abundance and refreshment in the midst of the city's chaos.

[14] Balsam, turmeric, sweet cane, and cinnamon are used with every type of fragrant tree, myrrh, and aloe, alongside all the premium spices.
[15] You are like an oasis, a renewable source of refreshing vitality, pouring out with life-giving energy cascading from Lebanon.

§ 20220 Beloved

[16] Arise, northern breeze, and approach, southern zephyr! Let your breath flow through my orchard, letting its scents disperse universally. Allow my dearest to enter his orchard and relish its exceptional harvest.

§ 20230 Lover

5 I've entered my private space, my closest companion, my love. I've enjoyed the sweet moments we've built together—every taste, every aroma, every memory we've shared.

§ 20240 Friends

Come, friends, let's celebrate! Take it all in; immerse yourselves in the joy of love.

§ 20250 Beloved

[2] I was resting, but my mind was alert. Wait! My partner is at the door, calling: "Let me in, my dearest, my treasure, my perfect companion, my source of joy."
[3] I have shed my garment; do I need to wear it again? My feet have been cleansed; must they be dirtied again?
[4] My darling extended his hand through the keyhole, setting my inner-self on fire.
[5] I stood up to unlock the door for my Esteemed, with myrrh dewing from my hands, my fingers slick with liquid myrrh on the bolt's handles.
[6] I sought my lover, but my lover had vanished; he was no longer there. Desolation filled my inner-self in his absence. I searched for him, but he was nowhere to be found. I cried out for him, but there was no response.

7 The city’s guards discovered me during their patrol. They assaulted me, inflicted injuries on
me; they confiscated my cloak, those gatekeepers of the city’s walls!
8 Ladies of Yerushalayim, I urge you—if you come across my Esteemed, what message will you
deliver to him? Inform him that I am overwhelmed with passion.

§ 20260 Friends

9 What makes your esteemed stand out among others? Fairest of all women. How does your
Esteemed exceed all others? Why would you lay such a contest on us?

§ 20270 Beloved

10 My cherished one shines brilliantly, exhibiting a robust complexion and surpassing all in a
multitude of ten thousand.
11 His ensovereigned insignia is of gleaming gold; his locks are curled and as dark as a crow.
12 His gaze is likened to serene doves beside the water bodies, cleansed in pure milk and set
like precious gemstones.

13 His face resembles a garden of spices emanating fragrance. His mouth is just like lilies,
exuding sweet-smelling myrrh.
14 His limbs resemble golden pillars adorned with topaz. His torso is just like burnished ivory
embellished with lapis lazuli.
15 His legs are just like marble columns, placed on foundations of purest gold. His visage is
reminiscent of Lebanon, as select as its towering cedars.
16 His lips are like a gentle nectar. He is captivating in his entirety. This man is my loved one.
This man is my companion, O, and my young daughters from Yerushalayim.

§ 20280 Friends

6 Where has your darling ventured, fairest of females? In which direction has your sweetheart
journeyed so we can assist you in searching for him?

§ 20290 Beloved

2 My darling has journeyed to his garden, to the fragrant plantings, to feast in the gardens and
collect lilies.
3 I belong to the one I love; he reciprocates my feelings; he takes pleasure in the blooms.

§ 20300 Lover

4 You are as stunning as Tirzah, my love, as charming as Yerushalayim, as governance as an
army flying its banners.
5 Avert your gaze from me; it’s too overpowering. Your hair flows smoothly, like a waterfall
descending gently, illuminated by the morning sun.

6 Your teeth gleam like a set of pristine pearls, everyone impeccably aligned and none missing.
7 Like your mind, the space beyond your facade reveals a world rich with mystery.
8 There might exist sixty queens, eighty mistresses, and countless maidens.
9 Yet my love, my flawless one, stands alone, being the sole cherished child of her mother. All young women admire her and deem her fortunate; even first ladies and pursuers elevate her virtues.

§ 20310 Friends

10 Who is this emerging like the first light of day, as lovely as the lunar glow, radiant as the solar brilliance, grand as a parade of celestial bodies?

§ 20320 Lover

11 I visited the orchard of walnut trees to witness the emergence of new sprouts in the valley and to check if the grapevines had started budding or if the pomegranate trees had begun their flowering.
12 Unintentionally, my yearning placed me in the governance carriages of my community. Comrades

§ 20330 Friends

13 Return, O Shulammite; return, that we may behold you! Why should you behold the Shulammite as on the dance of Mahanaim?
7 Oh, ruler’s daughter, how lovely your sandaled feet are! The contours of your thighs are like precious stones crafted by an expert.
2 Your belly button is a globular cup always full of mixed wine. Blossoms surround your waist, bending like a river.
3 Your heart is like twin beacons, radiant and paired in harmony.
4 Your neck stands tall, elegant as a skyscraper. Your eyes are the water bodies of Heshbon near the Bath Rabbim gate. Your nose is just like the building of Lebanon that gazes towards Damascus.
5 Your head adorns you as Mount Carmel does. Your locks resemble federal embroidery; the Prime Ruler is entrapped in their strands.
6 How stunning and delightful you are, my Esteemed, with your captivating charms!
7-8 Your figure echoes the transformative generosity of a palm tree, and your curves are as inviting as clusters of fruit. I’ve sworn to climb that tree, to reach and embrace its bounty. May your embrace be as rich and fulfilling as clusters of grapes on the vine and the scent of your breath as refreshing as apples.

§ 20340 Beloved

9 And your speech is like superior spiced wine. May it stream to my Esteemed effortlessly, smoothly graze over lips and teeth.
10 My lover claims me, and his yearning is directed towards me.
11 My dearest, let’s venture into the rural areas and pass the evening in the hamlets.

12 At dawn, let us head to the rooftop gardens to observe if the vines have started to bud and if
their flowers have unfurled. If the pomegranates flourish in that place, I will grant you my
affection.
13 The mandrakes exude their sweet scent, and at our entrance sit all sorts of modern and
traditional foods I have prepared exclusively for you, my cherished ones.
8 You resembled a brother, caring for me like a mother would! I could find you outside, kiss you,
and no one would hate me.
2 I would guide you and take you to my mother's house, where I received my education. I offer
you my pomegranate nectar in the form of spiced wine.
3 His right arm is around me, and his left hand is beneath my head.
4 I command you, O girls of Yerushalayim: Wait until the proper moment to kindle or awaken
love.

§ 20350 Friends

5 Who is she clinging to her Esteemed as she emerges from the wilderness?

§ 20360 Beloved

I woke you up beneath the apple tree; it was there that your mother became pregnant, gave
birth, and endured labor.
6 Position me like a seal on your arm and over your inner-self. Because love is as powerful as
death, and its resentment is as relentless as Underworld. It's sparks are the most intense fires
known to man.

7 The largest seas cannot douse Love's fire, nor can the most vital rivers wash it away if a
person tries to exchange all his worldly possessions for love. He would be met with sheer
disgrace.

§ 20370 Friends

8 Our younger sister's breasts have not yet developed. On the day that she is spoken for, what
should we do for our sister?
9 We'll shield her with a silver tower if she has flat breasts. I'll surround her with a cedar wall if
she is as flat as a door.

§ 20380 Beloved

10 For her, my breasts are like buildings, and I am that wall. I have, therefore, come to be seen
as someone who brings tranquility to his eyes.
11 Yerushalayim's maidens, I implore you: Do not provoke or stimulate love until it willingly
yearns. Comrades,
12 Who is this emerging from the wilderness, leaning on her loved one? Here, under the apple
tree, I stirred you into consciousness; it was here that your mother first conceived you; it was
here that she who bore you went into labor.

§ 20390 Lover

13 My friends, you who live in the gardens, are waiting to speak. Give it to me to hear!

§ 20400 Beloved

14 Step aside, my love, and resemble a young stag or gazelle on the spice mountains.

~ 123 | The Rescuer | Isaiah

§ 20410 A REBELLIOUS NATION

1 Isaiah, the heir of Amoz, witnessed a vision about Judah and Yerushalayim during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, Prime Rulers of Judah.

2 "Listen, O celestial realms, and heed, O Earth, for the Sovereign Captain has declared: 'I nurtured and raised sons, but they have turned against Me. '"
3 "A donkey knows its overseer's feeding location, and an ox can even identify its owner. Yet, Israel seems unaware, and My people lack discernment."
4 "The country is full of unworthy choices, a population burdened with significant guilt, offspring practicing evil, and youth inclined to corruption! They have abandoned the Sovereign Captain, shown contempt for the Exalted One of Israel, and turned away from Him."
5 "Why do you continue to invite punishment? Must you rebel forever? Your head is injured, and your inner-self is unhealthy."
6 "From the bottom of your feet to the crown of your head, there is no healthy spot left: only injuries, hurts, and raw wounds. They haven't received proper care; there has been no combat gauze or relief with antibiotic ointment."
7 "Depart with me, my cherished one, and resemble an elegant gazelle or a young deer grazing in the spice-filled highland meadow."
8 "Daughter, the hub of David, has become like a deserted shelter in a grape field, just like a shack in a cucumber plantation, comparable to a city under assault."
9 "If the Almighty Sovereign Captain hadn't preserved a few of us, we would have met the same fate as Sodom and become like Gomorrah."
10 "Heed the path of our Preeminent Sovereign, leaders of Sodom; take to your inner selves the instructions of our Sovereign Captain, inhabitants of Gomorrah!"
11 "'Why do your numerous absolving payments matter to me?' questions the Sovereign Captain. 'I have been overly supplied with scorched absolving payments and the fat from your well-fed animals; I do not take delight in the blood of goats, lambs, or bulls. '"
12 "On your arrival to stand in My presence, who has demanded this act of you, this desecration of my exalted spaces?"
13 "Stop making pointless absolving payments! I hate your incense. I can't stand your New Moons, Sabbaths, and gatherings."

14 "I detest your New Moon celebrations and scheduled festivals with My entire being. They have become oppressive to Me; I'm exhausted from enduring them."
15 "As you extend your hands in supplications, I avert My eyes from you. Despite the numerous meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, I remain inattentive. Your hands are stained with blood!"
16-17 "Renew your ways; change your approach. Eliminate harmful behaviors; take proactive steps toward good. Fight for fairness, address systemic inequality, stand up for marginalized children, and advocate for those without a voice."

18 "Let's clear this up," says the Sovereign Captain. "Even if your mistakes are glaring like neon red, they can be made as clean and bright as a fresh digital screen."
19 "If you consent and adhere, you will feast on the land's best produce."

20 “However, if you continue to defy and disobey, warfare will consume you,” declares the Sovereign Captain.
21 “Observe how the once authentic city has become a harlot. It used to overflow with justice and integrity inhabited within her, but presently, it’s full of murderers.”
22 “Your silver has lost its worth; your preferred wine is mixed with water.”
23 “Your leaders are defiant associates of robbers; they all appreciate graft and pursue rewards. They refuse to stand up for the rights of the orphans; they never consider the plight of the widows.”
24 “the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality Ruler of Israel, proclaims: ‘Indeed! I will unleash my fury against those who oppose me and inflict retribution on my adversaries. ’”
25 “I will take action against you. I will smelt away your dross with lye and eliminate all your impure elements.”

26 “I will reestablish your chiefs as in times past and your directors as at the Inception. Subsequently, you will be termed the Metropolis of Justice, the Loyal City.”
27 “The hub of David will be saved through fairness, her remorseful ones through ultimate authenticity.”
28 “The defiant and the counterfeit will be shattered, and those who abandon the Sovereign Captain will meet their end.”
29 “The exalted oaks you enjoyed will shame you; the gardens you selected will cause you disgrace.”
30 “You would compare it to a tree with withering leaves, similar to a drought-stricken garden.”
31 “The powerful individual will become easily combustible material, and his deeds will ignite like a spark; they will burn together without anyone to extinguish the inferno.”

§ 20420 THE MOUNTAIN OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

2 Isaiah, the male heir of Amoz, had a vision concerning Judah and Yerushalayim:
2 “In the ultimate days, the Sovereign Captain’s fortress will stand as the highest peak, surpassing all others, drawing people from every nation.”
3 “Many will come, urging others to ascend to the Sovereign Captain’s mountain, to the fortress of Jacob’s Eternal Reality. This Path will teach us His principles and guide us in His chosen ways. The Path will start from the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, with the Sovereign Captain’s message spreading from Yerushalayim.”
4 “He will mediate among nations and resolve conflicts for many. They will transform their weapons into farming tools. Nations will no longer wage war or train for battle.”
5 “Gather Jacob’s family, and let’s walk in the light of the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 20430 THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

6 “Captain, you have deserted Your family, the offspring of Jacob. They are brimming with mystical beliefs from the Orient; they predict the future like the Philistine Warriors and adopt distrustful traditions.”
7 “Their territory is brimming with silver and gold. Their wealth is boundless. Their countryside is teeming with armored personnel carriers. Their strike vehicles are innumerable.”

8 “Their territory is teeming with counterfeit idolized deities; they prostrate themselves before the
artifacts of their handiwork, in front of what they have crafted with their hands.”
9 “So, man is humbled, and humanity is brought low; do not pardon them!”
10 “Retreat to the crags, conceal yourself in the Earth away from the Sovereign Captain’s
terrifying manifestation and His majestic magnificence!”
11 “The haughty gaze of individuals will be diminished, and the pride of humans will be lowered.
Only the Sovereign Captain will be honored on that day.”

12 “The Supreme Sovereign Captain has designated a day for all those boasting in pride and
arrogance: for all that is elevated, they will be brought low:

13 • against all Lebanon’s towering cedar trees and Bashan’s formidable oak trees

14 • against all the high-altitude mountains and elevated hills.”

15 • against each lofty stronghold and each fortified barrier.”

16 • against all commercial maritime vessels and each magnificent ship.”

17 “The haughtiness of humanity will be humbled, and the pride of individuals will be made
modest. Solely the Sovereign Captain will be lifted on that particular day.”
18 “All the worshipped idolized deities will be utterly abolished.”
19 “Human beings will seek refuge in the crannies of mountains and underground caves, evading
the intimidating aura of the Sovereign Captain and His majestic grandeur when He ascends to
shake the planet.”
20 “During that moment, individuals will discard their silver and gold idolized deities, which they
crafted for reverence. Humans will dump their idolized deities into the holes of moles and bats.”

21 “Amidst the terror of the Sovereign Captain and the brilliance of His majesty, when He stands
to tremble the Earth, they will seek refuge in the caves of rocks and the recesses of cliffs.”
22 “Cease relying on mere mortals with barely a breath in their nostrils. What makes them worthy
of admiration?”

§ 20440 JUDGMENT ON YERUSHALAYIM AND JUDAH

3 Pay Heed: The Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, is about to strip
Yerushalayim and Judah of all sustenance and security—every provision of food and water.
2 This will impact the mighty, the combatants, judges, prophets, fortune-tellers, and elders,
3 as well as military leaders, esteemed dignitaries, advisors, wise artisans, and skillful wizards.
4 “I will appoint young boys as their leaders, and infants will govern them.”

5 People will exploit each other, with conflicts arising among neighbors. Young individuals will
disrespect their elders, and the insignificant will confront those in high regard.
6 One will seize his brother in their father’s house, saying, “You have a coat; be our leader; take
charge of this ruin!”
7 He will protest that day, declaring, “I can’t cure their ills. My house lacks food or garments; I
should not be appointed as the people’s chief.”

8 “Yerushalayim is collapsing, and Judah is falling. Their words and actions defy the Sovereign
Captain, challenging His majesty.
9 Their faces reveal their guilt; they flaunt their iniquities like Sodom once did; they do not hide it.
Misfortune awaits them! They have invited calamity upon themselves!
10 Assure the authentic that good fortune awaits them; they will reap the rewards of their
actions.
11 But woe to the hostile! Calamity looms over them! They will receive retribution for their
deeds!”
12 “The young ones burden my people, and females exert control over them. Your leaders
misguide you; they divert you from the right path.
13 The Sovereign Captain positions Himself in the courtroom; He ascends to pass judgment on
His people.
14 The Sovereign Captain brings forth accusations against the respected seniors and ruling
individuals of His populace: ‘You have destroyed My grape field; the possessions looted from
the underprivileged are stored in your homes.
15 What gives you the right to oppress my people and exploit those in poverty?’ asserts the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.”
16 The Sovereign Captain proclaims, “The females of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign
are arrogant, promenading with extended necks, enticing with their gazes, sauntering with
oscillating hips, and their ankle decorations tinkling as they move.

17 So, the Sovereign Captain will afflict the head crests of the daughters of the fortress of the
Preeminent Sovereign with scabs, leaving their heads barren and exposed.”
18 On that day, the Sovereign Captain will remove their splendor: the bracelets, hairbands, and
lunar-shaped pendants,
19 the pendants, armlets, and shawls,
20 scarves, ankle bracelets, cloth belts, fragrances, and amulets,
21 the finger rings and nose jewels,
22 the elegant dresses, coats, shawls, handbags,
23 reflective surfaces and designer outfits, the fashion accessories, and statement scarves.
24 Instead of emitting a pleasant aroma, a foul stench will fill the air; a cord will take the place of
a belt; baldness will replace carefully styled hair; plain workwear will substitute for fine attire;
branding scars will mar beauty.
25 Your men will perish in combat during the war.
26 The fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign’s entrances will express sorrow and grief in
desolation; she will sit in the dirt.

4 On that day, seven women will seize one man and declare, “We’ll make our clothes and eat
our bread.” Please address us by your name. This name will take away our shame!

§ 20450 THE FOUNDATION LINK OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

2 "In that day, the Foundation Link of the Sovereign Captain will be extraordinary, and the
results of His work will bring pride and hope to those who remain faithful in the city."
3 All those in Yerushalayim listed among the living will be deemed exalted, including those who
stay in the hub of David

4 when The Eternal Spark of fire and judgment has wiped the bloodstains from Yerushalayim's
inner-self and removed the dirt of the daughters of the hub of David.
5 The Eternal Reality will manifest in every area of David's Mount and over the gathered
individuals, a misty cloud during the day and a bright, blazing brilliance during the night; His
glorious presence will be a protective covering overall.
6 This presence will provide a covering and coolness from the daytime heat, a haven, and
seclusion from storms and rainfall.

§ 20460 A MISMANAGED CITY ENTERPRISE

5 Let me share a story about a developer and his urban project: The developer had a prime plot
of land in a thriving part of the city.
2 He cleared the lot, removed all the debris, and built a sustainable garden with the finest plants.
He installed security features and invested in an innovative irrigation system. He anticipated a
harvest of quality produce, but it yielded nothing but weeds.
3 "Now, you citizens and residents of this city, weigh in on this project—what went wrong with
my urban garden?
4 Was there anything I neglected? I invested in it fully, but when I expected a lush garden, all I
got was waste.
5 Here's what I'll do: I'll stop maintaining it, let the fences decay, and let anyone trample over it.
6 I'll turn it into an abandoned lot, with overgrowth and no care. I'll even restrict resources like
water from nurturing it."
7 This garden is symbolic of the city's people, cherished by the Sovereign Captain. He sought
fairness but found exploitation; he hoped for integrity but heard only the cries of the oppressed.

§ 20470 MISFORTUNE AND JUDGMENTS

8 Beware those who amass properties, leaving no space and isolating themselves.
9 The Celestial Forces' Captain has declared: "Grand residences will be deserted, and splendid
estates will be empty.
10 Vineyards of 40,000 square meters will yield only 22 liters of wine, and 225 liters of seed will
produce just 22 liters of grain."
11 Beware those who rise early to drink and continue until night, becoming intoxicated.
12 They enjoy music and wine at their gatherings but ignore the acts of the Preeminent
Sovereign and His accomplishments.
13 Consequently, my people will be taken captive; honored individuals will starve, and the
multitude will suffer from thirst.
14 The afterlife will consume their elite and common populace, troublemakers, and jubilant
indulgers.
15 Humanity will be humiliated, individuals degraded, and the arrogant humbled.
16 Yet, the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will be revered through
His fair judgments, and the exalted Preeminent Sovereign will manifest His purification through
His deeds of integrity.
17 Lambs will graze in fields, and young goats will forage among the remnants of the affluent's
properties.
18 It's wrong to bind oneself to wrongdoings and pull in corruption with lies.
19 It criticizes those who challenge the Preeminent Sovereign to act quickly instead of allowing
His plan to unfold.

20 Trouble awaits those who twist right and wrong, confusing people by promoting deception as truth and truth as deception, swapping what's harmful for what's helpful.
21 Misfortune awaits those who see themselves as intelligent and cunning.
22 Misfortune awaits those known for consuming wine and concocting potent beverages.
23 Those who vindicate the guilty for a payoff yet deprive the innocent of fair treatment.
24 As flames consume straw and dry grass succumbs to fire, their roots rot, and their blossoms scatter like dust. They have discarded the Path of the Almighty Sovereign Captain and disdained the message from the Pure One of Israel.
25 The Sovereign Captain's fury flares against His people; He lifts His hand and strikes them down. Mountains tremble, and corpses lie in the streets like garbage. His fury has not subsided; His hand remains poised to strike.
26 He signals distant nations and calls people from the ends of the Earth. Look, the enemy comes quickly and swiftly.
27 None tire or stumble; none fall asleep. No broken boot lace or loose belt on their tactical gear.
28 Their projectiles are loaded, their projectile launchers are ready; their strike vehicles are pre-positioned.
29 Their bellowing echoes like lions; they thunder while gripping their victim, dragging it away with no chance for redemption.
30 On that day, they will growl as fiercely as the sea. Darkness and torment will be visible; even clouds will mask the sunlight.

§ 20480 ISAIAH'S COMMISSION

6 "In the year Prime Ruler Uzziah passed away, I saw the Sovereign Captain presiding from a high place of honor, and His presence filled the entire fortress."

2 The highest-ranking Celestial Guardians were positioned above Him, each possessing six wings: they used a pair to shield their faces, another to guard their feet, and the remaining pair for flight.
3 They shouted to each other: "Exalted, Exalted, Exalted is the Sovereign Captain of all; His majesty permeates the entire Earth."
4 The resonance of their calls caused the door frame to tremble, enveloping the fortress with smoke.
5 "How terrible it is for me?" I exclaimed. "I'm faced with destruction! I have impure speech and live among individuals with contaminated speech. Yet, my vision has encompassed the Prime Ruler, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces."
6-7 One Celestial Guardian darted toward me, carrying a glowing ember, radiant with energy. With this ember, he touched my lips and said, 'This moment has transformed you—your past mistakes are erased, and you have been renewed.

8 I discerned the Sovereign Captain's call, asking, "Who will be My messenger? Who will represent Us?" I replied, "I am at Your disposal. Dispatch me!"
9 He said, "Proceed and inform these individuals: 'You always hear, but never understand, and you always see but never perceive. '
10 "Make them insensitive, blocking their hearing and sight. Otherwise, they might see and hear, understand emotionally, change, and be healed."

11 I inquired, Captain, “How long?” The response was: “Until the towns are decimated and uninhabited, until residences stand vacant, and the farmland is wholly deprived and devastated,
12 until the terrain is wholly deserted until the Sovereign Captain dispatches everyone to a distant place.
13 Even if a tenth of the population remains, it will be destroyed again. Like stumps left after chopping down the terebinth and oak trees, the remaining stump in the land will be the exalted chosen people.”

§ 20490 THE SIGN OF IMMANUEL

7 During Ahaz’s rule over Judah, Rezin, the Prime Ruler of Aram, and Pekah, the Prime Ruler of Israel, attacked Yerushalayim but failed to conquer it.
2 Intelligence revealed Aram’s alliance with Ephraim, causing fear in Ahaz and his people.
3-4 The Sovereign Captain instructed Isaiah and his son Shear-Jashub to meet Ahaz and reassure him to stay calm and fearless, likening the threat from Rezin and Pekah to smoldering firewood.
5-6 Aram, Ephraim, and Pekah plotted to invade Judah and install Tabeel’s heir as ruler.
7 However, the Preeminent Sovereign declared their plan would fail.
8 Damascus is Aram’s capital, and Rezin is its governor. In sixty-five years, Ephraim will be destroyed.
9 Samaria is Ephraim’s capital, and Pekah is its ruler. Without trust, Ahaz won’t stand firm.
10-11 The Sovereign Captain urged Ahaz to request a sign from the celestial realms or the depths of ultimate justice.
12 Ahaz refused, not wanting to test the Sovereign Captain.
13-15 "Then Isaiah said, 'Listen here, people of this city! Isn’t it enough to test the patience of others? Must you also test the patience of the Eternal Reality? The Sovereign Captain Himself will give you a sign: A young woman will have a child, and he will be called Immanuel, meaning ‘The Eternal Reality with us.’ He will grow up nourished by simple meals, learning to make wise choices, rejecting what is wrong and embracing what is right.'"
16 Before the boy matures, Ahaz fears that the lands of the two rulers will be deserted.
17 The Sovereign Captain will bring unprecedented separation between Ephraim and Judah and summon the Prime Ruler of Assyria.
18-19 In that day, the Sovereign Captain will summon swarms of pests from distant places, like invasive insects spreading through neglected alleyways and vacant lots. They will invade the cracks in high-rise buildings, the abandoned subway tunnels, and the overgrown plots in the city, covering every neglected corner and forgotten space.

20-23 In that day, the Sovereign Captain will bring a force as sharp and unrelenting as a demolition crew from a distant nation, stripping you of your pride and dignity, leaving you bare and exposed. In that day, people will scrape by, relying on a small supply of essentials—like a single food cart or a few cans of provisions—just enough to survive. The abundance once celebrated in bustling marketplaces will be gone, replaced by empty lots and overgrown ruins. Where thriving neighborhoods once stood, there will be nothing but abandoned buildings and weeds reclaiming the land.

24-25 People will avoid those areas, carrying tools for self-protection, because the streets will be overrun with danger and neglect. Once-thriving neighborhoods, where parks and gardens were carefully tended, will become desolate and overgrown. No one will dare to enter for fear of the

broken glass and the encroaching wildness. These places will be abandoned, left to stray animals and the forces of decay.

§ 20500 ASSYRIA, THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S INSTRUMENT

8 The Sovereign Captain instructed me, "Take a large sheet and write Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz with an ordinary ball point pen.
2 I will appoint two reliable testifiers: Zechariah, son of Jeberekiah, and Uriah, the ensovereigned mediator.
3 Later, I was intimate with my wife, the eternally wise servant, and she conceived and bore a son. the Sovereign Captain said, "Name him Maher-Shalal-HashBaz."
4 "The Assyrian Prime Ruler will take Damascus' wealth and Samaria's loot before he can say 'Daddy' or 'Mommy. '"
5 The Sovereign Captain spoke again:
6 "These people have rejected the gentle waters of Shiloah and expressed delight in Rezin and Remaliah's son.
7 The Sovereign Captain will bring the mighty Euphrates River—the Assyrian Prime Ruler and his splendor. It will overflow its banks,

8 flooding Judah, reaching up to your neck. Its wings will cover your land, Immanuel!
9 Sound the battle cry, my people, and be shattered! Listen, distant lands. Prepare for war and be crushed! Prepare for war and be defeated!
10 Devise your plans, but they will fail; propose your strategies, but they won't succeed, for Preeminent Sovereign is with us."

§ 20510 RESPECT THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

11 The Sovereign Captain warned me with His mighty power to avoid living like these people.
12 "Don't you call conspiracy what they call conspiracy. Don't fear what they fear.
13 Remember that the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, is the only One you should hold Exalted. He is the only One who should instill fear in you.
14 The Eternal Reality will be a sanctuary, but for some, He's like a cornerstone that they trip over—unwilling to align with His design, they fall and face consequences.. For Yerushalayim's residents, He will be a trap and a snare.
15 Many will stumble, fall, and be broken. They'll be trapped and captured."
16 Secure this warning message and seal the Preeminent Sovereign's Path among My pathseekers."
17 I will trust in the Sovereign Captain, who has hidden His face from Jacob's family; I will wait for Him.
18 Pay Heed: I and the children given to me by the Sovereign Captain are signs and wonders in Israel from the Commander Chief of Celestial Forces who dwells on David's Mount.

§ 20520 THE DARKNESS TURNS TO LIGHT

19 Shouldn’t people consult their Preeminent Sovereign instead of seeking advice from the entities of the dead and mediums? Why would the living seek counsel from the dead?

20 Refer to the Sovereign Captain’s Path and heed the eternally wise servant’s warnings. Those who contradict these words lack enlightenment.
21 In their suffering and hunger, they will wander through the land; as their hunger intensifies, they will erupt in anger and curse their Prime Ruler and their Eternal Reality.
22 When they gaze towards the Earth, they witness only hardship and darkness, themselves engulfed in terror and banished into obscurity.

§ 20530 TO US A PROMISED CHILD IS BORN

9 However, the former distress will no longer cast a shadow. Previously, the Sovereign Captain diminished the lands of Zebulun and Naphtali. Yet, in the days ahead, He will bring new prestige to Galilee of the Outsiders, the Path to the Sea, and the territories across the Jordan.
2 People who lived in confusion and hopelessness have experienced a powerful breakthrough of understanding; those surrounded by despair have been given a new perspective.
3 You have expanded the nation while amplifying their delight; they express their glee in Your presence, similar to the pleasure during harvest or the triumph of soldiers distributing spoils.
4 Like the victory over Midian, You have dismantled the oppressive yoke, the beam on their shoulders, and the power staff of their tyrant.
5 Every soldier’s footwear worn during combat and every outfit soaked in blood will be scorched as fuel for flames.
6 A child is given to us, a male heir provided, and governance will rest on Him. He will bear titles of Remarkable Advisor, Almighty Sovereign Captain, Eternal Life-Giver, and Prime Ruler of Tranquility.
7 His sovereignty and tranquility shall grow indefinitely. From now into eternity, He will preside from David’s command control and over his realm, instituting and sustaining it with fairness and integrity. The zeal of the Eternal Reality will ensure this fulfillment.

§ 20540 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S ANGER AGAINST ISRAEL

8 The celestial decree on Jacob has been dispatched; Israel shall bear its impact:
9 everyone, including Ephraim and the Samaritans, will know it. They’ll say, with conceit and arrogance in their inner selves:
10 “The brick structures have collapsed, but we plan to construct them again using chiseled stone; the fig trees have been cut down, yet we intend to substitute them with cedar trees.”
11 However, the Sovereign Captain fortified Rezin’s adversaries against them and incited their enemies.
12 The Arameans from the East and the Philistine Warriors from the West have consumed Israel completely. Despite all these attacks, His wrath and hand remain lifted for punishment.
13 Nevertheless, the Israelites did not return to the One who smacked them or looked to the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
14 So, the Sovereign Captain will eliminate from Israel both the top and the bottom, the high palm branch and the low reed, all in a solitary day.

15 The high palm branches are the seasoned and respected men who are the leaders. At the same time, the low reeds are the charlatan preachers spreading dishonest teachings that represent Israel.
16 The individuals directing this populace lead them off course, and those following the false leaders are devoured.
17 The Sovereign Captain finds no delight in the young men nor shows compassion to the fatherless and widows, for each one is devoid of the Preeminent Sovereign and is full of unworthy choices; every mouth utters foolish words. His wrath hasn't subsided; His hand remains outstretched.
18 Verily, evil ignites like a fire; it devours obstacles and overgrowth, setting the woodland undergrowth on fire, thereby spiraling upward in a cloud of smoke.
19 The land will be torched due to the fury of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, and its inhabitants will become like kindling for the holocaust; none will show mercy to others.

20 They will gorge on the right flank yet remain famished; they will devour on the left flank and still not be content. Each one will eat the flesh of their offspring.
21 Manasseh shall engulf Ephraim. Likewise, Ephraim shall devour Manasseh; collectively, they will wage war against Judah. Despite all these factors, the Sovereign Captain's wrath remains unquenched, and His hand remains poised to strike.

10 Misfortune awaits those who establish unfair legislation and those who pass oppressive orders,
2 denying fair treatment to the impoverished, inflicting injustice on the downtrodden of My nation, turning widows into victims, and exploiting orphans.
3 How will you respond when catastrophe strikes from a distance during judgment? Who will you turn to for assistance? Where will you stash your wealth?
4 Nothing will be left except crouching among the prisoners or collapsing among those killed. Even so, the Sovereign Captain's wrath does not subside; His hand remains ready to strike.

§ 20550 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S JUDGMENT ON ASSYRIA

5 Misfortune awaits Assyria, the instrument of My fury, wielding the club of My anger!
6 I send Assyria against a nation that has forsaken the Eternal Reality, commanding them to seize possessions, plunder wealth, and trample them like street mud.
7 Yet Assyria's aim is total destruction, the annihilation of many nations!
8 Assyria boasts, "Aren't all my military leaders Prime Rulers?
9 Didn't Kalno fall like Carchemish? Aren't Hamath and Arpad like Samaria and Damascus?"
10 Having conquered idolatrous nations with worse representations than Samaria and Yerushalayim,

11 will I not do the same to Yerushalayim and her idolized deities as I did to Samaria and its idolized deities?
12 Once the Sovereign Captain completes His tasks against David's Mount and Yerushalayim, He will declare, "I will punish the Prime Ruler of Assyria for his arrogance and disdainful gaze.

13 Assyria’s Prime Ruler claims: ‘By my power and intelligence, I have eradicated borders, looted
wealth, and overpowered Prime Rulers like a mighty conqueror.
14 Just as one gathers eggs from a nest, I amassed territories without resistance. ’”
15 Can the axe boast over its axman or the saw over its sawyer? It’s as absurd as a baseball bat
controlling its batter or a baton directing a police officer!
16 Therefore, the Preeminent Sovereign of Celestial Forces will afflict Assyria’s fighters with
disease; a fierce fire will consume their opulence like a raging flame.
17 The Sunshine of Israel will blaze, and its Exalted One will become a conflagration, burning
Assyria’s obstacles and overgrowth in a single day.
18 The splendor of their woodlands and lands will vanish like a diseased individual deteriorating.
19 A mere child will count the surviving trees.

§ 20560 THE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF ISRAEL

20 On that day, the surviving few of Israel and Jacob’s descendants will stop depending on the
one who smote them. Instead, they will genuinely trust the Sovereign Captain, the Exalted One
of Israel.
21 The few survivors of Jacob’s family will return to their powerful, Preeminent Sovereign.
22 Israel, a tiny segment will survive even if your populace is as pleasant as the sand at the
seashore. A comprehensive destruction is inevitable, filled with justice and integrity.

23 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will execute the
determined destruction across the entire territory.
24 Therefore, the Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign Captain of all, declares: “My citizens residing
in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, don’t succumb to fear from the Assyrians who
oppress you with their rod and raise their staff against you, just as the Egyptians did before.
25 My fury towards you will subside briefly, and My anger will then be channeled into the
Assyrians’ obliteration.”
26 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will strike them down,
just like the defeat of Midian at the rock of Oreb; His power will stretch over the waters, similar
to His actions in Egypt.
27 On that particular day, the weight they imposed on you will be removed from your shoulders,
the rule around your neck released, and the dominance will be shattered due to your increasing
strength.
28 Assyria goes to Aiath, moves through the Migron, and stockpiles their provisions at Mikmash.
29 They traverse the passage, stating their intention to lodge in Geba for the night. Fear seizes
the inhabitants of Ramah; Gibeah of Saul stands abandoned.
30 Shout out loud, you people of Gallim. Pay heed, you residents of Laishah. Alas, for the
affliction of Anathoth.
31 The inhabitants of Madmenah are fleeing; the residents of Gebim seek shelter.
32 On this day, they will stop at Nob, brandishing their fists towards the Daughter, David's Hub,
in the elevated area of Yerushalayim.
33 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will forcefully sever the
branches. The high-standing trees will be cut down, and the towering ones will be humbled.”
34 The forest’s underbrush will be chopped down with an axe; Lebanon will surrender to the
Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 20570 THE BRANCH FROM JESSE

11 "A new connection will emerge from Jesse's legacy; from its foundation, a strong link will flourish and produce results."
2 The Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign will descend on the Branch, embodying wisdom, understanding, counsel, courage, knowledge, and reverence for the Sovereign Captain.
3-4 The respect of the Sovereign Captain will excite Him. He will judge with justice and integrity for the oppressed and needy, not by what He merely sees or hears. He will strike the Earth with His words, and His lips will eliminate the impure.
5 Loyalty will be His sash, integrity, and belt.
6 A day will come when the wolf resides peacefully with the lamb, the leopard with the young goat, and a child will guide them.
7 The cattle and grizzly will graze together, the lion and oxen will rest together, and the lioness will eat straw like the ox.
8 A baby will play near the cobra's dwelling, and a toddler will reach into a viper's lair.
9 In My exalted sovereignty, no harm or destruction will occur, as the world will be filled with awareness of the Eternal Reality as the sea teems with water.
10 On that day, the Root of Jesse will be an emblem for all nations; they will seek His guidance, and His fortress will bask in splendor.
11 The Sovereign Captain will gather His people from Assyria, Lower Egypt, Upper Egypt, Cush, Elam, Babylonia, Hamath, and the Mediterranean Isles.
12 He will hoist a flag for the nations and assemble Israel's dispersed individuals and Judah's scattered people.
13 Ephraim's envy and Judah's tormentors will cease; they will no longer be adversarial.
14 Together, they will attack the Philistine Warriors in the West and seize goods from the East. They will conquer Edom and Moab, making the Ammonites obedient.
15 The Sovereign Captain will target the Sea of Egypt for destruction and cross the Euphrates with a fierce wind, dividing it into seven streams for dry passage.

16 A passage will be established for His surviving people from Assyria, mirroring Israel's celestial deliverance from Egypt.

§ 20580 SONGS OF ACCLAIM

12 On that day, you will say: "I acclaim You, Captain. Though You were displeased with me, Your ire has subsided and brought me solace.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign is my deliverance; I will trust and not fear. the Sovereign Captain is my power and fortress; He has become my Redeemer."
3 With joy, you will access the endless resources of renewal and rescue.
4 In that time, you will thank the Sovereign Captain, "Invoke His Name, proclaim His deeds worldwide, and announce how highly His Name is elevated.
5 Sing to the Sovereign Captain, for He has done magnificent deeds; let this be known to everyone on Earth.
6 Rejoice and sing, O David's citizen, for the Exalted One of Israel is great among you."

§ 20590 A VISION AGAINST BABYLON

13 This wisdom is the Eternal Reality's disclosure regarding Babylon, which Isaiah, the male heir of Amoz, perceived:
2 Hoist a flag on a barren peak, yell out to them, and wave your hand for them to pass through the doors of the influential dignitaries.

3 You will joyfully drink from the fountains of redemption.
4 Then you'll exclaim, "Give thanks to the Sovereign Captain, declare His name!" that day. Proclaim that His Name is Exalted and make His works known to everyone.
5 Celebrate the Sovereign Captain, who has accomplished great things. Make this known to everyone on the planet.

6 Sing and shout, O David's citizen, for the Exalted One of Israel is great among you.

7 As a result, everyone will be weak with fear, their courage melting away.
8 Dread will overcome them, distress and agony will take control; they will contort in discomfort, similar to a woman giving birth. They will stare at each other in astonishment, their faces showing signs of intense fear.
9 Pay heed: the day of the Sovereign Captain is on us—a ruthless day filled with anger and blazing fury intended to render the Earth a wasteland and eradicate its transgressors.
10 The celestial realms' stars and formations will not shine. The moon won't shine, and the rising sun will be obscured.
11 I will punish the impure for their unworthy choices and the Earth for its transgressions. I'll end the arrogance of the arrogant and bring low the pride of the vicious.
12 Humans will become even more scarce than fine gold or gold from Ophir.
13 So, I will cause the celestial realms to shudder. The Earth will be jolted from its foundation in the fury of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, on the day of His intense wrath.
14 Similar to a scared deer and like a protected community without an inner shield, everyone will turn back to their homeland; they will escape to their birthplace.
15 Anyone seized will be impaled, and all those apprehended will succumb to the tactical blade.
16 Your little ones will be smashed to death right in front of their eyes; their dwellings will be ransacked, and their wives will be raped.
17 I am rousing the Medes against Babylon, who have no regard for silver nor find pleasure in gold.
18 Their projectiles will demolish the young individuals; they will show no compassion for newborns, nor will their gaze display any pity towards children.

19 And the Preeminent Sovereign will destroy Babylon, the authority of dominions, the arrogance of the Chaldeans, just as He destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression,
20 This place will not see habitation or settlement for all future generations; not a single nomad will set up their temporary dwellings there, nor will any sheep keeper let their flock rest there.
21 Yet, wilderness beasts will reside there, their houses teeming with jackals; owls will find a habitat there while wild goats frolic and fling around.
22 Hyenas will yowl within the burly walls of her courts, and wild dogs will find a home in Babylon's beautiful palaces. The end of her era is near, and her days won't last much longer.

14 The Sovereign Captain will extend mercy towards the people of Jacob; He will once more
select Israel, providing them tranquility in their ancestral land. Those from foreign nations will
align with Israel and become part of Jacob's family.
2 Numerous nations will escort Israel back to their homeland. Subsequently, Israel will claim
ownership over these nations, transforming them into forced laborers within the Eternal
Reality's territory. Israel will confine those who once enslaved them and gain dominance over
their former tormentors.
3 When the time arrives, the Sovereign Captain will provide you with ease from your pain,
anxiety, and the cruel servitude you were subjected to.
4 You will begin this mocking song towards the Prime Ruler of Babylon: "Look, the tyrant has
met his downfall! Pay heed! His rage is no more!"
5 The Eternal Reality has shattered the power of the wrongdoers and the evil authority of the
Prime Rulers.
6 The Sovereign Captain has relentlessly battered wrongful people in a fury with constant
strikes, and He has aggressively dominated evil nations in rage with unyielding persecution.
7 Every region of the Earth is filled with tranquility; they burst forth in musical celebration.
8 The junipers and the cedars of Lebanon celebrate your downfall, conveying, "Since you have
been humbled, there is no one left to chop us down."

9 The Underworld is in a state of excitement to welcome you on your arrival; it stirs up the
deceased to meet you—all those who once held leadership positions on Earth; it causes them
to rise from their places of authority—all those who once reigned as Prime Rulers of various
nations.
10 They will all collectively answer, "You too have degraded to our level of weakness; You have
mirrored our likeness."
11 Your grandeur and the music of your string instruments have descended to the place of the
dead; under you lie squirming maggots and worms envelop you.
12 What a steep fall from the celestial realms, the Day Star, heir of the dawn! You are cast down
to the Earth, you who once held nations under your sway!
13 You secretly declared, "I will ascend to the celestial realms; I will raise my place of authority
above the stars of the Preeminent Sovereign. I shall sit in the far North, on the ensovereigned
summit.
14 I shall climb beyond the highest celestial realms like the Preeminent Sovereign."
15 But you will be cast down to the realm of the Adversary, to the uttermost parts of the abyss.
16 Those who perceive you gaze at you; they contemplate your destiny: "Could this be the
individual who jolted the Earth and incited nations to quake?
17 Is this the individual who transformed the globe into a desolate wasteland, demolished Earth's
cities, and denied his prisoners the opportunity to return to their residences?"
18 Every Prime Ruler of the nations rests in magnificence, each having their own grave.
19 However, like a spurned branch, they discard you from your grave, the deceased bury you,
the tactical blade punctures those, and into the rocky pit, that plummet—resembling a corpse
trodden on.
20 You won't be buried alongside them, having wreaked havoc on your territory and wiped out
your population. The progeny of the evil will be deprived of future acknowledgment.

21 Arrange for the execution of his heirs due to the misdeeds of their forefathers; they will not
ascend to power, gain control of the planet, or populate the world with their metropolises.
22 "I vow to obliterate Babylon's identity and remaining populace, as well as her future
generations and family," declares the Sovereign Captain.

23 “I will transform her into a habitat for owls and a marshland. I will eradicate her using the tool of devastation,” proclaimed the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
24 The Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces has taken an oath: “I have envisioned, So it shall transpire, and as I have determined, so it shall be actualized:
25 The Assyrians will be eradicated within My territory; I will tread Assyria underfoot on My highlands. His oppressive rule will be lifted from My populace, and the substantial load will be taken off their backs.”
26 This scheme was devised for the entire planet, extending His arm across all countries.
27 The intention of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, has been made. Who can alter it? His arm is extended, and who can push it away?”

§ 20600 A VISION AGAINST THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

28 This disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign was received in the year that Prime Ruler Ahaz passed away:
29 All you Philistine Warriors, do not celebrate because the weapon that struck you was merely shattered. A foreboding winged serpent will emerge from the snake’s egg, and a viper will proceed from its root.
30 Even the neediest will graze in my fields, and those in need will find refuge safely. However, I’ll annihilate your family through starvation; it will end the lives of your remaining folk.

31 Raise your lament, gate! Shout in fear, city! Dissolve in terror, all you Philistine Warriors! The dust cloud is billowing from the North; no soldier should stray from his formation.
32 How should the messengers from that country be responded to? “the Sovereign Captain has founded David's Hub, which will provide a fortress for his oppressed people.”

§ 20610 A VISION AGAINST MOAB

15 A celestial prediction concerning Moab: Ar and Kir in Moab are destroyed overnight.
2 People in Dibon mourn at their shrines; everyone in Moab is cutting their hair and beards in grief for Nebo and Medeba.
3 everyone in the streets and on the rooftops of Moab wears mourning clothes and cries.
4 You can hear the cries from Heshbon to Elealeh, spreading as far as Jahaz. Moab’s soldiers are scared and crying out.
5 I feel sorry for Moab. Its people try to flee to Zoar and Eglath-shelishiyah, crying along their way and mourning over their destroyed lands. They ascend the slope of Luhith, shedding tears as they move; on the path to Horonaim, they express their grief over their devastation.
6 The waters of Nimrim are now gone; all the plants are dead, and there’s no green left.
7 The people of Moab try to save their riches by carrying them across the Willow Brook.
8 Moab’s cries of distress reach the borders, and their sadness spreads from Eglaim to Beer-elim.
9 Dimon’s rivers are filled with blood, but more disasters are promised for Moab, including attacks on those who escape and survive.

16 Moab sends lambs to the leader of the land, from Sela, through the wilderness, to the
mountain of David, to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 The daughters of Moab are like frightened birds at the Arnon River edge.
3 They ask for refuge, protection from the oppressor, and a place to stay until the danger
passes.
4 Permit my runaways to remain with you; provide Moab a haven from the destroyer. After the
oppressor leaves, the land is no longer destroyed, and the oppressors are no longer there.
5 In the fortress of David, a place of authority will be constructed in passionate devotion. A judge
who sits diligently on it will seek justice and expedite integrity.

6 Moab is known for its pride and arrogance, but its boasts are worthless.
7 Moabites mourn for their land and the loss of their famous wines. They sorrowfully yearn for
the dried grape delicacies of Kir-haroseth.
8 The fertile terrain of Heshbon fades, as do the grapevines of Sibmah. The invading nations
have ravaged the finest vineyards that once stretched to Jazer and expanded into the arid
wasteland. Their offshoots have spread out and journeyed as far as the marine expanse.
9 So I cry with Jazer for the Sibmah vines; my tears cover Elealeh and Heshbon. My triumphant
cries have ceased over your summer's fruit and harvested.
10 Happiness and delight have vanished from the farmlands; nobody raises their voice or sings in
the vineyards; no one stomps on grapes in the winepresses as I have brought the joyful shouts
to an end.

11 I feel deep sorrow for Moab, like playing a sad song on a harp for Kir-Heres.
12 Moab's worship at the high places is in vain; it brings no results.

13 This proclamation is what the Sovereign Captain previously declared about Moab:
14 "Moab will lose respect and be left weak and small in number in three years. The few
survivors will be tiny in number and weak."

§ 20620 A VISION AGAINST DAMASCUS

17 A vision concerning Damascus: Damascus will one day no longer be a city but a heap of
ruins.
2 The towns of Aroer will be left for flocks to rest without fear.
3 Ephraim's fort and Damascus' realm will fade away, and what's left of Aram will be like the
acclaim of Israel, says the Sovereign Captain.
4 Jacob's acclaim and physical health will decline.
5-6 Like the leftover grains collected after harvest, only a few olives will remain on the olive trees.
Despite this, some remnants will still exist, says the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel.

7 People will return to express adoration for their Innovator and elevate the Exalted One of
Israel.
8 They will cease to trust the pedestal tables they crafted with their hands, nor will Israel pay any
attention to the Asherah poles and fragrant altars they shaped with their fingertips.
9 The cities that Damascus abandoned because of the threat from Israel will become overgrown
with shrubs and vegetation, resembling ruins.

10 You've ignored the foundation of your security and turned away from the source of your strength, the Preeminent Sovereign. So even if you invest in flashy, appealing projects or align with outsiders,

11 and even if these initiatives appear successful overnight, the results will crumble in a moment of regret and lasting distress.

12 Sadly, there is chaos among numerous peoples; they rage like bellowing oceans and ranting nations; they thunder like powerful waters smashing.
13 Despite the strength of nations, the Sovereign Captain disciplines them, and they quickly retreat, like wind blowing away grain husks or tumbleweeds.
14 The fear at night disappears by morning. This outcome is what happens to those who robbed us; it is what Damascus receives from those who loot.

§ 20630 A VISION AGAINST CUSH

18 Misfortune awaits the territory near the Cush riverbanks, buzzing with wings.
2 This nation sends envoys across the sea in reed vessels. Hurry, swift couriers to a nation of tall, smooth-skinned people who incite widespread fear, possess formidable power, speak an unusual language, and have many rivers.

3 All Earth's inhabitants will see when a signal flag is raised on the highlands and hear the sound of authority.
4 The Sovereign Captain has said: "I will remain silent and watch from My fortress, like radiant heat in sunlight, like dew in the warmth of harvest."
5 Before the harvest, when the bud blossoms and the flower becomes a mature grape, the Eternal Reality prunes the sprouts and discards the redundant branches.
6 Predatory birds and beasts will feast on these corpses throughout the hot and cold seasons.
7 At that time, absolving payments will be delivered to the City of the Eternal Reality, the location of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, from a towering, smooth-skinned people, a greatly feared community, a mighty nation with odd speech, and a land split by rivers.

§ 20640 A VISION AGAINST EGYPT

19 A vision concerning Egypt: the Sovereign Captain is advancing on a fast-moving cloud towards Egypt. Egypt's counterfeit deities shiver at His arrival, and the courage of the Egyptians dissolves into dread.
2 "'I will incite strife among Egyptians—sibling will combat sibling, a friend will clash with a friend, the metropolis will contend with the metropolis, and the realm will battle realm.
3 The courage of the Egyptians will ebb away, causing their schemes to fall apart; they will divert themselves to their idolized deities and the deceased individuals. They will consult fortune-tellers and those who converse with the dead."
4 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent Sovereign decrees: "The Egyptians will be subjected to the control of a ruthless overseer, and an aggressive Prime Ruler will govern them."
5 The liquid sources of the river will evaporate, leaving the riverbed baked and dehydrated.

6 The waterways of Egypt will begin to emit a foul odor; they will shrink and evaporate. The aquatic plants, reeds, and rushes will waste away.
7 The vegetation bordering the Nile, at the river's opening and each cultivated plot adjoining the Nile, will dry out. The wind will scatter your plots and cease them to exist.
8 The fishermen will express sorrow and mourn all who cast fishing lines into the Nile. Those who spread their fishing nets on the water will languish.
9 Individuals who handle combed flax will despair, and those crafting fine linen will be hopeless.
10 The fabric makers will be crushed, and all those earning a salary will feel distressed.

11 Zoan's leaders are pure imbeciles; Pharaoh's insightful advisers offer absurd counsel. How dare you claim to Pharaoh: "I am a sage, an heir of the oriental Prime Rulers?"
12 Where are your erudite advisors now? Let them unveil and interpret the intentions the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, has intended for Egypt.
13 The Prime Rulers from Zoan have acted foolishly. The rulers of Memphis have been misled; those who are the foundation of her communities have caused Egypt to deviate from the right path.
14 The Eternal Reality has infused a mindset of confusion in them. Egypt falters in all its endeavors, like a drunk man staggering around in his vomit.
15 Furthermore, Egypt cannot produce a leader or follower who salutes or doesn't salute.

16 The Egyptians will become as timid as women on that day. They will quake in terror because of the threatening hand of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, that He raises against them.
17 The region of Judah will instill fear in the Egyptians; anyone who hears the name of Judah will be filled with dread. This name will remind them that the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, is devising against them.
18 Five metropolises in Egypt will adopt the Canaan dialect during that period. They will pledge their loyalty to the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. One of these cities will be known as the 'City of the Sun. '

19 At that time, there shall be a dedicated pedestal table for the Sovereign Captain in the control center of Egypt and a commemorative obelisk for the Sovereign Captain at its frontier.
20 "This memorial will serve as a symbol and a testimony to the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces in Egyptian territory. When they plead to the Sovereign Captain due to their oppressors, He will dispatch a redeemer and protector to liberate them.

21 Egypt will recognize the Sovereign Captain when He makes Himself known to them. They will make vows to the Sovereign Captain and keep them; they will express adoration with absolving payments and gifts.
22 The Eternal Reality will afflict Egypt with a scourge. He will wound them and later restore them. They will seek the Sovereign Captain. Their intervention will move him, and he will bring them healing.
23 A highway connecting Egypt and Assyria will be built during that period. The Assyrians will journey to Egypt and vice versa. Both Egyptians and Assyrians will engage in communal expression of joyful adoration.

24 At that time, Israel would form a trinity with Egypt and Assyria, bringing a beneficial effect to the world.

25 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will extend His empowerments, affirming, “Egypt, you are acknowledged as My people. Assyria, I recognize you as my creation and Israel, My chosen inheritance.”

§ 20650 A VISION AGAINST EGYPT AND CUSH

20 Before Ashdod fell to the Assyrian Prime Ruler’s commander,
2 The Sovereign Captain instructed Isaiah: “Remove your sandals and plain workwear.” Isaiah obeyed, going barefoot and unclothed.
3 The Sovereign Captain said, “My loyal one has wandered without clothing and shoes for three years as a symbolic warning to Egypt and Cush.
4 The Assyrian ruler will lead Egyptian prisoners and Cushite exiles, young and old, disrobed and barefoot, to humiliation in Egypt.
5 Those who relied on Cush and took pride in Egypt will be disillusioned and humiliated.
6 On that day, coastal inhabitants will say, ‘Observe the fate of those we counted on, those we sought to aid and rescue from the Assyrian Prime Ruler! How can we escape now?’”

§ 20660 A VISION AGAINST BABYLON

21 A warning comes about a threatening force from the desert, causing chaos.
2 A disturbing vision showed betrayal and raiding, calling on Elam and Media to end the suffering.
3 I felt terrible pain and fear from the alarming news, turning anticipation into dread.
4 My inner-self stumbles; terror causes me to shake. The new day I yearned for has transformed into a nightmare.
5 Arrange the dining table, lay out the carpets, and indulge in food and beverages! Rise, commanders, ready your ballistic body armor!”

6 The Sovereign Captain told me: “Proceed forward, station a sentinel, and let him declare his observations.
7 He must be fully alert when he sees strike vehicles, armored personnel carriers, military couriers, and special operations forces.”
8 Then the sentinel cried to the commanding officer, “Every day, I steadfastly hold my position at the surveillance tower; I remain at my post every night.
9 Look! Assault troops in pairs are approaching. Pay Heed! Babylon has fallen! Her revered idolized deities lie shattered and scattered across the Earth.”

10 My people endure harsh conditions and oppression. I share the disclosures from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, and the Eternal Truth of Israel.

11 The vision against Dumah is this: From Seir, one screams to me, “Sentinel, what’s left of the night? How much time remains of the darkness?”

12 The Sentinel replies, “The approaching dawn lingers on while the dusk persists. Feel free to inquire again after a brief pause.”

§ 20670 A VISION AGAINST ARABIA

13 Dedanite caravans are now seeking refuge in the Arabian wilderness from their perilous journeys.
14 We must act with humanity and provide water to the thirsty, embodying generosity. Residents of Tema should also show extraordinary hospitality by offering food to these escapees.
15 They flee for survival, escaping deadly weapons, including drawn tactical blades, loaded projectile launchers, and the relentless stress of warfare.
16 An eternal wisdom casts a shadow on Kedar's future. Within a year, Kedar will lose all its accolades, its praises fading like a hired worker's countdown.
17 Amidst this devastation, hope remains for a few of Kedar's skilled sharpshooters who might endure these troubling times. This declaration from the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, prepares us for what's to come.

§ 20680 A VISION ABOUT YERUSHALAYIM

22 The Valley of Vision faces turmoil: Why is everyone on the rooftops?
2 The town is noisy with celebration, yet your soldiers didn't die in combat or from the tactical blade.
3 All leaders fled but were captured without weapons despite trying to escape far away.
4 I pleaded, "Let me cry alone. Don't comfort me for the calamities befalling my people."
5 The Preeminent Sovereign declared a day of chaos and destruction in the Valley of Vision, tearing down walls and calling for help to the mountains.

6 Elam readies strike vehicles and assault troops, well-supplied with ammunition. Kir discloses their tactical bunkers.

7 Your beautiful valleys are filled with strike vehicles, and soldiers guard the city entrances.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign ceased protecting Judah when you relied on Solomon's Armory.
9 You saw breaches in David's city walls and collected water from the lower reservoir.
10 You assessed Yerushalayim's houses, demolishing some to strengthen the city wall.
11 You built a water storage area between two barriers for the Ancient Pool's water. Still, you ignored the innovator and original designer who created it centuries ago.

12 On that day, the Sovereign Captain of all Celestial Forces called for grief and lamentation, head shaving, and somber clothing.
13 Instead, there's delight and revelry, butchering cattle, slaughtering sheep, feasting on meat, and guzzling wine! You say, "Let's feast and drink, for we may perish tomorrow."
14 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declared: "This mistake won't be forgiven until you die."

15 The Sovereign Captain says, "Go to Shebna, the household manager:
16 'Why are you here, and who allowed you to carve a tomb on this mountain and chisel your tombstone?
17 Beware, influential leader! the Sovereign Captain will reprimand you strongly.

18 He will seize and throw you into an open space, crushing you. You will perish there, and your impressive strike vehicles will disgrace your commanders' home. '

19 ‘Your role will be removed if you do not follow the directives. ’
20 ‘On that day, I will call for my assistant Eliakim, son of Hilkiah. ’
21 ‘Eliakim will wear your shirt and use your belt for strength. You will entrust your responsibilities to him, and he will be like a father to Yerushalayim’s people and Judah’s community. ’
22 ‘He will hold David’s master key card. Any door he unlocks will stay open; any door he locks will remain closed. ’
23 ‘I will make him a reliable anchor in a stable place. He will bring pride and honor to his family. ’
24 ‘His family’s reputation rests on him, including future generations and their possessions, from small items like smartphones to larger ones like furniture. ’
25 “On the specified day,” says the Almighty Sovereign Captain, “the reliable anchor will become unsteady, break, and fall, releasing its load.” This is the Sovereign Captain’s command.

§ 20690 A VISION AGAINST TYRE

23 A vision about Tyre: Trading ships, cry out! Tyre is destroyed, with no homes or ports. People from Cyprus bring this news.
2 Attention island residents and traders from Sidon who have prospered from sailor voyages: Please remain quiet!
3 The grain from Shihor flowed across the abundant waters, and the Nile’s harvest enriched Tyre, turning her into the trading hub of the nations.
4 Sidon, you are known for your strong connection to the sea, but now feel ashamed as the sea says, “I haven’t endured the pain of childbirth or raised children.”
5 “On hearing the news, Egypt will be sorrowful due to the events in Tyre.”

6 “Venture towards Tarshish; lament, you inhabitants of the isle.”
7 Is this your old, familiar city where people have traveled far away to make new homes?
8 Who planned this attack on Tyre, the One who gives authority, where merchants are respected, and traders are renowned worldwide?
9 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, created this to diminish the pride of all those magnificent and humble esteemed individuals on the planet.

10 Cultivate your land like the Egyptians with the Nile, offspring of Tarshish, because there’s no marketplace available.
11 The Sovereign Captain used His power to control the sea, shaking its empires. He ordered the removal of the defense perimeters in Phoenicia.
12 He conveyed, “Stop celebrating, oppressed Virgin Daughter Sidon. Head to Cyprus, but you won’t find peace there either.”
13 The Assyrians have overtaken the Babylonians’ territory. They have turned it into a desolate ruin by constructing siege towers, plundering its strongholds, and transforming it into a dwelling for wilderness beasts.
14 Ships of Tarshish, weep, for your stronghold is destroyed!

15 Tyre will be forgotten for 70 years while a Prime Ruler is in power. But after these 70 years, the situation in Tyre will be similar to the story told in a courtesan’s song.
16 “Grab your guitar, walk around the town; you’ve ignored your talent; play the guitar well, play lots of songs so people will remember you.”

17 The Sovereign Captain will address Tyre’s case after seven decades. She plans to continue her profitable immoral activities, offering her services to all the empires across the globe.

18 Her income and earnings will go to the Sovereign Captain, not saved but used to provide food and clothing for those around the Sovereign Captain.

§ 20700 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S DEVASTATION OF THE EARTH

24 The Sovereign Captain is set to devastate the Earth, making it barren and scattering its people.
2 His directives apply universally, affecting religious figures, civilians, leaders, employees, homeowners, their staff, and business people, whether selling or buying. It also includes those in debt, offering loans, or owing money.
3 The Sovereign Captain has proclaimed the Earth will be emptied and plundered.
4 The Earth is weakening, and the celestial realms are also affected.
5 The people have defiled the land, ignored the directives, and broken the longstanding agreement.
6 A curse ravages the world, leading to widespread destruction and leaving only a few survivors.
7 The wine is gone, grapevines are dead, and delight has turned to sorrow.
8 The lively sounds of tambourines and harps have ceased.
9 People no longer drink wine joyfully; it now tastes bitter.
10 The town is destroyed; houses are sealed shut.

11 People seeking wine gather in the streets; despair replaces laughter and happiness.
12 The city is desolate, with collapsing entrances.

13 The situation is dire like an olive tree thrashed or a few grapes left after harvest.
14 "They lift their voices joyfully; from the western sea, they praise the splendor of the Sovereign Captain."
15 Honor the Sovereign Captain in the Orient and acknowledge Him as the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel in the ocean islands.
16 Songs around the planet say, "Praise the Real One." But I feel my strength fading; my fate is terrible! Deceivers deceive others with betrayal!

17 Beware, danger and trouble are approaching.
18 Escaping one fear may lead to another problem. The sky and Earth reveal important secrets.
19 The Earth is violently convulsing and breaking apart.
20 It wobbles like a drunkard and shakes like a shack in a storm; its mistakes are so great it collapses with no hope of recovery.

21 On designated days, the Sovereign Captain will interact with Celestial Envoys in the celestial realms and Prime Rulers on Earth.
22 They will be imprisoned for a long time as punishment.
23 The Sovereign Captain of the Celestial Armies will take authority over the City of the Eternal Reality in Yerushalayim. His magnificent acclaim will be evident before its leaders, causing both the moon and sun to be embarrassed.

§ 20710 PRAISE TO THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

25 Yahweh, you are my Eternal Reality. I will honor and praise Your Name for your extraordinary and reliable feats since ancient times.
2 You have turned cities into rubble, bringing down fortified towns and citadels, never to be rebuilt.

3 Powerful nations will honor you, and harsh countries will admire you.
4 You have provided a strong defense for the impoverished, a refuge for the distressed, a shield against storms, and relief from the hot sun. The cruel attack is like a rainstorm hitting a barrier.
5 You calm the chaos of outsiders like a cloud's shade cooling the desert heat.

6 Captain Almighty will host a grand feast on this mountain for all nations, featuring the finest meats and wines.
7 On this mountain, he will remove the barrier affecting all societies and the cover hiding every nation.
8 The Sovereign Captain has declared that death will be eliminated forever. The Eternal Reality will wipe away every tear and remove shame from his people worldwide.
9 On that day, people will say, "This is truly our Preeminent Sovereign. We trust in Him, and He saved us. He is the leader we trust. Let's celebrate and enjoy His rescue."

10 The Sovereign Captain's influence will support this mountain, while Moab will be crushed as straw compacted into compost.
11 He will reach out to the land as a swimmer extends his arms. The Preeminent Sovereign will humble their pride despite their skilled movements.
12 Your strong defenses will be destroyed and turned to dust on the Earth.

§ 20720 A SONG OF PRAISE

26 When the time comes, people in Judah will sing: "Our city is strong and secure; our leader provides safety like walls and defenses."
2 Let the authentic and reliable nation enter by unblocking the doors.

3 You bring absolute peace to people who trust Your unwavering thoughts.
4 Always trust the Sovereign Captain because the Preeminent Sovereign provides lasting strength and stability.
5 He destroys religious shrines and conquers the city, leveling it to the ground and covering it in dust.
6 The downtrodden and impoverished walk on it, leaving their mark with each step.
7 Genuine individuals take a straightforward path. As a person of honor, you ensure the journey of ultimate authenticity is easy.
8 We eagerly await your help, Captain, as we follow your directives and remember your good reputation.
9 I long for Your presence at night and eagerly seek You at dawn. People understand what integrity means when Your integrity is shown on Earth.
10 Even when people are treated kindly, they don't make good choices. Even though they live in a fair place, they continue to do bad things and don't appreciate the greatness of the Sovereign Captain.

11 Almighty, your arm is raised to strike, yet they fail to acknowledge it. Allow these people to witness your passionate dedication to your people and feel humiliation; let the flames destined for your foes engulf them.
12 You bless us with peace; everything we have achieved is because of you.
13 Other overseers, apart from You, have dominion over us, but we solely elevate Your Name, our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
14 The lives that have passed away won't return. Because of this, they have been completely obliterated, and they have no memory of themselves.
15 Captain, you have expanded and increased the nation's population. Your actions have made you well-known and expanded our territory.
16 The people sought You in their predicament. But when You imposed your directives on them, their thoughts about the Eternal Reality turned to a murmurous plea.

17 In your presence, My Sovereign Captain, we felt as much pain and distress as a woman in labor.
18 We worked hard and suffered, but our efforts were in vain. We couldn't bring about positive change for our planet, and the Earth's inhabitants remain unaware.
19 However, those who died while You were in charge will return to life, Captain. Their bodies will return, and those in the realm of the dead will wake up and be happy. Your dew is like the morning's fresh air; the planet will bring back those who have fallen.
20 everyone, return to your rooms and lock the doors. Hide until He calms everything down.
21 Beware: the Sovereign Captain is leaving His stronghold to hold accountable those on Earth for their wrongdoings. No one will be able to escape as our planet will reveal all the blood that was unjustly shed, and Earth will no longer conceal its victims.

§ 20730 THE CELESTIAL DELIVERANCE OF ISRAEL

27 On that day, the Sovereign Captain will use His powerful weapon to bring judgment on Leviathan, the Symbol of Chaos and an Opponent of the Preeminent Sovereign, the large sea creature; He will eliminate the marine beast.
2 "Enjoy a bountiful hidden rooftop garden celebration.
3 I, the Eternal Reality, ensure it stays hydrated and protect it day and night to keep it safe.
4 I have no anger if only obstacles and overgrowth would oppose me! I would charge into battle against them and burn them entirely."
5 They can seek My protection and establish harmony with Me. They must indeed repay Me."
6 Jacob will put down strong roots in the future, and Israel will grow and prosper, leading to an abundance of their produce worldwide.

7 Has the Sovereign Captain dealt with Israel like he did with others? Has the Sovereign Captain slayed Israel in the same way that their enemies slayed Israelites?
8 You argue with her, and You expel Israel forcefully, like the East wind sweeping on a day of conflict and banishment.
9 So, with this action, Jacob's wrongdoing is made right. This means that all the consequences of his bad choices are taken away. Turning all the altar stones into rubble will mean no more Asherah pillars or incense altars.
10 The city fortress is still in ruins, empty and abandoned. The calves can now be found there, grazing and eating the leaves from the trees.

11 When its branches dry up, they snap off. Women gather them to burn. They represent a nation
without wisdom. Their Innovator lacks sympathy for them, and the One who shaped them does
not show them kindness.
12 The Sovereign Captain will separate the grain that day. People from Israel will be gathered
individually from the Euphrates River to Egypt.
13 Remember this: A powerful signal will be given. People who are close to death in Assyria and
those who were sent away to Egypt will come back to honor the Sovereign Captain at His high
mountain in Yerushalayim.

§ 20740 MISFORTUNE AWAITS THE LEADERS OF EPHRAIM AND JUDAH

28 Alcohol has ruined the arrogant people of Ephraim, withering the once beautiful garland.
This happened in the prosperous valley where they lived.
2 Be mindful: the Sovereign Captain possesses a powerful and intense force. It is like a storm
with hail and a destructive gust, similar to a heavy downpour and an overwhelming flood. He
will forcefully throw it to the Earth.
3 Those who are intoxicated will destroy Ephraim's proud symbol.
4 Remember this: The beautiful flowers on the valley's top will look like early figs before they are
picked. Once you see and touch them, they will be gone in an instant.

5 On that day, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will
become a magnificent wreath and a splendid garland for the remaining pathseekers.
6 He will ensure fair decisions in the judicial process and strengthen those defending the city
from enemies.
7 These people also stumble because of wine and stagger from beer: Priests and prophets alike
reel from alcohol. They are led astray by wine and stagger from beer, befuddled with wine; they
stagger when seeing visions; they stumble when rendering decisions.
8 Every surface is covered in vomited food, with no clean areas.
9 Who is He trying to teach? Who is He supposed to explain His teachings to, and is it to young
children just starting to eat solid food or those recently weaned from breastfeeding?
10 They receive one command after another and one rule On another: "A piece here, a piece
there."
11 The Preeminent Sovereign will speak strange languages and unfamiliar dialects to his people.
12 He told them, "This is a peaceful place where tired people can find comfort and rest." But they
didn't want to listen.
13 Therefore, the Sovereign Captain's instructions to them will become: "Do this, finish that task;
order for this situation, rule for that circumstance; step by step here, part by part there," leading
them to struggle as they move forward, they will suffer harm, become trapped, and end up
captured.
14 Listen up, leaders of Yerushalayim, Pay Heed to the message from the Sovereign Captain.
15 We are confident that we will be protected in the face of a devastating disaster because we
have used deception and falsehoods to shield ourselves from harm.
16 The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain declares: "I've set a foundation in the heart of the
city—a secure and proven cornerstone that holds everything steady. Anyone who builds their
life on this foundation will stand firm, unshaken by fear."

17 “I will prioritize fairness and integrity. Deception will be exposed, and secrets will be disclosed.”
18 “Your agreement with death will be canceled, and your pact with the underworld will not prevail. When the devastating disaster sweeps past, it will trample you.”
19 Every time it comes, it will whisk you away; it passes from dawn until dusk, day after day. Understanding this message will instill significant fear.
20 The sleeping surface is not big enough to stretch out, and the covering is too small to wrap around completely.
21 As He did in the Valley of Gibeon and Mount Perazim, the Commander will move decisively to fulfill His unusual and extraordinary duties.
22 Avoid making fun of others, or you will be more restricted. the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, disclosed a plan to bring ruin to the entire Earth.
23 Please focus on my voice and understand My Path.
24 Does a farmer always plow to sow? Does he consistently turn and cultivate the land?
25 After preparing the ground, the farmer plants dill seeds and scatters cumin seeds. Wheat is planted in its designated area, barley in its intended plot, and rye in its specific field.
26 The Eternal Reality of the farmer guides and enlightens him towards the right path.
27 A farmer does not crush caraway seeds with a heavy board or run a wagon wheel over cumin seeds. Instead, caraway seeds are extracted with a baton, and cumin seeds use a twig.
28 Bread needs the grain to be ground, but the grain is not continually beaten. The horse’s hooves do not crush the grain even though the cart’s wheels roll over it.
29 This wisdom comes from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, who has a great strategy and exceptional intelligence.

§ 20750 MISFORTUNE AWAITS DAVID’S HUB

29 Ariel, Ariel, the city where David made his home, how terrible it will be for you! Observe your annual rituals, and let your feasts run their course.
2 I will bring trouble to Ariel, leading to sadness and grief. It will seem as though fire surrounds me.
3 I will surround you with military camps, block you in with towers, and pile up dirt against your walls.
4 You will be brought low, talking from the ground, with your words barely heard, as if whispering from the dust.
5 Many enemies will become like dust, disappearing suddenly.
6 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will come with thunder, earthquakes, loud noises, windstorms, storms, and devouring fire.
7 The nations fighting Ariel will vanish like a dream and achieve nothing.
8-9 People will be confused and disoriented, as if drunk but not from alcohol.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign has cast a deep sleep, closing the eyes of prophets and hiding insights.
11 You will perceive the entire vision as a scroll with words sealed inside. If you give this important message to someone who cannot open it, they’ll say, ‘I can’t; it’s locked. ’
12 If you give it to someone who can’t read and ask them to explain, they’ll say, ‘I can’t read. ’
13 The Sovereign Captain says, “These people only give Me lip service; their inner selves are not with Me. They just follow human rules.
14 So, I will shock them again; the smart will become foolish. "
15 Misfortune awaits those hiding their plans, thinking no one sees them.

16 It’s wrong to think the Innovator and the creation are the same. Can a creation deny its Innovator?
17 Soon, Lebanon will turn fertile, and fertile lands will become forests.
18 Then, blind people and people who are deaf or hard of hearing will finally understand this message.
19 The poor and humble will be happy with the Sovereign Captain, the Exalted One of Israel.
20 The cruel, the mockers, and the dishonest will be gone.
21 This includes those who slander others in the court and deny justice.
22 “Jacob’s children won’t be ashamed; they’ll be proud of their Preeminent Sovereign, the Death Destroyer, as He did with Abraham.
23 They’ll honor the Preeminent Sovereign when they see their children, the Eternal Reality’s creation, and will respect Him.
24 Those who stray will understand; complainers will learn.”

§ 20760 MISFORTUNE AWAITS THE OBSTINATE NATION

30 “the Sovereign Captain warns the stubborn children who make decisions without consulting Him and form alliances without His advice, leading to worthless choices.
2 Those seeking help from Egypt without His guidance, trusting Pharaoh for protection, will face shame and dishonor.
3 Trusting Pharaoh will lead to shame, and seeking shelter in Egypt will bring dishonor.
4 This remains authentic even if their leaders are in Zoan and their envoys reach Hanes.
5 They will be embarrassed because relying on a nation that doesn’t help them results in shame and dishonor. “

6 There’s a vision concerning the dangerous southern lands, including fierce lions and venomous snakes. People carrying goods on animals head towards a nation that cannot help them.
7 They’re going towards Egypt for help, which is useless, so it’s called a Rehab, the Idle One.
8 Write this down as a permanent record.
9 This nation is rebellious and dishonest, ignoring guidance from the Sovereign Captain.
10 They prefer lies over authenticities from those who have visions or wisdom. They forbid eternally wise servants to have visions or speak the ultimate authenticity.
11 “Stop obstructing our journey, get out of our direction, and cease bombarding us with the Exalted One of Israel!”
12 So pronounces the Exalted One of Israel: “Seeing that you have disregarded this counsel, leaned on tyranny, and trusted in lies,
13 your transgression will become like a high, cracked wall that suddenly falls apart.”
14 It will break like pottery, completely shattered, so you can’t find a piece big enough to carry coals or scoop water.”
15 The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain tells Israel’s people: To be saved, you must stop fighting and rely on calmness and trust. But you don’t listen.
16 You decided to flee using fast vehicles, thinking you could escape. But those chasing you will match your speed.
17 A small threat will make many of you run away; a slightly bigger threat and you’ll scatter until almost no one is left.

18 The Sovereign Captain plans to show you mercy and compassion because He values fairness. Those who trust in Him are fortunate.
19 People living in Yerushalayim will see an end to their suffering. He will show great kindness when you ask for help, answering immediately.

20 Even if the Sovereign Captain makes you endure hard times, you won't be left without guidance. You'll see the way forward.
21 You will be guided on the right path, feeling as if a voice behind you is showing you which way to go.
22 You will reject and discard your idolized deities, getting rid of them once and for all.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign will provide precipitation and nourishment for the seeds you plant in the soil. The land will be fertile, providing ample food for planting. Your animals will have vast fields to graze in.
24 Your working animals will eat well-prepared food, indicating prosperity.
25 When disasters occur, there will be a silver lining: nature will flourish, providing abundant water.
26 The light from the moon and sun will be much brighter, symbolizing healing and restoration from the Eternal Reality.
27 The Sovereign Captain's power and anger will be evident from afar, bringing fierce justice to wrongdoers.
28 He will lead those who oppose Him astray, displaying His dominance and obstructing their path.
29 Your celebrations will be joyful and heartfelt, like an exalted festival filled with music and happiness. Your inner selves will delight like those who ascend to the Sovereign Captain's mountain, to Israel's Foundation, to the rhythm of flutes.
30 The Eternal Reality will let everyone hear His powerful, awe-inspiring voice and reveal His striking arm descending in furious wrath, engulfed by destructive fire amidst driving rain, fierce storms, and hailstones.
31 The Sovereign Captain's might will overthrow enemies like Assyria, showcasing His strength.
32 His retribution will be both a spectacle and a lesson, combining justice with the delight of deliverance.
33 The Sovereign Captain will ignite Topheth, prepared by their leader for judgment, symbolizing His decisive and powerful justice.

§ 20770 MISFORTUNE AWAITS THOSE WHO RELY ON EGYPT

31 People seeking help in Egypt, relying on their military instead of the Sovereign Captain of Israel, are mistaken.
2 The Sovereign Captain is wise and powerful, and His words are unchanging. He opposes both the wrongful nation and its supporters.
3 The Egyptians are mere humans, and their armies are not divine. When the Sovereign Captain acts, both the helper and the helped will fail together.
4 The Sovereign Captain will protect His land like a mighty lion unafraid of sheep keepers, fighting for the City of the Eternal Reality and its hill. So the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will descend to wage conflict on the City of the Eternal Reality and its heights.

5 Like birds protecting their nest, the Sovereign Captain will safeguard Yerushalayim, ensuring its safety and freedom.
6 Israelites should return to the Preeminent Sovereign, whom they have deeply rebelled against.
7 Eventually, you will abandon the counterfeit idolized deities you made.
8 Assyria will fall, not by human means, but by a celestial force that will defeat them. They will flee in terror, and their soldiers will become enslaved.
9 Fear will destroy their defenses, and the sign of war will terrify their leaders, as the Sovereign Captain, whose presence is in the hub of David and His furnace in Yerushalayim, declares.

§ 20780 THE REALM OF INTEGRITY WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

32 A wise leader acts with honesty and fairness.

2 everyone should be a source of strength and peace, like water in a desert or the cool shadow of a big rock in a dry land.
3 People will see clearly and listen carefully.
4 Those who are nervous will understand more, and those with trouble speaking will speak well.
5 Starting now, fools will not be respected, and tricksters won't be praised.
6 Thoughtless people speak and act without purity, spreading lies about the Sovereign Captain and neglecting needy people.
7 Wrongdoers plot harm against people experiencing poverty through lies, even when people experiencing poverty speak the authenticity.
8 Good people plan and act with nobility.

§ 20800 THE WOMEN OF YERUSHALAYIM

9 Women of Yerushalayim, listen and Pay Heed if you feel secure.
10 In just over a year, those who are too comfortable will panic; expected grape harvests will fail, and fruit collection will not happen as planned.
11 If you've been living without worry, it's time to change; discard your fancy clothes and dress as if in mourning.
12 I mourn the ruined farms and once-thriving rooftop gardens.
13 Mourn for the lands now covered with weeds and for the once-happy cities.
14 Important places will be empty, busy cities abandoned, and towers and lookouts will become wild, home to animals instead of people.
15 This will continue until we receive blessings from the Eternal Spark, turning barren land into fertile ground and creating dense forests where there were fields.

16 Goodness and fairness will fill these places, bringing prosperity and growth from the Celestial Sovereign Captain.
17 The results will be peace, lasting security, and complete trust forever.
18 People will live in peace, safe and quiet homes.
19 Even when disaster strikes the forests or cities,
20 You'll find happiness in farming, providing plenty for your animals.

§ 20810 DISTRESS AND HELP

33 “Misfortune befalls you, demolisher, who has yet to be demolished! Calamity strikes you, a deceiver who hasn’t been deceived! Once you cease demolishing, you will be destroyed; when you halt your deceit, you will be deceived.”

2 “My Sovereign Captain, show us mercy; we yearn for you. Be our arm of strength each dawn, our deliverance in periods of tribulation.”

3 Peoples retreat at the tumultuous clamor of your force; nations disperse when you manifest your dominance.

4 Young grasshoppers gather the loot of the nations; individuals descend on it just like a swarm of locusts.

5 The Sovereign Captain is honored as he resides in the celestial realms. He promises to infuse the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign with his fairness and integrity.

6 He will be the primary anchor in your epochs, a bountiful reservoir of deliverance, understanding, and enlightenment; reverential awe towards the Sovereign Captain is the pathway to this wealth.

7 Their courageous individuals publicly shouted; the emissaries advocating tranquility shed bitter tears.

8 The roads are vacant, with no voyagers on the paths. The pact is violated, its affirmers are scorned, and none is held in esteem.

9 The Earth deteriorates and decays; Lebanon feels humiliation and dwindles; Sharon resembles a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shed their foliage.

10 The Sovereign Captain states, “This is the moment for me to stand up. Now, I will be honored; now, I will magnify myself.

11 You nurture dry grass. You bring forth stubble; your breath acts like a fire that devours you.

12 Nations will be scorched till they become like white dust, just as pruned thorns are ignited into fire.

13 Those at a distance listen to my deeds; those nearby recognize my strength!”

14 Counterfeit individuals in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign are filled with dread; the impious are seized with shaking: “Can any of us make a home amidst the devouring flames? Can any of us exist amidst the perpetual inferno?”

15 Individuals who lead an honest life and express ultimate authenticity, those who refuse to profit from oppressive means and do not take bribes, avoid listening to murderous schemes, and refrain from thinking about committing evil deeds.

16 Such individuals will find fortresses in exalted places, their stronghold being the fortresses amidst the cliffs. Their sustenance will be ensured, and their water will be unfailing.

17 You will gaze on the Prime Ruler in all his splendor and behold a region that extends into the distance.

18 You will reflect on the past terrors and ask, “Where is the leading official? Who handled the income? Who was in command of the fortifications?”

19 You will no longer encounter those bold individuals who employ an unclear discourse that you cannot grasp, using a strange language beyond comprehension.

20 Observe the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, the location of our solemn feasts; your gaze will fall on Yerushalayim, a serene dwelling, a Tent never to be displaced; its pegs shall remain undisturbed, and none of its cords shall be severed.

21 Our Sovereign Captain will stand as our Mighty Protector there. It shall resemble a region of large rivers and broad streams. Oars will not propel any boat across, and no formidable vessel will set sail.

22 Our ruler is the Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign Captain establishes our laws, and our Prime Ruler is the Sovereign Captain. He is the one who will deliver us.

23 Your ship’s tackle is unsecured, the mast isn’t firmly held, and the sail isn’t unfurled. Consequently, plentiful spoils will be shared, and even those with physical impairments will obtain a portion of the loot.

24 No inhabitant of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign will utter, “I am sick.” The impurity of those residing there will be absolved.

§ 20820 JUDGMENT AGAINST THE NATIONS

34 “Gather around, all nations, and heed; be observant, you peoples! Let the Earth and everything within it listen.
2 The Sovereign Captain is furious with every nation, and His rage is against their militaries. He intends to eradicate them and hand them over for butchering.
3 The bodies of the slain will be discarded, emitting a foul odor; their blood will drench the hills.
4 Every celestial body will disintegrate; the celestial realms shall contract like a manuscript; the entire cosmic assembly will descend like wilted foliage from the vine, just like desiccated figs from the fig tree.
5 My tactical blade is filled in the sky; behold, it will descend on Edom in judgment, the community I have annihilated.
6 The tactical blade of the Eternal Reality is steeped in crimson, gorged on richness—the life’s fluid of lambs and goats, the unctuousness from the core of rams. The Eternal Reality orchestrates a formality in Bozrah and a colossal massacre in Edom.
7 The wild oxen, along with them, will collapse, and the youthful calves and mighty bulls will also succumb. Their terrain will be saturated with blood, and the Earth will be enriched with fatness.

8 The Sovereign Captain has chosen a time for punishment, a year when people must pay for their wrongs to uphold the cause of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign.

9 The rivers of Edom will transform into tar, its soil into fiery brimstone; the entire territory will ignite with burning tar!
10 The ceaseless flames will endure day and night. Its fumes will continually ascend. It will be left in ruins through succeeding generations. No individual will traverse it evermore.
11 The wasteland shall be claimed by the hoot owl and the screech owl; the raven and the great owl shall make it their nesting ground. The Preeminent Sovereign will employ a measuring line of unrest and a plumb line of ruination on Edom.
12 She will lose all her leaders, and no state person will be left to ensovereign a Prime Ruler.
13 Thistles will invade her fortifications, her strongholds overwhelmed by nettles and brambles. It will turn into a dwelling for jackals and a fortress for owls.
14 Beasts of the desert shall rendezvous with hyenas, and wild goats shall call out to each other. Nightly creatures will find solace there and establish their spots of repose.
15 The site will be a nesting ground for the owl, where she'll lay and incubate her eggs, nurturing her offspring in the protective cover of her plumage. The falcons, too, will assemble in that area, each paired with its partner.
16 Examine the record of the Sovereign Captain and study: None of these shall be absent; each will have its companion. As His decree has been proclaimed, His Eternal Spark will assemble them.
17 He determines their sectors; His hand apportions them precisely. They will claim it permanently and reside there from one era to the next."

§ 20830 DELIGHT OF THE REDEEMED

35 The barren and arid regions will exult; the wasteland will celebrate and flourish like a spring bloom.

2 The land will flourish dramatically, expressing immense delight and resonance with jubilation. The grandeur of Lebanon will be given on it, as well as the magnificence of Carmel and Sharon; they will witness the majesty of the Sovereign Captain and the radiant acclaim of our Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Empower the weak arms and stabilize the trembling knees.
4 Express to those harboring apprehensive inner selves: 'Gather courage, release your fear; your Eternal Reality is on the way, and He will arrive with reprisal; armed with celestial compensation, He will rescue you. '
5 The sight of those who are blind will be restored, and hearing will return to those who are deaf.
6-7 Then those bound by limitations will move freely, and silent voices will burst with joy. Renewal will flow through barren districts, and neglected neighborhoods will bubble with life.

8 A thoroughfare known as the Route of Exaltedness will emerge. It's designated for those who tread on its path. Individuals tainted with impurity won't traverse it, nor will the malevolent simpletons wander on it.
9 There will be no menacing lion or vicious creature; their presence will not be detected there. Exclusively, those who are liberated will tread on that path.
10 Individuals redeemed by the Sovereign Captain will make their return. The song will accompany their entrance into the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign; eternal jubilation will ensovereign them. Contentment and ecstasy will envelop them, while sadness and lamentation will make their escape.

§ 20840 SENNACHERIB THREATENS YERUSHALAYIM

36 In the fourteenth year of Prime Ruler Hezekiah's reign, Sennacherib, the Assyrian Prime Ruler, attacked and captured all of Judah's protected cities.

2 He then sent his military chief with a large force from Lachish to confront Hezekiah in Yerushalayim. On the way to the Field of the Cloth Bleacher, the commander stopped at the Upper Pool's water channel.
3 Eliakim, Hilkiah's son and overseer of the governance household; Shebna, the governance intelligence analyst; and Joah, Asaph's son and chronicler, met him there.

4 The field leader said, "Tell Hezekiah: 'This is what the majestic Prime Ruler of Assyria says: What is the basis of your confidence?
5 You claim to have strategy and strength for war, but your words are empty. Who do you trust to rebel against me?
6 You rely on Egypt, a fragile reed that breaks and injures anyone who leans on it. Pharaoh, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, is just as unreliable.
7 If you say, 'We trust in the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, ' isn't He the one whose exalted sites and altars Hezekiah removed, telling Judah and Yerushalayim to elevate this pedestal table exclusively?
8 Make a deal with my overseer, the Prime Ruler of Assyria: I will give you two thousand armored personnel carriers if you can provide riders for them!
9 How can you resist even one of my overseer's officers while relying on Egypt for assault forces and strike vehicles?
10 Do you think I attacked and destroyed this land without the Sovereign Captain's approval? the Sovereign Captain told me to march against this nation and destroy it. '"

11 Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah asked the field commander to speak in Aramaic so they could understand, and not in Hebrew, as the people on the wall could hear.
12 The field commander replied, "Did My Sovereign Captain send me only to your ruler and you? No, it's also for those on the wall who will suffer like you."

13 The field commander shouted in Hebrew, "Hear the proclamations of the illustrious Prime Ruler of Assyria!
14 The Prime Ruler says: Don't let Hezekiah deceive you. He can't save you!
15 Don't let Hezekiah make you trust in the Sovereign Captain by saying, 'the Sovereign Captain will save us; Assyria won't capture this city. '
16 Ignore Hezekiah. The Assyrian Prime Ruler offers peace if you surrender. You will eat from your rooftop garden and fig tree and drink from your well.
17 Until I come to relocate you to a land like yours—rich in grain, wine, bread, and rooftop gardens.
18 Don't let Hezekiah's claim mislead you that the Sovereign Captain will save us. Has any nation's idolized deities saved their lands from Assyria?
19 Where are the idolized deities of Hamath and Arpad? What about Sepharvaim? Did they rescue Samaria from me?
20 Which idolized deities have ever saved their lands from my hand? How can Yahweh save Yerushalayim from me?"

21 The Prime Ruler commanded, and the people remained silent.
22 Eliakim, Shebna, and Joshua went to Hezekiah with torn clothes and reported the field commander's words.

§ 20850 YERUSHALAYIM'S DELIVERANCE FORETOLD

37 Upon hearing the news, Prime Ruler Hezekiah tore his garments, donned mourning attire, and went to the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
2 Eliakim, the palace steward, Shebna, the state secretary, and notable somber-clothing-clad ensovereigned mediators were sent to Isaiah, the male heir of Amoz, the eternal wisdom beholder.
3 "Hezekiah has declared," they informed him, "today is a time of suffering, insult, and humiliation, like a baby ready to be birthed with no energy left for delivery.

4 The disrespectful field commander, sent by his overseer, the Assyrian Prime Ruler, speaks words to scorn the living Eternal Reality, addressing you, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain. He might correct him for the words you've heard. So, meld your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign for the remaining survivors."
5 The delegates of Prime Ruler Hezekiah approached Isaiah.
6 Isaiah instructed them: "Convey to their overseer: the Sovereign Captain declares: 'Do not tremble in fear due to the words you've heard—the insults that the subordinates of the Assyrian Prime Ruler have used to defame me.
7 Pay heed! On receiving a particular piece of news, I will instigate his desire to retreat to his homeland, and there he will meet his end by the tactical blade. '"
8 On learning that the Assyrian Prime Ruler had departed from Lachish, the field commander retreated and found the Prime Ruler engaged in a confrontation with Libnah.
9 Sennacherib was alerted that Tirhakah, the Prime Ruler of Cush, had mobilized to engage him in battle. On receiving this intelligence, he dispatched envoys to Hezekiah with a message.
10 "Convey to Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah: 'Don't let the Eternal Reality you lean on delude you with claims that Yerushalayim won't fall into Assyrian control. '
11 You know the devastation the Assyrian Prime Rulers wrought on all nations. Do you think you will escape this fate?
12 Were the nations my predecessors destroyed—Gozan, Harran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden in Tel Assar—rescued by their idolized deities?
13 What became of the Prime Ruler of Hamath or the Prime Ruler of Arpad? What happened to the Prime Rulers of Lair, Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?'"

§ 20860 HEZEKIAH'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

14 After reading the messengers' message, Hezekiah proceeded to the Preeminent Sovereign's stronghold and presented it to the Eternal Reality.

15 Hezekiah implored the Sovereign Captain.
16 “Sovereign of the Universe, Eternal Reality of Israel, stationed above the representation of a Celestial Envoy, you are the Preeminent Sovereign over all nations on Earth. You are the Innovator of the sky and the terrestrial landscape.
17 Captain, listen and observe; consider Sennacherib’s words mocking the living Preeminent Sovereign.
18 Captain, the Prime Rulers of Assyria have devastated these nations and their territories.
19 The idolized deities were cast into flames and destroyed as mere creations of timber and stone crafted by human hands.
20 Now, our Sovereign Captain, liberate us from his control so that all territories on Earth may recognize you as the singular Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 20870 SENNACHERIB’S FALL

21 Isaiah, the heir of Amoz, conveyed a message to Hezekiah: “the Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, has declared: ‘In light of your meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign about Sennacherib, the Prime Ruler of Assyria.
22 This Sovereign Captain’s pronouncement is about him: ‘The virgin daughter of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign scorns and ridicules you. As you retreat, the daughter of Yerushalayim shakes her head at you.
23 Whom have you scorned and defamed? Against whom have you amplified your speech and hoisted your eyes in arrogance? It’s against the exalted One of Israel!’
24 You have used your emissaries to scorn the Sovereign Captain. You have boasted, ‘With my extensive fleet of strike vehicles, I have reached the mountainous peaks, the highest points of Lebanon. I have felled its loftiest cedars, the finest of its pines. I have ventured to its farthest summit, the most lush of its woodlands.

25 I’ve excavated wells in foreign territories and consumed their water. I’ve managed to deplete all of Egypt’s rivers using exclusively the bottoms of my feet. ’
26 Isn’t it known that I have designated this since ancient times? I mapped it out in the distant past now. I’ve caused it to transpire, leading you to convert heavily fortified cities into heaps of rubble.
27 Their strength is gone, leaving them humiliated and disheartened—like rooftop gardens in the summer heat, dried out before they have a chance to thrive.
28 I know your location, comings and goings, and intense fury towards me.
29 Given your fury towards me and your arrogance has reached my hearing, I’ll set my hook in your nostril and my bit in your mouth, leading you back to the path from which you arrived.
30 This proclamation is your sign, Hezekiah: During the current year, you’ll consume what sprouts spontaneously, and the following year, what emerges from that. But in the third year, they sow and harvest crops, establish rooftop gardens, and enjoy their produce.
31 Again, those who have survived in Judah will strengthen their roots in the soil and become productive above the ground.
32 A few individuals will emerge from Yerushalayim, and a group of survivors will escape from City of the Eternal Reality. The emotional commitment of the Sovereign Captain of the Celestial Realm’s Armies will ensure this happens.
33 The Sovereign Captain pronounces this about the Prime Ruler of Assyria: He will not infiltrate this city or launch a projectile here. He will not approach it with a ballistic shield or construct a siege mound against it.
34 He will retreat through the same path he arrived; he won’t step foot in this city, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

35-36 I will shield and rescue this city for my honor and the good of my servant David!'" Subsequently, the Sovereign Captain's messenger annihilated one hundred and eighty-five thousand men within the Assyrian encampment. At dawn, people saw nothing, but lifeless bodies strewn about!

37 So Sennacherib, the Prime Ruler of Assyria, dismantled his camp and retreated. He made his way back to Nineveh, where he remained.
38 During a formality in the fortress of his idolized deity Nisrok, his children Adrammelek and Sharezer assassinated him using a blade, after which they fled to Ararat. Following this, command control was succeeded by his offspring, Esarhaddon.

§ 20880 HEZEKIAH'S ILLNESS

38 During that period, Hezekiah fell mortally ill. Isaiah, the eternally wise servant and heir of Amoz, delivered a message from the Sovereign Captain, advising him to set his affairs in order as his end was imminent.
2-3 Hezekiah turned to the wall and melded his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, pleading, "Captain, recall how trustfully I've served you, dedicating myself entirely and carrying out pleasing actions in your sight." Hezekiah then wept profusely.

4-5 Isaiah received another message from the Sovereign Captain: "Tell Hezekiah, 'So proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of your forefather David: I have perceived your supplications and witnessed your sorrow; I will extend your existence by fifteen years.
6 I will rescue you and shield this metropolis from the Assyrian Prime Ruler.
7 This pledge is from the Sovereign Captain to you that He will fulfill what He has proclaimed.
8 I will reverse the sun's shadow across the ten steps it has descended on Ahaz's staircase. '" So, the sun's rays retraced the ten steps they had declined.

9-10 Prime Ruler Hezekiah's reflection after his sickness and healing: "Must I depart in the zenith of my existence and enter the realm of the deceased, being deprived of my remaining years?"
11 "I'll never behold the Sovereign Captain again in this territory of existence; I will cease to see those of my species or accompany those currently residing there.

12 My fortress has been dismantled like a guardian's shelter. Like a weaver, I've wrapped up my existence, and he has severed me from the weaving frame; ceaselessly, you've brought my life to a halt.
13 I endured until sunrise, yet as a lion, he shattered all my bones; from dusk until dawn, you concluded my existence.
14 I chattered like a swallow or crane; I mourned like a dove. My gaze became weary from endless upward peering. Amidst looming threats, I beckon you for support, Captain!"

15 "What can I utter? He communicated with me and carried out this act. I will tread gently throughout my lifetime due to the deep distress of my inner-self.
16 Preeminent sovereign individuals thrive through such occurrences; also, my inner self inner-self existence within them. You rejuvenated my health, allowing me to continue living.
17 Indeed, my intense suffering was ultimately for my good. Your affection spared me from the abyss of destruction and disregarded all my transgressions.
18 Neither the underworld can express gratitude, nor can death praise you; those who descend into the pit can't anticipate your trustworthiness.

19 Those still living, just like me today, praise you, and these fathers pass on tales of your unwavering loyalty to their offspring.
20 The Sovereign Captain is set to deliver me, and we shall perform music using stringed tools throughout our existence in the Sovereign Captain's fortress."

21 Isaiah had instructed him to create a salve from figs and rub it on the inflamed spot for his recovery.
22 Hezekiah asked, "What's the indication that I'll ascend to the Sovereign Captain's fortress?"

§ 20890 ENVOYS FROM BABYLON

39 During that era, Merodach-Baladan, son of Baladan and ruler of Babylon, sent letters and a gift to Hezekiah upon learning of his illness and recovery.
2 Hezekiah warmly received the envoys, showing them his treasures: silver, gold, spices, refined olive oil, his entire armory, and wealth. Nothing in his palace or realm was hidden from them.
3 Isaiah, the eternally wise servant, asked Prime Ruler Hezekiah, "Where did these men come from, and what did they say?" "They traveled from a remote land, from Babylon," Hezekiah retorted.
4 Isaiah asked, "What did they see in your palace?" "Everything," Hezekiah answered. "I showed them all my treasures."
5 Isaiah told Hezekiah, "Hear the message from the Eternal Reality.
6 The time will come when everything in your palace and all your forefathers' wealth up to this day will be carried off to Babylon. Nothing will be left," declares the Sovereign Captain.
7 "Some of your descendants will be taken away and become officials in the Prime Ruler's court in Babylon."
8 Hezekiah responded positively to the message from the Preeminent Sovereign, trusting it was good and trusting that peace and security would prevail during his lifetime.

§ 20900 COMFORT FOR THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S PEOPLE

40 "Give solace to my people," proclaims you, the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 "Address Yerushalayim with gentle words and announce to her that her period of enforced labor is over, her iniquity has been compensated for, and that she has endured from the hand of the Sovereign Captain a punishment twice as severe for all her transgressions."

3 Listen to the proclamation: "In the desolate lands, prepare the path for the Sovereign Captain; construct a thoroughfare for our Preeminent Sovereign in the barren terrain.
4 Every hollow will be elevated, each peak and hill will be brought down; uneven surfaces will become smooth, and the rocky areas will transform into a flat expanse.
5 The Eternal Reality's brilliance will be unveiled like a citywide broadcast, and everyone will witness it together because the Sovereign Captain has declared it.

6-7 A voice suggests, "Speak out!" And I responded, "What should I utter?" All people are like fading trends, and their promises like fleeting social media posts. Trends pass, and posts are forgotten, but the word of our God remains constant forever.

9 Herald of joyful news to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign ascends a towering hill.
Messenger proclaiming joyous developments to Yerushalayim, raise your voice in a mighty cry,
amplify it, let no fear hold you back; declare to the cities of Judah, “Pay Heed, Your Eternal
Reality is here!”
10 Pay Heed: The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain approaches with strength, and His arm
governs with considerable force. Observe that His compensation is carried with Him, and His
repayment precedes Him.
11 He cares for His people like a loving protector, carrying the weak in His arms and holding
them close. He walks patiently with those who need extra care.

12 Who has encompassed the waters in the palm of his hand or used his hand’s width to set the
boundaries of the celestial realms? Who has measured the Earth’s dust with a measuring cup
or balanced the mountains and hills on scales?

13 Who can comprehend the mind of the Sovereign Captain or offer advice to Him as a guide?
14 Who did the Sovereign Captain seek advice from for insight, and who educated him on
integrity? Who was the one who imparted knowledge to him or guided him down the path of
discernment?
15 Surely the nations are like a drop in a bucket; they are as weightless as a speck on a scale.
Even vast cities are as fleeting as fine particles in the air.
16 Even Lebanon’s resources, including its trees for fuel and fauna, are inadequate for a proper
reconciliation payment.
17 All the nations are insignificant before him; he sees them as utterly formless and less than
nothing.

18 To whom can you equate the Preeminent Sovereign, and what likeness can you set up for a
comparison to Him?
19 For an idolized deity, a craftsman forms it, a goldsmith covers it with gold and creates silver
chains.
20 An individual too impoverished to afford such a contribution opts for a type of timber resistant
to decay; they seek an adept artisan to craft and construct an artifact, an idolized deity that
won’t fall over.

21 Aren’t you aware? Hasn’t the information reached you? Hasn’t it been disclosed to you from
the onset? Haven’t you grasped it from the time the Earth was established?
22 Seated over the Earth’s disk, the Preeminent Sovereign views its dwellers as insects. He
unfolds the celestial realms like a veil and lays them out like a dwelling tent.
23 He diminishes Prime Rulers’ power and renders this world’s leaders insignificant.

24 Barely have they been planted and just started to grow when his mere breath causes them to
dry up, and a strong wind carries them off like straw.

25 “Who can you equate Me with? Is anyone parallel to me?” questions the Exalted Sovereign.
26 Direct your gaze towards the celestial realms: Who is the architect? The one who leads forth
the celestial bodies individually and identifies each through their unique name. Owing to his
immense might and tremendous power, none are absent.

27 Why do you grumble, Jacob? Why do you assert to Israel, “the Sovereign Captain does not
perceive my predicament, and my Preeminent Sovereign ignores my claim?”

28 Are you not aware? Haven't you been told? the Sovereign Captain is the Eternal Reality, architecting the Earth's furthest corners. He never experiences exhaustion or fatigue; his wisdom is beyond human comprehension.
29 He invigorates the exhausted and multiplies the potency of those lacking vigor.
30 Even the young can become exhausted, and the fit may falter and collapse;
31 Those who trust the Sovereign Captain will renew their power. They will rise high as if, with eagles' wings, go on without exhaustion; they will proceed without growing weak.

§ 20910 THE HELPER OF ISRAEL

41 "Stay quiet before me, you coast! Let the nations regain their might! Allow them to step forward and articulate; let's convene at the assessment location,
2, who has awakened the integrid one from the East and summoned him for his service in integrity. He delivers nations into his hands and subjugates their Prime Rulers. He transforms them into dust with his tactical blade, and his projectile launcher turns them into chaff blown by the wind.

3 He tracks them down and advances harmlessly along a route his feet haven't traversed before.
4 Who executed this and carried it out, summoning the generations Since the Inception? It's me, the Sovereign Captain, present with the first and the last."

5 The islands have witnessed it and are filled with dread; the furthest reaches of the Earth shake with trepidation. They draw closer and advance.
6 They assist one another and tell their mates, "Stay resilient!"
7 The craftsman boosts the goldsmith, while the one who polishes with the hammer inspires the one hitting the anvil. One remark on the soldering is that it is declared satisfactory. The other secures the idolized deity with nails to prevent it from falling over.

8 "Israel, my chosen servant, Jacob, and the progeny of my dear friend Abraham.
9 I called on you From the Earth's most extreme regions. Declaring, 'You are my servant, ' I selected you and did not cast you aside.
10 Feel no anxiety, for I stand with you; allow no intimidation, for I am your Eternal Reality. I will fortify and assist you and sustain you with my mighty hand.
11 Every individual expressing anger towards you will face humiliation and disgrace. Adversaries challenging you will amount to nothing and will cease to exist.
12 Even if you look for your adversaries, you won't locate them. Those who decide to fight against you will turn into nothing, completely non-existent.
13 I, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, am the one who grasps your strong hand, reassuring you not to be afraid, for I am here to aid you.
14 Fear not, O Jacob, you tiny worm, let not terror grip you, for I am here to assist you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, your liberator, the Exalted One of Israel."

15 Pay Heed: I will transform you into a new and sharp threshing instrument with numerous teeth. You will tear apart the mountains and reduce them to dust, making the hills seem as insignificant as chaff.
16 You will toss them in the air, the wind lifts them, and a storm wind scatters them. However, you will take delight in the Eternal and bask in the acclaim of the Pure One of Israel.
17-18 The overlooked and struggling seek resources, but find nothing; they're weary and exhausted. Yet I, the Eternal Reality, will provide for them. I will create flowing renewal in

neglected high-rises and bubbling vitality in forgotten alleys. I will transform abandoned spaces into vibrant community centers and dry, lifeless zones into hubs of activity.

19 I will establish cedars, acacias, myrtles, and olives in the arid landscape. I will place junipers, firs, and cypresses in the barren wasteland.
20 So that all might observe, recognize, ponder, and comprehend, the Sovereign Captain has done the deed, and the Pure One of Israel is the Innovator.

21 “Submit your cause,” declares the Sovereign Captain. “Unveil your evidence,” proclaims the Prime Ruler of Jacob.
22 “Enlighten us, your counterfeit idolized deities, about future events. Discuss past occurrences. It enables us to reflect on them and comprehend their ultimate consequences. Alternatively, please share with us the incidents that are yet to transpire.
23 Enlighten us with what is to come so we may realize you are celestial. Perform a deed, be it noble or malicious, that we might be terrified and overwhelmed.
24 You amount to less than nothing, and your achievements are completely valueless; anyone who selects you is disgusting.
25 I have awakened an individual from the North, and he arrives someone from the dawn who acknowledges my name. He tramples on officials as if they were mud as if he were a craftsman stamping the Earth.

26 Who disclosed this from the start, allowing us to understand, or in advance, leading us to assert, ‘He is correct. ’ Indeed, none unveiled this, predicted it, or perceived any utterance from you.
27 I initially announced to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, ‘Pay Heed! they have arrived!’ I supplied Yerushalayim with a herald bearing joyful tidings.
28 None of these idolized deities offer advice or answer my questions when I seek guidance.
29 Observe that all of them are delusions! Their accomplishments are non-existent; their artifacts are merely air and chaos.”

§ 20920 THE SERVANT OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

42 “Pay heed: my chosen servant, in whom my inner-self finds pleasure; I have given my Eternal Spark to him, and he is destined to establish integrity among the nations.
2 His voice won’t echo through the avenues, and he will neither yell nor holler.
3 He will not extinguish a flickery flame or snap off a broken plant. He’ll faithfully enforce the Mosaic Law.
4 He won’t lose hope or grow weak until justice prevails worldwide. Distant lands beyond the sea eagerly await his instruction.”

5 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, the originator of the celestial realms, expands them and unfolds the territory with everything that sprouts from it, who grants breath to its inhabitants, and existence to those who traverse it, proclaims:
6-7 “I, the Sovereign Captain, have called you to live in integrity and will guide you every step. I’ll sustain you and make you a beacon for the nations—a guide for those blinded by confusion, a liberator for the trapped, and a light breaking into the deepest corners of despair."

[8] I am the Eternal Reality. My name is I Am! I will not let another claim my unique acclaim, nor will my praise be directed towards graven images.
[9] The past events have already transpired, and I am predicting fresh happenings; even before they materialize, I share them with you.”

§ 20930 SONG OF PRAISE TO THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

[10] Sing a new song to the Preeminent Sovereign, and praise him from the ends of the Earth, you who sail the seas and all within them, the distant islands, and their inhabitants.
[11] Let the wilderness and its cities rejoice; let Kedar’s communities be glad. Let those in Sela sing joyfully; let their jubilation echo from the mountain tops.
[12] Let the distant lands honor the Sovereign Captain and proclaim his praise on the islands.
[13] The Sovereign Captain will advance like a hero, stirring his zeal like a warrior, ready for battle; he will shout triumphantly and assert his dominance over his adversaries.
[14] “I have been silent for a long time, holding back. But now I will pant and gasp and cry out like a laboring woman.
[15] “I will dry up ponds and convert rivers into islands; I will destroy hills and mountains and all of their vegetation.
[16] "I’ll guide those who feel lost along unexpected routes, lighting up the path ahead and turning rough roads into smooth streets."
[17] “Those who trust in counterfeit idolized deities and say to their carved images, ‘You are our idolized deities, ’ will be put to shame and humiliated.”

§ 20940 ISRAEL BLIND AND DEAF

[18] “Listen, those with unhearing ears; observe, those with unseeing eyes!

[19] Who can be more sightless than my servant or as deaf and hard of hearing as the envoy I dispatch? Who can be as sightless as the one in a pact with me or as sightless as the Sovereign Captain’s devotee?
[20] Despite witnessing numerous events, you remain indifferent; your auditory senses function, yet you choose not to heed.
[21] In demonstrating His integrity, the Sovereign Captain took delight in elevating and glorifying His Law.
[22] However, these are individuals who have been robbed and despoiled, all of them snared in holes or concealed within prisons. They’ve transformed into booty with no one to deliver them; they’ve been subjected to pillage, and there’s no one demanding their return.
[23] Is there anyone among you who will heed this and carefully consider what will come?
[24] Who authorized the despoliation of Jacob and the pillaging of Israel? Was it not the Sovereign Captain whom we have offended? They refused to adhere to His path and ignored His teachings.
[25] So, he unleashed fiery wrath on them and the brutality of the conflict. It wrapped them in searing flames, yet they remained oblivious; it devoured them, but they failed to comprehend its importance. “

§ 20950 ISRAEL'S ONLY REDEMPTION

43 This proclamation is from the Sovereign Captain, the architect of your being, Jacob, and the designer of your existence, Israel: "Do not fear, for I have liberated you; I have invoked your identification; you belong to me.
2 When you navigate turbulent challenges, I will be beside you. When overwhelming currents threaten, they won't overtake you. When you face the heat of trials, you won't be scorched; the flames of hardship will not consume you.
3 I am your Redeemer, the Eternal Reality of Israel, who saves you. I have traded Egypt for your freedom, exchanging Cush and Seba for your liberation.
4 Because you hold immense value and respect, I will surrender others to safeguard you and risk entire nations to preserve you due to my affection for you.

5 Fear not, for I am with you. I will bring your offspring from the East and gather you from the West.
6 I will command the North, 'Surrender them!' and the South, 'Do not withhold them. ' Escort my sons from distant places and my daughters from the farthest corners of the globe.
7 All who claim me as their Preeminent Sovereign, created for my acclaim and meticulously shaped and brought into existence."
8 Summon individuals who, despite possessing sight, cannot see and those with hearing ability yet fail to hear.
9 The nations unite, and the populace congregates. Which among their idolized deities can predict such events and enlighten us regarding prior happenings? Let them bring forth their evidence bearers to substantiate their accuracy so others can say, 'It is indeed factual. '
10 "You stand as my testimony," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "and the servant I've selected, for you to recognize, trust in me, and comprehend that I am the one. No Eternal Reality was crafted before me, and there will be none succeeding me.
11 I alone am the Sovereign Captain, and no one can enact redemption except me.
12 I disclosed, rescued, and announced not some outsider Eternal Reality among you. You are my affirmations," asserts the Sovereign Captain, "that I am the Eternal Reality."
13 Indeed, I have existed since old times. No one can save me from my power. Once I take action, who can undo it?

§ 20960 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S MERCY AND ISRAEL'S DISLOYALTY

14 The Sovereign Captain, your liberator and exalted Entity of Israel, declares: "For your benefit, I will send the Babylonians away as refugees on their prized vessels.
15 I am your Sovereign Captain, the exalted entity, the maker of Israel, your Prime Ruler."

16 The Sovereign Captain, who carved a route through the ocean and a passage amidst the mighty waves,
17 who brought in strike vehicles and armored personnel carriers, says they have settled and will not rise again; they are extinguished like a lamp wick.
18 "Forget the past; do not dwell on bygone days.
19 Pay heed: I will initiate something new. It is emerging; can't you see it? I am carving a path through the chaos and bringing renewal to barren places.

20 My chosen people, the jackals and the owls, show me respect because I ensure there is
water in the barren lands and streams in the desolate wilderness for their thirst.
21 The populace I established for myself will give voice to my commendation.
22 Jacob, you have not sought my help, and Israel, you have not exhausted yourself for me.
23 You haven't presented me with sheep as absolving payments to be scorched, nor have you
respected me with your absolving gifts. I haven't burdened you with cereal-absolving payments
or exhausted your incense requirements.
24 You haven't purchased any aromatic cane for me or indulged me with the richness of your
absolving payments. Instead, you've burdened me with your transgressions and exhausted me
with your misdeeds.
25 I am the one who erases your rebellious deeds for my benefit and will not recall your unworthy
choices.
26 Refresh my memory regarding what transpired. Let us discuss this matter collectively and
present your argument for your innocence.
27 Your initial ancestor committed wrongdoing; those I sent to educate you defied me.
28 So, I brought dishonor on the high officials of your fortress, subjected Jacob to destruction,
and exposed Israel to ridicule."

§ 20970 ISRAEL THE CHOSEN

44 Now pay heed, Jacob, my servant, my selected one, Israel.
2 The Innovator who fashioned and assisted you since birth declares: "Fear not, my servant
Jacob, and Jeshurun, my chosen one.
3 I will supply revitalizing energy to parched neighborhoods, like streams flowing into
underserved areas. I will pour out my Eternal Spark to empower future generations and bless
those who follow you.
4 They will sprout among the grasses, growing vibrant and tall like the willow trees lining a
riverbank.
5 Some individuals will proclaim, 'I am Yahweh's'; others will identify themselves using Jacob's
name; others will inscribe, 'Belonging to the Sovereign Captain' on their hands and adopt the
name of Israel."

§ 20980 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN, NOT IDOLIZED DEITIES

6 The Sovereign Captain and Rescuer of Israel declare: "I am the beginning and the end. No
Preeminent Sovereign exists besides Me.
7 Who can match me? Let them affirm it and predict future events.
8 Don't fear or be terrified. Haven't I made everything known to you long ago? You are my proof.
Could there be any Preeminent Sovereign other than me? Indeed, there is no other stronghold;
I am unaware of any."

9 Those who create idolized deities are futile, and their cherished objects carry no value. The
individuals who defend them lack sight and knowledge, leading to their disgrace.
10 Who crafts an idolized deity and forms an image without benefit?
11 Those who commit such crimes will be ashamed; these craftsmen are only mortal. They will
succumb to fear and humiliation if they band together and take a stance.

12 The ironworker labors over the burning coals with a tool, forming an idolized deity using a
hammer and his arm’s power. As he works, he becomes famished, and his energy diminishes;
he refrains from drinking water and becomes weak.
13 The artisan applies a measuring line and drafts an image using a marker; he sculpts it with
chisels and elaborates it with a compass. He crafts it to resemble a human being, a figure of
remarkable beauty designed to inhabit a fortress.
14 He chopped down cedars or possibly selected a cypress or an oak. He allowed it to flourish
among the forest trees or planted a pine, and the precipitation helped it grow.

15 This material serves as a heat source; a portion is utilized to create warmth, and a fire is
ignited for preparing food. Interestingly, the same material is used to construct an idolized deity
for adoration; an idolized deity is crafted and reverenced while kneeling.
16 Using half of the timber, the craftsman kindles a flame; atop it, he readies his meal, sizzles his
vegetables, and consumes until satiated. He also derives warmth from it and expresses it as
exhilarating! “I feel the heat; I behold the blaze.”
17 He uses the leftovers to create a deity, his idolized deity; he prostrates and pays adoration. He
implores it, stating, “Rescue me! You’re my deity!”

18 They grasp nothing; their comprehension is non-existent; their vision is clouded, preventing
them from seeing; and their minds are impenetrable, stopping them from understanding.
19 No one perceives they have used half the wood for heat; they even cooked bread on its ashes
and prepared meat they consumed. Should they transform the remaining piece into an
offensive object? Should they prostrate themselves before a piece of timber?
20 An individual like this exists on ashes; a misguided mind leads him astray; he is incapable of
rescuing himself or even uttering, “Isn’t this object in my dominant hand a falsehood?”

21 Bear in mind these facts, Jacob, because you, Israel, serve as my servant. I crafted you, and
you remain my servant; Israel, I will never forget you.
22 I have cleared away your wrongdoings like a misty cloud; your unworthy choices vanish like
the dawn fog. Come back to me, for I have set you free.
23 Rejoice, the celestial realms, for the Sovereign Captain has accomplished this; let the Earth
below resonate with delight. Allow the mountains, forests, and all their trees to burst into joyful
melody, for the Sovereign Captain has liberated Jacob and showcased his magnificence in
Israel.

§ 20990 YERUSHALAYIM TO BE INHABITED

24 The One who rescued and shaped you before birth declares: “I am the Innovator of the
universe, extending the celestial realms alone and laying out the Earth unaided.
25 I undermine the omens of false seers, turn diviners into jesters, overturn the wisdom of the
enlightened, and transform their expertise into absurdity.
26 I put into effect the proclamations of My servants and actualize the forecasts of My
messengers. I proclaim Yerushalayim, ‘She will be populated, ’ and the towns of Judah, ‘They
will be reconstructed. ’
27 I command the enormous depths to empty, and your rivers will dry.
28 Regarding Cyrus, whom I decree as My guardian, he will fulfill all My desires and command
Yerushalayim to be reconstructed and its fortress to establish foundations.

45 The Sovereign Captain declares to Cyrus, His chosen one: “I’m guiding your efforts to
achieve victory, dismantling resistance before you. I’m unlocking opportunities, ensuring no
barrier stays closed in your path.”

2 “I’ll lead the way for you, flatten mountains, shatter bronze gates, and slice through iron bars.

3 I will grant you treasures hidden in darkness and wealth concealed in undisclosed locations,
acknowledging that I, the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, am the one
who calls you by your name.
4 I call on your name and confer on you a prestigious rank for the benefit of My servant Jacob
and My select nation, Israel, even though you do not recognize Me.
5 I am the Eternal Reality. No Preeminent Sovereign surpasses Me. Even though you haven’t
recognized Me, I am preparing you for victory.
6 From dawn to dusk, it shall be recognized throughout the universe that no one else exists but
Me. I am the Sovereign Captain; there are no idolized deities.
7 I craft luminescence and spawn obscurity; I usher in well-being and instigate calamities; I, the
Sovereign, am the author of all these events.
8 Skies on high, release My justice; let the mists rain it down. Enable the Earth to expand widely,
allow redemption to sprout forth, and let integrity bloom together; I, the Eternal Reality, have
manifested it.

9 Misery awaits those who contend with their Innovator; they are merely fragments among
debris on the floor. Can the clay question the sculptor, ‘What are you creating?’ Does the
creation claim, ‘The artist lacks hands’?
10 How dreadful for one who questions his father, ‘What are you procreating, ’ or challenges his
mother, ‘What have you given birth to?’
11 The Sovereign Captain, the set-apart One of Israel and its Innovator, inquires: ‘Regarding
future events, do you interrogate Me about My offspring or instruct Me on the labor of My own
hands?
12 I am the architect of the Earth and the originator of humanity on it. My hands spread out the
sky; I organized their celestial constellations.

13 I will awaken Cyrus in integrity. I will straighten all his paths. He will reconstruct My city and
release My captives without seeking any compensation or reward, ’ declares the Sovereign
Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

14 The Sovereign Captain declares, “The wealth of Egypt, the goods of Cush, and the towering
Sabeans; they will cross over to you, becoming yours. They will follow behind you, arriving in
restraints. They will kneel before you and implore you, affirming, ‘Undoubtedly, the Preeminent
Sovereign resides with you, and there is no other; there is no Preeminent Sovereign apart from
Him. ’”

15 Indeed, You are the Preeminent Sovereign who conceals Himself, the Eternal Reality’s
Redeemer of Israel.
16 All creators of counterfeit idolized deities will be humiliated, dishonored, and depart united in
their disgrace.
17 Israel will experience perpetual redemption through the Sovereign Captain. There will be no
room for humiliation or disgrace forever.
18 It is the decree of the Sovereign Captain, the Innovator of the universe; He is the Eternal
Reality; He shaped and constructed the Earth. He instituted it; He did not design it to be

desolate but rather prepared it for habitation—He proclaims: “I am the Sovereign Captain; there exists no other.

19 I haven’t conveyed My Path in concealment or any dark corner of the world, nor did I instruct the offspring of Jacob to find Me fruitlessly. I, the Sovereign Captain, speak ultimate authenticity; I announce what is just.
20 Unite and approach; join together, you survivors from the nations. Those without knowledge bear wooden icons and entreat idolized deities incapable of rescue.
21 Proclaim and make known the future; let them deliberate together. Who disclosed these events in advance? Who announced them from afar? Wasn’t I the Sovereign Captain? There is no other Preeminent Sovereign besides Me— just the Preeminent Sovereign and a Redeemer; there is no other.
22 Look towards Me for redemption across the globe, for I alone am the Eternal Reality, and there is none other.

23 I have given My solemn oath; My lips have spoken with complete honesty a promise that cannot be changed: Every knee will surrender before Me; each tongue will affirm its loyalty to Me.

24 It will be declared concerning Me, ‘Only in the Sovereign Captain do we find redemption and might. ’” All those filled with fury against Him will approach Him and experience embarrassment.
25 All offspring of Israel will achieve justification through the Sovereign Captain and take pride in Him.

§ 21000 IDOLIZED DEITIES OF BABYLON

46 Bel kneels, Nebo bends; their idolized deities burden animals and beasts. These images are heavy loads, exhausting the weary.
2 They bend and kneel together, entering captivity, unable to save the load.

3 “Pay heed, family of Jacob, all who remain of Israel. Pay heed to whom I have supported since birth.
4 I will be with you even in old age and gray hair. As your Innovator, I will uphold, support, bear your burdens, and deliver you to safety.
5 Who can you compare to me? Who resembles me for comparison?
6 Individuals empty gold from their purses, weigh silver, commission a goldsmith to fashion an idolized deity, and then submit in reverence.
7 They hoist it on their shoulders and plant it in its spot where it remains. It cannot move or respond to pleas or rescue from adversities.

8 “Remember this; don’t let it slip from your thoughts; engrave it on your disobedient inner selves.
9 Recall past events; I am the Eternal Reality, with no other in existence; none matches me.
10 I announce outcomes before they begin; from the earliest times, what is yet to occur, I affirm, ‘My plan will prevail, and I will accomplish everything I wish. ’

11 I beckon a raptor from the East, a man from a distant country, to achieve my intent. What I have proclaimed, I will materialize; what I have designed, I will execute.
12 Hear me, strong-willed individuals far from my integrity.

13 My justice is advancing; it isn't distant; my deliverance won't be delayed. I'll grant liberation to
the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, my magnificence to Israel."

§ 21010 THE FALL OF BABYLON

47 "Descend into the grime, unspoiled offspring of Babylon; occupy the Earth without a
command control, the sovereign metropolis of the Babylonians. You will no longer be called
gentle or fragile.
2 Seize the heavy stones and grind grain into flour; remove your face-covering. Hoist your skirt,
expose your thighs, and traverse the rivers.
3 everyone will witness your nudity, and your humiliation will be apparent. I am determined to
retaliate; no individual shall be spared."

4 "The liberator of us—the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces by
name—is Israel's set-apart one."

5 "Remain quiet and retreat into the shadows, capital of the Babylonians; you'll no longer bear
the title of sovereign ruler of territories.
6 I was enraged with my nation; I tarnished my heritage; I handed them over to you, and you
showed no compassion. You heaped a burdensome load even on older people.
7 You proclaimed, 'I will reign continuously, the everlasting matron!' yet you did not consider
these matters or contemplate the possible outcomes.

8 Now give ear, you seeker of pleasures, resting in your comfort and uttering to oneself, 'I am
the exclusive one, and none other exists. I will never experience the solitude of a widow or the
anguish of losing children. '
9 Both of these calamities will abruptly descend on you within the same day: the grief of your
offspring and the state of being a widow. They will fully encompass you despite your multitude
of magical practices and overwhelming enchantments.
10 You've trusted your malice, thinking, 'I'm unseen. ' Your intellect and insight lead you astray
when you convince yourself, 'I exist alone, and there's no other like me. '
11 A calamity will unexpectedly strike you, and you'll be powerless to dispel it. A misfortune will
descend on you that you cannot keep at bay with payments; a disaster that isn't within your
predictions will abruptly arise.
12 Continue with your enchantments and multiple spells you have practiced from your origin.
Maybe you'll attain success; perhaps you'll incite fear.
13 All the advice you've garnered has exhausted you! Let your celestial interpreters, those sky-
watching prognosticators who make monthly forecasts, step in and safeguard you from
impending events.
14 Indeed, they resemble dry grass; flames will consume them. They are incapable of rescuing
themselves from the intense heat of the blaze. These are not embers for providing warmth; this
is not a hearth to gather around.
15 These people you have worked and traded with since youth cannot save you; they are all lost
in their ways."

§ 21020 STUBBORN ISRAEL

48 “Heed this, descendants of Jacob, who go by the name of Israel and hail from Judah’s
family, you who swear by the Sovereign Captain’s Name and summon the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, yet not with sincerity or ultimate authenticity.
2 Those who identify as residents of the exalted city assert their dependence on the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

3 “Long ago, I disclosed past events; My Path went forth from my lips, making them known;
then, suddenly, I took action, bringing them into reality.
4 I knew you were obstinate; your forehead is bronze, and your neck is iron.
5 I told you these events a long time before their occurrence to prevent you from attributing their
happening to your idolized deities, claiming that your wooden figure and metal deity ordered
them.
6 You’ve witnessed these events; consider all that’s happened. Won’t you acknowledge them?
From now forward, I will reveal new unknown secrets.
7 These have only come into being not a while back; you’ve never heard of them before today.
Therefore, you can’t claim, ‘Indeed, I was aware of them. ’
8 You’ve neither listened nor comprehended. Since ancient times, your ears have remained
closed. I know your deceitful nature; you’ve been labeled a dissenter from birth.
9 For the honor of my reputation, I restrain my anger; for the sake of my acclaim, I withhold it
from you, thereby preventing your destruction.
10 Observe, I have purified you, but not in the manner one refines silver; I have examined you in
the crucible of suffering.
11 I will act purely for my honor and will not let my reputation be tarnished. I refuse to share my
acclaim with anyone else. “

§ 21030 ISRAEL SET FREE

12 “Pay heed, Jacob, Israel whom I summoned: It is I; I am the beginning and the end.
13 The Earth’s foundation was established by my hand, while the celestial realms were spread
out by my dominant hand. On my summoning, they present themselves in unison.

14 Gather, everyone, and heed: Which of your order idolized deities predicted these? The One
whom the Sovereign Captain adores will execute His will against Babylon; His strength will
oppose the Babylonians.
15 It is I who have spoken. Indeed, it is I who have summoned Israel. I will lead him, and he will
achieve his purpose.
16 Approach me and heed these words: I have not uttered in concealment since the
announcement’s inception; I am present when it transpires.” the Sovereign Captain, the
Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, has dispatched me, equipped with His Eternal
Spark.
17 The message from the Sovereign Captain, your Rescuer, the exalted One of Israel, is: “I am
your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, who instructs you for your advantage and guides
you on the path you should follow.
18 Had you heeded my directives, your tranquility would have flowed like a river, and your
prosperity would have surged like ocean waves.

19 Your offspring would have been as plentiful as the grains of sand; your progeny would not have perished nor been eradicated from my view.”
20 Depart from Babylon, escape from the Babylonians! Broadcast this with joyful exclamations; make it known. Transmit it to the furthest corners of the Earth; proclaim, “the Sovereign Captain has rescued his servant Jacob.”
21 They were never dried as he guided them through the barren wilderness; he made the waters surge from a stone; the rock was cleaved, and water sprang forth.
22 The Sovereign Captain declares: “There is no tranquility for those full of unworthy choices.”

§ 21040 THE SERVANT OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

49 “Pay heed to me, you islands; perceive these words, you far-off countries: Even before my birth, the Sovereign Captain evoked me; in my mother’s belly, he pronounced my name.

2 He shaped my words to be as precise as a laser beam and shielded me with his hand. He prepared me like a polished, guided tool, ready for a purposeful mission.
3 He told me: ‘You’re My servant, Israel, through whom My acclaim will be manifested. ’
4 I said, ‘My efforts have seemingly been futile, and I’ve exhausted my energy for emptiness. However, the fairness I deserve lies with the Sovereign Captain, and my Preeminent Sovereign holds my compensation. ’
5 Now, the Sovereign Captain who shaped me in the womb to serve Him declares that I am to restore Jacob to Him and unite Israel with Him. I am esteemed in the Sovereign Captain’s sight, and He is the source of my vigor.
6 He proclaims: ‘You being my servant to rejuvenate the communities of Jacob and retrieve those of Israel I have safeguarded insufficiently. I shall also position you as a beacon for the nations, ensuring my deliverance extends to the world’s farthest reaches. ’
7 The Pure One of Israel and Sovereign Captain, the Death Destroyer, communicates to the one who has been rejected and despised by the nation, the servant of leaders: ‘Prime Rulers will rise on seeing you, and leaders will show their respect by saluting. This reason is because of the Sovereign Captain, who is unwavering and reliable, the Pure One of Israel, who has elected you. ’

§ 21050 RESTORATION OF ISRAEL

8 The Sovereign Captain declares: “In my time of mercy, I will answer your call and deliver aid on the day you seek it. I will protect you and make you a symbol of my pact with the people. Your duty will be to revitalize the land and reassign the desolate inheritances.
9 Tell the imprisoned, ‘Emerge, ’ and those in darkness, ‘Reveal yourselves!’ They will graze along pathways and find feeding grounds on barren heights.
10 They will not suffer hunger or thirst; neither the desert’s heat nor the sun’s rays will harm them. Their compassionate guide will lead them to freshwater springs.
11 I will turn my mountains into pathways, and my byways will be elevated.

12 See, they are coming from afar; some from the North, others from the West, and a few from Aswan.”

13 Let the celestial realms sing with delight, the Earth rejoice, and the mountains break into song! the Sovereign Captain comforts his people and shows mercy to those in distress.
14 David's Hub said, “the Sovereign Captain has abandoned me; My Sovereign Captain no longer remembers me.”
15 “Can a mother forget her nursing child or lack compassion for her child? Even if she forgets, I will never forget you!
16 Look, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands. Your city walls are always in my thoughts.
17 Your children will return quickly, while those devastated you will leave.
18 Lift your eyes and look around; your children gather and come to you.” the Sovereign Captain affirms: “You will adorn yourself with them like jewels; you will wear them like a bride.”
19 Despite your destruction and desolation, soon your land will be too small for your inhabitants, and those who ravaged you will be far away.
20 The children born during your mourning will say, ‘This place is too cramped; give us more space to live. ’
21 You will ask, ‘Who gave me these children? I was mourning and barren; I was exiled and rejected. Who raised them? I was alone, so where did these come from?’
22 The Sovereign Captain declares: “I will raise my flag for all peoples to see and signal to the nations; they will bring your daughters on their hips and your sons in their arms.”
23 Prime Rulers will be your guardians, and their leading ladies will be your nurturing mothers. They will salute you and kiss the dust at your feet. This act will show that I am the Eternal Reality; those who trust in me will never regret it. ’
24 Can plunder be taken from warriors or captives rescued from the strong?

25 The Sovereign Captain declares: ‘Yes, captives will be taken from warriors, and plunder rescued from the violent; I will fight your enemies and save your children.
26 Your oppressors will be forced to consume their own flesh by Me, and they will become inebriated from their own blood like wine. Then everyone on the planet will understand that I, the Sovereign Captain, am the Eternal Reality of Jacob, your Redeemer and Rescuer.

§ 21060 ISRAEL’S UNWORTHY CHOICES AND THE SERVANT’S OBEDIENCE

50 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Can you present your mother’s divorce papers, which I dismissed her, or pinpoint any of my lenders to whom I pawned you? Indeed, due to your wrongdoings, you were sold; due to your rebellious actions, your mother was dismissed.
2 Why, on my arrival, was no one present? When I called out, why didn’t anyone respond? Is my arm lacking the power to rescue you? Am I devoid of strength to save you? With a mere reproach, I can turn the sea into a barren wasteland, transforming rivers into deserts; their fish decay due to water scarcity and die from dehydration.
3 I can change the celestial realms to become as dark as sorrow, with a shroud of mourning as its cloak.”

4 The Eternal Reality has imparted a well-educated dialect to help me comprehend the utterance that comforts the weary. Each dawn, he awakens me, arousing my auditory sense to heed like a pupil receiving direction.
5 The Eternal Reality has enlightened my comprehension; I have neither shown resistance nor deviated from His path.

6 I submitted my body to the attackers and my facial hair to those who ripped it off; I didn't shield
my face from ridicule and being spat at.
7 The Eternal Reality stands by me; I won't be dishonored. So, I have steeled my resolve,
confident that I will escape embarrassment.

8 My champion, who sets things right, is close at hand. Who would dare to accuse me? Let's
stand toe to toe. Who is prepared to bring a case against me? Let him step up.
9 Indeed, the Eternal Reality is my aid. Who dares to declare me guilty? They will all deteriorate
like worn-out cloth; moths will consume them.

10 Is anyone among you who adores the Sovereign Captain adhering to My Path? If you traverse
in obscurity, devoid of illumination, trust the Sovereign Captain's name and depend on your
Preeminent Sovereign.
11 Pay Heed: If you surround yourselves with flames and walk in the light of your own fire, this is
what you'll get from Me: You will end up in a place of suffering.

§ 21070 PERPETUAL REDEMPTION FOR THE HUB OF DAVID

51 "Heed My Path, pathseekers of integrity and seekers of the Sovereign Captain: Reflect on
your origins, the rock from which you were chiseled, and the pit from which you were carved.
2 Reflect on Abraham, your progenitor, and Sarah, who birthed you. When I summoned him, he
was alone, yet I empowered and expanded his family.
3 The Sovereign Captain will bring solace to the hub of David, transforming her barren lands to
resemble the Eternal Reality's garden and her desolate regions to the Sovereign Captain's
garden. Her ambiance will be filled with delight, cheerfulness, gratitude, and harmonious
melodies.
4 My people, heed My Path; my nation, listen closely: A directive will emanate from me,
illuminating all ethnicities.
5 My ultimate authenticity is approaching swiftly, my deliverance is imminent, and my strength
will bring justice to the people. The distant shores await me, placing their hope in my protective
arm.
6 Look up to the celestial realms and down on the Earth below; the celestial realms will dissipate
like smoke, the Earth will decay like clothing, and its dwellers will perish like gnats. However,
my deliverance persists indefinitely; my justice will never wane.

7 Listen attentively, those who understand integrity and carry My path in your inner selves: Don't
let ordinary people's scorn intimidate or terrify you.
8 Moths consume them like clothes, and worms devour them like wool. However, my justice and
mercy shall remain eternally, and my deliverance will persist for all future lineages."
9 Rise, O arm of the Sovereign Captain, adorn yourself with vigor! Stir as in ancient times.
Wasn't it you who cleaved Rahab in half and impaled that beast?
10 Are you who drained the sea and crafted a path within the seabed for the released to
traverse?
11 The individuals whom the Sovereign Captain has liberated will return to the hub of David in
joyous songs; perpetual happiness will be their accomplishing acclaim. Abundant delight will fill
their lives, pushing sorrow to vanish.

12 “I am the one who gives you comfort. Why are you afraid of mere humans, whose influence fades as quickly as passing trends?"
13 Have you disregarded the Sovereign Captain, your Innovator, who broadened the cosmos and established the Earth’s base? Are you persistently fraught with fear due to the adversary’s rage? But where has the adversary’s fury gone?
14 Inmates living in fear will soon gain freedom; they won’t perish in their cells or be deprived of sustenance.
15 I am your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, who churns up the ocean, causing its waves to surge. My name is the Sovereign Captain of the celestial realm’s armies.
16 I have implanted my speech in your thoughts and shielded you under my protective palm—I who crafted the galaxies established the Earth’s infrastructure, and proclaimed to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, ‘You are my chosen. ’”

§ 21080 THE CUP OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S WRATH

17 “Awaken, awaken! Rise, Yerushalayim, you who have endured the wrath of the Preeminent Sovereign; you have drained the last bitter drop of that dreadful cup, leaving you in anguish.

18 None of your offspring is there to guide you; none is present to support you.
19 You’ve faced two calamities—who will comfort you? Destruction and devastation, famine and tactical blade—who can console you?
20 Your children have collapsed, scattered at every street corner, like deer caught in a trap. They are filled with the Sovereign Captain’s fury, bearing the stern rebuke of your Preeminent Sovereign.
21 So listen now, you afflicted inner-self, drunk but not with wine.
22 Your Sovereign Captain declares, ‘I have taken from your hand the cup that made you stagger; you will no longer drink from the chalice of my fury.
23 I will give it to those who oppressed you, who commanded, “Lie down so we can walk over you.” And you made your body like the ground, a path for them to tread. ’

52 “Rise, rise, oh hub of David; clothe yourself with strength! Put on your majestic garments, Yerushalayim, the Exalted City. The unhealthy and defiled will no longer enter you.
2 Dust yourself off; rise to a place of dignity, City of Promise. Break free from the locks around your mind, Urban Beacon, once imprisoned.
3 The Sovereign Captain declares: ‘You were sold for nothing and will be redeemed without money. ’
4 The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain says, ‘My people went to Egypt to live; lately, Assyria has oppressed them.
5 What do I have here?’ declares the Sovereign Captain. ‘My people have been taken away for nothing, and their Prime Rulers mock, ’ declares the Sovereign Captain. ‘All day long, my name is constantly blasphemed.'

6 Therefore, my people will know my name; they will know that I foretold it. Yes, it is I. ’

7 “How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of those who bring joyous developments, proclaim peace, bring joyous developments, proclaim redemption, and say to the hub of David, ‘Your Eternal Reality reigns!’

8 Listen! Your sentinels lift their voices; together, they shout for delight. When Yahweh returns to David's Hub, they will see it with their eyes.
9 Burst into songs of delight together, you ruins of Yerushalayim, for the Sovereign Captain has comforted his people and redeemed Yerushalayim.
10 All countries shall see the redemption of our Preeminent Sovereign, for the Eternal Reality will reveal his Exalted Arm to them.
11 Leave, leave, leave that place! Don’t touch anything dirty! You who bear the Sovereign Captain's fortress’ vessels depart from it and purify yourself.
12 But you will not leave in haste or go in flight; the Sovereign Captain will go before you, and the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel will be your rear guard. “

§ 21090 THE SUFFERING AND MAJESTY OF THE SERVANT

13 Pay Heed: my servant will act wisely; he shall be elevated, exalted, and stand exceedingly high.
14 Many were shocked at his appearance; he seemed so battered it was beyond human recognition, and his form was distorted beyond any human semblance.
15 He will astonish numerous nations, rendering Prime Rulers speechless. They will witness something they were never informed about and comprehend concepts they had never previously heard.

53 Who has put their trust in the news we brought, and to whom has the Sovereign Captain exposed His mighty power?
2 He developed in His presence like a delicate sprout and a root emerging from arid soil. His visage bore neither beauty nor grandeur to compel our admiration, nothing in his countenance that we could find appealing.
3 Because the Sovereign Captain declares, “You have been traded for nothing, and you will be redeemed without money.”

4 he bore our afflictions and carried our sorrows. Still, in our ignorance, we thought he was being penalized, struck down, and tormented by the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 He was injured because of our rebellious acts; he bore the brunt for our wrongdoings; the chastisement that ensured our tranquility was his to take, and through his afflictions, we found our healing.
6 We are all like lost travelers, wandering off course and choosing our own paths. Yet the Sovereign Captain has placed the burden of our wrongs on Him to bring us back to the right way.
7 Despite the torment and maltreatment, he remained silent; he was guided to his demise just like a lamb being led to its execution, and similar to a sheep that stays quiet before the shearers, he refrained from uttering a single word.
8 Through mistreatment and unjust trial, he was led away. But did anyone of his time object: “He was forcefully separated from the realm of the living, chastised for the wrongdoings of my people.”
9 Even though he hadn’t committed any violent acts or spoken falsely, he was buried among the impure and affluent post-death.

10 However, it was the will of the Sovereign Captain to crush Him and make Him suffer. When
His inner-self is offered as an absolving payment, He will see His progeny and live a longer life,
and the Sovereign Captain’s good pleasure will prevail in His hand.
11 After enduring hardships, he will witness the radiance of existence and find contentment;
through his understanding, my integrid aide will vindicate numerous individuals carrying their
misdeeds.
12 So, I will assign him a share among the mighty, and he will distribute the booty with the
powerful, having willingly sacrificed his existence to death and was considered among the
wrongdoers. He accepted the unworthy choices of numerous individuals and appealed on
behalf of the wrongdoers.

§ 21100 THE FUTURE MAJESTY OF THE HUB OF DAVID

54 "Your Eternal Reality is your closest ally—the Almighty Sovereign Captain is His name. The
Exalted One of Israel is your Restorer; He is the ultimate authority over all the world." declares
the Sovereign Captain.

2 “Expand your dwelling area, extend your home’s curtains broadly, and don’t hesitate to
elongate your ropes and fortify your stakes.
3 You will expand in every direction; your offspring will inherit nations and repopulate their ruined
cities.
4 Fear not, for you will not suffer humiliation. Be at ease and expect no disgrace; you will not be
belittled. The shame of your early years will be forgotten, and the dishonor of your widowhood
will no longer be in memory.

5 Your Innovator is your spouse; the exalted One of Israel is your Redeemer, known as the
Preeminent Sovereign who presides over the world.
6 As a wife forsaken and grieved in enthusiasm, as one married in her youth and subsequently
rejected, so will the Sovereign Captain summon you back,” declares your Preeminent
Sovereign.

7 “I deserted you briefly but will welcome you back with enormous kindness.
8 In a flash of anger, I momentarily obscured my presence from you; however, with never-ending
transformative generosity, I will sympathize with you,” proclaims your Redeemer, the Sovereign
Captain.

9 “This situation is similar to Noah’s time when I pledged that Noah’s waters would not engulf the
Earth again. Consequently, I have vowed not to hold any wrath against you or reprimand you
any longer.
10 Even if the mountains crumble and the hills disintegrate, my enduring affection for you will
remain steadfast, and my commitment to peace will stand unshaken,” declares the Sovereign
Captain, who shows you mercy.

11 “I will torment the city, strike it with storms, leave it without solace, then reconstruct it with
turquoise stones and establish its base with sapphires.

12 Your fortifications will be constructed out of rubies and entrances from glittering gems, and all your perimeter walls will be valuable stones.
13 The Sovereign Captain will educate all your offspring, and their well-being will be extensive.

14 You will be firmly established in integrity: Oppression will remain distant; you won't have to be afraid. Frightening situations will be kept at bay; they won't approach you.
15 Should anyone dare to taunt you, know that I am not the instigator; those who choose to confront you will inevitably capitulate to you.

16 Understand that I am the one who produced the craftsman who intensifies the fire to create a weapon suited for its intended use. Additionally, I am responsible for creating the devastation that causes destruction.
17 No weapon intended to harm you will succeed, and you will counter every voice that dares to charge you. This result will stand as the inheritance of those who serve the Sovereign Captain, whose justification comes from Me," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21110 INVITATION TO THE THIRSTY

55 "If you are parched, approach the waters; those without any currency, heed the call, procure and devour! Step forward and obtain wine and milk without any financial obligation or expense.
2 Why invest in things that don't truly sustain you, or work for things that leave you unfulfilled? Pay attention to me, and take delight in what's truly enriching—you'll find satisfaction beyond compare.
3 Lend your ear and approach me. Hear my words so you may thrive. I will establish a perpetual agreement with you mirroring the dependable love I assured David.
4 Pay Heed: I appointed him as a representative to the nations, a leader and lawgiver for the nations.

5 You will call forth nations unknown to you. Countries unfamiliar with you will quickly approach, all due to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, the exalted One of Israel, for He has given on your magnificence."
6 Pursue the Eternal Reality while He is within reach; invoke His name when He is close at hand.
7 Wrongdoers should abandon their wrongful paths, and the unjust should discard their harmful thoughts. They should return to the Sovereign Captain, and he will show them compassion, and to our Preeminent Sovereign, who will generously forgive them.
8 "the Sovereign Captain's guidance and intentions differ vastly from yours," declares the Preeminent Sovereign.
9 "Just as the sky soars above the Earth, in the same manner, my deeds surpass your deeds, and my contemplations are beyond yours.
10-11 Just as rain and snow fall from the sky and nourish the ground, producing life and beauty, so my words will accomplish their purpose.

12 You will depart with delight and be guided calmly. The mountains and knolls will erupt in melodies in your presence, and all the flora in the field will applaud.
13 Juniper trees will spring up where the thorn bush used to be, and myrtles will replace the briers. This transformation will testify to the Sovereign Captain's stature, an enduring reminder that won't be obliterated."

§ 21120 REDEMPTION FOR OTHERS

56 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Uphold fairness and perform good deeds, for my
deliverance is near, and my justice will soon unfold.
2 Fortunate is the individual who adheres to this, firmly grasps it, maintains the Day of Rest
without polluting it, and refrains from committing any wrongdoing.”

3 No outsider affiliated with the Sovereign Captain should say: “the Sovereign Captain will
marginalize me from His community.” Also, no eunuch should lament: “I am merely a barren
tree.”
4 As per the Sovereign Captain’s decree: “The eunuchs who observe my exalted days, make
choices that bring me delight and firmly adhere to my pact
5 within my fortress and its boundaries, I will grant them a commemoration and a reputation
superior to having offspring; I will grant them an eternal epithet that will persist indefinitely.
6 Aliens who pledge their loyalty to the Sovereign Captain adore His name and become His
pathseekers, those who observe the Day of Rest refraining from defilement and adhere tightly
to His solemn agreement.
7 I shall lead them to my exalted hill and fill them with delight in my fortress of joyful adoration.
Their scorched absolving payments and absolving payments will favor my pedestal table. My
dwelling place will be recognized as a fortress for melding your conscience with the Preeminent
Sovereign for all of the world’s people.”
8 the Almighty Sovereign Captain proclaims the one who reunites the dispersed Israel: “I will
bring more to them than those already reunited.”

§ 21130 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S ACCUSATION AGAINST THE IMPURE

9 “Come, all wild animals, feast, all woodland creatures!”
10 The sentinels of Israel are blind, unaware, like silent wolves, unable to growl; they lounge, lost
in dreams, relishing slumber.
11 Like greedy dogs, their hunger is insatiable. These leaders lack discernment. Each follows
their path, driven by profit.
12 “Each proclaims, ‘Fetch wine! Saturate with ale! Tomorrow will be like today, perhaps more
magnificent. ’”

57 Authentic individuals pass unnoticed; devout people are swept off without understanding
they are spared from forthcoming malevolence.
2 Those who live with integrity attain tranquility; they find comfort in the afterlife.

3 “Yet, you descendants of sorceresses, the progeny of the disloyal and illicit, come forth!
4 Who do you ridicule? Towards whom do you show disdain and protrude your tongue? Aren’t
you children of defiance, descendants of deceivers?
5 You ignite desire among oak trees beneath verdant foliage; you offer offspring as absolving
payments in gorges and beneath cliffs.

6 Your allegiance is with idolized deities within polished stones in gorges; they are your share.
To them, you willingly present liquid and grain absolving payments. Shall I overlook your
actions?
7 You've established a sleeping arrangement atop a towering mountain. There, you ascended to
perform absolving rituals.
8 You placed distrustful symbols behind doors and doorposts. Neglecting me, you exposed your
sleeping place, ascended into it, and made it spacious; you consented to deals with those
whose couches you favor and lasciviously observed their bare forms.
9 You journeyed to Molek with olive oil and amplified fragrances. You dispatched
representatives to distant places; you descended into the dominion of the deceased!"
10 Despite exhaustion, you never said, "It's futile." You found a resurgence of might, preventing
weakness.
11 Who instilled such fear that you betrayed me and did not remember or acknowledge me in
your inner-self? Could my prolonged silence have caused you to lose the fear of me?
12 I will reveal your so-called good deeds and actions, but they won't assist you.
13 When distressed, may your counterfeit idolized deities rescue you! The wind will sweep them
away; a single breath will cause them to vanish. Yet, anyone seeking shelter in me will own the
land and inherit my exalted hill.

§ 21140 COMFORT FOR THE CONTRITE

14 It will be declared: "Construct, construct, pave the path! Eliminate the obstructions from my
people's route."
15 This message is from the One who is lofty and exalted, who endures forever and whose name
is exalted: "I reside in an elevated and set-apart space, yet also with those who are remorseful
and humble in their inner selves, to rejuvenate the inner selves of the humble and to restore the
inner selves of those who feel regret.
16 I will not perpetually indict them or incessantly harbor anger lest they grow weak due to my
wrath. These are, indeed, the individuals I have fashioned.
17 Their fullness of unworthy choices and avarice provoked my wrath; I disciplined them and
withdrew my presence in a fury, but they persisted in their obstinate behavior.
18 I've observed their actions, yet I will mend them, steer them, and reinstate solace to those
who grieve in Israel.
19 I bring forth words of comfort. Tranquility and tranquility," declared the Sovereign Captain, "to
those at a distance and nearby. And I will restore them."
20 However, evildoers resemble the storm-battered sea, incapable of calm; its waves toss up
sludge and silt.
21 My Preeminent Sovereign declares: "Tranquility is non-existent for the counterfeit."

§ 21150 AUTHENTIC FASTING

58 "Sound the trumpet without delay. Expose the counterfeit individual's transgressions and
unworthy choices to my people and Jacob's descendants.
2 They seek me daily, eager to understand my ways, like those who practice integrity and
uphold celestial laws. They request fair judgments and desire Preeminent Prime Rulers'
proximity." "Why did we abstain from food?" the people ask, "You did not acknowledge it. Why
did we humble ourselves, and you did not notice?"

3 “On your fasting day, you indulge in whims and exploit your laborers.
4 Your fasting leads to disputes, conflict, and violent assault with malevolent hands. This fasting mode won’t make your appeals heard in the celestial realms.
5 Is this the fasting I’ve approved, just a day for individuals to humble themselves? Is it merely bending one’s head like a reed and reclining in somber clothing and ashes? Do you call this fasting a day pleasing to the Sovereign Captain?

6 “Isn’t this the fasting I have chosen: to liberate those trapped by iniquity, unbind the shackles of servitude, emancipate the oppressed, and shatter all forms of servitude?
7 Isn’t it about sharing your sustenance with those in need, offering shelter to the destitute wanderer, providing garments for the unclothed, and not neglecting your relatives?

8 “Then your luminescence will emerge like the morning sun, and your healing will swiftly materialize; your ultimate authenticity will precede you, and the splendor of the Sovereign Captain will safeguard you from behind.
9 When you plead, the Sovereign Captain will respond; your appeal for assistance will be met with His affirmation: ‘I am present!’ If you eliminate tyranny, cease blaming others, and halt destructive dialogue.
10 If you aid the starved and fulfill the needs of the oppressed, illumination will emerge from your darkness, and your gloomiest moments will resemble high noon.

11 “The Sovereign Captain will guide you through the busiest streets and satisfy your inner self in the driest seasons. You will be like a thriving urban park, full of life, with fountains that never run dry.
12 Your community will reconstruct historical ruins, raising long-established foundations; you will be named the Mender of Crumbled Walls and Restorer of Livable Streets.

13 “If you honor the Day of Rest by refraining from pursuing your interests and desires, observe it as a joyful and exalted day, celebrating this special day of the Sovereign Captain by avoiding self-serving actions, unnecessary travel, and idle talk.
14 You will then discover your delight in the Sovereign Captain, and I will enable you to soar victoriously over the elevated regions of the Earth and enjoy the legacy of your forefather, Jacob. ’ Indeed, the Sovereign Captain spoke these words.”

§ 21160 UNWORTHY CHOICES, CONFESSION AND REDEMPTION

59 The Sovereign Captain’s reach is limitless, enabling rescue, and his audibility is unimpaired, allowing him to listen.
2 “Your wrongdoings have separated you from your Preeminent Sovereign. Your transgressions have veiled His countenance from you, so He will not listen.
3 Your hands are stained with blood, your fingers with transgressions. You’ve spoken deceitfully, and your tongue whispers malevolent deeds.
4 No one advocates for fairness; no inner-self argues honestly. They rely on baseless claims, spew falsehoods, devise mischief, and bear impurity.
5 The ova of venomous snakes are incubated, and a spider’s silk is spun. Consuming these eggs leads to death, and if one ruptures, a viper emerges.

6 Their webs are unfit for garments; they cannot cover themselves with what they construct.
Their actions are counterfeit, and violent behavior is their handiwork.
7 They are quick to engage in impurity; their eagerness to spill innocent blood is notable. They
follow evil plots, leaving a trail of tumult and ruin.
8 They are unfamiliar with the path of tranquility; fairness is absent in their course. They have
twisted them into distorted routes; none who tread on them will experience serenity.

9 Fairness is removed, and ultimate authenticity doesn't find us. We anticipate illumination yet
are engulfed in obscurity; we yearn for radiance though we traverse in profound gloom.
10 As sightless individuals, we fumble along the wall, navigating as if we lacked vision. In the full
light of noon, we falter as though it was dusk; among the healthy, we resemble the deceased.
11 We all lament like hungry creatures, expressing sorrow like doves. We yearn for justice, but it
remains elusive; we long for redemption, which appears unreachable.
12 The numerous wrongdoings before you are undeniable, and our transgressions confirm our
guilt. Our rebellious deeds constantly accompany us, and we concede to our faults.
13 We have acted in defiance and deception towards the Sovereign Captain, turned our backs
on the Preeminent Sovereign, sparked uprisings and persecution, and given voice to
falsehoods born in our inner selves.
14 Fairness is repelled, and integrity is kept at arm's length; sincerity has tumbled in the city
squares, and honesty cannot gain entry.
15 Honesty is nowhere to be observed, and those who refrain from wrongdoing are victimized.
On witnessing this, the Sovereign Captain was disappointed over the absence of fair judgment.
16 He noticed no help was available; he was shocked that no one stepped up; hence, his own
might accomplish deliverance for him, and his ultimate authenticity supported him.
17 He cloaked himself in authentic integrity like his ballistic body armor. He dressed his head in
the protective gear of deliverance; His determination to right wrongs wrapped around him like
an impenetrable coat!
18 He will compensate his adversaries and give to his foes for their actions; moreover, he will
deliver deserved retribution to the islands.
19 From the sunset, the Name of the Sovereign Captain will instill dread in people, and from the
sunrise, they will hold his splendor in awe, for he will surge forth like a restrained river that the
Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain propels.

20 "The Rescuer shall arrive in Yerushalayim, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, for those
among Jacob's family who have abandoned their transgressions," proclaimed the Sovereign
Captain.
21 "Concerning me, this is my agreement with them," declares the Sovereign Captain: "My
Eternal Spark placed on you shall remain with you, and The Path that I have spoken through
you will continuously echo from your mouth, from the mouth of your offspring and their
progeny—from this moment forward and to eternity," declares the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21170 THE MAJESTY OF THE HUB OF DAVID

60 "Get up and glow! Your moment has arrived, and the Sovereign Captain's brilliance is
shining all around you like a dawn breaking over the city."
2 Picture this: the world shrouded in misinformation and despair, with communities lost in
confusion. Yet, the Sovereign Captain's clarity and direction will shine over you, and a sense of
purpose will radiate through you.
3 Nations will come to your light, and Prime Rulers to the brightness of your dawn.

4 Look around you; people are congregating and approaching you. Your daughters are held on
the hip, and your sons travel great distances.
5 You will see and be radiant; your inner-self will throb and swell with delight; the sea's wealth
will be brought to you, and the riches of nations will come to you.
6 Your country will be covered with herds of young camels from Ephah and Midian. everyone
from Sheba will arrive, bringing incense and gold, and they will all declare the Sovereign
Captain's honor.

7 My haven will be more beautiful; all of Kedar's flocks will come to you. The rams of Nebaioth
will assist you and serve as payment on my pedestal table.
8 Who are these that soar to their nests like clouds and doves?

9 The islands surely look down on me; in front of me are the ships of Tarshish, carrying your
children from far away, in their gold and silver, to honor the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal
Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, for He has given you splendor.

10 Outsiders will rebuild your walls, and their Prime Rulers will serve you. Even though I hit you
out of rage, I will still be kind to you.

11 Day or night, your gates will never close, allowing people to bring you the wealth of the
countries, led in triumphant procession by their Prime Rulers.

12 The country or nation that refuses to serve you will be destroyed; it will not survive.
13 The acclaim of Lebanon will come to you, the juniper, the fir, and the cypress together, to
adorn my sanctuary; I will glorify the place for my feet.
14 The children of your oppressors will come saluting before you; all who despise you will salute
at your feet and call you the City of the Sovereign Captain, the hub of David of the Exalted One
of Israel.
15 even though no one has ever passed through you, and you are despised, I will make you the
source of eternal pride and delight for all future generations.
16 You will drink the milk of nations and be nursed at governance breasts. Then you will know
that I, the Sovereign Captain, am your Redeemer, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.
17 I will send you silver and gold instead of iron and bronze. I will send you bronze and iron
instead of wood and stones. I shall establish well-being as your ruler and tranquility as your
governor.
18 You will name your walls Redemption and your gates Praise. No longer will you hear of
violence in your country, of disaster or destruction within your borders.
19 The sun will no longer be your light by day, nor will the moon's brightness shine on you, for
the Sovereign Captain will be your everlasting light, and your Preeminent Sovereign will be your
glory.

20 Your days of grief will end, and the Sovereign Captain will be your everlasting light. Your
moon will never set, and your sun will never set again.
21 Your people will always be honest and pure and own the country. They are My handiwork, the
branch I planted to show off My magnificence.
22 The tiniest among you will grow to be a powerful nation, and the least of you a thousand.
Since I'm the Sovereign Captain, I'll finish this quickly and on schedule.

§ 21180 THE YEAR OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S FAVOR

61 The essence of the Eternal Reality envelops me, for the Sovereign Captain has chosen and commissioned me to bring joyful news to the disadvantaged. He assigned me to heal those with shattered inner selves, to declare liberation for those in captivity, and to illuminate a path of freedom for those confined in darkness.
2 To announce the time of the Sovereign Captain’s kindness and the period of retribution by our Preeminent Sovereign to provide solace to all those in mourning.
3 To comfort those grieving in the hub of David—to give them a recognition of beauty in place of despair, celebration instead of sorrow, and vibrant hope instead of heaviness.
4 They will reconstruct the historical ruins, revitalize the location’s long-laid waste, and rejuvenate the desolated cities that have been untouched for many eras.
5 Outsiders will tend your sheep, and individuals from other lands will labor in your agricultural fields and vineyards.
6 You will be recognized as the Sovereign Captain’s ensovereigned mediators, servants of our Eternal Reality. You will consume the affluence of other nations and take pride in their prosperity.
7 Instead of your humiliation, you will gain twice as much and celebrate your legacy instead of disgrace. So, you will accumulate a double share in your land, and perpetual happiness will be your possession.

8 As the Sovereign Captain, it is my nature to embrace fairness. I detest theft and any form of transgression. I commit to repaying my pathseekers trustfully and establishing a ceaseless pact with them.
9 Their family will gain recognition among the nations, and their progeny will be acknowledged among different communities. everyone who witnesses them will comprehend that they are a group to which the Sovereign Captain has shown his favor.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the Sovereign Captain, and my inner-self will rejoice in my Preeminent Sovereign, for He has wrapped me in a robe of integrity and clothed me in garments of redemption, just as a bride wears her diamonds and a groom wears an official emblem.
11 Just as a rooftop garden turns tiny seeds into thriving plants, the Eternal Reality brings justice and hope to life across the city and the world.

§ 21190 THE HUB OF DAVID’S NEW NAME

62 Out of love for the hub of David, I will not hold my tongue. I will not cease speaking for Yerushalayim until her suitable standings beam as the sunrise and her redemption illuminates like a fiery torch.
2 All nations will recognize Your integrity; every Prime Ruler shall testify to Your acclaim; the Preeminent Sovereign Himself will foretell a new designation for you.
3 You will hold a sovereign command control in the palm of your Preeminent Sovereign and a beacon of brilliance in the hand of the Sovereign Captain.
4 People will no longer refer to you as Abandoned, nor will your territory be termed Desolation. Instead, you shall be known as “My Delight is in Her,” and your territory “Married” ; as the Sovereign Captain finds delight in you, and your land will be as a spouse to him.

5 "Just as a designer delights in completing their masterpiece, so your Eternal Reality will
celebrate His relationship with you. Like a union built on love and care, the Eternal Reality will
rejoice over His people."

6 Guards have been stationed on your fortifications, Yerushalayim; they will continually
communicate, day or night. Those who invoke the Sovereign Captain refrain from resting.
7 Persistently appeal to him until he reestablishes Yerushalayim and makes it renowned
worldwide.
8 The Eternal Reality has pledged with His dominative hand and potent arm: “Your harvest will
no longer nourish your foes, nor will the outsider evermore partake of the fresh wine you have
laboriously produced.
9 However, those who harvest the grain will consume it while praising the Sovereign Captain,
and those who collect the grapes will enjoy their wine within the confines of my exalted courts.”
10 Move forward, move forward through the gates! Make the path ready for the crowd. Construct
and construct the road! Clear it off rocks. Hoist a flag for all nations to see.
11 The Sovereign Captain has announced the world’s farthest reaches: “Tell the people of the
fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. Pay heed; your deliverer is arriving! Look, his
compensation and reward are accompanying him.”
12 The Sovereign Captain will designate them as the Exalted Community, and people will know
you as Desired, the Metropolis That Was No Longer Abandoned.

§ 21200 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S DAY OF VENGEANCE AND REDEMPTION

63 Who is this emerging from Edom, from Bozrah, with clothing drenched in deep red? Who is
this individual, dressed magnificently, marching confidently in his immense power? “It is me
announcing vindication, possessing the power to deliver.”
2 Why do your clothes appear stained with red, similar to someone trampling on grapes in a
wine vat?

3 “I stamped the winepress in solitude; no one from the nations was with me. I stomped on them
in my fury and crushed them in my wrath; their lifeblood splashed on my attire, leaving all my
clothes stained.
4 The day for me to enact retribution was at hand, and the time to liberate had arrived.
5 I looked around, yet no one offered assistance; I was shocked that no one was providing
support. So, my strength brought about deliverance, and my fury upheld me.
6 I crushed the nations due to my fury, made them intoxicated in my rage, and spilled their
lifeblood on the Earth.”

§ 21210 PRAISE AND MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE

7 I will recount the transformative generosity of the Sovereign Captain, the acts for which he
deserves admiration, in alignment with everything the Sovereign Captain has rendered to us—

indeed, the numerous favors he has given to Israel, consistent with his compassion and abundant goodwill.
8 He declared, unquestionably, “These are my children who will not deceive me,” so He emerged as their Redeemer.
9 Amid their suffering, he too was agonized, and the Celestial Envoy of his presence brought them redemption. Out of his abundant love and compassion, he reclaimed them; he provided support and bore them through the entirety of days past.
10 They defied and distressed His Eternal Spark despite this. Consequently, He transformed and emerged as their adversary, personally combating them.

11 The community remembered the ancient times, the era of Moses and his pathseekers. Where is the one who guided them across the sea, with the sheep keeper of his herd? Where is the one who placed His Eternal Spark among them:
12 positioned his majestic strength on Moses’ right side, cleaving the waters in their path and establishing eternal fame for Himself.

13 Who guided them across the deep waters? They moved like stallions in the wilderness without tripping.
14 Captain’s Eternal Spark granted them tranquility compared to livestock descending to the valley. This movement was your method of leading your people, thereby creating a prestigious reputation.

15 Gaze from the celestial realms and behold, from your high dwelling place, exalted and magnificent. Where have your enthusiasm and power gone? Your gentle care and sympathy seem to have been kept away from us.
16 Even though Abraham doesn’t recognize or acknowledge us, you are still our Life-Giver, Captain. Your Name has been our Redeemer since ancient times.
17 Why, O Eternal Reality, do you cause us to deviate from your paths and stiffen our inner selves, making us unable to honor you? Please return for the good of your servants and the communities you possess.
18 Your exalted, ensovereigned lifestyle community exclusively had momentarily control over your celestial spot. Still, those hostile to us have desecrated your Exalted Space.
19 We existed from ancient times; however, you did not exercise authority over them; your Name did not identify them.

64 I wish you would split the celestial realms open and descend, making the mountains shake with your presence!
2 Like fire, burning ignites brushwood and causes the water to boil, revealing your power and presence to your adversaries and triggering immense tremors among the nations.
3 When you performed awe-inspiring deeds beyond our anticipation, you descended, causing the mountains to quake in your presence.
4 From the earliest times, no one has experienced, no ear has discerned, no eye has witnessed any Preeminent Sovereign other than you, who intervenes for those who patiently anticipate him.

5 You assist those who joyfully act in integrity and recall your guidance. However, despite your wrath due to our persistent disobedience. Can we still hope for redemption?

6 Each of us has turned into something impure; our authentic deeds are just like soiled clothes; we all wilt like a leaf, and our transgressions, like the breeze, carry us apart.

7 No one seeks your presence or tries to grasp you. You've veiled your countenance from us
and surrendered us to the impact of our transgressions.
8 Yet you, Sovereign Captain, are our Eternal Reality. We are the raw material, and you are the
master designer; we are all shaped by your hands.
9 My Sovereign Captain, refrain from limitless wrath; do not indefinitely recall our transgressions.
Please gaze on us, for we are all part of your flock.

10 Your set-apart locales in David's Hub are notably a barren wilderness, and Yerushalayim is a
devastated wasteland.
11 Flames have consumed our exalted and magnificent fortress, where our forefathers joyfully
adored You, and have left everything we cherished in devastation.
12 Captain, will you still refrain from helping us after witnessing all this? Are You planning to
remain silent and subject us to unbearable suffering?

§ 21220 JUDGMENT AND REDEMPTION

65 "I disclosed myself to those who didn't seek me; I appeared to those who didn't search for
me; I exclaimed, 'Here I am! Here I am!' to a nation that didn't recognize My name.
2 All day, I extended my acceptance to a stubborn group, following their harmful paths driven by
their thoughts.

3 A group that consistently angers me, performing rituals in gardens and burning scents on clay
pedestal tables.
4 Those who dwell in tombs and spend their evenings in secluded rituals eat swine's flesh, and
their dishes contain soups made from tainted meat;
5 Those proclaiming, 'Keep your distance; don't approach me; I'm too exalted for you!' Such
individuals are like choking smoke in my nose, a flame perpetually smoldering.

6 Pay Heed! It is inscribed: I will not stay quiet but will reciprocate fully; I will pour their due
directly into their grasp.
7 Your transgressions and those of your forefathers have been noted," declares the Sovereign
Captain. "Given their incense offerings on the mountains and their defiance towards me on the
hilltops, I will apportion a fitting compensation for their past actions to them."

8 The Sovereign Captain articulates: "Similar to when there is residual juice in a grape cluster,
and individuals suggest, 'Do not destroy it, there remains empowerment within it, ' in the same
manner, I will act for the benefit of my servants; I will refrain from eradicating them all.
9 Offspring will emerge from Jacob and Judah. Those who will claim ownership of my
mountains, my elect shall acquire them. It's there that my servants will reside.
10 The Sharon area will serve as an agricultural production center for herds, and the Achor
Valley will be a haven for livestock, all for those who long for me.

11 However, those of you who abandon the Sovereign Captain and disregard my exalted
mountain, setting a meal for Luck and pouring out blended wine for fate,
12 I will predetermine you to experience the tactical blade. You all will succumb to the execution,
for when I beckoned, you disregarded, I pronounced, but you paid no heed. You committed a
full range of unworthy choices within my view and opted for what I disliked."

13 The Sovereign Captain decrees this pronouncement: “My servants shall feast, while hunger
strikes you; my servants shall quench their thirst, while you stay parched; my servants shall
bask in delight, while disgrace consumes you.”
14 My assistants will sing with delight in their inner selves, yet you will weep due to torment in
your inner-self and lament from a shattered inner-self.
15 Your names will become a term of revilement for my chosen individuals; the Supreme
Preeminent Sovereign will eradicate your existence, but he will rename his servants with a
distinct name.
16 Anyone in the land who asks for empowerment will seek it from the Preeminent Sovereign of
ultimate authenticity; anyone who pledges an oath on the land will swear by the Preeminent
Sovereign of ultimate authenticity because the struggles of the past will be entirely forgotten
and concealed from my sight.”

§ 21230 NEW CELESTIAL EXPANSES AND A NEW EARTH

17 “Pay Heed: I will create new celestial bodies and a new Earth. People will forget and not
remember past events.
18 Instead, rejoice and celebrate eternally over what I will manifest. I will make Yerushalayim a
source of happiness and delight for its inhabitants.
19 I will delight in Yerushalayim, and my people will delight me; sorrow and cries will no longer be
heard.

20 “It will no longer happen when infants live only a few days or older people fail to reach their
years. A person dying at a hundred will be seen as a youth, and anyone who doesn’t reach a
hundred will be deemed unfortunate.
21 Individuals will build homes to live in and cultivate grape gardens to enjoy their harvest.

22 They won’t build homes for others to live in, nor will they cultivate crops for others to
consume. People’s lifespan will be like that of a tree. My chosen ones will enjoy their labor
outcomes for a long time.

23 “They will not work without results, nor will they bear children destined for disaster; the
Sovereign Captain favors their community, as will future generations.
24 Even before they voice their needs, I will respond; while their words are unfinished, I will
understand.
25 The lion will consume straw like an ox, the lamb and the wolf will share a patch of pasture,
and the serpent will consume dust. There will be no pain or devastation throughout my exalted
mountain,” declares the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21240 JUDGMENT AND HOPE

66 The Sovereign Captain declares: “The celestial realms are my command control, and the
Earth is a footrest for my feet. Could you possibly construct a dwelling for me? Where could the
location of my repose possibly be?

[2] Is it not my hand that has crafted everything that exists, bringing them into being," affirms the Sovereign Captain. "The individuals who have my approval are modest, remorseful in their inner-self, and shudder at my directives.
[3] Any individual who offers a bull as an absolving payment equates to a person indulging in murder; the one presenting a lamb as an offering can be likened to a person snapping a dog's neck. Similarly, the act of offering grain is comparable to someone offering the blood of a pig, and the act of burning formal incense mirrors idolized deity worship.
[4] Therefore, I choose to subject them to harsh occurrences and instill what they fear most. Despite my calls, no one responded, and when I voiced out, no one paid attention. They indulged in activities that were unacceptable to me and preferred what I found displeasing.

[5] Hear the Sovereign Captain's message, you who shudder at His declarations: 'Your relative who despises you and casts you out due to my name's sake has articulated, "May the Sovereign Captain be exalted so that we may witness your happiness!" However, they will be cloaked in disgrace. '
[6] Listen to the commotion from the city; take notice of the sound from the fortress! This commotion is the noise of the Sovereign Captain serving punishment to those who oppose him, reciprocating them as they deserve.

[7] "Before she experiences childbirth, she has a delivery; before her childbirth aches approach, she brings a male child into the world.
[8] Has anyone ever witnessed such occurrences? Has anyone ever seen anything just like this? Can a land exist in a day, or can a nation emerge instantly? Yet, as soon as the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign experiences the pains of labor, she delivers her offspring.
[9] Would I bring a child to the verge of being born and not let him be born? It's time for delivery. Would I shut the womb," asks your Preeminent Sovereign.

[10] Celebrate with Yerushalayim and find delight in all those who cherish her; be filled with immense happiness in all those who grieved for her.
[11] You will be nurtured and content at her solacing bosom. You shall partake heartily and revel in her plentiful bounty.
[12] This declaration is from the Sovereign Captain: "Prosperity will overflow her like a river, and the riches of nations will surge like an overflowing stream; you will feed and be cradled in her arms and showered with affection with her salute.
[13] Like a mother soothes her child similarly, I'll provide consolation, so you'll experience tranquility in Yerushalayim."

[14] Your inner-self will rejoice in witnessing this, and you will prosper like the newly sprouted grass. The power of the Sovereign Captain will be disclosed to his pathseekers, yet his wrath will be unleashed against his adversaries.

[15-16] See, the Eternal Reality arrives with the intensity of a blazing storm; His presence cuts through corruption like a hurricane of justice. With the purging heat of His power and the clarity of His authenticity, He will hold everyone accountable, exposing what cannot stand in the light of His justice.

[17] "Individuals who purify and cleanse themselves to enter the exalted gardens, adhering to the one in the midst who consumes pork, rodents, and other impure substances—will encounter their culmination concurrently with the one they obey," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
[18] "I, responsive to their plans and actions, am on the verge of uniting individuals from every nation and language, and they shall arrive to witness my magnificence.

19 I will exhibit a mark among them and dispatch the survivors to the nations—to Tarshish, to the
Libyans and Lydians, renowned for their markmanship, to Tubal and Greece, and to the remote
islands that are unfamiliar with my reputation or have not witnessed my majesty. They will
broadcast my majesty among the nations.
20 They will gather and transport all your compatriots from across all the nations to
Yerushalayim, my exalted hill, as an offering to the Sovereign Captain. They will journey via
armored personnel carriers, strike vehicles, armored resupply vehicles, utility terrain vehicles,
and special operations forces," proclaims the Sovereign Captain. "This deployment will be done
in the same manner as the Israelites present their cereal contributions to Sovereign Captain's
fortress."

21 The Sovereign Captain declares: "I will choose some individuals from among them to serve as
ensovereigned mediators and administrators."
22 "In the same way that I re-create a new universe and a new Earth and sustain them in My
presence," says the Sovereign Captain, "so your children and your name will persist."
23 All humanity will assemble and prostrate themselves before me, from each New Moon to the
next, and from Day of Rest to Day of Rest," declares the Sovereign Captain.

24 "Individuals will exit and gaze at the lifeless bodies of those who defied me. The maggots
consuming them will never cease to exist, the fire incinerating them will never extinguish, and
they will be an object of horror to all humanity."

~ 124 | Ascension | Jeremiah

§ 21250 THE CALL OF JEREMIAH

1 These are the words of Jeremiah, heir of Hilkiah, an ensovereigned mediator in Anathoth, Benjamin.
2 In the thirteenth year of Josiah, son of Amon, Prime Ruler of Judah, the Preeminent Sovereign's message came to him.
3 The disclosures continued through the reign of Josiah's heir until the fifth month of Zedekiah's eleventh year, marking the exile of Yerushalayim's citizens.
4 The Sovereign Captain conveyed his message to me.
5 "Before your formation in the womb, I knew you. Before your birth, I set you apart as a spokesperson to the people."
6 I protested, "Oh, Sovereign Captain, I lack eloquence since I am young."
7 The Sovereign Captain told me, "Do not say 'I'm just a youngster. ' You must go to everyone I send you and say whatever I command you.
8 Do not fear them, for I am with you to protect you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
9 The Sovereign Captain touched my mouth and said, "I have put my words in your mouth."
10 "Today, I appoint you over nations and nations to uproot and tear down, to destroy and overthrow, to build and plant."

11 The Sovereign Captain asked me, "Jeremiah, what do you see?" I replied, "I see an almond tree branch."
12 The Sovereign Captain confirmed, "You have seen correctly; I am watching to ensure My Path is fulfilled."
13 The Preeminent Sovereign's message came again: "What do you see?" "I see a boiling pot tilting from the North," I replied.
14 The Sovereign Captain said, "From the North, disaster will be poured out on all who live in this land.
15 I am calling all the peoples of the northern nations," declares the Sovereign Captain. "Their Prime Rulers will come and set up their bases of authority at the entrances of Yerushalayim's gates; they will attack all her surrounding walls and all the cities of Judah.
16 I will pronounce my judgments on my people because of their impurity in forsaking me, burning scorched absolving payments to idolized deities, and worshipping what their hands have made."

17 Prepare yourself. Get up and tell them everything I've told you to do. I will frighten you in front of them, so don't be intimidated by them.
18 Today, I have created you to be like a city fortified, an iron pillar, and bronze barriers against the entire land, including the Prime Rulers, officials, priests, and people of Judah.

§ 21260 ISRAEL FORSAKES THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

2 Captain's message was conveyed to me.

2 March forth and announce to the people of Yerushalayim: This is what the Sovereign Captain declares: ‘I remember the passion of your early days, how like a committed partner, you dedicated yourself to me and stood by me even through uncharted and difficult paths.'

3 Israel was purified to the Sovereign Captain, just like the early harvest produce; those who consumed her were deemed guilty, and calamity befell them, asserts the Sovereign Captain.

4 Listen to the Sovereign Captain’s message, you offsprings of Jacob, every family group from the nation of Israel.
5 The Sovereign Captain questions: What wrongdoing did your forefathers perceive in me, leading them to depart so drastically from me? They pursued meaningless idolized deities, so turning into futile beings themselves.
6 They neglected to question, “Where is the Sovereign who led our escape from Egypt and guided us through the arid wilderness, a terrain of deserts and gorges, a region of intense dryness and complete blackness, a territory untraversed and uninhabited?”
7 I led you into a land of plenty to enjoy its gifts and goodness, yet you tarnished my territory on your arrival. You turned my heritage into something loathsome.
8 The clergy didn’t ask, “Where is the Sovereign Captain?” Those accountable for interpreting the Mosaic Law failed to recognize me; the authorities defied me. The seers foretold through Baal adhere to valueless idolized deities.
9 Therefore, again, I accuse you, says the Sovereign Captain, and I also blame your grandchildren.
10 Go to the shores of Cyprus and have a look; forward to Kedar and give it great thought; find out whether anything similar has ever happened:
11 Has there been a situation where a nation has altered its idolized deities, even when they are not real idolized deities? Yet my people have swapped their magnificent Preeminent Sovereign for valueless idolized deities.
12 Be horrified; you celestial realms tremble with absolute terror, proclaim Yahweh.
13 My people have committed two errors: They’ve abandoned me, the source of fresh and renewing energy, and instead built faulty systems, cracked and unable to sustain the power they need.
14 Has Israel turned into bondservants, born into captivity? If not, why have they been treated as spoils?
15 Enemies roared like lions against him; they growled loudly, leading his territory to Desolation; his settlements were charred and void of people.
16 The individuals from Memphis and Tahpanhes have shattered your authority.

17 Isn’t it authentic that you have brought this on yourself by abandoning the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, as He guided you on the right path?
18 What is the purpose of journeying to Egypt to partake in the waters of the Nile? What benefits are achieved by traversing to Assyria to consume the waters of the Euphrates?
19 Your wrongdoings will bring you discipline; your deviation from the trust will reprimand you. Reflecting on and comprehending how harmful and bitter it is to abandon the Sovereign Captain and not possess a reverence for me, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign Captain of the celestial realm’s armies.
20 You shook off your shackles and broke free from my constraints in the distant past, declaring, “I refuse to be enslaved!” Yet, under the leafy cover of every sprawling tree and atop each lofty hill, you have acted like a streetwalker.
21 I nurtured you like an exclusive, well-planned urban development with state-of-the-art infrastructure. How then did you deteriorate into a run-down, neglected project?

22 Despite scrubbing yourself with cleanser and using a significant amount of solid soap, the
mark of your fullness of unworthy choices remains visible to me, proclaims the Eternal Reality.
23 How can you deny being contaminated and chasing after the Baals? Reflect on your actions
in the valley and realize what you've perpetrated. You behave like a fast-paced she-camel
zigzagging every which way.
24 A wild donkey, used to the wilderness, in her craving, sniffs the wind in her heat; who can hold
her back? Males seeking her need not exhaust themselves; during her mating season, they will
quickly find her.
25 Refrain from pursuing until your footwear is worn out and your esophagus is parched.
However, you decide, "It's pointless! I adore foreign idolized deities and am obligated to chase
them."
26 Similar to how a thief feels humiliated upon getting caught, the nation of Israel and its Prime
Rulers, officials, priests, and prophets experience the same disgrace.
27 They address the timer as "You are our progenitor," and to the rock, "You birthed us." They
have shown me their rear instead of their countenances; nevertheless, they'll "Rise and rescue
us during their adversities!"

28 Where could the idolized deities you have crafted for your benefit? Let them appear if they are
capable of rescuing you during your hardships! Judah, the number of your idolized deities is as
vast as the number of your cities.
29 What is your complaint? All of you have turned against me, says the Sovereign Captain?
30 Despite my attempts to chastise your people, they refused to heed the lessons. Your tactical
blade has consumed your eternally wise servants like a voracious beast.
31 People of the present era reflect on Sovereign Captain's message: Have I been to Israel as a
barren wasteland or a territory enveloped in deep darkness? Why do my subjects proclaim, "We
are uncontained; we no longer need to return to you?"
32 Can a maiden disregard her precious trinkets, or can a bride overlook her nuptial attire?
However, my people have disregarded me endlessly for innumerable days.
33 You certainly know how to chase after lovers. Even the wrong women can learn from your
techniques.
34 The garments bear the bloodstains of the innocent deprived, even while they weren't
discovered while intruding. Regardless of all these, it persists.
35 You claim, "I am not guilty; he bears no resentment towards me." However, I will bring
charges against you since you haven't committed any misdeed."
36 Why are you so inconsistent, constantly altering your course? You will be let down by Egypt
just as Assyria was before it.
37 Eventually, you will depart from that spot, your hands atop your head, as the Sovereign
Captain has disregarded those you trust; they will not assist you.

3 If a man separates from his wife and she departs from him to wed another, does he have the
right to take her? Wouldn't this completely defile the territory? You've behaved like an
untrustworthy woman with countless partners. "Do you intend to return to me?" proclaimed the
Sovereign Captain.

2 Cast your gaze on the lonely hilltops and observe. Is there a single location where you have
not been violated? You awaited for your lovers by the wayside, positioned like a wanderer in the
wilderness. You have tarnished the Earth with your harlotry and evil deeds.
3 So, the rains have been restrained, and there have been no spring showers. Despite this, you
carry the shameless expression of a harlot and adamantly refuse to display embarrassment.
4 Didn't you recently refer to me as My Life-Giver, a companion from my younger days?

5 Will His rage never end? Will His ire last till the very end? You've said this, but you're still doing everything wrong you can.

§ 21270 DISLOYAL ISRAEL

6 During Josiah's reign, the Sovereign Captain asked me, "Did you see disloyal Israel? She went up every high hill and under every green tree, acting like a harlot."
7 "I hoped she would return to me, but she didn't; her disloyal sister, Judah, saw it all."
8 Despite Israel's many acts of disloyalty leading to her dismissal, Judah showed no fear and cheated.
9 Israel's disregard for her actions polluted the land, and she worshipped idolized deities with stones and trees.
10 Despite everything, Judah didn't return to me sincerely; she only pretended, declares the Sovereign Captain.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign disclosed that disloyal Israel was more aligned than deceitful Judah.
12 proclaim this message to the North: "Return, disloyal Israel," the Sovereign Captain declares. "I am merciful and will not stay angry forever," the Sovereign Captain announces.

13 Acknowledge your guilt for betraying the Sovereign Captain and the Eternal Reality One. the Sovereign Captain exclaims, "You have scattered your favors to foreign idolized deities under every green tree and have not obeyed My voice."
14 "Return to me, you disloyal ones," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "for I am your overseer. I will choose one from a city and two from a community and bring you to the hub of David."
15 "I will appoint guides who follow my inner-self; they will lead you with wisdom and insight."
16 In the future, as you grow and prosper, states the Sovereign Captain, people will no longer talk about 'The Strongbox of the Sovereign Captain's Solemn Agreement. ' It will not come to mind or be missed, nor will another be made.
17 At that time, Yerushalayim will be called the seat of the Sovereign Captain, and all nations will gather there to honor the Sovereign Captain's Name. They will no longer follow their stubborn, impure inner selves.
18 In those days, Judah will join Israel, and they will come from the North to the land I gave your ancestors as an inheritance.
19 I considered treating you as my children and giving you a pleasant land, the finest heritage among nations. I expected you to call me 'Life-Giver' and never stop following me.
20 But like a wife disloyal to her husband, you, Israel, have been disloyal to me, declares the Sovereign Captain.
21 The people of Israel are heard to be crying and pleading on the desolate heights because they have turned away from their Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign, and have corrupted their ways.
22 "Return, faithless people; I will cure your backsliding." Yes, we come to you, for you are our Sovereign Captain and Preeminent Sovereign.
23 Surely the idolatrous commotion on the hills and mountains is a deception; our redemption is in the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign.
24 From our youth, idolized deities have consumed our ancestors' labor—their flocks and herds, their sons and daughters.

25 Let us sink into our humiliation and allow it to envelop us. We have transgressed against the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, from our youth until now; we have not obeyed the Sovereign Captain or our Preeminent Sovereign.

4 Israel, if you return, return to me, declares the Sovereign Captain. If you put your detestable idolized deities out of my sight and no longer go astray,
2 if in an authentic way, you swear, ‘As surely as the Sovereign Captain lives, ’ then the nations will be fortunate by him, and in him, they will acclaim.
3 The Sovereign Captain says to the people of Judah and Yerushalayim:
4 Break up your unplowed Earth, and do not plant among thorns. Dedicate yourselves to the Sovereign Captain, purify your inner selves, men of Judah and people of Yerushalayim. Otherwise, my wrath will flare up like fire because of your evil deeds, burning with no one to quench it.

§ 21280 DISASTER FROM THE NORTH

5 Broadcast in Judah and make known in Yerushalayim, declare: “Blow the horns across the entire region! Shout out and command: ‘Let’s retreat to the cities with high walls for protection!’”
6 Hoist the flag towards David's Hub! Take cover instantly! A catastrophe from the North is imminent, bringing severe devastation.
7 A lion has emerged from its den, and a devastator of nations is on the move. He has departed from his dwelling to wreak havoc on your terrain. Your cities will become desolate, devoid of dwellers.
8 Therefore, don mourning attire, express sorrow, and cry out; Captain’s intense wrath has not yet been withdrawn from us.
9 According to the Sovereign Captain’s vision, the prophets would be overcome with fear on that terrible day, the priests would shudder in terror, and the Prime Ruler and his dignitaries would lose all courage.
10 I exclaimed, “Oh no, Eternal Sovereign Captain! By ensuring You will have peace, You have led these people and Yerushalayim astray, even when a blade is on our necks!”

11 A scorching wind from the barren summits in the desert blasts toward the offspring of My people, but not to refine or to sift,” it will be spoken to this populace and Yerushalayim at that time.
12 A gust far too powerful for that emerges from me. At this moment, I declare my condemnation of my people.
13 Pay heed: the enemy approaches like gathering clouds; their war strike vehicles resemble a violent storm, and their tactical personnel transports move faster than eagles. Alas! We are doomed for destruction!
14 Yerushalayim, purge your inner-self of evil to attain redemption. How long will you entertain sinister ideas within you?
15 A declaration of disaster echoes from Dan while lousy news emerges from the hills of Ephraim.
16 Communicate this to the nations and make it known regarding Yerushalayim: “Forces laying siege are advancing from a remote territory, uttering battle shouts against the towns of Judah.”
17 They enclose her like custodians of an estate, given that she has acted in defiance towards me,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
18 The consequences you face result from your behavior and actions. This payback is your retribution. It’s genuinely harsh! It indeed reaches deep into your core!
19 My agony, how I wish! I writhe in agony! My chest hurts so much! My inner-self is racing; I can’t stay still because I hear the combat alarm and the authority sound.

20 Catastrophe succeeds catastrophe; the entire landscape is laid waste. In a blink, my dwellings meet destruction, my fortress in a fleeting moment.
21 How long will I have to witness the war flags and endure the blaring of sound cannons?
22 My populace needs to be made aware of me; they need to be made aware of me. They resemble thoughtless offspring; they are devoid of comprehension. They have mastered the act of wrongdoing and are clueless about enacting integrity.

23 I observed the planet; it was barren and vacant. I directed my sight to the celestial realms, and their luminescence had vanished.
24 I observed the mountains and noted their shaking. Every single hill seemed to rock back and forth.
25 I observed, and no human was in sight; every bird in the celestial realms had taken flight.
26 I observed that the fertile field had turned into a wilderness; all its cities were in ruins due to the presence of the Sovereign Captain and his burning wrath.
27 The Sovereign Captain proclaims that the entire Earth will turn into wastelands, and you won't eradicate it.
28 As a result, the land will grieve, and the sky above will be cloaked in darkness. I have voiced my intentions and will not waver; I have made my determination and will not reverse it.
29 On hearing the thunderous noise of assault forces and snipers, every city succumbs to panic and flight. Some seek shelter amid dense vegetation; others ascend the rocky terrain. All towns are vacated and devoid of inhabitants.
30 You who are ravaged, what are you up to? Why do you adorn yourself in crimson and embellish yourself with gold ornaments?
31 I hear she sounds like a maiden in the throes of childbirth, distress like that of a woman birthing her first offspring—the lament of the Daughter, the hub of David, gasping for air, extending her arms, exclaiming, "I'm! I'm growing faint; my existence is in the hands of executioners."

§ 21290 NOT ONE IS UPRIGHT

5 Traverse the pathways of Yerushalayim, observe and ponder, and investigate her public communal places. I will absolve this city if you discover an inner-self who acts with integrity and pursues ultimate authenticity.

2 Despite their claim that "As certainly as the Sovereign Captain lives," they are making a false vow.

3 Almighty, isn't it the ultimate authenticity your gaze searches for? Even though you thrashed them, they did not experience any discomfort; despite your attempts to obliterate them, they turned a blind eye to your discipline. They hardened their visages, exceeding the sturdiness of a rock, and adamantly rejected remorse.

4 I deduced that these are merely the impoverished; they act senselessly, as they are unacquainted with the path of the Sovereign Captain or what their Preeminent Sovereign requires of them.

5 There, I'll approach the influential individuals and communicate with them; undoubtedly, they know the Preeminent Sovereign's path and what their idolized deity demands of them. However, in unity, they have cast aside their responsibilities and shattered their constraints.

6 That's why a wolf from the arid plains would attack them, and a lion from the wild would destroy them. A leopard lurks around their cities, ready to shred anyone who leaves, given their numerous acts of rebellion and frequent backslidings.

7 What reason do I have to pardon you? Your offspring have abandoned Me and pledged to those who are idolized deities. I catered to all their necessities, yet they were disloyal and frequented brothels in large numbers.

8 They resemble satiated, passionate stallions, each calling for the spouse of another man.

9 Is it unjustified for me to retaliate against such actions? asks the Sovereign Captain. Is it not valid for me to seek retribution against a nation of such nature?

10 Traverse her rooftop gardens and wreak havoc, yet do not obliterate them. Tear away her sprigs, as these individuals do not pertain to the Sovereign Captain.

11 The house of Israel and Judah have betrayed me completely, affirming the Sovereign Captain.

12 They have spread falsehoods about the Sovereign Captain, asserting they won't intervene! No adversity will befall us; we will not experience warfare or scarcity.

13 The prophets are empty air; their messages do not come from celestial authority; let their proclamations befall them.

14 So, the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Celestial Forces, declares: As these individuals have uttered this statement, I'll turn my utterances in your speech into a fiery blaze, and these individuals will be the timber it engulfs.

15 The Sovereign Captain proclaims to the people of Israel that a remote nation is being rallied against you—a timeless and persistent civilization, a community speaking a tongue unknown to you, uttering words you cannot comprehend.

16 Their projectile holders resemble a gaping tomb; each is a formidable fighter.

17 They will consume your grain and your food supplies, obliterate your offspring; they will prey on your livestock and cattle, and ravage your vineyards and fig orchards. With their weapons, they will lay waste to the fortified towns you have trust in.

18 Nonetheless, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, I will not bring you to utter destruction during those times.

19 When the populace inquire, "What is the reason for the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, imposing all these events on us?" you should inform them, "Just as you turned your backs on me and worshipped idolized deities from other nations. At the same time, in your homeland, you will now be subjected to serving outsiders in unfamiliar territory and not your own."

20 Declare this throughout Judah and in the house of Jacob:

21 Listen, you unwise and senseless individuals endowed with sight but unable to perceive, gifted with hearing but unable to comprehend.

22 Are you afraid of Me? the Sovereign Captain says. Do you not shudder at the sight of Me,
who made the sea's border from sand, an impregnable wall it cannot pass? The waves break,
yet they are powerless. They roar, unable to triumph over it.

23 These individuals possess unyielding and defiant inner selves; they have deviated and
departed.

24 They do not contemplate, "We ought to elevate the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent
Sovereign, who graciously sends the rains of autumn and spring at the right time, ensuring the
timely arrival of our harvest weeks."

25 Your misconduct has barred these empowerments. Your transgressions have robbed you of
the benefits.

26 Within my community, malevolent individuals lurk, like those who ensnare birds, setting
devious traps to ensnare humans.

27 Their homes abound in dishonesty, just like cages brimming with birds. As a result, they have
amassed wealth and influence.

28 They have become plump, and there's no boundary to their impure actions; they avoid
pursuing fairness. They neglect the plight of the orphans and fail to stand up for the rightful
matters of the impoverished.

29 "Isn't it right for me to impose retribution on them?" proclaims the Sovereign Captain. Can I
not seek retaliation on a nation of this sort?

30 An appalling and outrageous situation has occurred in the territory.

31 The prophets deliver untruthful predictions, the religious leaders govern under their discretion,
and my ensovereigned lifestyle community enjoys this conduct. Yet, what actions will you
undertake when everything concludes?

§ 21300 YERUSHALAYIM UNDER SIEGE

6 "Seek refuge, inhabitants of Benjamin! Depart now from Yerushalayim! Resound the alarm in
Tekoa! Elevate a beacon over Beth Hakkerem! For menace, peers from the North brought
extensive devastation.
2 The beautiful and tender Daughter, the hub of David, faces imminent devastation.

3 Herders and their livestock will approach her and set their camps around her, each taking care
of his section.
4 Initiate conflict with her! Get ready; it's time for a midday assault! Oh no, the day is gradually
dimming, and the evening shadows are beginning to extend.
5 Let's get ready; we will assault at night and demolish her strongholds!
6 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, decrees: Chop down
her trees and construct battering rams against Yerushalayim. This city is meant to be
disciplined; there's nothing but tyranny.

7 Like a fountain continuously expels its waters, she constantly exhibits impurity. The sounds of violence and chaos echo throughout her; her diseases and injuries are persistently in my sight.
8 Heed the caution, Yerushalayim, or I will become estranged from you, transforming your land into a barren wilderness where no one can reside.
9 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: Gather the few remaining people of Israel as entirely as one would gather grapes from a vine; brush your hand over the branches once more, as a grape harvester would.
10 To whom should I communicate and issue a caution? Who would pay heed to My Path? Their ears are shut, and they cannot comprehend. The messages from the Sovereign Captain are distressing for them. They extract no delight from it.
11 Yet, I am filled with the anger of the Sovereign Captain, which I am tired of containing. Unleash it on the children playing in the streets and the young men convened together; spouses and older people, those burdened with numerous years, will be trapped in it.
12 The properties, agricultural territories, and their spouses will be transferred to others when I cast my hand against all those residing in this region," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
13 "everyone from the most insignificant to the most significant desires dishonest earnings; alike, prophets and priests engage in deceptive behavior.

14 They treat people's injuries as trivial, proclaiming, 'All is well, all is well, ' when, in fact, tranquility is absent.
15 Are they remorseful for their reprehensible behavior? No, they do not; they do not even understand the concept of embarrassment. So, they will tumble among those already fallen; they will be pulled down when I deliver my judgment," declares the Sovereign Captain.
16 The Sovereign Captain directs: "Position yourself at the juncture of paths and examine; inquire about the routes from yesteryears; seek out where the authentic path lies; journey on it, and you will attain tranquility for your inner-self." However, you responded, "We refuse to tread on it."
17 "I commanded security guards to keep an eye on you and warned you to hear the sound of the alarm." But in response, they said, "We won't listen!"
18 "Nations lend your ears; you who serve as testifiers, be aware of the fate that awaits them.
19 Take note, Earth: I am about to inflict calamity on these people, and the outcome of their plotting is that they've turned a deaf ear to my proclamations and dismissed my instruction.
20 Why should I bother with the sweet-smelling cane from a far-off country or the incense from Sheba? The scorched gifts you offer are not appealing to me, nor do your absolving payments bring me delight.
21 So declares the Sovereign Captain: I plan to place stumbling blocks in the path of these people. Both parents and children will trip over them; community members and their associates will be wiped out."
22 The Sovereign Captain declares: "Pay Heed: a military force is advancing from the northern territory; a considerable nation is awakening from the farthest regions of the Earth.
23 They seize projectile launchers, are ruthless, and take no pity. Their sound roars like the sea as they rush in their armored personnel carriers; they arrive in formation like warriors ready to strike you, O daughter of the hub of David.
24 News about them has reached us, causing our hands to weaken. Agony traps us, resembling the pain a woman endures during childbirth.

25 Avoid journeying into the countryside or treading along the roads, as the foe wields a tactical blade, and fear pervades in all directions.
26 My people, adorn yourselves in mourning clothes and immerse in the dust; grieve intensely as if for a unique child, for abruptly, the one who brings destruction will descend on us.

27 I have designated you as an assayer of my people, similar to a worker examining our quality
so that you can assess and scrutinize their behavior.
28 Each is irredeemably defiant, constantly spreading false rumors. Comparable to bronze and
iron, their actions invariably breed corruption.
29 The flames are fanned intensely to consume the lead with fire, yet the purification continues
fruitlessly; the evil ones are not separated.
30 They are called discarded silver, for the Sovereign Captain has dismissed them.”

§ 21310 FALSE RELIGION WORTHLESS

7 The Sovereign Captain communicated his message to Jeremiah.
2 “Position yourself at the entrance of the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress and announce:
‘Listen to the words of the Preeminent Sovereign, all inhabitants of Judah who enter these
doors to offer reverence to the Sovereign Captain.
3 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, directs: Alter your conduct and deeds, and I will permit you to reside in this
land.
4 Sayings such as ‘This is the fortress of the Sovereign Captain that should not be believed.
5 Truly reform your behaviors and deeds and treat one another fairly,
6 abstain from mistreating the outsider, the orphan, and the widow, refrain from spilling innocent
blood on this land, and avoid chasing after idolized deities to your detriment.

7 I will then allow you to reside in this place, on the land I have given to your forefathers for all
eternity.
8 Observe that you are placing your trust in dishonest, unproductive statements.
9 Will you follow unknown idolized deities, commit infidelity and perjury, steal and kill, burn
fragrance to Baal, and more?
10 Then dare you to approach and stand before me in this fortress, where my Name is revered,
and declare, ‘We are secure to carry out all these despicable acts’?
11 Did you turn this house, renowned by My Name, into a hideout for thieves? Remember, I have
been observing! Affirms the Sovereign Captain.
12 Proceed to Shiloh, the initial site where I established a place for my Name, and follow my
actions there due to the lack of unworthy choices and behavior of my people, Israel.
13 Despite your continual actions,” affirms the Sovereign Captain, “I persistently communicated
to you, yet you chose not to heed; I beckoned you, but you declined to respond.
14 I will now take action against Shiloh, the house that bears My Name, the fortress you trust,
and the place I gave to you and your forefathers.
15 Just like I banished all your relatives—Ephraim’s descendants—you too will be dismissed
from my sight.
16 Refrain from supplicating for these individuals or proffering any request or petition for them.
Avoid imploring with me, for I shall not pay heed to you.
17 Aren’t you observing their actions with Judah’s cities and along Yerushalayim’s lanes?
18 Offspring collect timber, fathers ignite the flame, and women mold the dough to create bread
offerings for the Extra-Terrestrial First Lady. They dispense libations to idolized deities, inciting
my wrath.
19 ‘Is it I they are truly offending?’ asserts the Sovereign Captain. ‘Isn’t it indeed themselves they
are bringing harm to, resulting in their humiliation?’

20 So, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: My anger and fury will be unleashed on this location—impacting both humans and animals, the trees in the fields, and the produce of your land—it will blaze unstoppably.
21 The Sovereign Captain directs: Feel free to combine your scorched absolving payments with your other absolving payments and consume the meat yourself!
22 When I led your forefathers from Egypt, my instructions were not solely about scorched absolving payments and absolving payments.
23 I gave them the directive: heed my instruction, and I will stand as your Eternal Reality. You'll be my pathseekers. Conduct yourselves by every directive I give so that prosperity may be yours.
24 Despite the warnings, they failed to heed or show concern; instead, they pursued the obstinate desires of their malicious inner selves. Their path led them toward regression rather than progression.
25 Since your forefathers departed from Egypt, I have continually dispatched my messengers, the eternally wise servants, to you daily.
26 Yet, they failed to heed my voice or give me any consideration. They were stubborn, committing more wrong deeds than their forefathers.
27 They won't lend you their ears even after you relay all these matters to them; your calls will meet with no response.
28 So, proclaim to them, 'This refers to the nation which failed to heed the directives of the Sovereign Captain or accept any reproof. Honesty has ceased to exist; it has completely disappeared from their discourse.
29 Shave your head, cast aside your hair; let your sorrowful cries ring out on the desolate hilltops, for the Preeminent Sovereign has discarded and turned His back on the generation subject to His anger. '"

§ 21320 THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER

30 The inhabitants of Judah have committed acts displeasing to me, proclaims the Sovereign Captain. They have installed their loathsome idolized deities in the fortress that carries my Name, defiling it.

31 They've constructed sites of joyful adoration at Topheth, in the Ben Hinnom Valley, to burn their sons and daughters—a deed I never commanded, nor did it ever cross my consciousness.

32 The days are near, declares the Sovereign Captain, when this place will be called the Valley of Slaughter instead of Topheth and the Valley of Hinnom. In Topheth, they will bury the dead until there is no more space.
33 No one will scare away the birds and beasts from these people's bodies.
34 I will silence the chants of delight and delight, along with the celebrations of the groom and bride, in Judah's communities and Yerushalayim's streets as the land becomes a ruinous wasteland.

8 The Sovereign Captain announced that during that period, the remains of Judean Prime Rulers and officials, priests, and prophets, and Yerushalayim's inhabitants would be extracted from their burial sites.
2 They will be exposed to the sun, moon, and celestial bodies they loved, admired, followed, and sought guidance from. They will not be collected or buried but like refuse on the soil.

3 Where I have expelled them, all remnants of this impure family will choose death over life,
asserts the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21330 UNWORTHY CHOICES AND PUNISHMENT

4 Communicate to them, “Here are the words of the Sovereign Captain: Doesn’t a person stand
up when they stumble? If they stray, wouldn’t they come back?”
5 Why do these individuals continually turn their backs? Why does Yerushalayim persistently
deviate? They are closely bound to dishonesty and do not wish to change their ways.
6 They don’t speak truthfully despite my careful attention. No one expresses remorse for
Yerushalayim’s evil deeds, pondering, “What have I done?” They all continue on their paths,
like an assault force's charge headfirst into combat.

7 Even the stork in the sky is aware of her migration seasons, and the dove, the swift, and the
thrush monitor the timing of their travel. Yet, my people need to understand Sovereign
Captain’s laws.
8 How can you proclaim we are enlightened, stating that the Sovereign Captain’s Path is with us
when the distorted writings of the intelligence analysts have manipulated it with dishonesty?
9 Those presumed wise will be humiliated, shocked, and trapped. Given that these people are
intelligence analysts of Sovereign Captain’s Path, can their understanding be considered
wisdom?

10 So, their wives will be given to strangers and their lands to those who will inherit. Everyone,
from the lowest to the most prominent, is desirous of illicit wealth; every prophet and priest is
involved in deception.
11 They treat the injuries of my people as if they were trivial. They proclaim harmony, harmony
when it doesn’t exist.
12 Are they remorseful for their despicable actions? Not at all; they do not possess any sense of
shame nor the capacity to feel humiliated. So, they will stumble with those who have struggled;
they will crumble when punished, declares the Sovereign Captain.
13 The Sovereign Captain has decreed their crops will be removed. The vine will bear no grapes.
No figs will grow on the tree, and the leaves will dry up. The empowerments they have received
will be confiscated.

14 What are we doing lingering? Let’s rally each other. Let’s move forward to the protected client.
Let’s meet our fate there! the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, has decreed our
downfall and endowed us with toxic water to consume, entailing our transgressions against
him.
15 We longed for relief, yet received none, for a healing period but found exclusively fear.

16 The enemy’s armored personnel carriers are audible from Dan; the entire territory quakes at
their mighty neighs. They’ve arrived to consume the territory, including all its contents, the
metropolis, and its inhabitants.
17 The Sovereign Captain declares I will unleash dangerous serpents on you, venomous vipers
immune to enchantments, and they will inflict their bite on you.

18 The Preeminent Sovereign, you are my solace when upset; my inner-self feels weak.
19 Pay heed to the distress calls of my populace from a distant territory: Has the Sovereign
Captain abandoned the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign? Is her Prime Ruler no longer

present? Why did they provoke my wrath with their representations, their insignificant idolized deity adoration from abroad?

20 “The deadlines have passed, the opportunities have closed, and still, we’ve seen no progress or resolution.”
21 The torment of my people inflicts torment on me as well; I grieve, overcome with terror.

22 “Doesn’t Gilead have medicinal ointments? Isn’t there a doctor in that place? Then, hasn’t the health of my dear people been restored?”

9 “If only my head were a well of water and my eyes a fountain of tears! Then, I could weep day and night for my slain people!”

2 “I wish I could find a refuge in the wilderness, a place for wanderers to rest, so I could leave my nation and distance myself from them, for they are all involved in illicit affairs, an ensovereigned lifestyle community teeming with untrustworthy individuals.”

3 “They equip their words like a weapon, firing deceit; authenticity does not lead them to victory. They transition from one wrongdoing to the next and fail to recognize me,” pronounces the Sovereign Captain.

4 “Be cautious of your companions. Place no confidence in your relative. Each is skilled at deception, while every friend is prone to spreading false rumors.”

5 “Nobody tells the ultimate authenticity; everyone betrays their friends. Their tongues have been trained to lie, and they exhaust themselves while committing wrongdoing.”

6 “Your existence unfolds within an environment of dishonesty; their falsehoods lead them to dismiss my presence,” proclaimed the Sovereign Captain.

7 “Consequently,” the Almighty Sovereign Captain proclaims, “Pay heed; I will refine them and put them to the test; what other option do I have given the transgressions of my people?”

8 “Their speech is as lethal as a launched projectile; they utter lies. They convey friendly words to their counterparts. However, they devise snares in their minds against them.”

9 “Is it not my duty to inflict retribution on them for these deeds?” proclaims the Sovereign Captain. “Is it wrong for me to retaliate against such a nation?”

10 “I shall weep for the hills, bemoan the meadows in the desert, and sing a mourning song. They are scorched and deserted, and the sound of livestock is not audible. All the birds and wild beasts have evacuated and disappeared.”

11 “Yerushalayim will be reduced to a mound of rubble, a dwelling for wild dogs; I will devastate Judah’s cities, leaving them uninhabitable.”

12 “Who possesses the wisdom to comprehend this? To whom has the Preeminent Sovereign imparted wisdom to clarify it? Why has the Earth been desolate, resembling a desolate wilderness no one traverses?”

13 “The Preeminent Sovereign expressed that they abandoned the instruction I provided for them; they neither acknowledged my authority nor adhered to my teachings.”

14 “They actively pursued the stubbornness of their inner selves and worshipped the Baals, following the instructions of their forefathers.”

15 “So declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: Pay heed. I am about to feed this nation bitterness and make them consume toxin-infused water.”

16 “I’ll distribute them among the nations unknown to them and their forebears and chase them with a blade, so they’re entirely eradicated.”

17 “the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaims: Reflect on this! Summon the lamenting women; bring forth those with the highest expertise.”

18 “Hasten their arrival to lament for us until our eyes are filled with tears and our eyelids are flush with water.”

19 “The cries of lamentation echo from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign: ‘We are utterly devastated! Intense is our humiliation! We are compelled to desert our land as our homes lie in destruction. ’”

20 “Ladies, pay heed to the message of the Sovereign Captain; absorb the words from His mouth. Instruct your daughters in the art of mourning; teach each other a song of sadness.”

21 “Mortality has stealthily intruded through our windows and invaded our strongholds; it has banished the children from the thoroughfares and the young adults from the communal spaces.”

22 “Announce this proclamation from the Sovereign Captain: ‘Corpses of people will be scattered everywhere like manure in an open field as if they were freshly reaped grain with no one to collect them. ’”

23 “The message from the Sovereign Captain emphasizes that those with knowledge should not take pride in their understanding, neither should the powerful be arrogant about their power, nor should those of wealth find vanity in their affluence.”

24 “If someone takes pride in something, let it be in their comprehension and acknowledgment of me, their realization that I am the Sovereign Captain, demonstrating love, fairness, and equity on Earth, for these are the aspects in which I find delight,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

25 “The time is near,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, “when I will deal with all those who exclusively physically observe circumcision.”

26 “Egypt, Judah, Edom, Ammon, Moab, and all those residing in remote wilderness locations, for all these nations are innerly misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh. Similarly, the entire community of Israel lacks inner circumcision in the inner-self.”

§ 21340 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN AND IDOLIZED DEITIES

10 Listen to the message that the Sovereign Captain delivers to you, citizens of Israel.
2 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: “Do not adhere to the practices of other societies and do not let celestial omens petrify you, even if they incite terror in those societies.”
3 “The traditions of the nations hold no value; they chop down a tree from the woods and artisan crafts it with his cutting tool.”
4 “They embellish it with silver and gold. It is secured with a hammer and nails to prevent it from toppling.”
5 “Their idolized deities, no more effective than a scarecrow in a field of cucumbers, cannot communicate and must be transported. Since they lack mobility, you should not be intimidated by them; they are incapable of causing harm just as they are incapable of doing any good.”

6 There is no comparison to You, Captain, for You display immense greatness, and Your Name is synonymous with tremendous strength.
7 Prime Ruler of all nations, who wouldn’t elevate you? You are truly deserving of such fear. None can compare to you among all the clever leaders worldwide and in every realm.
8 everyone is irrational and unwise. The leaders receive instructions from insignificant idolized deities made of timber.
9 Gold from Uphaz and beaten sheets of silver from Tarshish are used. These materials are crafted and shaped by artisans and goldsmiths and then adorned with garments of blue and purple, all completed by adept laborers.

10 Indeed, the Sovereign Captain is the ultimate authenticity; he is the Preeminent Sovereign with life, the Prime Ruler who endures forever. When his anger arises, the Earth shudders, and nations fail to withstand his fury.
11 Communicate to them that the idolized deities who didn’t create the sky and the land will be eliminated from the world and beneath the sky.
12 With His might, the Preeminent Sovereign formed the Earth, used His wisdom to shape the world, and extended the celestial realms by His understanding.
13 During his thunderous proclamation, the Celestial waters stir violently; he prompts the ascension of clouds from the Earth’s extremities. Accompanying rain with flashes of lightning, he releases wind from his hidden reserves.

14 Ignorance and a lack of wisdom plague all of humanity; creations disgrace every artisan. The figures they fashion are mere deceptions; they are devoid of life.
15 They are devoid of worth, subject to ridicule; they will cease to exist at their trial.
16 Unlike the rest, the Preeminent Sovereign of Jacob is the architect of everything, including Israel, His chosen race. His Name is the Almighty Sovereign Captain.

§ 21350 COMING DESTRUCTION

17 “Gather your belongings and leave the besieged territory.
18 The Sovereign Captain declares: ‘I will cast out the inhabitants and bring severe hardship upon them, leading to their capture. ’

19 Woe is me for my grievous injury! It is beyond healing! Yet, I acknowledge, ‘This is my affliction, and I must endure it. ’
20 My home is destroyed; all its support is gone. My children have left and are no more; no one remains to rebuild or establish my refuge.

21 The leaders are foolish and do not seek the Sovereign Captain’s guidance; they fail, and their adherents are scattered.
22 Pay heed! News is coming—great turmoil from the North! It will turn Judah’s cities into ruins, a dwelling for wild dogs. “

§ 21360 JEREMIAH’S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY

23 “Celestial Life-Giver, I understand that one’s life does not belong to oneself, and it’s beyond our capability to chart our path.
24 Correct me, Captain, but with justice and not in your fury, or you will diminish me to nothing.
25 Unleash your fury on the nations that fail to recognize you, on the communities that don’t invoke your Name, for they have ravaged Jacob; they have entirely consumed him and left his homeland in ruins. “

§ 21370 THE PACT IS BROKEN

11 The Sovereign Captain’s message to Jeremiah:
2 “Hear the words of this agreement and relay them to the people of Yerushalayim and Judah.
3 Tell them this decree from the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: ‘Anyone who fails to follow this agreement is doomed.
4 I instructed your forefathers to obey my orders when I led them out of Egypt, a place like a smelting furnace. If you do, you will be my people, and I will be your Eternal Reality.
5 I will fulfill the promise I made to your ancestors, giving them a prosperous land flowing with milk and honey—the land you live in today; so be it, Captain. ’”

6 The Sovereign Captain told me to announce these statements throughout Judah and Yerushalayim: “Pay heed to this solemn agreement and follow it.”

7 “Since I brought your forefathers from Egypt until now, I have persistently warned them to heed my instructions.
8 They followed their stubborn, impure inner selves. So, I imposed all the penalties of the agreement they failed to keep.”

9 The Sovereign Captain disclosed a secret arrangement among Judah and Yerushalayim.
10 “They have reverted to their forefathers’ wrongdoings, disregarding My path. They express joyful adoration and serve idolized deities. Both Israel and Judah have violated the agreement I made with their ancestors.
11 The Sovereign Captain declares: ‘I will inflict a calamity they cannot escape. Even if they plead to me, I will not hear them. ’”

12 “The cities of Judah and Yerushalayim will implore the idolized deities they offer incense to,
but these idolized deities will not help them during their calamity.
13 O Judah, your idolized deities are as numerous as your towns, and the altars you’ve built for
Baal are as prevalent as Yerushalayim’s streets.
14 Do not intercede for these people or make any appeal for them, as I won’t heed their cries for
help during their hardship.”

15 “What does my Esteemed do in my Exalted Space while devising evil plans? Can exalted
absolving payments deflect your retribution? You rejoice in your iniquity.
16 The Sovereign Captain described you as a thriving system, producing great results. But with
the force of a powerful disruption, it will be dismantled, and its connections severed.
17 The Sovereign Captain cultivated you and pronounced calamity on you because Israel and
Judah have acted wickedly and stirred My wrath by offering fragrant absolving payments to
Baal.”

§ 21380 PLOT AGAINST JEREMIAH

18 The Sovereign Captain disclosed their plot to me, making me aware of their actions.
19 I was like a docile lamb led to slaughter, unaware of their schemes, saying, “Let’s destroy the
tree and its fruit; let’s erase him from the realm of the living so his name is forgotten.”
20 But you, Almighty Sovereign Captain, who judges justly and examines the inner-self and
thoughts, let me see your retribution on them, for I have entrusted my grievances to you.
21 The Sovereign Captain has spoken about the inhabitants of Anathoth who seek your life,
warning them to stop prophesying in the Name of the Sovereign Captain or face death by our
might.
22 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: “I will punish
them. Their young men will fall by the tactical blade, and famine will claim their children.”
23 “There will be no survivors among them, as I will bring calamity on Anathoth inhabitants when
their retribution comes.”

§ 21390 THE QUESTION OF JUSTICE IN URBAN RENEWAL

12 My Sovereign Captain, you always act justly when I bring my complaints to you, but I need to
ask why the corrupt seem to thrive. Why do those who disregard the community’s well-being
prosper?
2 You’ve allowed them to establish themselves; they look successful and seem untouchable.
They speak about you with shallow words, but their inner determination is far from you.
3 But you, Sovereign Captain, know what’s really inside. You see their motives. Remove their
influence, just like weeds pulled out of a garden, so they no longer disrupt what’s meant to
grow.
4 How long must this city endure neglect and decay? Even the natural world feels the effects of
their greed—parks lie in disrepair, rivers are polluted, and wildlife suffers because of their self-
serving ways. The people feel abandoned, wondering if you’ve forgotten them.

§ 21400 THE COST OF BETRAYAL AND THE HOPE OF RESTORATION IN THE CITY

5 “If you’re exhausted by the daily grind of city life, how will you handle the high-stakes demands of leadership? If you struggle in stable circumstances, how will you cope with navigating the chaotic neighborhoods in crisis?
6 Even your closest connections, your family and trusted colleagues, have turned against you. They say all the right things to your face, but their actions show betrayal.
7 I am stepping away from the community I built and cherished. I will let those who have exploited it feel the consequences of their actions.
8 The city I poured my heart into now seems to turn on me, like a ferocious force resisting all my efforts to restore it and so I detest it.
9 The community feels like a vulnerable outlier, marked and targeted by surrounding forces. It’s as if predators are circling, waiting to dismantle it.
10 Caretakers of the city have mismanaged its resources, leaving parks and neighborhoods in ruin. What was meant to be a thriving space is now a derelict zone.
11 The cityscape is left barren and neglected. Everywhere I look, the signs of abandonment are clear because no one takes responsibility anymore.
12 From the rundown industrial zones to the abandoned high-rises, destruction looms. The consequences of negligence and greed sweep across the city, leaving no district untouched.
13 They’ll invest in urban projects, but the results will backfire—frustration instead of growth. Their efforts will feel wasted as their poor decisions and selfish ambitions catch up with them.

14 The Sovereign Captain declares: To those corrupt leaders and influencers who’ve exploited the neighborhoods I entrusted to my people, I’ll dismantle their systems and restore the community’s dignity.
15 But after I clear out the corruption, I will rebuild with compassion. I will help each person reclaim their rightful place and purpose in the renewed community.
16 If they adopt the values of equity and integrity that my pathseekers hold dear, and acknowledge me as the true source of justice and peace, they will be welcomed as part of the city’s restoration.
17 Yet if any group refuses to embrace these principles of renewal, I will dismantle their influence entirely, says the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21410 A LINEN BELT

13 The Sovereign Captain instructed me: “Acquire a linen undergarment, wrap it around your waist, but do not submerge it in water.”
2 I complied, purchasing a loincloth and wrapping it around my loins.
3 The Sovereign Captain’s message came again:
4 “Take the waistband you are wearing, go to Perath, and conceal it in a rocky crevice.”
5 Following the instructions, I went to Perath and buried it there.
6 After a substantial period, the Sovereign Captain instructed me to return to Perath and retrieve the belt.
7 I journeyed to Perath and excavated the belt, but it had disintegrated to worthlessness.
8 The Sovereign Captain then conveyed:

9 “Just as this belt has become worthless, so will I destroy Judah’s and Yerushalayim’s arrogance.

10 These evil individuals, who deny My Path, follow their obstinate inner selves, and chase after idolized deities, will be like this loincloth—utterly worthless!
11 Just as a loincloth wraps tightly around a man’s waist, I secured Israel and Judah to myself, ’ proclaims the Sovereign Captain, ‘intending for them to become my people and bring me recognition, acclamation, and dignity. Yet, they disregarded My Path. ’”

§ 21420 WINE JUGS

12 Convey to them: “the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, directs: Every wine jug ought to be packed with wine.” And if they respond to you, “Is it evident that every wine jug ought to be filled with wine?”
13 Convey to them, “the Sovereign Captain declares: I am set to inundate all the inhabitants of this region with a sense of intoxication, taking into account the rulers who occupy David’s command control, the clergy, the seers, and everyone residing in Yerushalayim.”
14 The Sovereign Captain declares that He will shatter them against one another, both parents and children in tandem. He shall permit no sentiments of mercy, compassion, or pity to hinder His intent to eradicate them.

§ 21430 THREAT OF CAPTIVITY

15 “Listen closely and refrain from pride, for the word of the Preeminent Sovereign has been declared.
16 Acknowledge the Eternal Reality’s greatness before circumstances cloud your path, before you lose your way in uncertainty, and while you search for answers, find only overwhelming confusion.
17 If you refuse to heed, my inner-self will lament in solitude due to your arrogance. My eyes will shed tears profusely, drenched with sorrow because the protected community of the Sovereign Captain will be led into captivity.

18 Inform the Prime Ruler and the First Lady to descend from their bases of authority as their magnificent ensovereigned symbols are about to tumble from their heads.
19 The towns in the southern desert will be locked up, with no one to unlock them. Every inhabitant of Judah will be led away into captivity, entirely swept away.
20 Gaze upward and notice those approaching from the North. What happened to the protected community in your custody, the people you took pride in?
21 How will you react when the Sovereign Captain appoints the individuals you’ve nurtured as your close partners to rule over you? Won’t you experience agony just like a woman in childbirth?
22 Should you question yourself, ‘Why have these misfortunes befallen me?’ it’s due to the abundance of your transgressions that your garment has been ripped apart, and you’ve been harshly abused.
23 Is it possible for a Cushite to alter his skin color or a leopard to change its spots? Similarly, you trained in impurity cannot perform acts of goodness.
24 The wilderness breeze will sweep you away like a drifting straw it disperses.

25 This destiny is what I've planned for you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "because you
have disregarded Me and placed your trust in counterfeit idolized deities.
26 I will tear off your skirts to expose your disgrace.
27 Your untruthfulness, impassioned cravings, and disgraceful debauchery! I have witnessed
your abhorrent deeds on hilltops and in meadows. Alas for you, Yerushalayim! When will you
reach a state of purity?"

§ 21440 DROUGHT, FAMINE, TACTICAL BLADE

14 The Sovereign Captain's message to Jeremiah about the drought:
2 "Judah mourns, her cities decay; they cry for the land, and Yerushalayim's wail is heard."

3 "The elite send their administrators for water; they find none and return with empty containers,
disheartened and desolate, heads covered."
4 "The Earth is parched without rain. Agriculturists are distressed and cover their faces."
5 "Even a mother deer abandons her newborn fawn due to lack of grass."
6 "Feral donkeys gasp atop desolate hills, suffering vision failure from lack of nourishment."
7 "Despite our iniquities, intervene, My Sovereign Captain, for the honor of Your Name. We have
strayed and erred against you."
8 "You, the hope of Israel, its deliverer in trouble, why do you seem like an outsider, a wayfarer
pausing for a night?"
9 "Why do you appear as a man caught off guard, like a fighter unable to rescue? You, My
Sovereign Captain, reside among us, and Your Name knows us; please do not abandon us!"
10 The Sovereign Captain speaks: "They love to deviate; they fail to control themselves. So, the
Sovereign Captain disapproves of them; he will recall their evil actions and punish their
transgressions."
11 The Sovereign Captain instructed me not to intercede for this populace.
12 "Even if they abstain from eating, I will not heed their pleas; I will not be pleased even if they
present scorched and grain gifts. Instead, I will bring war, starvation, and disease upon them."
13 I protested, "Dear mighty Sovereign Captain! These prophets reassure them, 'You won't face
war or scarcity. I will offer you continuous serenity. '"
14 The Sovereign Captain told me the prophets proclaim falsehoods. In His Name, He has
neither dispatched them nor communicated with them. Their prophecies are fabricated,
deceitful divinations, idolized deity worship, and false impressions.
15 The Sovereign Captain declares that these counterfeit prophets will meet their end due to
warfare and hunger.

16 The people they mislead will be cast into Yerushalayim's lanes due to starvation and conflict.
No one will perform last rites for them or their families. I will discharge the catastrophe they
have earned on them.
17 Deliver this message: 'May my eyes stream with tears, day and night without rest, for the
Virgin Daughter, my people, has endured a severe injury. '
18 In the countryside, the tactical blade had felled many; in the city, starvation had devastated
many. The oracle and inner leader have wandered into unknown territory.
19 Has Judah been entirely rejected? Is the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress so abhorred? Why
have we been stricken beyond recovery? We yearned for tranquility; nothing beneficial
transpired; we awaited restoration but met only fear and dread.
20 We confess our wrongdoing, O Eternal Reality, and our forefathers' trespasses; we are guilty
of transgressing against you.

21 Do not treat us with contempt or disgrace your splendid authority base for your reputation's sake. Remember your promises to us and refrain from breaching them.
22 Can any futile idolized deities cause rainfall? Are the celestial realms capable of making showers happen by their own will? Certainly not; it is you, our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. So, we trust you because you can do all these things.

15 The Sovereign Captain told me, "Even if Moses and Samuel were present in a pleading case, My compassion wouldn't extend to these individuals. Banish them from my vicinity! Bid them leave!"
2 If they inquire, 'Where should we proceed?' inform them, 'the Sovereign Captain declares: To those who are marked for demise, they will demise; to those marked for conflict, they will conflict; to those marked for hunger, they will hunger; to those marked for imprisonment, they will experience imprisonment. '

3 The Sovereign Captain stated that they would assign four types of devastators: the tactical blade for execution, dogs for hauling away, birds, and the beasts of the wilderness for consumption and destruction.

4 Because of Manasseh's actions in Yerushalayim, the male heir of Hezekiah and Prime Ruler of Judah, I will make them a dreadful sight for all the Earth's nations.
5 Who will show compassion towards you, Yerushalayim? Who will lament your condition? Who will divert their path to inquire about your well-being?

6 You have deserted me, announces the Sovereign Captain. You persist in turning away. So, I will extend my hand to annihilate you; I am exhausted from showing restraint.
7 I'll use a pitchfork to scatter them at the entrances of their territory. I will deprive them of offspring and bring about the downfall of my people as they persist in their harmful ways.
8 The count of their widows will surpass the grains of sand by the sea. I will unleash a destroyer on the mothers of their youth during the height of the day; all of a sudden, I will inflict on their distress and fear.
9 The woman who gave birth to seven sons will succumb, taking her last breath. Her brightness will fade in the fullness of day; she will endure shame and disgrace. Those remaining, I will condemn to death by the tactical blade in the sight of their foes, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

10 How unfortunate I am, mother, for giving birth to me, a person who is constantly in conflict with the whole territory. I've neither given nor taken loans, yet everyone curses me.
11 The Sovereign Captain affirmed: "I will certainly rescue you for a beneficial reason; I will cause your adversaries to beg for your aid in moments of catastrophe and hardship."
12 Can a person shatter iron, specifically the iron originating from the North or bronze?

13 I'll freely hand over your riches and treasures as loot due to the multitude of transgressions across your land.

14 I will compel you to serve your foes in unfamiliar territory as my rage has ignited a flame that will blaze on you.
15 Almighty, you comprehend; bear me in mind and tend to my needs. Bring judgment on those who torment me. Your patience is boundless; refrain from banishing me; contemplate the disgrace I endure on your account.

16 As your words reached me, I consumed them; they filled my inner-self with delight and delight.
I am identified with your name, Sovereign Captain, and I am the Preeminent Sovereign of
Armies.
17 I never joined the crowd in their joyous gatherings; I didn't partake in their celebrations;
isolated I sat, for your influential hand was on me, filling me with resentment.
18 Why does my suffering persist, and my injury proves so severe and beyond cure? You appear
as misleading as a stream, like a spring that lets down.

19 So, the Sovereign Captain declares: "If you change your inner-self and come back to me, I will
take you back, and you will stand in my service; if you speak words of value instead of
worthless ones, you will speak on my behalf. Let the people turn toward you, but you shouldn't
conform to them."
20 "You will be transformed into an impervious bronzed barricade for this populace. The people
will assault you, yet they will not achieve victory, as I stand beside you for your protection and
deliverance," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
21 "I will rescue you from the control of evil people and free you from the clutches of the
ruthless."

§ 21450 DAY OF DISASTER

16 The Sovereign Captain's message was conveyed to me:
2 "You cannot wed or bear children here."
3 The Sovereign Captain says this about the offspring born in this land, their mothers and
fathers.
4 "They will perish from lethal illnesses. No one will grieve for them or bury them; they will be like
waste on the soil. They will die by warfare and starvation, their bodies feeding birds and wild
beasts."
5 "Do not attend wakes or mourn, as I've taken back my peace, affection, and compassion from
these people," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
6 "The prominent and humble alike will perish here. There will be no funerals or lamentations,
and none will inflict wounds or clip their hair in mourning."
7 "Not even a bereaved parent will receive a meal or a consoling beverage as comfort for the
loss of a loved one."
8 "Refrain from attending celebrations to partake in meals and beverages."
9 "This proclamation is from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial
Forces, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: I will silence the sounds of jubilation and
merriment, as well as the voices of the bride and groom in this vicinity, all within your lifetime
and before your eyes."
10 When you relay this information, they ask, 'Why has the Eternal Reality commissioned such a
calamity against us? What mistakes have we made? What transgressions have we perpetrated
against the Preeminent Sovereign of our forefathers?'
11 Respond, 'This happened because your forefathers abandoned me, ' proclaims the Sovereign
Captain, 'and pursued idolized deities, offering them service and adoration. They deserted me
and failed to obey my instructions. '
12 "However, your actions have surpassed the evil of your forefathers. Each of you stubbornly
adheres to your malice-filled desires, disregarding my instructions."
13 "Consequently, I'll cast you into a foreign territory unfamiliar to you or your forefathers. You'll
express joyful adoration for outsider idolized deities day and night devoid of compassion from
me."

14 “There will come a time,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, “when people will no longer say,
‘Just as the Sovereign Captain lives, who led the Israelites out from Egypt. ’”
15 “Instead, people will proclaim, ‘The Living Sovereign Captain is authentic to his word, having
retrieved the Israelites from the northern territory and all other lands they were expelled. I intend
to return them to the land that once belonged to their forefathers. ’”
16 The Sovereign Captain announces that He will soon dispatch many fishermen who will trap
them. Following this, He will summon a horde of hunters who will relentlessly pursue them on
every mountain, hill, and rock cavity.
17 “I closely watch their every move; nothing they do is hidden from my sight, nor can their
unworthy choices escape my notice.”
18 “I will doubly penalize them for their evil and transgressions, given they have contaminated my
terrain with lifeless representations of dreadful entities and crammed my heritage with abhorrent
counterfeit idolized deities.”
19 Almighty, you are my might, secure haven, and fortress during hardship. Nations will journey
from the furthest corners of the Earth to you and proclaim, ‘Our forefathers exclusively inherited
deceitful idolized deities, meaningless idolized deities that brought no benefit. ’
20 Can individuals create their idolized deities? Indeed, these are not actual idolized deities.
21 I will instruct them this time to make them recognize my strength and power. They will then
understand that My Name is the Sovereign Captain.

17 The wrongdoing of Judah is permanently marked with an instrument of iron, etched deeply
with a stalwart tip on the enduring tablets of their inner selves and the topmost parts of their
pedestal tables.
2 Even their offspring remember their places of religious express adoration and Asherah
symbols near lush verdant trees and atop towering hills.
3 Because of pervasive unworthy choices across your nation, I will surrender your wealth,
treasures, and religious shrines on my land mountain as loot.

4 You will submit the legacy I granted you due to your actions. I will compel you to serve your
adversaries in an unknown foreign territory, as you have ignited my fury, and it will persist
eternally.
5 The Sovereign Captain declares: Damned is the individual who places trust in humanity, who
gains power from human frailty, and whose inner-self forsakes the Sovereign Captain.
6 Such an individual will resemble a desert shrub; they won’t acknowledge when good fortune
arrives. They will inhabit barren wilderness regions in an uninhabited land of salt.
7 The individual who trusts the Sovereign Captain and derives assurance from Him is indeed
fortunate.
8 They will be comparable to a tree sited near water, extending its roots towards a brook. The
days of scorching heat don’t frighten it; its foliage remains perpetually lush. It stays untroubled
even during a year of scarce rainfall and produces inner fruit without fail.
9 The human mind is the most cunning and irreversible in its deceitfulness. Who can fully
comprehend it?
10 As the Sovereign Captain, I probe the inner-self and discern hidden motives to give everyone
what they deserve based on their behavior and actions’ consequences.
11 Individuals who amass wealth through deceit are comparable to a bird that broods over eggs it
did not produce. When they reach midlife, their ill-gotten wealth will abandon them, and
ultimately, they will be disclosed as complete fools.
12 Our Exalted Space has been a magnificent and elevated command control since its
Inception.

13 Sovereign Captain, you are the Foundation Link of our lives; those who abandon you will face
emptiness. Their names will fade like graffiti washed away in the rain, for they have turned from
you, the wellspring of life-giving energy.
14 Captain, grant me the remedy to my ailment, and I will truly be restored; deliver me, and I will
be genuinely liberated, for you alone receive my adoration.

15 They continually question me, 'What happened to the message from the Sovereign Captain?
Let's see it come to fruition now!'
16 I have not shied away from serving as your keeper; you know I haven't longed for
desperation. What is uttered from my mouth is transparent to you.
17 Don't make me afraid of you; you are my safe place in trouble.
18 May my tormentors experience disgrace yet ensure my dignity remains intact; let them be
filled with fear but keep me free from fear. Bring on them the day of calamity; eradicate them
with a twofold ruin.

§ 21460 KEEPING THE REST DAY SET-APART

19 The Sovereign Captain instructed me: "Position yourself at the entrance used by the people,
where the rulers of Judah enter and depart; similarly, ensure you do the same at all other gates
of Yerushalayim.
20 Convey to them, 'Listen to the Sovereign Captain's message, you rulers of Judah, all
residents of Judah, and every inhabitant of Yerushalayim that passes through these gates.
21 The Sovereign Captain urges: Be cautious not to bear any burden on the Day of Rest and
refrain from conveying it through Yerushalayim's gates.
22 Avoid carrying any burdens out of your homes or engaging in any tasks on the Day of Rest.
Instead, purify this day as I instructed your forebears.
23 Still, they refused to heed or give any consideration; they were obstinate and wouldn't listen or
accept correction.
24 If you pay stringent attention to my directives," asserts the Sovereign Captain, "not bringing
any burden through the city gates on the Day of Rest, and purify the Day of Rest by refraining
from any labor.
25 Prime Rulers who occupy David's command control will proceed through the city gates with
their dignitaries. These rulers and their dignitaries, accompanied by the populace of Judah and
the residents of Yerushalayim, will travel in armored personnel carriers, ensuring this city
remains populated perpetually.

26 Individuals will approach from the settlements of Judah and the communes encircling
Yerushalayim, from Benjamin's region and the western slopes, from the mountainous terrain
and the Negev, presenting scorched contributions and oblations, cereal gifts and fragrances,
along with thanksgiving absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain's abode.
27 However, suppose you do not heed my command to purify the Day of Rest by refraining from
bearing any burden while entering Yerushalayim's gates on the Day of Rest. In that case, I will
ignite an inextinguishable flame in Yerushalayim's gateways that will ravage her strongholds.

§ 21470 AT THE POTTER'S HOUSE

18 Jeremiah received a message from the Preeminent Sovereign through the Sovereign
Captain.

2 “Go to the craftsman’s dwelling, where I will share my proclamation.”
3 I went to the potter’s house and saw him working at his wheel.
4 The pot he was shaping became flawed, so he remade it into another pot, shaping it as he saw fit.
5 Then, I received the Sovereign Captain’s message:
6 "Can I not shape your destiny as an artist molds their creation?" declares the Sovereign Captain. "Like raw material in the hands of the maker, so are you in My hands, My people."
7 There may come a time when I declare that a nation or realm will be uprooted, shattered, and obliterated.
8 If the nation I warned reforms from its impurity, I will withdraw and abstain from imposing the catastrophe I devised.
9 If I declare that I intend to construct and cultivate a nation or realm,
10 and it acts wickedly from my perspective and disregards my directives, I will alter my original plan of doing good to it.

11 This message is from the Sovereign Captain to Judah and Yerushalayim: Pay heed! I am fashioning a calamity for you and working out a strategy against you. You must cease your impure practices, alter your paths, and amend your conduct.”
12 They will assert, “It’s hopeless. We will persist in executing our schemes and adhere to the stubbornness of our impure inner selves.”
13 From now forward, the Sovereign Captain proclaims: “Pose a question among the nations: Has anyone ever been privileged to such a thing? Israel, the pure one, has committed a horrendous act.
14 Does the frost from Lebanon’s mountains ever disappear entirely from their crags? Do the refreshing streams from afar ever cease to flow?
15 My people have disregarded me and offered absolving payments to useless idolized deities, leading them to lose their footing on the ancient paths. They’ve been forced to wander on side tracks, avoiding the established roads.
16 Their territory will become dreadful and a perpetual object of scorn; everyone traveling by will be horrified and wag their heads in disbelief.
17 I will disperse them like a dust storm in the East before their foes during their day of calamity. They will see my retreat rather than my presence.”
18 They proposed, “Let’s devise a plot against Jeremiah, as the priests’ instructions shall not vanish, nor the guidance from the wise, nor the message from the prophets. So, let’s verbally assault him and disregard everything he articulates.”
19 Pay heed to me, My Sovereign Captain, and understand the words of those who stand against me!
20 Is it to return evil for good? Despite this, they designed a trap for me. Recall my efforts when I interceded for them in your presence, aiming to dissipate your anger towards them.
21 Allow their offspring to succumb to starvation, exposing them to the tactical blade’s wrath. Let their wives lose their children and be left as widows; let their men meet their end, their young warriors vanquished in battle.
22 May their dwellings resonate with cries when you abruptly dispatch marauders against them, as they’ve devised a trap to ensnare me and concealed pitfalls for my locomotion.

23 Captain, you know all their deadly schemes against me. Do not pardon their wrongdoings or neglect their transgressions from your sight. Let them tumble before you; confront them at your wrath’s peak.”

19 The Sovereign Captain instructs: “Proceed to purchase a potter’s earthenware vessel. Request the presence of some senior citizens from the populace and clergy.

2 Proceed towards the Ben Hinnom Valley near the Potsherd Gate's entrance. Declare there the
messages I impart to you.
3 Announce this, 'Heed the message of the Sovereign Captain, Judah rulers, and Yerushalayim
residents. This message is the proclamation of the Sovereign Captain of celestial realm forces,
the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: Pay heed! I am about to unleash such a catastrophe in this
area that the ears of all who learn about it will resonate with shock.
4 They have abandoned me and transformed this location into a shrine for outsider idolized
deities; they have offered fragrances to idolized deities unknown to them, their progenitors, or
the Prime Rulers of Judah and have filled this site with innocent people's blood.
5 They have constructed religious shrines for Baal to burn their offspring as sacrifices in the
flame as gifts to Baal—which I neither ordered nor articulated nor conceptualized in my
conscience.
6 Be aware. A time is approaching," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "when this location will
cease to be referred to as Topheth or the Valley of Ben Hinnom but will be known as the Valley
of Slaughter.
7 I will immediately disrupt Judah and Yerushalayim's intentions. I'll let their foes defeat them,
people desiring their demise, and their bodies will become a feast for birds and wild beasts.
8 I'll make this city a lonely place and an object of scorn; every passerby will be horrified and
ridiculed because of all its afflictions.
9 I will lead them into a situation where they consume the flesh of their children and each other
out of desperation due to the severe siege enforced on them by their foes who are determined
to eradicate them. '"
10 "Shatter the jar before those accompanying you.

11 Announce to Judah and Yerushalayim, 'As per the proclamation of the Almighty Sovereign
Captain: Just like a potter's jar shattered beyond repair, so will I pulverize this nation and this
city. The bodies of the deceased will be interred in Topheth until there remains no space for
burial.
12 The Sovereign Captain guarantees my actions towards this location and its residents. This city
will be rendered comparable to Topheth.
13 The residences in Yerushalayim and Judah's governance dwellings will become as impure as
Topheth every home where they offered incense on rooftops to celestial hosts and sacrificed
libations to foreign idolized deities. '"
14 After the Sovereign Captain dispatched him to deliver visions, Jeremiah returned from
Topheth and stationed himself in the Sovereign Captain's fortress courtyard, where he
addressed the assembly.
15 The Sovereign Captain of all, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, proclaims: "Pay heed! I am
about to inflict every catastrophe I have spoken of on this city and its surrounding villages due
to their stubbornness and refusal to heed my directives."

§ 21480 JEREMIAH AND PASHHUR

20 Upon hearing Jeremiah's visions, Pashhur, Immer's high-ranking priest and male heir, the
supervising authority in the Sovereign Captain's fortress, took note.
2 The eternally wise servant, Jeremiah, was struck and confined in restraints at the Sovereign
Captain's fortress, particularly at the Upper Benjamin Gate.
3 The next day, as Pashhur released him, Jeremiah declared, "the Sovereign Captain has not
dubbed you Pashhur but Dread from All Quarters."

4 The Sovereign Captain says: “I will make you a cause of dread to yourself and your companions; you will witness their downfall by the tactical blade of their adversaries. I will surrender all of Judah to the Prime Ruler of Babylon, who will transport them to Babylon or execute them.
5 I will surrender all the riches of this city to their foes, including its produce, precious items, and the treasures of the Prime Rulers of Judah. They will plunder it and transport it to Babylon.

6 Pashhur, you and your household will be taken into captivity to Babylon. There, you will meet your end and be laid to rest, along with all your companions to whom you have spoken untruths.”

§ 21490 JEREMIAH’S COMPLAINT

7 “Captain, you misled me, and I fell for it; you were too strong and won. I receive scorn day in and day out; I am the subject of everyone’s mockery.
8 Each time I utter a word, I must announce calamity and devastation. So, Captain’s message has resulted in constant scorn and disgrace for me throughout the day.
9 Suppose I attempt to stop speaking in His Name or mentioning His teachings. In that case, His directives become a fiery blaze intensely lodged in my inner-self and tightly trapped within my bones. The struggle to suppress it leaves me exhausted; without a doubt, I am incapable of doing so.
10 I perceive numerous murmurs; terror encompasses every corner! ‘Accuse him! Let’s accuse him!’ All my companions anticipated my downfall, suggesting he could be tricked. ‘We’ll gain the upper hand over him and exact our vengeance on him. ’
11 However, the Sovereign Captain stands with me as a formidable giant, so those who pursue me will trip and cannot triumph. They are destined to fail and experience profound humiliation; their disgrace will remain unforgotten.
12 Oh, Captain of the Celestial Armies, who scrutinize the authentic and discern the most profound thoughts and emotions, allow me to witness your retribution against them, for I have entrusted my case to you.
13 Exalt the Sovereign Captain! Applaud the Sovereign Captain! He delivers the existence of the impoverished from the grip of evildoers.
14 Let the day of my birth be damned! May no empowerment be granted on the day my mother gave life to me!
15 Let the man who delivered the news to my father that a male child has been born to you be cursed, bringing him great delight!

16 May that individual be like the cities the Sovereign Captain demolished ruthlessly. May he perceive mourning sounds at dawn and war alarms at midday?
17 He didn’t end my life before birth, thereby making my maternal womb my eternal resting place, always gravid.
18 Why was I born to witness distress and anguish exclusively to have my lifetime consumed in disgrace? “

§ 21500 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN REJECTS ZEDEKIAH'S REQUEST

21 Jeremiah received celestial communication when Pashhur, the offspring of Malkijah, along with the ensovereigned mediator Zephaniah, a descendent of Maaseiah, were dispatched by Prime Ruler Zedekiah. They conveyed a message.

2 "Seek the Sovereign Captain's counsel as Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon wages war against us. the Sovereign Captain may display His extraordinary works for us like before, resulting in Nebuchadnezzar retreating from us."

3 Jeremiah responded to them, conveying this to Zedekiah.

4 "the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: I will redirect the combat implements you possess against the Prime Ruler of Babylon and the Babylonians laying siege outside your city walls. Furthermore, I will marshal them within this metropolis.

5 "My powerful hand and mighty arm, fueled by intense fury and rage, will oppose you.

6 "I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both human and animal, and they shall succumb to a horrible epidemic.

7 "Subsequently," the Sovereign Captain proclaims, "Zedekiah, the Prime Ruler of Judah, his administrators, and the inhabitants of this city who have survived the pestilence, warfare, and scarcity, will fall into the clutches of Nebuchadnezzar, Prime Ruler of Babylon, and their adversaries who desire their destruction. They will be murdered ruthlessly; no mercy, sympathy, or kindness shall be shown towards them.

8 "Convey to the people, 'the Sovereign Captain stresses. Observe, I'm offering you a choice between the path leading to life and the one leading to death.

9 "'Anyone who chooses to remain in this city will perish through conflict, starvation, or disease. However, those who decide to defect and submit to the Babylonians laying siege to you will survive; their lives will be preserved.

10 The Sovereign Captain declares, "I have decided to bring harm to this city, not good. It will fall under the command of the Prime Ruler of Babylon, who will reduce it to ashes."

11 "Additionally, impart to Judah's governance family, 'Heed the message from the Preeminent Sovereign of the Sovereign Captain. '

12 "the Sovereign Captain addresses the house of David, commanding them to ensure justice is served every dawn and rescue those who have been wrongfully despoiled from their oppressors. If not, His wrath will ignite and blaze uncontrollably like a fire due to the wrongful deeds committed, a fire that nobody can extinguish.

13 "You are in my sights, Yerushalayim, inhabitants atop this valley and on the rocky plateau," proclaims the Sovereign Captain—"those who question, 'Who can challenge us? Who can infiltrate our fortress?'

14 “the Sovereign Captain announces that He will deliver due retribution based on your actions. He intends to ignite a blaze in your woodlands, destroying everything surrounding you.”

§ 21510 JUDGMENT AGAINST IMPURE PRIME RULERS

22 The Sovereign Captain instructs: Proceed to the governance residence of the Prime Ruler of Judah and announce this communication there.
2 “Listen to the Sovereign Captain’s message, O Prime Ruler of Judah, the one occupying David’s command control, your counselors, and the populace entering these portals.
3 The Sovereign Captain directives this: Uphold fairness and justice. Free the victim from his oppressor’s grasp. Commit no harm or brutality to the outsider, the orphan, or the widow, and refrain from spilling guiltless blood in this location.
4 If you diligently follow these directives, Prime Rulers occupying David’s command control will enter this palace through its gates, aboard tactical personnel transports and strike vehicles, and their administrators and subjects.
5 Should you ignore these directives,” solemnly declares the Sovereign Captain, “I vow on myself that this governance residence will transform into a pile of rubble.
6 According to the Sovereign Captain’s declaration concerning the governance residence of Judah: You may bear a resemblance to Gilead or the peak of Lebanon in my eyes, but I am determined to transform you into a lonely place just like uninhabited cities.
7 Destroyers will be unleashed on you, each equipped with his instruments of destruction; they will dismantle your exquisite cedar structures and cast them into the blaze.
8 Individuals from various nations will traverse this city and question each other, ‘For what reason has the Sovereign Captain inflicted such an incident on this magnificent city?’

9 The response will be, ‘It’s because they abandoned the solemn pledge with the Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign, and bowed in worship to different idolized deities. ’
10 Shed no tears for the departed Prime Ruler nor grieve for him; instead, lament significantly for the one sent into exile as he won’t ever return or behold the land of his birth once more.
11 The Sovereign Captain’s proclamation regarding Shallum, Josiah’s male heir, who assumed his father’s authority base in Judah and departed from this location is as follows: He will never revisit this place.
12 His demise will occur where he was led captive; he will no longer behold this terrain.
13 Misfortune awaits the individual who constructs his dwelling using unethical means and elevates his rooms through wrongdoings, compelling his people to toil without remuneration and refraining from compensating them for their hard work.
14 He declares, ‘I will construct a magnificent mansion with airy upper chambers. ’ Consequently, he installs large windows, panels, and cedar panels in the dwelling and adorns it in a vibrant hue of red.
15 Does an abundance of cedar establish your governance status? Didn’t your father consume food and beverages? He executed integrity and justice; hence, he prospered.
16 He upheld the rights of the impoverished and needy. Consequently, everything progressed smoothly. This action is indicative of knowing me,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
17 “Yet, your gaze and mind are fixated on unjust profits, spilling the blood of the guiltless and enforcing cruelty and fraud.

18 So," the Sovereign Captain declares regarding Jehoiakim, the male heir of Josiah, Prime Ruler of Judah, "No one will grieve for him, exclaiming, 'Oh, my sibling!' or 'Oh, the radiance he once had!' No one will mourn for him, crying, 'Oh, our leader! Oh, his acclaim!'
19 His end will be as ignominious as a donkey hauled off and discarded beyond Yerushalayim's boundaries.

20 Ascend to Lebanon and lament; let your voice echo in Bashan, wail from Abarim, for everyone of your partners has been devastated.
21 I cautioned you in your times of prosperity, yet you declared, 'I won't pay heed!' This action has persisted. Since your adolescence, you've disregarded my directives.
22 The gust will sweep away all your leaders, and your friends will be led into captivity. Subsequently, you will feel humiliation and dishonor due to your extensive evil actions.
23 Those who reside in 'Lebanon' comfortably settled in buildings of cedar; how much you'll lament when searing pains assail you, agony just like that of a woman in childbirth!
24 As sure as I am alive," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "even if you, Coniah, offspring of Jehoiakim, the Prime Ruler of Judah, were just like a seal on my right palm, I would not hesitate to wrench you away.
25 I will surrender you into the control of those intending to end your life. You dread them—Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon and the Babylonians.
26 You and the mother who bore you will be expelled to a foreign nation; neither of you was native to it, and it's there you both shall perish.
27 The country you ardently wish to revisit will forever remain unreachable.
28 Is Jehoiachin regarded as a discarded, shattered jar, an entity nobody desires? Why will he and his offspring be cast off and thrown into unfamiliar territory?
29 Pay heed, ground, ground, ground, to Yahweh's message!
30 The Sovereign Captain proclaims that this man is without descendants and an individual who shall not succeed in his lifetime. None of his offspring will flourish, assume David's command control, or exercise dominion in Judah again."

§ 21520 THE BRANCH OF INTEGRITY

23 "Misfortune awaits to the leaders who harm and disperse my people!" declares the Sovereign Captain. "This is what the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel, says to those who are supposed to care for my people: Because you have neglected your responsibility and pushed them away, I will hold you accountable for the harm you have caused," declares the Sovereign Captain.

5 "The time is approaching," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "when I will bring forth an authentic descendant for David, a Prime Ruler who will govern with wisdom and ensure fairness and right relationships across the land.
6 Judah will find deliverance during his era, and Israel will inhabit securely. He will be identified as the Sovereign Captain, Our Just Redeemer.
7 From now forward, the era is approaching," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "when it will not be stated, 'Just as indeed as the Sovereign Captain exists, who led the Israelites from Egypt. '
8 Instead, they'll say, 'Undeniably, it's the Sovereign Captain who lives, He who relocated the progeny of Israel from the northern territory and all other regions where He had expelled them. ' Consequently, they will reside in their territory."

§ 21530 LYING PROPHETS

9 Regarding the prophets: All my bones shake profoundly; I resemble a drunk man,
overwhelmed by alcohol, because of the Sovereign Captain and His exalted proclamations.
10 The territory teems with violators of marital vows; due to the condemnation, the region is
desiccated, and the grazing areas in the wilderness have dried up. Those who claim to speak
celestial messages pursue an evil path and wield their influence dishonestly.
11 The clergy and the prophets oppose the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle; their evil deeds are
observed within my fortress, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

12 So, their journey will turn perilous; they will be thrust into obscurity, where they will stumble. I
will inflict them with calamity in the year of their retribution, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
13 I observed a revolting act among the prophets of Samaria: They foretold the future in the
name of Baal and misled my chosen Israelites.
14 I have observed something dreadful among the prophets of Yerushalayim: They engage in
infidelity and live in falsehood. They empower wrongdoers, preventing them from leaving their
fullness of unworthy choices. In my eyes, they are all just like Sodom, and the inhabitants of
Yerushalayim resemble Gomorrah.
15 So, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, pronounces
judgment on the prophets: They will be forced to consume distasteful meals and imbibe harmful
beverages, for misalignment with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality has permeated across the
land, originating from the prophets of Yerushalayim.
16 Here's what the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares:
Do not heed the words of the prophets who prophesy to you; they merely fill you with empty
expectations. Their visions arise from their imagination, not from the Sovereign Captain's
utterance.
17 They constantly assure those who scorn me, "the Sovereign Captain has declared: You shall
know tranquility." And to all those who adhere to the stubbornness of their inner selves, they
allege, "No adversity will befall you."
18 But who among them has been present in the Sovereign Captain's assembly to perceive or
heed His word? Who has seriously thought and truly comprehended it?
19 Observe the disruption of the Sovereign Captain, which will detonate in a fury, a hurricane
descending on the heads of the evil ones.
20 The Preeminent Sovereign's wrath won't abate until He completely fulfills His inner-self's
intentions. In the future, this will become completely clear to you.
21 These prophets, whom I never commissioned, spread their message; though I never
addressed them, they still made prophecies.
22 If they had been present at My advisory session, they would have announced My path to my
pathseekers and guided them away from their wrongful conduct and malicious actions.

23 Am I simply the Preeminent Sovereign who is near, announces the Sovereign Captain, and
not the Preeminent Sovereign who is also distant?
24 "Is there someone who can conceal themselves, so I remain unaware?" asserts the Sovereign
Captain. "Isn't I who encompass both the celestial realms and the Earth?" claims the Sovereign
Captain.
25 I know the false messages the so-called prophets deliver under the pretense of My Name,
claiming, "I've experienced a dream! I've experienced a dream!"
26 Until when will the deceit persist in the inner selves of these counterfeit prophets who
proclaim the fabrications of their thoughts?

27 They trust that sharing their dreams can cause My people to lose the memory of My Name,
just as their forefathers abandoned My Name in favor of Baal.

28 A mere prophet with a dream should share it. Still, when an eternal wise person authentically
possesses My eternal wisdom, they should shout it from the rooftops! What common elements
does wheat share with straw? So says the Sovereign Captain:
29 “Is not My message like a refining flame," says the Eternal Reality, "and like a precision tool
that reshapes even the hardest obstacles?”
30 Consequently, asserts the Sovereign Captain, I stand opposed to those prophets who steal
so-called celestial messages from each other.”
31 Indeed, it affirms the Sovereign Captain; I stand against those prophets who use their own
words yet claim, “This is what the Sovereign Captain states.”
32 Certainly, I stand against those who convey misleading visions and proclaim the Sovereign
Captain. They disseminate them and misguide my people with their irresponsible falsehoods,
even though I neither commissioned nor sent them. They impart no advantage whatsoever to
these people, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21540 FALSE VISION

33 If a prophet or priest asks, “What is the Sovereign Captain’s declaration?” respond, “the
Sovereign Captain says, ‘I will abandon you. ’”
34 If anyone claims, “This is a proclamation from the Sovereign Captain,” they and their family
will face judgment.
35 You constantly ask each other, “What was the Sovereign Captain’s response?” or “What has
the Sovereign Captain declared?”
36 Stop saying, “A vision from the Sovereign Captain.” Each person’s words become their vision,
twisting the words of the Living Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain.
37 You keep asking prophets, “What response has the Sovereign Captain given you?” or “What
has the Sovereign Captain conveyed?”
38 Even though you insist, “This is the proclamation from the Sovereign Captain,” despite my
warning not to say it,
39 I will abandon you and thrust you away from my presence, along with the city given to you
and your forefathers.
40 I will impose an enduring humiliation and a perpetual dishonor that will never be forgotten.

§ 21550 TWO BASKETS OF FIGS

24 After Jehoiachin, the male heir of Jehoiakim, Prime Ruler of Judah, and the officials,
craftsmen, and artisans from Yerushalayim were exiled to Babylon under Nebuchadnezzar,
Prime Ruler of Babylon, I received a vision from the Sovereign Captain of two baskets of figs in
front of the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
2 One basket had delicious figs, like those that ripen first; the other had extremely poor figs, so
rotten they were inedible.
3 The Sovereign Captain asked, “Jeremiah, what do you see?” I replied, “Figs. The good ones
are excellent, but the bad ones are so rotten they can’t be eaten.”
4 Then the Sovereign Captain conveyed His message to me.

5 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, says: “As with these good figs, I
regard favorably the exiles from Judah, whom I have sent away to Babylon.
6 I will watch over them for their good and return them to this land. I will build them up and not
tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them.
7 I will give them an inner determination to know me as the Sovereign Captain. They will be my
people, and I will be their Eternal Reality because they will return to me wholeheartedly.
8 But like the rotten figs that are so bad they can’t be eaten,” says the Sovereign Captain, “so
will I treat Prime Ruler Zedekiah of Judah, his officials, and the survivors in Yerushalayim,
whether they remain in this land or live in Egypt.
9 I will make them abhorrent to all the nations of the Earth, a reproach and a proverb, an object
of ridicule and cursing wherever I banish them.
10 Until they are exterminated from the country that I gave to them and their ancestors, I will
unleash war, starvation, and plague against them.

§ 21560 SEVENTY YEARS OF CAPTIVITY

25 A message from the Preeminent Sovereign was delivered to Jeremiah about all the
inhabitants of Judah during Jehoiakim’s fourth year of rule, the male heir of Josiah, Prime Ruler
of Judah, coinciding with Nebuchadnezzar’s inaugural year as Prime Ruler of Babylon.
2 Jeremiah, the ensovereigned mediator, delivered the message to all individuals in Judah and
the residents of Yerushalayim.
3 “For twenty-three years, starting from the thirteenth year of Prime Ruler Josiah, the male heir
of Amon, ruler of Judah, until now, I have received celestial messages from the Sovereign
Captain. I have relentlessly communicated these to you. Yet, your attention to my words needs
to be improved.
4 Despite the Sovereign Captain persistently sending his eternally wise servants as his
messengers to you, you have yet to heed nor inclined your ear to their words.

5 They imparted and modified your path, each individual, from your counterfeit habits and
wrongdoings. So, you can persist indefinitely in the territory the Sovereign Captain gave you
and your forefathers.
6 Refrain from adhering to different idolized deities, from serving and adoring them; do not incite
my wrath with the creations of your own hands. In doing this, I will refrain from causing you
hurt.
7 Despite the Sovereign Captain’s declarations, you turned deaf ears, provoking His wrath
through the creations of your hands, consequently causing damage to yourselves.
8 So, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, pronounces: Since
you have not obeyed My Path,
9 I am about to call all the communities from the North. My servant, the Prime Ruler of Babylon,
Nebuchadnezzar, proclaims the Sovereign Captain. I will lead them against this territory, its
residents, and all neighboring nations. I will utterly annihilate them, transforming them into an
epitome of terror and derision, a perpetual desolation.
10 I will eliminate the sounds of merriment and delight, the voices of the groom and bride, the
noise of grinding stones, and the lamp’s glow from them.
11 The entire territory will transform into a barren and desolated ruin, and these nations will be
subjugated to the Prime Ruler of Babylon for seventy years.
12 Once seventy years have elapsed, I will hold the Prime Ruler of Babylon and his people
accountable for their wrongdoings,” state the Sovereign Captain, “and transform their land into
a perpetual wasteland.

13 All the declarations I have made against that territory, all the predictions from Jeremiah
mentioned in this text, and everything directed against every nation will befall that land.
14 They will be subjected to servitude under the reign of numerous nations and influential
leaders. Their actions and handiwork will determine their retribution."

§ 21570 THE CUP OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S WRATH

15 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, instructed me: "Take this goblet
filled with my wrath and make all nations drink it."
16 They will stagger and go mad because of the warfare I unleash.
17 So, I took the goblet and made all the nations drink.
18 Yerushalayim and its towns, rulers, and administrators became desolate, a source of terror
and ridicule.
19 Pharaoh, his aides, leaders, and people of Egypt;
20 all nationalities there; every Prime Ruler from Uz; leaders of the Philistine Warriors (Ashkelon,
Gaza, Ekron, Ashdod);
21 Idumea, Moav, Ammon;
22 Prime Rulers of Tyre, Sidon, and beyond the ocean shores;
23 Dedan, Tema, Buz, and distant residents;
24 Prime Rulers of Arabia and desert communities;
25 Prime Rulers from Zimri, Elam, Media;
26 Prime Rulers in the North—all nations on Earth. The Prime Ruler of Sheshak will also drink.
27 Tell them the Sovereign Captain directives: "Drink, become drunk, vomit, fall, and never rise
again due to the warfare I unleash."
28 If they refuse, tell them, "the Sovereign Captain directives you must drink."
29 I am initiating a calamity in the city that bears My Name. Do you think you will escape? No, I
am summoning warfare against all inhabitants of the globe.
30 Announce these words: "the Sovereign Captain will roar from the celestial realms; he will
shout from His exalted fortress and roar over his territory. He will cry out against all inhabitants
of Earth.

31 The noise will reach the ends of the globe as the Sovereign Captain proclaims his indictment
against the countries. He will judge all humanity, and the impure shall face the tactical blade,"
proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
32 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "Pay heed! Calamity is spreading from nation to nation; a
powerful storm is rising from Earth's corners.
33 The Sovereign Captain will scatter those killed across the Earth. They will not be mourned,
collected, or buried; they will be like refuse on the ground.
34 Lament and mourn, guardians of the herd; writhe in dust, overseers of the protected
community. Your destruction has come; you will fall like rams.
35 Lifeguards won't find hideouts, and leaders won't have refuge.
36 Hear the distress calls from lifeguards and lamenting leaders as the Sovereign Captain
devastates their city.
37 The Sovereign Captain's severe wrath will devastate tranquil neighborhoods.
38 Like a lion leaving its den, their territory will become desolate due to the Sovereign Captain's
oppressive tactical blade and burning wrath."

§ 21580 JEREMIAH THREATENED WITH DEATH

26 The Sovereign Captain delivered this message shortly after Jehoiakim, Josiah's male heir, took the base of Judah's authority.
2 The Sovereign Captain instructs: "Position yourself in the Sovereign Captain's fortress courtyard and address everyone from the cities of Judah who come to salute in joyful adoration at the Sovereign Captain's fortress. Convey to them all that I have commanded you; leave out not a single word.
3 They may pay heed, and each will halt their impure deeds. If this happens, I will reconsider and abstain from unleashing the catastrophe I had intended due to the evil acts they have committed.

4 Announce to them, 'So declares the Sovereign Captain: If you choose not to heed me and abide by my laws I've laid before you.

5 Should you fail to heed the words of my servants, the eternally wise servants that I have repeatedly dispatched to you, even though you've shown disregard,
6 I will render this fortress just like Shiloh and designate this city as an abomination to all the countries across the globe. '"

7 The priests, prophets, and general people heard Jeremiah's remarks in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
8 The priests, the prophets, and the people as a whole grabbed him as soon as he had completed telling everyone what the Sovereign Captain had directed him to say, yelling, "You must surely die!"
9 "Why do you declare in the Name of the Sovereign Captain that this fortress will become a ruin like Shiloh and this town will be uninhabited?" Then, everyone assembled around Jeremiah at the Sovereign Captain's fortress.

10 On hearing these events, the leaders of Judah left the Prime Ruler's mansion. They headed towards the Sovereign Captain's fortress, occupying their posts at its New Gate entrance.
11 The priests and the prophets pronounced to the authorities and the entire populace that this individual merits a death verdict as he has foretold against this city, which you all have acknowledged with your auditory senses!

12 Jeremiah articulated to every leader and the entire populace: "Yahweh directed me to foretell the impending doom of this dwelling and city, echoing everything you've been made aware of.
13 Alter your behavior and actions by adhering to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality. Then, the Sovereign Captain may reconsider and revoke the impending calamity he has threatened to unleash on you.
14 My fate is in your control; proceed with whatever actions you deem suitable and justified.

15 However, be sure that if you sentence me to death, the responsibility of shedding blameless blood will be on you, this city, and its inhabitants. It is undoubtedly the ultimate authenticity that the Sovereign Captain has commissioned me to deliver these words to you under your direct acknowledgment."

16 The leaders and all of the people proclaimed to the priests and prophets that this individual does not merit a death verdict! He has communicated with us invoking the Name of our Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.

17 A few of the region's senior leaders addressed the whole ensovereigned lifestyle community of individuals.
18 During the reign of Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah, Micah from Moresheth issued visions. He communicated to all citizens of Judah the message from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces: 'The fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign will be cultivated as a field. Yerushalayim will transform into a wreckage heap. The fortress' hill will evolve into a mound shrouded with shrubs. '"

19 "Didn't Prime Ruler Hezekiah of Judah or anybody else in Judah execute him? Didn't Hezekiah respect the Sovereign Captain and appeal for his mercy? And didn't the Sovereign Captain change his mind, avoiding the catastrophe he had declared? We're on the verge of inflicting a substantial disaster on ourselves!"

20 Uriah, the male heir of Shemaiah from Kiriath Jearim, was yet another individual who delivered visions in the Sovereign Captain's Name. His declarations against this city and this terrain mirrored those of Jeremiah.
21 On hearing his remarks, Prime Ruler Jehoiakim and his deputies and authorities aspired to have him executed despite this. Uriah realized this intention, felt overwhelmed by fear, and fled to Egypt for refuge.
22 Nevertheless, Prime Ruler Jehoiakim dispatched Elnathan, the male heir of Achbor, and a few others to Egypt.

23 Uriah was led out of Egypt and brought before Prime Ruler Jehoiakim, who executed him with a tactical blade and cast his remains into a burial ground meant for ordinary people.
24 Moreover, Jeremiah received backing from Ahikam, Shaphan's male heir, which prevented his execution by the public."

§ 21590 JUDAH TO SERVE NEBUCHADNEZZAR

27 Shortly after Zedekiah, Josiah's son, took Judah's command control, Jeremiah received a message from the Preeminent Sovereign from the Sovereign Captain.
2 The Sovereign Captain instructed: "Make a yoke and place it on your neck.
3 Send a message to the rulers of Ammon, Moab, Edom, Sidon, and Tyre through their ambassadors in Yerushalayim meeting with Prime Ruler Zedekiah of Judah."
4 Tell their leaders: "the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, says: 'Tell your rulers:
5 I used my power to create the land, its people, and animals. I can give it to anyone I choose.
6 I am giving all your lands to my servant, Nebuchadnezzar, ruler of Babylon. He will also rule over the wild animals.
7 Every nation will serve him, his son, and his grandson until his time comes; then, many nations and great rulers will enslave him.
8 Any nation or realm that refuses to serve Nebuchadnezzar or wear his yoke will face war, famine, and disease," declares the Sovereign Captain, "until I destroy it by Nebuchadnezzar's hand.
9 Ignore your prophets, fortune-tellers, dream interpreters, those who talk to the dead, and magicians who say you won't serve Babylon.

10 They deceive you and will drive you from your homeland. You will die, and I shall drive you out.

11 But if a nation submits to Babylon and serves him, it will stay on its land and live there,”
declares the Sovereign Captain.
12 I gave the same message to Zedekiah, Prime Ruler of Judah. I urged him to submit to
Babylon’s rule to survive.
13 Why should you and your people die by war, famine, and disease as the Sovereign Captain
declared for any nation that refuses to serve Babylon?
14 Don’t listen to prophets who say you won’t serve Babylon; they are lying.
15 The Sovereign Captain says, “I didn’t send them. They lie in My Name. You and the
counterfeit prophets will be expelled and die.”
16 I then told the priests and people: “the Sovereign Captain says: Don’t listen to prophets who
predict the quick return of items from the Sovereign Captain’s fortress in Babylon.” They lie.
17 Ignore them; serve Babylon and live. Why let this city be destroyed?
18 If they are authentic prophets with the Sovereign Captain’s message, they should ask the
Sovereign Captain to keep the items still in the Sovereign Captain’s fortress and Judah’s
governance residence from being taken to Babylon.
19 The Sovereign Captain discusses this city’s pillars, bronze basin, bases, and remaining
items.
20 Nebuchadnezzar didn’t take them when he exiled Jehoiachin, son of Prime Ruler Jehoiakim
of Judah, from Yerushalayim to Babylon with all Judah’s prominent people.
21 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, says about the items in
the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, Judah’s governance residence, and Yerushalayim.
22 They will be taken to Babylon until I look for them,” declares the Sovereign Captain. “Then I
will bring them back here.”

§ 21600 THE COUNTERFEIT PROPHET HANANIAH

28 In the fourth year, the fifth month of Prime Ruler Zedekiah’s reign over Judah, the false
prophet Hananiah, son of Azzur from Gibeon, visited the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. He
spoke before the priests and the town.
2 “the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, Zedekiah’s Sovereign
of Israel, proclaims: ‘The Prime Ruler of Babylon’s burden will be shattered. ’”
3 “I will restore all items from the Sovereign Captain’s fortress Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian
Prime Ruler, took to Babylon in two years.”
4 “the Sovereign Captain proclaims, ‘I will return Jehoiachin, son of Jehoiakim, and all Judah
exiles from Babylon. I will shatter the Babylonian Prime Ruler’s control. ’”
5 Visionary Jeremiah responded to Hananiah before the priests and congregation in the
Sovereign Captain’s fortress.
6 He declared, “So be it! May the Eternal Reality perform this! May He actualize your words by
retrieving His fortress’ exalted items and captives from Babylon.”
7 “However, heed my message to your Sovereign Captain’s population.
8 Seers before us foretold conflicts, calamities, and diseases for many nations and empires.
9 Only when a prophet’s peace forecast is realized will it be acknowledged that the Sovereign
Captain genuinely dispatched him.”
10 Hananiah then removed and shattered the yoke from Jeremiah’s neck.
11 He proclaimed, “the Sovereign Captain has declared: ‘I will shatter Prime Ruler
Nebuchadnezzar’s bonds on every nation within two years. ’” Jeremiah then departed.
12 Shortly after, Jeremiah received a message from the Sovereign Captain:
13 “Tell Hananiah, ‘the Sovereign Captain proclaims: You have shattered a wooden yoke but will
replace it with iron.

14 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares He will place
an iron yoke on these nations, forcing them into servitude under Nebuchadnezzar. They will be
his subjects, even the creatures of the wild. ’”
15 Jeremiah told Hananiah, “the Sovereign Captain hasn’t sent you; you’ve misled this nation
with falsehoods.
16 The Sovereign Captain declares: ‘I will eradicate you from the globe. You shall perish this year
for instigating insurrection against the Sovereign Captain. ’”
17 Hananiah died in that year’s seventh month of Tishrei.

§ 21610 JEREMIAH’S LETTER TO THE EXILES

29 This is the message that the eternally wise servant, Jeremiah, sent from Yerushalayim to the
remaining elders among the deportees, the religious priests, the oracles, and all others whom
Nebuchadnezzar had exiled from Yerushalayim to Babylon.
2 This occurred after the exile of Prime Ruler Jehoiachin, the First Lady’s mother, court officials,
leaders of Judah and Yerushalayim, and skilled workers and craftsmen from Yerushalayim.
3 Elasah, Shaphan’s heir, and Gemariah, Hilkiah’s heir, delivered the letter, having been sent to
Nebuchadnezzar in Babylon by Zedekiah, the Prime Ruler of Judah. The letter read:
4 The Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the
Celestial Forces, addresses all exiles taken from Yerushalayim to Babylon:
5 Put down roots, create a home, and cultivate spaces of growth—like planting a community
garden where life can flourish.
6 Get married, start a family, and assist your sons and daughters in finding spouses so they can
start families. In that location, increase the number rather than decrease it.
7 Also, seek the peace and prosperity of the city where you have been exiled. Intervene with the
Preeminent Sovereign for it because if it prospers, you, too, will prosper.

8 The Sovereign Captain warns: Don’t let the seers and prophets among you mislead you.
Ignore the goals you urge them to pursue.
9 They prophesied lies to you in my name. I have not sent them,” declares the Sovereign
Captain.
10 “I shall come to you and fulfill My good promises to bring you back to this place when 70 years
of work are completed for Babylon,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
11 “Because I am aware of my intentions for you; they are to benefit you rather than harm you, to
provide you with hope and a future,” the Sovereign Captain declares.
12 You will call on me and come and intervene with me, and I will listen to you.
13 You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your inner determination.
14 The Sovereign Captain says, “You will find me, and I will bring you back from your captivity.”
the Sovereign Captain says, “I intend to bring you back to the location from which I carried you
into exile, and I am going to collect you from all the nations and places where I have banished
you.”
15 You may say that the Sovereign Captain has raised prophets for us in Babylon.
16 But this is what the Sovereign Captain says about the Prime Ruler sitting on David’s
command control and everyone still in this municipality, your fellow residents who did not
accompany you on your banishment.
17 Yes, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, says: “I will send
war, famine, and plague against them, making them like bad figs that are so rotten they cannot
be eaten.

18 I will pursue them with war and famine and make them abhorrent to all the nations of the
Earth. They will be a curse and an object of horror, scorn, and reproach among all the nations
where I drive them.
19 For they have not listened to My Path," declares the Sovereign Captain, "words that I sent to
them repeatedly by my eternally wise servants. And you exiles have not listened either,"
declares the Sovereign Captain.

20 "Therefore, hear the word of the Sovereign Captain, all you exiles whom I have sent away
from Yerushalayim to Babylon.
21 Regarding Ahab, heir of Kolaiah, and Zedekiah, heir of Maaseiah, who are telling falsehoods
to you in My presence, this is what the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial
Forces, says: I will deliver them to Nebuchadnezzar, Prime Ruler of Babylon, and he will
execute them right in front of your eyes.
22 All the Judah exiles in Babylon will utter the curse because of them: "May the Preeminent
Sovereign deal with you as the Prime Ruler of Babylon dealt with Zedekiah and Ahab by
burning them in the fire."
23 Because they have committed horrible crimes in Israel, such as lying to Me without my
consent and having extramarital affairs with their neighbors' wives. the Sovereign Captain
declares, "I know it, and I am a witness to it."

§ 21620 MESSAGE TO SHEMAIAH

24 "Convey this message to Shemaiah of Nehelam.
25 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, says: 'In My Name, you have sent letters to all in Yerushalayim, to the
priest Zephaniah, son of Maaseiah, and all the priests. ' To Zephaniah, you said:
26 'the Sovereign Captain has made you a priest, succeeding Jehoiada, and placed you in
charge of the Sovereign Captain's fortress; it is your duty to confine any lunatic pretending to be
a prophet in stocks and shackles.
27 Why hasn't Jeremiah of Anathoth, who claims to be a prophet among you, been rebuked?
28 He sent us to Babylon, saying: 'Build houses and settle down; cultivate gardens and enjoy
their produce; therefore the exile will be prolonged. '
29 Nevertheless, the ensovereigned activator Zephaniah conveyed the letter's content to the
eternally wise servant, Jeremiah.
30 Subsequently, a message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to Jeremiah.

31 'Relay this declaration to all the captives: This is the proclamation of the Sovereign Captain
regarding Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Shemaiah has delivered prophecies to you, though I did
not commission him, and he has deceived you into trusting in falsehoods.
32 The message of the Sovereign Captain asserts: Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his offspring
will face retribution. None of his descendants will remain among these people, nor will they
witness the empowerments I am going to grant to my people, ' asserts the Sovereign Captain,
'as he incited disobedience against me.

§ 21630 RESTORATION OF ISRAEL

30 Jeremiah received the word from the Sovereign Captain.

[2] The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, instructs: “Document all the phrases I have communicated to you in a manuscript.”

[3] The time is on the horizon, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, “when I will reinstate my people Israel and Judah from their exile and return them to the territory I entrusted to their forefathers to own,” declares the Sovereign Captain.
[4] This message is that the Sovereign Captain communicated about Israel and Judah.
[5] The Sovereign Captain proclaims: “Screams of terror resonate—dread, not tranquility.
[6] Inquire and ponder: Can a male bring offspring? If not, why do you observe each robust man clutching his midsection just like a woman in childbirth, every countenance paled white?
[7] That day will be tremendously dreadful; there can be no comparison. It will mark a period of great distress for Jacob, yet he will make it through unscathed.
[8] The declaration of the Almighty Sovereign Captain affirms that on the destined day, he will shatter the yoke from their necks and rip off their restraints; subsequently, they will no longer be subservient to foreign invaders.

[9] Rather, they will be subjected to their Preeminent Sovereign, the Sovereign Captain, and the Prime Ruler from David’s family, whom I will establish for them.
[10] My servant Jacob, don’t live in fear, and don’t be distressed, Israel, states the Sovereign Captain. I promise to rescue you from a place far away, your offspring from the territory of their confinement. Jacob will again experience a tranquil David’s safety, and no one will terrify him.
[11] “I am with you and will rescue you,” affirms the Sovereign Captain. “Even if I utterly exterminate all the nations where I have dispersed you, I will not obliterate you. I will chastise you, but with justice; I will not permit you to evade punishment completely.”
[12] The Sovereign Captain declares: “Your affliction is incurable; your hurt is grave.”
[13] No individual defends your case, nor is there any cure for your afflictions or recovery.
[14] All those who were your friends have abandoned you; they don’t bother about you anymore. I have assaulted you in the same way an adversary would and inflicted you with harsh discipline just like that of a cruel person, given the enormity of your impurity and the abundance of your transgressions.
[15] Why are you sobbing about your injury? There is no remedy for your misery! I have done these things to you because of your tremendous wrongdoing and many dishonorable decisions.
[16] Yet, all those who consume you will be ravaged. Each of your adversaries shall be dispatched into exile. Those who rob you will themselves be robbed. I will make anyone who pillages you become pillaged themselves.
[17] I will bring back your well-being and cure your afflictions,” says the Sovereign Captain, “for you are deemed abandoned, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, whom nobody looks after.”
[18] The Sovereign Captain declares: “Jacob’s tents will regain their prosperity, and I’ll show mercy to his homes; the city shall rise from its wreckage, and the palace shall resume its rightful position.”
[19] They will proceed with Thanksgiving with a festive noise. I will honor and not denigrate them; I will multiply and not decrease them.

[20] Their offspring will flourish as they did in previous times, their ensovereigned lifestyle community will be founded in my sight, and I will retaliate against all those who torment them.
[21] The sovereign from their community will be one of them; their governor will emerge from within their own. I will draw him nearer, and he will approach me, for who else would commit himself to staying near me? Proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

22 From now forward, you shall stand as my cherished ensovereigned lifestyle community. At the same time, I affirm my role as your celestial entity.
23 Observe that the Sovereign Captain's storm, filled with rage, will erupt, a fierce wind spiraling downwards on the fullness of unworthy choices.
24 The Sovereign Captain's intense wrath shall not abate until His determined intentions are fully realized. You will comprehend this in the future.

31 "I will be the Preeminent Sovereign, the Eternal Reality Innovator of all the families of Israel, and they will be My people at that time," declares the Sovereign Captain.
2 The Sovereign Captain states, "When Israel went to find rest, the people who survived the tactical blade found favor in the wilderness."
3 In ancient times, the Sovereign Captain manifested himself to us and professed: "My affection for you is eternal; I've drawn you towards me with ceaseless compassion."
4 Once more, the enemy constructs you anew, and you, pure Israel, will be reestablished. You will pick up your tambourines again and participate in the dances with those who are jubilant.
5 Yet again, you'll cultivate vineyards in Samaria's hills; those who sow will also harvest and relish their yield.
6 The time will come when sentries in the mountains of Ephraim will call out, "Let's make our way to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign to express joyful adoration to the Sovereign Captain."
7 The Sovereign Captain speaks: "Joyfully sing for Jacob; exclaim for the first of the nations! Say, 'My Sovereign Captain, save Your people, the chosen people of Israel!'" as you make your praises heard.

8 Pay Heed: I will bring them from the northern territory and collect them from the extreme points of the Earth. Included will be those who are visually impaired and physically disabled, women anticipating birth, and those in the throes of childbirth; a vast assembly will make their return.
9 They will arrive shedding tears and offer meldings of their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign as I guide them home. I will steer them along tranquil watercourses on a flat trail where they won't falter, as I am the father of Israel, and Ephraim is my eldest child.

10 Listen to the message of the Sovereign Captain, nations of the world, and declare it on distant shores: "He who dispersed Israel will reunite them and guard his people as an inner shield does his protected community."
11 The Eternal Reality will liberate Jacob and reclaim them from those who wield more power.
12 They will arrive and exclaim in delight from the high points of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign; they will bask in the transformative generosity of the Sovereign Captain—the grain, fresh wine, olive oil, and offspring of flocks and cattle. Their existence will resemble a lush, watered garden, and they will never experience sadness again.
13 The young maidens shall delight in the dance, and older people and young men shall too. Their sorrow will be transformed into cheer; with my solace, their grief will be replaced by rejoicing.
14 I will satiate the ensovereigned mediators with excess, and my people will be bountifully satisfied," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
15 The Sovereign Captain declares, "A cry of despair is perceived in Ramah, paired with profound sorrow. Rachel sheds tears for her offspring and resists consolation, as they exist no longer."
16 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "Cease your cries of sorrow and wipe away your tears, for your efforts will be compensated," affirms the Sovereign Captain. "They shall make their way back from enemy territory."

17 There exists optimism for your offspring, proclaims the Sovereign Captain. Your descendants will revert to their original territory.
18 Ephraim's lamentations have reached me: 'You have disciplined me like an untrained calf, and I have learned my lesson. Bring me back, and I will return, for you are my Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain. '
19 On realizing my deviation, I felt remorse; I punished myself in sorrow when Ephraim understood my actions. I was filled with shame and embarrassment because I carried the guilt of my early years.
20 Ephraim is my precious and delightful male heir, right? Despite my frequent criticisms against him, I keep him in my thoughts. As a result, my inner-self longs for him, and I will unquestionably have profound compassion for him," as the Sovereign Captain proclaims.
21 Establish markers along your route; construct indicators. Consider the main road, the path you've followed. Make your way back, pure Israel; return to your communities.
22 How long will you continue to stray, disloyal Daughter Israel? The Preeminent Sovereign will bring something unique to the globe—the female shall return to the male.
23 The Sovereign Captain of Celestial—you have the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel proclaims: "When I restore their fortunes from exile, the inhabitants of Judah and its cities will once more utter these phrases: 'May the Sovereign Captain empower you, the abode of prosperity, exalted. '"
24 Inhabitants of Judah and all its towns will dwell harmoniously—the agriculturalists and those who traverse with their livestock.
25 I will invigorate those feeling exhausted and fulfill those who are weak.
26 After hearing that, I surveyed the surroundings. My slumber was quite delightful to me.
27 A time is approaching, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, when I will increase the population of Israel and Judah with humans and animals.
28 As I previously ensured their upheaval, destruction, and calamity, I will now provide their development and growth," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

29 During that period, it will no longer be stated that the parents have consumed unripe fruit, causing their offspring's teeth to numb.
30 Rather, each individual will meet their demise due to transgressions; those who consume unripe fruit will feel the bitterness in their mouths.
31 An era is approaching, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, when I will establish a fresh agreement with the people of offspring Judah.
32 The agreement I formed with their forefathers when I led them out of Egypt will not resemble this one, for they failed to honor that pact. However, I was just like a spouse to them," affirms the Sovereign Captain.
33 This agreement is what I will establish with the Israeli community after that era," proclaims the Sovereign Captain. "I will place My path in their thoughts and inscribe them in their inner selves. I will act as their Eternal Reality, and they will become My pathseekers.
34 They will no longer have to instruct each other by saying, 'Understand the Sovereign Captain, ' as everyone will possess personal knowledge of me, from the least significant to the most important," proclaims the Sovereign Captain. "I will absolve their iniquities and not recall their transgressions anymore."
35 This is what the Sovereign Captain says: "He who creates light by day by giving the sun, arranges the moon and stars for light at night and agitates the sea to cause its waves to roar is known as the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces."
36 "The descendants of Israel would never cease to be a nation before Me," declares the Sovereign Captain, "unless this fixed order departed from My presence."

37 The Sovereign Captain proclaims, “I will reject all of Israel’s descendants because of all they
have chosen wrong, only if the celestial realm above could be surveyed and the foundations of
the Earth below could be searched out.”
38 The Sovereign Captain has announced that the time is approaching for the reconstruction of
Yerushalayim for His acclaim, extending from the Hananel Tower to the Corner Gate.
39 The surveyor’s line shall extend from that point directly to Gareb Hill and change direction
towards Goah.

40 The Sovereign Captain will declare exalted the entire valley of ashes and corpses, along with
all the pastures up to Kidron Valley and the eastern corner of Horse Gate. It won’t ever be
pulled down or destroyed again.

§ 21640 JEREMIAH BUYS A FIELD

32 Jeremiah received a message from the Sovereign Captain in the tenth year of Prime Ruler
Zedekiah of Judah, the eighteenth of Nebuchadnezzar.
2 At that time, Yerushalayim was under siege by the Babylonian Prime Ruler’s forces. Jeremiah,
the eternally wise servant, was held captive within the guard’s courtyard in Judah’s governance
palace.
3 Judah’s Prime Ruler Zedekiah imprisoned him and asked, “Why are you prophesying this
way? You say the Sovereign Captain declares, ‘I will hand over this city to the Prime Ruler of
Babylon, and he will take it. ’”
4 Prime Ruler Zedekiah of Judah will not escape the Babylonians but will be handed over to the
Babylonian Prime Ruler, engaging in direct conversation with him and seeing him with his own
eyes.
5 Someone will transport Zedekiah to Babylon, where he will stay until I confront him. “You will
fail if you fight against the Babylonians,” declares the Sovereign Captain.
6 Jeremiah conveyed the Sovereign Captain’s message to me.
7 Hanamel, your uncle Shallum’s son, will come to you with a proposal: ‘Buy my field in
Anathoth, as you have the legal right and responsibility to acquire it. ’
8 As the Sovereign Captain had foretold, my cousin Hanamel approached me in the guard’s
courtyard and urged me to buy his field in Anathoth, in the Benjamin region. He suggested I
purchase it since it was within my rights to reclaim and own it. I recognized this as a message
from the Sovereign Captain.
9 I bought the field in Anathoth from my cousin Hanamel, giving him seventeen silver shekels.
10 I signed the deed, sealed it, took witnesses, and weighed the silver on scales.

11 I took both the unsealed and sealed copies of the deed of purchase, which contained the
terms and conditions.
12 In the presence of my cousin Hanamel, the witnesses who signed the deed, and all the
Israelites in the guard’s courtyard, I gave this deed to Baruch, son of Neriah and grandson of
Mahseiah.
13 In their presence, I instructed Baruch.
14 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel, says: Take these records, which include both unopened and opened copies
of the purchase deed, and store them in a ceramic jar for long-term preservation.
15 The Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain of All, proclaims that homes, land,
and vineyards will once more be purchased in this region.
16 I pled to the Sovereign Captain after giving Baruch, son of Neriah, the deed of purchase.

17 “Ah, Sovereign Captain, you made the celestial realms and the Earth by your great power and outstretched arm. Nothing is too hard for you.
18 You show love to thousands but bring the punishment for the parents’ transgressions into the laps of their children after them. Great and mighty the Preeminent Sovereign, whose name is the Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies.
19 Great are your purposes, and mighty are your deeds. Your perceptions are open to all human behavior, and you reward each person based on their deeds and behavior.

20 You made signs and wonders in Egypt and continue to do so now in Israel and across humankind, earning you a reputation that is still yours.
21 With great dread, a mighty hand, an outstretched arm, and signs and wonders, you led your people, the Israelites, out of Egypt.
22 You gave them this land, one that was overflowing with milk and honey, which you had promised to give their forefathers.

23 They came in and took possession of it but did not obey you, follow your Law, or do what you commanded them to do. So you brought all this disaster on them.
24 See how the siege ramps are built to take the city. Because of tactical blade, famine, and plague, the city will be given to the Babylonians attacking it. What you said has happened, as you now see.”

25 Even as the city is destined to fall into Babylonian hands, you, the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain, instruct me to secure the field using silver and ensure the deal is legally confirmed.
26-27 The Sovereign Captain’s message to Jeremiah was clear: “I am the Preeminent Sovereign who governs all beings on Earth. Is there any task too challenging for me?”
28 The Sovereign Captain declares: “I will surrender this city to the Babylonians and Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, who will seize it.”
29 The Babylonian forces besieging this town will enter and ignite it; they will demolish it, along with the residences where the inhabitants provoked My wrath by offering incense to Baal on their rooftops and presenting libations to the idolized deities.
30 The individuals from Israel and Judah have committed exclusively impure deeds in my presence since their youth; the Israelites have persistently stirred up my wrath through their handcrafted idolized deities, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
31 Since its construction, this city has incessantly incited such fury and anger in me that I am compelled to delete it from my presence.
32 The inhabitants of Israel and Judah have initiated my wrath by all their evil actions; it includes them, their Prime Rulers and leaders, their clergy persons and seers, the populace of Judah, and those residing in Yerushalayim.
33 They showed me their back instead of their face; despite my numerous teachings, they refused to hear and react to correction.
34 They arranged their repugnant idolized deities in the dwelling known by My Name, so contaminating it.

35 In the Valley of Ben Hinnom, they built temples dedicated to Baal, offering their young daughters and sons as sacrifices to Molek—an act I neither ordered nor approved. This repugnant deed resulted in their fall into the unworthy choice of Judah.
36 You claim concerning this city that ‘It will be surrendered to the Prime Ruler of Babylon due to war, starvation, and disease, ’ yet here is the proclamation from the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality of Israel.
37 “I will regather them from all the territories where I have exiled them in my extreme fury and immense wrath. I will restore them to this location and ensure they dwell here peacefully.”

38 They shall be acknowledged as My pathseekers, and I will be recognized as their Eternal Reality.
39 I will instill unity of inner-self and conduct in them, so they'll consistently elevate me, benefiting them and their offspring.
40 An eternal promise will be established with them: I will perpetually continue to empower them and instill a deep respect for me, ensuring they will not abandon me.
41 I will take delight in treating them; with my whole being, I will trustfully establish them in this land.
42 The pronouncement of the Sovereign Captain is such: "Just as I've unleashed this immense catastrophe on these people, in the same way, I will present to them all the affluence that I'm committed to granting them."
43 In this territory you perceive as uninhabited and desolate, void of people and animals, and relegated to the Chaldeans, fields will again be procured.
44 Real estate will be acquired in exchange for money, with contracts being drafted, authenticated, and corroborated within Benjamin's territory, the peripheral areas of Yerushalayim, the city-states of Judah, and the settlements in the hill districts, western lowlands, and the Negev, because I will re-establish their prosperity, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21650 PROMISE OF RESTORATION

33 Jeremiah was confined in the guard's courtyard when Benjamin's message from the Sovereign Captain reached him again.
2 The Sovereign Captain, who crafted and stabilized the globe, declared:
3 "Appeal to me, and I will respond, unveiling magnificent, unsearchable mysteries unknown to you."
4 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, spoke about Judah's demolished residential structures and governance buildings used as defense against siege towers and weaponry.
5 Amidst the conflict with the Babylonians, the city will overflow with corpses from my fury and rage. I will turn away from this metropolis due to its rampant evilness.
6 Despite this, I will restore vitality and wellness, mend my people, and ensure they experience profound peace and safety.
7 I will restore Judah and Israel from exile and reconstruct them to their former condition.
8 I will purify them from all wrongdoings and pardon all acts of defiance.
9 Consequently, this metropolis will bring me fame, delight, commendation, and distinction among all countries globally who learn of my beneficial actions. They will be filled with reverence and quake at the copious wealth and tranquility I grant.
10 The Sovereign Captain declares: "You claim this area is a barren void, devoid of humans or creatures. However, sounds will reverberate once again in the abandoned settlements of Judah and the empty lanes of Yerushalayim.
11 The echoes of celebration and delight, the tones of newlyweds, and the utterances of those who present their expressions of gratitude to the fortress of the Sovereign Captain, proclaiming, 'Express your appreciation for the Almighty Sovereign Captain, as the Sovereign Captain is benevolent; His devotion is everlasting. ' For I will re-establish the prosperity of the territory as it was in the past,"
12 The Sovereign Captain of All declares: "This location, now a wasteland without any humans or beasts, shall once more have agricultural production centers where sheep keepers can allow their flocks to repose.

13 Sheep keepers will once more count their sheep in the towns of the hill country, the foothills to the West, the Negev, the area of Benjamin, the surroundings of Yerushalayim, and in the cities of Judah," declares the Sovereign Captain.
14 "The time is approaching," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "when I will execute the benevolent decree I pronounced to Israel and Judah.
15 "In that era, I will establish an authentic Leader from David's lineage; he will bring fairness and justice to the community."
16 Judah will find redemption during those times, and Yerushalayim will exist in undisturbed peace. They will be known by this title: the Sovereign Captain, Our Justice Provider.
17 According to the Sovereign Captain's decree, David will forever have a successor to reign over Israel.
18 The Levitical mediators will perpetually have someone in my presence to perform entirely burned and grain offerings and to present absolving payments."
19 The message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to Jeremiah.
20 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "If you can nullify my pact with day and night, causing them not to occur at their designated period,"
21 "Only then could my pact with my servant David be disrupted, implying he wouldn't have an offspring to ascend his authority base. Similarly, my agreement with the Levite ensovereigned mediators serving me could be nullified.
22 The offspring of my servant David and the Levites who serve me will be as innumerable as celestial bodies in celestial realms and as uncountable as grains of sand on the seashore."
23 Jeremiah received this message from the Sovereign Captain.
24 "Aren't you aware of what these individuals say, 'the Sovereign Captain has cast off the two dynasties he selected?' Consequently, they disrespect my people and no longer recognize them as a nation."

25 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "If my agreement with day and night does not stand, and if I do not set the directives of the universe and the Earth,"
26 "I would likewise dismiss Jacob's offspring and My servant David's line, not nominating any of his descendants to govern Abraham's, Isaac's, and Jacob's line. Indeed, I'll return their prosperity and show them kindness."

§ 21660 WARNING TO ZEDEKIAH

34 During the siege of Yerushalayim and its neighboring cities by Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon and his vast army, a disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign was conveyed by Jeremiah from the Sovereign Captain.
2 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, instructed Go to Prime Ruler Zedekiah of Judah and tell him, "the Sovereign Captain declares: I am about to surrender this city to the Babylonian Prime Ruler, who will burn it down."
3 "You cannot escape his grasp; he will capture you, and you will be handed over to him. You will see the Prime Ruler of Babylon face to face and speak with him directly. Ultimately, you will go to Babylon."
4 Hear this assurance from the Sovereign Captain, Zedekiah, Prime Ruler of Judah. the Sovereign Captain proclaims: "You will not die by the tactical blade."
5 "You will die peacefully. Just as your ancestors, the previous Prime Rulers, were honored with formal fires, so will you be. People will mourn your loss, saying, 'Oh, our Sovereign Captain!' I assure you of this."

6 In Yerushalayim, Jeremiah faithfully relayed everything to Zedekiah, the Prime Ruler of Judah.
7 At that time, the Babylonian Prime Ruler's military force was attacking Yerushalayim and the remaining cities of Judah that had not yet been captured, including Lachish and Azekah. These were the last fortified cities in Judah.

§ 21670 FREEDOM FOR ENSLAVED PEOPLE

8 Prime Ruler Zedekiah, heeding the Preeminent Sovereign's message delivered by Jeremiah, made a pact with the people of Yerushalayim to free their enslaved.
9 everyone was ordered to liberate their Hebrew servants, regardless of gender, as keeping a compatriot in servitude was forbidden.
10 In this solemn agreement, All officials and participants pledged to release their menservants and personal assistants. They complied and let them go.
11 However, they later reversed their decision, reclaiming the freed individuals and forcing them back into servitude.
12 Jeremiah then received another directive from the Sovereign Captain.
13 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, said: "I made a treaty with your forefathers when I rescued them from Egypt's bondage.
14 You must release any Hebrew brethren sold to you every seven years. After six years of service, they should be set free. Yet, your forefathers ignored My Path.
15 Recently, you changed your inner selves and did what pleased me: you declared liberation for your compatriots. In my presence, you ratified an agreement within the fortress recognized by My Name.
16 But you reversed your actions, desecrating My Name by reclaiming the enslaved persons you had freed, forcing them back into servitude.
17 So declares the Sovereign Captain: You have disregarded my command and not declared independence for your people. Therefore, I now say 'liberty' for you; the Sovereign Captain says 'freedom' to succumb to the tactical blade, plagues, and famine. I will make you a deterrent to all nations.
18 Those who transgressed my agreement and didn't keep their promises will be dealt with like the calf sliced in half whose parts they moved through.
19 The high-ranking figures from Judah and Yerushalayim, the judicial officers, the clergy, and all land residents who traversed between the calf parts will face the consequences.
20 I'll hand them over to their foes who seek to end their lives. Their lifeless bodies will nourish the sky's birds and the Earth's beasts.

21 Prime Ruler Zedekiah of Judah and his officers will be handed over to their adversaries who intend to end their lives and to the military force of the Prime Ruler of Babylon that has currently pulled back from you.
22 I'm poised to issue my command," stated the Sovereign Captain, "and guide them back to this city. They will wage war against it, seize it, and reduce it to ashes. Furthermore, I will turn the cities of Judah into desolate wastelands devoid of inhabitants."

§ 21680 THE REKABITES

35 Jeremiah received a message from the Sovereign Captain during Jehoiakim's reign over Judah.

2 “Go to the Rekabite people, bring them to a secluded chamber in the Sovereign Captain’s
fortress, and offer them wine.”
3 I invited Jaazaniah, Jeremiah’s son, Habazziniah’s grandson, and Josiah’s family, representing
the Rekabites.
4 I led them to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress, to the chamber of Hanan’s sons, next to the
officials’ chamber and above Maaseiah’s chamber.
5 I said, “Drink some wine,” setting pitchers and glasses before them.
6 They replied, “We don’t drink wine because our ancestor Jonadab, Rechab’s son, commanded
us never to drink wine.
7 We are also forbidden from building homes, farming, or planting vineyards; we must live in
tents to ensure a long life as wanderers.
8 We have followed Jonadab’s instructions, ensuring our families abstain from wine.
9 We have never built houses or owned vineyards or farms.
10 Living in tents, we strictly followed all our ancestors’ directives.
11 When Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon invaded, we moved to Yerushalayim to escape the
Babylonian and Aramean forces. That is why we now live in Yerushalayim.”

12 Then the Sovereign Captain’s message came to Jeremiah.
13 The Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, Preeminent Sovereign of
Israel, said: “Tell Judah and Yerushalayim, ‘Will you not accept correction and follow my
precepts?’
14 The son of Rechab, Jehonadab, instructed his successors not to consume alcohol, and they
complied. Despite my persistent communication, you have ignored My Path.
15 I sent my eternally wise servants to urge you to turn from your impure ways and amend your
actions. Do not pursue idolized deities. I gave you this land; live here. But you did not listen or
salute.
16 Jehonadab’s descendants have followed his command, but you have ignored mine. ’”
17 The Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign of Celestial Forces, Preeminent Sovereign of
Israel, declares: “Pay Heed! I will bring upon Judah and Yerushalayim all the calamities I
warned about because they ignored My Path and did not respond.”
18 Jeremiah told the Rekabites, “This is the message from the Sovereign Captain of Forces,
Preeminent Sovereign of Israel: You have followed your ancestor Jehonadab’s directives and
teachings.”
19 So declares the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, Preeminent
Sovereign of Israel: “Jehonadab’s descendants will always honor me.”

§ 21690 JEHOIAKIM BURNS JEREMIAH’S SCROLL

36 In Jehoiakim’s fourth year as Prime Ruler of Judah, Jeremiah received a message from the
Sovereign Captain:
2 “Take a scroll and record everything I have said about Israel, Judah, and all the nations from
the first time I spoke to you during Josiah’s reign until now.
3 The people of Judah may change their ways when they learn of the disasters I have planned
for them. Then, I will pardon their transgression and wrongdoing.”

4-5 Jeremiah told Baruch, “I am confined and cannot enter the Sovereign Captain’s fortress;
6 therefore, on a day of fasting, you are to go to the Sovereign Captain’s fortress and recite the
Sovereign Captain’s words from the scroll you have written at my command in front of the
people. Read them aloud to every Judahite traveling from their cities.

7 Since the Sovereign Captain is angry with these people, perhaps they will petition Him, and everyone will turn away from their impure ways."
8 Baruch, heir of Neriah, carried out all of Jeremiah's instructions. He read the words of the Sovereign Captain from the scroll in the fortress.

9 During the ninth month in the fifth year of Jehoiakim's reign, a period of abstinence was announced for all Yerushalayim and those who journeyed from Judean cities.
10 Baruch read aloud from a scroll the words of Jeremiah to the entire assembly from the chamber of Gemariah, the intelligence analyst and heir of Shaphan, located in the top courtyard at the opening of the New Gate of the Sovereign Captain's home.

11 When Micaiah, heir of Gemariah, heard all that the Sovereign Captain had written on the scroll,
12 he went to the intelligence analyst's room in the Prime Ruler's headquarters where Elishama, Delaiah, Elnathan, Gemariah, Zedekiah, and other officials were seated.
13 Micaiah told them all he had heard Baruch read aloud from the scroll to the assembly.

14 Through Jehudi, all the officials sent news to Baruch, saying, "Bring the scroll that you recited in the hearing of the people, and come here." Baruch proceeded to them with the scroll.
15 They requested him to sit and recite it again, and Baruch conveyed it to them.
16 After listening to all these statements, they looked fearful at one another and told Baruch, "We must convey all these statements to the Prime Ruler."
17 They inquired how he managed to pen down everything and whether it was at Jeremiah's explicit verbal guidance.
18 Baruch acknowledged that Jeremiah had articulated all these expressions to him, and he inscribed them with ink on parchment.

19 "You and Jeremiah must hide yourselves and tell no one where you are," the officials warned Baruch.
20 The authorities proceeded to the Prime Ruler's courtyard. After keeping the scroll in Elishama's chamber, they informed the Prime Ruler of everything.
21 The Prime Ruler dispatched Jehudi to get the scroll, which he did, taking it from Elishama's chamber. Jehudi read it aloud before the Prime Ruler; every official was beside him.
22 It was the ninth month, and the Prime Ruler sat in his winter quarters, a fire blazing before him.
23 Jehoiakim used an intelligence analyst's knife to chop off columns as soon as Jehudi finished reading three or four before tossing them into the fire pot until the fire had burned the entire scroll.
24 Neither the Prime Ruler nor his assistants showed fear or tore their garments on hearing these words.
25 Their pleas were ignored Despite Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gemariah trying to dissuade him from burning the scroll.

26 Rather than following the Eternal Reality's word, the Prime Ruler issued directives to Jerahmeel, Seraiah, and Shelemiah to apprehend Jeremiah and Baruch. However, they were unsuccessful, as the Eternal Reality had concealed them.

27 The Living Word of the Sovereign Captain reached Jeremiah after Jehoiakim burned the scroll that Baruch had inscribed at Jeremiah's command:
28 "Write again on another scroll everything that Judah's Prime Ruler Jehoiakim burned.

29 Communicate this to Jehoiakim: the Sovereign Captain declares you scorched that scroll because you questioned why it predicted that Babylon's Prime Ruler would devastate this territory, eradicating both humans and animals.
30 The Sovereign Captain declares that there will be no successor from your family to ascend to David's command control; your corpse will be cast into the open, subjected to day's scorching heat and night's cold.
31 You, your offspring, and your servants will face my retribution for their wrongdoing; I'll inflict every calamity I declared on them and Yerushalayim's residents for their refusal to heed my warning."

32 Jeremiah procured another parchment and handed it to Baruch. As Jeremiah dictated, Baruch transcribed all words from that scroll that Jehoiakim had scorched. Numerous analogous phrases were included in addition.

§ 21700 JEREMIAH IN PRISON

37 Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, inaugurated Zedekiah as the Prime Ruler of Judah, succeeding Jehoiachin, the offspring of Jehoiakim.
2 He, his officials, and the land inhabitants did not heed Eternal Reality's messages conveyed through the eternally wise servant, Jeremiah.

3 Yet Prime Ruler Zedekiah sent Jehucal, the male heir of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah, the ensovereigned mediator, the male heir of Maaseiah, to Jeremiah with the message, "Please meld your conscience with the Sovereign Captain our Preeminent Sovereign for us!"
4 Jeremiah still had the liberty to mingle with the people as he hadn't been incarcerated yet.
5 The Chaldeans who were besieging Yerushalayim retreated when they learned that Pharaoh's army had fled Egypt.
6 A message from the Sovereign Captain was conveyed to Jeremiah.
7 Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: Convey this to the Prime Ruler of Judah who dispatched you to seek my counsel, "The military force of Pharaoh that had mobilized to aid will retreat to its native territory, Egypt."
8 Subsequently, the Babylonians will make a comeback and assault this city. They will seize it and set it ablaze.
9 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "Don't delude yourselves by trusting The Chaldeans will certainly depart from us." They won't!
10 Even if you were to defeat the Chaldeans' entire army and only the injured men were left in their tents, they would still rise and destroy this city with fire.
11 Fearing the force of Pharaoh, the Chaldean army withdrew from Yerushalayim.
12 Jeremiah set out to depart from Yerushalayim to claim his share among the people in the province of Benjamin.
13 However, the guard's commander at the Gate of Benjamin, Irijah (the male heir of Shelemiah and Hananiah), grabbed him and declared, "You are deserting to the Chaldeans!"
14 "That is untrue," Jeremiah answered. "I refuse to abandon myself to the Chaldeans!" Irijah, however, would not hear of it; instead, he detained Jeremiah and brought him before the authorities.
15 The officials, filled with rage towards Jeremiah, subjected him to physical assault and confined him in what used to be the dwelling of Jonathan, the intelligence analyst, which they had transformed into a detention center.

16 Jeremiah was confined in an underground vault in a prison, where he stayed for an extensive period.
17 Subsequently, Prime Ruler Zedekiah summoned Jeremiah and escorted him to the palace, where he privately inquired, “Has there been a message from Sovereign Captain?” Jeremiah affirmed, “Indeed, you are destined to fall into the hands of the Prime Ruler of Babylon.”
18 Jeremiah asked Prime Ruler Zedekiah, “How have I wronged you, your officials, or the citizens you have ordered me to be incarcerated?
19 What became of your seers who foretold that the Prime Ruler of Babylon wouldn’t invade you or this territory?
20 I implore you, my Prime Ruler, to lend me your ears. Allow me to present my intervention to you: Please refrain from sending me back to the dwelling of Jonathan, the intelligence analyst, or else I fear I may perish there.”
21 Prime Ruler Zedekiah then ordered Jeremiah to be relocated to the sentinel’s yard and provided daily bread from the bakers’ lane until the entire city’s bread was depleted. Consequently, Jeremiah remained within the sentinels of the guard’s courtyard.

§ 21710 JEREMIAH THROWN INTO A CISTERN

38 Shephatiah, Gedaliah, Jucal, and Pashhur heard Jeremiah proclaiming:
2 “the Sovereign Captain declares that those who stay in this city will die from starvation, disease, and the tactical blade, but those who surrender to the Chaldeans will live and keep their life as a prize.
3 The Sovereign Captain states: ‘This city will fall into the hands of the Babylonian Prime Ruler’s army, and he will take it. ’”

4 “This man must die; he is weakening the warriors and everyone else by saying such things. He is not seeking the welfare of these people but their ruin,” the authorities told the Prime Ruler.

5 “This is him,” Prime Ruler Zedekiah replied. “You have him because the Prime Ruler cannot stop you.”

6 So, they took Jeremiah and cast him into Malchiah’s cistern in the guard’s courtyard. Jeremiah was lowered into the muck-filled cistern by ropes; it was empty of water, and he sank into the mud.

7 Word reached Ebed-Melech the Cushite that Jeremiah had been placed in the cistern. As the Prime Ruler occupied the Gate of Benjamin,
8 Ebed-Melek left the governance residence to speak to him.

9 “My Prime Ruler, the actions of those who guard Jeremiah have been heinous. The Prime Ruler has banished him to a well where he will perish from hunger, as the city has no bread.”

10 Prime Ruler Zedekiah instructed Ebed-Melek to rally thirty men and extract Jeremiah from the well before he died.
11 Ebed-Melek led the troops to a location beneath the Prime Ruler’s headquarters storehouse. From there, he lowered tattered clothing and rags to Jeremiah in the cistern using ropes.
12 Ebed-Melek advised Jeremiah to cushion these ropes with worn-out clothing and old rags under his arms. Jeremiah complied,
13 They hoisted Jeremiah using the ropes and rescued him from the cistern. However, he continued to stay within the confines of the guard’s courtyard.

§ 21720 ZEDEKIAH QUESTIONS JEREMIAH AGAIN

14 Prime Ruler Zedekiah summoned Jeremiah to the third gate of the Sovereign Captain's fortress. "Jeremiah, I have a question for you," Zedekiah said. "Hide nothing from me."

15 Jeremiah replied, "If I tell you, Captain, will you protect me? And if I offer guidance, will you heed it?"
16 Zedekiah privately assured Jeremiah, "As surely as the Sovereign Captain lives, who has given us this existence, I will not kill you or hand you over to those who seek your life."

17 Jeremiah then declared, "This is what the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Hosts, the Eternal Reality of Israel, says: '"You and your household will survive if you surrender to the Babylonian officers, and this city will not burn down."
18 "But if you resist, this city will fall to the Babylonians, and they will set it aflame; you won't escape them."

19 Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "I fear the Judeans who have deserted to the Chaldeans; they might mistreat me."
20 Jeremiah reassured him, "They won't hand you over. Listen to the Sovereign Captain's word so you may live and prosper.
21 But if you don't surrender, this will happen:
22 The women in your palace will be brought before the Babylonian officials and declare, 'Your trusted friends misled and defeated you. ' Your feet sank into the mud."

23 "The Chaldeans will capture your wives and children. You won't escape because the Babylonian Prime Ruler will capture you, and this city will burn down."

24 Zedekiah warned Jeremiah to keep their conversation secret or face death.
25-26 "If the authorities learn of our talk and question you, tell them you were pleading with the Prime Ruler not to send you back to Jonathan's house to die."

27 Jeremiah followed Zedekiah's instructions when questioned by the officials. They stopped interrogating him since no one had overheard their exchange.
28 Jeremiah remained in the guard's courtyard until Yerushalayim was taken.

§ 21730 THE FALL OF YERUSHALAYIM

39 Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, attacked Yerushalayim with his entire army in the ninth year, the tenth month of Zedekiah's reign over Judah. He besieged the city.
2 The city was breached on the ninth day of the fourth month in Zedekiah's eleventh year.
3 Nergal-sharer of Samgar, Nebo-Srsekim the Rabsaris, Nergal-sharer the Rabmag, and other Babylonian officials then took seats in the Middle Gate.
4 Zedekiah, Prime Ruler of Judah, and his army fled at night through the gate between the two walls near the Prime Ruler's garden, heading towards Arabah.
5 However, Zedekiah was captured by the Babylonian military in Jericho's fields and brought before Nebuchadnezzar at Riblah in Hamath, where he faced a decisive verdict.
6 At Riblah, Nebuchadnezzar executed Zedekiah's offspring in his presence and eradicated all Judah's elites.

7 Then, to transport Zedekiah to Babylon, he gouged out his eyes and shackled him with bronze restraints.
8 The Chaldeans destroyed Yerushalayim's walls and set fire to the Prime Ruler's headquarters and homes.
9-10 Nebuzaradan, the guard's command, took the remaining citizens and deserters to Babylon but left a few impoverished individuals in Judah, providing them with farms and vineyards.
11 Nebuzaradan received orders from Nebuchadnezzar regarding Jeremiah:
12 "Take him, tend to him, and fulfill his requests."

13-14 So, Nebuzaradan, Nebushazban the Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer the Rabmag, and other commanders retrieved Jeremiah from the guardhouse court and entrusted him to Gedaliah, Ahikam's heir and Shaphan's grandson, to escort him home. Jeremiah stayed among his compatriots.
15 While imprisoned in the guard's courtyard, Jeremiah received a word from the Sovereign Captain:
16 "Tell Ebed-Melech the Cushite that the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will carry out His words against this city for evil and not for good. This will happen before your eyes.
17 On that day, the Sovereign Captain assures your redemption; you will not be delivered to those you fear.
18 I will save you from falling by the tactical blade. the Sovereign Captain proclaims, 'You will escape with your life like a spoil of war because you have trusted in Me. '"

§ 21740 JEREMIAH FREED

40 Jeremiah received a message from the Sovereign Captain when Nebuzaradan, the chief officer of the governance guard, set him free at Ramah. He found Jeremiah among the prisoners from Yerushalayim and Judah, who were chained and taken into Babylonian exile.
2 The guard's commander told him, "The Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, proclaimed this catastrophe over this place.
3 I promise to aid you and keep you from falling by the tactical blade. the Sovereign Captain proclaims, 'You will escape with your life like a spoil of war because you have trusted in Me. '
4 I am releasing you from your wrist shackles today. Come with me to Babylon if it pleases you; I'll ensure you are cared for. However, if going to Babylon seems improper, please stop here. You have the entire land before you. Proceed wherever it seems proper and suitable to you."

5 Before Jeremiah left, Nebuzaradan said, "Go wherever else seems right, or return to Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the grandson of Shaphan, whom the Prime Ruler of Babylon has appointed over the municipalities of Judah." the Sovereign Captain of the guard then released him after giving him a present and a ration.
6 Jeremiah proceeded to Mizpah to join Gedaliah, Ahikam's male heir, and resided with him and the remaining inhabitants of Judah's territory.

§ 21750 GEDALIAH ASSASSINATED

7-8 When the top ruler of Babylon chose Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, to manage the land and care for the remaining poor people, military leaders and their soldiers, along with several

groups, met him at Mizpah. The sons of Ephai led these groups: Netophah, Jezaniah from Maacath, Johanan and Jonathan, the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth.
9 Gedaliah, son of Ahikam and Shaphan, assured them and their soldiers not to fear serving the Chaldeans. “Stay in the land and serve the Babylonian Prime Ruler, and all will be well.
10 I will remain in Mizpah to represent you before the Babylonians. Meanwhile, gather wine, summer fruits, and oil, store them, and settle in the captured towns.”
11 When news spread that the Babylonian Prime Ruler had left a chosen people in Judah under Gedaliah’s rule, Israelites from Moab, Ammon, Edom, and other nations returned to Judah.
12 They gathered a substantial harvest of wine and summer fruits.
13 Johanan, son of Kareah, and all the military commanders in the countryside came to Gedaliah at Mizpah.
14 Johanan warned Gedaliah, “Baalis, Prime Ruler of the Ammonites, has sent Ishmael, son of Nethaniah, to kill you.” But Gedaliah did not trust him.
15 In a private conversation, Johanan offered to kill Ishmael secretly to prevent his plot.

16 But Gedaliah replied, “Do not do such a thing! What you are saying about Ishmael is false.”

41 In the seventh month of Tishrei, Ishmael, son of Nethaniah and Elishama’s heir, came to Gedaliah at Mizpah with ten men. They dined together.
2 Ishmael and his men killed Gedaliah, the man Babylon appointed, with a tactical blade, overthrowing him.
3 Ishmael also killed all the Chaldean soldiers and Judeans with Gedaliah at Mizpah.
4 No one knew of Gedaliah’s murder until two days later.
5 Eighty men from Shechem, Shiloh, and Samaria came with grain offerings and incense for the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. They had shaved beards, torn clothes, and cut themselves.
6 Ishmael met them with tears in his eyes and invited them to Gedaliah.
7 Ishmael and his soldiers slaughtered them once they were inside the city and put their remains into a cistern.
8 However, ten men pleaded for their lives, offering hidden treasures of oil, barley, wheat, and honey. So Ishmael spared them.
9 Prime Ruler Asa had built a large cistern out of concern for Baasha, Prime Ruler of Israel. Ishmael filled it with the bodies of those he killed, along with Gedaliah.
10 Ishmael then took all the remaining people in Mizpah, including the Prime Ruler’s daughters and others left under Nebuzaradan’s supervision. He set out for Ammonite territory with his captives.
11 When Johanan and all the army leaders heard of Ishmael’s actions,
12 they gathered their men and pursued him. They found him near Gibeon’s large pool.
13 Ishmael’s captives rejoiced at seeing Johanan and switched sides.
14 Now every individual that Ishmael had captured at Mizpah turned to face Johanan

15 Ishmael escaped with eight men to the Ammonites.

§ 21760 FLIGHT TO EGYPT

16 Johanan, heir of Kareah, and his army commanders took the remaining people from Mizpah after Ishmael, heir of Nethaniah, killed Gedaliah, heir of Ahikam. They recovered court officials, women, children, and soldiers from Gibeon.
17 They halted at Geruth Kimham near Bethlehem on their way to Egypt, evading the Chaldeans due to fear of Ishmael.

18 Ishmael killed Gedaliah, a governor appointed by the Babylonian Prime Ruler.

42 All the army commanders, including Johanan and Jezaniah, came forward with everyone
from the lowest to the highest rank.
2 Jeremiah, the eternally wise servant, declared, “May our petition come before you, an
intervention to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, on behalf of this chosen people.
You see, there are few of us left.
3 Ask the Sovereign Captain to guide us on the path we should follow and instruct us on our
actions.”

4 Jeremiah confirmed he heard their intervention and would convey it to their Eternal Reality, the
Sovereign Captain, sharing every message without withholding anything.
5 They pledged to adhere to all that the Sovereign Captain communicates through Jeremiah.
6 “Regardless of how wonderful or awful it may be, we shall heed the voice of the Sovereign
Captain, our Eternal Reality, so everything works out nicely for us.”

7 After ten days, Jeremiah called for Johanan and all the leaders and individuals.
8 He conveyed the Sovereign Captain’s message:

9-10 ‘If you reside in this region, I will strengthen and establish you. Do not fear the Prime Ruler of
Babylon; I will protect and liberate you.
11-12 I’ll display kindness towards you; he will treat you mercifully and allow you to return to your
homeland.
13-14 However, if you declare, “We will go to Egypt,” where you think you will avoid war and
hunger,
15-16 then hear the word of the Sovereign Captain: “If you go to Egypt, you will die from the
tactical blade and famine you dread.”
17 everyone who moves to Egypt will perish from plague, starvation, or tactical blade.
18 My anger will be poured out on you if you go to Egypt. You’ll be targets of fear and curses and
won’t return here. ’”

19 “O remaining survivors of Judah,” the Sovereign Captain has told you not to proceed to Egypt.
Be confident about this warning.
20 You have fooled yourselves by sending me to your Preeminent Sovereign, claiming
obedience to all instructions given by our Eternal Reality.
21 Despite my warnings, you have disregarded the voice of your Preeminent Sovereign.
22 Rest assured, you’ll perish due to warfare, starvation, and disease in Egypt.”

43 After Jeremiah delivered all that the Sovereign Captain had given him to say,
2-3 Johanan and others accused him of lying and claimed Baruch manipulated him.
4 They defied Eternal Reality’s directive to stay in Judah.
5 Johanan and all military leaders directed the entire surviving group of Judah to a different
location.

6 They forcibly relocated those under Gedaliah’s supervision, including Jeremiah and Baruch.

7 In defiance of the Sovereign Captain’s directives, they ventured into Egypt, reaching
Tahpanhes.
8 Jeremiah received a message from the Sovereign Captain while in Tahpanhes.
9-10 He conveyed that Nebuchadnezzar would establish his command over concealed stones in
Egypt and spread his governance tent atop them.

11 He will strike Egypt and inflict fatality on those meant for death and captivity on those meant for ensnarement.
12 He will ignite a blaze in Egypt's shrines and seize their idolized deities. He will thoroughly cleanse Egypt before departing.
13 He will eradicate exalted obelisks in Egypt's temple of the sun and incinerate their sanctuaries. '"

§ 21770 DISASTER BECAUSE OF THE WORSHIP OF IDOLIZED DEITIES

44 A message was relayed to Jeremiah for all the Israelites residing in the southern region of Egypt—in Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis, and the northern part of Egypt.
2 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, proclaims: "You have witnessed the immense catastrophe I inflicted on Yerushalayim and all the settlements of Judah. Presently, they are abandoned and in a state of decay."

3 "Their evil actions ignited My wrath by offering incense and paying homage to unknown idolized deities unfamiliar to them, you, and your forefathers.
4 I persistently dispatched my eternally wise servants, imploring, 'Cease this repugnant action I deeply despise!'

5 They neither heeded nor took notice. They refrained not from their evil acts nor ceased offering absolving payments to counterfeit idolized deities.
6 Consequently, my furious wrath was unleashed, and it burned intensely within Judah's urban dwellings and the Yerushalayim pathways, decimating them into the barren wastelands witnessed today."

7 "Now, this is what the Sovereign Captain of Celestial Forces, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, asks: Why are you inflicting such a significant catastrophe on yourselves by eliminating men, women, infants, and children from Judah, consequently leaving yourselves without any survivors?
8 Why incite my wrath through your crafted idolized deities, offering absolving payments to foreign idolized deities in Egypt, where you have chosen to reside? You are heading towards self-destruction and will inevitably become a symbol of disgrace and a subject of scorn among all the world's nations."

9 "Have you disregarded the fullness of unworthy choices and actions of your forefathers, the rulers, and their spouses of Judah, along with the foul deeds you and your wives committed within Judah's territory and Yerushalayim's avenues?
10 Until now, they have not exhibited contrition, or respect nor sought My path and the directives I presented to you and your forefathers.
11 So, the Sovereign Captain of all, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, has resolved to inflict a catastrophe on you with the intent to obliterate the entirety of Judah.
12 I will remove those remaining from Judah who have resolved to venture into Egypt for habitation. They will all meet their end in Egypt. They will succumb to the tactical blade or perish through starvation. From the most insignificant to the most significant, they will meet their end either by tactical blade or through famine. Hey, it will transform into a jinx, a cause of terror, a curse, and a subject of disgrace."

13 “Those residing in Egypt will be disciplined with war, starvation, and disease, similar to how Yerushalayim was chastised.

14 No surviving members of Judah who have relocated to Egypt will manage to evade or endure to return to Judah, the place they dearly wish to return and settle; exclusively, a select handful will make it back.”

15 All the males, acknowledging that their spouses offered absolving payments to diverse idolized deities, with the women in attendance forming a significant gathering and the entire populace residing in Northern and Southern Egypt, communicated to Jeremiah.
16 “We refuse to heed what you’ve said to us under the guise of the Sovereign Captain’s message.
17 We will fulfill everything we pledged: We will offer aromatic substances to the Extra-Terrestrial First Lady and present liquid tributes to her, precisely as we, our forefathers, rulers, and officials engaged in the communities of Judah and lanes of Yerushalayim. During that period, we were endowed with ample food and prosperity and encountered no adversity.
18 We have been left with nothing since we ceased offering the Extra-terrestrial First Lady perfumes and stopped giving her libations. We are succumbing to wars and starvation.”

19 The ladies explained that while creating fragrant offerings for the Extra-Terrestrial First Lady and delivering libations to her, were our spouses unaware that we were baking pastries bearing her likeness and offering her libations?
20 Jeremiah then addressed the crowd, encompassing both genders, who responded to him.
21 “Wasn’t it remembered by the Sovereign Captain, the incense you, your forefathers, your leaders, and the land masses burned in the cities of Judah and the streets of Yerushalayim?
22 The land turned into a desolate waste and a curse, devoid of dwellers, due to the Sovereign Captain’s inability to tolerate your nefarious actions and the repulsive acts you perpetrated, mirroring its current status.”

23 “As you can observe now, this catastrophe has descended on you due to your transgressions against the Sovereign Captain, disobedience to His directives, and failure to abide by His Law, decrees, and stipulations, all the while burning incense.”

24 Jeremiah then addressed all the individuals, including the females, imploring them to listen to the message from the Preeminent Sovereign from the Sovereign Captain aimed at all the Judaic residents in Egypt.
25 The Sovereign Captain of all, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel proclaims: “You and your wives have acted according to your declaration, ‘We will undeniably fulfill our promises to make absolving payments and pour out libations to the Extra-Terrestrial First Lady. ’ Proceed then, and do as you committed! Honor your promises!
26 Yet heed the message from the Sovereign Captain, all you Israelites residing in Egypt: ‘I solemnly declare in my mighty name, ’ states the Sovereign Captain, ‘that none of the Judeans dwellers in any part of Egypt will ever again call on my name or make an oath saying, As honestly as the Eternal Reality exists. ’”

27 “I am keeping an eye on them to ensure their destruction, not their prosperity; the tactical blade or starvation will eradicate the Israelites residing in Egypt until none remain.
28 A few will survive the battle and return from Egypt to the land of Judah. Then, the entire group of Judeans who chose to settle in Egypt will recognize whose proclamation prevails—mine or theirs.

29 This is the evidence for you that I will administer punishment in this location," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "enabling you to comprehend that my warnings of disaster against you will definitively materialize."

30 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "I am set to surrender Pharaoh Hophra, the Prime Ruler of Egypt, to his adversaries who are seeking his life in the same manner that I handed over Zedekiah, the Prime Ruler of Judah, to Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, who was his foe and was aiming for his life."

§ 21780 A MESSAGE TO BARUCH

45 In the fourth year of Jehoiakim's reign, the male heir of Josiah, Prime Ruler of Judah, Jeremiah, the eternally wise servant, dictated words to Baruch, the male heir of Neriah, who inscribed them on a scroll. Jeremiah then addressed Baruch directly.

2 "Baruch, the Sovereign Captain of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, has a message for you.
3 You lamented, 'It's too much! the Sovereign Captain has compounded my anguish with grief; I am drained from ceaseless groaning and can't seem to find any respite. '
4 The message from the Sovereign Captain to me is, 'the Sovereign Captain proclaims: everything I've established, I'm set to demolish, and what I've grown, I aim to eradicate throughout the globe.
5 Are you desiring remarkable accomplishments for you? Don't pursue them. Because I'm set to inflict distress on all humankind, ' says the Sovereign Captain, 'but I promise to spare your life and protect you, no matter where you wander. '"

§ 21790 A MESSAGE ABOUT EGYPT

46 The Sovereign Captain told the eternally wise servant, Jeremiah, about various nations.
2 Concerning Egypt: Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, defeated Pharaoh Necho, Prime Ruler of Egypt, at Carchemish near the Euphrates River during the fourth year of the reign of Jehoiakim, son of Josiah, Prime Ruler of Judah.
3 "Deploy small and large ballistic shields; advance for assault!
4 Prepare tactical personnel transports; take charge of strike vehicles! Assume battle stances with helmets on! Ready your tactical blades and don ballistic body armor!

5 What do I see? They are terrified, fleeing in panic; their soldiers are crushed. "the Sovereign Captain declares, 'Driven by fear, they swiftly escape without looking back. '"
6 "Even the fastest runners can't escape, and the strongest warriors can't elude. Up North, by the Euphrates River, they trip and fall.
7 Who is this rising like the Nile, like turbulent waters?"
8 Egypt rises like a flooding Nile, like rivers with turbulent waters. It proclaims, 'I will rise and cover the land; I will destroy cities and their inhabitants. '
9 Tactical personnel transports, advance! Strike vehicles and drive with fury! Soldiers, proceed, you shield-bearers from Put and Cush and snipers from Lydia, march forward.
10 Indeed, that day is reserved for the Sovereign Captain, the Eternal Reality Preeminent Sovereign—a day of retribution to settle scores with his adversaries. The tactical blade will consume until it is content and sated with blood. For the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain, the

Preeminent Sovereign will arrange an absolving payment in the northern land by the Euphrates River.
11 Go to Gilead and get healing ointment, you innocent descendant of Egypt. Despite trying many treatments, it is futile; there is no cure for your condition.
12 Your disgrace will be known worldwide; your cries will echo across the globe. One soldier will trip over another; together, they will fall.
13 This disclosure is what the Eternal Reality gave to the eternally wise servant, Jeremiah, regarding Nebuchadnezzar, Prime Ruler of Babylon's impending assault on Egypt.
14 Broadcast this in Egypt, make it heard in Migdol; ensure it's known in Memphis and Tahpanhes: 'Take up your battle positions and brace yourselves because the tactical blade brings destruction to those nearby. '
15 Why have your soldiers fallen? They can't stand because the Sovereign Captain has struck them down.
16 They will frequently trip and tumble over each other, saying, 'Arise, let's return to our people and the land of our birth far from the destructive tactical blade of the assailant. '

17 They will declare, 'Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt, is merely a commotion; he has missed his moment of action. '
18 The Prime Ruler, known as the Almighty Sovereign Captain, solemnly affirms that someone comparable to Tabor's prominence among the mountains and Carmel in its coastal majesty will emerge as long as he lives.
19 Gather your belongings for your impending departure, inhabitants of Egypt, as Memphis will be desolate and uninhabited, reduced to rubble.
20 Egypt resembles an attractive cow. Nevertheless, a biting fly from the North is approaching her.
21 The hired soldiers in her midst are like well-fed calves. They, too, will retreat and escape together; they won't hold their positions because their day of ruin is imminent—the time for their chastisement.
22 As her foes press on with might, Egypt will sound like a retreating snake; they will confront her with axes like loggers felling trees.
23 The Sovereign Captain declares that her forest, despite its density, will be destroyed. They outnumber locusts and are beyond measure.
24 Egypt will be humiliated and handed over to northerners.
25 The Sovereign Captain of all, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: "I'm preparing to punish Amon, the idolized deity of Thebes, Pharaoh, Egypt with her idolized deities and Prime Rulers, and those who trust in Pharaoh.
26 I will hand them over to those who seek their lives—Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon and his commanders. Yet Egypt will be populated in the future as it was in ancient days," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
27 "Fear not, Jacob, you who serve; do not lose your inner-self, Israel. I will rescue you from remote regions and your offspring from captivity. Jacob will once more enjoy serenity and protection with no one causing him fear.
28 Fear not, Jacob, my servant," says the Sovereign Captain, "for I am by your side. Even if I obliterate all nations where I have dispersed you, I won't annihilate you. I will reprimand you but only to the proper extent; I will not let you escape without some punishment."

§ 21800 A MESSAGE ABOUT THE PHILISTINE WARRIORS

47 This message is from the Sovereign Captain, delivered to Jeremiah, the visionary, about the Philistine Warriors before Pharaoh assaulted Gaza.
2 The Sovereign Captain declares, “Pay heed: waters are surging from the North, becoming an overwhelming flood. The deluge will engulf the land and all within it, including the cities and their inhabitants. People will voice their distress; every occupant of the land will express their sorrow.”
3 “There’s the sound of enemy strike vehicles clattering, wheels rumbling, and the thunderous tracks of charging strike vehicles. Parents do not aid their offspring due to the feebleness of their hands.”
4 “The time is approaching to destroy all the Philistine Warriors and eliminate every remaining helper for Tyre and Sidon. the Sovereign Captain is set to eradicate the Philistine Warriors, those survivors from the coastal area of Caphtor.”
5 “The city of Gaza will become bald in sorrow; silence will envelop Ashkelon. You, remnants of the plain, when will you stop harming yourselves?”
6 “O, blade of the Eternal Reality, when will you find solace? Return to your holder; halt and maintain your silence.”
7 “How could it find tranquility when the Sovereign Captain issued a directive instructing it to confront Ashkelon and the seashore?”

§ 21810 A MESSAGE ABOUT MOAB

48 The Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, declares: “Misfortune awaits Nebo; it will be destroyed. The fortress will collapse, and Kiriathaim will be seized and humiliated.
2 Moab’s praise has ended; Heshbon’s people plot her downfall: ‘Let’s annihilate this nation. ’ Madmen’s citizens will be silenced; the tactical blade is at your heels.
3 Distressed wails from Horonaim signal severe devastation and destruction.”

4 Moab will be shattered; her young ones will voice their distress.
5 Ascending Luhith, they weep incessantly; descending to Horonaim, cries echo the devastation.
6 “Escape! Save your lives; survive like a wild ass in the desert.
7 Because you relied on your actions and wealth, you too will be seized, and Chemosh will be exiled with its clergy and leaders.
8 The annihilator will strike every town, leaving none untouched. “the Sovereign Captain declares, ‘Driven by fear, they swiftly escape without looking back. ’”
9 Sprinkle salt over Moab; it will be destroyed; her cities will become a dry desert with no inhabitants.
10 Misfortune falls on those who neglect the Sovereign Captain’s duties. Trouble awaits anyone who is careless in carrying out the Eternal Reality’s mission! Trouble awaits anyone who avoids using the truth to confront wrongdoing!
11 “Moab has remained serene since its early days, like wine undisturbed on its sediment, never transferred—never exiled. Consequently, its flavor persists, and its fragrance is unfaltering.

12 However, the time is approaching," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "when I will dispatch
those who decant wine, causing her to overflow; they will exhaust her containers and shatter
her pots.
13 Moab will be humiliated due to Chemosh, just as Israel felt disgraced for trusting in Bethel.
14 "How can you proclaim, 'We are heroes, mighty in warfare. '
15 Moab is set for demolition. Its settlements will be infringed on; the most promising youths will
be slain," announces the Preeminent Sovereign, Yahweh of hosts.
16 "Moab's disaster is looming; its downfall approaches rapidly.
17 All who dwell nearby and know her reputation should lament; express, 'The mighty rod of
power is shattered, the splendid staff is no more!'

18 "O daughter of Dibon, come down from your pride and sit on dry ground, for Moab's murderer
has risen against you and destroyed your strongholds.
19 You who reside in Aroer, stay vigilant beside the roadway. Question the man on the run and
the woman making her getaway: 'What transpired?'
20 Moab is humiliated and reduced to rubble. Lament and express your sorrow. Declare
alongside Arnon that Moab is desolated.
21 "The high plain, including Holon, Jahzah, and Mephaath, faces retribution.
22 Towards Dibon, Nebo, and Beth Diblathaim.
23 Toward Kiriathaim, Beth Gamul, and Beth Meon.
24 Towards Kerioth and Bozrah, extending to all settlements of Moab, distant and adjacent.
25 Moab's strength is crushed, her power broken," announces the Sovereign Captain.
26 "Get her drunk, as she has rebelled against the Sovereign Captain. Allow Moab to roll in her
own regurgitated matter; let her become a mockery.
27 Didn't you mock Israel? Was she found among robbers that you exhibit disdain each time you
mention her?
28 You, inhabitants of Moab, desert your cities and take shelter among cliff faces. Be like a dove
that constructs its home at a cavern's entrance.
29 "We know Moab's arrogance—her vanity is well-known! Her disdain, conceit, self-importance,
and inflated opinion of her inner-self.
30 The Sovereign Captain perceives her arrogance, yet it is fruitless; her vain bragging yields no
results.
31 Consequently, I lament for Moab; I express sorrow for all of Moab and grieve for Kir
Hareseth's inhabitants.
32 "Your loss equals Jazer's, O vineyards of Sibmah. Your influence stretched to the ocean,
reaching even Jazer. Now, the devastator has laid waste to your mature fruits and vineyards.

33 The orchards and fields of Moab have been stripped of delight and gladness. I have halted
the stream of wine from the presses; no one stomps on them with cries of happiness. Even
though there are cries, they are not cries of happiness.
34 "The screams from Heshbon extend to Elealeh and Jahaz and travel from Zoar to Horonaim
and Eglath Shelishiyah; even Nimrim's waters have become a desolate waste.
35 In Moab, there will be an end to those who offer scorched absolving payments at places of
worship and those who present incense to their idolized deities," affirms the Sovereign Captain.
36 "Accordingly, my inner-self mourns for Moab like a sorrowful flute's melody; it echoes the
same melancholy for Kir Hareseth's inhabitants. The affluence they once amassed has
disappeared.
37 All scalps are bereft of hair; every beard trimmed down; on each hand are gashes, and every
midriff is clad in mourning clothes.
38 Sorrow is heard everywhere in Moab, from every rooftop to every public gathering spot. As
the Sovereign Captain proclaims, Moab has been shattered like an unwanted jar.

39 “See how smashed she is. Listen to their cries. Observe how Moab flees in disgrace. Moab has become a joke, a terrifying sight to all her neighbors.”
40 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Pay heed! An eagle descends rapidly, extending its feathers across Moab.
41 Kerioth is slated for seizure; fortresses will be overcome. On that day, Moab’s courageous men’s inner-selves will resemble those of a woman in childbirth.
42 Since it opposed the Sovereign Captain, Moab shall no longer exist as a nation.
43 “Dread, pit, and trapping net await you, citizens of Moab,” proclaims Yahweh.
44 “Anyone running from dread will tumble into a pit; anyone ascending from the pit will be trapped in a snare, for I am ushering in the year of retribution against Moab,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
45 “In Heshbon’s shelter, refugees stand powerless as a flame erupts from Heshbon, fire from Sihon’s midst; it scorches Moab’s brows and loud braggarts’ scalps.”

46 “Misfortune falls on you, Moab! Chemosh’s adherents face ruin; your offspring are exiled, your daughters forced into captivity.”
47 The Sovereign Captain proclaims He will reverse Moab’s misfortunes in the future. This proclamation concludes the judgment on Moab.

§ 21820 A MESSAGE ABOUT AMMON

49 The Sovereign Captain questions the Ammonites: “Doesn’t Israel have offspring? Doesn’t Israel have an heir? Why then has Molek taken Gad’s land, and why do his adherents live in its cities?”
2 The Sovereign Captain envisions a time when battle alarms will sound against Rabbah of the Ammonites, turning it into ruins, and nearby settlements will burn. Israel will reclaim its land from those who ousted her, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
3 “Lament, Heshbon, for Ai is destroyed! Weep, inhabitants of Rabbah! Wear somber clothing and mourn; rush within the fortifications, for Molek will be captured along with his clergy and leaders.”
4 “Why do you boast of your fertile valleys, trusting their abundance, rebellious Ammonites, arrogantly asking, ‘Who would dare confront me?’”
5 “Dread will surround you,” asserts the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. “Each of you will flee, with no one to gather the escapees.”
6 However, in time, I will restore prosperity to the people of Ammon, affirms the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21830 A MESSAGE ABOUT EDOM

7 Regarding Edom, the Commander Chief of Celestial Forces Sovereign Captain posits: “Has intelligence in Teman ceased to exist? Is advice no longer obtained from the wise? Has their discernment deteriorated?

8 Shift your position, take refuge in cavernous depths, you inhabitants of Dedan, as I am about to deliver calamity on Esau during his period of punishment.
9 Should rooftop garden laborers approach you, wouldn’t they leave behind some grapes? If burglars invaded during nighttime, wouldn’t they exclusively take what they needed?

10 I will lay Esau bare; his secret locations will be exposed, making it impossible for him to hide. His armed forces will be decimated, including his allies and neighbors, leaving no one to narrate.
11 Forsake your children without parents; I will ensure their survival. Your bereaved wives can also rely on me.
12 As per the words of the Sovereign Captain: If those undeserving of wrath are compelled to taste it, would you trust yourself to be exempt? You are not exempt. Indeed, you must surely savor it.
13 I, the Sovereign Captain, pledge with my name that Bozrah will transform into rubble and a symbol of curse, a vision of terror and scorn; all its surrounding cities will remain ruins indefinitely.
14 A dispatch from the Sovereign Captain has reached me; a herald has been dispatched to the nations, proclaiming, ‘Mobilize for an offensive! Prepare for conflict!’
15 I am about to reduce you to insignificance among the nations scorned by all humanity.
16 Your ability to spread fear and the arrogance within your inner-self has misled you, those residing among the crevices of the cliffs and dominating the mountaintops. Despite constructing your dwelling as elevated as the eagle’s abode, I will plummet you down from such height,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
17 “Edom is destined to become a sight of terror. everyone who travels past it will be horrified and mocked due to its extensive damage.
18 The Sovereign Captain says that just as Sodom, Gomorrah, and their surrounding cities were destroyed, neither a person nor a community will live there.

19 Like a lion emerging from the dense undergrowth of the Jordan on a lush grazing field, I will instantly drive Edom out of its territory. Who is the selected individual I will designate for this task? Who equals me, and who can dispute me? And which sheep-herder has the strength to oppose me?
20 Consequently, heed the scheme that the Sovereign Captain has contrived against Edom, his intentions for the residents of Teman: their youth will be forcefully taken away; desolation will seize their grazing grounds due to their destiny.
21 Their downfall will cause the ground to shake; their shrieks will echo up to the Red Sea.
22 Observe! Like a soaring vulture, one will descend rapidly, extending its wings over the city of Bozrah. Childbirth pains will grip the inner-selves of Edom’s fiercest fighters on that day, resembling those of a woman.”

§ 21840 A MESSAGE ABOUT DAMASCUS

23 Troubling news distresses Hamath and Arpad, making them feel fainthearted and agitated, like a restless sea.
24 Damascus has lost its strength, seeking escape but trapped by fear; distress and suffering overwhelm her like childbirth agony.
25 “Why hasn’t the famous city, the town that fills me with delight, been deserted?”
26 Her young men will perish in the city squares, and all her warriors will be silenced on that day, proclaims the Sovereign Captain of the celestial realm’s armies.
27 “I will kindle a flame within Damascus’ barriers, devouring Ben-Hadad’s strongholds.”

§ 21850 A MESSAGE ABOUT KEDAR AND HAZOR

28 Regarding Kedar and Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian Prime Ruler,
attacked: The Sovereign Captain directs: “Rise, engage Kedar, and destroy the inhabitants of
the East.”
29 Their encampments and herds will be seized, and their dwellings, possessions, and
dromedaries will be taken. People will declare, “Dread surrounds them.”
30 Hurry and escape! Seek refuge in the depths, residents of Hazor, the Sovereign Captain
proclaims. Nebuchadnezzar has devised a plan against you.
31 “Rise and attack a complacent nation, living securely,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, “a
country without gates or bars; its citizens live far from danger.”
32 Their special operations forces will be looted, and their abundant inventories will be war
prizes. the Sovereign Captain states, “I will scatter those in remote areas and bring catastrophe
upon them from every direction.”
33 Hazor will become a home for wild dogs, an everlasting waste. No one will inhabit it; no
individual will reside there.

§ 21860 A MESSAGE ABOUT ELAM

34 The disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign given to the eternally wise servant, Jeremiah,
concerning Elam at the outset of Prime Ruler Zedekiah’s rule in Judah:
35 The declaration of the Almighty Sovereign Captain is: “Pay Heed: I am set to shatter Elam’s
projectile launcher, the backbone of their power.
36 I will let loose on Elam the four winds from every corner of the sky; I will disperse them in all
directions, and there won’t be a single nation where the displaced people of Elam will not
arrive.
37 Elam will be terrified in the presence of their enemies, those who seek their lives; I will bring
severe troubles on them, expressing my intense wrath,” affirms the Sovereign Captain: “I will
chase them with the tactical blade until they are eradicated.
38 The Sovereign Captain declares that His realm will be established in Elam, and its ruler and
authorities will be annihilated.

39 However, in the future, I will return prosperity to Elam,” announces the Sovereign Captain.

§ 21870 A MESSAGE ABOUT BABYLON

50 The Preeminent Sovereign, through the Sovereign Captain and Jeremiah, delivers this
message targeting Babylon and its inhabitants.
2 Announce it to the nations, raise a signal, and declare, “Babylon will be seized; Bel humiliated,
Marduk terrified. Her artifacts shamed, and her counterfeit idolized deities in dread.”
3 An assault from the North will devastate her land, leaving it uninhabited.
4 In those days, declares the Sovereign Captain, Israel and Judah will unite in sorrow, seeking
their Preeminent Sovereign with tears.
5 They will ask for the path to the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and unite with the
Sovereign Captain through a perpetual agreement.
6 My community became wandering sheep; their leaders misguided them, leading them astray.

7 All who encountered them consumed them, claiming no blame as they transgressed against
the Sovereign Captain, their fortress of integrity.
8 Escape from Babylonia; depart from the Chaldeans and be like rams leading the herd.
9 I will lead a consortium of mighty nations from the North against Babylon. They will capture her
from the North, their projectiles like proficient soldiers.
10 Babylon will be laid to waste; all her despoilers will be satisfied, proclaims the Sovereign
Captain.
11 You will face profound humiliation Because of your delight and triumph in plundering my
heritage.
12 Your mother will be burdened with disgrace, becoming insignificant among nations, a desolate
wilderness.

13 Due to the Sovereign Captain's wrath, she will be uninhabited and desolated. All who pass by
will mock her injuries.
14 All snipers, position yourselves around Babylon and unleash every projectile as she has
committed unworthy choices against the Sovereign Captain.
15 Yell against her from all sides! Her defense structures collapse; her barriers are destroyed.
Reciprocate as she has meted out to others.
16 Expel the seed planter and the one swinging the sickle at harvest time. Each person should
seek refuge among their people and retreat to their ancestral lands.
17 Predatory lions disperse Israel, which resembles a protected community. Initially preyed on by
Assyria, Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon shattered it.
18 the Almighty Sovereign Captain proclaims: Just as I imposed retribution on Assyria, I will now
set it on Babylon and his realm.
19 I will return Israel to their native agricultural production centers; they will feed on fertile terrains
and be satiated in mountainous regions.
20 During these days, declares the Sovereign Captain, a search for Israel's misdeeds will find
none, and Judah's transgressions will not be discovered because I will absolve the survivors I
save.
21 Charge against Merathaim and Pekod. Hunt, eliminate, and obliterate them, proclaims the
Sovereign Captain. Carry out all my instructions.
22 The sounds of war and immense ruin can be heard throughout the territory.
23 Observe how the tool that impacted all nations is now fragmented! Witness Babylon's
solitude!
24 I laid a trap for you, and you were ensnared due to your defiance against the Sovereign
Captain.
25 The Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain has unleashed His tools of fury for a mission in
Babylon.
26 Attack her from distant places. Open her granaries; accumulate her like mounds of grain.
Annihilate her, leaving no survivors.

27 Annihilate all her youthful bulls and lead them to their execution. Misfortune awaits them as
their day of retribution is imminent.
28 Hear those escaping Babylon announce in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign the
retribution of our Sovereign Captain.
29 Call forth snipers against Babylon, those with projectile launchers. Set up camp around it and
allow none to escape. Give back to her in response to her actions because she has shown
arrogance towards the Sovereign Captain.
30 Her youthful men shall perish in city squares; all her warriors will be silenced on that day,
proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

31 I am against you, you presumptuous entity, declares the Sovereign Captain, for your moment
of reckoning has arrived.
32 The haughty entity shall crash without aid for recovery. I'll ignite a blaze in her settlements,
engulfing all in its vicinity.
33 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: Israel and Judah are mistreated; their captors refuse to
release them.
34 Their liberator is potent. the Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies is His designation. He will
champion their case to bring tranquility but stir up turmoil for Babylon's inhabitants.
35 The Sovereign Captain proclaims that the Babylonians are threatened by destruction.
36 The tactical blade will strike her deceitful diviners, making them fools, and paralyze her mighty
men with fear.
37 Destructive forces will target her tactical personnel transports, strike vehicles, and foreign
troops within her, causing fear and confiscation of wealth.
38 A period of no rainfall will strike her waters due to idolized deities overwhelmed with fear.
39 Wild desert animals and hyenas will inhabit it; owls will settle there forever unoccupied
through ages.
40 Just as Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, were obliterated, so shall that place
be devoid of life, proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

41 Observe! A powerful force approached from the North; numerous Prime Rulers mobilized from
afar.
42 Equipped with projectile launchers and tactical bayonets, they show no mercy, advancing like
warriors poised for battle against you, O Daughter of Babylon.
43 The news distresses the Prime Ruler of Babylon, suffering like a woman's childbirth that
overwhelms her, causing the Ruler to lose strength.
44 Resembling a lion emerging from dense undergrowth to a lush agricultural production center, I
will abruptly drive Babylon from its territory. Who can compare to me or dare oppose me?
Which sheep keeper can withstand me?
45 Listen to what the Sovereign Captain has planned against Babylon and its inhabitants: The
young ones will be taken away; their grazing areas will be shocked at their fate.
46 The Earth will tremble at the news of Babylon's fall. The sound of its outcry will echo globally.

51 The Eternal Reality proclaims: "Look, I'm about to arouse a demolishing Celestial Envoy
against Babylon and the inhabitants of Leb Kamai.
2 I'll dispatch outsiders to scatter her and lay waste to her territory; they'll attack from all
directions when calamity strikes.
3 Don't let the bowman prepare his projectile launcher or dress in battle gear. Show no mercy to
her young soldiers; annihilate her forces.
4 In Babylon, bodies will be strewn across the streets, succumbing to fatal injuries.
5 Even though their territory is brimming with crime against the exalted One of Israel, neither
Israel nor Judah has been abandoned by their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, the
Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
6 Escape from Babylon! Save your lives. Don't be eradicated due to her wrongdoings. The time
for the Sovereign Captain's retribution has arrived. He will administer her fitting punishment.

7 Babylon functioned as a golden chalice in the grasp of the Sovereign Captain, resulting in the
intoxication of the entire globe. The nations consumed her wine, leading them to madness.
8 Babylon is unexpectedly shattered and destroyed—a lament for her. Bring medicine for her
discomfort. Maybe she can recover."

9 “Even though we tried to help Babylon, she was beyond saving; we should abandon her and
retreat to our native lands, as her punishment extends to the celestial realms and ascends as
high as celestial bodies.”
10 The Sovereign Captain has justified our cause; come, let’s proclaim the deeds of our
Preeminent Sovereign in the hub of David.
11 Polish the projectiles and prepare the ballistic shields! the Sovereign Captain has incited the
Prime Rulers of Medes to eradicate Babylon. the Sovereign Captain will seek retribution for His
fortress.
12 Hoist a signal flag on Babylon’s fortifications! Strengthen the defenses, post lookouts, and set
up a surprise attack! the Sovereign Captain will fulfill his plan and pronounce it against the
residents of Babylon.
13 You who reside by the mighty waters, possessing immense wealth, your termination is
imminent; it’s the period for your destruction.
14 The Sovereign Captain of all has pledged on His identity: He will inundate you with soldiers
resembling a horde of locusts, and they will celebrate their victory over you.
15 He crafted the Earth leveraging his might, structured the world with his wisdom, and extended
the cosmos using his insight.
16 On his thunderous proclamation, the celestial waters bellow; he summons the clouds to
ascend from the Earth’s extremities. He coordinates the lightning with the rain and unleashes
the wind from his vaults.
17 Every individual lacks understanding and knowledge; the idolatrous artifacts disgrace each
artisan who works with gold. The figures they craft are deceptive; they lack any life or energy.
18 They hold no value, subject to ridicule; they are destined to be destroyed in the face of
impending judgment.

19 The one who is regarded as Jacob’s share is not comparable to these, for he is the Innovator
of everything, including the community he considers his inheritance—the Sovereign Captain,
the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces is his name.
20 “You serve as my instrument of shattering, my tool for conflict—with your aid, I pulverize
nations—with your help, I lay waste to realms.
21 I use you to crush the assault force, main strike vehicle, and driver.
22 I employ you to demolish both males and females; I use you to discourage older people and
the youth; I utilize you to pulverize young men and young women.
23 I utilize you to dismantle sheep keepers and their flocks. I utilize you to fracture farmers and
their oxen. I use you to demolish rulers and high-ranking officials.”
24 The Sovereign Captain promises to pay for all the wrongdoings committed by Babylon and its
people in the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress. This repayment will transpire before your own
eyes.
25 “You, the destructive mountain who devastates the entire world,” the Sovereign Captain
declares His opposition against you. “He will exert His power against you, topple you from the
precipices, and transform you into an extinguished peak.
26 No stone shall be extracted from you to serve as a cornerstone or a base, for you will remain
in ruins for all eternity,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
27 Elevate a flag across the territory! Sound the call among the nations! Rally the nations for
warfare against her; gather these nations: Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz. Designate a leader to
confront her; bring forth assault forces like many locusts.
28 Get the nations equipped for warfare against her—the Medes’ governance, their
administrators, high-ranking officers, and all the territories under their jurisdiction.
29 The Earth shudders and is in agony as the Sovereign Captain’s intentions against Babylon
persist—to turn the land of Babylon into a desolate waste wherein nobody will reside.

30 The fighters of Babylon have ceased their battles and stayed in their fortresses. Their potency is drained; they've turned into the frail. Her residences are aflame; her gate barriers have been shattered.
31 One messenger comes after another, and herald trails herald to inform the Babylonian Prime Ruler that his whole city has been seized.
32 The enemy captured the fords, set the swamplands on fire, and fear consumed the troops.
33 The Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, proclaims that the systems of Babylon are like projects in their final stages. Soon, the moment of their outcome will arrive, and their results will be clear for all to see.
34 "Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, has consumed us, left us in disarray, and turned us into an empty vessel. Much like a monster, he ingested us, filled his belly with our finest foods, and eventually cast us aside."
35 Let the harm inflicted on us befall Babylon, as the residents of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign declare. Let our spilled blood be the burden of those residing in Babylonia," Yerushalayim proclaims.
36 So declares the Sovereign Captain: "Witness, I will stand up for your case and exact retribution on your behalf; I commit to reducing her sea to nothing and draining her springs.
37 Babylon will transform into a pile of rubble, a dwelling place for wild dogs, a sight of dread and scorn, a location devoid of inhabitants.
38 All its inhabitants bellow like robust lions and emit sounds like lion whelps."
39 "While they are agitated, I will organize a banquet and intoxicate them, leading them to cackle with glee. "the Sovereign Captain proclaimed that they will enter an eternal slumber, never to awaken."
40 "I'll lead them away to their demise like sheep, lambs, and goats being steered to their execution."
41 Observe how Sheshak will be defeated, the pride of the entire world taken captive! Imagine witnessing Babylon's desolation among different nations!
42 Babylon will be submerged as the sea surges; its tumultuous billows will engulf her.

43 The towns will become horrifying, like an arid desert, an uninhabited region where no inner-self ventures through.
44 Bel in Babylon will be penalized and compelled to disgorge what he ingested. Countries will cease to flow towards him, and Babylon's barrier will crumble."
45 "Flee from her, my people! Save yourselves! Escape from the Sovereign Captain's intense wrath."
46 Don't let your courage waver or get frightened by reports circulating in the nation; this year brings a specific report, and next year, another talks of conflicts and rulers battling each other.
47 "Indeed, the day is approaching when I will deal with counterfeit idolized deities of Babylon; her entire territory will suffer shame, and all her casualties will fall on her soil."
48 As the Sovereign Captain states, "Ravagers from the North will descend on Babylon, and the cosmos and all its inhabitants will rejoice over her fate."
49 Babylon is destined to collapse owing to its massacre of Israel, just as fatalities worldwide have occurred due to Babylon.
50 Those who have survived the battle, don't delay your departure! Commemorate the Sovereign Captain in far-off territories and hold Yerushalayim in your recollection.
51 "We are humiliated having endured insults and our countenance masked in disgrace as outsiders have trespassed into exalted areas of the fortress of Sovereign Captain."
52 The time is approaching," says Sovereign Captain, "when I will deal with counterfeit deities, and moans of injured can be heard all over the territory."
53 "Even if Babylon reaches the sky and strengthens towering defenses, I will usher in downfall by sending devastators," proclaims Sovereign Captain.

[54] Listen to anguish-filled lament from Babylon and extensive devastation of Babylonians' territory.
[55] The Sovereign Captain is set to devastate Babylon ending loud clamor. Her foes will surge like potent waters, and their commotion will reverberate.

[56] The army will destroy Babylon; her warriors have been captured, and their weapons have been broken. Being Preeminent Sovereign who punishes evil, "the Sovereign Captain will give them full punishment they deserve."
[57] "Her leaders, sages, governors officials, and warriors will be intoxicated. They will plunge into perpetual slumber, never to awaken," says Sovereign, "the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces."
[58] The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: "Fire will consume the high gates of Babylon, and her thick walls will be leveled." As a result, the people's labor will be in vain. The nations will sacrifice everything to fan the fires.

[59] Jeremiah, "the eternally wise servant," imparted this directive to Seraiah, "the male heir of Neriah and grandson of Mahseiah, a staff officer during his expedition to Babylon accompanying Zedekiah, the Prime Ruler of Judah, in the fourth year of his governance."

[60] Jeremiah penned in manuscript all "the calamities predicted to befall Babylon" —everything documented about Babylon. "
[61] Jeremiah told Seraiah that on his arrival in Babylon, "He must ensure that he recites all these words audibly."
[62] Proclaim, "'Captain, you have pronounced the destruction of this location, ensuring that neither humans nor creatures will inhabit it; it's destined to remain a desolate wasteland eternally. '"
[63] On reading this manuscript: "Fasten a rock to it and cast it into the midst of the Euphrates."
[64] Proclaim, "This is how Babylon will be submerged, never to ascend again due to the calamity I will inflict on her. Her inhabitants will collapse." Jeremiah's proclamations conclude with this.

§ 21880 THE FALL OF YERUSHALAYIM

52 Zedekiah ascended the authority base at age twenty-one and ruled over Yerushalayim for eleven years. Hamutal, a woman from Libnah and the daughter of Jeremiah, was his mother.
[2] He committed wrongdoings in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, similarly to Jehoiakim.
[3] All these events unfolded in Yerushalayim and Judah due to the fury of the Sovereign Captain, ultimately leading to their expulsion from His presence. Subsequently, Zedekiah initiated a rebellion against the Babylonian Prime Ruler.

[4] In Zedekiah's ninth year of ruling, in the tenth month on the tenth day, Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon advanced towards Yerushalayim with his entire force. They positioned their camp on the city's outskirts and constructed fortifications.
[5] The beleaguerment of the city persisted till the eleventh year of Prime Ruler Zedekiah's rule.
[6] The scarcity in the city escalated to such a degree by the ninth day of the fourth month that there was no sustenance left for the inhabitants.

[7] The city defenses were compromised, and the entire military force escaped. In the cover of nighttime, they departed the city through a passage between the two barriers near the governance garden despite the encirclement of Babylonians around the city. They took the route to the Arabah.

[8] The forces of Babylon relentlessly chased Prime Ruler Zedekiah, capturing him in the flatlands of Jericho. In this event, his military force was dispersed and scattered.
[9] He was apprehended and brought before the Prime Ruler of Babylon at Riblah, situated in Hamath, where a verdict was decreed on him.

[10] At Riblah, the Babylonian Prime Ruler executed Zedekiah's sons right in front of him and also put to death all the Judean leaders.

[11] Subsequently, Zedekiah's vision was taken away; he was restrained with bronze restraints and transported to Babylon, where he was incarcerated until his ultimate demise.

[12] Nebuzaradan, the commander of the governance guard who was an official of the Babylonian Prime Ruler, arrived in Yerushalayim on the tenth day of the fifth month during the nineteenth year of Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar's reign.
[13] He ignited the fortress of Yahweh, the Prime Ruler's residence, and the entire Yerushalayim's dwellings. Every significant structure was reduced to ashes.
[14] The guards' commander, leading the entire Chaldean forces, dismantled all the fortifications surrounding Yerushalayim.

[15] Then Nebuzaradan, guard commander, took the rest of the craftsmen, the city's deserters who had turned on the Prime Ruler of Babylon and some of the poorest residents into exile.
[16] However, Nebuzaradan left some of the most impoverished inhabitants of the region to cultivate the vineyards and farmlands.
[17] The Chaldeans dismantled the bronze columns, the wheeled stands, and the sea in the Sovereign Captain's fortress. They transported all these bronze items to Babylon.

[18] All the bronze utensils used in the fortress activations, including the pots, shovels, wick cutters, basins, and dishes, were also removed.
[19] The chief of the executioners confiscated the deep dishes, incense burners, washing pots, other pots, light fixtures, dishes for unique perfume, and the dishes for drink gifts, which were made of fine gold and fine silver.
[20] Prime Ruler Solomon crafted two columns, the sea, twelve bronze bovines beneath it, and the mobile bases for the Sovereign Captain's fortress using bronze in such a large volume that it surpassed the capacity to be weighed.

[21] Each column reached a height of 8.23 meters, had a circumference of 5.49 meters, was as thick as four fingers, and was hollow inside.
[22] The bronze crown adorning one pillar stood 225 centimeters tall, showcasing a lattice-like structure and bronze pomegranates encircling it. Its twin column, also decorated with pomegranates, mirrored its appearance.
[23] On the sides were ninety-six pomegranates, and the total count of pomegranates above the encompassing latticework numbered a hundred.

[24] The high-ranking guard's leader seized Seraiah, the head mediator, Zephaniah, the second-highest mediator, and all the door guardians.
[25] From those who remained in the city, he apprehended the commander overseeing the combatants and seven critical consultants to the Prime Ruler. He also captured the chief executive responsible for the enlistment of the local populace, and he found sixty individuals within the city.
[26] Nebuzaradan, the guard's commander, led them all to the Babylonian Prime Ruler in Riblah.

[27] In Riblah, situated within the region of Hamath, the Prime Ruler ordered their execution, leading to Judah’s expulsion and consequent enslavement far from its homeland.
[28] Nebuchadnezzar exiled 3,023 Judeans during his seventh year of reign.
[29] During the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar’s reign, 832 inhabitants of Yerushalayim were taken.
[30] Nebuzaradan, the chief of the governance guards, transported 745 Israelites into captivity during his twenty-third reign. The overall count of deported individuals stood at 4,600.

§ 21890 JEHOIACHIN RELEASED

[31] In the thirty-seventh year of Prime Ruler Jehoiachin of Judah’s captivity, on the twenty-fifth day of the twelfth month, Awel-Marduk, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, freed Jehoiachin.
[32] He treated him respectfully and gave him a higher command than other Prime Rulers in Babylon.
[33] Jehoiachin changed out of his prison clothes and dined at the Prime Ruler’s table for the rest of his life.
[34] The Babylonian ruler ensured Jehoiachin received steady provisions until his death.

~ 125 | Inner Grievings | Lamentations

§ 21900 THE WAILING

1 See how abandoned the city is, once teeming with inhabitants! Now, she resembles a widow,
previously glorious among the nations! The former First Lady of the provinces has been
reduced to servitude.
2 In the darkness of the night, she sobs uncontrollably, with tears streaming down her face. Not
a single one of her admirers is there to offer solace. All those who claimed to be her friends
have deceived her, becoming her adversaries.
3 Following torment and tough servitude, Judah has been exiled. She stays among foreign
nations, finding no place of tranquility. everyone pursuing her has caught up to her during her
intense distress.

4 The fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign's roads is in sorrow, given no travelers arrive for her
scheduled feasts. All her entrances are abandoned, her religious leaders lament, her young
females are in distress, and she is steeped in deep agony.

5 Her oppressors have taken control; her adversaries rest untroubled. The Eternal Reality has
subjected her to misery due to her numerous transgressions. Their enemy has driven her
offspring into banishment and held them captive.

6 The acclaim of Daughter, the hub of David, has disappeared. Her leaders are like deer that
can't find grassland to graze; they've retreated powerless before their chaser.
7 Amid her days of suffering and homelessness, Yerushalayim fondly recalls all her cherished
belongings from the long past. When the adversary defeated her inhabitants, no one was there
to aid her. Her enemies looked at her, relishing and laughing at her downfall.

8 Yerushalayim committed a substantial transgression. So, she turned into something impure.
Those who once admired her now loathe her, having witnessed her disgrace; she mourns and
retreats in humiliation.
9 Her dirtiness stuck to her clothes; she did not heed what lay ahead. Her downfall was
shocking; no one was there to console her. "See, Captain, my suffering, for the adversary has
been victorious."

10 The adversary plundered all her cherished possessions; she witnessed foreign nations
intruding on her Exalted Space—those you distinctly commanded not to be part of your
ensovereigned lifestyle community.
11 The city's inhabitants lament as they seek sustenance; they swap their precious possessions
for nourishment to sustain their existence. "Observe, Captain, and regard, for I am held in
contempt."

12 "Does it mean nothing to all who pass this way? Pay heed and see if any torment is like mine,
the torment that was ruthlessly imposed on me, the torment that the Sovereign Captain
enforced on me on the day of His blistering wrath."
13 He unleashed a raging inferno from the celestial realms, searing deep into my bones. He laid
a snare for my feet, causing my retreat. He turned me into a lonely being, suffering and feeble
throughout the day.

14 His hand created the yoke of my wrongdoings; they are intertwined. the Sovereign Captain
leans on my neck and saps my strength. I have been surrendered to those whom I have no
power to resist.
15 The Sovereign Captain has disdained all my valiant men within my walls, calling forth a hostile
force against me to shatter my youthful warriors. He stomped over the Maiden Daughter of
Judah as in a winepress.

16 I cry; tears well up in my eyes for these things: Nobody is close to console me or bring my
inner-self back to life. The Adversary has won, leaving my children bankrupt.
17 The hub of David extends her arms, yet there's no one to offer solace. the Sovereign Captain
has instructed that those around Jacob shall be his adversaries; they now consider
Yerushalayim a malevolent entity.

18 The Preeminent Sovereign is just, yet I defied His decree. Listen, all the nations gaze on my
torment. My male and female youths have been led into bondage.
19 I reached out to those who were supposed to support me, but they deceived me. My religious
leaders and the elderly of the city succumbed to death in the town while seeking sustenance to
sustain their lives.

20 "Recognize, My Sovereign Captain, the level of my distress! I am suffering internally with
unrest in my inner-self, for my disobedience has been substantial. The tactical blade takes life
outdoors; indoors, nothing else exists but death."
21 My cries of distress have reached many ears, yet none have offered solace. My opponents
are aware of my misery, delighting in your actions. I long for the arrival of the day you've
proclaimed so they may experience my plight.

22 Bring all their evil deeds to your attention. Treat them as you have treated me due to all my
transgressions. My lamentations are numerous, and my inner-self is weak.

2 Observe how the Sovereign Captain, in his wrath, has enveloped Daughter, David's Hub, in a
dark cloud! He has thrown the acclaim of Israel from the celestial realms to the ground; he
disregarded his fortress during his day of fury.

2 The Sovereign Captain, void of compassion, has engulfed all of Jacob's homes; in his fury, he
has demolished the fortifications of Judah's offspring. He has debased her realm and its rulers,
forcing them to the Earth in disgrace.
3 Blazing wrath consumed him as the Sovereign Captain obliterated all of Israel's strength. As
the adversary approached, he recoiled his supportive hand. He scorched Jacob like a wildfire,
leaving nothing but ashes.

4 He prepared his projectile launcher like an adversary; his dominant hand was set as if he were
an enemy. He took the lives of all that were delightful and appealing to look at, unleashing his
fury like a blaze on the dwelling of Daughter, the hub of David.
5 The Sovereign Captain has become just like a foe; he has devoured Israel. He has engulfed
all her majestic residences and ruined her fortifications. He has increased sorrow and
expressions of grief within his daughter Judah.

6 He has wrecked his fortress as if it were merely a garden and ruined his convention spot. the
Sovereign Captain has caused David's Hub to forget her established festivals and Days of Rest;
his intense fury has rejected both the Prime Ruler and the clergyman.

7 The Sovereign Captain has spurned his pedestal table and deserted his Exalted Space. He has surrendered the walls of her fortresses to the adversary in the Sovereign Captain's fortress. They have made an uproar as though it was a predetermined celebration

8 The Sovereign Captain was resolved to demolish the protective walls of Daughter, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign. He extended a measurement line and did not restrain his hand from ruin. He caused the fortifications and walls to grieve; they deteriorated together.

9 Her gates have sunk into the Earth; he has destroyed and broken their bars. Her ruler and leaders are exiled, the code is gone, and her seers receive no celestial images from the Sovereign Captain.
10 The respected leaders of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress sit silently on the ground, covered in dirt and penitential burlap. The maidens of Yerushalayim bow their heads to the Earth.

11 My vision is blurred with tears; I am overwhelmed with internal agony; my inner-self is drained due to the ruin of my people as young children and babies collapse in the city's streets.
12 They ask their mothers, "Where can we find food and drink?" as they lose consciousness like soldiers struck down in the city's avenues, their lives fading in their mother's embrace.

13 What can I say about you? How can I compare you, Yerushalayim's offspring? How can I equate you to offer solace, O maiden offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress? Your affliction is as deep as the ocean. Who can heal you?
14 The visions of your seers were deceitful and worthless; they failed to expose your wrongdoings to prevent your enslavement. Their predictions were untruthful and misleading.
15 everyone who passes by mocks you; they hiss and nod scornfully at Daughter Yerushalayim: "Is this the city hailed as the epitome of beauty, the delight of the world?"

16 Your adversaries open their mouths wide to curse you; they mock and gnash their teeth, saying, "We have devoured her completely. This is the day we anticipated; we have finally seen it."
17 The Eternal Reality executed His plan; He fulfilled His ancient pronouncement. He demolished you without compassion, allowing the adversary to rejoice over your plight and strengthen your opponents.

18 The inhabitants of the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress express their anguish to the Sovereign Captain. You, structures of the Preeminent Sovereign's daughter, let your sorrow flow ceaselessly like a torrent; grant no solace to yourself; let your vision know no calm.
19 Rise, wail in the night as the guarding shifts begin; let your sentiments gush out like water in the Sovereign Captain's presence. Extend your hands to Him for your children's lives, who are weakening from starvation at every street's edge.

20 Reflect, my Sovereign Captain, and behold: Have you ever inflicted such grief on anyone else? Must mothers consume their children, the very kids they nurtured? Is it right for priests and prophets to be killed in the Sovereign Captain's Exalted Space?
21 In the streets, both young and old lie together; my young men and women have fallen by the tactical blade. In your anger, you've taken my lives without mercy. As you would invite to a festival, you invited terrors to surround me.

22 On the day of the Sovereign Captain's wrath, none escaped or survived; my enemy destroyed those I nurtured and raised.

3 I have suffered under the Sovereign Captain’s anger.
2 He led me into captivity and forced me to walk in darkness instead of light.
3 He persistently turns His hand against me all day long.
4 He has aged my skin and flesh, and my bones are broken.
5 He has besieged me with bitterness and hardship.

6 He forced me to dwell in darkness like those long dead.
7 He has walled me in so I cannot escape and weighed me down with restraints.
8 He shuts out my intervention even when I cry for help.
9 He has blocked my way with stone walls and made my paths crooked.
10 Like a bear lying in wait, like a lion hiding.
11 He dragged me from the path and mangled me, leaving me lonely.
12 He drew His projectile launcher and made me the target for his projectiles.
13 He pierced my inner-self with His projectiles.
14 My people mock me all day long; they sing taunting songs about me.
15 He has filled me with bitterness and made me drink wormwood.

16 “Stones shattered my teeth; he ground my face into the dirt.
17 My inner-self has been cast far from tranquility; I have lost my recollection of happiness.
18 My acclaim has faded, and everything I expected from the Sovereign Captain has disappeared.
19 The thought of my suffering and aimless wandering, the wormwood and poison, lingers in my memory.
20 My mind keeps reflecting on them, and I become depressed.

21 Nevertheless, remembering this, I find reason for hope.
22 Owing to the immense affection of the Sovereign Captain, we are not annihilated; his empathies never cease.

23 Each morning brings fresh mercies. Your loyalty is abundant.
24 My inner-self proclaims that the Sovereign Captain is my inheritance, so I shall find hope in him.
25 Yahweh proves to be generous to those who confidently await him and to the person who diligently searches for him.
26 It is advantageous to hope and patiently stand by for the deliverance from the Sovereign Captain.
27 It is beneficial for an individual to shoulder responsibilities during his early years.
28 He should remain solitary and quiet as the Sovereign Captain has placed the burden on him.
29 He should salute with his posture standing erect; perhaps there is still potential for hope.
30 He should endure a slap in the face, resulting in public shame.

31 The Sovereign Captain will not abandon anyone eternally.
32 Even if He induces sorrow, He will display mercy; such is the enormity of His unwavering affection.
33 He doesn’t enjoy making us sad or uncomfortable.
34 To trample and crush all the captive individuals of the territory underfoot,
35 to defy the Most High by depriving individuals of their rightful privileges.
36 Wouldn’t the Sovereign Captain notice it when they are denied fairness in court?

37 Who can utter words and bring them to reality if the Sovereign Captain does not authorize it?

38 Don’t adversity and prosperity stem from the orders of the Most High?
39 Why would a person still alive grumble when faced with the consequences of their transgressions?
40 Let’s scrutinize our paths and put them to the test, then turn back to the Eternal Reality.
41 Let’s raise our inner-selves and hands towards the Eternal Reality’s presence in the celestial realms, expressing our thoughts.
42 We have committed wrongs and revolted, yet you have not granted absolution.
43 Enveloped in wrath, you chased us, showing no mercy in your killings.”

44 “You have cloaked yourself in a cloud, preventing any melding of your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign from penetrating.
45 You have transformed us into mere garbage and filth in the eyes of the nations.
46 Those who hate us speak out against us.
47 We have experienced panic, pitfalls, devastation, and collapse.
48 The devastation of my nation causes a continuous torrent of tears from my eyes.

49 I will weep uncontrollably and without stopping,
50 until the moment the Eternal Reality beholds from the celestial realms and notices.
51 Seeing my city’s women induces sorrow in my inner-self.
52 My adversaries pursued me like a bird without justification for their actions.
53 They endeavored to terminate my existence by throwing me into a ditch and pelting me with stones.

54 The water rose and covered my head; I trusted I would meet my end.
55 I invoked your name, Captain, from the deepest pit.
56 He heeded Abraham’s intervention on the Preeminent Sovereign’s obliteration of the plain’s cities, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed.”

57 “You approached me when I reached out to you, reassuring me not to be afraid.
58 Captain, you have championed my cause and brought me back to life.
59 You have observed the injustice done to me, Captain; stand up for me.

60 You have witnessed the intensity of their vindictiveness and schemes aimed at me.
61 Almighty, you know their scorn and schemes against me.
62 The continuous scheming and murmuring of my adversaries against me.
63 Observe them. Whether they are seated or on their feet, I am the subject of their scornful tunes.
64 Deliver their rightful punishment, my Sovereign Captain, by their deeds to them.
65 Encase their inner-selves in obduracy; let your malediction befall them!
66 In your wrath, eradicate them from beneath the Sovereign Captain’s celestial realm.”

4 “See how the gold has lost brilliance; the pure gold has tarnished! The hallowed stones are strewn around every street corner. Observe how the hands of a potter craft the treasured offspring of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, once deemed as valuable as pure gold, now perceived as earthen jars!
3 Even wild dogs present their milk to feed their pups, yet my people have turned as merciless as ostriches in the wilderness.

4 Owing to dehydration, the tongue of the baby clings to the inside of its mouth; youngsters plead for sustenance, yet no one provides them with any.

5 Individuals who previously enjoyed gourmet food now struggle on the streets. Those nurtured
in luxury and crimson garments currently reside in refuse heaps.
6 My people have endured chastisement surpassing Sodom's, which experienced an
instantaneous downfall with no one helping."

7-8 Their leaders once radiated purity and vibrancy, but now they are unrecognizable, their skin
dried and darkened.
9 Those who die by the tactical blade fare better than those who starve, tormented by hunger.
10 Kind-hearted mothers desperately cooked their children as food.
11 The Sovereign Captain unleashed His fiery rage, engulfing the fortress of the Preeminent
Sovereign.
12 Neither the Prime Rulers nor inhabitants could fathom adversaries breaching Yerushalayim's
barriers.

13 This scenario occurred due to the prophets' transgressions and priests' wrongdoings, spilling
the blood of the authentic.
14 Blood contaminates them as they stumble unapproachably through the streets.
15 People shout, "Leave! You're defiled!" They become nomads, banned from residing
anywhere.
16 The Sovereign Captain dispersed them; priests and elders are no longer respected.

17 Our eyes exhausted, we sought assistance in vain; our lookouts observed a country incapable
of delivering us.
18 We were continuously pursued, unable to journey along our roads. Our doom approached,
and our lifetimes concluded.
19 Pursuers moved faster than eagles, ambushing us in the wilderness.
20 The Sovereign Captain chose our Prime Ruler, who was trapped. We trusted in his protection
among the world's peoples.

21 Rejoice, residents of Edom in Uz, but know judgment will come to you; you will expose your
shame.
22 Daughter, the hub of David, your atonement is over; he will not extend your banishment but
will hold Daughter Edom accountable for her unworthy choices.

5 My Sovereign Captain, consider our calamity; perceive our national shame.
2 Our inherited property is handed to outsiders; our residences belong to others.
3 We have become orphans; our mothers resemble the bereaved.
4 We must purchase our drinking water; wood is expensive.
5 Our hunters are at our necks; we are worn out with no rest.

6 We surrendered to Egypt and Assyria for food.
7 Our forefathers transgressed; they no longer exist, yet we endure the consequences of their
unworthy choices.
8 Servants dominate us; no one liberates us from their grasp.
9 We obtain sustenance under life-threatening conditions due to weaponry in the wilderness.
10 Our flesh simmers like a furnace due to starvation.

11 Females in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and young maidens in Judah have been
dishonored.
12 They string up leaders by their arms; they give older people no regard.
13 Adolescent male laborers carry millstones; lads tumble under timber's weight.

14 Senior citizens have deserted the city entrance; youth tunes are quelled.
15 Happiness has vanished; our pastime is grief.
16 Our acclaim has slipped from us due to our wrongdoings.
17 Our inner-selves are heavy, and our vision is blurred due to these circumstances.
18 Owing to Mount, the hub of David's desolation, jackals roam it.

19 You, Captain, are eternally sovereign; your reign persists through generations.
20 Why have you abandoned us eternally? How have you deserted us for so long?
21 Captain, bring us back so we may return; revitalize our days like before.
22 Your fury with us knows no bounds if you disowned us.

~ 126 | My Strengthener | Ezekiel

§ 21910 EZEKIEL'S INAUGURAL VISION

1 During my thirtieth year, on the fifth day of the fourth month, while among the exiles by the
Kebar River, the celestial realm opened, and I received celestial disclosures.
2 On the fifth day of the month, in the fifth year of Prime Ruler Jehoiachin's captivity,
3 the Preeminent Sovereign's message came to Ezekiel, the ensovereigned mediator and son of
Buzi, by the Kebar River in Babylon. There, Ezekiel felt the Sovereign Captain's mighty
influence.
4 I saw a storm coming from the North—a massive cloud with lightning and a brilliant light. Inside
the fire, it looked like glowing metal.
5 Within the fire were four beings that looked human.
6 Each had four faces and four wings.
7 Their legs were straight, and their feet were like polished bronze hooves.
8 They had human hands under their wings on all four sides. All had faces and wings.
9 Their wings touched one another; they moved straight ahead without turning.
10 Each had a human face, a lion's face on the right, an ox's face on the left, and an eagle's
face.
11 Each had two wings spread upward, touching the wings of another, and two wings covering
their bodies.
12 They moved straight ahead wherever the Eternal Spark led them.
13 The beings looked like burning coals or flame throwers; fire moved among them, and lightning
flashed from it.
14 The beings moved back and forth like lightning.
15 As I looked at the beings, I saw a wheel on the ground beside each one with its four faces.

16 The wheels gleamed like topaz and looked alike; each appeared to have another wheel
intersecting it.
17 They could move in any direction without turning as they went.
18 The rims were high and awesome, and all four rims were full of eyes.
19 When the beings moved, the wheels moved with them; when they rose from the ground, the
wheels rose too.
20 Wherever the Eternal Spark wanted to go, they went, and the wheels rose along with them
because the beings' energy was in the wheels.
21 When the beings moved, the wheels moved; when they stood still, the wheels stood still; when
they rose from the ground, they rose along with them because the beings' energy was in the
wheels.
22 Over the heads of the beings was something like a vault, sparkling like crystal and awesome.
23 Under the vault, their wings were stretched out toward one another, and each had two wings
covering its body.
24 I heard the sound of their movements like the roar of an army, the noise of their wings like
rushing waters, and the voice of the Preeminent Sovereign. They retracted their wings when
they were motionless.
25 Then, while they stood with their wings lowered, a voice was heard above the ceiling over
their heads.
26 Above the vault over their heads was what looked like a high command control of lapis lazuli,
and high above the command control was a figure like that of a man.

27 He appeared to be full of fire from what seemed to be his waist up, and from that point on, he resembled incandescent metal; dazzling light encircled him.
28 The light surrounding him was like a rainbow emerging from the sky on a rainy day. This was how the Sovereign Captain's grandeur and likeness appeared. I fell facedown upon seeing it, and I perceived a voice speaking.

§ 21920 EZEKIEL'S CALL TO BE AN ETERNALLY WISE SERVANT

2 The voice called me "Heir of Humanity," instructing me to stand and engage in conversation.
2 As His words were spoken, the Eternal Spark filled me, causing me to stand upright, and His voice resonated within me.
3 He declared: "Mortal man, I am sending you to the people of Israel, a defiant nation that has rebelled against me; they and their forefathers persist in their rebellion to this day.
4 These are harsh and unyielding individuals. The Sovereign Captain says this, and I am sending you to tell them.
5 Whether they heed or ignore, given their defiant nature, they will acknowledge an eternally wise servant among them.
6 As a Heir of Humanity, do not fear them or their words. Despite the hardships and danger surrounding you, don't let their words make you tremble, or their demeanor terrify you, even if they are known for rebellion.
7 You must convey my messages to them, regardless of whether they heed or ignore them, as they are defiant.
8 You, Heir of Humanity, heed My Path. Don't turn against me like the disobedient ones; accept what I give you by opening your mouth."
9 I saw a hand extending towards me, carrying a written scroll.
10 It was unfolded before me, with expressions of grief, sorrow, and distress inscribed on both sides.

3 The command was given to me to consume what's in my view, devour this manuscript, and then communicate with the nation of Israel.
2 I parted my lips, and He gave me the roll to consume.
3 He then instructed me, "Heir of Humanity, eat this scroll I'm presenting you with and let it fill your insides." It tasted as sweet as honey on my palate.
4 He told me: "Heir of Humanity, proceed to the nation of Israel and deliver my statements to them.

5 You are not being sent to a country with an incomprehensible tongue or difficult dialect but to the community of Israel.
6 You aren't being sent to multiple countries with impossible speech and peculiar languages you can't grasp. If I had sent you to them, they would have paid attention to you.
7 The nation of Israel has no intention to heed your words as they refuse to listen to me; the entirety of the Israelites are stubborn and unyielding.
8 However, I am making you as defiant and obstinate as they are."
9 "Your resolve will be as firm as a diamond, even sturdier than flint. Don't let their defiance instill fear or terror in you, as they are a rebellious group.
10 " He told me, "Heir of Humanity, absorb in your consciousness all the communications I direct towards you and pay careful attention.

11 Proceed to your compatriots in exile and communicate with them. Convey to them, ‘This is the proclamation of the Eternal Reality, ’ irrespective of their willingness or reluctance to pay heed.”
12 Subsequently, the Eternal Spark hoisted me aloft, and from behind me resonated a profound booming noise as the magnificence of the Sovereign Captain ascended from its established location.
13 The wings of the living beings produced a clamor as they touched each other, and the wheels next to them made noise, similar to a powerful earthquake.
14 The Eternal Spark elevated and whisked me away. I proceeded with a bitter inner-self and a wrathful Eternal Spark while experiencing the profound might of the Sovereign Captain on me.
15 I arrived at the captives near the Kebar River in Tel Aviv. I spent seven days in their dwelling place, feeling overwhelmed by various emotions.

§ 21930 EZEKIEL’S TASK AS SENTINEL

16 Seven days later, the Sovereign Captain’s message was disclosed to me.

17 “Heir of Humanity, I have appointed you as a sentinel for the nation of Israel; heed my message and warn them.
18 If I declare to an individual full of unworthy choices, ‘You are destined to perish. ’ You fail to caution them or speak up to persuade them to abandon their evil actions to preserve their life, counterfeit individuals will perish because of their transgression, and I will make you answerable for their blood.
19 However, if you caution the person engaged in impure deeds and they persist in their evil behavior or continue their harmful paths, they will face demise due to their transgressions; nevertheless, you will have secured your own life.
20 Furthermore, if an authentic individual deviates from their authentic actions and indulges in wrongdoings, and I set a trap for them, they will perish. Due to your failure to caution them, they will succumb to their unworthy choices. Their authentic deeds will no longer be recalled, and you will be held accountable for their demise.
21 Suppose you caution the upright individual to avoid committing unworthy choices and refrain from unworthy decisions. In that case, their life will be preserved because they adhered to your warning, and you have secured your own life.
22 I felt the powerful presence of the Sovereign Captain there, and He commanded me to rise and venture into the valley, where He would communicate with me.
23 Rising, I ventured out into the valley. There, the majestic acclaim of the Sovereign Captain was present, similar to the Eternal Reality scene I had witnessed by the Kebar River, causing me to prostrate myself.
24 The Eternal Spark entered me, lifting me to my feet. He then communicated with me, instructing me to seclude myself inside my dwelling.
25 “Heir of Humanity, they will bind you with cords, preventing you from mingling with the populace.
26 I will cause your speech to become immobilized by adhering your tongue to your palate, rendering you speechless and incapable of admonishing them as a defiant populace.
27 When I converse with you, your mouth will be unsealed, and you’ll convey to them, ‘So declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. ’ Those inclined to heed, let them heed, and those who choose to disregard, let them forget; they, indeed, are a defiant populace.”

§ 21940 SIEGE OF YERUSHALAYIM SYMBOLIZED

4 “Heir of Humanity, procure a clay tablet, set it down before you, and sketch a depiction of Yerushalayim.
2 Initiate a blockade on it: • Construct battle infrastructures against it. • Create an ascent to it. • Establish military bases around it. • Position siege engines encircling it.
3 Obtain an iron plate and establish it as a metallic barrier between yourself and the metropolis, ensuring your gaze is fixed on it. The city will be subjected to a blockade, and you are to enforce this siege. This barrier will serve as a significant symbol to the dwellers of Israel.
4 Lay yourself on your left side and assume the guilt of the Israeli people. You will endure their guilt for the same duration of time that you remain on your side.
5 I’ve designated the identical duration of days equivalent to the years of their wrongdoing. So, for 390 days, you’ll carry the burden of Israel’s transgressions.
6 Once you have completed this, assume your position again, this time on your dominant side, and carry the burden of Judah’s transgressions. I have apportioned you 40 days. Each day, you are symbolizing a year.
7 Direct your gaze towards the attack on Yerushalayim, bear your arm, and predict its downfall.
8 I will bind you with cords, preventing you from shifting from side to side until your siege concludes.
9 Procure wheat and barley grains alongside beans, lentils, millet, and spelled, consolidate them in a receptacle, and prepare bread for your consumption. This bread will serve as your sustenance for 390 days while you are recumbent on your side.
10 Measure each day’s food ration, twenty shekels in weight, and consume it at predetermined intervals.
11 Regulate your water consumption to .7 liters, and ensure you drink it according to a schedule.

12 Consume your sustenance as if it were a barley cake; prepare it before the eyes of the observers, utilizing human waste as a source of heat.
13 The Sovereign Captain declared this is how the Israelites will consume unhealthy bread in the countries to which I will exile them.
14 I protested, “No, Sovereign Captain! I’ve never tainted myself. From childhood until now, I’ve never eaten anything that has died naturally or that wild creatures have torn apart. Unsanitary food has never found its way into my mouth.”
15 Indeed, he responded, “I’ll permit you to prepare your bread over cow manure rather than human waste.”
16 He told me: “Human, I intend to impede the provision of sustenance in Yerushalayim. The populace will consume assigned food with unease and imbibe allotted water in hopelessness.”
17 Due to the scarcity of bread and water, seeing each other will cause shock and horror, and their transgressions will lead to their gradual decline.

§ 21950 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S RAZOR OF JUDGMENT

5 “Heir of Humanity, take a sharp blade and shave your head and beard. Weigh and divide the hair.

2 After your siege, burn a portion of the hair in the city, strike another portion with your tactical
blade, and scatter the rest to the wind. I will pursue them with an unsheathed blade.
3 Secure a few strands in your attire's hem.
4 Burn some of these strands, and fire will spread to all of Israel.
5 The Sovereign Captain says, "I have positioned Yerushalayim at the center of the world,
surrounded by nations."
6 Despite her impurity, she defied my directives more than the surrounding nations. She ignored
my laws and decrees.

7 The Sovereign Captain says: Your disobedience surpasses that of the surrounding nations;
you have not followed my laws or honored My directives. You haven't even met the ethical
standards of these nations.
8 The Sovereign Captain declares: I am against you, Yerushalayim, and will punish you before
the nations.
9 Due to your abhorrent idolized deities, I will punish you as never before and never again.
10 Parents will consume their children, and children will devour their parents. I will execute
penalties on you, and survivors will be scattered in all directions.
11 As I live, proclaims the Eternal Reality, due to the heresy of my Exalted Space with your
repugnant idolized deities and vile actions, I will cut you off without mercy or compassion.
12 One-third of your people will die from disease or starvation; weapons will kill another third; the
remaining third I will scatter and hunt with an unsheathed blade.
13 My fury will be quenched, my anger will fade, and I will feel vindicated. When my wrath is fully
vented, they will know that I, the Sovereign Captain, have declared this in my passion.
14 I will turn you into a desolate waste and an object of mockery among the nations.
15 When I exact my judgment in wrath and fury, you will become a target of mockery and ridicule,
a cautionary tale, and a source of fear for neighboring nations. I, the Sovereign Captain, have
declared so.
16 I will assail you with lethal hunger-inducing projectiles for your obliteration. I will escalate
famine in your midst and eliminate your access to nourishment.
17 I will unleash hunger and ferocious creatures on you, robbing you of your offspring. Disease
and violence will overrun you, and I will introduce warfare on you. I, the Sovereign Captain,
have declared this."

§ 21960 DOOM FOR THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL

6 The Sovereign Captain spoke his word to me.
2 "Heir of Humanity, direct your gaze towards the ranges of Israel; say against them."
3 "Proclaim to the mountains of Israel, heed the words of the Eternal Reality. Here's a
declaration from the Sovereign Captain to the hills, mountains, valleys, and gorges: I am poised
to unleash a war against you, and your elevated expression of joyful adoration sites will be
obliterated."
4 "The absolving platforms will be ruined and your scent pedestal tables shattered; I will
eliminate your populace before your lifeless idolized deities."
5 "The deceased remains of the Israelites will be placed in the vicinity of their idolized deities,
and your skeletal remains will be dispersed surrounding your pedestal tables."
6 "No matter where you reside, the cities will be destroyed. The exalted sites will be torn down,
resulting in the desolation and destruction of your pedestal tables, the shattering and demolition
of your idolized deities, the dismantling of your incense pedestal tables, and the complete
elimination of your handiwork."

7 “The place will be littered with corpses among you, and you will recognize that I alone am the
Sovereign Captain.”
8 “I will allow a few to survive, for a portion of you will avoid the tactical blade amid your
dispersion across various territories and nations.”
9 “Those who manage to elude captivity will recollect me in the foreign lands where they’ve been
deported. It’s a memory of how their traitorous inner-selves, which deserted me, and their lust-
filled eyes, yearning for their idolized deities, caused me such anguish. They will feel self-
repulsion for the impure deeds they have committed and for all their despicable actions.”
10 “They will comprehend that I am the Sovereign Captain. I didn’t declare this disaster intended
for them without a reason.”
11 “This declaration is what the Eternal Reality Sovereign Captain says: ‘Clap your hands, stomp
your feet, and cry out in sorrow due to all the vile acts of the people of Israel, who will perish by
war, starvation, and disease.”

12 “Those who are distant will succumb to disease, those in proximity will be slain in battle, and
the remaining survivors will perish from starvation. In this manner, I will unleash my fury on
them.”
13 “You will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain when your deceased lay scattered among
your counterfeit idolized deities, encircling your sanctuaries, on every elevated mound and all
the mountain summits, beneath each lush tree and every heavy oak. You charmed your
idolized deities in these very spots with aromatic offerings.”
14 “I will extend My power against you, turning your region into a barren wasteland, stretching
from the wilderness to Diblah, regardless of their residence. Then, you will realize that I am the
Sovereign Captain. ’”

§ 21970 THE END HAS COME

7 A message from the Sovereign Captain arrived for me.
2 “Heir of Humanity, the Eternal Reality proclaims to the territory of Israel: ‘It is over. The
conclusion has arrived on the entirety of the land’s quadrants!’”
3 “Your time is up; I’m about to let loose my fury against you. I’ll assess you based on your
actions and make you face the consequences of all your loathsome deeds.”
4 “I will not show compassion, nor will I show mercy. You can be confident that you will face
retribution for your actions and your abhorrent deeds. Consequently, you will understand that I
am the Sovereign Captain.”
5 “The Eternal Reality proclaims Catastrophe! A catastrophe like no other! Pay heed; it
approaches!”
6 “The conclusion is imminent. The culmination has come! It is stirring itself up against you. Pay
heed to its arrival.”
7 “Catastrophe has struck you, you inhabitants of the Earth. The moment is here! The day of
devastation looms near! There exists turmoil, not merriment, atop the hills.”

8 “I’m on the brink of unleashing my fury on you and exhausting my anger against you. Your
ways will be the basis for my judgment and all your terrible acts; retribution awaits.”
9 “I won’t show mercy or feel sorry for you. I’ll pay you back according to how you’ve lived and
for the vile deeds within. Consequently, you’ll understand that I, the Sovereign Captain, am
punishing.”
10 “Pay heed; the day is here. It has arrived! Disaster has erupted, the power against you has
grown, and arrogance has bloomed.”

11 “Malevolence has matured into a staff for reprimanding the corrupt. No single person will endure; none from that multitude or their riches or worth will be left.”
12 “Judgment day is on us! The day of reckoning has dawned! The person buying should avoid happiness, and the person selling should avoid sorrow, for my fury is set against the entire mob.”
13 “The vendor will exclusively regain the sold estate if they both exist. For the prediction, addressing the entire multitude will not be annulled. Due to their iniquities, none of them can save their own lives.”
14 “The alarm has been sounded, and preparations have been made, yet no individual proceeds to fight, given that my fury is directed at the entire multitude.”
15 “Warfare lurks outdoors, whereas disease and hunger stalk within. Individuals in rural areas will fall to the violence. In contrast, those within city walls will fall victim to starvation and disease.”
16 “Those who manage to survive will retreat to the highlands, wailing like doves from the lowlands, each lamenting due to their transgressions.”
17 “All hands will hang weakly with fear, and all knees will become as weak as water.”
18 “They’ll adorn themselves with mourning clothes and be overwhelmed with dread. Disgrace will plaster all faces, and every head will be devoid of hair.”
19 “They will discard their wealth in the streets, treating their precious metals as if they were tainted. Neither their silver nor gold will be capable of saving them during the day of the Sovereign Captain’s fury. It will neither quench their hunger nor sate it, for their wealth led them down the path of transgression.”

20 “Their attractive ornaments, once a source of vanity, were used to create revolting idolized deities. These vile images were crafted from it; as a result, I will render their wealth as filth to them.”
21 “Their riches will be handed over to outsiders as spoils, and the depraved ones of the Earth will desecrate it as loot.”
22 “I shall avert my gaze from my people, and thieves will dishonor the exalted location I cherish. They will infiltrate it and tarnish its purification.”
23 “Ready the shackles! The territory is overwhelmed with bloody transgressions while atrocities saturate the city.”
24 “The evilest nations will be ushered in to seize their homes. The arrogance of the powerful will be quashed, and their places of expression of joyful adoration will be defiled.”
25 “Their search for harmony will yield no results when panic strikes.”
26 “Disaster will follow, and one rumor will succeed another. The evil axis will seek a vision from the seer. Still, education from the clergy will vanish, and advice from the senior figures will cease.”
27 “The Prime Ruler will be filled with sorrow, the leader enveloped in desolation, and terror will shake the inhabitants’ hands. They will be treated in correspondence with their actions, and I will reckon them using their criteria. Then, they will understand that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 21980 IDOLIZED DEITIES IN THE FORTRESS

8 During the sixth year, on the fifth day of the sixth month, I was in my dwelling with Judah’s senior figures before me; the power of the Eternal Reality descended on me.
2 I saw a form resembling a human. From the waist down, it looked like fire, and from the waist up, it shone like radiant metal.

3 Extending what seemed like a hand, he grasped me by a lock of my hair. The Eternal Spark
elevated me between Earth and the celestial realms and, amidst celestial visions, transported
me to Yerushalayim. I was brought to the northern entrance of the inner court, where an
idolized deity inciting envy resided.
4 Suddenly, the radiance of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel was present, similar to the vision
I witnessed in the valley.
5 He then spoke to me, saying, “Heir of Humanity, direct your gaze to the North.” I observed an
alarming symbol of envy situated in the access way to the North of the pedestal table’s gate.
6 He questioned me, “Heir of Humanity, do you observe their actions—the revolting practices the
Israelites are carrying out here? These actions will compel me to distance myself from my
fortress. However, you will witness even more horrifying acts.”
7 He guided me to the gateway of the courtyard. On observation, I noticed an opening in the
wall.
8 He instructed me, “Heir of Humanity, break through the wall.” When I did, I discovered a
hidden entrance.
9 He instructed me to enter and witness those opposed to the Preeminent Sovereign’s lifestyle
and their despicable acts there.
10 Inside, I observed various depictions of vile creatures and beasts and all the counterfeit
idolized deities of Israel covering the walls.
11 Seventy of Israel’s elders were positioned before them, with Jaazaniah, the male heir of
Shaphan, among them. Each held an incense burner, and a scent-laden cloud of incense
ascended.
12 He inquired of me, “Human, are you aware of the deeds committed by Israel’s elders in
obscurity, each in the fortress of his idolized deity? They proclaim, ‘Our Preeminent Sovereign
does not witness our actions; Our Preeminent Sovereign has abandoned our territory. ’”
13 He further mentioned that you will witness them committing even more repugnant actions.

14 He guided me towards the north-facing entrance of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. I noticed
women seated in sorrow, lamenting the idolized deity Tammuz.
15 He asked me, “Do you observe this, human being? You’re about to witness actions even more
repulsive than these.”
16 I was then guided into the central courtyard of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress. I observed
roughly twenty-five individuals at the fortress doorway, between the entrance hall and the
absolving pedestal table. They had turned their backs on the Sovereign Captain’s fortress and
directed their faces eastward, demonstrating reverence for the sunrise.
17 “Have you observed this, mortal? Is it insignificant to Judah’s people to commit these
horrendous deeds here? Do they also need to inundate the territory brutally and constantly
provoke my ire? Observe them? Are they sticking a branch up their nostrils!”
18 “I’ll act in my fury, offering them no mercy or respite. Even though they cry loudly for help, I will
disregard their pleas.”

§ 21990 JUDGMENT ON THE IDOLATERS

9 He thundered in my hearing, summoning those designated to punish the city, each clutching a
destructive instrument.
2 I saw six individuals advancing from the upper gateway facing North, each brandishing a lethal
instrument. Accompanying them was a man in linen with writing equipment at his side. They
positioned themselves next to the bronze fixing platform.

3 The grandeur of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel ascended from the representation of Celestial Envoy and moved to the fortress entrance. the Sovereign Captain then summoned the man in linen with the analytical equipment.
4 He was instructed to traverse Yerushalayim and mark the foreheads of those who express sorrow for the horrendous acts within it.
5 He instructed the others to follow him and commence the slaying without mercy.

6 “Execute the senior citizens, youths, females, mothers, and offspring, but avoid anyone with the mark. Start at my Exalted Space.” They began with the older men before the fortress.
7 He instructed them to disgrace the fortress and fill its yards with victims. “Leave.” They exited and initiated the slaughter across the town.
8 Amidst their execution, I prostrated on the ground, pleading, “Oh, Supreme Sovereign Captain! Will you eradicate Israel in your furious anger towards Yerushalayim?”
9 He responded, stating that the transgressions of Israel and Judah are immense; the territory is inundated with violence, and urban areas are rife with dishonesty. They proclaim, “‘The Eternal Reality has abandoned this region; He is blind to our actions. ’”
10 “So, I will not show compassion or grant mercy but will make them bear the consequences of their actions.”
11 The man in linen reported performing as directed.

§ 22000 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S MAJESTY DEPARTS FROM THE FORTRESS

10 I observed a lapis lazuli command control above the Celestial Envoy representation’s heads.
2 The Eternal Reality instructed the individual in linen to gather burning coals from the Celestial Envoy and disperse them across the city. He complied under my observance.
3 The Celestial Envoys were positioned on the southern side of the fortress, and a cloud enveloped the inner courtyard.
4 The Eternal Reality’s brilliance ascended from the Celestial Envoy towards the fortress’ entrance, filling it with a mystic cloud and awe-inspiring luminosity.
5 The noise from the Celestial Envoy’s wings was discernible even in the outer courtyard, resembling the voice of the Preeminent Sovereign.

6 Following the Sovereign Captain’s directive, the man in linen took embers from amid the wheel-work and positioned himself adjacent to a wheel.
7 One Celestial Envoy extended his arm, collected flames, and deposited them into the hands of the individual in linen, who then departed.
8 Human-like hands were observed beneath the wings of the Celestial Envoy.
9-10 Four wheels were adjacent to each Celestial Envoy, shimmering like topaz, appearing as if a wheel was within another wheel.
11 They traveled in any direction without turning, moving as their heads faced.
12 Their bodies, backs, hands, wings, and wheels were covered with eyes.
13 The spinning wheels were referred to in my hearing.
14 Each Celestial Envoy bore four faces: a celestial arch-agent, a human, a lion, and an eagle.
15 The Celestial Envoy ascended; these were the same beings I had witnessed near the Kebar River.
16 The wheels moved in unison with the Celestial Envoy; when it raised its wings to rise, the wheels remained nearby.

17 The stationary state of the Celestial Envoy complemented their stillness. When it ascended,
they did, too, because the essence of the living beings was inherent in them.
18 The celestial radiance of the Sovereign Captain shifted away from the fortress entrance and
hovered atop the Celestial Envoy.
19 The Celestial Envoys extended their wings and lifted off the Earth, with wheels moving
alongside them. They stopped at the eastern gate of the Sovereign Captain's fortress, and the
Eternal Reality's brilliance hovered over them.
20 These were the identical creatures I had identified under the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel
by the Kebar River; they were representations of Celestial Envoys.
21 Each entity had four faces and four wings, with human-like hands beneath their wings.

22 Their countenances resembled those I had observed at the Kebar River, and they progressed
directly forward.

§ 22010 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S SURE JUDGMENT ON YERUSHALAYIM

11 The Eternal Spark lifted me to the East entrance of the Sovereign Captain's abode, where I
saw twenty-five men, including Jaazaniah, Azzur's son, and Pelatiah, Benaiah's son, notable
leaders.
2 The Eternal Reality disclosed that these men were plotting malevolent actions and giving
malicious advice in the city.
3 They said, "Our houses were recently rebuilt; this city is like a stewing pot, and we are the
meat."
4 The Heir of Humanity was instructed to oppose them.
5 The Sovereign Captain's Eternal Spark commanded me to declare: This is the Sovereign
Captain's message: Leaders of Israel, I know your inner thoughts.
6 You have increased the number of slain in this city, filling its streets with corpses.
7 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: The corpses you scattered are the meat, and this city is the
pot, but I will remove you from it.
8 "The tactical blade you fear will be used against you," declares the Eternal Reality.
9 I will lead you out of the city, hand you over to strangers, and execute my judgments.
10 You will die in battle, and I will judge you at Israel's border, confirming that I am the Sovereign
Captain.
11 This city will not be your pot, nor will you be its meat; I will judge you at Israel's fringes.
12 You will understand that I am the Sovereign Captain because you have not followed my
directives or laws but adopted the surrounding nations' customs.

13 While delivering this vision, Pelatiah, Benaiah's son, died. I fell to the ground, crying in fear,
"Oh, Almighty Sovereign Captain! Will you destroy the remaining population of Israel?"

§ 22020 THE PROMISE OF ISRAEL'S RETURN

14 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
15 "Heir of Humanity, the inhabitants of Yerushalayim have said about your comrades in exile
and all the Israelites, 'They have strayed significantly from the Sovereign Captain; this territory
was granted to us as our inheritance. '"

16 Convey this: “The Supreme Sovereign Captain declares: ‘Even though I have dispatched
them to distant nations and dispersed them among various countries, I have momentarily
served as a fortress for them in those lands they have inhabited. ’”
17 From now forward, convey: “The Pervading Sovereign Captain declares: ‘I will assemble you
from the realms and restore you from the nations where you have been dispersed.
Furthermore, I shall return to you the territory of Israel once more.
18 They will return and cleanse it of all its loathsome depictions and abhorrent idolized deities.
19 I will grant them a unified inner-self and instill fresh enthusiasm. Their stony inner-self will be
eliminated from their beings and replaced with an inner-self of sensitivity and responsiveness.
20 They will abide by my directives and diligently observe my precepts. They will constitute my
community, and I will serve as their Preeminent Sovereign.
21 However, I will impose the consequences of their actions on those whose inner-selves remain
attached to their unsavory figures and offensive idolized deities, ’ as asserted by the Eternal
Reality.”
22 The celestial arch-agent Celestial Envoys extended their wings, with the wheels next to them,
and the majestic radiance of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel hovered over them.

23 The Sovereign Captain’s splendor ascended from the city’s core and paused over the hill to
its East.
24 In a celestial vision, the Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign conveyed me to the
captives in Babylonia. Subsequently, the vision that I was observing departed from me.
25 I communicated to the captives every disclosure the Sovereign Captain had provided me.

§ 22030 THE EXILE SYMBOLIZED

12 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to me:
2 “Heir of Humanity, you live among a defiant people. They see but do not perceive, hear but do
not understand, for they are rebellious.
3 Heir of Humanity, pack your belongings as if for exile and leave in broad daylight while they
watch. Perhaps they will understand despite their defiance.
4 Prepare your luggage in their sight during the day and leave at dusk as if going into exile.
5 Make a hole in the wall and carry your belongings through it as they watch.
6 Carry it on your shoulder at twilight, covering your face so you cannot see the land, for I have
made you a sign to the Israelites.”
7 I did as commanded, gathering my belongings by day and breaking through the wall at dusk. I
carried my possessions on my shoulders and left under their watchful eyes.
8 At dawn, the Sovereign Captain’s message came to me:
9 “Mortal man, did the Israelites not ask you, ‘What are you doing?’
10 Tell them, ‘The Sovereign Captain says: This message is for the Prime Ruler in Yerushalayim
and all the Israelites.
11 Say, ‘I am a sign for you. ’ As it happened to me, so it will happen to them. They will go into
exile as captives.

12 The Prime Ruler will carry his belongings at night and leave. He’ll be able to escape by
digging a hole in the wall. He will cover his face so he cannot see the land.
13 He won’t see it; he will perish there. I will build a trap for him and take him to Babylonia, the
region of the Chaldeans.
14 I will scatter his aides and army in every direction and pursue them with an unsheathed
tactical blade.

15 When I disperse them among the nations, they will know that I am the Sovereign Captain.
16 Yet I will spare a few from the tactical blade, famine, and disease so they can tell of their detestable practices among the nations where they go. Then they will know that I am the Sovereign Captain.”
17 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to me again:
18 “Mortal man, tremble as you eat your food and drink your water with anxiety.
19 Tell the people of the land: ‘The Eternal Reality says to those in Yerushalayim and Israel: They will eat their food in fear and drink their water in despair because their land will be stripped of everything due to the violence of its inhabitants. ’
20 The inhabited towns will be destroyed, and the land will become desolate. Then you will know that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22040 THERE WILL BE NO DELAY

21 A message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to me.
22 “Human being, what is this saying in the land of Israel? That you hold: ‘Days are passing, and every vision turns out futile’?”
23 Convey to them, “The Eternal Reality declares: ‘I am on the verge of silencing this proverb, and it will not be cited in Israel anymore. ’ Inform them, ‘The time is approaching when every vision will see its realization. ’”

24 Within the populace of Israel, there will no longer be any deceptive predictions or pleasing prophecies.
25 “I, the Sovereign Captain, will undoubtedly voice my thoughts, which will be accomplished without any further holdup. During your existence, you defiant esteemed people, I will bring to fruition everything I utter, as the Almighty Sovereign Captain has proclaimed.”
26 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
27 “Mortal man, the people of Israel are stating, ‘The disclosure he visualizes pertains to a time many years ahead, and he speaks about an era that is far in the future. ’”
28 So, communicate to them, “the Eternal Reality proclaims: ‘There will be no further postponement of my words; anything I pronounce will come to pass, as the Eternal Reality affirms. ’”

§ 22050 COUNTERFEIT PROPHETS CONDEMNED

13 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
2 Human beings condemn the seers of Israel who are currently offering their prophecies. Speak to those formulating prophecies from their thoughts: “Listen to the message of the Sovereign Captain!”
3 The Eternal Reality declares: Misfortune awaits the imprudent seers guided by their fundamental nature yet perceive nothing!
4 Israel, your seers are like wild dogs foraging through the wreckage.
5 You haven’t stepped up to mend the gaps in the fortifications for the community of Israel to enable it to remain steadfast during the combat on the day of celestial judgment.
6 Their prophecies are deceitful, and their predictions are fabricated. Even though the Sovereign Captain hasn’t commissioned them, they declare, “the Sovereign Captain has announced,” and wait for him to make their claims a reality.

7 Didn’t you proclaim false prophecies and speak deceptive divinations, asserting that these are the words of the Sovereign Captain, even though I didn’t utter a word?
8 So, the Sovereign Captain declares: because you have spoken deceitfully and had untruthful visions, I stand in opposition to you, affirms the Sovereign Captain.
9 I will counter prophets who envision deceit and deliver false predictions. They will have no position within my people’s assembly, nor will their names be inscribed in Israel’s annals, nor shall they gain access to Israel’s territory. Then, you will acknowledge that I am the Eternal Reality.
10 Since they have misled my people by proclaiming tranquility when there isn’t and because they conceal the weakness of a poorly built wall by coating it with plaster.
11 So, inform those who smear it with a whitewash that it will collapse. An outpour of rain will occur, and I will dispatch heavy hailstones rapidly descending, and tumultuous gales will explode.
12 Will individuals question where the plaster you applied has gone up on the wall’s disintegration?
13 So, the Sovereign Captain declares: During my rage, a strong windstorm will be set loose, and because of my fury, hailstones, and overwhelming rain will descend destructively.
14 I will demolish the wall you’ve plastered with whitewash and bring it down to its base, exposing its foundation. Your destruction within it is imminent as it crumbles, and you will acknowledge that I am the Sovereign Captain.
15 And when I have poured out My fury on the wall and on those who whitewashed it, I will say to you, says the Sovereign Captain: “The wall has been destroyed, and so have the individuals who whitewashed it—those prophets of the state of Israel that prophesied to Yerushalayim and saw an apparition of peace for her since there was no peace.”
16 Through their visions, the prophets of Israel envisioned tranquility for Yerushalayim despite the absence of peace, as the Eternal Reality pronounced.
17 Now, Heir of Humanity, confront the women among your people who fabricate prophecies. Speak against them.

18 Articulate the following: “The Sovereign Captain decrees: Doom to the women who bind magic adornments on their arms and prepare shrouds of varying lengths for their heads to capture individuals. Would you prey on the lives of my people while safeguarding your own?
19 You have dishonored me among my people for mere scraps of barley and bread. By spreading falsehoods to my people, who are prone to trust lies, you’ve ended the lives of those who deserved to live and allowed those who should perish to survive.
20 So, this is how the Eternal Reality proclaims: “I’m opposed to your enchanted bands with which you trap individuals like avians. I will rip them off your arms, liberating those people whom you’ve ensnared just like birds.
21 I will rip apart your disguises and liberate my people from your grip so they will not remain victims under your influence. At that point, you will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain.
22 Since you’ve distressed the authentic with your falsehoods, even though I didn’t cause them any harm, and due to your motivation towards the impure to persist in their malicious actions rather than amending their ways for their survival.
23 From now forward, you will not witness false prophecies or engage in divination. I will free my people from your control, and then you will acknowledge that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22060 IDOLATERS CONDEMNED

14 A group of senior leaders from Israel approached me and sat before me.

[2] The Sovereign Captain’s message was delivered to me.
[3] These individuals have fabricated counterfeit idolized deities in their thoughts and positioned vile obstacles of unworthy choice in front of themselves. Is it appropriate for me to entertain their questions?
[4] So, address them and let them know the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, made the following statement: “If an Israelite builds any idolized deities in his inner-self and places an impure obstacle in front of his face, and then approaches an eternally wise servant: I, the Sovereign Captain, will respond to him under his insane worship of idolized deities,

[5] to capture the inner-selves of the Israelites. They will be cut off from Me because they entertain counterfeit idolized deities!
[6] Proclaim to the people of Israel that the Eternal Reality directives: Change your inner-selves and lives, abandon your idolized deities, and relinquish all your vile acts!
[7] If either any native Israeli or any foreigner living in Israel distances themselves from me, installs the memory of their idolized deities in their inner-selves, positions his guilt-causing stumbling block in front of themselves, and then comes to a prophet to seek my guidance, I, the Sovereign Captain, will personally provide them the response.
[8] I will confront those individuals, turning them into a warning and an object of ridicule. I will separate them from my ensovereigned lifestyle community. Thereupon, you will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain.
[9] If the prophet is tricked into uttering a vision, I, the Sovereign Captain, deceive the prophet. I will employ my strength against him and obliterate him from the midst of my people, Israel.
[10] The prophet and the one seeking his guidance will share the same guilt.
[11] From now forward, the people of Israel will not deviate from me, nor will they continue to taint themselves with their numerous transgressions. They are destined to be my people, and I am their Preeminent Sovereign, proclaiming the Eternal Reality.

§ 22070 YERUSHALAYIM’S JUDGMENT INESCAPABLE

[12] The Sovereign Captain’s message was delivered to me.
[13] “Human, when a nation acts fruitlessly against me, resulting in my intervention to destroy their food source, inflict them with starvation, and bring about the demise of both their populace and livestock.
[14] Even these authentic individuals—Noah, Daniel, and Job—could exclusively ensure their survival through their integrity by proclaiming the Eternal Reality.

[15] Suppose I unleash dangerous animals within that nation, turning it barren and uninhabitable due to them, preventing anyone from traversing through it for fear of these creatures.
[16] The Sovereign Captain vouches for his life; even if these three individuals were present, they couldn’t save their offspring. They could exclusively ensure their survival while the terrain would remain barren.
[17] Suppose I wage war on that nation and command, ‘Allow warfare to sweep the territory, eliminating its inhabitants and fauna. ’
[18] As sure as my existence proclaims the Eternal Reality, they couldn’t rescue their offspring even if these three individuals resided there. Exclusively, they could be spared.
[19] Suppose I inflict a pestilence on that country, venting my anger on it through mass carnage, leading to the demise of its residents and their livestock.

20 As the Eternal Reality, I affirm that they wouldn't be able to rescue their offspring even if Noah, Daniel, and Job existed in it. Their authentic conduct would exclusively assure their redemption.
21 So declares the Eternal Reality: Imagine the severity when I unleash on Yerushalayim my four disastrous acts of judgment—war, scarcity of food, ferocious creatures, and disease—to eradicate all human and animal life.
22 Nonetheless, a few will remain—children who will escape. They will approach you, and witnessing their behavior and deeds, you will find solace concerning the calamity I have inflicted on Yerushalayim—all the destruction I have imposed on it.
23 Observing their behavior and actions will bring you comfort, as you will realize that everything I've done was not without a valid reason," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 22080 YERUSHALAYIM AS A USELESS VINE

15 A message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to me.
2 "Heir of Humanity, how is the vine's timber different from any other tree in the forest?

3 Can its wood be used to craft anything valuable? Can pegs be made from it to hang items?
4 Once placed in the fire, the flames consume both ends, leaving the core charred. Does it retain any value or utility after that?
5 If it was useless when whole, can it be of any value now that it is charred and burned?
6 So, this is the declaration of the Eternal Reality: Just as I designated the vine's wood to be burned, I will treat the inhabitants of Yerushalayim likewise.
7 I will oppose them. Even if they escape one fire, another will consume them. You will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain when I show my hostility towards them.
8 The Sovereign Captain declares that the land will be wasted due to their lack of loyalty."

§ 22090 YERUSHALAYIM A CHEATING WIFE

16 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
2 Heir of Humanity exposes Yerushalayim's repulsive acts.
3 Declare, "The Eternal Reality proclaims to Yerushalayim: Your origins trace back to the Canaanites; your ancestor was an Amorite and your First Lady a Hittite."
4 When you were born, nobody severed your umbilical cord, bathed, or swaddled you.
5 You were discarded in a barren field, detested from birth.
6 As I passed by, I saw you struggling in your blood and commanded you to survive!

7 I facilitated your growth. You matured into womanhood, but you were still uncovered.
8 I noticed you had reached the age for affection. I extended my cloak over you, shielding your naked form. I pledged my trust and established an agreement, proclaiming the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces; hence, you became mine.
9 I cleansed you with water, eliminated your blood, and rubbed you with aromatic oils.
10 I adorned you in fine apparel and provided soft leather shoes. I wrapped you in premium linen and high-end attire.
11 I adorned you with necklaces and bracelets to make you look beautiful.
12 I adorned your nose with a ring, embellished your ears with earrings, and placed a wreath on your head with majestic beauty.

13 You were adorned with gold and silver; your garments were luxurious linen, silk, and ornately
stitched fabric. Your diet consisted of honey, olive oil, and fine flour. You blossomed into
exceptional beauty and ascended to the stature of a First Lady.
14 You garnered renown among all nations due to your beauty. The Sovereign Captain says that
your beauty epitomizes perfection because of the magnificence I gave to you.
15 You relied on your attractiveness and acted like a harlot. You gave your amorous advances to
every passer-by, and he claimed your beauty.
16 You used some of your clothing to construct decorated shrines for lewd acts.
17 You used the ornaments I gave you to fabricate masculine effigies and partook in acts of
harlotry with them.
18 You used your ornate garments to clothe them and presented my oil and incense to them.
19 You honored the sustenance I provided with aromatic absolving payments," proclaims the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

20 You even offered your sons and daughters as a meal for your idolized deities. Was your
harlotry not sufficient?
21 You exterminated my offspring and offered them as scorched absolving payments to
counterfeit idolized deities.
22 Amidst your abhorrent activities, you failed to recall your infancy when you lay uncovered and
defenseless in your blood.
23 How terrible it will be for you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the
Celestial Forces, "beyond all your impure deeds.
24 You constructed a platform for yourself and fabricated a high place of joyful adoration in every
city square.
25 You faked elevated adoration sites at each intersection, dishonored your allure, offering
yourself without restraint to every passer-by, amplifying your immorality.
26 You committed shameful acts with the Egyptians, triggering my wrath with your escalating
immorality.
27 Therefore, I used my power against you, reducing your lands; I handed you over to the
Philistine Warrior women who despise you, and they were appalled by your indecent behavior.
28 You also committed wrong acts with the Assyrians as your desires were unquenchable, yet
even this didn't fulfill your desire.
29 You escalated your licentious acts to Babylon, yet even this didn't fulfill your desire.
30 "I am angry towards you," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "considering you commit all these
actions, behaving recklessly as an audacious harlot!"
31 "Crafting your religious shrines at every road junction and establishing your elevated platforms
in every town square, you differed from a harlot, given that you disdained remuneration.
32 You are a disloyal spouse! You favor outsiders over your mate!
33 While the norm is for harlots to receive payments, you distribute presents to your admirers,
enticing them to approach you from all corners for your wrong indulgences.

34 In your acts of immorality, you are not like others; no one pursues you for your services.
Indeed, you are the reverse, as you are the one who provides payment while receiving none in
return.
35 From now forward, you harlot, listen to the message from the Sovereign Captain!
36 The Sovereign Captain declares: Due to your rampant desire and the revealing of your
nakedness through your harlotry with your paramours, and because of all your repugnant
idolized deities, and for providing them with your children's lifeblood,
37 Therefore, I will assemble all your partners, those you took delight in and cherished and
despised. I will rally them against you from every direction. I will leave you unclothed for them to
witness, and they will see your absolute nudity.

38 I will impose on you the penalties deserved by women engaging in extramarital infidelities and those who spill blood; I will envelop you in the bloody fury of my rage and envy.
39 I will hand you over to those you desire, who will demolish your mounds and ruthlessly destroy your elevated places of expression of joyful adoration. They will tear off your garments, seize your beautiful ornaments, and leave you utterly bare.
40 An assembly will be incited against you, who will pelt you with stones and slaughter you with their tactical blades.
41 Your homes will be set ablaze, and penalties will be administered in the presence of numerous females. I will halt your acts of harlotry, and no longer will you finance your paramours.
42 My fury towards you will be satisfied, and my jealous rage will depart from you. I'll find tranquility and will cease to be angry.
43 As you have forgotten the days of your youth and incited my fury with your actions, I pledge, as the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, to hold you accountable and let the consequences of your actions fall on you. Haven't you included indecent behavior on top of all your disgusting practices?
44 All those who use wise sayings will associate you with this saying: As the mother is, so is her daughter.

45 Undeniably, you reflect the nature of your mother, who harbored disdain for her spouse and offspring. Likewise, you share the actions of your siblings who scorned their partners and progeny. The family traces back to a Hittite mother and an Amorite father.
46 Your senior sibling was Samaria, residing northward of you alongside her offspring; your junior sibling, inhabiting southward of you with her offspring, was Sodom.
47 Not only did you adopt their customs and mimic their disgusting habits, but in short order, your actions became even more corrupt than theirs.
48 The Almighty Sovereign Captain affirms with absolute certainty that your sister Sodom and her offspring have never committed the deeds you and your offspring have.
49 Sodom, your sibling city, and her daughters committed wrongdoing by wallowing in arrogance and excess while showing indifference; they refused to assist those who were impoverished or in need.
50 They were arrogant and committed repulsive acts in my presence. So, I eradicated them, as you witnessed.
51 Samaria hasn't performed even half of your misdeeds. You have indulged in more contemptible acts than they ever did, and you've made your sisters appear authentic through all your appalling actions.
52 Endure your humiliation, as you have provided some grounds for your sisters' justification. Your transgressions were more vile than theirs, so they seem more authentic than you. Therefore, feel embarrassed and tolerate humiliation, as you have portrayed your sisters as having integrity.
53 Nevertheless, I intend to restore the prosperity of Sodom and her daughters, Samaria and her daughters, including your prosperity.
54 So, you'll accept your humiliation and feel disgraced for all your actions in offering them solace."

55 "And your siblings, Sodom, her offspring, and Samaria, will regain their previous condition. Likewise, you and your offspring will also revert to your previous state.

56 During your arrogance, you wouldn't even utter your sibling's name, Sodom.

57 The daughters of Edom and all her neighbors now deride you before the exposure of your depravity, as do the daughters of the Philistine Warriors— everyone around you who loathes you.
58 As the Sovereign Captain states, you must suffer the repercussions of your iniquity and loathsome abominations.
59 The message from the Eternal Reality is clear: I will respond to you in a manner fitting to your actions, given that you have disrespected my solemn vow by violating our agreement.

60 Despite this, I will recall the pact made with you in your youth and secure a perpetual solemn agreement with you.
61 When you recall your prior conduct and feel embarrassed having gotten your older and younger siblings back, I will establish them as your daughters but not associated with our agreement.
62 I will affirm my agreement with you, and you shall comprehend that I am the Sovereign Captain.
63 After I wipe away all your actions, you will recall and feel humiliated, and you will never speak again because of your disgrace," as per the declaration of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 22100 TWO EAGLES AND A VINE

17 This message came to me from the Sovereign Captain.
2 Heir of Humanity: propose an enigma and narrate it to the Israelites as a symbolic tale.
3 Communicate to them, "The Eternal Reality proclaims: A giant eagle, endowed with robust wings, elongated feathers, and various colored plumage, arrived at Lebanon. It seized the summit of a cedar tree.
4 He detached its highest branch sprout and transported it to a commerce territory, planting it in a metropolis teeming with traders.

5 He took a native seedling and sowed it in nutrient-rich soil, setting it up like a willow beside a source of ample water.
6 It grew and expanded like a network, spreading outward while staying rooted in its foundation.
7 Another immense eagle appeared with mighty wings and abundant plumage. The vine extended its roots towards this eagle from the garden bed where it was established and aimed its branches at him in the hope of acquiring water.
8 The vine had been situated in the fertile ground near plentiful water to yield branches, produce inner fruit, and evolve into a magnificent vine.
9 Announce to them, 'So declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces: Shall it flourish? Will it not be torn out from its root system and denuded of its produce, causing it to fade? All its budding leaves will wilt away. It doesn't necessitate immense force or a populous workforce to extirpate it from its roots.
10 Even though it has been set into the ground, will it flourish? Won't it entirely wilt when the East wind hits it—perish in the region where it sprouted?"
11 The Sovereign Captain's message reached me:
12 Address the insubordinate populace, "Aren't you aware of what these circumstances imply?" Inform them. "The Prime Ruler of Babylon journeyed to Yerushalayim, seized her Prime Ruler and dignitaries, and escorted them back to Babylon with him.
13 He then selected a descendant of the monarchy and established a pact with him, binding him with a sworn promise. Furthermore, he exiled the prominent figures of the territory.

14 For the realm to remain humble, incapable of regaining its power and exclusively enduring by adhering to his agreement.
15 The Prime Ruler defied him by dispatching emissaries to Egypt to acquire tactical personnel transports and a vast military force. Can such a person triumph? Can an individual who performs these actions escape? Can he violate the agreement and still manage to evade capture?

16 The Prime Ruler of Judah shall undoubtedly perish in Babylon, the place of the Prime Ruler who appointed him to rule, for he showed contempt for his sworn oath and violated his solemn agreement, declares the Almighty Sovereign Captain, as long as I exist.
17 Even with his mighty military and vast crowd, Pharaoh couldn't assist him during the conflict when they constructed ramps and siege structures to eliminate numerous lives.
18 He showed contempt for the promise by disregarding the agreement. Despite making a commitment and committing these actions, he will not evade punishment."
19 The Sovereign Captain pronounces: "As I exist, I will punish him for rejecting my exalted promise and violating my agreement.
20 I'll cast my net over him, and he'll be ensnared in my trap. I'll transport him to Babylon and judge him there for his disloyalty to me.
21 His elite fighters will be defeated in battle, and those who survive will be dispersed in all directions. And then, you will comprehend that I, the Sovereign Captain, have declared this."
22-24 The Almighty Sovereign Captain declares: "I will take a key piece from the top of a structure and integrate it into a new path; I will position this Foundation Link where it can thrive and be visible to all."

§ 22110 THE ONE WHO COMMITS UNWORTHY CHOICES WILL DIE

18 A message from the Sovereign Captain was relayed to me.

2 "What does it mean when people say, 'Fathers consume unripe fruit, leaving the children with a bitter taste in their mouths?'"
3 "I assure you," says the Almighty Sovereign Captain, "this saying will no longer be used in Israel."
4 "Remember, all lives belong to me; the one who commits an unworthy choice will face death."
5 "On the Preeminent Sovereign's obliteration of the plain's cities, He heeded Abraham's intervention, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where Lot resided."
6 "He refrains from partaking in meals at skeptical joyful adoration sites on the hills, nor does he engage in idolized deity adoration. He remains loyal and does not violate his neighbor's spouse or engage in sexual intimacy with a woman during her menstruation."
7 "He doesn't exploit anyone but returns collateral for a debt. He refrains from theft; instead, he shares his nourishment with those in need and offers clothes to those without."
8 "He doesn't demand repayments with interest or earn profits unjustly. He refrains from immorality and ensures fair judgment among individuals."
9 "Conforming to my directives and systematically observing them, such an individual is just; he is guaranteed to endure and proclaim the Eternal Reality."
10 "Imagine he fathers an aggressive male heir, a shedder of blood, or who commits any of these acts."

11 “Even though his father never perpetrated such acts, the male heir consumes food at mountain temples. He tarnishes his neighbor’s matrimonial purification by committing an extramarital affair.”
12 “He mistreats the helpless and needy, indulges in theft, refuses to return borrowed items, reveres counterfeit idolized deities, and performs repulsive acts.”
13 “He charges interest when he lends money and makes extra income. Can such a man survive? He will not! Given that he has committed all these despicable acts, he will undoubtedly face death; the blame for his death will be entirely on him.”

14 “Imagine if this man’s male heir has a child who chooses not to emulate such actions despite being aware of all his father’s wrongdoings.”
15 “He refrains from consuming food at exalted mountain locations and avoids flattering worshipped idolized deities. He steers clear of violating his neighbor’s wife.”
16 “He neither mistreats nor extorts anyone nor seizes property unfairly. Instead, he shares his nourishment with those in need and furnishes attire for those who lack it.”
17 “This individual refrains from oppressing the underprivileged, neither demanding nor accepting interest. This offspring obeys My directives and lives by my regulations. This offspring’s father’s transgressions will not cause his demise; he is guaranteed survival.”
18 “On the other hand, his father will meet his end due to his transgressions, having exploited unfairly, committed theft against his relative, and performed counterfeit acts in his community.”
19 “Nevertheless, your question, ‘Why isn’t the male heir burdened with his father’s iniquity?’ Since the male heir has accomplished what is lawful and reasonable and has diligently followed all my statutes, he is sure to live.”
20 “The individual who commits an unworthy choice is the one who will perish. Neither will a child carry the burden of a parent’s wrongdoing, nor will a parent carry the burden of a child’s wrongdoing. The authentic acts of the honest will be attributed to them, while the wrongdoings of the impure will be held against them.”
21 “If an evil individual renounces all their wrongdoings, adheres to all my directives, and practices fairness and right relationships, that individual will undoubtedly survive; they will not perish.”
22 “All their past misdeeds will not be held against them. Owing to their authentic actions, they will continue to exist.”
23 “‘Do I find any delight in the impure’s demise?’” the Sovereign Captain declares. “‘Would it be better if he changed his ways and lived?’”
24 “Should an authentic individual deviate from their ethical behavior, engage in wrongdoing, and perform the same horrendous actions as an evildoer, will they survive? All the authentic acts they have accomplished would be forgotten. Due to the disloyalty they are responsible for and the unworthy choices they’ve committed, their demise is inevitable.”
25 “You argue, ‘The Sovereign Captain’s path is unfair. ’ Listen, inhabitants of Israel, is it not my path that is fair? Could it be your unjust path?”
26 “When deviating from their ethical path and indulging in unworthy choices, an authentic individual will face death; it’s due to the unworthy choice they’ve perpetrated that death will ensue.”
27 “Suppose an individual with a history of wrongdoing abandons their fullness of unworthy choices and actions and chooses to act lawfully and authentically; in that case, they will succeed in preserving their existence.”
28 “With the reassessment of their illicit actions and the resolution to abandon them, they are sure to persist in life, and they will not succumb to death.”
29 “The House of Israel asserts, ‘the Preeminent Sovereign’s ways are not equitable. ’ Are my actions not fair, house of Israel? Could it be possible that your actions are inequitable ones?”

30 “Therefore, the Eternal Reality declares that the esteemed people of Israel will all be judged according to their deeds. Change your lifestyle! Divert from all your wrongdoings; hence, transgressions will not lead to your destruction.”
31 “Discard all the unworthy choices you have committed, and acquire a renewed mindset and inner-self. Why choose death, inhabitants of Israel?”
32 “I do not enjoy seeing anyone die,” declares the Eternal Reality. “Change your ways and exist!”

§ 22120 A LAMENT OVER ISRAEL’S PRIME RULERS

19 Compose a lament for the leaders of the nation of Israel.
2 Say, “Your city’s foundation was like a proud First Lady among the mighty, mentoring young leaders who sought greatness.

3 She nurtured one who rose to power, becoming fierce and ambitious. He gained strength, exploiting others and devouring the weak.
4 The surrounding nations heard of his actions, and they conspired against him. They captured him in their trap and sent him away to captivity, far from home in Egypt.
5 “Seeing her dreams dashed and hopes destroyed, she invested in another leader, shaping him to be intense and unrelenting.
6 He, too, prowled among the powerful, wielding his strength to dominate and consume the vulnerable.
7 He demolished neighborhoods, leaving ruins where vibrant communities once thrived. The people of the land lived in terror, overwhelmed by his roaring authority.
8 But the international powers united against him. They set their trap, captured him, and subdued him.
9 They caged him, sending him to the Prime Ruler of Babylonia, silencing his voice on the streets of Israel where he once ruled.
10 “Your city’s essence was like a flourishing vine in an urban park, nourished by deep resources, growing and expanding with influence.
11 It’s offshoots were strong and suited to leadership and authority. It grew tall, overshadowing everything around it, recognized for its reach and impact.
12 But it was torn up in anger and cast down. A scorching wind of hardship dried it out, leaving it barren, its branches weakened and burned by destructive forces.
13 Now, it is planted in an abandoned lot, lonely and without sustenance.
14 Flames have erupted from within its core, consuming its remnants. No strong leader remains, no fit to bear authority’s weight.”
15 This is a lament to be spoken as such.

§ 22130 REBELLIOUS ISRAEL PURGED

20 During the seventh year, on the tenth day of the fifth month, esteemed representatives of Israel sought knowledge from the Eternal Reality and positioned themselves before me.
2 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to me:
3 “O human, tell Israel’s elders, ‘The Sovereign Captain proclaims: Did you come to consult me? I will not permit it, ’ asserts the Sovereign Captain.”
4 “Mortal man, are you ready to judge them? Remind them of their forefathers’ disgusting actions.”

5 Tell them: "'The Sovereign Captain proclaims: When I chose Israel, I pledged to Jacob's
descendants and disclosed myself in Egypt. With a solemn oath, I affirmed that I am your
Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 On that day, I pledged to guide them out of Egypt to a land abundant in milk and honey,
surpassing all others in beauty.
7 I instructed them to eliminate the detestable idolized deities captivating their gaze. Don't sully
yourselves with Egypt's counterfeit idolized deities. I am your sole Eternal Reality, the
Sovereign Captain."
8 But they defied me, unwilling to pay heed; they failed to discard the appalling images and
abandon Egypt's counterfeit idolized deities. Consequently, I planned to unleash my fury on
them in Egypt.
9 I led them out of Egypt to preserve my reputation and prevent my name from being dishonored
among the nations.
10 I guided them into the wilderness.
11 I presented my directives and disclosed my instructions, compliance with which ensures life.
12 I also presented my Days of Rest as a symbol for them to understand that I, the Sovereign
Captain, made them set-apart."
13 But in the wilderness, Israel defied me. They disregarded my decrees and spurned my laws
by which anyone who adheres shall prosper. They massively violated my days of rest.
Therefore, I decided to unleash my fury and eradicate them in the wilderness.

14 Nevertheless, I acted to preserve my name's dignity, preventing it from being tarnished in the
eyes of the nations who witnessed me leading them out.
15 In the wilderness, I pledged not to lead them into the land abundant in milk and honey, the
most illustrious of all regions.
16 They disregarded my directives, did not observe my statutes, and defiled my rest days, for
their inner-selves remained loyal to their counterfeit idolized deities.
17 Nevertheless, I regarded them with compassion, refraining from eradicating them in the
desert.
18 I told their offspring not to follow their forefathers' decrees or tarnish themselves with
counterfeit idolized deities.
19 'I am your celestial authority; adhere to my directives and abide by my regulations. '
20 Commission my Days of Rest as a symbol between us. Consequently, you'll recognize I am
your Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign."
21 Yet the children defied me: They didn't adhere to my statutes or diligently follow my laws, from
which I declared, "The individual who complies will survive," and they dishonored my exalted
days. Therefore, I resolved to release my fury on them in the barren wilderness.
22 However, I restrained my action to uphold my reputation and ensure it would not be defiled in
the sight of the nations who saw me lead them out.
23 With a raised hand, I solemnly pledged in the wilderness to scatter them among various
countries and distribute them across different lands.
24 They had not adhered to my directives, dismissed my statutes, violated my days of rest, and
focused on the counterfeit idolized deities of their ancestors.
25 Therefore, I handed them detrimental decrees and regulations by which they could not sustain
life.
26 I tainted them via their absolving payments, causing dread by the extinction of each first-born
so they would recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain.

27 So, mortal man, converse with the inhabitants of Israel and communicate to them, "The
Eternal Reality proclaims: In this manner too, your forefathers insulted me by breaking trust with
me.

28 Once I led them to the territory I had vowed to grant them, they observed any lofty hill or
verdant tree; at those spots, they performed their absolving rituals, provoked me with their
absolving payments, released their fragrant incense, and dispensed their pouring offerings.
29 I asked them: ‘What worship site are you visiting?’ (It remains known as Bamah even today.)
The revival of disobedient Israel.
30 Speak to the Israelites and say: ‘The Sovereign Captain proclaims: Will you degrade
yourselves as your forefathers did and yearn for their abhorrent idolized deities?’
31 Even though you’re presenting your absolving payments and making your children walk
through the fire, you persist in contaminating yourselves with all your idolized deities until now.
Do you presume to seek answers from me, you people of Israel? As sure as my existence
proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, I will not
entertain your queries.
32 Despite your aspirations to follow in the footsteps of the worldly communities revering wood
and stone, the thoughts you harp on will never be actualized.

33 I, the Sovereign Captain, affirm that as long as I exist, I will rule over you with overwhelming
force, an extended arm, and an outpouring of fury.
34 I will extract you from the nations and assemble you from the lands where you have been
dispersed—utilizing a mighty hand, an extended arm, and the display of my furious wrath.
35 I will guide you through the desert, inhabited by various nations, and render my judgments
upon you in a one-on-one confrontation.
36 Just as I pronounced judgment on your forefathers in the desert region of Egypt, I will similarly
pass judgment on you,” affirms the Eternal Reality.
37 I will observe you closely as you come under My authority and draw you into the allegiance of
the promise.

38 I will cleanse you of those who rebel against me. While I will indeed lead the rebels away from
the land they currently inhabit, they will not be able to step foot in the land of Israel.
Subsequently, you will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain.

39 House of Israel, the Eternal Reality declares: Continue with the worship of your counterfeit
idolized deities, every single one of you! However, you will heed My Path in the future and
cease to taint my exalted reputation with your absolving payments and counterfeit idolized
deities.
40 On my celestial hill, the lofty peak of Israel, as stated by the Eternal Reality, all the inhabitants
of Israel will express joyful adoration to me in that territory, and there I will welcome them. I will
demand your tributes, finest absolving payments, and set-apart absolving payments there.
41 As a pleasing aroma, I will receive you when I lead you away from the nations and collect you
from the territories where you were dispersed, and through you, my exaltedness will be
demonstrated for all countries to see.
42 Your recognition of me as the Sovereign Captain will be confirmed when I lead you to Israel’s
territory, a region I solemnly promised to grant to your forefathers.
43 In that place, you will recollect your behavior and every deed through which you have tainted
yourselves, and you will hate yourselves due to all the evil acts you have committed.
44 People of Israel, the Sovereign Captain declares that when I honor my reputation by dealing
with you, and not based on your impure actions and counterfeit behavior, you will surely
recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain.

§ 22140 VISION AGAINST THE SOUTH

45 The Sovereign Captain’s message was conveyed to me.
46 “Mortal man, direct your attention to the South; declare your opposition to the South and foretell against the forest of the southern area.

47 Communicate to the woodland of the South: ‘Listen to the command of the Sovereign Captain. The Sovereign Captain declares: I am on the verge of igniting a fire in you, which will eradicate all your trees, both alive and dead. The fiery inferno will remain unstoppable, leaving everyone from the South to the North feeling its scorching heat. ’
48-49 All humankind will perceive that I, the Sovereign Captain, have ignited it; it will not be extinguished.” I expressed, “Almighty the Preeminent Sovereign, people are commenting about me. Is he merely weaving tales?”

§ 22150 BABYLON, THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S TACTICAL BLADE

21 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
2 “Heir of Humanity, turn your attention towards Yerushalayim and denounce the fortress—Foretell about the territory of Israel.
3 Declare to her, ‘This is the proclamation of the Sovereign Captain: I stand against you. I will unsheathe my blade and eradicate the authentic and the counterfeit from your midst. ’
4 In light of my intention to eliminate both the authentic and the vicious, my blade will be drawn, confronting all humanity from the southern to the northern regions.
5 everyone will realize that I, the Sovereign Captain, have unsheathed my tactical blade; it won’t be sheathed again.”
6 “In their presence, lament, Heir of Humanity! Express your distress with a shattered inner-self and severe sorrow.
7 When they question you about your sighs, you are to respond, ‘The cause is the forthcoming news. Each inner-self will surrender to terror, and every hand will slacken; every resolution will lose its vigor, and every knee will trickle with liquid. ’ It is approaching! It will indeed occur,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
8 The Sovereign Captain’s message was delivered to me:
9 “Human being, envision and declare, ‘The Sovereign Captain proclaims: A blade, a blade, honed and burnished’

10 Honed for a devastating massacre, polished to dazzle like lightning!’ Can we find delight in the power staff of my governance progeny? The tactical blade scoffs at all such pieces of wood.
11 The tactical blade is prepped for shining and seized in the palm; it’s honed and gleamed, made primed for the executioner’s grasp.”
12 “Shout and yell, human being, because the tactical blade is intended for my people; it is against all the rulers of Israel. The tactical blade will slay them along with my people. So, express your sorrow by smacking your chest.
13 “Destruction is coming to test everything. And what will happen when it strikes down even those in power holding the weapons of authority? Their rule will not last, declares the Eternal Reality.”

14 “Therefore, mortal, vision and vigorously clap your hands. Let the lethal blade hit twice, maybe even thrice. It represents the instrument of carnage, an instrument for a vast massacre, trapping them from all directions.
15 For inner-selves to lose courage and have a multitude of casualties, I have positioned the slaughtering weapon at every entrance. Observe! It is crafted to flash like lightning, ready and held for execution.
16 Make your tactical blade thrust to the right, move your tactical blade’s edge to the left, and engage in warfare.
17 I’ll clap my hands, stopping my rage. I, the Sovereign Captain, have declared it.”
18 The Sovereign Captain’s message was conveyed to me.
19 “Humans delineate two paths for the Prime Ruler of Babylon’s tactical blade to follow, originating from the same nation. Construct a sign at the point where the path diverges towards the city.
20 Designate one route for the tactical blade toward Rabbah of the Ammonites and another towards Judah and the fortified city of Yerushalayim.
21 The Babylonian Prime Ruler will pause at the crossroads, where the two paths intersect, for divination: He will use projectiles in a lottery method, enquire with his idolized deities, and study the animal’s liver.”

22 The discernment for Yerushalayim will land in his dominant hand, instructing him to establish battering rams, issue the orders for carnage, sound the war cry, position battering rams by the gates, construct an assault ramp, and construct fortifications for a siege.
23 Those who pledged loyalty to him will perceive it as a misleading vision. Yet, he will evoke their transgressions, leading to their capture.”
24 “So,” the Eternal Reality declares, “Given that you’ve made your transgressions noticeable through your blatant defiance, exposing your unworthy choices in every action you take—because you’ve proceeded this way—you’ll be led into captivity.”
25 “O corrupt and full of unworthy choices, leader of Israel, your day of retribution has arrived; the peak of your punishment has been reached.”
26 The Sovereign Captain decrees: “Shed the governance wreath, discard the sovereign insignia. Things will evolve: The humble will ascend, and the lofty will descend.
27 Destruction! Destruction! I will make it a total devastation! The dominion will not be re-established until the one with a legitimate claim to it arrives. I will then grant it to him.”
28 “You, Heir of Humanity, deliver this celestial proclamation,” ‘The Preeminent Sovereign Captain declares concerning the Ammonites and their mockery: Pay Heed! A weapon, a weapon unsheathed for execution, honed to obliterate and to gleam like a bolt of lightning!
29 Despite deceitful prophecies and untruthful predictions about you, it will be placed on the throats of the evildoers destined to be killed, whose judgment day has arrived, whose moment of ultimate retribution is at its peak.”
30 “Place the tactical blade back into its holder. You will be judged in the region where you were formed, in the territory of your origin.
31 My fury will be unleashed on you; my intense rage will consume you like a fire; I will surrender you to the mercy of heartless men, men adept at wreaking havoc.
32 You shall serve as kindling for the flames; your lifeblood will seep into your soil, and you will not be recalled anymore—for it is I, the Sovereign Captain, who has decreed this.”

§ 22160 JUDGMENT ON YERUSHALAYIM'S UNWORTHY CHOICES

22 A message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to me.
2 "Mortal man, are you ready to condemn the bloody city? Will you expose all her vile deeds?
3 Proclaim: 'This is the command of the Eternal Reality: You metropolis that hastens her ruin by pouring blood within her confines and disgraces herself by manufacturing idolized deities.
4 You are culpable due to the blood you have spilled and have corrupted yourself with the artifacts you have crafted. Your final days are on you, and your era's conclusion has arrived. Consequently, I have rendered you derision to the nations and a source of mockery to all lands.
5 Individuals close by and far off will ridicule you, a notorious town brimming with chaos.
6 Observe how each ruler of Israel within you employs his authority to spill blood.
7 Within your borders, disrespect towards fathers and mothers is rampant; you exploit those from foreign lands and inflict injustice on the orphaned and bereaved.
8 You have scorned what I deem exalted and violated my rest days.
9 Within you, individuals spread false accusations to cause harm; in your community, some partake in meals at the mountain temples and engage in wrong activities.
10 Within you, men commit unworthy acts with their father's wives; you also have individuals disrespecting women amid their menstrual impurity.
11 Within you, a male engages in a detestable act with another man's wife, another shamefully dishonors his daughter-in-law, and another infringes on his sister, who is his father's child.
12 Individuals among you are involved in taking bribes to commit murder; you apply high interest rates and make money from the disadvantaged. You take unfair advantage of your neighbors for personal gain. Yet, you have neglected me," proclaims the Eternal Reality.

13 "I will clap my hands in response to the dishonest profit you've amassed, and the blood spilled within your community.
14 Will your strength and bravery last on the day of my confrontation with you? I, the Sovereign Captain, have communicated my intentions and will execute them.
15 Your filthiness will be purged as I scatter you throughout various nations and foreign lands.
16 After you've been dishonored in the sight of other countries, you'll realize that I am the Sovereign Captain."
17 The Sovereign Captain's message was communicated to me.
18 "Mortal man, the people of Israel are like residue to me; they are all remnants of copper, tin, iron, and lead left in a smelting furnace. They are nothing more than the leftover impurities of silver.
19 The Eternal Reality declares: 'Given that you've all turned into waste, I am set to assemble you within Yerushalayim.
20 Just as various metals like silver, copper, iron, lead, and tin are collected and subjected to a scorching blast to be molten, I will amass you amid my wrath and rage, station you within the city confines, and liquefy you.
21 I will assemble you and exhale the fire of my fury on you, resulting in you being liquified within her.
22 Similar to how silver undergoes smelting in a furnace, so shall you experience a comparable process within the city, and you will not doubt that I, the Sovereign Captain, have unleashed my fury on you. '"
23 The Sovereign Captain's message again reached me.

24 “Mortal man communicates to the territory that it is an area that hasn’t been purified nor seen rainfall in the time of fierce vengeance.
25 A secret scheme involving her leaders is present within her, much like a ferocious lion rending its victim; they consume individuals and seize valuable artifacts and precious possessions, increasing the count of widows within her.

26 Her ensovereigned mediators have mistreated My path and desecrated my exalted entities; they fail to differentiate between the exalted and the mundane; they assert there is no distinction between the pure and the impure; they deliberately overlook my designated days of rest, leading to my dishonor among them.
27 The authorities in her midst are comparable to wolves ripping up their victims; they engage in bloodshed and eradication of individuals to amass ill-gotten wealth.
28 Their seers gloss over their actions with misleading visions and deceitful predictions, asserting, ‘This is the decree of the Eternal Reality’—despite the Sovereign Captain not having uttered a word.
29 The inhabitants of the region exploit and swindle; they suppress the impoverished and disadvantaged, denying them fair treatment and unjustly maltreating the outsiders.
30 I searched amidst them for an individual who could reconstruct the barrier and place himself in the broken section in my presence, defending the territory so I did not have to eradicate it, yet I found none.
31 So, I will unleash my fury on them, eradicating them with the blaze of my anger, recompensing their actions on their heads,” proclaiming the Eternal Reality.

§ 22170 TWO ADULTEROUS SISTERS

23 The Sovereign Captain communicated his message to me.
2 “Heir of Humanity, two females were the offspring of a mutual mother.
3 They indulged in sexual misconduct in Egypt, involving themselves in such acts since their younger days. In that territory, their chests were caressed, and the purity of their bosom was touched. The older citizen was named Oholah, while her sibling was called Oholibah. They belonged to me, giving birth to boys and girls.

4 Oholah represents Samaria, and Oholibah symbolizes Yerushalayim.

5 Oholah committed sexual immorality while she belonged to me; she longed for Assyria’s fighters.
6 Adorned in blue, they were all good-looking young men, governors, and officers, adeptly riding their tactical personnel transports.
7 She gave her sexual favors to the cream of the crop among the Assyrians. She tarnished herself with the worshipped idolized deities of every individual she desired.

8 She never abandoned the wrong acts that originated in Egypt during her youth, where men had intimate relations with her, handled her unspoiled breasts, and unleashed their carnal desires on her.

9 Consequently, I handed her over to her suitors, the Assyrians, whom she desired ardently. They exposed her disgrace, seized her children, and executed her using their tactical blades.

10 Her story became infamous among women as they witnessed the justice served against her.

11 Oholibah, her sister, observed this, but her passionate cravings and illicit acts made her even more corrupt than her sibling.
12 She strongly desired the Assyrian chieftains and military leaders, magnificent looking warriors in full uniform, riding on tactical personnel transports, all youthful and attractive.

13 I perceived she had tainted herself; both sisters tread the identical path.
14 She took her immorality to a higher level. She was attracted to men depicted on a wall, and images of Chaldeans were illustrated in bright red.

15 Adorned with sashes tied around their hips and elaborate headdresses on their wreaths, each one resembled the depiction of a Chaldean Babylonian main strike vehicle commander.
16 The instant her eyes beheld them, she was filled with desire and dispatched envoys to them in Babylonia.

17 The men of Babylon approached her, entering her love nest; they tainted her with their impure desires. Once they had made her unclean, she recoiled from them, filled with hate.
18 As she openly admitted her immorality and bared her nakedness, I distanced myself from her in repulsion, just as I had from her sibling.

19 Still, she amplified her acts of immorality, harking back to her adolescent years when she engaged in solicitation in the land of Egypt.
20 There, she yearned for her paramours, whose sexual organs resembled those of donkeys and whose ejaculation mirrored that of horses.

21 So, you yearned for the indecencies of your early years when your chest was gently stroked in Egypt and your youthful mammary glands were tenderly caressed.

22 So, Oholibah declares to the Eternal Reality: “I am going to incite against you those lovers you turned away from in disgust, and I will make them confront you from all directions:
23 the Babylonians, along with all the Chaldeans, inclusive of individuals from Pekod, Shoa, and Koa, and every Assyrian, attractive youthful male, each one of them holding governorship and leadership roles, main strike vehicle drivers, and individuals of notable status, all skillful assault troops.”

24 “They’ll invade you with lethal weapons, strike vehicles, and armored resupply vehicles accompanied by many assault troops. They will encircle you from all directions, armed with large and small ballistic shields and helmets. I will hand you over to them for retribution, and they will penalize you by their standards.

25 My jealous fury will be unleashed on you, bringing about their wrathful actions towards you. They will mutilate you, removing your noses and ears, and the remaining ones among you will meet their end with the tactical blade. Your sons and daughters will be seized, and the remainder of your relatives will be scorched.

26 They will undress you and confiscate your precious ornaments.
27 I will put an end to the indecency and sexual immorality you initiated in Egypt. You will not desire these things anymore, nor will you recall Egypt.

28 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: I am now prepared to hand over you to the people you detest, to those who fill you with disgust.

29 They will treat you with hatred, robbing you of all your hard-earned possessions. You will be left entirely bare, and the disgrace of your sexual misconduct will be laid bare, revealing your indecency and numerous illicit affairs.
30 This predicament has befallen you due to your yearning for the nations and tarnishing yourself with their counterfeit idolized deities.
31 Since you followed your sister's path, I'll hand you the chalice she held.
32 The Eternal Reality proclaims: You will consume your sister's goblet, a vessel. That's broad and profound; given its abundant contents, it will lead to mockery and ridicule.
33 You'll be overcome with drunkenness and grief, a chalice of destruction and desolation identical to the one experienced by your sister, Samaria.
34 You shall guzzle it down, empty it, gnaw on its remnants, and claw at your chest. This sentence, I decree, announces the Eternal Reality.

35 So declares the Eternal Reality: Given that you've neglected me and pushed me into the shadows, you are to endure the repercussions of your unchaste behavior and sexual licentiousness.
36 The Sovereign Captain asked me: "Heir of Humanity, are you prepared to pass judgment on Oholah and Oholibah? Then expose their abominable acts to them.
37 They stand guilty of infidelity, and their hands are stained with blood. They were disloyal to their counterfeit idolized deities; they even offered up the children they gave birth to me as sustenance for these idolized deities.
38 Additionally, they have committed this offense against me: On an identical day, they tainted My Exalted Space and violated my rest days.
39 The day they offered their children to their counterfeit idolized deities, they proceeded to My Exalted Space, making it impure. Such is the act they committed within My fortress.
40 They even dispatched invitations to men who resided far away. On their arrival, you prepared for them, enhanced your eyes with cosmetics, and adorned yourself with precious gems.
41 You reclined on a luxurious sofa, setting up a table in front of it where you arranged my olive oil and incense that belonged to me.
42 The joyful multitude's sound surrounded her; inebriated individuals emerged from the wilderness, accompanied by men with unsophisticated demeanors. They adorned the woman's and her sibling's arms with trinkets and placed ornate wreaths on their heads.
43 "I asserted that they should continue their forbidden relations with her as she is merely a harlot, debilitated by her unworthy sexual choices." '
44 They were intimate with her, in the same manner, one would be with a courtesan; such was their interaction with those depraved women, Oholah and Oholibah.
45 Yet, impartial adjudicators will deliver the punishment generally reserved for women guilty of infidelity and murder because they are disloyal, and their hands are tainted with blood.

46 The Eternal Reality decrees: Summon an assembly against them and consign them to fear and looting.
47 The assembly will pelt them with rocks and hack them to pieces using their tactical blades; they will slaughter their children and set their homes ablaze.
48 I will extinguish indecency throughout the territory, cautioning all females not to replicate your actions.
49 You will bear the repercussions of your indecency and the unworthy choices of expressing joyful adoration for an idolized deity. Subsequently, you will comprehend that I am the Eternal Reality."

§ 22180 YERUSHALAYIM AS A COOKING POT

24 In the ninth year, tenth month, and tenth day, the Preeminent Sovereign’s message from the Sovereign Captain reached me.
2 “Human beings, mark today’s date. The Prime Ruler of Babylon began his assault on Yerushalayim today.
3 Tell this story to the defiant: ‘The Eternal Reality commands: ‘Set the pot on fire; fill it with water. ’
4 Add prime cuts—the leg and shoulder. Load it with the finest bones.
5 Choose the best of the flock. Arrange wood under it for the bones. Boil it and cook the bones thoroughly.
6 The Sovereign Captain declares: Misfortune befalls the murderous city like a pot filled with unremovable filth. Extract its contents piece by piece.
7 The blood she spilled remains within her confines: She dispensed it on the naked rock; she abstained from dispersing it on the Earth where dust would conceal it.
8 To invoke anger and enforce retribution, I displayed her blood on the distinct rock, ensuring it remained unconcealed.
9 The Eternal Reality proclaims: Disaster awaits the city drenched in blood! I will personally heap the firewood high.

10 Pile up the logs, ignite the fire, thoroughly cook the meat incorporating the spices, and allow the bones to become charred.
11 Place the empty vessel over the coals until it gets sufficiently heated, and its bronze incandesces, facilitating the melting of its impurities and vanishing its residue.
12 Despite all attempts, its substantial accumulation has yet to be eradicated, even with fire.
13 Now, your indecency is scandalous. Despite my efforts to purify you, you remained unhealthy from your impurities. You won’t be purified again until my fury towards you is completely satisfied.
14 The Sovereign Captain has announced the verdict. It’s time for me to intercede. I won’t hesitate; no sympathy will be shown, and I won’t change my mind. Your actions and deeds will be the basis of your judgment,” proclaims the Eternal Reality.

§ 22190 EZEKIEL’S WIFE DIES

15 A message from the Sovereign Captain was addressed to me.
16 “Human, I’m about to suddenly deprive you of the person you love the most with a single stroke. However, you should not express sorrow, cry, or let any tears fall.
17 Suppress your grief; do not exhibit sorrow for the departed. Retain your headgear and footwear; refrain from covering your facial hair or consuming the traditional sustenance of those in mourning.
18 ” I addressed the people at dawn, and by sunset, my spouse had passed away. The following day, I followed the orders I had been given.
19 The individuals inquired, “Aren’t you going to enlighten us about how your actions and these happenings relate to us? Why are you behaving in such a manner?”
20 I communicated with them, and a message from the Sovereign Captain was made known to me.

21 “Inform the nation of Israel, ‘This is what the Sovereign Captain declares: I’m prepared to
profane my fortress—the fortress you are so proud of, the delight of your sight, and the desire
of your inner-self. The tactical blade will slay the sons and daughters you have left in your
wake. ’
22 You will mirror my actions. You won’t hide your facial hair or consume the traditional
sustenance of those in mourning.
23 Your head covering will remain in place, and your footwear will not be removed. Instead of
shedding tears or mourning, you will languish due to your transgressions, expressing your
distress among yourselves.
24 Ezekiel is your example; you’ll mimic his actions. You’ll recognize that I am the Eternal Reality
when these events unfold.
25 You, the Heir of Humanity, on the day I withdraw their mighty fortress, happiness, splendor,
the pleasure of their sight, the longing of their inner-selves, including their offspring and
progeny.
26 On that date, an escapee will arrive to inform you about the incident.
27 During that period, your speaking ability will be restored; you will converse with him and cease
to be silent. So, you will serve as a symbol to them, and they will acknowledge that I am the
Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22200 A VISION AGAINST AMMON

25 A message from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to me.
2 “Heir of Humanity, confront the Ammonites and declare a vision against them.
3 Convey to them, ‘Listen to the Sovereign Captain’s decree. The Sovereign Captain proclaims:
In light of your glee over the heresy of my fortress, the devastation of Israel’s land, and the exile
of the Judean people.
4 I plan to surrender you to the eastern communities as their property. They will establish their
encampments and set up their residences within your territory. They will consume your harvest
and partake of your dairy products.

5 Rabbah will be transformed into a grazing field for camels, while Ammon will become a
fortress for sheep. This event will affirm that I am, indeed, the Sovereign Captain.
6 So declares the Eternal Reality: Seeing that you’ve expressed delight by clapping your hands
and stomping your feet, displaying utter contempt from within your inner-self towards the
territory of Israel.
7 I am extending my hand against you, handing you over as loot to multiple nations. I am going
to erase your existence from the nations and eliminate you from the countries. I am determined
to eradicate you; then, you will realize I am the Sovereign Captain. ’”

§ 22210 A VISION AGAINST MOAB

8 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Because Moab and Seir claim Judah is like all other
nations,
9 I will expose Moab’s side, starting with its border cities—Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and
Kiriathaim, the pride of that land.
10 I will hand Moab over to the Ammonites and the eastern communities, ensuring Ammonites
are no longer remembered among the nations.

11 I will execute judgment against Moab, and they will understand that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22220 A VISION AGAINST EDOM

12 The Eternal Reality declares: “Edom’s actions against Judah for revenge are deeply wrong.
13 Therefore, I will strike Edom, eradicating human and animal life and turning it into a wasteland. From Teman to Dedan, they will fall by the tactical blade.
14 My nation, Israel, will execute my retribution on Edom, acting with my anger and fury; they will understand my vengeance,” affirms the Eternal Reality.

§ 22230 A VISION AGAINST PHILISTIA

15 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Because of the Philistine Warriors’ retribution, spiteful inner-selves, and long-standing animosity, they sought to destroy Judah.
16 So, the Eternal Reality states: I will unleash my power on the Philistine Warriors, eliminate the Kerethites, and obliterate the remaining coastal population.
17 I will execute severe retribution against them, disciplining them in my ire. They will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain when I unleash my vengeance on them. “

§ 22240 A VISION AGAINST TYRE

26 On the first day of the eleventh month, during the twelfth year, a message from the Preeminent Sovereign from the Sovereign Captain was delivered to me.
2 “Heir of Humanity, Tyre has celebrated Yerushalayim’s downfall, expressing delight over the destroyed gateway to the nations. Its doors are now wide open to Tyre, and with Yerushalayim in ruins, Tyre sees an opportunity to increase its wealth.
3 The Sovereign Captain declares: I stand in opposition to you, Tyre, and I will muster numerous nations against you, just as the ocean stirs up its tides.
4 The ramparts of Tyre will be demolished and her fortresses toppled; all her debris will be swept away, leaving her as nothing but a barren rock.
5 Her transformation into a site for laying out fishing nets amid the sea is what I have proclaimed,” asserts the Eternal Reality. “She will serve as spoils for different nations.
6 Warfare will devastate her communities residing on the mainland. Afterward, they will understand that I am the Sovereign Captain.
7 According to the declaration of the Eternal Reality, Nebuchadnezzar, the unrivaled Prime Ruler of Babylon, will mobilize against Tyre from the North with assault forces, strike vehicles, and a considerable military force.

8 He’ll devastate your coastal towns using weaponry, construct fortifications against you, construct an incline leading to your walls, and deploy his protective ballistic shields against you.
9 The strikes of his siege engines will be guided against your fortifications, and his arms will dismantle your watchtowers.
10 The multitude of his tactical personnel transports will be such that their raised dust will envelop you. When he enters through your gates, similar to the invasion of a city with breached

walls, the clatter of the assault forces, armored resupply vehicles, and strike vehicles will cause your walls to shudder.
11 His assault forces will trample through every street in the city; your populace will be butchered, and your robust pillars will topple.
12 Your riches will be seized and your goods pillaged; they will tear apart your protective barriers and reduce your elegant homes to ruins, casting your building's stones, wooden materials, and debris into the ocean.
13 I will silence the sound of your melodies, and the tunes of your stringed instruments will echo no more.
14 I will transform you into a mere barren stone where fishermen can lay out their nets. You will never rise again, for I, the Sovereign Captain, have decreed this."
15 The Eternal Reality questions Tyre, "Won't the seashore nations shudder in fear at the news of your downfall when the injured wail in pain and butchery occurs within you?"
16 All the rulers of the shoreline shall descend from their positions of power, shedding their governance attire and finely stitched garments. Fear will overcome them, and they will sit on the bare Earth, shudder continuously, and be utterly shocked by your state.
17 They will begin singing a funeral song about you, expressing, 'You have been destroyed, famous city, once home to sea traders! You and your people were a mighty power on the oceans, spreading fear among everyone there.
18 The islands quiver on the day of your downfall; the oceanic territories are horrorstricken by your disintegration.

19 The Eternal Reality declares: "I will transform you into a deserted city, just like those devoid of inhabitants, and I will allow the profound ocean to overwhelm you and its immense waters to engulf you.
20 I shall send you into the depths with those entering the underworld, alongside people of past generations. You will reside in the lower regions of the Earth, among ruins from times long past, with those who have descended into the abyss. You will never return nor reclaim your position in the realm of the living.
21 You will become unrecognizable to me and an object of terror. Even though people seek you, you will remain unfound," proclaiming the Eternal Reality.

§ 22250 A LAMENT OVER TYRE

27 A message from the Sovereign Captain reached me.
2 Heir of Humanity sings a sad song about Tyre.
3 Convey to Tyre, located at the sea entrance, trader to various nations along different coastlines, "This is the declaration of the Eternal Reality: 'Tyre, you claim to be the epitome of aesthetic perfection. '"
4 Your realm was in the inner-self of the sea. Your architects have made you glorious.
5 All your lumber was crafted from fir trees of Senir, with cedar from Lebanon used to construct your mast.
6 Your oars were crafted from Bashan's oaks, and your deck, built from Cyprus' cypress wood, was embellished with ivory.
7 Your sail, crafted from richly woven linen from Egypt, stood as your emblem; blue and purple coverings originating from the shorelines of Elishah formed your awnings.
8 Individuals from Sidon and Arvad served as your rowers. Tyre, your proficient men, were on board functioning as your navigators.

9 Experienced artisans from Byblos were present as marine carpenters to repair your leaks. All maritime vessels and their crews approached you for business transactions with your goods.

10 Warriors from Persia, Lydia, and Put served as combatants in your military. Their ballistic shields and helmets, displayed on your walls, brought you magnificence.
11 Individuals from Arvad and Helek were stationed around your ramparts. Gammadite warriors occupied your lookout posts. They adorned your fortifications with ballistic shields and rendered your splendor flawless.
12 Given the enormous quantity of your goods, Tarshish engaged in commerce with you; they bartered silver, iron, tin, and lead in exchange for your products.
13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech were involved in trading with you, exchanging enslaved people and bronze items for the goods you offered.
14 Individuals from Beth Togarmah bartered agricultural tractors, armored personnel carriers, and utility terrain vehicles in return for your goods.
15 Rhodes' inhabitants engaged in commerce with you; numerous seaside regions were your patrons; they compensated you with ivory and ebony.
16 Aram was involved in trade with you due to the abundance of your goods; they provided emeralds, purple dye, intricately sewn cloth, refined linen, coral, and rubies in return for your wares.
17 Judah and Israel conducted business transactions with you, trading Minnith wheat, sweet treats, honey, olive oil, and balm in return for your commodities.
18 Damascus engaged in trade transactions with you because of your many products and immense wealth. They provided Helbon wine and Zahar wool in exchange.
19 Barrels of wine from Izal was swapped for your goods, including forged steel, aromatic cinnamon, and sweet cane.
20 Dedan conducted business with you in dealing saddlecloths for riding.
21 Arabia and all the leaders of Kedar engaged in trade with you, selling lambs, rams, and goats.
22 The dealers of Sheba and Raamah bartered with you; they traded your goods for the best spices, all kinds of valuable gems, and gold.

23 Harran, Kanneh, Eden, and the merchants from Sheba, Ashur, and Kilmad conducted business exchanges with you.
24 Within your trading hub, they bartered exquisite attire, indigo materials, intricate needlework, and vibrant carpets reinforced and secured with entwined cords.
25 Tarshish's vessels function as transporters for your merchandise. Your load is substantial as you traverse the ocean.
26 Your sailors guide you into the vast ocean, yet a gust from the East will shatter you in the center of the sea.
27 When your ship meets its doom, all your affluence, trade goods, and commodities, your seafarers, navigators and artisans, traders, warriors, and every other inner-self aboard will plunge into the ocean's core.
28 The coastal plains shudder at the shrieks and cries of your pilots.
29 everyone exerting force on the oars will desert their vessels, and the seafarers and all the naval crew will position themselves on the beach.
30 They will make their voices heard lamenting over you, toss dirt on their heads, and immerse themselves in ashes.
31 They will make themselves utterly hairless for your sake and adorn themselves in rough attire. They will lament for you in profound despair and with sorrowful cries.
32 During their grieving and lamentation for you, they will ask: "Has there ever been a city like Tyre, reduced to silence amidst the waters?"

33 Your commodities are transported across the oceans, meeting the desires of countless
nations. The abundance of your wealth and goods contributed significantly to the affluence of
global Prime Rulers.
34 The seas have now wrecked you, sinking you into the ocean's depths; your merchandise and
crew have vanished along with you.
35 All those dwelling near the seashores are horrified because of you; their leaders are
frightened, and their faces reflect their terror.
36 Traders across the nations jeer at you; you have met a dreadful demise and shall cease to
exist.

§ 22260 A VISION AGAINST THE PRIME RULER OF TYRE

28 A message from the Sovereign Captain was given to me.
2 Heir of Humanity, convey to the chief of Tyre, "Here is what the Sovereign Captain, the
Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces proclaims: 'Due to the arrogance of your inner-self,
you assert, 'I am celestial; I reside on the Eternal Reality's seat within the core of the oceans. '
However, despite your trust in your Sovereign-like wisdom, you are nothing more than a human
being, not an Eternal Reality. '"
3 Do you consider yourself more knowledgeable than Daniel? Is there any mystery that remains
concealed from you?
4 Through astuteness and comprehension, you have accumulated wealth and stockpiled gold
and silver in your vaults.
5 Your clever business acumen has multiplied your riches; your inner-self is arrogant due to this
wealth.
6 So, the Sovereign Captain declares: 'Since you regard yourself as intelligent as an Eternal
Reality. '"
7 I am poised to usher in outsiders, the harshest nations; they will unsheathe their tactical blades
against your aesthetic brilliance and intellect and tarnish your radiant honor.
8 They will thrust you into the pit, leading to your violent demise amidst the ocean's depths.
9 Will you maintain your claim of divinity when faced with your demise? You are merely a
human, not an Eternal Reality, under the control of those who bring about your end.
10 You shall perish as the men misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and
Yahweh, killed by strangers. The Eternal Reality has decreed this.
11 A message from the Sovereign Captain was presented to me.

12 Mortal man, raise a lamentation over the Prime Ruler of Tyre and communicate this to him:
"So says the Sovereign Captain: 'You served as the model of impeccability, brimming with
knowledge and flawless in attractiveness.
13 You resided in Eden, the Preeminent Sovereign's paradise; you were embellished with every
kind of valuable gem: ruby, topaz, emerald, chrysolite, onyx, jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and
beryl. Your jewelry settings and mounts were crafted out of gold; they were ready for you on the
day you came into existence.
14 I had designated you as an Ensovereigned Celestial Arch-Envoy Guardian. You had access to
Preeminent Sovereign's celestial mountain and traversed amidst stones blazing like fire.
15 From the day of your creation, your conduct was impeccable until your presence of
malignancy was discovered.

16 Your extensive commerce filled you with brutality, leading to your transgression.
Consequently, I cast you away in shame from the Eternal Reality's mountain. I removed you,
the safeguarding Celestial Arch-Envoy, from the midst of the blazing stones.
17 Your appealing appearance swelled your inner-self with arrogance, and you let your dazzling
splendor destroy your wisdom. So, I cast you down to the ground and made you an object of
spectacle in front of Prime Rulers.
18 Your numerous transgressions and unscrupulous trade have tainted your exalted places.
Consequently, I ignited a fire from within you. That devoured you, reducing you to dust on the
Earth for all observers to see.
19 All nations aware of your existence are filled with dread; your downfall was horrific, and you
shall cease to exist. '"

§ 22270 A VISION AGAINST SIDON

20 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
21 Heir of Humanity, focus on Sidon and envision against her.

22 Proclaim this: "'The Eternal Reality declares, 'Sidon, I oppose you and will manifest my
magnificence within your borders. You shall recognize me as the Sovereign Captain when you
witness the punishments I dispense, and my purification disclosed within you. '"
23 "I will unleash a pestilence on you, and the roadways will be filled with blood. The wounded
will collapse in your midst as attacks ensue from all directions. Then you will realize that I am
the Sovereign Captain."
24 "Israel's inhabitants will no longer endure harmful neighbors who act like stabbing thistles and
piercing prickles. They will ultimately recognize that I am the Eternal Reality."
25 "Here is what the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces,
pronounces: When I reassemble the individuals of Israel from the regions where they have
been dispersed, I will manifest my exaltedness via them in the visibility of the nations.
Subsequently, they will inhabit their dedicated land, a gift I gave to my servant Jacob."
26 "They will reside there undisturbed, establishing homes and cultivating rooftop gardens; they
will securely dwell as I execute retribution on all neighboring individuals who belittled them.
Subsequently, they will comprehend that I am their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain."

§ 22280 A VISION AGAINST EGYPT: JUDGMENT ON PHARAOH

29 During the tenth year, on the twelfth day of the tenth month, the Sovereign Captain granted
me a message from the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 "Heir of Humanity, direct your gaze at the Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt, and speak against him and
his nation.
3 Communicate this message to him: 'The Sovereign Captain in His sovereignty declares: 'I am
in opposition to you, Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt, you mighty beast residing within your waterways.
You've claimed, 'The Nile is my possession; I have crafted it for my purpose. '
4 I'll set a hook in your jaws and cause the river's fish to adhere to your scales. I'll extract you
from your waterways with all the fish clinging to your scales.

5 I shall abandon you in the wilderness, along with all the aquatic creatures of your rivers. You will lie uncollected in the open terrain, untouched. I have commissioned you as sustenance for the terrestrial animals and the avians of the sky.
6 All the residents of Egypt will come to understand that I am the Sovereign Captain. You have merely been an unreliable support for the Israelites.
7 When they seized you by the hand, you fractured and ruptured all their shoulders; when they leaned on you, you shattered, causing their backs to twist.
8 So proclaims the Eternal Reality: I am going to attack you with a tactical blade, resulting in the death of people and animals.
9 Egypt will turn into an empty desert. Then, they will realize that I am the Sovereign Captain. ’
Because you claimed, ‘The Nile is under my possession, I was its Innovator. ’
10 So, I stand against you and your rivers, transforming the territory of Egypt into a barren and forsaken wasteland stretching from Migdol to Aswan, all the way to the frontier of Cush.
11 No person or animal will walk through it and remain uninhabited for four decades.
12 The territory of Egypt will be transformed into a desolation, standing desolate for forty years amid ruined lands, and her urban centers will turn into ruins among other devastated cities. The Egyptians will be dispersed among various nations across different territories.
13 However, the Eternal Reality declares: After four decades, I will assemble the Egyptians from the various peoples they were dispersed among.
14 They will be returned from captivity and resettled in Upper Egypt, the region of their forefathers. There, they will form an inconspicuous realm.
15 This realm will become insignificant and no longer place itself above the rest. I will render it so powerless that it will never again hold dominion over other nations.

16 Israel will no longer have trust in Egypt as a place of refuge. Still, instead, it will serve as a symbol of their transgressions when they seek assistance from them. Subsequently, they will acknowledge that I am the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

17 On the inaugural day of the first month in the twenty-seventh year, I was granted the Sovereign Captain’s Eternal Reality communication.
18 Nebuchadnezzar, the Prime Ruler of Babylon, compelled his troops to engage in an arduous battle against Tyre. This action made every soldier’s head bared and all shoulders chafed. Despite their efforts, neither he nor his soldiers received any compensation from Tyre for their exertions in this campaign.
19 From now forward, the Sovereign Captain proclaims: I have resolved to hand over Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar, ruler of Babylon; he will abscond with its riches. He will pillage and despoil the nation as remuneration for his assault troops.
20 As compensation for his endeavors, I have given up on him Egypt, as he and his military personnel have worked in my favor, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
21 On that specified day, I will cause a surge of power for the House of Israel and grant you the ability to voice out among them. Then, they shall comprehend that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22290 A LAMENT FOR EGYPT

30 Another message came to me from the Sovereign Captain.
2 “Heir of Humanity, forecast and declare: ‘These are the words of the Eternal Reality: ‘Cry and exclaim, ‘Woe be to this day!’

3 Indeed, the appointed time is approaching—the day of the Sovereign Captain, characterized
by dark clouds and impending catastrophe for the countries.
4 A blade will strike Egypt, and distress will descend on Cush. As casualties mount in Egypt, its
riches will be seized, and its base will be demolished.
5 The individuals from Cush, Libya, Lydia, all of Arabia, Kub, and those from the land of the
solemn agreement will meet their end by the tactical blade, together with Egypt. ’”

6 The Sovereign Captain declares that Egypt’s supporters will fall, and her power will be
defeated. “The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, says that
from Migdol to Aswan, the tactical blade will slay individuals.”
7 The land will be deserted, and cities devastated.
8 They will recognize my sovereign authority when I ignite a blaze in Egypt and her allies meet
defeat.
9 On that day, envoys will deploy in vessels to terrorize the unsuspecting Ethiopians; they will be
gripped by distress on Egypt’s ruin day, for it is inevitable.
10 The Eternal Reality decrees: “I will use Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon to abolish
Egypt’s massive populace.”
11 He and his troops, the most remorseless among nations, will ravage the territory. They will
unsheathe their tactical blades against Egypt and overrun the land with the dead.
12 I will turn the Nile’s waterways into dry land and deliver the territory to impure individuals;
using outsiders’ power, I will devastate the land and all it encompasses. The Sovereign Captain
has decreed this.
13 The Eternal Reality proclaims: “I will annihilate the venerated idolized deities and cease the
existence of images in Memphis. There will not exist a ruler in Egypt, and I will instill a state of
terror across the region.
14 Upper Egypt will be devastated, Zoan set ablaze, and retribution delivered on Thebes.
15 My anger will be unleashed on Pelusium, Egypt’s fortress, and Thebes’ masses eradicated.
16 Egypt will be ignited; Pelusium will suffer unbearable pain; Thebes breached; Memphis will
face continuous troubles.
17 The young warriors from Heliopolis and Bubastis will be killed in battle and their cities taken
captive.

18 Tahpanhes will experience a gloomy day when I shatter Egypt’s dominion there; her arrogant
power shall halt. A cloud will envelop her and her surrounding towns, subjected to captivity.
19 I shall execute acts of judgment in Egypt. Then, they shall recognize that I am the Sovereign
Captain. Pharaoh’s power will be shattered.”
20 On the seventh day of the first month during the eleventh year, I received a message from the
Sovereign Captain.
21 “Heir of Humanity, I have shattered Pharaoh’s arm. No one has immobilized it for recovery or
supported it with a splint to regain enough strength to wield a tactical blade.”
22 So declares the Eternal Reality: “I stand against Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt. I will shatter both his
arms, compelling the tactical blade to drop from his grasp.
23 I will distribute the Egyptians among various nationalities and spread them across territories.
24 I will fortify Babylon’s Prime Ruler’s might and furnish him with my weapon. Yet, I will shatter
Pharaoh’s power, and he will lament before the Babylonian ruler like an individual fatally
injured.
25 I will amplify Babylon’s Prime Ruler’s power while Pharaoh’s strength diminishes. They’ll
realize I am the Sovereign Captain when I place my weapon in Babylon’s ruler’s hand. He
directs it at Egypt.
26 The Egyptians will be distributed among nations and spread across different lands.
Subsequently, they will understand that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22300 A CEDAR IN LEBANON

31 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain on the first day of the third month in the eleventh year.
2 “Heir of Humanity, communicate to Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt, and his multitude:

3 Think of Assyria, previously like a cedar in Lebanon, with attractive branches providing shade to the forest; it stood high, its summit exceeding dense leaves.

4 Abundant water helped it thrive; deep fountains made it stand tall; their rivers flowed all over its foundation and directed its waterways to all surrounding trees in the field.
5 Due to plentiful waters, it rose above all other field trees in stature; its limbs multiplied, and branches elongated, extending in reach.
6 Every type of bird constructed nests within its branches; all wild creatures birthed offspring beneath it; every majestic nation found a dwelling in its shelter.
7 This tree was magnificent in appeal, expanding its branches as its roots descended into plentiful waters.
8 No cedar in the Eternal Reality’s garden could contend with it; junipers could not mirror its branches and plane trees failed compared to its limbs. No Eternal Reality garden tree could compare to its elegance.”
9 “With numerous branches, I rendered it magnificent, eliciting envy from all trees in Eternal Reality's garden, situated in the Preeminent Sovereign’s garden.”
10 So, the Sovereign Captain declares: “Due to the grand cedar ascending above dense leaves and its arrogance in elevation,
11 I turned it over to the leader of nations, who judged it meticulously based on its fullness of unworthy choices. I discarded it.
12 The most fierce foreign nations chopped and abandoned it. Its large branches collapsed on mountains and throughout valleys; its twigs shattered in all gorges of the land. Every nation on Earth emerged from its shade and deserted it.
13 Every bird made its home in the downed tree, while all beasts of the field found refuge within its limbs.
14 From now forward, no trees by waters shall ever stand tall with arrogance, their blossoms reaching beyond dense leaves. No tree, irrespective of its well hydrated state, shall aspire to achieve such grandeur; they all are fated to perish and return to Earth beneath amidst mortals descending to the underworld.”

15 The Eternal Reality declares: “The day it fell to the domain of the deceased, I shrouded underground waters in sorrow for it; I restricted its rivers, and plentiful waters were held back. Because of this, I draped Lebanon in darkness, and every tree in the field wilted.

16 I spurred nations into fear at the echo of its descent when I dispatched it to the afterlife to accompany those who journey into the abyss. Consequently, the water nourished every superior and finest tree of Eternal Reality's garden, the ones of Lebanon, and they found solace in the depths of the Earth.
17 Similarly to the mighty cedar, they had descended to the underworld, joining those slain in battle and warriors who resided in its protection amidst nations.
18 Among Eternal Reality's garden’s trees, who is greater and more glorious than you? You will also descend to Earth’s depths to join Edenic trees. You shall be buried with sword-slain and

uncircumcised individuals.” The Sovereign Captain says, “This is Pharaoh and all his multitude.”

32 On the inaugural day of the twelfth month during the twelfth year, I received a message from the Preeminent Sovereign from the Sovereign Captain.
2 “Heir of Humanity, raise a lament over Pharaoh, ruler of Egypt, and tell him: ‘You compare yourself to a young lion among nations; yet you are more like a sea monster causing havoc in your rivers, agitating waters with your movements and contaminating their clearness. ’”
3 The Eternal Reality declares: “I will trap you with many people who will lift you from depths within my trap.
4 I will cast you on terrain, fling you into an exposed field. I’ll enable all sky-dwelling birds to alight on you and all wild beasts to satiate their hunger with you.
5 Your body shall be scattered on hills, and your remnants will inundate valleys.
6 I’ll moisten Earth with your spouting blood extending to mountains, and your remains will occupy gorges.
7 When I extinguish your lights, I will veil celestial realms and make stars dark; I will shroud sun in a cloud, and moon will not radiate light.”
8 “I will cause all radiant celestial bodies to dim over you. I will spread a veil of obscurity across your territory,” proclaims Eternal Reality.
9 “I will cause distress in many individuals when I orchestrate your fall among nations within unfamiliar territories.”

10 “Your actions will send shockwaves among several nations, with their Prime Rulers trembling in terror as I wield my tactical blade before them. As your destruction nears, each will shudder incessantly, fearing for his existence.”

11 The Eternal Reality proclaims: “You will face the attack of Babylonian Prime Ruler’s tactical blade.”
12 “Your masses will meet their demise by tactical blades of formidable warriors, most severe of all nations. They will fracture Egypt’s arrogance, and all her multitudes toppled.”
13 “I will eliminate all livestock from where they have plenty of water; human feet will never disturb waters again. Not even hooves of cattle will cause any muddiness.”
14 “I will allow her waters to become tranquil and her brooks to stream as fluidly as olive oil,” proclaims Eternal Reality.
15 “Once I render Egypt barren and deprive territory of every entity that inhabited it, causing the downfall of all its residents, they will then perceive that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

16 “This song is mournful, and they will sing about her. Women across nations will recite this dirge; over Egypt and all her multitudes, they will repeat it,” proclaims Eternal Reality.

§ 22310 DESCENT INTO THE UNDERWORLD

17 During the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day, I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
18 “Humans lament for Egypt’s multitude and send them, along with the females of powerful nations, to the underworld to join those in the abyss.
19 Ask them, ‘Do you think you are more beautiful than anyone else? Descend and make your bed with those misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh. ’

[20] They will perish among those slain in battle. The weapon is ready; Egypt and its multitudes should be carried off.
[21] Powerful figures from the underworld will proclaim about Egypt and its associates, ‘They have descended and now rest among the unclean, along with those who met their end by the tactical blade. ’
[22] Assyria lies there, her entire army accompanying her; all her casualties, slaughtered by the tactical blade, have their graves encircling her.
[23] Their final resting places are deep within the abyss, and her military force surrounds her tomb. All those who once propagated fear in the realm of the living have been killed, succumbing to the tactical blade.
[24] Elam surrounds the burial site near her multitudes. All have been killed and struck down in combat. Those who once instilled fear in living beings, the men who misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh, descended into the underworld. They carry their disgrace alongside those who fall into the abyss.
[25] They arranged a resting place for her among those killed, surrounding her with her multitude near her burial site. The tactical blade defeated one of them, which was misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh. Their frightening influence once permeated the land of the living; they now share the disgrace with those who descend to the abyss. They are positioned among the fatalities.
[26] Meshek and Tubal, surrounded by their armies, exist near burial sites. They all were slain on the battlefield, men misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh, for they incited fear within the realm of the living.
[27] However, they do not rest alongside the ancient fallen soldiers who descended to the underworld armed for battle, their tactical blades positioned beneath their heads and their ballistic shields on their skeletons, even though these soldiers once instilled fear in the world of the living.
[28] Pharaoh, you will also be shattered and rest among those who misled the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh, alongside those who met their end by the tactical blade.”

[29] “Edom finds its place there alongside her rulers and all her leaders; regardless of their might, they’ve been relegated to those slain in combat. They are consigned with those misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh and those who descend into the abyss.
[30] Every leader from the North, along with the Sidonians, was sent there; they descended with the fallen, shrouded in disgrace despite the fear their strength incited. They rest, unclean, alongside those the tactical blade has slain, enduring humiliation with those descending to the underworld.”
[31] “Pharaoh and his entire army will witness them and take solace in his multitudes who perished by the tactical blade,” stated the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
[32] “Even though I enabled him to instill fear in the land of the living, Pharaoh and all his multitude shall find their resting place among those misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh, alongside those who fell by the tactical blade,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 22320 RENEWAL OF EZEKIEL'S CALL AS SENTINEL

33 I received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
2 "Human, tell your people: 'If I bring war to a land, and its people appoint a sentinel, '"
3 "when he sees danger coming, he sounds the alarm."
4 "If someone hears the alarm but ignores it, and the tactical blade takes their life, they are responsible for their own death."
5 "They heard the alarm but ignored it. Their blood is on their own hands. They could have saved themselves by heeding the warning."
6 "If the sentinel sees danger but fails to sound the alarm, and someone dies, that person dies for their wrongdoing, but I will hold the sentinel accountable."
7 "Mortal man, I've made you a sentinel for Israel; listen to my message and warn them."

8 "If I say to the counterfeit, 'O counterfeit one, you will die, ' and you don't warn them to turn from their ways, they will die for their unworthy choices, and I will hold you accountable."
9 "But if you warn them to turn from their unworthy choices and ignore you, they will die for their unworthy choices, but you will have saved yourself."
10 "Human, tell Israel, 'This is your proclamation: Our transgressions and unworthy choices weigh us down. How can we live?'"
11 "Tell them, 'As surely as I live, ' declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, 'I take no pleasure in the death of the impure. I want them to turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! Why should you die, Israel?'"
12 "So, mortal, tell your people, 'If an integrid person turns from their integrity and does evil, their past integrity will count for nothing. If an impure person turns from their impurity and does what is and right, they will live. '"
13 "If I promise an integrid person life, but they trust in their integrity and do evil, none of their integrid acts will be remembered; they will die for their evil."
14 "If I say to an evil person, 'You will die, ' but they turn from their transgression and do what is just and right,"
15 "If they return what they took in pledge for a loan, and repay what the offender stole, follow the laws that give life, and do no evil, such people will surely live; they will not die."
16 "None of the unworthy choices they have committed will be remembered against them. They have done what is right; they will surely live."
17 "Your people say, 'The Sovereign Captain's way isn't fair. ' But it is their way that isn't fair."
18 "If an integrid person turns from their integrity and does evil, they will die for it."
19 "If a counterfeit person turns from their evil and does what is just and right, they will live by doing so."
20 However, I shall evaluate each of you based on your individual merits.

§ 22330 YERUSHALAYIM'S FALL EXPLAINED

21 On the fifth day of the tenth month, during our twelfth year of captivity, a refugee from Yerushalayim arrived and reported, "The city has been captured!"
22 The night before, the power of the Sovereign Captain came upon me, restoring my voice before dawn. Consequently, I could speak again.

23 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to me.
24 “Heir of Humanity, those in the ruins of Israel say, ‘Abraham, though one man, acquired the land. We are many; surely the land is ours. ’”
25 “Tell them, ‘The Sovereign Captain declares: As you consume flesh with blood and use projectile launchers before your counterfeit idolized deities while spilling blood, do you expect to gain land ownership?
26 You rely on your tactical blade, commit atrocities, and dishonor your neighbor’s wife. Are you entitled to inherit the land?
27 Tell them: ‘The Eternal Reality declares: Those in the wreckage will die by the tactical blade, ferocious creatures will devour those in the countryside, and those in fortifications and caverns will perish from contagion.
28 Her haughty authority will end; I will make the land desolate, and Israel’s highlands will be empty of people.
29 They will know I am the Sovereign Captain when I turn the region into a barren desert due to their terrible acts.
30 Heir of Humanity, your fellow citizens talk about you near city walls and home entrances, inviting each other to hear the messages from the Sovereign Captain.
31 People gather before you to listen but don’t apply what they hear. Though they speak of devotion, their inner-selves pursue dishonest profit.
32 To them, you are like a vocalist of romantic melodies with an enchanting voice and skilled at playing an instrument. They listen but don’t implement it.
33 When everything becomes reality, they will realize a seer existed. ’”

§ 22340 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN WILL BE ISRAEL’S KEEPER

34 A message from the Sovereign Captain was relayed to me.
2 Human beings denounce the leaders of Israel; declare and assert to them: “The Eternal Reality proclaims: Disaster to the leaders of Israel who merely look after their welfare! Isn’t it the duty of leaders to look after their ensovereigned lifestyle community?
3 You consume the dairy, outfit yourselves with the wool, and butcher the top quality animals. Yet, you neglect to tend to the herd.
4 You haven’t reinforced the frail, cured the unhealthy, or mended the wounded. You haven’t guided back the wanderers or explored for the vanished. You have governed them severely and ruthlessly.
5 They dispersed due to the absence of a leader, transforming into prey for every beast in the wilderness once scattered.
6 My protected community strayed on all the mountains and every high hill. They were dispersed across the entire face of the world, with no one making an effort to seek or inquire about them.
7 So, guardians of the protected community, listen to the command of the Sovereign Captain.
8 Assuredly proclaims the Eternal Reality, due to the deficiency of a guardian, My protected community has fallen prey; they’ve served as food for all the feral beasts. The wardens didn’t endeavor to find My protected community, opting to look after their own needs over those of My protected community.
9 So, your inner guides, pay heed to the decree of the Sovereign Captain.
10 The Eternal Reality proclaims: I stand against the lifesavers and will demand accountability for My protected community from them. I will disallow them from overseeing the protected

community, preventing the lifesavers from sustaining themselves. I will liberate My protected community from their clutches, ensuring they will no longer serve as their nourishment.
11-12 "This is what the Sovereign Captain says: I will personally seek out my people and care for them. Just as a guardian reunites a separated group in times of chaos, so I will care for my people. I will rescue them from every place where they've been lost in the shadows and storms of life."

13 I will lead them out of the foreign nations and assemble them from different lands. Then, I'll guide them back to their homeland. I will shield them in Israel's mountains, valleys, and all areas where people dwell.
14 I will shield them in the most fruitful fields, and Israel's towering summits will serve as their agricultural centers. They will find comfort in these lush fields and feast in abundant meadows on Israel's mountains.
15-16 "I myself will care for my people and give them a place to rest, declares the Sovereign Captain. I will search for those who are lost and bring back those who have strayed. I will heal the wounded and support the vulnerable, but I will hold the powerful and oppressive accountable. I will lead the community with fairness and justice."

17 "If you people were like My flock of domesticated animals, I would referee between various sheep, rams, and goats.
18 I would ask, 'Isn't feeding on the lush pasture sufficient for you? Do you also have to crush the remaining grass under your feet? Is drinking pure water not enough for you? Are you compelled to dirty the water with your feet?'
19 I would point out to the rams and goats, 'My sheep must consume what you have stomped on and sip from water contaminated with your hoofs. '
20 I would add to this point, 'I discern between the well-fed and malnourished sheep.
21 They're driven away by pushing with your hips and shoulders and using your horns to strike the frail sheep.
22 Therefore, I will rescue my sheep; they will no longer be exploited. I will distinguish between my sheep and the rest of you. '"

23 My servant David, who will tend to their needs and provide food, will be appointed as their lone guardian.
24 I, as the Sovereign Captain, will stand as their Eternal Reality, and my servant David is to be their leader. I, the Sovereign Captain, have so declared.
25 I will form an agreement ensuring tranquility and abolishing ferocious animals from the territory, enabling them to inhabit barren terrains and repose amidst woodlands securely.
26 They and the vicinity around my hill shall receive empowerment. During the appropriate season, I will bring forth rains; these shall be rains granting empowerment.
27 The trees will produce their bounty, and the soil will bring forth its harvest; the inhabitants will dwell safely within their territory. They will recognize that I am the Sovereign Captain when I shatter the restraints of their oppression and save them from their captors' clutches.
28 Outsiders will no longer exploit them, nor will fierce beasts ravage them. Instead, they will dwell securely, free from fear.
29 I will establish a place famous for its agricultural output so that they won't experience hunger in the territory anymore, nor will they endure insults from foreign nations.
30 They will realize that I, their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, am with them and that they, the people of Israel, are recognized as my own," proclaim the Eternal Reality.

31 "You are like My flock, the human flock of my range, and I am your Preeminent Sovereign," proclaims the Eternal Reality.

§ 22350 A VISION AGAINST EDOM

35 A message from the Sovereign Captain was conveyed to me.
2 Heir of Humanity, direct your gaze towards Mount Seir and utter a vision against it.

3 Proclaim: “The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign declares: I’m your adversary, Mount Seir; I’ll extend my power against you, transforming you into an utterly desolate wasteland.
4 Your cities will be reduced to rubble, and you will become a wasteland. Consequently, you will recognize that I am Yahweh.
5 Since you held an enduring grudge and handed the Israelites to the mercy of the tactical blade during their disaster, the moment their retribution culminated.
6 From now forward, as I, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, affirm my existence, I will subject you to a fate of violence, and it shall relentlessly follow you. Because you have shown no aversion to violence, it shall incessantly haunt you.
7 Mount Seir will be transformed into a barren wasteland, and I will annihilate all who enter or exit it.
8 The peaks will be laden with the deceased; the casualties from the tactical blade’s blow will descend on your hillsides, lie in your valleys, and fill your gorges.
9 I will turn you into an eternal wasteland. Your cities will no longer be occupied. Subsequently, you will comprehend that I am the Sovereign Captain.
10 As you’ve proclaimed, these two nations and lands shall be yours, and you’ll seize them, regardless of the presence of the Sovereign Captain there.
11 So, with absolute certainty of my existence, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, I will deal with you in line with the anger and envy you manifested in your hatred towards them. Moreover, I will reveal my identity to them while passing judgment on you.
12 It will become apparent to you that I, the Sovereign Captain, have heard all the degrading remarks you’ve made against the mountains of Israel, boasting, ‘They are desolate; they are ours for consumption. ’
13 You’ve expressed hubris against me and have unrestrainedly voiced your thoughts against me. I’ve taken note of it.
14 The Eternal Reality declares: As the world celebrates, I will turn you into a wasteland.

15 In light of your celebration over Israel’s desolation, I shall respond in kind. Mount Seir and all of Edom will be in ruins. Then, they will acknowledge that I am the Sovereign Captain.”

§ 22360 HOPE FOR THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL

36 The Heir of Humanity delivers an eternally wise servant’s message to the hills of Israel. He says, “Heights of Israel, listen to the Eternal Reality’s communication of the Sovereign Captain.”
2 The Eternal Reality declares: Your adversary has proclaimed, “Finally, the timeworn heights are ours to keep.”
3 So, deliver the vision and proclaim, “This is the decree of the Eternal Reality: They have devastated and trodden you from all directions, causing you to become property for the remainder of the nations and the subject of people’s scornful chatter and defamation.

4 So, you mountain ranges of Israel, heed the proclamation of the authoritative Sovereign Captain: The authoritative Sovereign Captain conveys to the mountains and hills, the watercourses and valleys, the deserted wastelands and abandoned cities that have become objects of robbery and mockery to the remaining nations surrounding you.
5 The Eternal Reality declares: ‘Driven by my intense anger, I voiced my displeasure against the remaining nations, especially Edom, who delightedly and hatefully took My land as their personal property to pillage its lush meadows.
6 Speak vision regarding the territory of Israel and address the mountains and hills, the gorges and valleys: ‘The Almighty Sovereign Captain declares: I utter in my fervent ire because you have endured the scorn of the nations.
7 So, the Eternal Reality declares: I solemnly promise that the neighboring nations will endure their mockery.
8 On the other hand, you, the mountains of Israel, will sprout branches and yield harvest for my people, Israel, as their return is imminent.
9 I care about you and will show you favor; your land will undergo cultivation and seeding.

10 I will increase your population—the entire house of Israel. The cities will be populated, and the damaged areas will undergo reconstruction.
11 I will amplify the populace and the wildlife flourishing on you; they will multiply and yield bountifully. I will reinstate the living conditions like they were previously and enhance your prosperity, exceeding your past. Subsequently, you will be confident about My identity as the Sovereign Captain.
12 I will lead my people, my nation of Israel, to tread your soil once again. They will take ownership of you, and you will become their legacy; never again will you take their offspring away from them.
13 The Eternal Reality articulates: Some accuse you of consuming humans and causing your nation to lack children.
14 From now forward, you shall cease to consume humans and no longer deprive your nation of its offspring,” proclaims the Eternal Reality.
15 “You will no longer hear the insults from the nations, you will no longer endure disgrace from the peoples, and you will not lead your country into downfall,” announces the Eternal Reality.

§ 22370 ISRAEL’S RESTORATION ASSURED

16 The Sovereign Captain’s message came to me again.
17 When Israel lived in their land, they defiled it with their actions, making them as impure as a woman during her menstrual cycle.
18 I unleashed my fury on them for the innocent bloodshed and the contamination from their idolized deity worship.
19 I scattered them among the nations, judging them by their deeds.
20 Wherever they went, they tarnished my exalted name, as people said, “These are the ones who express adoration for the Sovereign Captain, yet they were exiled from his land.”
21 I was distressed because they dishonored my esteemed reputation among the nations.

22 So, tell the Israelites, “The Sovereign Captain says: I am not doing this for your sake, Israel, but to preserve my exalted name, which you have tainted among the nations.
23 I will purify my renowned name, which you disrespected. Then the nations will know I am the Sovereign Captain,” declares the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, “when I show my exaltedness through you.
24 I will gather you from all nations and bring you back to your land.

25-26 I'll refresh you, washing away everything weighing you down—your obsessions with materialism and distractions. I'll instill in you a renewed mindset and a revitalized sense of purpose.

27 I will instill my Eternal Spark within you, inspiring you to follow my decrees and laws.
28 You shall be my people, and I shall be your Preeminent Sovereign; you shall dwell in the country which I gave to your parents.
29 I will rescue you from all impurities and ensure abundant grain, so famine never strikes you.
30 I will increase your yields, so you won't face shame from other nations for hunger.
31 You will remember your evil paths and wrongdoings and despise yourselves for your transgressions and abhorrent behaviors.
32 Understand that I am not doing this for your benefit," asserts the Eternal Reality. "Feel the shame and humiliation for your behavior, Israel!
33 On the day I purify you from all your wrongdoings," remarks the Sovereign Captain, "I will repopulate your cities and restore the decimated places.
34 The barren land will be farmed again, replacing the desolation seen by passersby.
35-36 "The neglected lots will be transformed into flourishing urban gardens, and people will marvel, saying, 'This barren place has become like a paradise.'"

36 The surrounding nations will know that I, the Sovereign Captain, have rebuilt what was ruined and replenished what was barren. I, the Sovereign Captain, have declared it and will make it happen."
37 The Sovereign Captain declares: "I will answer Israel's request and act in their favor: I will multiply their population like a protected community.
38 Just like the multitude of sheep brought to Yerushalayim for celebrations, crowds of individuals will fill the devastated towns. Then they will know that I am the Sovereign Captain."

§ 22380 THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES

37 The Sovereign Captain's force led me through the Eternal Spark to a valley filled with bones.
2 I wandered among them, noticing they were dehydrated.
3 He asked, "Heir of Humanity, can these bones live?" I replied, "Almighty Sovereign Captain, only you know."
4 He commanded, "Dry bones, hear the Sovereign Captain's message."
5 The Eternal Reality says: 'I will breathe life into you, and you will live. '
6 'I will attach ligaments, cover you with flesh and skin, and breathe into you; you will live and know I am the Sovereign Captain. '
7 As commanded, I envisioned it. The bones rattled and assembled.
8 Ligaments and flesh formed, and skin covered them, but they lacked life.
9 He then instructed me to speak to the inner-self, "Proclaim, 'This is the Sovereign Captain's command: Come, Eternal Spark, from the four winds and breathe life into these lifeless so they may live. '"
10 I envisioned as instructed, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood—a vast force.

11 He said, "Heir of Humanity, these bones represent all of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope is gone; we are cut off. '"

12 “So envision and tell them: “My people, I will break open your graves and raise you from them;
I will return you to Israel’s soil,” declares the Sovereign Captain.

13 “When I open your graves and bring you up, you will know I am the Sovereign Captain.”
14 “I will put my Eternal Spark in you, and you will live. I will settle you in your land. Then you will
know I, the Sovereign Captain, have spoken and done this,” asserts the Sovereign Captain.

§ 22390 ONE NATION UNDER ONE PRIME RULER

15 He said, “A message from the Sovereign Captain came to me again.
16 Heir of Humanity, acquire a piece of wood and inscribe on it, ‘For Judah and his affiliated
Israelites. ’ Then procure another piece of wood and sign on it, ‘For Joseph (Ephraim’s
equivalent) and all the Israelites linked with him. ’
17 Combine them to form one piece of wood so they will merge into one in your grasp.
18 When your citizens inquire, ‘Can you clarify the significance of this to us?’
19 The Sovereign Captain declares: “I stand on the brink of merging the power staff of Joseph,
which Ephraim currently possesses, with that of Judah, uniting the communities of Israel allied
with him. I will merge them into a single piece of timber, establishing unity in my grip.
20 Display the inscribed sticks in your hand for everyone to see.”
21 Convey to them, ‘the Eternal Reality states: I intend to retrieve the Israelites from the foreign
nations they’ve settled in. I will assemble them from all corners and return them to their
homeland.

22 They will be unified into a single country on the Israeli highlands, with one ruler governing
them all. There will be no more division into two countries or two nations.
23 They won’t continue polluting themselves with counterfeit idolized deities, detestable
practices, or wrongdoings. I will deliver them from all their places of rebellion and purify them.
They will belong to me as my people, and I will be their Eternal Reality.
24 My servant David will rule as their Prime Ruler, and there will be a singular sheep keeper.
They are to abide by my laws and diligently uphold my statutes.
25 They will inhabit the territory I was given on my servant Jacob, the same area where your
forefathers resided. Their descendants and the subsequent generations will live there
perpetually, and my servant David will permanently serve as their leader.
26 A perpetual pact of tranquility will be established with them. It’s a promise that will remain
forever. I will make them secure, enhance their population, and ensure that My Exalted Space
is amidst them eternally.
27 The place where I reside will be among them; I will serve as their Eternal Reality, and they will
stand as my ensovereigned lifestyle community.
28 When My Exalted Space resides among them eternally, the nations will recognize that I, the
Sovereign Captain, purify Israel.”

§ 22400 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S GREAT VICTORY OVER THE NATIONS

38 A message from the Sovereign Captain was conveyed to me.
2 Heir of Humanity, direct your attention towards Gog, from the territory of Magog, the principal
leader of Meshek and Tubal; foretell his future.

3 The Eternal Reality declares: “Gog, top leader of Meshek and Tubal, I oppose you.

4 I will steer you around, insert hooks into your jaws, and lead you out with your entire army,
tactical personnel transports, fully equipped assault forces, and a massive assembly armed with
large and small ballistic shields, all wielding their tactical blades.
5 Forces from Persia, Cush, and Put will be part of their alliance, all equipped with protective
gear such as ballistic shields and combat helmets.
6 Moreover, Gomer, with its entire forces, as well as Beth Togarmah from the utmost North with
all its military, numerous countries will be allied with you.
7 Prepare yourself; stay mobilized, you and all the armies assembled around you, and be their
leader.
8 You will be summoned for duty in the distant future. You will then launch an invasion on a
territory that has recovered from conflict. In this territory, its inhabitants, who were brought
together from various nations, dwell on the mountains of Israel that had remained deserted for
an extended period. These inhabitants were extracted from different countries, and presently,
they all reside in a state of security.
9 Accompanied by your armies and various nations, you rise and emerge like a storm,
resembling a cloud that blankets the terrain.
10 Here is what the Eternal Reality asserts: On the designated day, complete of unworthy
choices, plans will form in your mind, and you will contrive an evil plot.
11 You will contemplate, ‘I will encroach on a territory of unprotected villages and assail a tranquil
and unsuspecting populace all residing without fortifications, gates, and barriers.
12 I will pillage and seize, turning my attention against the reconstructed ruins and the inhabitants
gathered from various nations, affluent in livestock and possessions, residing in the center of
the territory. ’
13 Sheba, Dedan, and the traders of Tarshish, including all their settlements, will ask, ‘Did you
arrive intending to seize wealth? Have you summoned your multitude to ransack, to transport
silver and gold, to strip away livestock and goods, and to accumulate a vast amount of spoils?’
14 So, offspring of humanity, proclaim and declare to Gog, as per the command of the Eternal
Reality: When my communities from Israel abide securely, won’t you become aware of it?

15 Emerging from your homeland in the distant North, you, accompanied by many nations, will
board tactical personnel transports. Together, you will form a massive ensovereigned lifestyle
community and a formidable military force.
16 You will engage my nation, Israel, resembling a cloud encompassing the Earth. In the future,
Gog, I will summon you against my territory so that the world can acknowledge me when they
witness my purification demonstrated through your actions.
17 The Sovereign Captain declares: You are the individual I referred to in the past through my
envoys and eternally wise servants of Israel. They forecasted over years that I would set you
against them.
18 On that day, as Gog invades the land of Israel, my wrath will stir fiercely,” proclaims the
Eternal Reality.
19 “In my enthusiasm and blazing anger, I vow that during that period, a massive tremor will
strike the territory of Israel.
20 Every living creature in the ocean, the birds overhead, wild animals, all beings that crawl on
the land, and everyone on the planet will quake in fear of me. The mountains will be uprooted,
steep landscapes will collapse, and every barrier will tumble down.
21 I will call against Gog a tactical blade on all of my mountains,” proclaims the Almighty
Sovereign Captain. “Each man’s weapon will be directed against his fellow soldier.

22 I will render my verdict on him through disease and blood loss; I will unleash a deluge of rain,
large hailstones, and blazing sulfur on him, his armies, and the numerous countries aligned with
him.
23 I will exhibit my supremacy and purification, revealing myself to many nations. Subsequently,
they will comprehend that I am the Sovereign Captain."

39 Heirs of Humanity condemn Gog and announce: "So declares the Almighty Sovereign
Captain: I stand against you, Gog, highest Prime Ruler of Meshech and Tubal."
2 "I will redirect your path, pull you along, and guide you from the remote regions of the North,
setting your course towards the mountains of Israel.

3 I will dislodge your projectile launcher from your left hand and force your projectiles to tumble
from your dominant hand."

4 "You and your forces will meet your end on Israel's mountains, becoming nourishment for
scavenging birds and wild creatures.
5 You shall perish on the plains, as I, the Eternal Reality, have proclaimed.
6 Fire will strike Magog and the coastlands, and they will recognize me as the Sovereign
Captain.
7 My exalted name will be disclosed to Israel, and I will no longer allow its desecration. The
world will know that I am the Exalted Preeminent Sovereign in Israel.
8 This event is imminent and certain, as Sovereign Captain Sovereign asserts.

9 The inhabitants of Israeli cities will use the weapons for fuel, burning them for seven years.
10 They won't need to gather wood from the countryside or forests, as they'll use the weapons
for fire. They will seize the treasures from their trespassers," proclaims the Eternal Reality.

11 "I will allocate a burial ground for Gog in Israel, in the valley East of the Sea. This burial
ground will block the path of travelers, for Gog and his multitude will be interred there; hence, it
will be called the Valley of Hamon Gog.
12 The Israelites will spend seven months burying them to purify the land.
13 everyone in the nation will participate in their burial, marking a day of remembrance,"
proclaims the Eternal Reality.

14 "Individuals will be tasked with purifying the territory, aiding others in burying any corpses left
on the surface. After seven months, they will conduct a thorough examination.

15 Anyone finding a human bone will mark it until the gravediggers bury it in Hamon Gog Valley.
16 The land will be purified near a city named Hamonah."

17 "Mortal man," commands the Eternal Reality, "Summon every bird and wild creature: 'Gather
for the grand absolving feast I am arranging on Israel's mountains. There, you will consume
flesh and drink blood.
18 You will eat the meat of soldiers and drink the blood of leaders, like devouring rams, lambs,
goats, and bulls—all well-fed creatures from Bashan.
19 During this feast, you will gorge on fat and drink blood until intoxicated.
20 You will feast to your inner-self's content at my table with assault troops and warriors, '"
proclaims the Eternal Reality.

21 "My majesty will be demonstrated among all nations, and they shall witness my judgment and
power.

22 From then on, Israel will know that I am their Sovereign Captain.
23 Foreign nations will understand that Israel's exile was due to their transgressions and disloyalty towards me. So, I turned away from them and surrendered them to their foes, resulting in their downfall by the tactical blade.
24 I responded to their impurities by turning my back on them.

25 So declares the Eternal Reality: "I am about to reverse Jacob's misfortunes, show love to Israel, and protect my exalted name's purity.
26 They will dismiss their disgrace and infidelities committed against me while living peacefully without fear.
27 When I return them from different communities and gather them from their adversaries' territories, my purification will be validated through them, visible to many nations.

28 They will understand that I am their Sovereign Captain because even though I banished them among nations, I will reunite them with their native land, ensuring none is left behind.
29 The Sovereign Captain declares, "I will no longer conceal My presence from them, for My Eternal Spark will be given to Israel."

§ 22410 THE FORTRESS AREA RESTORED

40 In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month, fourteen years after the city had been destroyed, the Sovereign Captain touched me and transported me to that place.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign's disclosures took me to Israel, placing me atop a towering hill where structures resembling a city were seen towards the southern slope.
3 I followed a man who shimmered like burnished metal, holding a flax cord and a measuring stick.
4 He said, "Heir of Humanity, scrutinize intently and listen carefully to each detail I disclose because this is why you are here. Inform Israel about every detail you discern."

§ 22420 THE EAST GATE TO THE OUTER COURT

5 I observed a barrier encircling the fortress premises in the Eastern entryway to the External Court. The man held a measuring stick 3.144 meters long. The shimmering man gauged the wall, which was one measuring stick in thickness and height.
6 He proceeded towards the gateway facing East, ascended its steps, and gauged the entrance's depth, equivalent to a rod.
7 The rooms for the guards measured one stick in length and width, with partitioning walls 260 centimeters thick. The gate's entrance next to the porch, directed towards the fortress, was one stick deep.
8 Then, the entry room of the gateway was gauged.

9 The gate's porch was oriented toward the fortress, with a depth of 4.192 meters and side pillars 104.8 centimeters thick.
10 Within the eastern entrance, three chambers existed on each flank; all had identical dimensions, and the protruding wall faces on both sides matched exactly.
11 The shimmering man then measured the gateway entry as 5.24 meters wide and 6.812 meters long.

[12] A barrier 52.4 centimeters high was in front of each room, each room measuring 3.144 meters on all sides.
[13] The shimmering man then assessed the distance from one alcove's rear wall to the other's peak, spanning 13.1 meters from one edge opening to its counterpart.
[14] He determined the extent of the protruding walls within the gateway to be 31.44 meters in all directions, leading up to the porch overlooking the courtyard.
[15] The span from the front of the entrance gate to its vestibule's endpoint measured 26.2 meters.
[16] The recesses and inward-facing walls in the gateway had slender parapet windows on all sides, mirroring the entrance; these windows were all oriented inside. The front areas of the intervening walls in the Outer Court were adorned with palm tree carvings.

§ 22430 THE OUTER COURT

[17] He guided me into the outer courtyard. I observed chambers and a stone plaza around the yard; thirty chambers were positioned alongside the plaza.
[18] The lower pavement was adjacent to the sides of the gateways, with its width equaling its length.
[19] He then determined the extent from the lower portal's inside to the inner yard's outer edge; it was 52.4 meters on The North Gate's eastern and northern sides.

§ 22440 THE NORTH GATE

[20] The man calculated the length and breadth of the gate on the North side leading to the outer courtyard.

[21] Its guardrooms, three on either side, side pillars, and porch were identical in dimensions to the inaugural gateway, spanning 26.2 meters in length and 13.1 meters in breadth.
[22] This entrance's windows, entrance room, and palm tree carvings matched the east-facing gateway's. One approached it by ascending seven steps, and the entrance room was opposite.

[23] A gateway leading to the inner courtyard was like the East side, facing the northern gateway. The distance from one gateway to its counterpart measured 52.4 meters. This gate refers to the South Gate.

§ 22450 THE SOUTH GATE

[24] Afterward, he guided me toward the southern side, where I spotted a gate facing South. The dimensions of its supporting pillars and portico were identical to other gates.
[25] The entrance and vestibule featured slender windows encircling it, similar to other entrances. The length was set at 26.2 meters and spanned 13.1 meters in width.
[26] It had a staircase of seven steps, and its entrance hall faced them. Palm tree ornaments adorned its side pillars on both sides.

[27] The inner court had a southern gateway, measuring 52.4 meters from this entrance to the exterior gate on the same side. These measurements pertain to the Entries towards the Inner Court.

§ 22460 THE INNER COURT GATES

[28] The guide led me to the interior courtyard through the southern entrance and measured the South gate, which matched the others.
[29] The recesses, pilasters, and vestibule had identical dimensions. The entrance and its vestibule had openings all over. Its depth was 26.2 meters, and its breadth was 13.1 meters.
[30] The vestibules of the gateways around the interior courtyard were 13.1 meters long and 260 centimeters wide.

[31] Eight steps led up to the entryway, which faced the outer courtyard and featured palm tree carvings on the pillars.
[32] He then led me into the inner courtyard towards the East and measured the entrance, identical to the others.
[33] Its recesses, dividing walls, and porch had similar dimensions. The gate and its porch had apertures all around. It was 26.2 meters long and 13.1 meters wide.
[34] Eight steps led up to the entrance hall, which faced the external court and featured pillars on each side adorned with palm tree carvings.
[35] He led me to the gate facing North, and its dimensions were identical to the others.
[36] Like the others, it had guardrooms, decorative walls, and an entrance hall with windows. It was 26.2 meters long and 13.1 meters wide.
[37] Its entrance hall faced the outer courtyard. The jambs were adorned with palm tree carvings on both sides, and eight steps were accessed. This space was designated for absolving payment preparations.

§ 22470 THE ROOMS FOR PREPARING ABSOLVING PAYMENTS

[38] A chamber with its entrance was beside the pillars at each inner gate, where they cleaned the scorched absolving payments.
[39] Within the gateway's entrance were two tables on either side for preparing scorched, peace, and guilt-absolving payments.
[40] Adjacent to the exterior wall of the porch at the northern gateway entrance, two tables were near the stairs, and two more tables were on the other side of the stairs.
[41] On one side of the entranceway were four tables and an equal number on the opposite side, making eight for executing formality offerings.
[42] Four stone-carved tables were present for scorched absolving payments, each measuring 52.4 centimeters in length and width and one in height. These tables held tools for sacrificing scorched absolving payments and other activations.

[43] The interior walls had handbreadth-long double-sided hooks. The tables beside them were for the meat of absolving payments, set up in the ensovereigned mediators' chambers.

§ 22480 ROOMS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

[44] Adjacent to the inner gate within the central courtyard were two chambers; one next to the northern entrance facing South and the other alongside the southern gate facing North.

45 The guide said that the chamber facing South is for mediators safeguarding the fortress.
46 The chamber facing North is for ensovereigned mediators overseeing pedestal table duty. These individuals are descendants of Zadok, the only Levite people permitted to approach the Sovereign Captain for his service.
47 He then measured the courtyard, a perfect square of 52.4 meters each in length and width, with the pedestal table ahead of the fortress.

§ 22490 THE NEW HEADQUARTERS

48 He guided me to the fortress' vestibule and measured its doorposts, each 2.62 meters thick. The entrance spanned 7.336 meters, with outer walls 1.572 meters wide.
49 Steps flanked by columns provided access to the vestibule, which was 10.48 meters wide and 6.288 meters deep.

41 He led me to the central room, measuring the side pillars at 3.144 meters each.
2 The entryway was 5.24 meters wide, with side walls extending 260 centimeters. The central room measured 26.2 meters in length and 10.48 meters in width.

3 He proceeded to the innermost fortress, measuring the door jambs 104.8 centimeters wide. The entrance spanned 3.144 meters, with walls on each side measuring 3.71 meters.

4 The inner fortress was 10.48 meters long and equally wide. He declared, "Here lies the Most Exalted Space."

5 He measured the fortress wall at 3.144 meters thick, with surrounding side chambers 209.6 centimeters wide.
6 The auxiliary chambers were arranged in three tiers, each with thirty chambers supported by ledges on the fortress wall.
7 The chambers broadened at each tier, with a staircase connecting all levels.

8 The fortress was built on an elevated foundation encircling it, serving as the base for the side chambers, spanning a rod or 3.144 meters.
9 The outer wall of the side chambers was 260 centimeters thick, leaving an open space between them.

10 The space around the fortress, occupied by the ensovereigned mediators' chambers, was 10.48 meters wide.
11 The side chambers had access points from the unoccupied space, one to the North and one to the South, with a width of 260 centimeters.

12 The structure facing the fortress yard on its western end was 37.68 meters wide, with walls 260 centimeters thick and extending to 47.16 meters.
13 He measured the fortress at 52.4 meters, matching its courtyard, auxiliary structure, and surrounding walls.

14 The fortress yard on the East side, alongside the fortress' facade, was 52.4 meters wide.

15 He measured the structure facing the yard at the fortress' rear, including its terraces; it extended 52.4 meters. This survey included the main fortress, inner chamber, and vestibule overlooking the court.

16 The doorposts and slender openings were overlaid with lumber from floor to window, which were also enclosed.
17 Decorations appeared regularly Above the inner fortress entryway and along its walls.

18 Winged creatures and palm trees were depicted alternately around the entire fortress, each winged entity having dual faces.
19 A person's face looked toward one palm tree, and a lion's face toward another. These designs were intricately engraved around the entire fortress.

20 Representations of Celestial Envoys and palm trees were engraved from the ground to above the doorway on the primary chamber walls.
21 The principal chamber featured a square-shaped doorpost similar to that before the Most Exalted Space (where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests His astonishing reconciliation).

22 A wooden pedestal table stood 1.572 meters high and 104.8 centimeters square with wooden corners, base, and sides. The shimmering man told me, "This is the table in the presence of the Sovereign Captain."

23 The nave and fortress each had doors with two folding sections for each door.
24-25 Depictions of Celestial Envoys and palm trees were engraved on the main chamber doors and walls, with an extended wooden canopy at the portico entrance.

26 The vestibule's sidewalls had slender windows adorned with palm tree carvings, and the fortress' ancillary chambers had eaves.

§ 22500 THE ROOMS FOR THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS

42 The guide led me to the North section of the outer court, to the chambers opposite the fortress yard and the exterior wall on the North side.
2 The structure, with a North-facing entrance, was 52.4 meters long and 26.2 meters wide.
3 In the 10.48 meter area next to the inner courtyard and the section facing the outer courtyard paving, one gallery matched another across three tiers.
4 These chambers were in an interior corridor 5.24 meters wide and 52.4 meters long, with entrances facing North.
5 The top chambers had less space as the galleries occupied more area than those on the first and second stories.
6 The upper-level chambers lacked pillars, so their square footage was less than the middle and lower floors.
7 An external wall ran alongside the chambers towards the outer court, parallel to the rooms, measuring 26.2 meters long.
8 While the chambers next to the outer court were 26.2 meters long, those near the fortress were 52.4 meters long.
9-10 The base chambers had an eastern entryway accessible from the external courtyard. Chambers were also opposite the structure and next to the courtyard on the South side of the outer court wall.

11 Like the North rooms, there was a hallway in front of them with identical dimensions, lengths, widths, and exits.
12 Similar to the South-facing chambers, there was an entrance at the passage's start, aligned with the corresponding wall to the East, serving as entry into the chambers.

13 He explained that the chambers near the North and South overlooking the fortress courtyard are exalted quarters for ensovereigned mediators. Eternally wise servants who approach the Sovereign Captain consume exalted offerings. They store exalted absolving payments in these purified quarters, including cereal and transgression offerings.
14-15 After entering this exalted location, ensovereigned mediators must change their vestments used for activating before approaching areas frequented by the populace. After measuring within the fortress' interior, he led me out via the East gate and surveyed the perimeter.
16 Using a measuring rod, he calculated the East side to be 262 meters long.
17 The northern side measured 262 meters with a meter tape.
18 The southern side was also 262 meters.
19 He then measured the western side, which was 262 meters long.
20 We took the area's dimensions from all four directions, enclosing it with a wall 262 meters long and wide to distinguish the exalted from the ordinary.

§ 22510 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S MAJESTY RETURNS TO THE FORTRESS

43 The individual guided me to the gateway facing East.
2 I witnessed the magnificence of the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel appearing from the East. His voice echoed like a mighty torrent, and the Earth glowed bright, reflecting His acclaim.
3 The sight resembled the one I observed when He arrived to decimate the city, similar to my visions by the Kebar River, leading me to salute with my erect posture.
4 The magnificence of the Sovereign Captain proceeded into the fortress via the gateway facing the sunrise.
5 Subsequently, the Eternal Spark hoisted me up and guided me into the inner courtyard, immersing the fortress in the radiance of the Eternal Reality of the Sovereign Captain.

6 As the man positioned himself next to me, a voice resounded within the fortress.
7 He articulated: "Heir of Humanity; this is the location of my sovereign seat and the soil for the base of my appendages. Here is where I will reside among the descendants of Israel indefinitely. The nation of Israel will profane my purified identity again, neither they nor their Prime Rulers, through their venerated infidelity and the commemorative rites for their leaders at their expiration.
8 When they positioned their entrance close to mine and their door supports adjacent to mine, with exclusively a wall serving as the separation between us, they sullied my exalted name with their despicable acts. So, I obliterated them in my fury.
9 They should now dismiss their idolized deity adoration and the tributes to their deceased Prime Rulers from my presence. Then, I will eternally inhabit their midst.
10 Humans present the fortress details to the people of Israel so they might feel remorse for their wrongdoings. Encourage them to understand its exceptional design.
11 If they feel remorse for all their misdeeds, enlighten them about the blueprint of the fortress, its layout, its ingress and egress, its entire schema, and its complete directives. Document these in their presence to ensure they adhere to the design and comply with all the directives.

12 The directive concerning the fortress is as follows: The complete area encircling it on the mountaintop is considered exceptionally exalted. This directive relates to the fortress:”

§ 22520 THE GREAT PEDESTAL TABLE RESTORED

13 The pedestal table’s dimensions, measured in long cubits (52.4 cm), include a 52.4 cm deep and wide gutter with a span-wide rim. This measurement defines the pedestal table’s height.
14 From the base drain to the first stage, the height is 104.8 cm, with a 52.4 cm wide ledge. From this stage to the upper stage, it rises 209.6 cm, maintaining the same ledge width.
15 The pedestal table fireplace stands seven feet tall, with four vertical horns.

16 The hearth is a perfect square, 6.288 meters on each side.
17 The upper platform is also a perfect square, 7.336 meters on each side, with a one-cubit channel and a half-cubit rim. The stairs face East.
18 The Sovereign Captain decreed: “These are the guidelines for presenting scorched absolving payments and scattering blood on the pedestal table once constructed.”
19 The Sovereign Captain directives a young bullock as a purification gift to the Levitical mediators from Zadok’s family who serve me.
20 “Smear some of the bull’s blood on the pedestal table’s horns, upper ledge quadrants, and around its edge to cleanse it and cover any unworthy choices.”
21 The bull for absolving payment should be scorched in the designated fortress area, away from the Exalted Space.
22 On the next day, present an unblemished male goat as an atonement offering to cleanse the pedestal table, as done with the bull.
23 After cleansing, present an unblemished young bull and a defect-free ram from the flock.
24 "Present your work before the Sovereign Captain with integrity, adding care and intention, like seasoning that preserves and enhances, as a meaningful offering to the Eternal Reality."
25 Prepare a daily male goat for seven days as a purification offering, along with a flawless young bull and ram.
26 They shall purify and set-apart the pedestal table over seven days.
27 After these days, starting on the eighth day, the ensovereigned mediators will offer your scorched and peace-absolving payments on the exalted pedestal table. I will then accept you, as proclaimed by the Eternal Reality.

§ 22530 THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATORS RESTORED

44 The individual led me to the eastern outer gate of the fortress, confirming it was closed.

2 As the Sovereign Captain instructed, this gate will remain sealed because the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, entered through it.
3 Only the Prime Ruler may dine in the entrance passageway in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, entering and exiting through the vestibule.
4 The individual guided me to the fortress’ forefront. I witnessed the Sovereign Captain’s radiant presence in the fortress, causing me to prostrate in humility.
5 The Sovereign Captain said, “Heir of Humanity, observe meticulously, listen carefully, and focus on all regulations and directions for the fortress. Be attentive to its entry and exit points.”

6 Tell the defiant people of Israel that the Sovereign Captain declares: “Enough of your
despicable actions, citizens of Israel!”
7 You allowed those unaligned with the Eternal Reality’s lifestyle to infiltrate My Exalted Space,
tarnishing my fortress when you presented my sustenance, violating my pact.
8 Instead of upholding responsibility for my exalted absolving payments, you entrusted others
with overseeing my fortress.
9 The Eternal Reality’s message dictates: No outsider misaligned with the solemn agreement
between Abraham and Yahweh will enter My Exalted Space, not even those among the
Israelites.
10 The Levites who distanced themselves from me when Israel deviated will endure the fallout of
their transgressions.
11 They may execute duties in My Exalted Space, overseeing the entrance and fulfilling
responsibilities within; they may slaughter scorched absolving payments and other absolving
payments made by the people and attend to them by providing service.
12 Since they catered to idolized deities and led Israel into transgression, they will endure the
ramifications of their unworthy choices, declares the Eternal Reality.
13 They are forbidden from approaching me to perform ensovereigned mediator duties or nearing
any of my purified or dedicated ensovereigned mediators; they must bear the dishonor of their
repulsive conduct.

14 I will assign them responsibility for the fortress, handling all necessary tasks.
15 However, Levite mediators, offspring of Zadok who were caretakers of my fortress when Israel
went astray, may approach me to serve; they will present absolving payments of fat and blood,
proclaims the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
16 Only they may enter my fortress and approach my table to serve me as protective guards.
17 When entering the inner courtyard gates, they must wear linen garments; no woolen attire is
allowed while serving within the inner court or fortress.
18 They must wear linen head coverings and underclothes, avoiding garments that induce
sweat.
19 When venturing into the outer courtyard where people gather, they must change attire to
prevent purification by touching their formal garments.
20 They must not shave their heads or let their hair grow long but keep it neatly trimmed.
21 Activators cannot consume alcohol before entering the inner courtyard.
22 They cannot marry widows or divorced women; their spouses must be pure maidens of
Israelite families or widows of other ensovereigned mediators.
23 They must instruct my people on discerning the exalted from the ordinary and guide them on
differentiating the impure from the pure.
24 Ensovereigned mediators will judge disputes based on my stipulations, adhere to my
directives during celebrations, and purify rest days.
25 An ensovereigned mediator should not make himself unhealthy by approaching a deceased
individual unless it is his father, mother, male heir, daughter, brother, or unmarried sister.
26 Once purified, seven days must elapse before resuming duties.
27 He must present an absolving payment for his transgressions upon entering the inner yard to
conduct service, as the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces,
proclaims.

28 I shall be the exclusive heritage for ensovereigned mediators; there should be no land
allotment for them in Israel; I am what they possess.
29 They will consume grain tributes, unworthy choice tributes, and guilt tributes; all set-apart for
Yahweh in Israel will be theirs.

30 The prime choice of all first harvests and dedicated offerings will be designated to ensovereigned mediators. Your responsibility is to provide them with the initial batch of milled grain, inviting empowerment to your family home.
31 Regulations prohibit ensovereigned mediators from consuming meat from any bird or animal that has died naturally or has been ravaged by other beasts.

§ 22540 ISRAEL FULLY RESTORED

45 When distributing the land, set aside a special parcel for the Sovereign Captain, measuring 13.1 kilometers by 10,480 meters, all maintained as exalted grounds.
2 Allocate a square plot measuring 262 meters by 262 meters for the fortress and surround it with an open space of 26.2 meters.
3 In the purified region, designate a segment of 13.1 kilometers by 5240 meters for the fortress, the Most Exalted Space.
4 This exalted land will be for the ensovereigned mediators serving in the fortress, providing space for their residences and a purified area for the fortress.
5 The Levites, ensovereigned mediators of the fortress, will have a parcel of 5250 meters by 13.1 kilometers for their communities.
6 Designate an area of 2620 meters by 13.1 kilometers for the city, adjacent to the exalted site, for the entire house of Israel.
7 The Prime Ruler will possess territory adjacent to both sides of the exalted area and the city's property, stretching from the West to the East border, equivalent to one communal division.
8 This land will be his property in Israel. My rulers will no longer exploit my people. Still, they will grant the remaining land to the Israelites based on their communities.

9 The Eternal Reality proclaims: "You've crossed the line, rulers of Israel! Abandon violence and suppression and uphold justice and fairness. Cease evicting my people," asserts the Eternal Reality.
10 Use precise balances, a precise dry measure, and an accurate liquid measure.
11 Both the bath (22.5 liters) and the ephah (22.5 liters) have the same volume. A single bath is a tenth of a homer (22.5 liters). A single ephah also contains a tenth of a homer (22.5 liters). The homer (225 liters) will standardize all volume measurements.
12 One shekel should be equivalent to 5.7 grams. Summing up, twenty, twenty-five, and fifteen shekels give you one mina.
13 This distinctive offering is what you should present: 3.75 liters from every 36.67 liters of wheat and 3.75 liters from every 36.67 liters of barley.
14 The stipulated fraction of olive oil, gauged in baths, implies a tenth of a bath for every cor, which amounts to ten baths or homer, as ten baths are equivalent to one homer (225 liters).
15 Additionally, from each group of two hundred, select one sheep from Israel's lush grazing fields for grain, scorched, and peace offerings to achieve reconciliation for the people, as the Eternal Reality proclaims.
16 Every land inhabitant must contribute this exceptional offering to the Prime Ruler of Israel.
17 The Prime Ruler shall supply scorched absolving payments, grain offerings, and libations during festivals, New Moons, and Sabbaths across all appointed celebrations of Israel. He shall ensure absolving payments for unworthy choices, grain offerings, scorched offerings, and peace offerings to seek atonement for the Israelites.
18 The Almighty Sovereign Captain decrees: "On the first day of the first month, procure an unblemished young bull to purify the fortress."

19 The designated mediators must apply a small amount of blood from the offering to cleanse transgressions on the four corners of the table, gate posts leading to the inner courtyard, and main entrance doorposts.

20 On the seventh day of the month, conduct the same formality for anyone who commits an unworthy choice unknowingly; hence, repay the fortress.
21 The Emancipation celebration should begin on the fourteenth day of the first month and continue for a week; consume only unleavened bread during this period.
22 On that occasion, the leader must supply a bull for an unworthy choice offering for himself and all-region inhabitants.
23 Throughout the seven-day festival, present seven flawless bulls and seven rams each day as an absolving burning to the Sovereign Captain and a male goat for atonement of unworthy choices.
24 Offer a grain gift of 22.5 liters with each bull and ram and 3670 milliliters of oil mixed with each 22.5 liters.
25 On the fifteenth day of Tishrei, during the seven-day celebration, prepare absolving payments, including transgression absolving payments, scorched absolving payments, grain offerings, and oil.

46 The Eternal Reality directives: “During the six workdays, the east-facing gate of the inner courtyard remains closed but opens on the Day of Rest and New Moon.”
2 The Prime Ruler enters through the vestibule and stands by the doorpost. Ensovereigned mediators create his scorched absolving payment and peace offerings. He salutes at the gate’s entrance before departing, keeping the gate open until dusk.
3 The land’s inhabitants salute in the Sovereign Captain’s presence at the gateway on Days of Rest and New Moons.
4 The leader’s absolving payment on the Day of Rest includes six flawless male lambs and a ram, all without imperfections.
5 The grain gift with the ram is 22.5 liters, and with the lambs, as much as desired, plus 3670 milliliters of olive oil per 22.5 liters.
6 During the New Moon, offer a young, unblemished bull, six lambs, and a ram, each without imperfections.

7 The grain offering is 22.5 liters with each bull and ram. For the lambs, provide as per capacity, including 3670 milliliters of oil per 22.5 liters.
8 The leader enters and exits through the entrance hall passageway.
9 When visiting the Sovereign Captain during fixed celebrations, those entering through the northern entrance must exit through the southern gate and vice versa. No one should retreat through their entryway but use the opposite end.
10 The Prime Ruler accompanies the people, entering and exiting with them.
11 During festivities and exalted occasions, the grain tribute is 22.5 liters for each bull, ram, and lamb, as much as desired, plus 3670 milliliters of oil per 22.5 liters.
12 When presenting a voluntary offering to the Sovereign Captain—scorched or peace offering—the eastward gate opens. He renders his offerings as on the Day of Rest and then closes the gate upon departure.
13 Provide a flawless one-year-old lamb for the Sovereign Captain as a daily scorched absolving payment every morning.
14 Prepare a grain absolving payment every morning using 3.75 liters and 1.365 liters of oil to soften the flour. This perpetual practice is an enduring statute.
15 The lamb, grain gift, and oil should be provided each morning for a regular absolving burning.

16 The Eternal Reality declares: “If the Prime Ruler offers part of his estate to any of his sons, it will be their legacy through inheritance.”
17 If he offers part of his legacy to a laborer, it remains with the laborer until the year of liberty; afterward, it returns to the Prime Ruler. His inheritance is exclusive to his sons; it stands as their possession.
18 The Prime Ruler should not seize any portion of the people’s heritage or push them away from their holdings. He must pass on his sons’ inheritance from his assets so that no one among my people is dispossessed of their belongings.
19 The man guided me through the pathway by the gateway leading into the north-facing exalted chambers for ensovereigned mediators. He pointed out a spot on the western side.

20 He said this is where ensovereigned mediators prepare compensation and purification offerings and grain offerings to prevent them from being taken into the external area and unintentionally purifying the populace.
21 He guided me to the exterior courtyard through its four angles, where I found an additional courtyard at every angle.
22 In each corner of the exterior courtyard were walled enclosures measuring 26.2 meters in length and 15.72 meters in width; all four corner courts were identical in dimensions.
23 A stone shelf was in each courtyard, with fireplaces constructed beneath it.
24 He said this is where those serving in the fortress prepare absolving payments brought by the people.

§ 22550 THE RIVER FROM THE FORTRESS

47 The guide led me back to the hub of the community, where I saw streams of renewal flowing out from its foundation, spreading vitality to the city.

3 The guide moved eastward, measuring 524 meters, and led me through ankle-deep water.
4 He measured another 500 steps, leading me through knee-high water. Again, he measured 500 steps, and the water reached my hips.
5 He measured another thousand steps, but now it was a river too deep to cross, suitable for swimming but untraversable.
6 He asked, “Human, have you seen this?” Then he brought me back to the riverbank.
7 On returning, I saw many trees on both sides of the river.
8 He explained that the water flows East, down into the Arabah, and into the Dead Sea. When it enters the sea, the salty water becomes fresh.

9 Wherever the river flows, life will thrive, with many fish because the river makes the salty water fresh; Wherever the revitalizing stream of renewal flows, life will flourish.
10 People will dry their nets along the shore from En Gedi to En Eglaim. The variety of fish will be as abundant as in the Mediterranean Sea.
11 The swamps and marshes will not be purified; they will be left for salt production.
12 Every variety of fruit trees will flourish on either side of the river. Neither their fruit nor their leaves will wither. Because the river from the fortification waters them, trees will produce fresh fruit every month. The leaves will be used for healing and the inner fruit for nourishment.

§ 22560 THE BOUNDARIES OF THE LAND

13 The Eternal Reality declares: “These are the borders of the land you will distribute among the twelve communities of Israel, with a double portion for Joseph.”
14 The land must be divided equally among you. I promised your forefathers this territory, which is now yours.
15 The boundaries are as follows: From the Great Sea on the North, extending by Hethlon, bypassing Lebo Hamath, and reaching Zedad.
16 From Berothah to Sibraim (along the frontier between Damascus and Hamath) to Hazer Hattikon on Hauran’s border.
17 From the sea to Hazar Enan, tracing the northern limit of Damascus, with Hamath’s border on the North. This perimeter is the northern frontier.
18 The eastern limit stretches between Hauran and Damascus, following the Jordan River between Gilead and Israel, to the Dead Sea, and up to Tamar. This perimeter is the eastern border.
19 The southern limit starts from Tamar, stretching to the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then following the Egyptian brook to the Mediterranean Sea. This is the southern border.

20 The Mediterranean Sea marks the western extremity, extending to a location across from Lebo Hamath. This is the western border.
21 The land should be divided among the communities of Israel.
22 It should be shared with immigrants living among you who have children. Treat them as natural-born Israelites. They will receive a portion of the land among the Israelite communities.
23 The community where the outsider dwells will allocate his share of land, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 22570 THE DIVISION OF THE LAND

48 The communal divisions start from the northernmost boundary. Dan’s territory extends from the Hethlon route to Lebo Hamath, including Hazar Enan and the northern frontier of Damascus adjacent to Hamath, spreading from East to West.
2 Asher’s share adjoins Dan’s territory, extending East to West.
3 Naphtali’s segment adjoins Asher’s land from East to West.
4 Manasseh’s share adjoins Naphtali’s land from East to West.
5 Ephraim’s share adjoins Manasseh’s area from East to West.
6 Reuben’s segment adjoins Ephraim’s territory, extending from East to West.
7 Judah’s share adjoins Reuben’s territory, extending from East to West.
8 Abutting Judah’s boundary from East to West is the section dedicated as a unique present, 13.1 kilometers wide, with the exalted fortress at its core.

9 The designated area for offering to the Sovereign Captain measures 5,240 meters in width and 13.1 kilometers in length.

10 This exalted tract for the ensovereigned mediators extends 13.1 kilometers on the northern side, 5,240 meters in width towards the West and East, and 13.1 kilometers on the southern side. The Sovereign Captain’s fortress is situated in its midst.
11 This portion is for the set-apart mediators, descendants of Zadok, who stayed steadfast and didn’t diverge from the right path as the Levites and other Israelites did.

[12] This unique offering from the Eternal Reality's sector of the land is adjacent to the Levites' territory.
[13] The Levites' section extends 13.1 kilometers in length and 5,240 meters in width. The entire length measures 13.1 kilometers, and its full width encompasses 5,240 meters.
[14] They are prohibited from selling or trading any part. This prime portion of land should not be transferred as it is purified to the Sovereign Captain.
[15] The surplus land, 2,620 meters wide and 13.1 kilometers long, serves ordinary city functions, providing space for residences and grasslands. The city is situated in its midst.

[16] The dimensions are as follows: • Northern boundary: 2.358 kilometers • Southern boundary: 2.358 kilometers • Eastern boundary: 2.358 kilometers • Western boundary: 2.358 kilometers

[17] The city's grasslands extend 131 meters to the West, East, South, and North.
[18] The leftover land adjacent to the hallowed territories on both the East and West sides extends over 5,240 meters each. The yield from this land caters to the city's laborers' sustenance needs.

[19] The city laborers cultivating the land hail from every community of Israel.
[20] The entire area forms a square, measuring 13.1 kilometers on each side. The exalted share is a unique offering, including the city's land.
[21] The remaining land is for the Prime Ruler, on either side of the exalted offering and the city's property, adjacent to the 13.1 kilometers of the offering toward the East border and westward adjacent to the 13.1 kilometers toward the West border, adjacent to the Prime Ruler's portions. It is a holy offering with the fortress in the center.
[22] The Levites' and city lands are within the inner-self of the Prime Ruler's territory between Judah's and Benjamin's boundaries.
[23] Benjamin receives a single section stretching East to West.
[24] Simeon's share adjoins Benjamin's territory from East to West.
[25] Issachar's share adjoins Simeon's land from East to West.
[26] Zebulun's share runs adjacent to Issachar's territory from East to West.
[27] Gad's share adjoins Zebulun's land from East to West.
[28] Gad's southern border extends from Tamar to Meribah Kadesh waters, following Egypt's brook to the Mediterranean Sea.
[29] This territory is apportioned to Israel's communities as their inheritance; these are their allocated shares," proclaims the Eternal Reality.

§ 22580 THE GATES OF THE NEW HUB

[30] The city's gates begin on the northern side, spanning 2.358 kilometers.
[31] These entrances will be named after the communities of Israel, with the North side featuring Reuben's gate, Judah's gate, and Levi's gate.
[32] The East side, also 2.358 kilometers long, will have gates for Joseph, Benjamin, and Dan.

[33] The southern side, measuring 2.358 kilometers, will include gates for Simeon, Issachar, and Zebulun.
[34] The western side, equally 2.358 kilometers, will have gates for Gad, Asher, and Naphtali.
[35] The city's perimeter will total 9.432 kilometers, and it will be named: "The Sovereign Captain is there."

~ 127 | My Judge | Daniel

§ 22590 DANIEL'S TRAINING IN BABYLON

1 During Jehoiakim's third year in Judah, Babylonian Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar besieged Yerushalayim.
2 The Sovereign Captain allowed Jehoiakim, ruler of Judah, and some exalted vessels from the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress to be captured. These were taken to Babylonia and placed in the idolized deity's treasure repository.

3 The Prime Ruler instructed Ashpenaz, his court official, to select a few Israelites from governance and wealthy families—
4 young men without flaws, attractive, wise, intelligent, and fit for the Prime Ruler's court. They were to be taught the Chaldean language and literature.
5 Their daily nourishment was arranged with food and wine from the Prime Ruler's servings. They were scheduled for a three-year education before serving in the governance court.

6 Among the selected were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah from Judah.
7 The principal officer gave them new names: Belteshazzar to Daniel, Shadrach to Hananiah, Meshach to Mishael, and Abednego to Azariah.

8 Daniel chose not to defile himself with the Prime Ruler's meals or drinks and requested an exemption from the head official.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign induced a kind attitude in the official towards Daniel.

10 However, the official feared the Prime Ruler, who determined their diet. If Daniel and his peers appeared worse than others their age, the Prime Ruler might order his execution.
11 Daniel then spoke to the guard supervising them.
12 "Please test your servants with a diet of vegetables and water for ten days.
13 Compare our appearance with those who eat the Prime Ruler's food and treat us based on your observations."

14 He agreed and tested them for ten days.
15 After ten days, they appeared healthier than those who ate the Prime Ruler's meals.
16 So, the overseer continued providing them with vegetables instead of fine food and beverages.

17 The Preeminent Sovereign granted these four youths wisdom and knowledge in various realms of literature and education. Daniel could decipher all sorts of visions and dreams.
18 They were presented to Nebuchadnezzar when their induction ended.
19 The Prime Ruler found none equal to Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, leading to their enlistment in his court.

20 Whenever the Prime Ruler sought wisdom and understanding, their insights surpassed all the court's magicians and enchanters tenfold.
21 Daniel served there until the first year of Prime Ruler Cyrus' reign.

§ 22600 NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM

2 During his second reign, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams that disturbed and deprived him of sleep.
2 He summoned diviners, wise men, spell casters, and astrologers to interpret his dream. They stood before him.
3 He told them his dream deeply troubled him and wanted its meaning.
4 The magicians replied, "May your reign be perpetual! Tell your dream to your administrators, and we will reveal its meaning."
5 Nebuchadnezzar declared, "Unless you reveal and explain my dream, you will be dismembered, and your homes turned into rubble.
6 You'll receive gifts, rewards, and great honor if you do. Now, tell me the dream and its meaning."
7 They insisted that if he shared his dream, they could interpret it.
8 Nebuchadnezzar accused them of stalling, knowing his decision was firm.
9 "If you don't reveal the dream, you face one sentence. You've conspired to deceive me with false words, hoping for a change in circumstances. So, tell me the dream, and I'll know you can explain it."
10 The astrologers argued that no one on Earth could meet his demand. "No ruler has ever asked such a thing from any spell caster, illusionist, or stargazer.
11 Only the idolized deities can fulfill this request, but they don't dwell among humans."
12 Furious, Nebuchadnezzar ordered all Babylon's wise men to be executed.

13 The decree was issued, and men were sent to find Daniel and his companions for execution.
14 As Arioch, the chief officer of the governance guard, prepared to execute the wise men, Daniel approached him with discernment and prudence.
15 He asked why the Prime Ruler's command was so severe. Arioch explained the situation.
16 Daniel then requested more time from the Prime Ruler to interpret the dream.
17 He returned home and informed his companions Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.
18 He urged them to seek celestial compassion from the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realm regarding this mystery, hoping to avoid the same fate as Babylon's other wise men.
19 Daniel received the mystery in a vision that night. He then praised the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realms.
20 Daniel said: "Forever may the name of the Preeminent Sovereign be esteemed; He possesses wisdom and strength.
21 He changes times and seasons; he removes Prime Rulers and sets up new ones. He grants knowledge to the discerning and wisdom to the wise.
22 He makes deep and concealed realities visible; light resides inside Him, and He knows what is hidden from view.
23 I thank you, Preeminent Sovereign of my ancestors: • You've given me wisdom and might. • You've disclosed what we asked of you. • You've made known to us the Prime Ruler's dream."

§ 22610 DANIEL INTERPRETS THE DREAM

24 Daniel approached Arioch, assigned by the Prime Ruler to eliminate Babylon's wise men, and implored him not to kill them. "Escort me to the Prime Ruler, and I shall disclose the meaning of his dream to him."

25 Arioch swiftly presented Daniel to the Prime Ruler, declaring he'd identified an individual from
Judah's captives who could reveal the interpretation of the Prime Ruler's dream.
26 The Prime Ruler questioned Daniel, also known as Belteshazzar, "Can you reveal the content
of the dream I experienced and elucidate its meaning?"
27 Daniel stated that no scholar, spell caster, wizard, or fortune-teller could reveal the enigma he
sought to explain to the Prime Ruler.
28 "Indeed, a Preeminent Sovereign resides in the celestial realms and unveils secrets. This
Eternal Reality has imparted a vision of future events to Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar. This
vision was the substance of your dream and the mental imagery that occurred while you were
asleep in bed."
29 "While you were at rest, O Prime Ruler, your thoughts ventured into the future, and the
secrets unveiled what will unfold."
30 "This mystery was unveiled to me, not due to possessing superior wisdom compared to all
other living beings, but to make the explanation known to you, the Prime Ruler, and help you
comprehend the thoughts that crossed your mind."
31 "Your rule, you observed a colossal artifact, strikingly bright and imposing, which invoked a
sense of terror."
32 "The artifact boasted a head constructed of unadulterated gold, with its torso and limbs
formed from silver and its abdomen and upper legs crafted from bronze."
33 "Its limbs were crafted from iron, with its extremities combining iron and fire-hardened clay."
34 "As observed, human hands had not touched the hewn stone. It hit the artifact at its iron and
clay feet, shattering them."

35 "Simultaneously, the iron, clay, bronze, silver, and gold shattered into chaff from a summer
harvest ground. A gust carried them off, leaving no remnants. However, the stone that impacted
the artifact grew into a colossal mountain, occupying the entire planet."
36 "This dream constituted the vision, and we are prepared now to provide the Prime Ruler with
its explanation."
37 "Sovereign, you are the epitome of rulers. The celestial, the Preeminent Sovereign, has
granted you reign, authority, potency, and honor."
38 "The Preeminent Sovereign has entrusted into your care all humans, beasts of the field, and
birds of the sky. Regardless of their dwelling place, you've been appointed as their overseer.
You symbolize the head of gold."
39 "Following your reign, a different empire, lesser in power, will emerge. Subsequently, a third
empire, characterized by bronze, will dominate the globe."
40 "A fourth empire will emerge, robust as iron—for iron shatters and pulverizes everything—and
just like iron reduces objects to fragments, it will demolish and shatter all the remaining ones."
41 "As you interpreted the feet and toes of the figure to consist partly of iron and partly of earthen
clay, this realm will be fragmented; nonetheless, it will retain some of the iron's robustness just
as you perceived the combination of iron with clay."
42 "This empire exhibited strength and brittleness as the toes comprised iron and clay."
43 "Like the vision of iron combined with earthen clay, the populace will form a blend but will not
sustain unity, just as iron does not fuse with clay."
44 The Preeminent Sovereign of The Celestial Realms will establish Sovereignty during those
Prime Rulers' reigns that will never fall or be taken over by another nation. It will destroy all
these nations and bring them to an end, yet it will endure forever.
45 "The Eternal Reality discloses a vision of a stone, cut from the mountain without human
intervention, that reduces the iron, bronze, clay, silver, and gold to rubble, representing the
future to the Prime Ruler. The dream is genuine, and its explanation can be relied on."

46 Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar lowered himself to the ground before Daniel, gave him due
respect, and decreed that an absolving payment and fragrant incense should be made for him.
47 The Prime Ruler proclaimed to Daniel, “Without a doubt, your idolized deity is the grand deity
of all idolized deities and the Sovereign of all Rulers, and an Unveiler of Enigmas, considering
you succeeded in unraveling this enigma.”
48 Subsequently, the Prime Ruler elevated Daniel to a prestigious rank, granting him numerous
gifts. He appointed him as the governor over the entire province of Babylon and the head of all
the wise advisers.
49 On Daniel’s urging, the Prime Ruler designated Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego as
overseers of the Babylon region. At the same time, Daniel stayed within the governance
premises.

§ 22620 THE IMAGE OF GOLD AND THE BLAZING FURNACE

3 Sovereign Nebuchadnezzar constructed a golden effigy, ninety feet high and 2.62 meters
wide, in the expanse of Dura within Babylon province.
2 He summoned satraps, prefects, regional authorities, counselors, chief financiers, judges, law
officers, and all provincial leaders to attend the inauguration of his artifact.
3 The officials assembled to commission the artifact that Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar had
established, positioning themselves in its presence.
4 The official announced to all races, nations, and tongues, “Here are your directives.
5 When the melody from the shofar, flute, lyre, zither, bagpipe, and every instrument plays,
everyone must salute and pay homage to the golden figure that Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar
has fabricated.
6 Any individual failing to salute and express joyful adoration shall promptly be cast into a fiery
inferno.”

7 Consequently, when the shofar, flute, zither, lyre, harp, and various other musical instruments
played their melodies, individuals from all nations and tongues joyfully prostrated themselves in
adoration before the golden artifact that Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar had established.
8 Certain astrologers levied accusations against the Israelites during this period.
9 “Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar, we wish our Prime Ruler eternal life!
10 You enacted a law stating that anyone who hears the melody of the shofar, flute, lyre, zither,
harp, bagpipe, or any form of music must prostrate themselves and pay homage to the golden
artifact.
11 Any individual failing to kneel and offer reverence will be cast into a furnace of raging fire.
12 Nevertheless, certain Israelites you’ve assigned to administrative duties in Babylon—namely,
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego—disregard your authority. They fail to express joyful
adoration to your idolized deities and show no reverence for the golden artifact you’ve
fabricated.”
13 In anger, Nebuchadnezzar commanded the presence of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.
14 Nebuchadnezzar queried them. “Is it accurate that you refuse to honor my idolized deities or
pay tribute to the golden artifact I have fabricated?
15 Should you be ready to prostrate yourself and pay homage to the artifact I’ve created at the
sound of the flute, harp, horn, lyre, pipe, zither, and other instruments—very well. However,
failure to do so will result in your immediate relocation to an inferno. Tell me, which deity can
free you from my clutches?”

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego responded to Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar, saying, “We
do not have to present a defense to you concerning this issue.
17 Should we be cast into the fiery inferno, the Eternal Reality we express joyful adoration can
extract us from it and will liberate us from your governance clutches.
18 However, even if he chooses not to, we need you to understand that we refuse to pay homage
to your idolized deities or revere the golden figure you’ve fabricated.”

19 Nebuchadnezzar was furious and commanded the furnace be heated seven times its normal
heat.
20 He ordered his strongest warriors to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and cast them
into the fiery furnace.
21 These men were tied up and tossed into the scorching inferno.
22 Due to the Prime Ruler’s precipitated order and the intensely heated furnace, the inferno’s
rage claimed the lives of the soldiers escorting Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.
23 These securely bound men descended into the roaring flames.
24 Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar sprang up and asked his counselors, “Didn’t we bind and cast
exclusively three men into the fire?” They affirmed.
25 He claimed, “Observe! I spot four figures roaming uninhibited and unscathed within the fire;
the fourth appears to be a Celestial Envoy’s offspring.”
26 Nebuchadnezzar then moved towards the doorway of the fiery furnace and exclaimed,
“Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, servants of the Preeminent Sovereign Almighty, emerge
and approach!” As a result, they exited the inferno.
27 The satraps, prefects, governors, and governance advisers observed that the blaze did not
affect these men’s physical forms during the gathering. Not a single strand of their hair was
scorched; their attire remained untouched by fire; no whiff of smoke could be detected.
28 From the earliest times, no one has experienced, no ear has discerned, no eye has witnessed
any Preeminent Sovereign other than You, who intervenes for those who patiently anticipate
him.
29 “So I command that individuals of any ethnicity or dialect who utter offensive words against
the Eternal Reality of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego shall be dismembered. Their
residences transformed into debris as no other celestial entity could rescue them in such a
manner.”
30 Subsequently, the Prime Ruler advanced Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego to higher
positions within Babylon.

§ 22630 NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S DREAM OF A TREE

4 A message from Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar to all nations, cultures, and language
speakers inhabiting the globe: “May your wealth and success multiply!”
2 “I am delighted to share the marvelous works and wonders the Supreme Preeminent
Sovereign has worked in my life.
3 His marvelous works are staggering; his wonders are surprising! His reign is everlasting; his
rule continues from one era to the next.
4 I was comfortable in my home and thriving in my residence, I, Nebuchadnezzar.
5 My dream terrified me; the pictures and ideas in my head awakened me from sleep.
6 I ordered all Babylon’s sages to be summoned in my presence to interpret my dream.
7 When sorcerers, seers, astrologers, and fortune-tellers arrived, I shared my dream with them,
yet they could not explain its meaning.
8 In the end, Daniel (Belteshazzar) entered my court. I shared my dream with him.

9 “Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, I know that you possess the essence of the holy gods
and that mysteries do not deter you. Please tell me about the interpretation of the images I saw
in my dream.
10 While I lay in bed, I had these mental images of what I saw happening: there was a large tree
in the middle of the land.
11 The tree became enormous and robust, reaching the sky and visible from the planet’s
horizon.
12 It had lovely leaves, abundant fruit, and enough sustenance for everyone. It covered the
field’s creatures, a nesting place for avian birds, and a food source for all living things.
13 Also, while I lay in bed, I saw mental images of an exalted person, a watcher, descended from
the celestial realms.

14 “Cut down the tree and slash off its branches; rip off the leaves and scatter its fruit,” he yelled
in a loud voice. Let the birds fly from its branches, and the creatures run from under it.
15 However, leave the stump in the field’s delicate grass, with its roots buried and a belt of iron
and bronze surrounding it. Let him graze on the Earth’s grass with the creatures and be doused
in the dew of the celestial realms.
16 Till seven different times pass him by, let his mind be transformed from that of a man to that of
a beast.
17 To ensure that the living understand, the Most High exercises control over the realm of
people, distributing it to whomever He chooses and establishing the lowest of men over it. This
decision constitutes the watchers’ ruling, the verdict the Exalted Ones have pronounced.

18 This vision is what I, Nebuchadnezzar, observed in a dream. None of my realm’s clever men
can translate it for me, Belteshazzar, so please tell me the meaning. However, you are capable
because you possess the Eternal Spark.

§ 22640 DANIEL INTERPRETS THE DREAM

19 Daniel, also known as Belteshazzar, was momentarily bewildered, and his thoughts alarmed
him. The Prime Ruler reassured him, urging him not to let the dream or its interpretation trouble
him. Belteshazzar replied, “My Prime Ruler, I wish the dream were about your enemies and its
meaning for your adversaries!”

20 “The tree you saw, which grew large and strong, its top reaching the celestial realms and
visible worldwide,
21 with beautiful leaves and abundant fruit, providing food for all, shelter for animals, and
branches for birds to nest.
22 My Preeminent Sovereign, you are that tree! You have grown great and strong; your
greatness has reached the sky, and Your Sovereignty extends to the ends of the Earth.

23 “Prime Ruler saw a set-apart messenger from the celestial realms saying, ‘Cut down the tree
and destroy it but leave the stump bound with iron and bronze in the grass of the field, with its
roots in the ground. Let it be drenched with the dew of the celestial realms and live with the
animals until seven times pass by. ’

24 “This is the interpretation, Prime Ruler, and this is the decree of the Most High against you.

25 You'll be forced to live among wild animals and be separated from people; you'll drink sky
dew and eat straw like an ox. Seven times will pass until you acknowledge that the Supreme
One rules over all earthly realms and gives them to anyone He wishes.
26 The command to leave the tree's stump with its roots means that your realm will be restored
to you when you recognize that the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality holds authority.

27 "So, my Prime Ruler, accept my advice: Renounce your transgressions by practicing integrity
and your iniquities by showing compassion to the oppressed. This way, your prosperity may
continue."

§ 22650 THE DREAM IS FULFILLED

28 All these events transpired for Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar.
29 A year later, the Prime Ruler strolled on the rooftop of his majestic palace in Babylon.
30 He remarked, "Isn't this magnificent Babylon, which I have constructed as a governance
dwelling, utilizing my immense strength and displaying my impressive majesty?"
31 As the speech was still in Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar's presence, a celestial utterance fell
from the celestial realms stating, "This is the binding proclamation for you, Prime Ruler
Nebuchadnezzar: Your sovereignty has been stripped from you."

32 "You shall be compelled to depart from human society and dwell with the creatures of the
wilderness; you will consume foliage as bovines do. A cycle of seven seasons will transpire
before you recognize that the Eternal Authority governs all earthly realms and assigns them to
whomever He determines."
33 Without delay, the vision of Nebuchadnezzar came to pass. He was expelled from human
society and began to consume grass as if he were an ox. The nightly dew soaked his body till
his hair lengthened like an eagle's plumage, and his fingernails resembled bird talons.
34 When that period concluded, I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted my gaze toward the sky, and my
mental clarity returned. Consequently, I extolled the Preeminent Sovereign; I expressed respect
and magnified him, who exists eternally. His sovereignty is beyond time; his reign persists
through all generations.
35 Every inhabitant of the planet is seen as insignificant. He executes as he desires with the
celestial forces and all life on Earth. No person can resist or question his influence: "What is
your action?"
36 Concurrently, with the return of my mental clarity, my prestige and magnificence were
returned to me, amplifying the grandeur of my realm. My counselors and elites sought my
counsel, and I was reinstated as the Prime Ruler of my realm, rising to a greatness unmatched
by my past self.
37 At this point, I, Nebuchadnezzar, laud, magnify, and honor the Sovereign of the Celestial
Realms, for every single action he carries out is fair, and all his paths are filled with justice.
Furthermore, he can bring those filled with arrogance down to their submission.

§ 22660 THE WRITING ON THE WALL

5 Prime Ruler Belshazzar hosted a grand celebration for a thousand distinguished guests,
indulging in wine with them.

2 As he savored his wine, he commanded to bring the gold and silver vessels Nebuchadnezzar
had seized from the fortress in Yerushalayim for him, his dignitaries, wives, and concubines to
use.
3 The gold cups from the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress in Yerushalayim were brought, and
they drank from them.

4 While drinking, they praised their idolized deities of gold, silver, bronze, iron, wood, and stone.
5 Suddenly, a human hand appeared and began writing on the plaster wall near the light fixture
in the Prime Ruler's residence. Belshazzar watched the hand as it wrote.
6 Fear gripped him; his thoughts terrified him, his legs weakened, and his knees knocked
together.
7 He called loudly for the sorcerers, astrologers, and fortune-tellers, promising that anyone who
could interpret the writing would be clothed in governance purple, wear a golden necklace, and
become the third highest authority in the realm.
8 None of the wise men could interpret the writing or explain its meaning despite their efforts.
9 Belshazzar's fear grew, his complexion paled further, and his officials were bewildered.

10 Hearing the commotion, the First Lady entered the banquet hall. "Long live the Prime Ruler,"
she said. "Don't let your thoughts alarm you or your face turn pale!
11 There is a man in your realm with the essence of the Eternal Reality. During your father's
reign, he had insight and wisdom like the Eternal Reality. Prime Ruler Nebuchadnezzar
appointed him over the sorcerers, mystics, astrologers, and fortune tellers.
12 This man, Daniel (called Belteshazzar by Nebuchadnezzar), has extraordinary intelligence,
knowledge, discernment, and the ability to interpret dreams, solve enigmas, and untangle
complex issues. Summon Daniel, and he will explain the writing."

13 Daniel was brought before Belshazzar. The Prime Ruler asked, "Are you Daniel, one of the
captives from Judah brought by my father?
14 I've heard that you have the essence of a Celestial Force and possess exceptional
discernment, intelligence, and wisdom.

15 My wise men and enchanters couldn't interpret this writing.
16 But I've heard you can solve mysteries and untangle complex issues. Can you interpret this
writing and explain its meaning to me? In that case, you'll be clothed in violet attire, wear a
golden necklace, and be the third most influential leader in the realm."

17 Daniel replied, "Keep your gifts or give them to someone else. Nevertheless, I will interpret the
writing for you.
18 The Eternal Reality gave your predecessor Nebuchadnezzar rule, magnificence, honor, and
brilliance.
19 All peoples and nations feared him because of his elevated status. Nebuchadnezzar killed
whom he wished and spared whom he wished; Nebuchadnezzar elevated whom he wished and
humbled whom he wished.
20 But when he became arrogant and disrespectful, his authority was taken away, and he was
stripped of his glory.
21 Nebuchadnezzar was driven from human society; his mind became like that of an animal; he
lived with wild donkeys and ate grass like an ox; his body was drenched with dew until he
acknowledged that the Supreme Preeminent Sovereign rules over all earthly nations and
appoints anyone He wishes to rule them.

22 Despite knowing all this, Belshazzar, you did not humble yourself.

23 Instead, you defied the Sovereign Captain of the celestial realms by using His sacred cups for drinking wine with your dignitaries, wives, and concubines while praising idolized deities of silver, gold, bronze, iron, wood, and stone—idolized deities that cannot see or hear.
24 This hand was sent to write this message."

25 "The inscription reads as follows." MENE, MENE, TEKEL, PARSIN.

26 The message's meaning is as follows: MENE denotes that the Preeminent Sovereign has counted down the days of your sovereignty and ended it.
27 Tekel: You've been evaluated on the scales of integrity and discovered a deficiency.
28 Peres signifies that your empire has been segmented and granted to the Medes and Persians.
29 Following Belshazzar's directive, Daniel was adorned in governance purple attire, a golden necklace was draped around his collar, and his status as the realm's third most potent authority was publicly announced.
30 Belshazzar, the Prime Ruler of the Babylonians, was killed that night.
31 Darius the Mede took command of the realm at nearly sixty-two years old.

§ 22670 DANIEL IN THE DEN OF LIONS

6 Darius found establishing 120 satraps who govern the entire realm agreeable.
2 Three superiors were assigned, one of whom was Daniel, to whom the satraps were responsible for ensuring the Prime Ruler would not sustain any loss.
3 Daniel emerged extraordinarily among the administrators and satraps due to his unique qualities, leading the Prime Ruler to consider him for the leadership of the entire realm.
4 Consequently, the high officials and satraps endeavored to indict Daniel based on his bureaucratic responsibilities, but they utterly failed. They couldn't find any evidence of misconduct because he was reliable and showed no signs of corruption or negligence.
5 These men concluded we'd never find any legitimate reason to incriminate Daniel unless it involved the directives of his Preeminent Sovereign.
6 These leaders and officials gathered collectively and addressed the Prime Ruler: "Long live Prime Ruler Darius!"

7 "All the high-ranking officials, prefects, regional authorities, counselors, and deputies are in consensus that the Prime Ruler and a Law should make a proclamation enacted stating that anybody making a melding of your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign to any Eternal Reality or person over the coming thirty days, excepting yourself, O Prime Ruler, is to be sent into the lions' den."
8 "Now, Your Highness, enact the Mosaic Law and record it so that it may not be modified following the ordinance of the Medes and Persians, which is unchangeable."
9 Prime Ruler Darius, therefore, endorsed the ordinance and recorded it.
10 On becoming aware of the proclamation's enactment, Daniel returned to his abode, specifically, the upper chamber with windows facing Yerushalayim. With a formalistic thrice-a-day routine, he would humble himself on his knees, offering the meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign and expressing gratitude to his Preeminent Sovereign, a custom he has consistently maintained.
11 These individuals congregated and discovered Daniel in a melding of his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign seeking assistance from his Preeminent Sovereign.

12 So, they approached the Prime Ruler and questioned him about his governance edict: “Didn’t
you authorize and publicize an ordinance stating that for the ensuing thirty days, any individual
who seeks assistance from any deity or human being other than you, Your Highness, would be
hurled into the den of lions?” The Prime Ruler responded, “Indeed, the ordinance remains
intact.”
13 They informed the Prime Ruler that Daniel, one of the captives from Judah, disregards you,
Sovereign, and your officially documented edict. He continues melding his conscience with the
Preeminent Sovereign thrice daily.
14 On hearing this, the Prime Ruler was troubled; he was resolved to liberate Daniel and exerted
himself until sunset to ensure his deliverance.
15 The group of men approached Prime Ruler Darius collectively. It reminded him that, as per the
regulations of the Medes and Persians, any mandate or proclamation issued by a Prime Ruler
cannot be altered.
16 The Prime Ruler commanded, and Daniel was brought forth and cast into the lion’s den. The
Prime Ruler told Daniel, “The deity you incessantly express joyful adoration, may he liberate
you!”

17 A rock was conveyed and positioned to cover the den’s entrance. The Prime Ruler sealed it
using his seal and the seals of his dignitaries to ensure that the circumstances concerning
Daniel could not be altered.
18 The Prime Ruler returned to his governance palace, enduring the night fasting with no
diversions. He found himself unable to surrender to sleep.
19 As the morning sun rose, the Prime Ruler promptly arose and made haste to where the lions
were kept.
20 Arriving close to the den, he called out to Daniel in a voice filled with distress, “Daniel, you
who serve the living Preeminent Sovereign, has the Preeminent Sovereign to whom you devote
yourself incessantly managed to save you from the lions?”

21 Daniel responded, “Long live the Prime Ruler!”
22 “My Sovereign Captain dispatched his Celestial representative, who sealed the lions’ mouths.
They haven’t harmed me since my innocence was acknowledged in his presence. Additionally,
I’ve committed no offense towards you, Your Highness.”
23 The Prime Ruler could not contain his delight and commanded that Daniel be hoisted from the
pit. On examination, after Daniel was retrieved from the den, no injury was detected on him, for
he had placed his trust in his Preeminent Sovereign.
24 Under the Prime Ruler’s directive, those wrongfully blamed Daniel were seized and hurled
into the lions’ lair with their spouses and offspring. The lions dominated them and shattered all
their skeletal structure even before they made contact with the den’s base.
25 Prime Ruler Darius penned a message to all peoples, nations, and those speaking all
languages across the globe: “Wishing you immense prosperity!”
26 “I’m implementing a Law across all regions of my realm that individuals are to elevate and
tremble before the Preeminent Sovereign of Daniel. He is the eternally living Preeminent
Sovereign whose sovereignty is indestructible, and his reign will last indefinitely.”
27 “He liberates and safeguards. He conducts marvelous works and marvels in the celestial
spaces and on our planet. He has saved Daniel from the clutches of the lions.”

28 Daniel thrived under the rule of Darius and Cyrus the Persian.

§ 22680 DANIEL'S DREAM OF FOUR BEASTS

7 During the first year of Prime Ruler Belshazzar's reign over Babylon, Daniel had a dream with visions while asleep. He recorded the main theme.
2 Daniel said: "In my vision at night, I saw the four winds of the celestial realms stirring the vast ocean."
3 "Four enormous creatures emerged from the ocean, each different from the others."
4 "The first creature looked like a lion with an eagle's wings. As I watched, the wings were torn off. It was lifted from the Earth to stand on two legs like a person and was given a human mind."
5 "Then I saw a second creature, like a bear. It was raised on one side, with three ribs in its teeth. It was told, 'Arise and devour much meat!'"
6 "Next, I saw another creature, like a leopard. It had four wings of a bird on its back and four heads. It was given authority to rule."
7 "In my vision at night, I saw a fourth creature, terrifying and powerful. With iron teeth, it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled what was left. It was different from all the former beasts and had ten horns."
8 "As I considered the horns, a smaller one came up among them, and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like a human and spoke arrogantly."
9 "I watched as command bases were set up, and the One who has existed since immemorial took His command control. His clothing was white as snow; the hair on his head was like pure wool. His command control was flaming with fire, and its wheels were ablaze."
10 "A river of fire flowed from his presence. Thousands served him, and a million stood before him. The court was seated, and the books were opened."
11 "I kept watching because of the horn's arrogant words. I watched until the beast was slain, its body destroyed and thrown into the blazing fire."

12 "The other creatures had their authority taken away but were allowed to live for a period of time."
13 "In my vision at night, I saw someone like a human coming with the clouds of the celestial realms. He approached the beyond time Sovereign and was led into His presence."
14 All peoples and nations speaking every ethnic language gave him legitimacy, acclaim, and absolute authority; they honored him. His realm is an eternal sovereignty that is unaffected by time, and it can not be destroyed.

§ 22690 THE INTERPRETATION OF THE DREAM

15 I, Daniel, felt deeply distressed in my inner-self, and the images that flashed across my mind left me angry.
16 I approached one of those present and inquired about its significance. The Celestial Envoy responded and explained these matters to me.
17 The immense creatures represent four Prime Rulers who will emerge from the Earth.
18 The chosen ones of the Supreme Preeminent Sovereign will inherit the power to rule, holding it eternally for all ages.

19 I was keen to understand the authentic essence of the fourth creature, which, unlike all others, is intensely fearsome and possesses iron teeth and bronze claws. The beast was known for crushing its prey, consuming them, and stamping on any remainder with its feet.

20 I was keen to understand the ten protuberances on its crown and the additional one that appeared, succeeding. Three of them collapsed—the bump with a more formidable appearance than its peers and possessed eyes and a verbal organ expressing arrogance.
21 During my observation, the horn vigorously fought against the exalted individuals and emerged victorious.

22 Until the time arrived when the One who has lived forever passed the verdict in favor of the chosen ones of the Highest, and they assumed control over the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.

23 His interpretation was: “The fourth creature signifies a fourth empire that will emerge on this planet. It will be unlike all other empires and consume the entirety of the Earth, stomping on and shattering it.
24 The ten horns represent ten Prime Rulers that will rise from this realm. Following them, a distinct Prime Ruler will surface, unlike the preceding ones; he will overthrow three Prime Rulers.
25 He will defy the Most High and afflict His exalted people, even attempting to modify the established times and laws. His exalted people will be at his mercy for two periods and half a period.
26 Nonetheless, the judgment will be established, and his authority will be stripped, obliterated, and permanently abolished.
27 The reign, authority, and magnificence of all the nations beneath the sky will be entrusted to the exalted pathseekers of the Preeminent Sovereign. His dominion is eternal; all leaders will honor and submit to Him.”

28 The account ends here: These thoughts greatly perturbed me (Daniel), causing my complexion to lose its color, yet I restrained the issue within myself.

§ 22700 DANIEL’S VISION OF A RAM AND A GOAT

8 In the third year of Prime Ruler Belshazzar’s reign, Daniel had another vision following his first.
2 In this vision, he was in the fortress city of Susa, in Elam, standing by the Ulai Canal.
3 He saw a ram with two long horns by the canal; one horn grew longer than the other, though it appeared later.

4 The ram moved forcefully westward, northward, and southward, unstoppable and dominant.
5 As Daniel pondered this, a he-goat with a prominent horn between its eyes came from the West, crossing the globe without touching the ground.
6 The goat attacked the ram furiously, breaking its horns and overpowering it.
7 The ram was trampled with no one to save it.
8 The goat grew powerful but broke its large horn at the peak, which was then replaced by four notable horns pointing in different directions.
9 From one of these horns emerged a smaller horn that grew strong toward the South, East, and the glorious land.
10 It expanded its power against the celestial army, causing some celestial bodies to fall and be crushed.
11 It exalted itself to match the chief of the Celestial Armies, withdrew the universal gift from the Eternal Reality, and toppled His exalted fortress.

12 The Sovereign Captain's pathseekers and regular absolving payments were surrendered due to resistance. It succeeded in all its undertakings, casting honesty aside.
13 Daniel then heard a pure being conversing. Another pure being asked when this vision would be realized—the vision about the regular scorched absolving payment and the resulting desolation, the handing over of the Exalted Space, and the trampling of the Sovereign Captain's ensovereigned lifestyle community.
14 He was told that the exalted fortress would be purified after 2,300 days of evening and morning.

§ 22710 THE INTERPRETATION OF THE VISION

15 As Daniel scrutinized this vision, an entity resembling a human materialized before him.
16 A voice from the Ulai summoned Gabriel to elucidate the vision.

17 Approaching Daniel, fear gripped him, and he fell face-down. Gabriel addressed him as the Heir of Humanity, clarifying that the vision pertained to the final times.
18 Daniel succumbed to a profound slumber, but Gabriel returned him to an upright position.
19 Gabriel declared: "I will inform you of events during celestial fury, as the vision relates to the predestined epoch at the culmination."
20 "The two-horned ram represents the Prime Rulers of Media and Persia."
21 "The rough-coated male goat symbolizes the Prime Ruler of Greece, and the prominent horn signifies the inaugural Prime Ruler."
22 "The four horns that replaced the broken horn represent four nations from his nation, lacking equivalent might."
23 "When disobedience reaches its peak, a Prime Ruler with a menacing facade and adept in deception will emerge in their rule's concluding phase."
24 "This individual will gain strength not from his abilities, bringing extraordinary destruction and triumph. He will eliminate the powerful and those aligned with the Eternal Reality lifestyle."
25 "He will succeed through deceit, considering himself superior. In their false security, he will devastate many and confront the Prime Ruler of rulers. However, his downfall will come, not from human intervention."
26 "The disclosure about the evenings and mornings holds, yet keep the vision under wraps as it pertains to a time far ahead."
27 Daniel felt drained and feeble for days. He revived and proceeded with the Prime Ruler's affairs. The vision left him horrified; it was too complex to comprehend.

§ 22720 DANIEL'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE WITH THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

9 In the first year, Darius, son of Xerxes of the Median family, was appointed leader of the Babylonian empire.

2 In this initial year, I, Daniel, learned that the desolation of Yerushalayim would last for seventy years, as the Eternal Reality disclosed to Jeremiah through the Living Path.
3 I then sought the Sovereign Captain through the earnest melding of my consciousness, fasting, and donning somber clothing and ashes.

4 I confessed to the Sovereign Captain, my Preeminent Sovereign: “Sovereign Captain, majestic
and awe-inspiring Eternal Reality, who keeps His pledge of affection for those who love Him
and follow His directives,
5 we have made unworthy choices and misbehaved. We have acted wickedly and rebelled,
ignoring Your directives and statutes.
6 We disregarded the words of Your eternally wise servant servants who spoke on Your behalf
to our leaders, nobility, forefathers, and all individuals in the nation.

7 “Sovereign Captain, You are authentic. Yet today, we are overwhelmed with embarrassment—
the citizens of Judah and Yerushalayim, as well as all of Israel, those nearby and far away in
territories where You’ve dispersed us due to our disloyalty towards You.
8 Our Prime Rulers, leaders, forefathers, and ourselves are engulfed in humiliation because we
transgress against You.
9 Our Sovereign Captain remains compassionate and ready to pardon despite our rebellion.
10 We have not heeded the voice of our Preeminent Sovereign or followed the regulations He
imparted through His eternally wise servant servants.

11 “All of Israel has violated Your teachings, refused to listen to You, and deviated from the path.
Consequently, our transgressions have unleashed the curses and penalties outlined in the
Mosaic Law given by Moses on us.
12 The severe catastrophe that befell us and our leaders has come true as predicted, especially
in Yerushalayim—an unparalleled event under all of the celestial realm.

13 Despite this calamity, we failed to implore the Sovereign Captain’s favor by renouncing our
wrongdoings and focusing on integrity.
14 The Sovereign Captain did not delay bringing this calamity because our Preeminent
Sovereign is just in all His deeds; however, we failed to heed His voice.

15 “Now, My Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, You led Your people out of Egypt
with a mighty hand and established a name for Yourself that endures today; we have
transgressed and behaved unjustly.
16 Sovereign Captain, in light of Your authentic deeds, we implore You to mitigate Your anger
towards Yerushalayim, Your esteemed city, Your exalted mountain. Our transgressions and
those of our forefathers have subjected Yerushalayim and Your people to ridicule by everyone
around us.

17 “Preeminent Sovereign, heed the meldings of my consciousness and appeals of Your servant.
Sovereign Captain, cast a favorable gaze on Your desolate fortress for Your acclaim.
18 Lend Your ear, our Preeminent Sovereign; recognize and gaze upon the city’s ruin that carries
Your designation. We approach You not because we are authentic but due to Your immense
kindness.
19 My Preeminent Sovereign, give heed! Pardon us, My Sovereign Captain! Lend Your ear and
respond! Let no procrastination occur for Your honor since Your Name identifies Your people
and municipality.”

§ 22730 THE SEVENTY SEVENS

20 As I was melding my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, admitting my transgression
and Israel’s, I pleaded to my Eternal Reality for His exalted mountain.

21 Amid this melding, Gabriel, whom I remembered from a prior vision, swiftly approached around the time of the evening offering.

22 He made me understand, saying, “I have come to provide you with wisdom and comprehension.”
23 “From the moment your melding commenced, a response was given, which I have come to relay, as you are greatly cherished. Reflect on the message and comprehend the vision.”
24 “A period of seventy sets of seven has been assigned for your people and your exalted city to end defiance, halt unworthy choices, compensate for wrongdoings, introduce perpetual morality, confirm the foreseen vision, and purify the Most exalted fortress.”
25 “Understand this: From the decree to reconstruct Yerushalayim until the Death Destroyer, the Prime Ruler, a period of ‘seven weeks’ and ‘sixty-two weeks’ will elapse. Streets and a defensive trench will be constructed during a difficult period.”
26 “After sixty-two sevens, the Appointed Leader will meet death and acquire nothing. The populace of the forthcoming ruler will lay waste to the city and the Exalted Space. The end will come like a deluge: Conflict will persist until the conclusion and destructions have been commissioned.”
27 “He will ratify an agreement with many for a single ‘seven. ’ At the midpoint, he will halt absolving payments. Furthermore, he will establish an abhorrent desolation at the fortress until a predetermined culmination occurs.”

§ 22740 DANIEL’S VISION OF A MAN

10 During Cyrus’ third tenure as Prime Ruler of Persia, Daniel, also known as Belteshazzar, received a disclosure about an immense conflict. He comprehended the message through a vision.
2 I, Daniel, was engulfed in sorrow for weeks.
3 I refrained from consuming any tasty food; neither meat nor wine crossed my lips, and I abstained from applying any ointment until the completion of the three weeks.
4 On the 24th day of the inaugural month, I found myself beside the vast Tigris River.

5 Raising my eyes, I beheld a confident man garbed in linen, his waist encircled by a belt of pure gold from Uphaz.
6 His figure resembled a chrysolite; his countenance mirrored the brilliance of lightning, his gaze was like blazing fires, his limbs gleamed like polished metal, and the echo of his speech was as roaring as a vast crowd.
7 Solely, I, Daniel, witnessed the vision; those accompanying me did not experience the same. However, an enormous fear seized them, causing them to scatter and seek refuge.
8 I remained solitary, beholding this grand vision; all vitality had escaped me, my complexion had turned frighteningly pallor, and I was utterly powerless.
9 As his words filled my ears, I descended into a profound slumber, with my countenance facing the Earth.
10 Suddenly, a hand initiated contact with me, triggering a tremor as I found myself arranged on my palms and kneecaps.
11 He articulated, “Daniel, a man of high regard, ponder over the message I am about to convey and rise, as I have been dispatched to you now.” On his utterance, I found myself standing while shaking.
12 He reassured me, stating, “Don’t fear, Daniel. From the day you decided to seek knowledge and exhibit humility towards your Preeminent Sovereign, your meldings of your consciousness

with the Preeminent Sovereign have been acknowledged. I am here due to those meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign."
13 "The Prime Ruler of the Persian empire opposed me for twenty-one days. Subsequently, Michael, one of the superior leaders, came to my aid as I was held back there with the Persian Prime Ruler.
14 I am here to impart knowledge about the events that will transpire among your people in the future, as the vision pertains to a period not yet arrived."
15 I lowered my countenance to the Earth and remained silent as he communicated these words.
16 Suddenly, a man-like figure kissed my lips. I opened my mouth to say to the person before me, "My Prime Ruler, I am so overcome with anguish and lack strength because of the vision."

17 "How can I, a mere servant, converse with you, my overseer? My vitality has depleted, and I struggle to breathe."
18 Once more, the entity resembling a human being reached out to me and revived my energy.
19 "Fear not, for you hold great worth," he expressed. "Tranquility! Gather strength!" His speaking strengthened me, and he declared, "Please talk, my overseer. I see that you've made me more robust."
20 He inquired if you were aware of the reason for my visit. "Shortly, I must recommence the battle with the leader of Persia. On my departure, the Prime Ruler of Greece will arrive.
21 I must disclose what's inscribed in the Book of Authenticity before proceeding. No one else stands in my defense against them except for Michael, your guardian Celestial Envoy."

11 "During the initial year of Darius the Mede's rule, I stood firm to aid and secure him."

§ 22750 THE RULERS OF THE SOUTH AND THE NORTH

2 Indeed, I am disclosing the certainty to you: In Persia, three additional Prime Rulers will emerge, followed by a fourth, who will amass wealth exceeding that of all the others. Once he has fortified his influence through his riches, he will incite the entirety of the population against the realm of Greece.
3 A powerful Prime Ruler will emerge, governing with immense authority and acting according to his whims.
4 Once he rises to authority, his reign will be fragmented and dispersed toward the celestial quadrants. His family won't inherit it, nor will it maintain the influence he once wielded, for his sovereignty will be eradicated and assigned to individuals other than his own.
5 The Prime Ruler of the South would grow in might. Yet, one of his commanders would rise to even more strength, surpassing him and governing his realm with considerable authority.

6 They will form a partnership after a while. The southern Prime Ruler's daughter will come to the northern Prime Ruler to establish a pact. However, she will fail to hold on to her influence, and neither he nor his strength will endure. Her governance entourage, father, and benefactor will be abandoned during this era.
7 A descendant from her family will assume her position. He will combat the troops of the northern Prime Ruler, infiltrate his stronghold, and achieve victory in the conflict against them.

[8] He would confiscate their idolized deities, cast metal, idolize idolized deities, and treasure items of silver and gold, transporting them to Egypt. He will refrain from engaging with the Prime Ruler of the North for a considerable period.
[9] Subsequently, the northern Prime Ruler would attack the territory of the southern Prime Ruler, yet he would withdraw to his land.
[10] His offspring will ready themselves for conflict and gather an extensive force, advancing like an overwhelming deluge and extending warfare to his stronghold.
[11] The Southern Prime Ruler, burning with anger, will set out to combat the Northern Prime Ruler, who amasses a formidable force; however, this force will experience a crushing defeat.
[12] Following the army's removal, the southern Prime Ruler will grow arrogant, causing the death of many thousands, yet his victory will not endure.
[13] After years, the northern Prime Ruler will rally another force, more formidable than the initial one, and proceed with an extensive, well-armed military.
[14] During those times, numerous individuals opposed the Prime Ruler of the South. The belligerent ones among your people will rise, aiming to validate the vision, but their endeavors will not prevail.
[15] The northern Prime Ruler will arrive, construct siege works, and seize a stronghold. The Southern military would be incapable of countering, and even their elite squads wouldn't be willing to defend.
[16] The aggressor shall act according to his whims; none shall withstand his onslaught. He will affirm his position in the splendid territory, holding the potential to lay it to waste.

[17] He will resolve to invade with the full force of his whole realm and recompense with the southern Prime Ruler. He will propose to his daughter for matrimony to destabilize the realm. However, his schemes will neither flourish nor aid him.
[18] Subsequently, he will focus his efforts on the coastal regions, capturing several of them; however, a military leader will halt his arrogance and even cause his audacity to rebound on him.
[19] Subsequently, he'll redirect his focus to the strongholds within his realm. Still, he will falter, tumble, and vanish without a trace.
[20] The following line will dispatch an official to collect taxes for the realm's acclaim. However, he will meet his demise quickly, not out of anger or during a conflict.
[21] A despicable individual who hasn't conferred the dignity of rule will follow in his footsteps. During a period of peace when the people feel safe, he will infiltrate the realm and successfully take control using deceitful methods.
[22] A colossal force will be annihilated in his presence; not exclusively it, but a solemn agreement leader will be obliterated.
[23] On reaching a pact with him, he will employ duplicity to ascend to authority with a small group of individuals.
[24] He will unexpectedly infiltrate the most prosperous regions when they feel safe. He will accomplish something unprecedented, unlike the deeds of his ancestors or predecessors. He will distribute spoils, booty, and riches to his loyalists. He will devise his strategies against fortified cities, but this will be short-lived.
[25] Marshaling a substantial force, he will awaken his might and fortress to confront the Prime Ruler of the South. The Southern Prime Ruler will respond in kind, assembling a monumental and formidable army. However, he will crumble, succumbing to cunning strategies crafted against him.
[26] Individuals who partake in the Prime Ruler's sustenance will conspire to ruin him; his military force will be overwhelmed, and numerous will perish in the conflict.

[27] The pair of Prime Rulers, their inner-selves set on evil intentions, will convene at the same table, trading falsehoods. Still, their efforts will be futile, for the unavoidable finale is yet to occur at the destined moment.

[28] The northern Prime Ruler will retreat to his homeland laden with substantial riches. Yet, his mind shall be obstinate towards the exalted agreement. He will execute his plans against it before his return to his land.
[29] At the designated moment, he will once more assail the South. Yet, the result this time won't mirror the earlier occasion.
[30] Vessels from the western shores will confront him, causing him to lose courage. He will retreat, unleashing his wrath against the exalted pact. On his return, he will demonstrate a preference for those who abandon the exalted pact.
[31] His assault troops will emerge and desecrate the exalted stronghold, ending the regular absolving payments. Following this, they will establish the horrifying object that brings devastation.
[32] He will deceive those who have broken the solemn agreement with smooth words. Still, those familiar with their Preeminent Sovereign will vigorously oppose him.
[33] Enlightened individuals will impart wisdom to many, albeit for a while, they will succumb to the tactical blade, be charred, trapped, or stripped of possessions.
[34] They will be granted minimal assistance on their downfall while many deceitful individuals associate with them.
[35] Some insight will stumble, be tested, cleansed, and made pure until the moment of conclusion, for it will arrive at the predetermined time.

§ 22760 THE PRIME RULER WHO EXALTS HIMSELF

[36] The Prime Ruler will act without opposition, elevating himself above all idolized deities and making outrageous claims against the Supreme Preeminent Sovereign. His success will last until the celestial fury ends, as predestined.
[37] He will disregard the idolized deities of his ancestors and the Preeminent Sovereign desired by women, considering himself superior to all celestial entities.

[38] Instead, he will honor the Preeminent Sovereign of strongholds, an Eternal Reality unknown to his forebears, with gold, silver, gems, and expensive gifts.
[39] With the help of an outsider, Eternal Reality, he will fiercely attack strongholds and elevate those who accept him, appointing them as governors and distributing territories for a price.
[40] In the final period, the Prime Ruler of the South will confront him in battle. At the same time, the Prime Ruler of the North will attack with strike vehicles, infantry vehicles, and a vast armada. He will invade many nations, sweeping through them like a flood.
[41] He will also invade the desirable territory. Many nations will fall, but Edom, Moab, and Ammon's leaders will escape his power.
[42] His dominion will extend to many nations, including Egypt.
[43] He will seize Egypt's treasures of gold, silver, and valuable resources. At the same time, the Libyans and Cushites submit to him.
[44] However, news from the East and North will alarm him, prompting a furious response to destroy many.
[45] He will set up his governance command center on the exalted hill between the seas but will meet his end with no one to help him.

§ 22770 THE EARTH'S FINAL DAYS

12 Michael, the esteemed celestial guardian over your people, will rise during an unprecedented
time of hardship. However, your people—all those recorded in the book—will find redemption.
2 Many who lie dormant in the Earth will awaken; some to eternal existence, others to disgrace
and ceaseless disparagement.
3 The wise will shine brightly, and those who guide many to upright living will shimmer like the
stars forever.
4 “Daniel, guard the secrets and seal the document until the predetermined time. Many will seek
to widen their understanding.”

5 I, Daniel, saw two others on each side of the river.
6 One asked the man in linen over the river’s waters about the duration before these incredible
events are fulfilled.
7 The man in linen, above the river’s waters, raised his hands to the sky and swore by the
Eternal Reality that it would last for two durations and half a duration, concluding with the
shattering of the exalted pathseekers’ strength.
8 I heard but didn’t understand, so I asked, “My man in linen, what will be the ultimate
conclusion?”
9 He replied, “Continue on your path, Daniel, for the messages are sealed until the end.”
10 Many will be purified and refined, but the nefarious will persist in impurity. The unworthy
choices won’t grasp ultimate authenticity, but the enlightened will.
11 From discontinuing daily absolving payments to introducing the desolating monstrosity, it will
be 1,290 days.
12 The one who patiently anticipates and reaches 1,335 days is fortunate.
13 “Continue on your path until the end. You will achieve tranquility and rise again to claim your
reward at the epoch’s closure.”

~ 128 | My Salvation | Hosea

§ 22780 HOSEA IS CHOSEN

1 The Preeminent Sovereign's message to Hosea, son of Beeri, came during the reigns of
Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, Prime Rulers of Judah, and Jeroboam, son of Jehoash,
Prime Ruler of Israel.
2 The Sovereign Captain instructed Hosea to marry a disloyal woman and have children,
symbolizing the land's betrayal of the Sovereign Captain.

3 Hosea married Gomer, daughter of Diblaim, who bore him a son.
4 The Sovereign Captain said, "Name him Jezreel, for I will punish Jehu's family for the
bloodshed at Jezreel and end Israel's realm.
5 On that day, I will break Israel's military power in the Jezreel Valley."
6 Gomer had a daughter next. The Sovereign Captain told Hosea to name her LoRuhamah
(meaning 'unloved'), saying, "I will no longer show love to Israel or forgive them.
7 But I will show love to Judah and save them—not by weapons or war but by the Sovereign
Captain and Preeminent Sovereign."
8 After weaning Lo-Ruhamah, Gomer had another son.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign said, "Name him Lo-Ammi (meaning 'not my people'), for you are
not my people, and I am not your Eternal Reality.
10 Yet the Israelites will be countless like sand by the sea. In the place where they were called
'not my people, ' they will be called 'children of the living Preeminent Sovereign. '
11 Judah and Israel will unite under one leader and rise from their land; the day of Jezreel will be
great.

2 Call your brothers 'My people' and your sisters 'The one who has been shown mercy. '"

§ 22790 ISRAEL PUNISHED AND RESTORED

2 Confront your mother, for she acts not as my wife, and I am not her husband. She must
remove the look of infidelity from her face and disloyalty from her inner determination.
3 If she persists, I will strip her bare as on the day of her birth, turn her into a barren wasteland,
and she will perish from thirst.
4 I will show no affection to her children, for they are born of infidelity.

5 Their mother has been disloyal and brought them forth in shame. She said, 'I will follow my
lovers who provide my food, water, wool, linen, oil, and drink. '
6 Therefore, I will block her path with thorns and enclose her so she cannot find her way.
7 She will look for them but never find them, and she will pursue her lovers but never catch
them. Then she will say, 'I will return to my first husband, for I was better off then than now. '
8 She did not realize it was I who gave her the grain, wine, and oil and lavished on her silver and
gold, which they used for Baal.
9 I will take back my grain at harvest time and my wine in its season. I will remove my wool and
linen intended to cover her nakedness.
10 Now I will expose her lewdness before her lovers, and no one will rescue her from my hand. I
will stop all her celebrations: • Her yearly festivals • Her New Moons • Her Days of Rest

11 • All her appointed feasts

12 She claimed that her fig trees and vines were a payment from her boyfriends, but I would damage them and turn them into a thicket that wild animals would devour.
13 The Sovereign Captain would punish her for those days because she chased her lovers and adorned herself with jewels while burning incense to the Baals.
14 I shall entice her, take her into the forest, and speak to her gently.
15 I will restore her rooftop gardens there and open a door of hope for the Valley of Achor. She'll react much like she did when she was younger and fled Egypt.

16 In that day, declares the Sovereign Captain, you will call me 'my husband'; you will no longer call me 'My Sovereign. '
17 I will take the names of the Baals straight from her mouth; she will no longer call them by name.
18 On that day, I will make a solemn agreement for them with the beasts of the field, the birds of the sky, and the creatures that move along the ground. I will abolish projectile launchers, tactical blades, and war from the land so that all may lie down in safety.
19-20 "I will commit myself to you forever, uniting us with integrity, fairness, love, and care. I will build this relationship on trust and loyalty, and you will come to truly know me as your Eternal Reality."

21 In that day, I will respond, declares the Sovereign Captain—I will respond to the celestial realms, and they will respond to the Earth;
22 and in response to the grain, the fresh wine, and the olive oil, the Earth —as well as Jezreel— will react.
23 I'll plant her in the soil for Myself, and I'll give My affection to the person I previously referred to as "not My loved one." "You are my people," I shall declare to those who were previously deemed "not my people," then you will respond, "You are our Celestial Envoy."

§ 22800 RECONCILIATION WITH HIS WIFE

3 The Sovereign Captain instructed me to express my affection to my spouse again despite her infidelity. "Love her as the Sovereign Captain adores the Israelites, despite their idol worship and fondness for hallowed raisin pastries."
2 So, I purchased her for fifteen pieces of silver and 330 liters of barley.
3 I told her, "You must stay with me for a long time; avoid promiscuity and relations with other men. I will do the same."
4 For a time, the Israelites will be without a ruler, sovereign lifestyle, absolving payments, exalted stone pillars, operational garments, or domestic idolized deities.

5 Eventually, they will seek the Sovereign Captain and their Prime Ruler from David's family in the last few days. They will approach the Sovereign Captain with awe and receive His empowerment from the Eternal Reality.

§ 22810 THE CHARGE AGAINST ISRAEL

4 Listen to the Sovereign Captain’s message, all of you from Israel. The Sovereign Captain
brings a legal dispute against the inhabitants of this territory: There is no loyalty, affection, or
recognition of the Preeminent Sovereign here.
2 Oath-breaking, deception, murder, theft, and infidelity overrun; they breach all limits, leading
one act of violence to trail another.
3 As a result, the Earth withers, and all its inhabitants decline; the wildlife, birds, and marine
creatures are eradicated.
4 Avoid accusing others or placing blame, as your people behave similarly to those who dispute
with an ensovereigned mediator.
5 Day and night, you blunder on, and your prophets do no better; accordingly, I will obliterate the
nation that gave you birth.
6 My people perish due to a lack of wisdom. Since you have discarded wisdom, I will toss you
from serving as my ensovereigned mediators; since you have overlooked your Preeminent
Sovereign’s teachings, I will miss your offspring.
7 As the number of priests increased, their transgressions against me escalated; they traded
their magnificent deity for something shameful.
8 They thrive on the transgressions of my people and take pleasure in their iniquity.
9 The fate of the ensovereigned mediators will mirror that of the people. I intend to bring them to
justice for their actions and provide retribution for their misdeeds.
10 They will consume but never feel satiated; they will indulge in sensual activities yet not
multiply, as they have strayed from the Sovereign Captain to devote themselves.
11 They engage in wrong acts, and aged wine and fresh wine rob one’s sense of
comprehension.

12 My people seek advice from a wooden idolized deity, and a dowsing rod provides them with
oracles. A malevolent entity of promiscuity leads them off course; they commit inner
extramarital affairs against their Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Rituals are performed atop mountains, and offerings are burned on hills, underneath oak,
poplar, and terebinth trees, where the shade is agreeable. As a result, your girls practice
promiscuity, and your sons’ wives engage in extramarital affairs.
14 I won’t reprimand your daughters when they resort to promiscuity, nor your daughters-in-law
when they engage in infidelity, as the men themselves associate with women who offer
themselves for money and partake in rituals with fortress women. A populace lacking
discernment is destined for destruction!
15 Even though you engage in infidelity, Israel, refrain from making Judah fall into the same
error. Avoid visiting Gilgal and ascending to Beth Aven. Moreover, abstain from proclaiming,
“By the life of the Sovereign Captain!”
16 Israel is obstinate, comparable to a rebellious heifer. How can the Sovereign Captain guide
them like lambs in a broad pasture?
17 Ephraim is closely associated with idolized deities who do not intervene.
18 Even after their libations have depleted, they persist promiscuously; their leaders take great
pleasure in disgraceful conduct.
19 They will be engulfed by a storm, resulting in embarrassment due to their absolving
payments.

§ 22820 JUDGMENT AGAINST ISRAEL

5 “Listen closely, religious priests! Take note, people of Israel! Heed the words, governance house! The judgment is aimed at you: You’ve laid a trap at Mizpah and spread a net over Tabor.
2 Those who have revolted are deeply involved in killing. I will chastise each one of the guilty.

3 Ephraim’s actions are evident; Israel cannot escape my observation. Ephraim, you have engaged in illicit behaviors; Israel is now tainted.
4 Their actions hinder them from returning to their Preeminent Sovereign. The essence of immorality dwells within them; they do not recognize the Sovereign Captain.
5 The conceit of Israel stands as evidence against them; both Israelites, particularly Ephraim, trip over their transgressions; Judah also falls alongside them.
6 As they proceed with their livestock and cattle to search for the Eternal Reality, they will fail to locate Him; He has distanced Himself from them.
7 They’ve betrayed the Sovereign Captain, having raised untrusting progeny. As they hold their New Moon festivals, their lands will be consumed.
8 Initiate the bugle’s sound in Gibeah, the cornet’s echo in Ramah. Let out the war cry in Beth Aven; march forth, Benjamin.
9 Ephraim is set to become desolate when the day of judgment arrives, I assert with certainty to the communities of Israel.
10 The leaders of Judah act like individuals who displace boundary markers. So, I will unleash my fury on them just like a deluge.
11 Ephraim is burdened and crushed under judgment due to a determination to follow worthless images.
12 I mirror to Ephraim what a moth does to wool. Similarly, I embody decay to the inhabitants of Judah.
13 Ephraim recognized his illness, and Judah identified his wounds. Subsequently, Ephraim sought help from Assyria, reaching out to the mighty Prime Ruler. However, he could not heal you or remedy your injuries.
14 I will act like a ferocious lion towards Ephraim and a mighty lion to Judah. I will violently rip them apart and then depart; I will drag them away, leaving no one to deliver them.
15 I will return to my dwelling until they admit their unworthy choice and search for me—amidst their struggles, they will eagerly seek my assistance.”

§ 22830 ISRAEL REMORSELESS

6 Let’s return to the Sovereign Captain. Though he has torn us apart, he promises to restore us; though we are wounded, he assures us to mend our injuries.
2 After two days, he will rejuvenate us; on the third sunrise, he will resurrect us so we can exist in his aura.
3 Let us recognize the Sovereign Captain and persist in fully understanding him. As sure as the dawn breaks, he will show up; he will arrive to us like the wintry showers, just like the spring downpours that nourish the land.
4 Ephraim, how should I handle you? Judah, what action should I take with you? Your affection is as transient as the morning fog, like the dew that evaporates at dawn.
5 So I’ve confronted you through my messengers, piercing through falsehoods with the clarity of my words. My decisions shine like sunlight, exposing everything in their path.

[6] I seek compassionate love, not formality absolving payments, and the understanding of Preeminent Sovereign over animal absolving payments.
[7] Like Adam, they violated the agreement; they betrayed me in that location.
[8] Gilead is a metropolis teeming with wrongdoers, marked by blood-soaked tracks.
[9] Like a gang of thieves that stalk a man, groups of fanatic religious leaders execute lethal actions along the path to Shechem, implementing their nefarious plans.
[10] I've witnessed a terrible event in Israel: Ephraim has committed himself to sexual misconduct, causing Israel to be tainted.
[11] And you too, city of Judah, have a decisive moment scheduled—a time when the system will correct itself and rebuild the well-being of the community.

7 Each time I aim to mend Israel, the transgressions of Ephraim come to light, and the evil deeds of Samaria are unveiled. They engage in deception; burglars infiltrate homes, while gangs ravage the thoroughfares.
[2] They fail to acknowledge that I remember all their impure actions. Their transgressions surround them; they are perpetually in my sight.
[3] Their evil actions delight the Prime Ruler, and their deceptive words please the rulers.
[4] All of them are engaged in infidelity, just like a furnace that the baker doesn't have to fuel from when the dough is prepared until it ascends.
[5] At the celebration of our reign, the officials fall ill due to excess wine, forming alliances with those who scorn.
[6] Their inner-selves ignite like a furnace; they are near him with clever schemes. Their anger incubates all through the night; as dawn arrives, it erupts like a blaze of fire.
[7] Each one burns like a furnace; they consume their leaders. All their Prime Rulers have fallen, and no one has contacted me.

[8] Ephraim intermingles with other countries, like bread baked only on one side.
[9] Aliens use his vigor, yet he remains oblivious. His hair is increasingly turning grey, but he remains unaware.
[10] The stubborn pride of Israel stands as evidence against them. Yet, despite all this, they do not seek the Sovereign Captain or strive to find him.
[11] Ephraim behaves like a gullible dove devoid of understanding, alternating between appeals to Egypt and assistance from Assyria.
[12] As they depart, I will cast my net over them, bringing them down like fowl of the celestial realms. On hearing their collective gathering, I will trap them.

[13] Misfortune befalls them as they've deviated from me! Ruin is their fate, as they've revolted against me! I yearn to liberate them, but they continue to fabricate lies about me.
[14] They don't sincerely appeal to me; they moan in despair in their sleeping quarters. They harm themselves, seeking empowerment for crops and fermented drinks from their idolized deities, yet they disregard me.
[15] I taught and enhanced their strength, yet they planned impurity towards me.
[16] They neglect to return to the Most High, resembling an ineffective, unreliable projectile launcher. Their chiefs will succumb to the tactical blade due to their audacious utterances. Consequently, they will become the subject of mockery in Egypt.

§ 22840 ISRAEL TO REAP THE WHIRLWIND

8 Sound the alarm! A vulture hovers over the Sovereign Captain's fortress because the individuals have violated my agreement and revolted against my instructions.
2 Israel shouts, “We recognize you as our Eternal Reality!”
3 Israel has disregarded the Preeminent Sovereign; a foe will chase him.
4 They ensovereigned prime rulers without my permission; they appointed leaders without my consent. They crafted idolized deities using silver and gold, paving the way for their ruin.
5 O Samaria, discard your idolized deity in the shape of a calf! My fury is aflame towards them. Until when will they remain unable to attain cleanliness?
6 Originating from Israel, a metalworker crafted this calf; however, it isn’t an Eternal Reality. The calf of Samaria is destined to be shattered into fragments.
7 They cultivate the wind and harvest a storm. The grain stalk bears no head and will not yield flour. If it were to produce, outsiders would consume it.
8 Israel has been devoured presently. It resides among other nations as an undesirable entity.

9 Ephraim, like a solitary wild ass, ventured to Assyria. They traded themselves for affection.
10 I will now assemble them despite their dealings with foreign nations. They will start to languish under the tyranny of a powerful ruler.
11 Although Ephraim constructed numerous pedestal tables to offer transgressional absolving payments, these became platforms for committing unworthy choices.
12 I penned numerous teachings from my directives for them, yet they viewed these teachings as outsider and unrelated.
13 Despite offering to fix gifts and to consume the flesh, the Sovereign Captain does not find favor with them. He will now recollect their transgressions and administer punishment for their unworthy choices: They are destined to return to Egypt.
14 Israel has neglected the Preeminent Sovereign who made them; they have constructed governance estates. Judah has fabricated numerous strongholds. Yet, I will ignite a blaze in their metropolises that will eradicate their citadels.

§ 22850 PUNISHMENT FOR ISRAEL

9 “Hold back your delight, Israel; do not rejoice like the other nations, for you have committed infidelity against your Preeminent Sovereign; you are enamored by the earnings of a harlot at every grain-threshing site.
2 The grain from the floors used for threshing and the wine from winepresses will not be sufficient to sustain the populace; the production of new wine will disappoint them.
3 Ephraim will no longer stay in the territory of the Sovereign Captain; they will return to Egypt, and in Assyria, they will consume formally impure food.
4 They will not offer libations of wine to the Sovereign Captain, and their absolving payments won’t be found satisfactory. Such absolving payments will be comparable to the bread mourners consume; all who partake in them will become defiled. This sustenance will solely serve their own needs; it won’t be permitted into the fortress of the Sovereign Captain.

5 “How will you act during the day of your scheduled celebrations on the Sovereign Captain’s days of feast?
6 Even if they manage to flee from devastation, Egypt will collect them, and Memphis will become their final resting place. Weeds will overtake the precious items of silver they treasure, and thorn bushes will infest their dwellings.

7 The time for retribution is nearing; the payback period is imminent. Israel should grasp this.
Given the sheer magnitude of your transgressions and intense hatred, the seer is deemed
foolish; the one with celestial inspiration is viewed as insane.
8 The eternally wise servant, in union with my Eternal Reality, is a sentinel for Ephraim. Yet,
traps are laid for him wherever he ventures, and hate is prevalent within the fortress of his
Eternal Reality.

9 "They have delved deeply into depravity, similar to the times of Gibeah. The Sovereign
Captain will remember their iniquity and repay them for their transgressions.
10 Discovering Israel was like coming across grapes in the wilderness; observing your
forefathers was reminiscent of spotting the first ripe figs on the tree. However, when they
approached Baal Peor, they devoted themselves to a disgraceful idolized deity, becoming as
deplorable as the entity they cherished.
11 Ephraim's splendor will vanish like a bird; there will be no offspring, gestation, or genesis.
12 Even if they foster offspring, I will deprive them of each. Misery awaits them when I abandon
them.
13 As I observed, Ephraim is reminiscent of Tyre, established in a delightful location. However,
Ephraim will lead their offspring to the executioner.

14 "Offer them, Sovereign Captain—what will you grant? Provide them with barren wombs and
milk-less breasts?

15 Due to the immense impurity at Gilgal, my hatred for them was initiated there. Because of
their evil activities, I will expel them from my dwelling. My affection for them will cease; all their
officials are rebels.
16 Ephraim is devastated. Their roots have dried up, and they can't produce any offspring. Even
though they may conceive, I will exterminate their treasured children.
17 My Eternal Reality will disown them as they have failed to comply with His directives, leading
them to become nomads among different races.

10 "Israel, this city once expanded with thriving businesses, bringing wealth to its people. But
instead of reinvesting for the community, they built luxury that only served themselves.

2 Their priorities became divided, their vision corrupted. Now, their enterprises will crumble, and
their influence will be lost.
3 It will then be stated that we lack a ruler. Since we did not elevate the Sovereign Captain, even
if a Prime Ruler was present, what assistance could he provide us?

4 They make countless promises they don't intend to keep, sign agreements with no sincerity,
and break their commitments. As a result, legal battles and corruption spread like toxic graffiti
across the cityscape.

5 The residents of Samaria are terrified due to the calf figure of Beth Aven. Its inhabitants will
lament over it, as will its idolatrous deity-worshiping priests who once rejoiced in its
magnificence as it was removed into banishment.
6 When carried to Assyria, the great Prime Ruler will receive it as a tribute. Ephraim will
experience humiliation, while Israel will feel a sense of shame due to its foreign alliances.

7 "The Prime Ruler of Samaria will be annihilated, vanishing like a stick floating on the water's
surface.

8 The sites of iniquity shall be torn down—this is Israel's transgression. Brambles and briers will
sprout up, enveloping their pedestal tables. They will then implore the mountains, 'Conceal us!'
and the hills, 'Descend on us!'
9 Ever since Gibeah, you have been committing transgressions, Israel, and have chosen to stay
there. Will the battle again descend on those who partake in impure deeds in Gibeah? Will not
the

10 "I will discipline them at my discretion, and various nations will unite against them to confine
them for their compounded guilt.
11 Ephraim is like a well-taught calf that enjoys treading grain, so I shall wear a harness on her
attractive neck. I will set Ephraim to work. Judah is obliged to cultivate, and Jacob has the task
of turning the soil.

12 Invest in doing what's right, and you'll see the results in lasting love. Clear away what's
holding you back—it's time to turn to God until His presence renews you completely.
13 Although you have cultivated iniquity, you have harvested misalignment with the lifestyle of
the Eternal Reality and consumed the yield of falsehood. This situation is due to your reliance
on your might and the vast number of your assault troops.

14 "The noise of conflict will escalate among your people, destroying your strongholds, mirroring
Shalman's ruin of Beth Arbel during wartime when mothers were brutally crushed alongside
their offspring.
15 This fate will be your fate, Bethel, due to your extreme evil. On the arrival of that morning, the
Prime Ruler of Israel will be utterly annihilated."

§ 22860 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S LOVE FOR ISRAEL

11 During Israel's youth, I lovingly called him from Egypt.

2 Despite my calls, they distanced themselves, offering absolving payments to the Baals and
burning aromas to idolized deities.
3 I guided Ephraim, holding their arms, yet they didn't realize I had healed them.
4 I led them with human ties and love, like one lifting an infant to their cheek, and I provided their
nourishment.

5 "Aren't they bound to return to Egypt, and won't Assyria rule over them for refusing to
change?
6 A tactical blade will strike their cities, consuming their deceptive seers and disrupting their
plans.
7 Despite their calls to the Preeminent Sovereign, my people abandon me. I will not elevate
them.

8 "How can I abandon you, Ephraim? How can I forsake you, Israel? How can I make you like
Admah or Zeboyim? My inner-self churns with sympathy.
9 I won't unleash my severe wrath or ruin Ephraim again. Because I am celestial, not mortal—
the exalted One in your presence—I will not advance in hostility towards their towns.

10 “They will adhere to the Sovereign Captain; he will bellow like a lion. On his bellowing, his offspring shall arrive, shaking, from the West.
11 They will come from Egypt like birds and from Assyria like anxious doves. I will return them to their dwellings,” promises the Sovereign Captain.

§ 22870 ISRAEL’S UNWORTHY CHOICE

12 “Ephraim surrounds me with deceit, Israel with treachery. Judah also rebels against the Preeminent Sovereign, even against the loyal Pure One.”

12 “Ephraim chases the scorching eastern wind all day, increasing deceit and violence. He makes agreements with Assyria and sends olive oil to Egypt.”

2 “The Sovereign Captain accuses Judah; he will discipline Jacob according to his deeds and repay him for his actions.”

3 “Before birth, he grasped his brother’s heel; as an adult, he struggled with the Eternal Reality.”

4 “He wrestled with the Celestial Envoy and prevailed; he wept and sought his favor. He met him in Bethel and spoke with him there.”

5 “The Preeminent Sovereign, commander of the Celestial Armies, desires to be known and remembered as the ‘Sovereign Captain’!”

6 “Turn back to your Preeminent Sovereign, maintain kindness and equity, and always anticipate your Preeminent Sovereign.”

7 “The businessman practices fraud; he loves to deceive others.”

8 “Ephraim boasts: I have become wealthy. Amid all my riches, they will find no wrongdoing or transgression in me.”

9 “Since your liberation from Egypt, I have been your Preeminent Sovereign; I will make you live in tents again, as in the days of your festivals.”

10 “Through the eternally wise servants, I spoke, provided many visions, and gave enlightening stories.”

11 “Is Gilead steeped in unworthy choice? Its people are worthless! Do they offer bulls as absolving payments in Gilgal? Their pedestal tables will become piles of stones in a plowed field.”

12 “Jacob fled to Syria, where he worked to earn a wife and tended sheep to pay for her.”

13 “The Sovereign Captain led Israel out of Egypt through an eternally wise servant. With the same eternally wise servant, he cared for them.”

14 “Yet Ephraim provoked intense anger; his Sovereign Captain will not absolve him of his bloodshed and will repay him for his contempt.”

§ 22880 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S ANGER AGAINST ISRAEL

13 Ephraim's words once commanded respect in Israel, but his downfall came through Baal worship.
2 They continue to transgress, crafting silver idolized deities and suggesting human-absolving payments, showing affection for calf-shaped idolized deities.
3 They will disappear like morning fog, dew at sunrise, grain dust, or smoke from a window.
4 I have been your Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality since Egypt. Recognize no other Eternal Reality but Me; there is no other liberator.

5 I watched over you in the desert, in extreme drought.
6 As I nourished them, they grew arrogant and forgot Me.
7 Therefore, I will attack them like a lion and stalk them by the path like a leopard.
8 I will attack them like a bear who has been robbed of her cubs, and I will rip open their chests and devour them there like a lion would, tearing them apart like a wild beast.
9 Israel, your demise is due to your resistance to Me, your aid.
10 Where is the Prime Ruler you trusted to rescue you? Where are the authorities you demanded?
11 I granted you a Prime Ruler in my fury and removed him in My anger.
12 Ephraim's iniquity is bound up, his transgressions preserved.
13 He suffers like a woman in labor but lacks the sense to be born.
14 I will liberate them from the tomb and save them from death. Death, where are your diseases? Grave, where is your power? I will show no mercy.
15 Though he prospers among siblings, an East wind from the Sovereign Captain will dry his water source and seize his possessions.
16 Samaria's inhabitants must acknowledge their transgressions; they will meet their end through warfare.

§ 22890 LIFE TRANSFORMATION TO BRING EMPOWERMENT

14 Israel, return to your Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. Your transgressions have led to your ruin!
2 Bring your confessions and turn back to the Sovereign Captain. Speak: "Erase our iniquities and kindly welcome us so we can praise you."
3 Assyria won't redeem us; we won't depend on armored personnel carriers or call our crafted idolized deities. Only in You do orphans find kindness.

4 I will mend their rebellion and love them unconditionally; my wrath is no longer directed at them.
5 I will be like morning dew for Israel; he will flourish like a lily and extend roots like Lebanon's trees.
6 His branches will expand, his magnificence will resemble the olive tree, and his scent will be like Lebanon's cedar.

7 People will reside under his protection, thrive like grain, and bloom like grapevines. Israel’s
reputation will be like Lebanon’s renowned wines.
8 Ephraim, what connection do I have with idolized deities anymore? I respond to him and look
after him. I am like an evergreen cypress; your productivity comes from Me.
9 The intelligent will discern these facts; the insightful will comprehend. The paths of the Eternal
Reality are full of integrity; the authentic tread on them, but the defiant stumble over them.

~ 129 | My Sovereign Captain | Joel

§ 22900 AN INVASION OF LOCUSTS

1 Joel, Pethuel's male heir, received the vision from the Sovereign Captain:
2 "Senior priests, pay heed; everyone dwelling in the territory, lend your ears. Has an event like this ever occurred during your lifetime or the era of your forefathers?
3 "Narrate this to your offspring and have them relay it to their progeny and their progeny to the succeeding family.
4 "Whatever remnants the swarm of locusts spared, the colossal locusts devoured; whatever the giant locusts didn't consume, the juvenile locusts did; and what little the young locusts overlooked, the other locusts finished off.

5 "Rise and lament, you inebriates! Moan, all you wine aficionados; mourn over the sweet wine, for it is abruptly removed from your grasp.
6 "A formidable, countless troop exhibiting a lion's fierce dentition and a lioness' menacing bite has breached my territory.
7 "My vines have been devastated, and my fig trees splintered. Their bark has been stripped away and discarded, leaving their branches pale.
8 "Weep with the sorrow of a young woman donned in mourning garments, lamenting for the young man she was engaged to in her early years.
9 "The Sovereign Captain's fortress is bereft of grain and drink offerings. The priests, those who serve in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, are steeped in sorrow.
10 "The agricultural lands are devastated; the Earth is dried; the crops have perished; the grape juice has evaporated, and the olive extract is depleted.
11 "Lament you tillers of the soil, cry out, you cultivators of vineyards; mourn for the wheat and the barley, as the crop yield of the field has been lost.
12 "The grapevine has faded, and the fig tree has decayed; the pomegranate, the date palm, and the apple tree—indeed, all trees of the field—have withered. Indeed, the delight of humanity has evaporated."

§ 22910 A CALL TO LAMENTATION

13 "You priests, don mourning attire and express your sorrow; cry out in grief, those of you who serve at the pedestal table. Come, reside through the night in mourning clothes, you who perform sovereign lifestyle activations for me, the Preeminent Sovereign, because grain and drink offerings are no longer present at your Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.

14 Initiate an exalted period of fasting; request a solemn gathering. Bring together the leaders and everyone dwelling in the land to the fortress of the Sovereign Captain; you're the Preeminent Sovereign and passionately plead to the Sovereign Captain.

15 Misfortune awaits us; the Eternal Reality's day of judgment is approaching and will arrive as a calamity from the Eternal Reality.

16 Hasn't our sustenance vanished right before our sight, happiness, and celebration absent from our Preeminent Sovereign's fortress?

17 The planted seed has dried up under the clods of Earth, the storehouses are in a state of
decay, and the barns have been pulled down as the grain has withered away.

18 Listen to the distress of the livestock! The herds of cattle need clarification due to the lack of
grazing fields; even the sheep flocks are enduring hardship.

19 I appeal to you, Sovereign Captain, as fire has consumed the wilderness pastures, and the
flames have destroyed all the trees in the field.

20 The untamed creatures of the field yearn for you; the water sources have evaporated, and the
flames have consumed the wilderness grazing lands.”

§ 22920 AN ARMY OF LOCUSTS

2 “Sound the alert in David's Hub; give a warning on my exalted mountain. Let everyone
residing in the land shake with fear as the day of the Sovereign Captain approaches. Indeed, it
is near:
2 an era of obscurity and dread, overcast and pitch blackness. Resembling the morning light
unfolding over the hills, an enormous and formidable force arrives, a spectacle unparalleled in
antiquity and unmatched in all future generations.

3 Fire engulfs everything ahead of them, and flames fiercely trail them. The land is like the
Garden of the Eternal Reality in their presence. Still, it transforms into a desolate wasteland,
and nothing endures their effect once they pass.
4 Their form is similar to that of tactical personnel transports, and they charge forward like
assault troops.
5 They bound over the mountain tops with the din just like strike vehicles, much like the
snapping sounds of fire feasting on dry grass, comparable to a formidable force ready for
confrontation.
6 Everybody’s face goes pale as nations writhe in terror in their wake.
7 They attack like mighty warriors, climbing barriers like they were trained for battle. Staying in
formation, each one advances without deviating from their destined path.
8 They do not interfere with one another; each progresses directly forward. They break through
all barriers while maintaining their formation.
9 They storm the city, darting along its ramparts. They infiltrate the residences, sneakily entering
through windows like burglars.
10 The land quivers at their approach, the sky shudders, the sun and moon grow dark, and the
stars cease to emit radiance.
11 The Sovereign Captain’s voice resounds at the forefront of His forces; His troops are
innumerable, and the strength of the military that adheres to His orders is immense. The day of
the Sovereign Captain is tremendous and horrifying—who can withstand it?

§ 22930 REND YOUR INNER SELF

12 The Sovereign Captain urges a sincere return to Him with fasting, tears, and grief.

13 “Tear your inner-self, not your clothes. Turn back to your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, who is merciful, tender, patient, overflowing with love, and ready to reverse His decision on disaster.”

14 Perhaps He will change His mind and grant empowerment, leaving you with enough grain and wine to present absolving payments to the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.
15 Sound the alarm in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, proclaim a time of fasting set-apart as exalted, and summon a solemn ensovereigned lifestyle community.
16 Assemble the populace, purify the ensovereigned lifestyle community, summon the senior members, and call on the youngsters and nursing infants. Let the groom depart his private quarters, and the bride exit her private room.
17 Let the clergy, who serve in the Preeminent Sovereign’s presence, shed tears in the space between the vestibule and the pedestal table. Let them plead, “Show mercy to your people, My Sovereign Captain. Don’t allow your heritage to be derided or become a mocking slogan among foreign nations. Why should the populace question, ‘Where is their Eternal Reality?’”

§ 22940 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S ANSWER

18-19 The Sovereign Captain, driven by a zealous love for His land and compassion for His people, declared: “I will provide you with abundant grain, fresh wine, and olive oil, ensuring you are fully satisfied and never mocked by other nations.”

20 “I will drive the northern invaders far away, pushing them into desolate lands; their front will be submerged in the Eastern Sea, and their rear in the Western Sea. Their stench will rise as their foul odor fills the air. Indeed, remarkable feats have been accomplished!”

21 “Land of Judah, do not fear; let delight and celebration fill your days. The Sovereign Captain has performed wondrous deeds.”

22 “Wild beasts, fear not, for the wilderness meadows are turning green. Trees bear inner fruit, and the fig tree and grapevine yield abundantly.”

23 “Rejoice, citizens of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, in the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who has given you the fall rains in His trustworthiness. As in earlier times, he provides plentiful downpours, both fall and spring rains.”

24 “Grain will cover your threshing floors. Olive oil and wine will overflow from jars.”

25 “I will compensate you for the years the locusts consumed—the significant locust, juvenile locust, different locusts, and locust invasion—the vast legion I directed against you.”

26 “You will have enough to eat until you are delighted. You will express gratitude to the name of the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, who performs wonders on your behalf; my people will never experience disgrace again.”

27 “You will know that I exist within Israel; I am your Sovereign Captain; there is no one beside me, and my people will never experience disgrace again.”

§ 22950 THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

28 I will distribute my Eternal Spark among all humanity. Your male and female progeny will deliver eternally wise servant messages, your elders will experience dreams, and your young warriors will behold visions.
29 During those times, my Eternal Spark will be freely given to all my servants, irrespective of gender.
30 I will display portents in the sky and on the ground, involving blood, flame, and columns of fume.
31 The sun will transform into darkness, and the moon will resemble blood before the Sovereign Captain’s momentous and terrifying day arrives.

32 All individuals who invoke the Sovereign Captain’s Name will be rescued; redemption will be present on Mount the hub of David and in Yerushalayim, according to the Sovereign Captain’s promise, including those remaining alive whom the Sovereign Captain summons.

§ 22960 THE NATIONS JUDGED

3 During those days when I reestablish the prosperity of Judah and Yerushalayim,
2 I will assemble all nations and lead them to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There, I will hold them accountable for their actions towards my heritage, my people, Israel, as they dispersed my people among the nations and divided my land.
3 They gambled with my people’s fate, swapping lads for harlots and exchanging maidens for wine to consume.
4 Tyre, Sidon, and all territories of Philistia, what grievances do you hold against me? Are you seeking retribution for my deeds? If you are attempting to repay me, be warned that I will rapidly and promptly reciprocate your actions on yourselves.
5 You have appropriated my gold and silver, relocating my most valuable assets to your places of worship.
6 You traded the inhabitants of Judah and Yerushalayim to the Greeks to displace them far from their native territory.
7 Notice, I will awaken them from the locations where you’ve traded them, and I will turn your actions back on your heads.
8 Your sons and daughters will be traded to the inhabitants of Judah, who will then sell them to the Sabeans, a remote nation. This word is a proclamation from the Sovereign Captain.
9 Spread the word among the nations: Gear up for combat! Awaken the brave ones! Command every soldier to approach and engage in battle.
10 Hammer your agricultural tools into weaponry, transforming your plows into tactical blades and pruning equipment into tactical bayonets. Encourage even those considered weak to declare their strength.

11 Accelerate and gather all your nations at that location. Summon your combatants, Sovereign Captain!
12 Stir up the nations and let them mobilize towards the Jehoshaphat Valley, where I will reside to adjudicate all the surrounding nations.
13 Begin the operation; the time to act has come. The situation is pressing, the pressure is high, and it’s clear that wrongdoing has reached a critical mass.

14 Many people await in the valley of judgment! The day of the Sovereign Captain is about to dawn in this valley of decision-making.
15 The sun and moon darken while the stars cease to radiate their light.
16 The sky and the ground will tremble as Yahweh roars from the Presence of Sovereignty and speaks from Yerushalayim. Yet, Yahweh will be a haven for his pathseekers, serving as a formidable fortress for the Israelites.

§ 22970 EMPOWERMENTS FOR THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S PEOPLE

17 Then you shall understand that I, the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, reside in the hub of David, my exalted mountain. Outsiders will no longer control Yerushalayim, which will be set-apart and exalted.

18 In that future day, prosperity will overflow; the streets will hum with activity, and revitalizing streams will flow from the heart of the community, bringing life even to neglected corners.

19 Egypt will turn into a wasteland, and Edom will become a barren desert due to the atrocities committed against the people of Judah, on whose territory they spilled blameless blood.

20 Judah will endure perpetually, and Yerushalayim will flourish from one age to another.

21 Would I leave their innocent blood without retribution? The Eternal Reality dwells in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign!

~ 130 | My Transporter | Amos

§ 22980 JUDGMENT ON ISRAEL'S NEIGHBORS

1 Declarations from Amos, a sheep farmer from Tekoa, about the Eternal Reality's disclosure he
received concerning Israel, two years ahead of the earthquake, during the reigns of Uzziah in
Judah and Jeroboam Jehoash's male heir, in Israel.
2 He exclaimed: "The Sovereign Captain bellows from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign,
and His voice resounds from Yerushalayim; the agricultural production centers of the sheep
keeper deteriorate, and the summit of Carmel diminishes."
3 The Sovereign Captain declares: "Despite the multiple transgressions of Damascus, up to four,
I won't back down due to their brutal treatment of Gilead utilizing iron-clad threshing
instruments."
4 "Fire shall be unleashed on Hazael's abode, destroying Ben-Hadad's strongholds."
5 "The fortifications of Damascus shall be smashed; I will obliterate the Prime Ruler who dwells
in the Valley of Aven and the one wielding power in Beth Eden. The people of Aram will be
banished to Kir," declares the Sovereign Captain.
6 The Eternal Reality pronounces: "In light of Gaza's triad of transgressions, and even a fourth, I
will not withdraw my judgment because they have enslaved whole communities and sold them
to Edom."
7 "I will dispatch a blaze against Gaza's walls, which will obliterate its strongholds."

8 "The Prime Ruler of Ashdod will be eradicated, and the one exerting authority in Ashkelon will
be eliminated. I will unleash my power on Ekron until the Philistine Warriors' existence is
completely wiped out," declares the Eternal Reality.
9 The proclamation of the Sovereign Captain stands: "Due to the numerous transgressions of
Tyre, extending to four, I will not withdraw my punishment. They disregarded a pact of kinship
by selling entire communities into captivity to Edom."
10 "Fire will be directed towards Tyre's ramparts, which will devastate its strongholds."
11 The Sovereign Captain declares: "Despite Edom's numerous transgressions, I will not spare
them. He relentlessly persecuted his relative using a tactical blade and indiscriminately put the
females to death. His anger constantly blazed, and his wrath remained uncurbed."
12 "Fire will be directed at Teman, leading to the obliteration of Bozrah's strongholds."
13 The Sovereign Captain declares: "Despite the multitude of Ammon's transgressions, I shall
not withhold retribution. They grievously harmed the expectant mothers of Gilead to expand
their territory."
14 "I will set the defenses of Rabbah ablaze, demolishing its ramparts amidst the chorus of
warfare on the day of combat, accompanied by forceful gusts on a stormy day."
15 As the Sovereign Captain foretold, "the sovereign and his leaders will be taken captive."

2 "I will not retract My judgment for three offenses of Moab, even four, because he torched to
lime the carcass of Edom's Prime Ruler," declares the Sovereign Captain.
2 "Fire will be propelled on Moab, destroying Kerioth's strongholds. Amidst the turmoil and the
echoes of war cries, chaos will engulf Moab, punctuated by the blaring of the sound canon."
3 The Sovereign Captain decrees "the elimination of her leader and the execution of all her
authorities alongside him."

4 The Sovereign Captain says, “I will not withdraw my judgment despite Judah’s numerous
transgressions, even exceeding three. They have disregarded the Sovereign Captain’s Law,
failed to uphold His directives, and have wandered off, deceived by counterfeit idolized deities,
the same ones worshipped by their ancestors.”
5 “Fire will be unleashed on Judah, reducing Yerushalayim’s strongholds to ashes.”

§ 22990 JUDGMENT ON ISRAEL

6 The Sovereign Captain declares: “Despite Israel’s multiple transgressions, I will not relent. The
innocent are sold for silver, and the needy for sandals.
7 They trample the poor and deny justice to the oppressed. Fathers and sons share the same
woman, desecrating my exalted name.
8 They lounge by each pedestal table on garments taken as collateral and drink wine bought
with fines in their idolized deity’s house.
9 I destroyed their roots below and fruit above, even though the Amorites were as strong as
oaks and towering as cedars.
10 I led you from Egypt and sustained you in the desert for forty years to possess the Amorites’
land.
11 I appointed eternally wise servants from your children and Nazirites from your youth. Isn’t this
authentic, Israel?” says the Sovereign Captain.
12 “But you made the Nazirites drink wine and commanded the eternally wise servants not to
prophesy.
13 I will press you down as a cart loaded with grain presses down.
14 The swift will not escape, the strong will not muster strength, and the warrior will not save his
life.
15 The sniper will not stand firm, the fleet-footed soldier will not escape, and the assault troop will
not save his life.

16 Even the bravest warriors will flee naked on that day,” declares the Sovereign Captain.

§ 23000 WITNESSES SUMMONED AGAINST ISRAEL

3 “Heed this message, inhabitants of Israel,” the Sovereign Captain declared against the entire
family He liberated from Egypt.
2 “You alone have I acknowledged among all the peoples on Earth, so I will punish you for all
your wrongdoings.
3 Can two individuals journey together without mutual agreement?
4 Does a lion roar in the forest without prey? Does it growl in its lair without a catch?
5 Is a bird trapped without bait? Will a trap spring from the ground without catching anything?
6 Don’t citizens quake when an alarm sounds in a town? When misfortune strikes a city, isn’t it
the Sovereign Captain’s doing?
7 The Eternal Reality doesn’t act without revealing His intentions to His servants, the eternally
wise servants.
8 When the lion roars, who isn’t terrified? The Eternal Reality has spoken; who can resist
delivering His message?

9 “Announce this to the troops in Egypt and Ashdod: Gather on the hills of Samaria; observe the
turmoil and oppression within her.

10 They must learn how to act," declares the Sovereign Captain, "and hoard their stolen goods in their strongholds.
11 The Eternal Reality says: A foe will surround your land, dismantle your defenses, and pillage your citadels.

12 The Sovereign Captain declares: Just as a guardian saves only two leg bones or an ear fragment from a lion's jaws, so will the Israelites in Samaria be saved; they will have only the corner of a bed and a piece of a sofa's fabric.

13 "Listen and testify against Jacob's descendants," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
14 "When I hold Israel accountable for their transgressions, Bethel's pedestal tables will be demolished; their projections will be chopped off and fall to the ground.
15 The Sovereign Captain declares that winter and summer dwellings will be demolished; ivory-decorated homes will be ruined, and palatial estates will be razed."

§ 23010 ISRAEL HAS NOT RETURNED TO THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

4 "Listen to this message; you pampered cattle of Bashan on Samaria's hill, you females who exploit the destitute and trample the needy, commanding your partners, 'Procure us some beverages!'"
2 The Eternal Reality has pledged by His purification: "The era is indeed impending when you will be led away with hooks, every last one of you with fishhooks."
3 "Each of you will leave through the gaps in the city walls and be expelled towards Harmon, as per the proclamation of the Sovereign Captain ."
4 "Proceed to Bethel and transgress; continue to Gilgal and intensify your transgressions. Offer absolving payments each dawn and grant your ten percent contributions every third year."
5 "Offer bread made with yeast as an absolving payment to express gratitude and loudly publicize your voluntary contributions—take pride in them, you Israelites, as this activity you delight in proclaims the Eternal Reality."
6 "I deprived you of food in all your cities and ensured a scarcity of bread in every town, yet you did not come back to me," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

7 "I held back the rain from you three months before the crops were harvested. Rain was given to one city while another was deprived of it. One field was showered with rain, while another received none. I was withered away."
8 "Individuals wandered from one municipality to another in search of water but did not find enough to quench their thirst; despite this, you've not come back to me," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
9 "On numerous occasions, I afflicted your gardens and vineyards with pestilence and fungus, leading to their destruction. Locusts consumed your fig and olive trees, yet you failed to recommit yourself to me," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
10 "I unleashed on you the same diseases I did to Egypt. Your younger generations fell to my tactical blade, and your tactical personnel transports were taken captive. The foul smell from your encampments filled your noses, yet you refused to return to my presence," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

11 “I brought ruin on some of you just as I decimated Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of
transgression. You were like a blazing log rescued from the inferno, yet you did not turn
towards me,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
12 “So, Israel, this is the course of action I will take towards you, and due to this impending
action, get prepared to encounter your Preeminent Sovereign.”
13 “The one who shapes mountains originates the wind and discloses his ideas to humans, who
transforms dawn into nightfall, and strides across the Earth’s loftiest peaks—His name is the
Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Almighty.”

§ 23020 A LAMENT AND CALL TO THE GIFT OF TURNING AWAY FROM UNWORTHY CHOIC

5 “Listen, Israel, to this mournful message I raise about you.
2 Virgin Israel lies in a state of downfall, with no chance of resurgence, abandoned in her
homeland, devoid of assistance for recovery.
3 The Eternal Reality communicates to Israel: A city that sends a thousand warriors to battle will
exclusively see a hundred return; a town that sends a hundred will exclusively have ten
survive.

4 The Sovereign Captain’s message to Israel is clear: Look for me, and you’ll thrive.
5 Refrain from pursuing Bethel, refrain from visiting Gilgal, and refrain from traveling to
Beersheba. Indeed, Gilgal will undoubtedly be led into captivity, and Bethel will become nothing
more than a relic.
6 Pursue the Sovereign Captain and survive, or else he will rush through Joseph’s family like a
flame; they will be consumed, and there’ll be no one in Bethel capable of extinguishing it.
7 Some people convert fairness into a bitter experience and discard ultimate authenticity on the
Earth.

8 “The Innovator of the Pleiades and Orion transforms midnight into the break of day, dims
daylight into evening, summons the ocean’s waters, and dispenses them over the Earth’s
surface—His name is the Sovereign Captain.
9 He demolishes the stronghold in a sweeping burst of light, causing the fortified metropolis to
collapse.
10 Some individuals despise the person who promotes fairness in legal trials and scorn the one
who speaks honestly.
11 You impose a hefty fee on the disadvantaged and extract a grain tax from them. As a result,
even though you’ve constructed lavish homes from stone, you won’t reside in them; even
though you’ve cultivated verdant vineyards, their wine won’t pass your lips.
12 I know the extent of your transgressions and the enormity of your misdeeds. You terrorize the
blameless, accept payoffs, and deny the impoverished their rightful justice in the judicial
system.
13 Those with wisdom remain silent in these circumstances, as these are infamous times.
14 Pursue virtues and shun vices to survive. Consequently, the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent
Sovereign, will accompany you as you profess He does.
15 Detest what is wrong, cherish what is right, and uphold fairness in the judicial chambers. It’s
possible that the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of all Celestial forces, will show
kindness to the survivors from Joseph’s family.

16 “Consequently, the Sovereign Captain, the Supreme, the Preeminent Sovereign of all forces,
proclaims: There will be cries of sorrow in every street and expressions of distress in all public
places. The agriculturists will be called on to shed tears, and the professional lamenters will be
called to express their grief.
17 Grief will be widespread in every vineyard, as I will move among you,” proclaims the
Sovereign Captain.

§ 23030 THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

18 Trouble awaits for those who look forward to the final reckoning without understanding its
weight—it’s not a time of clarity but one of reckoning and exposing what’s hidden.
19 Imagine escaping a lion only to encounter a bear and then getting bitten by a snake at home.
20 The day of the Sovereign Captain will be darkness, not light, utterly black with no brightness.
21 I loathe your exalted feasts; your gatherings are disgusting.
22 Even if you present scorched and grain offerings, I will not acknowledge them. Despite your
absolving selected fellowship payments, they will not garner my attention.
23 Cease the clamor of your tunes! I refuse to attend to the melody of your stringed instruments.
24 Allow fairness to surge like a river and authentic deeds to flow like an indestructible stream.
25 Esteemed people of Israel, were you presenting me with absolving payments and offerings
during the forty years in the wilderness?
26 You’ve fabricated the fortress of your Prime Ruler, the stand for your counterfeit idolized
deities, the celestial body of your idolized deity—creations of your own hands.
27 I will cause you to be captive far beyond Damascus, proclaims the Sovereign Captain,
renowned as the Eternal Reality.

§ 23040 MISFORTUNE AWAITS THE COMPLACENT

6 Alas, for those who live comfortably on Mount the hub of David and those feeling safe on the
hill of Samaria, the distinguished individuals of this leading nation, to whom the citizens of Israel
turn!

2 “Venture towards Kalneh and observe; continue to grand Hamath, then venture downwards to
Gath in Philistia. Do they hold superiority over your dual nations? Is the expanse of their land
surpassing yours?”

3 You disregard the impending catastrophe and hasten the onset of a reign of violence.

4 You sprawl out on beds bejeweled with ivory, relaxing on your sophisticated sofas as you feast
on the most desirable lambs and well-fed calves.

5 You pluck away on your lutes like David and create melodies on musical devices.

6 You consume wine in large quantities and apply the most exquisite ointments, yet show no
sorrow for the destruction of Joseph.

7 So, you’ll lead those taken into captivity; your banquets and relaxation will cease.

§ 23050 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN ABHORS THE PRIDE OF ISRAEL

8 The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign Almighty, declares: “I detest Jacob’s
arrogance and despise his strongholds; I will deliver the city and all within it.”
9 Ten individuals will perish if they remain in one house.
10 When a relative comes to remove and cremate the bodies and asks if anyone else is there,
and the answer is no, he will say, “Silence! Do not invoke the Sovereign Captain’s Name.”
11 The Sovereign Captain has decreed that he will smash the large house to pieces and the
small house to bits.
12 Can strike vehicles run on air? Can a guy use oxen to plow rocks? However, you have
transformed the fruits of integrity into hatred and justice into venom.
13 You who rejoice in the conquest of Lo Debar and say, “Didn’t we take Karnaim by our own
strength?”
14 The Sovereign Captain, the Almighty, announces, “He will raise a nation against you, Israel,
which will oppress you from Lebo Hamath to the Arabah valley.”

§ 23060 LOCUSTS, FIRE AND A PLUMB LINE

7 This disclosure is what the Eternal Reality disclosed to me: He was creating a multitude of
locusts just after the Prime Ruler’s portion had been harvested and as the latter crops started to
emerge.
2 Once they had utterly consumed the Earth’s vegetation, I implored, “Almighty Sovereign
Captain, be merciful! How can Jacob endure? He is too insignificant!”
3 The Sovereign Captain decided not to do this, stated the Sovereign Captain.
4 The vision disclosed to me by the Eternal Reality was this: the Eternal Reality invoked a
sentence of blazing inferno; it evaporated the vast depths and laid waste to the Earth.
5 I pled, “Almighty Sovereign Captain, I implore you to cease! How will Jacob stand, given his
minuteness?”

6 Consequently, the Sovereign Captain had a change of inner-self. “I will not allow this to
transpire either,” declared the Eternal Reality.
7 Here’s what he disclosed: the Eternal Reality stood adjacent to a vertical wall constructed with
precision, holding a plumb line in his grasp.
8 The Sovereign Captain asked me, “What do you perceive, Amos?” “A vertical line,” was my
response. Then the Sovereign Captain declared, “Take note, I’m positioning a plumb line amid
my nation, Israel; I won’t overlook their transgressions any longer.”
9 Isaac’s expression of joyful adoration sites will be desolate, and the exalted places of Israel
will be laid to waste; I will stand against Jeroboam’s dynasty, wielding my tactical blade.

§ 23070 AMOS AND AMAZIAH

10 Amaziah, the ensovereigned mediator at Bethel, informed Jeroboam, the Prime Ruler of
Israel: “Amos is conspiring against you in the inner determination of Israel. The nation cannot
endure all his declarations.”

11 “Amos is proclaiming that Jeroboam will die by weapon, and the people of Israel will be exiled
from their homeland.”

12 Amaziah then ordered Amos, “Leave, prophet! Flee to Judah. Sustain yourself there and
deliver your prophecies in that place.
13 Stop prophesying here at Bethel, as it’s the Prime Ruler’s Exalted Space and a governance
fortress.”

14 Amos replied to Amaziah, “I am not a prophet or a prophet’s son; I am a herdsman and
caretaker of sycamore-fig trees.”
15 “However, the Sovereign Captain called me away from my duties, instructing me, ‘Go proclaim
to the children of Israel. ’”

16 “Now, pay heed to the Sovereign Captain’s message. You say, ‘Do not prophesy against
Israel; cease proclaiming against the family of Isaac. ’”
17 “So, the Sovereign Captain declares: ‘Your spouse will resort to prostitution in the city, and
your children will perish by the tactical blade. Your land will be divided. Unlike the Preeminent
Sovereign’s lifestyle, you will die in a foreign land. Israel will be exiled from its homeland. ’”

§ 23080 A BASKET OF RIPE FRUIT

8 The Sovereign Captain showed me a basket of ripe fruit.
2 He asked, “Amos, what do you see?” I replied, “A basket of ripe fruit.” Then the Sovereign
Captain said, “The time is ripe for my people, Israel; I will not delay their punishment.”
3 On that day, the Sovereign Captain declares, “The songs in the fortress will turn to wailing.
Many bodies will be thrown everywhere. Silence!”
4 Listen to this, you who oppress the poor and the needy in the nation
5 “When will the Day of Rest end so we can sell wheat, and the New Moon be over so we can
sell grain?” —cheating with dishonest scales, raising the price, and skipping the measure,
6 purchasing with silver the poor and the needy for sandals; selling even the chaff with the
wheat.
7 The Sovereign Captain has sworn by His Name, the pride of Jacob: “I will never forget
anything they have done.”
8 This will cause the land to quiver and cause all who dwell there to grieve. The entire region will
rise like the Nile, be agitated, and finally sink like the Egyptian River.
9 On that day, says the Sovereign Captain, I’ll disrupt the usual order, causing clarity to vanish
even when it’s most expected.

10 I will transform your music into sorrow and your holy celebrations into grief. All of you will have
your heads shaved and forced to wear somber clothing. I’ll treat that period of time as an only
son in mourning and treat its conclusion like a hard day.
11 “I will send a famine through the land in the coming days, not a famine for nourishment or an
acute need for water, but a famine of discerning My directives,” declares the Sovereign
Captain.
12 In their quest for the Sovereign Captain’s word, people will stumble from sea to sea and
meander from North to East, but they won’t find it.
13 The attractive young ladies and robust young guys will pass out from thirst that day.

14 Those who swear by the transgression of Samaria—who say, ‘As surely as your idolized deity lives, Dan, ’ or, ‘As surely as the Preeminent Sovereign of Beersheba lives’—they will fall, never to rise again.”

§ 23090 ISRAEL TO BE DESTROYED

9 I witnessed the Sovereign Captain beside the pedestal table, commanding: “Strike the columns’ tops until the bases tremble. Let them collapse on everyone; I will execute the rest with the tactical blade. None shall escape; no survivors.”
2 Even if they burrow into the netherworld, my hand will find them. I will pull them back even if they ascend to the celestial sphere.
3 Even if they hide at Carmel’s peak, I will track and capture them. Even if they vanish in the ocean’s depth, I will order the sea creature to strike them.
4 Even if taken captive by their adversaries, I will direct the tactical blade to execute them there. I will keep a vigilant eye on them, bringing adversity rather than benefit.
5 The Sovereign Captain, the Sovereign of Celestial Armies, impacts the land, causing it to dissolve, and everyone grieves; the entire land elevates like the Nile and then recedes like Egypt’s river;

6 He builds his magnificent dwelling in the celestial realms and Sovereign Captain establishes its base on Earth. He beckons marine waters and dispenses them over Earth’s surface. His name is Sovereign Captain.
7 “Are you, Israelites, not similar to Cushites in my view?” asserts the Sovereign Captain. “Did I not guide Israel from Egypt, the Arameans from Kir, and the Philistine Warriors from Caphtor?”
8 The eyes of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, are fixated on the nation’s full list of unworthy choices. I am committed to eradicating it from Earth’s surface. However, the Sovereign Captain affirms: “I will not wholly annihilate Jacob’s family.”
9 I shall indeed issue an order, causing Israel to be agitated among all countries as corn jostled in a sieve. Yet, no small stone shall fall on Earth.
10 All wrongdoers of my people will fall to the tactical blade. Those who assert calamity will neither catch up to nor confront us.

§ 23100 ISRAEL’S RESTORATION

11 On that day, I will mend the fallen shelter of David, restore its damaged walls, and rebuild its ruins as they were in the past.
12 “So, my people will take control of what’s left of Edom and all the nations identified by my name,” the Sovereign Captain affirms, “who will bring this about.”
13 “The period draws near,” envisions the Sovereign Captain, “when the cultivator will outpace the harvester, and the grape crusher will overtake the crop planter. Fresh wine will trickle from the mountain ranges and surge from every hill.”
14 “My people, Israel, will be delivered from captivity, and they will rebuild and settle in the destroyed towns. They will create gardens and relish their inner fruit; they will grow rooftop gardens and sip the wine that they produce.”
15 “Israel will be firmly established in their territory, with no future threat of being displaced from the land I’ve given up on them,” asserts the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign.

~ 131 | Servitude | Obadiah

§ 23110 OBADIAH'S VISION

1 This disclosure is what the Eternal Reality declares about Edom: "We have received a communication from Preeminent Sovereign: A messenger has been dispatched among the nations to say, 'Arise, let's assemble our armies and engage her in combat. '"
2 "I will reduce you to insignificance among the nations; you will be wholly scorned."
3 "Your arrogance has fooled you, dwelling in the hollows of the cliffs, with your abode high on the peaks, thinking to yourself, 'No one can bring me down to the Earth. '"
4 "Even if you rise high like a soaring eagle and establish your dwelling among the stars, I, the Sovereign Captain, will pull you down from such heights."
5 "Should thieves approach you if marauders struck during the night—look at the calamity that awaits you!—wouldn't they exclusively steal until their needs are satisfied? Wouldn't they spare a few fruits if those gathering grapes visited you?"
6 "Notice how thoroughly Esau will be plundered and his concealed riches looted."
7 "Every individual in alliance with you will push you to the fringe; those at peace with you will trick and defeat you; the ones who have shared your provisions will lay an ambush unknown to you."
8 "On that day, isn't it sure that I, the Sovereign Captain, will obliterate the intellectuals of Edom and eradicate insight from Esau's highlands?"
9 "The soldiers of Teman will be filled with dread, resulting in a complete decimation of all inhabitants of Esau's mountains through mass killing."
10 "Due to the harm you inflicted on your sibling, Jacob, disgrace will engulf you, and your existence will be perpetually obliterated."

11 "On the day you just indifferently watched as outsiders seized his fortune and intruders entered his gates, deciding Yerushalayim's fate, you behaved no differently than them."
12 "You ought not to have triumphed over your sibling's misfortune, delighted over the calamity of Judah's people, or spoken arrogantly during their time of hardship."
13 "You ought not to have walked through the city doors of my people when disaster struck them nor reveled in their suffering during the day of their adversity, nor capitalized on their riches during the day of their misfortune."
14 "You shouldn't have been present at the junctions to slaughter those trying to escape, nor should you have handed over the remaining few on their day of hardship."
15 "The day of judgment from the Sovereign Captain is approaching for all nations. What you have done will be inflicted on you; your actions will return to haunt you."
16 "As you consumed on my exalted mount, all nations will persistently imbibe; they will continue to drink until they resemble those who have ceased to exist."
17 "A fortress shall exist on Mount, the hub of David, providing redemption; it will be purified, and Jacob will reclaim his inheritance."
18 "Jacob will ignite like a fire, and Joseph will blaze like a flame; they will scorch and annihilate Esau, who will become as good as kindling. There will be no remaining vestiges of Esau's family. This living word is a declaration from the Sovereign Captain."
19 "Inhabitants from the southern desert will take over Esau's mountains, and those from the lowlands will overrun the Philistine Warrior territory. They will take control of Ephraim and Samaria's fields, and Benjamin will claim Gilead."

20 “The group of Israeli expats residing in Canaan will reclaim the territory up to Zarephath; the displaced residents of Yerushalayim who are now in Sepharad will regain control of the cities in the Negev.”
21 “Victors will ascend Mount, the hub of David, to rule over the hilly country of Esau, with the preeminent sovereignty belonging to the Sovereign Captain.”

~ 132 | The Dove | Jonah

§ 23120 JONAH FLEES FROM THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

1 The Sovereign Captain's message reached Jonah, Amittai's son.
2 "Go to the great city of Nineveh and denounce it, for its impurity has come to my attention."
3 Jonah headed for Tarshish to evade the Sovereign Captain. He went to Joppa, found a ship bound for Tarshish, paid the fare, and boarded, attempting to flee from the Sovereign Captain.
4 The Sovereign Captain then sent a powerful storm over. The ship was in danger of breaking apart when the Sovereign Captain unleashed a strong storm across the ocean.
5 Terrified, each sailor prayed to their idolized deity and threw the cargo overboard to lighten the ship. Meanwhile, Jonah had gone below deck, lying down and falling into a deep sleep.
6 The ship's commander approached him and said, "How can you sleep? Get up and call on your idolized deity! Maybe he will notice us so we will not perish."
7 "Let's cast lots to figure out who is to blame for this calamity," the seamen said to one another. Jonah was the recipient of the lot that they cast.
8 They asked him, "Tell us, who is responsible for making all this trouble for us? What do you do? Where do you come from? What is your country? From what people are you?"
9 He answered, "I am a Hebrew and elevate the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of the celestial realms, the Innovator of the sea and land."
10 This terrified them, and they asked, "What have you done?" (They knew he was running away from the Sovereign Captain because he had already told them so.)

11 As the sea grew rougher, they asked him, "What should we do to you to make the sea calm down for us?"
12 He answered, "Pick me up and toss me into the sea, and it will turn calm. I know that it is my fault that this huge storm has come upon you."
13 Instead, the men tried to row back to land but could not because the sea was getting wilder.
14 Then they cried out to the Sovereign Captain, asking him to spare them from death because they had done as they pleased.
15 They took Jonah and flung him overboard, and the once-raging sea began to calm down.
16 At this, the men greatly feared the Sovereign Captain, and they offered an absolving payment to Him and made vows.
17 The Eternal Reality arranged for a colossal sea creature to engulf Jonah, who then remained inside this creature's gut for three days and nights.

§ 23130 JONAH'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIENCE WITH THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

2 Jonah offered the meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign to the Sovereign Captain from within the sea creature.
2 He articulated: "I reached out to the Sovereign Captain in my trouble and was answered. I pleaded for assistance from the depths of the afterlife, and my intervention was attended to."

3 “You tossed me into the profound depths, into the core of the oceans, and the currents whirled around me; all your surges and crashing waves overwhelmed me.”
4 I proclaimed, “‘I’ve been expelled from your presence. Nonetheless, I shall gaze once more towards your exalted fortress.”
5 The overwhelming waters threatened me; the abyss engulfed me; marine plants surrounded my skull.
6 “I descended to the very base of the mountains; I was locked within the Earth eternally. However, you, My Sovereign Captain, resurrected me from the abyss.”

7 “As my existence was fading, I recollected you, Sovereign Captain and my earnest intervention ascended to you in your exalted fortress.”
8 “Individuals who adhere to meaningless idolized deities forsake the Preeminent Sovereign’s affection for them.”
9 “Nonetheless, with a voice filled with thanksgiving, I will offer my absolving payment to you. I shall fulfill what I have promised. I will declare, ‘Deliverance belongs to the Sovereign Captain.’”
10 The Eternal Reality issued an order to the fish, resulting in Jonah being regurgitated on terra firma.

§ 23140 JONAH GOES TO NINEVEH

3 The Sovereign Captain spoke to Jonah again, instructing him to go to Nineveh and deliver His message.
2 Jonah obeyed and traveled to the vast city, which took three days to cross.
3 On his first day there, he proclaimed, “Nineveh will be destroyed in forty days.”
4 The people of Nineveh believed the Preeminent Sovereign’s warning, declared a fast, and wore somber clothing, from the greatest to the least.
5 When the Prime Ruler of Nineveh heard this, he left his control base, removed his governance robes, put on somber clothing, and sat in ashes.
6 He issued a decree: “No one, not even animals, may eat or drink.
7 Everyone must wear somber clothing and fervently implore the Preeminent Sovereign. They must turn from their evil ways and violence.
8 Perhaps the Preeminent Sovereign will relent and show mercy, sparing us from destruction.”
9 Seeing their life transformation, the Preeminent Sovereign had compassion and did not bring the disaster He had threatened.

§ 23150 JONAH’S ANGER AT THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S COMPASSION

4 Jonah was distraught by this reversal.
2 “My Sovereign Captain, is this not what I claimed when I was still in my own country?” he pleaded to the Sovereign Captain. That’s the reason I ran toward Tarshish so quickly. I knew You are kind and merciful, the Preeminent Sovereign who is slow to become enraged and abundant in loving devotion— The One who hesitates before bringing about calamity.
3 “Sovereign Captain, please end my life; I should die than to live.”
4 The Sovereign Captain replied, “Do you have any justification for your anger?”

[5] Jonah moved to the city's eastern outskirts, built a shelter, and waited to see what would happen to the city.
[6] The Eternal Preeminent Sovereign made a shrub grow over Jonah to provide shade and ease his discomfort, which delighted Jonah.
[7] The next morning, the Preeminent Sovereign sent a worm to gnaw at the plant, causing it to wither.
[8] The heat beat down on Jonah's head until he fainted, and the Preeminent Sovereign sent a searing East wind as the sun rose. He wished for death, saying it was better to die than to live.
[9] The Preeminent Sovereign asked Jonah, "Do you trust being upset about the plant is justified?" "Yes," Jonah replied, "I'm so enraged I could die."
[10] The Sovereign Captain pointed out, "You are concerned about a plant you did not nurture or cultivate. It appeared one night and perished the next.
[11] Shouldn't I empathize with Nineveh, a city of over 120,000 people who cannot distinguish their dominant hand from their left, along with many animals?"

~ 133 | The Promise | Micah

§ 23160 JUDGMENT AGAINST SAMARIA AND YERUSHALAYIM

1 The disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign given to Micah from Moresheth during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, leaders of Judah, pertained to his visions about Samaria and Yerushalayim.
2 "Pay heed, all nations, listen carefully, Earth and everyone dwelling on it so that the Eternal Reality may testify against you," declared the Sovereign Captain from His exalted fortress.
3 "Pay heed! The Sovereign Captain descends from His fortress and steps on the world's elevated terrains.
4 The peaks disintegrate under Him, and the valleys fracture like wax before a flame, like water cascading down an incline.
5 This arises due to Jacob's disobedience and Israel's wrongdoings. Isn't Samaria the source of Jacob's disobedience? Isn't Yerushalayim the revered fortress of Judah?
6 I will convert Samaria into ruins suitable for vineyards. I will scatter her rocks into the valley and reveal her hidden foundations.
7 All her idolized deities will be shattered; all her exalted treasures consumed by fire; I will demolish all her representations. Because she amassed treasures from sexual immorality, they will be used for the same purpose again."

§ 23170 WEEPING AND MOURNING

8 "As a result, I will lament and mourn. I will traverse without shoes and in nudity. I will yowl like a wild dog and groan like a desert bird."

9 "Indeed, the affliction of Samaria is beyond healing, extending to Judah. It has reached right up to the entrance of my people, all the way to Yerushalayim."

10 "Do not disclose it in Gath. They shed no tears. In Beth Ophrah, immerse yourself in the dust."

11 "Proceed on your journey, dwellers of Shaphir, exposed and disgraced. The inhabitants of Zaanan refuse to emerge. Beth Ezel is distressing; it no longer offers you cover."

12 "The inhabitants of Maroth endure suffering as they anticipate aid, given that a calamity has descended from the Sovereign Captain, extending even to Yerushalayim's gate."

13 "Residents of Lachish, prepare your swiftest tactical personnel transports for assault forces transport. You initiated the iniquity of Daughter, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign since the rebellious conduct of Israel was discovered within you."

14 "So, you will grant farewell presents on Moresheth Gath. The township of Akzib will disappoint the Prime Rulers of Israel."

15 “I shall send an adversary towards the residents of Mareshah. Israel’s elite will seek refuge in Adullam.”

16 “Shear your locks as a sign of despair for the offspring you cherish; make your scalp as bare as an eagle’s, for they will be taken from you and forced into exile.”

§ 23180 HUMAN PLANS AND THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S PLANS

2 Beware of those who plot evil and devise harm while on their beds! At dawn, they carry out their plans because they have the power to do so.
2 They covet fields and seize them and houses, taking them by force. They defraud individuals of their homes and strip them of their ancestral lands.
3 The Sovereign Captain declares: “I am planning a disaster against this people, from which you cannot escape. “I intend to unleash a disaster among this people, so you cannot escape,” the Sovereign Captain declares. It will be a moment of disaster, so you won’t be able to walk with pride anymore.
4 On that day, people will ridicule you and sing this mournful song: “We are utterly ruined; my people’s inheritance is divided. He takes it from me! Our fields are given to traitors.”
5 Therefore, no one in the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Sovereign Captain will be there to divide the land by lot.

§ 23190 COUNTERFEIT PROPHETS

6 “Don’t forecast,” their seers command. “Don’t forecast such matters; humiliation won’t befall us.”
7 Is it right to assume that Jacob’s family, the Eternal Reality, grows impatient? Does he perform such actions? Don’t my teachings benefit the one who adheres to the integrity?
8 Recently, my individuals have behaved like foes. They forcibly take the elegant garments from those who casually stroll by, similar to warriors returning from conflict.
9 You evict the women in my community from their delightful dwellings. You rob my acclaim from their offspring eternally.
10 Stand up, move on! This locale is no longer a place of solace, as it is tarnished and devastated beyond any chance of repair.

11 If a fraud who tells untruths appears and pledges to predict an abundance of wine and ale for you, such a one would be the ideal oracle for this populace!

§ 23200 DELIVERANCE PROMISED

12 "I will gather all of you, my people; I will bring together those who remain faithful. I will bring them together like a community reunited in a safe neighborhood, like friends in a vibrant park; the place will be filled with life and celebration."
13 The one who breaks barriers will lead them; they will break out, pass through the gate, and go out. Their Sovereign will go before them, with the Sovereign Captain guiding them.

§ 23210 LEADERS AND PROPHETS REBUKED

3 I implored, “Pay heed, chiefs of Jacob, overseers of Israel. Do you not know what is fair?
2 You despise what is authentic and adore impurity, violently stripping away the skin and meat from my people.
3 You consume their flesh, peel their skin, shatter their bones, and dice them like meat for the pot.
4 In desperation, you will implore the Sovereign Captain, but he will not respond. He will turn away due to your impurity.

5 The Sovereign Captain says this about the prophets who misguide His people: they declare ‘tranquility’ when fed, but if not catered to, they instigate conflict.
6 Evening will descend on you without visions; darkness will cover the prophets.
7 The prophets will be humiliated, and the soothsayers shamed. They will mask their expressions as there is no celestial response from the Preeminent Sovereign.

8 Empowered by the Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain, I expose Jacob’s defiance and Israel’s offenses with integrity and strength.

9 Listen attentively, heads of Jacob and officials of Israel, who have contempt for fairness and pervert integrity,
10 who build the hub of David through bloody crimes and Yerushalayim with profound wrongdoing.
11 The city’s principals make decisions based on bribes, inner guides instruct only when paid, and prophets predict for monetary gain. Still, they seek the Sovereign Captain’s backing, affirming, ‘Isn’t the Sovereign Captain with us? No calamity will fall on us. ’
12 As a consequence of your actions, the Promised Land will become open land, Yerushalayim a pile of debris, and the hill of the fortress a mound teeming with undergrowth.

§ 23220 THE MOUNTAIN OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

4 In the end, the mountain of the Eternal Reality’s fortress will be established as the highest among all mountains; it will rise above the hills, and nations will flock to it.
2 Many nations will say, “Let’s ascend to the Sovereign Captain’s mountain, to the dwelling of Jacob’s Preeminent Sovereign. He will teach us His paths so we can walk in them.” Instruction will come from the Preeminent Sovereign fortress and the Sovereign Captain’s message from Yerushalayim.
3 He will judge many nations and settle disputes for strong, distant countries. They will turn their tactical blades into agricultural tools and tactical bayonets into vine-trimming instruments. No nation will fight another, and they will stop training for war.
4 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, decrees that everyone will rest under their vine and fig tree without fear.
5 Other communities might follow their idolized deities, but we will forever follow the guidance of the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 23230 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S PLAN

6 On that marked day, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, "I will gather the limping, the banished,
and those I have afflicted with sorrow.
7 I will transform the weak into a chosen people and the exiled into a formidable nation. From
this day forward and for all eternity, the Sovereign Captain will govern them from Mount, the
hub of David.
8 For you, sentinel of the protected community, a fortress of the daughter of the hub of David,
your prior sovereignty will be re-established; governance authority will be given back to the
Daughter of Yerushalayim.
9 Why are you shouting so loudly? Is there no Prime Ruler among you? Has your wise leader
been destroyed? Is this why pain grips you like a woman in labor?
10 Experience distress, Daughter of the hub of David, like a woman giving birth; you must now
depart from the city to settle in the open countryside. Your journey will lead you to Babylon; you
will find redemption there. In that place, the Sovereign Captain will liberate you from your
adversaries.
11 At present, numerous nations have assembled against you, expressing their desire to see her
dishonored and take pleasure in the downfall of the Promised Land.
12 But they don't realize the full purpose of the Sovereign Captain's intentions. They don't grasp
that their actions are being compiled for evaluation, ready to be separated into what's valuable
and what isn't.
13 Stand up and crush the grain, O daughter of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, for I will
equip you with horns as hard as iron and feet of brass, allowing you to shatter many nations.
You will contribute their dishonestly acquired riches to the Sovereign Captain, their wealth to
the Sovereign Captain of the entire Earth.

5 Now, gather your forces. The city is under siege, as an attack has been mounted against us.
The leader of Israel will be smacked on the face with a wand." Although you, Bethlehem
Ephrathah, are insignificant among the communities of Judah, it's from you that a ruler over
Israel, whose beginnings trace back to ancient times, will arise to serve me.

3 Israel will be left until a woman in labor gives birth to a male heir, and his remaining relative will
rejoin the Israelites.
4 He will lead His people with the Sovereign Captain's strength, displaying the power and honor
of His name. Under His care, they will live in safety, and His influence will extend everywhere.
5 He shall be the source of tranquility when the Assyrians encroach on our territory and tread on
our strongholds. We will mobilize seven guardians and eight leaders against them.

§ 23240 DELIVERANCE AND DESTRUCTION

6 The one who will govern the territory of Assyria with the tactical blade, the land of Nimrod,
using a ready-to-strike weapon. He will liberate us from the Assyrians when they intrude on our
lands and tread within our boundaries.
7 The surviving portion of Jacob will live among numerous nations, like morning dew the
Sovereign Captain grants, similar to rainfall on vegetation that does not wait for or depend on
any human.
8 The survivors of Jacob will be scattered among many nations, immersed among various
populations, resembling a lion amid jungle creatures, just like a young lion amidst herds of
sheep, which tramples and ravages as it traverses, and no one is capable of saving.

9-10 You will raise your fist victoriously against your adversaries, and all who oppose you will be eliminated.” As per the Sovereign Captain’s proclamation, the day will come when I will wipe out your assault forces from your midst and shatter your strike vehicles.
11 Your land’s municipalities will be eradicated, and all your fortifications will be demolished.
12 I will render your sorcery powerless, and you will cease to conjure incantations.
13 I will eradicate your counterfeit idolized deities and exalted pillars. You will cease to express joyful adoration of what you have crafted with your own hands.
14 I will dismantle your shrines dedicated to Asherah amidst you while decimating your urban areas.

15 With furious wrath, I will execute retribution on the countries that have disregarded my directives.”

§ 23250 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S CASE AGAINST ISRAEL

6 Tune in to the Sovereign Captain’s declaration: “Rise, present your argument to the mountains; let the hills hear your discourse.”
2 “Mountains, heed the Sovereign Captain’s claim; you are enduring Earth’s foundations, so pay heed. The Sovereign Captain has a complaint against his people and will indict Israel.”
3 “How have I wronged you? How have I made you weary? Answer me.”
4 “I emancipated you from Egypt and freed you from servitude. I sent Moses, Aaron, and Miriam to guide you.”
5 “Remember the schemes of Prime Ruler Balak of Moab and Balaam’s response. Recall your journey from Shittim to Gilgal to acknowledge the Sovereign Captain’s just deeds.”
6 “How should I present myself before the Sovereign Captain and show reverence to the mighty Preeminent Sovereign? Should I approach with scorched absolving payments or year-old calves?”
7 “Would the Eternal Reality be satisfied with multitudes of sheep or vast rivers of olive oil? Must I offer my eldest child for my misdeeds, the offspring of my loins for my inner-shelf’s unworthy choice?”
8 “Heir of Humanity, you know what is authentic. What does the Sovereign Captain seek from you? It’s simple: act fairly, cherish compassion, and walk humbly with your Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 23260 ISRAEL’S GUILT AND PUNISHMENT

9 “Pay heed! The Sovereign Captain communicates with the city, and reverence for Your Name signifies wisdom. Observe the power staff of discipline and the One who established it.
10 Can I disregard the dishonest riches in your total of unworthy choices in your household and the condemned inadequate measure?

11 Can I consider someone innocent who uses deceptive measures and carries a bag of fraudulent weights?
12 The affluent individuals among you are full of aggression. Your citizens are falsehood spreaders, and their speech is filled with deception.
13 Consequently, I have initiated your dismantling, causing your downfall due to transgressions.

14 You'll consume yet never be fulfilled; your belly will remain empty. You will stockpile yet
safeguard nothing because of your hoarded possessions. I will consign to the tactical blade.
15 You will sow seeds but not gather the crops; you'll squeeze out oil from the olives, yet you
won't get to utilize it; you'll tread on grapes but won't consume the wine.
16 You have adhered to the decrees of Omri and all the works of Ahab's family; you have walked
in their footsteps. Consequently, I will abandon you to destruction and your citizens to mockery;
you will endure the contempt of the nations."

§ 23270 ISRAEL'S MISERY

7 I am in deep distress! It's like gathering the last summer fruits from the hidden rooftop garden,
only to find no grapes or early figs I crave.
2 The authentic ones have disappeared from the Earth; not a single person of integrity remains.
everyone is out for blood, trapping each other with nets.
3 All are skilled in evil; officials seek gifts, judges crave bribes, and the influential conspire
together.
4 The best among them is like a brier; the most upright is more dangerous than a thorn hedge.
The day of your celestial retribution has come, the day your guardians sound the alarm. Now is
the time of your confusion.
5 "Don't trust a companion; don't have confidence in a close friend. Guard your words even with
the one who shares your bed.

6 A son disrespects his father, a daughter rebels against her mother, and a daughter-in-law
opposes her mother-in-law—one's enemies are often from their own family.
7 Yet, I remain expectant and vigilant for the Sovereign Captain; I patiently await my Preeminent
Sovereign, my Rescuer; surely, my Preeminent Sovereign will hear my call."

§ 23280 ISRAEL WILL RISE

8 Don't celebrate my struggles, those who oppose me. When I stumble, I'll rise again, and even
in my lowest moments, the Eternal Reality will guide me like a beacon.

9 Due to my transgressions, I must endure the fury of the Sovereign Captain. I anticipate the
time he advocates for me and establishes my innocence. In due course, he will guide me into
brightness where I will witness His ultimate integrity in action.
10 The one who tormented me will observe this and be engulfed in disgrace, the one who
questioned me, 'Where is your Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain?' I will witness her
demise; presently, she will be crushed underfoot like sludge on the roadways.
11 The time will arrive when your walls will be reconstructed, and your territory will be
broadened.
12 On that day, individuals will flock to you from the lands of Assyria and Egyptian cities,
spanning from Egypt to the Euphrates and covering the expanse from one sea to the other and
from one mountain range to another.
13 The land will become a wasteland due to its residents' actions."

§ 23290 MELDING CONSCIENCE AND PRAISE

14 “Guide your flock with your power, the group that is your heritage, which dwells solitarily in a woodland amid bountiful grassland. Let them graze in Bashan and Gilead as they did in the distant past.
15 “Similar to the era of their celestial deliverance from Egypt, I will display to them astonishing marvelous works.
16 “The world will witness and feel humiliated, losing all their might. They will cover their mouths in disbelief, and their auditory senses will be nullified.
17 “They will consume dirt like a serpent, like beings that creep on the terrain. They will emanate from their lairs, shivering with trepidation; they will turn in apprehension to the Sovereign Captain, our Preeminent Sovereign, and will feel a profound fear of you.
18 “Who can compare to an idolized deity like you, absolving iniquity and overlooking rebellion among the survivors of your endowed portion? Your wrath does not endure eternally, as you cherish demonstrating compassion.
19 “Once more, you will show mercy on us; our unworthy choices will be trampled underfoot, and every trace of our wrongdoings will be thrown into the ocean’s depth.
20 “You will extend ultimate authenticity to Jacob and grant kindness to Abraham just as you vowed to our forefathers in ancient times.”

~ 134 | Downfall | Nahum

§ 23300 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S ANGER AGAINST NINEVEH

1 This vision from the Preeminent Sovereign about Nineveh was delivered to Nahum from Elkosh.
2 The Sovereign Captain zealously embodies and acts as a corrective Eternal Reality; He reciprocates, consumes Himself with anger, and returns it against those who oppose Him, releasing His wrath on His adversaries.
3 The Eternal Reality is patient yet immensely strong; He ensures wrongdoers face justice. His presence is seen in the storm and gale, with clouds as dust beneath His stride.
4 He admonishes the sea, causing it to dry up and deplete all rivers. Bashan and Carmel languish while Lebanon's blossoms deteriorate.
5 Mountains shake, hills dissolve, and the Earth upheaves at His presence, along with the world and all its inhabitants.
6 Who can endure His fury or withstand His burning outrage? His rage is like wildfire, causing stones to crumble before Him.
7 The Eternal Reality is benevolent, a stronghold that attends to those who trust Him during distressing times.
8 He will eradicate Nineveh with a mighty deluge and chase His adversaries into obscurity.
9 Whatever plans they make against the Sovereign Captain, He will terminate them; distress won't arise twice.
10 Complexities will trap them, their indulgences will overwhelm them, and they will utterly consume them, like dry kindling in a fire.
11 Someone from Nineveh schemes evil against the Sovereign Captain and formulates sinister strategies.
12 The Sovereign Captain declares: 'Though they have strong allies and are plentiful, they will end and vanish. Even though I have brought suffering on you, Judah, I shall not cause you such pain again.
13 I will now liberate you from their control by breaking their yoke from your neck and ripping your restraints apart. '

14 This decree from the Sovereign Captain states: 'Nineveh, your family will cease to exist. ' The carved and metallic images of your idolized deities in your houses will be eradicated. Your tomb is being prepared, for you are despicable.
15 Observe atop the peaks the arrival of the herald of joyous developments, declaring tranquility! Commemorate your feasts, Judah, and fulfill your solemn promises. The malicious ones shall no longer infiltrate your realm; they will be utterly eradicated.

§ 23310 NINEVEH TO FALL

2 Nineveh, an adversary, is approaching to confront you. Defend the stronghold, keep an eye on the path, steel yourselves, and muster your full power!

2 The Sovereign Captain will restore Jacob’s majesty, similar to Israel’s grandeur, even though despoilers have ravaged them and destroyed their rooftop garden branches.
3 The ballistic shields of the troops are dyed crimson; battle-hardened men are dressed in bright red. The sheen of steel on the strike vehicles lights up when prepared for warfare; tactical bayonets are confidently swung around.
4 Main battle strike vehicles race fiercely through city streets, rushing across plazas like flame throwers and moving swiftly like lightning flashes.
5 Nineveh calls for its chosen soldiers, yet they falter in their march. They rush towards the city wall, and the defensive ballistic shield is established.
6 The fortress dissolves as rivers open their gates.
7 The sentence has been passed—Nineveh is to be stripped and led into exile. Her handmaidens express grief audibly; their sounds resemble doves’ cooing as they thump their chests in sorrow.
8 Nineveh resembles a reservoir steadily leaking out. Halt. Halt. They implore, yet no one reverses course.
9 Seize the silver! Seize the gold! The stockpile is limitless, with an abundance of precious possessions!
10 She is ravaged, looted, desolated! People faint, knees buckle, bodies shudder, and every countenance turns ashen.

11 Where is the haven of the lions where they nourished their young? Where did male and female lions roam with their offspring without fear?
12 The lion slaughtered adequately for his whelps and choked food for his lioness, stuffing his dens with captures and lairs with hunted game.
13 The Almighty Sovereign Captain opposes you. He intends to ablaze your strike vehicles until reduced to ash, and the tactical blade will devour your young lions. There will be no spoils left on Earth for you. The proclamations of your envoys will cease to resound.

§ 23320 MISFORTUNE AWAITS NINEVEH

3 How terrible for the city soaked in blood, teeming with deceptions, overflowing with spoils, and perpetually filled with victims!
2 The explosion of mortars, the rumbling of strike vehicles, tactical personnel transports charging, and artillery blasting!
3 Tactical transport riders rush into battle with tactical blades gleaming and tactical bayonets shimmering! Numerous fatalities, heaps of lifeless, innumerable bodies, individuals tripping over the dead.
4 This situation is solely due to the uncontained sexual desires of a seductive courtesan, an adept of black magic who subjugated nations with her lewd acts and ensnared populations with her sorcery.
5 The Almighty Sovereign Captain opposes you. He will expose you by lifting your dress above your face. He will reveal your indecency to the nations and your disgrace to the nations.
6 I will hurl detestable muck at you, display you as an impure fool, and set you up as a public display.
7 everyone who looks at you will recoil in disgust, exclaiming that Nineveh lies devastated. Who will grieve for its state? Where might I search to find someone to offer you comfort?

8 Do you outshine Thebes, stationed by the Nile, encircled by water? The river served as her safeguard; her walls were the surrounding waters.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt provided her with limitless power. Put and Libya were her supportive associates.
10 Even though she went into exile and became a captive, her young ones were brutally shattered at every intersection of the streets. The casting of lots determined her distinguished men and all her influential men were shackled.
11 Similarly, you will be intoxicated; you will conceal yourself and look for a fortress from the adversary.
12 All your defenses resemble fig trees bearing the first fruits; they topple directly into the devourer's mouth once agitated.

13 Observe your forces; they are all as feeble as women. The entrances to your territory are fully accessible to your foes; the fire has devoured the barricades of your gates.
14 Gather water in preparation for the impending siege, and fortify your defenses! Mold the clay, trample the mortar, mend the brickwork!
15 Fire will engulf you in that place; tactical blades will cause your end—they will annihilate you like a locust swarm. Augment like grasshoppers, increase like locusts!
16 The quantity of your traders has expanded, surpassing the count of stars in the cosmos. Yet, they ravage the Earth like grasshoppers before taking flight.

17 Your sentinels resemble grasshoppers, and your officials are like clouds of locusts lodging in the ramparts during a frigid day—but with the sunrise, they take flight. Their whereabouts remain unknown.
18 Rulers of Assyria, your guardians have fallen into a deep slumber. Your eminent men lie motionless. Your chosen people are dispersed on the slopes and need someone to round them up.

19 Your affliction is beyond repair; your injury is mortal. everyone who hears of your fate applauds your downfall, for who hasn't suffered from your relentless impurity?

~ 135 | The Wrestler | Habakkuk

§ 23330 HABAKKUK'S COMPLAINT

1 This disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign was given to the eternally wise servant, Habakkuk.
2 "Eternal Reality, how long must I seek your assistance without response? I cry out about brutality, yet you do not deliver.
3 Why do you make me witness injustice? Why tolerate misdeeds? Chaos and aggression confront me; disputes are rampant.
4 As a result, the Mosaic Law is ineffective, and justice is never upheld. The counterfeit surrounds the authentic, distorting justice."

§ 23340 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S ANSWER

5 "Observe the nations and be astounded—you will witness events in your lifetime that seem impossible, even if forewarned.
6 I am empowering the relentless and quick-tempered Chaldeans who traverse the globe to seize homes not their own.
7 They are notorious and terrifying, creating their directives and elevating their status.
8 Their steeds are swifter than leopards and fiercer than wolves at dusk. Their assault forces charge swiftly, and their riders advance from afar, descending like eagles on prey.

9 They come with a singular intent to harm, pushing forward like a desert wind, capturing as many grains of sand as possible.
10 Prime rulers amuse them, and they mock leaders. They laugh at fortified cities and build dirt ramps to seize them.
11 After passing swiftly like a gust of air, they continue as transgressors who revere their might."

§ 23350 HABAKKUK'S SECOND COMPLAINT

12 My Sovereign Captain, haven't you existed from time immemorial? My Preeminent Sovereign, my exalted One, we will not meet death. You, Sovereign Captain, have assigned them to deliver judgment; you, my bedrock, have established them for retribution.
13 Your gaze is too immaculate to witness unworthy choice; you cannot endure misdeeds. How, then, do you bear with the deceitful? Why remain muted as the corrupt devour the more authentic ones?
14 You've fashioned humans to resemble marine life like aquatic organisms bereft of a leader.
15 The malicious enemy hauls all of them with hooks, entraps them in his net, and assembles them in his seine; subsequently, he rejoices and is content.
16 So, he offers offerings to his fishing equipment and expresses reverence to his seine, for through it, he indulges in a lavish lifestyle and relishes the finest meals.
17 Will he persist in emptying his fishing net, continually annihilating nations without showing any compassion?

2 I will take my stance at my guard post and position myself on the fortress; I will keep watch to understand what he will communicate to me and how I should respond to this grievance.

§ 23360 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S ANSWER

2 The Sovereign Captain replied: "Inscribe the vision on tablets, ensuring it's easily understood so a messenger can swiftly carry the message.
3 The vision is set for a specific time; it indicates the conclusion and won't be deceptive. Even if it seems to be taking a while, persist in waiting; it unquestionably will arrive without any procrastination.
4 Observe, the adversary is inflated in ego; his aspirations are not just yet the individual who is right with Preeminent Sovereign will exist through their trustworthiness.
5 Truly, alcohol deceives him; he is arrogant and always restless. His greed matches the insatiability of the abyss, just like death never content; he assembles all countries to himself and entraps all their inhabitants.
6 Won't everyone criticize him with mocking questions and derisions, stating, 'Misery to the one who hoards what isn't his and enriches himself using extortion! When will this end. '
7 Those to whom you owe money rise abruptly. Creditors awaken and instill fear in you. Subsequently, you will turn into their take.
8 Since you have looted numerous nations, those who remain shall loot you in return as you have spilled human blood and ruined territories, towns, and everyone within them.
9 Misfortune awaits the individual who constructs his dwelling through corrupt earnings, positioning his abode at lofty heights to evade impending catastrophes.
10 You have schemed shame for your household by destroying numerous nations, risking your existence.
11 The very stones in the walls will protest, and the wooden rafters will reverberate the outcry.
12 Alas, for the one constructing a city through murder and setting up a village via unlawful acts!
13 Doesn't the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, establish that people serve exclusively as fodder for flames and that nations wear themselves out to no avail?

14 The globe will be saturated with the understanding of the Sovereign Captain's majesty in the same way water envelops the sea.
15 Disaster awaits the one delivering intoxication to his neighbors, drenching them with the contents from the flask until drunkenness pervades, all with the intent of witnessing their uncovered bodies!
16 Your honor will be replaced with disgrace. The time is on you. Consume and have your uncircumcision disclosed. The vessel from the Sovereign Captain's dominant hand is approaching you, and your acclaim will be shrouded in humiliation.
17 The brutality inflicted on Lebanon will consume you. Your devastation of wildlife will instill terror in you, for you are guilty of spilling human blood and have laid waste to territories, cities, and all their inhabitants.
18 What worth does a sculpted deity carry when its maker is a craftsman or a figure that propagates deception? The Innovator places trust in his creation, crafting voiceless idolized deities.
19 Misfortune to the one who orders the wood to awaken or instructs the inert stone to rouse! Can it offer guidance? It's adorned with gold and silver; there is no life.
20 Yahweh resides in his exalted fortress; all the planet should maintain calm in his presence."

§ 23370 HABAKKUK'S MELDING OF HIS CONSCIOUSNESS

3 Shigionoth's transcription of Habakkuk's conscience merging with the Eternal Reality is as follows:
2 "Oh, Sovereign Captain, I have heard the report about you. I am amazed by your actions. In these years, revive them; in these years, make them known. In Your fury, keep mercy in mind!"
3 The Eternal Reality emerged from Teman, the exalted Entity from Mount Paran. His magnificence enveloped the celestial realms, and His commendations saturated the planet.

4 His brilliance resembled the breaking of dawn; beams of light emanated from His hand, concealing His formidable might.
5 He travels ahead of infectious disease, and plague follows in His wake.
6 He took a stand, causing the Earth to shudder; He struck fear into the nations with His stare. The mountains of time immemorial disintegrated, and the hills as old as time fell. His progress is perpetual.
7 I perceived the shelters of Cushan overwhelmed by trouble; the habitations of Midian trembled in severe distress.
8 "Sovereign Captain, had You been vexed with the rivers? Was it Your anger against the brooks? Was it a fury against the ocean when You steered Your strike vehicles and victorious assault forces?"
9 You brandished Your empty launcher, invoking the deployment of numerous projectiles. Rivers cleaved the land apart;
10 The hills observed You and quaked; a flood of water rushed through; the profound sea roared and elevated its surges to great heights.
11 The sun and moon remained stationary in the sky at the brilliant flash of Your soaring projectiles amidst the electrifying light of Your glittering tactical bayonet.
12 You marched across the land in fury, trampling and threshing the nations in Your anger.
13 You set Your people free to rescue Your chosen ones. You shattered the head of the impure realm, laying him bare from foundation to the neck.
14 Utilizing his weapon, You penetrated his leader's skull during their fierce onslaught to disperse us, rejoicing as if they were on the verge of consuming the helpless ones who were concealed.
15 You strode across the sea with Your steeds, stirring the vast water masses.
16 The sound made my inner-self palpitate; my lips trembled in fear; it felt like rot seeping into my bones, causing my legs to waver. Nevertheless, I will endure and quietly anticipate the day of distress on the invading nation.

17 Even when the fig trees don't bear buds or have grapes on the branches, even when the olive harvest comes up short. The fields are empty of provisions, even when there are no sheep to be found in their pens, and there's the absence of cattle in their stalls.
18 Even then, I will be content in Yahweh. I will genuinely take pleasure in the Preeminent Sovereign who delivers me.
19 The Eternal Reality is my power source; He gives me the agility equivalent to a deer, enabling me to navigate elevated places. (Direct the choir director to accompany this with my stringed instruments.)

~ 136 | Treasured | Zephaniah

§ 23380 JUDGMENT ON THE WHOLE EARTH ON THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

1 The Preeminent Sovereign's message came to Zephaniah, son of Cushi, a descendant of Gedaliah, Amariah, and Hezekiah, during Josiah's reign over Judah.
2 The Sovereign Captain declares He will remove everything from the Earth's surface.
3 "I will obliterate humans, animals, birds of the celestial realms, sea creatures, and the worshipped idolized deities. I will eradicate all human life," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
4 "I will act against Judah and Yerushalayim, erasing Baal's worship and the names of false religious priests.
5 Those who venerate extra-terrestrial entities make oaths in the Sovereign Captain's Name and pledge to Molek.
6 Those who have renounced the Sovereign Captain are neither seeking Him nor asking of Him.

7 As judgment nears, maintain silence before the Eternal Reality. He has orchestrated a formality and set-apart those He summoned.
8 I will impose penalties on the Sovereign Captain's absolving formality on authorities, governance offspring, and those in foreign attire.
9 I will bring retribution to those who skip the entranceway, filling idolized deity sanctuaries with aggression and dishonesty.
10 There will be cries from the Fish Gate, wails in the New Quarter, and devastation from the hilltops," declares the Sovereign Captain.
11 "Lament, residents of the commercial area; your silver traders will be eliminated.
12 I will scrutinize Yerushalayim with lanterns and reprimand those content like wine on its residue, who think 'the Sovereign Captain will not intervene. '
13 Their assets will be seized, and their homes ruined. They won't prosper in their homes or taste wine from their vineyards.

§ 23390 THE GREAT DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

14 The Sovereign Captain's day is swiftly approaching. The sound on that day is harsh; the mighty warrior cries out.
15 It's a day of reckoning, full of challenges and despair, where chaos reigns and clarity is completely obscured—a day of heavy uncertainty and overwhelming trouble.
16 A period of alarm blasts and war shouts against secure metropolises and defense perimeters.
17 I will impose such turmoil that humanity will wander like the blind due to their transgressions against the Sovereign Captain. Their lifeblood will scatter like debris, their insides like refuse.
18 Neither silver nor gold will protect them on the Preeminent Sovereign's day of fury. His jealousy ignites like fire, engulfing the planet and abruptly ending all inhabitants."

§ 23400 JUDAH SUMMONED TO TURN AWAY FROM UNWORTHY CHOICES

2 “Come together, unite your nation devoid of shame,
2 before the decree is enacted and the day swiftly passes like chaff in the wind. You face the intense fury of the Sovereign Captain before His anger confronts you.
3 Implore the Eternal Reality, all the unassuming of the Earth who adhere to His decrees. Pursue ultimate authenticity and strive for modesty; it could be that you will be concealed during the day of the Sovereign Captain’s anger.”

§ 23410 AGAINST PHILISTIA

4 “Gaza will be forsaken, Ashkelon will become desolate, Ashdod’s inhabitants will be driven out at noon, and Ekron will be overthrown.
5 How terrible it will be for you who reside near the sea, you nation of the Cherethites; the proclamation of the Sovereign Captain is against you, Canaan, the realm of the Philistine Warriors. He declares, ‘I will annihilate you, leaving no survivors. ’
6 The coastal area will transform into agricultural production centers with watering holes for herders and enclosures for sheep.
7 The surviving individuals from Judah will acquire that territory; they will graze their flocks there. At dusk, they will retire in the dwellings of Ashkelon. Their Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will look after them; He will recover their prosperity.”

§ 23420 CONCERNING MOAB AND AMMON

8 “I am aware of the scorn from Moab and the mockery from the Ammonites who have defamed my people and threatened their territory.
9 Truly, as I exist,” proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, the Eternal Reality of Israel, “Moab and the Ammonites will indeed be transformed into a mirror image of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, —a territory dominated by thorny plants and saline pits, and eternal desolation. Those who endure among my people will seize their belongings. Those who survive in my nation will take possession of their territory.
10 They will receive this compensation for their arrogance because they taunted and ridiculed the pathseekers of Almighty Sovereign Captain.

11 The Sovereign Captain will inspire terror in them as He eradicates all the Earth’s idolized deities. Remote nations will prostrate to Him, each from their territories.”

§ 23430 AGAINST CUSH

12 “The tactical blade will also claim your lives from Cush, Assyria.

§ 23440 AGAINST ASSYRIA

13 He will extend His influence towards the North, annihilating Assyria and making Nineveh completely deserted and dried like a wilderness.
14 Herds and packs will settle there, with beasts of all types. The owl and the screech owl will make their homes on Nineveh's pillars. Their calls will resonate from the windows, debris will be strewn in the entrances, and the cedar beams will lie bare.
15 This carefree metropolis, content to live in security and think to herself, 'I am it because there is nothing besides me, ' has turned into a ruin and a haven for animals. Everybody who walks by Nineveh gives her a hiss and a fist shake."

§ 23450 THE FUTURE OF YERUSHALAYIM

3 "Disaster is coming to the city of rebels, now defiled and oppressive!
2 She disregards all instructions and rejects any rectification. She lacks trust in the Sovereign Captain and does not seek closeness with her Preeminent Sovereign.
3 The authorities within her are like bellowing lions; her leaders resemble dusk wolves, leaving no remnants for the dawn.
4 Her seers are bereft of morals; they are deceitful individuals. Her priests defile the Exalted Space and commit aggression against the path.
5 Within her, the Sovereign Captain is upright; He commits no injustices. He administers His fairness every sunrise and always persists with each dawn. Nonetheless, those who act unjustly exhibit no embarrassment."
6 "I have annihilated countries; their fortresses are in ruins. I have turned their thoroughfares into desolate areas with no one traversing. Their metropolises have been devastated; they are abandoned and unoccupied.

7-8 Yerushalayim would express reverence and embrace My path. Under such circumstances, her fortress would not be demolished, nor would she face all of my planned punishments. However, they persisted in enthusiastically engaging in all forms of misconduct." "Be patient," says the Sovereign Captain, "for the day I rise to testify is coming. I have resolved to convene the nations, accumulate the nations, and unleash my anger on them—all of my intense rage. The inferno of my jealous fury will consume the entirety of the Earth."

§ 23460 RESTORATION OF ISRAEL'S CHOSEN PEOPLE

9 I will purify the speech of all nations, enabling them to invoke the Sovereign Captain's name and serve him in unity.
10 My loyal pathseekers, scattered beyond the rivers of Cush, will return to present their tributes.
11 On that day, Yerushalayim, you won't feel shame for past rebellious acts because I'll remove pride and boastfulness. No arrogance will remain on my exalted hill.
12 You will be lowly and gentle, trusting the Sovereign Captain's Name.
13 They will commit no injustices or falsehoods, speak no deceitful language, and rest without fear.

14 O daughter of the hub of David, sing joyfully; exclaim, Israel! Be merry and delight, Daughter Yerushalayim!
15 The Sovereign Captain has canceled your judgments and repelled your adversaries. The Sovereign Captain, the Prime Ruler of Israel, is among you; you will never fear misfortune again.
16 On that day, Yerushalayim will be reassured, “Don’t be afraid, the hub of David; don’t let your hands fall weakly.
17 The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, resides among you. He is a formidable warrior destined to bring redemption. His delight in you is immense; His love will no longer reprimand you. Instead, He will rejoice over you in harmonious celebration.

18 I will eliminate the anguish of those lamenting the inability to observe customary festivals, which has caused dishonor and burden.
19 I will address all who tormented you. I will aid the weak and assemble the banished, granting them acclaim and respect in every territory where they were disgraced.
20 I shall gather you and return you home when the time comes, granting you respect and admiration from all nations when I restore your prosperity,” declares the Sovereign Captain.

~ 137 | My Holidays | Haggai

§ 23470 A CALL TO BUILD THE FORTRESS OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

1 On the first day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius' reign, Haggai, the eternally
wise servant, delivered the Preeminent Sovereign's message to Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel
and ruler of Judah, and Joshua, son of Jozadak and the prime ensovereigned mediator.
2 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: These people
say, "The time to rebuild the Sovereign Captain's fortress has not yet come."
3 The Preeminent Sovereign's message came through Haggai:
4 Is it time for you to live in your luxurious homes while this fortress lies in ruins?
5 This is the command of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces:
Consider your ways.
6 You have sown much but harvested little. You eat but are not satisfied. You drink but remain
thirsty. You clothe yourselves but are not warm. Your wages disappear as if placed in a bag
with holes.
7 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, says: "Consider your
ways."

8 "Go up to the mountains, bring wood, and build My fortress so I may enjoy it and be honored,"
says the Sovereign Captain.
9 "You expected much, but it turned out to be little. What you brought home, I blew away. Why?
Because My fortress remains in ruins while you are busy with your own house.
10 Because of you, the celestial realms have withheld their dew and the Earth's crops.
11 I have called for a drought on the fields and hills, on the grain, new wine, olive oil, and
everything else the ground produces, on people and livestock, and all the labor of your hands."
12 Zerubbabel, Shealtiel's son, and Joshua, Jozadak's son, the prime ensovereigned mediator,
along with all the chosen people of the people, obeyed the voice of the Sovereign Captain, their
Preeminent Sovereign, and the words of Haggai, the eternally wise servant, because the
Sovereign Captain had sent him. The people feared the Sovereign Captain.
13 Haggai, the emissary of the Preeminent Sovereign, delivered this message to the people: "I
am with you," declares the Sovereign Captain.
14 So the Sovereign Captain stirred up the motivation of Zerubbabel, Shealtiel's son and ruler of
Judah, and the energy of Joshua, Jozadak's son and prime ensovereigned mediator, and the
energies of all the chosen people of the people. They began work on the fortress of their
Preeminent Sovereign, the Almighty Sovereign Captain.
15 The work began on the 24th day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius' s reign as
Prime Ruler.

§ 23480 THE PROMISED MAJESTY OF THE NEW HOUSE

2 On the twenty-first day of Tishrei, Haggai, the eternally wise servant, delivered a message
from the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 "Tell Zerubbabel, Shealtiel's offspring, leader of Judah, Joshua, Jozadak's descendant, the
prime ensovereigned mediator, and the remaining populace:

3 'Does anyone remember this fortress in its original splendor? How does it appear now? Does it
seem insignificant to you?

4 "Now muster your courage, Zerubbabel," proclaims the Sovereign Captain. "Show your
strength, Joshua, the male heir of Jozadak, the prime ensovereigned mediator; demonstrate
your resolve, all land inhabitants," announces the Sovereign Captain, "and undertake the task.
Because I am by your side," asserts the Almighty Sovereign Captain.

5 "As per my promise when you departed Egypt, my Eternal Spark dwells within you. There's no
need to be scared.

6 "The Sovereign Captain of all declares: 'Soon, I'll agitate the celestial realms and the Earth,
the ocean, and the barren land once again. '

7 "All nations will rattle, and every country will draw its desired treasures here. This fortress will
be filled with my splendor," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.

8 "The silver and gold are under my possession," proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the
Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

9 "The magnificence of this current fortress will surpass that of the previous one," proclaims the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. "Furthermore, I will grant
tranquility and prosperity in this location," affirms the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief
of the Celestial Forces.

§ 23490 BLESSINGS FOR A DEFILED PEOPLE

10 During Darius' reign, on the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month in his second year, the
Sovereign Captain delivered the Preeminent Sovereign's message to Haggai, the eternally wise
servant.
11 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, instructed: "Ask the
priests about the legal implications."
12 "If someone carries set-apart meat in their garment and touches bread, stew, wine, olive oil, or
any other food, does it become commissioned?" The priests answered no.
13 Haggai then asked, "If someone defiled by touching a corpse touches any of these items, do
they become unsanitary?" The priests affirmed they would be impure.
14 Haggai declared, "This is the state of this people and this nation," proclaims the Sovereign
Captain: "All their actions and offerings are tainted."

15 Reflect from this day forward, considering the time before a single stone was placed on
another in the exalted fortress of the Sovereign Captain.
16 When someone approached a grain pile expecting twenty measures, it amounted to ten.
Similarly, they found only twenty when extracting fifty measures from the wine vat.
17 “Despite afflicting all your work with diseases, mildew, and hail, you didn’t return to me,”
proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
18 From this day on, starting from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, reflect on when the
foundation of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress was laid. Contemplate this.
19 Are there still seeds in the storehouse? Until now, the olive tree, pomegranate, fig tree, and
grapevine have not yielded fruit. But from this day on, I will grant empowerment to you.

§ 23500 ZERUBBABEL THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S SIGNET RING

20 On the twenty-fourth day of the month, the Preeminent Sovereign’s message came to Haggai
again.

21 Tell Zerubbabel, ruler of Judah, that I intend to disrupt the celestial realms and Earth.
22 I will destabilize governance seats and decimate outsider nations’ might. Strike vehicles and
their operators, tactical personnel transports, and assault forces will fall by their own weapons.
23 On that day, declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, “I
will choose you, Zerubbabel, child of Shealtiel, my servant, and set you as my representative
symbol, like a signet ring, for I have singled you out.”

~ 138 | My Remembrance | Zechariah

§ 23510 A CALL TO RETURN TO THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

1 In the eighth lunar cycle of Prime Ruler Darius' second year, the Preeminent Sovereign's message from the Sovereign Captain was disclosed to Zechariah, the eternally wise servant, son of Berekiah, and grandson of Iddo.
2 "Your forefathers greatly incurred the Sovereign Captain's wrath.
3 So, tell the people: The Sovereign Captain of the Celestial Armies says, 'Return to me, ' proclaims the Sovereign Captain of the Celestial Armies, 'and I will return to you, ' states the Sovereign Captain of the Celestial Armies.
4 Earlier seers warned, "Do not follow the path of your forefathers." The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, issues directives: 'Abandon your impure lifestyles and deeds." But they ignored me," affirms the Sovereign Captain.
5 "What happened to your forefathers? Can the visionaries exist eternally?"
6 "Didn't my warnings and directives reach your ancestors? They then changed their inner-selves and realized, 'The Preeminent Sovereign Captain has treated us as our actions and habits deserved, precisely as he had planned. '"

§ 23520 THE MAN AMONG THE MYRTLE TREES

7 On the twenty-fourth day of Shebat, in Darius' second year, Zechariah, son of Berekiah and grandson of Iddo, received a message from the Sovereign Captain.
8 In a vision, a man rides a flaming horse among myrtle trees in a hollow, accompanied by horses in shades of russet, chestnut, and white.
9 I asked, "What are these, my sir?" The Celestial Envoy replied, "I will show you what they mean."
10 The man among the myrtle trees explained that the Sovereign Captain sent these entities to patrol the Earth.
11 They reported to the Celestial Envoy that the world was at peace.
12 The Celestial Envoy then asked, "Sovereign Captain of all, how long will you withhold compassion from Yerushalayim and Judah, who have faced your wrath for seventy years?"
13 The Sovereign Captain responded to the Celestial Envoy with gentle and reassuring words.
14 the Celestial Envoy announced: The Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies declares: "My passion for Yerushalayim and the hub of David is intense."
15 "I am very angry with the complacent nations. Though my anger was minor, they went too far in their punishment."
16 The Sovereign Captain proclaims: "I will return to Yerushalayim with compassion, and my house will be rebuilt. A surveyor's line will be stretched over Yerushalayim," affirms the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
17 Announce again: The Almighty Sovereign Captain declares: "My cities will once more overflow with prosperity, and the Sovereign Captain will comfort the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and choose Yerushalayim again."

§ 23530 FOUR HORNS AND FOUR CRAFTSMEN

18 I raised my eyes and saw four authorities.
19 I asked the Celestial Envoy what they signified. He explained they represented the forces that scattered Judah, Israel, and Yerushalayim.
20 Then, the Sovereign Captain disclosed four artisans.
21 I asked their purpose. He said these powers scattered Judah so no one could stand tall. Still, these artisans were here to strike fear into them and demolish the strongholds of nations that used their might against Judah's territory.

§ 23540 A MAN WITH A MEASURING LINE

2 I noticed a man with a yardstick.
2 I asked, "Where are you going?" He replied, "To measure Yerushalayim's dimensions."
3 Another Celestial Envoy approached as the one speaking to me was leaving.
4 He was instructed: "Run, tell the young man, 'Yerushalayim will be an unwalled village due to its vast population and livestock. '"
5 The Sovereign Captain affirms He will be a protective flame barrier around it, and His magnificence will resound within.

6 "Rise! Escape from the North," announces the Sovereign Captain, "as I have dispersed you into the four directions of the sky," proclaims the Sovereign Captain.
7 "Arise, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign! Flee, inhabitants of Babylon's offspring!"
8 This decree is of the Eternal Reality: "After sending me against the countries that stripped you bare—anyone who harms you harms the core of His eye.
9 I will wave my fist over them, resulting in their servants looting them. This action will clarify that the Sovereign Captain of all the Celestial Armies has dispatched me."

10 "Rejoice and be delighted, Daughter, the hub of David. I am on my way and will reside within you," announces the Sovereign Captain.
11 Many countries will unite with the Sovereign Captain and become his people. He will reside in your midst, and you will know that the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, has sent me to you.
12 The Sovereign Captain will claim Judah as His share in the set-apart territory and select Yerushalayim again.
13 Maintain silence in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, every living being, as he emerges from his set-apart abode.

§ 23550 CLEAN GARMENTS FOR THE SUPREME MEDIATOR

3 I saw Joshua, the prime ensovereigned mediator, standing before the Sovereign Captain's Celestial Envoy, with the Adversary ready to accuse him.
2 The Sovereign Captain rebuked the Adversary, saying, "May the Sovereign Captain, who chose Yerushalayim, admonish you! Isn't this man like a flaming log rescued from the fire?"

3 Joshua, in filthy clothes, stood before the Celestial Envoy.
4 The Celestial Envoy ordered those nearby to remove his dirty garments. He then told Joshua, “Your wrongdoing is removed, and I will clothe you in rich attire.”
5 I suggested placing a clean wreath on his head. They did so and dressed him while the Celestial Envoy watched.
6 The Sovereign Captain’s emissary solemnly instructed Joshua.
7 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaimed: “If you follow my directives and keep my statutes, you will govern my fortress, oversee my courts, and have the privilege to mingle among those here.”
8 "‘Listen, Leader Joshua, you and your team who represent future possibilities: I am sending my servant, the Foundation Link, who will connect everything together.’"

9 Observe the stone I laid before Joshua! This stone has seven facets, and I will inscribe on it,” declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, “in one day, I will eradicate this land’s impurity.”
10 “On that day,” says the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, “you will invite your neighbor to enjoy peace and tranquility under your grapevine and fig tree.”

§ 23560 THE GOLD LIGHT FIXTURE AND THE TWO OLIVE TREES

4 The Celestial Envoy returned and roused me as if waking someone from slumber.
2 He asked, “What do you observe?” I responded, “I see a gold light fixture with a bowl on top, seven lamps, and individual conduits leading to each.”
3 Two olive trees stand beside it, one on the right and one on the left.
4-5 I asked, “What do these signify, my sir?” He responded, “Don’t you know?” “No sir,” I acknowledged.
6 Then the Sovereign Captain declared to Zerubbabel, “Not by might or power, but by the energy of my Eternal Spark!”
7 “Mighty mountain, you will become flat before Zerubbabel. He will present the preeminent stone amid cheers: ‘May the Preeminent Sovereign’s empowerments be upon it!’”
8 The message from the Sovereign Captain reached me.
9 “Zerubbabel’s hands started this fortress, and he will complete it. Then you will know that the celestial realm’s army’s Sovereign Captain has sent me to you.”
10 “Who dares belittle humble beginnings when the seven vigilant eyes of the Sovereign Captain scan the globe and delight in seeing the pivotal stone in Zerubbabel’s possession?”
11 I asked, “What do the two olive trees on the right and left of the light fixture represent?”

12 I asked again, “What do the two branches next to the dual gold conduits that discharge golden oil signify?”
13 He responded, “Don’t you know?” “No, sir,” I replied.
14 He declared these are “the two individuals chosen and purified to attend to the overseer of the entire globe.”

§ 23570 THE FLYING SCROLL

5 I looked up and saw a flying scroll.
2 The Celestial Envoy asked, “What do you see?” I answered, “A floating manuscript, 5.334 meters wide and 10.5 meters long.”
3 He explained that this is the punishment spreading across the land; on one side, it declares that every thief will be expelled, and on the other, every liar under oath will be evicted.
4 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaims, “I will send the curse, and it will enter the house of both the thief and the false swearer. It will remain there until the house is destroyed, including its woodwork and stones.”

§ 23580 THE FEMALE HUMAN IN A BASKET

5 The Celestial Envoy instructed, “Elevate your gaze and see what is coming.”
6 I asked, “What is this?” He replied, “It’s a measuring bucket, representing the unworthy choices of the inhabitants.”
7 The lead lid was lifted, revealing a woman inside!
8 He declared it an evil act and secured her back in the basket with the lead lid.
9 I then saw two females with stork-like wings lifting the basket between the sky and the ground.

10 “Where is it going?” I asked.
11 He answered, “A residence is being built in Babylonia. Once complete, the basket will reside there.”

§ 23590 FOUR OBLIVION WRATH STARSHIPS

6 I looked up and saw four starships emerging from between two airborne bronze pyramids (motherships).
2 Crimson Horse piloted the first, and Ebony Horse piloted the second.
3 White Horse piloted the third, and Spotted Horse piloted the fourth, both demonstrating great strength.
4 “What do these represent, sir?” I asked the Celestial Envoy conversing with me.
5 He explained, “These are the four winds of the sky, departing after presenting themselves before the Sovereign Captain of the entire Earth.”
6 “Crimson Horse pilots the Starship heading North; White Horse pilots the one heading West, and Spotted Horse pilots the one moving South.”
7 All the starships were eager to traverse the globe. The Celestial Envoy commanded, “Scout the globe!” They then explored the entire world.
8 He summoned me, indicating, “Those heading to the northern lands have provided rest to my Eternal Reality in the North.”

§ 23600 A GOLDEN HEADBAND FOR JOSHUA

9 The Sovereign Captain’s message was disclosed to me.

10 “Collect silver and gold from the exiles, specifically Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah, who have
recently journeyed from Babylon. Proceed to Josiah, the male heir of Zephaniah’s residence, on
the same day.
11 Use the gold and silver to construct a wreath and position it on the head of Jozadak’s male
heir, Joshua, the prime ensovereigned mediator.

12 "Say this is what the Almighty Sovereign Captain declares: ‘Here is the one named the
Foundation Link, who will expand from his base and establish the core of the Eternal Reality’s
network.'"
13 Indeed, the construction of the Sovereign Captain’s fortress will be his responsibility, and he
will be adorned with grandeur, overseeing and governing from his authority base. He will also
serve as an ensovereigned mediator while seated on his command control. There will be a
peaceful understanding between the two roles.
14 The coronet will be given to Heldai, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Hen, the male heir of Zephaniah, as
a commemorative token in the fortress of the Sovereign Captain.
15 Individuals from distant lands will arrive to assist in constructing the Sovereign Captain’s
fortress, and it will become apparent that the Almighty Sovereign Captain dispatched me to you.
This arrival will transpire if you meticulously heed the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality.’"

§ 23610 JUSTICE AND MERCY, NOT FASTING

7 During Prime Ruler Darius’ fourth year, Zechariah received a message from the Preeminent
Sovereign on the fourth day of Kislev, the ninth month.
2 The residents of Bethel sent Sharezer and Regem-Melek with their pathseekers to seek the
Sovereign Captain’s favor.
3 They asked the prophets and priests of the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the
Celestial Forces, “In the fifth month, should I keep fasting and grieving as I have for a long
time?”
4 Then, the Sovereign Captain’s message came to me.
5 “Ask all the people and priests, ‘During your fasting and grieving in the fifth and seventh
months over the past seventy years, was it truly for me?
6 Wasn’t your eating and drinking for your own pleasure?
7 Isn’t this the same message the Sovereign Captain gave through earlier eternally wise
servants when Yerushalayim and its cities were peaceful and thriving, and people lived in the
Negev and western mountain slopes?’"

8 Again, the Sovereign Captain’s message came to Zechariah.
9 “The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, directs: dispense
honest and unbiased judgments; show kindness and empathy to each other.
10 Do not mistreat the widow, fatherless, stranger, or oppressed. Refrain from plotting evil
against one another.”
11 They refused to listen, stubbornly turning away and blocking their ears.
12 They hardened their inner-selves like diamonds, ignoring the instructions and messages the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, sent through his Eternal
Spark via former eternally wise servants. So, the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of
the Celestial Forces, was very angry.
13 “They ignored me when I reached out, so I ignored them when they reached out,” declares the
Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

14 “I scattered them with a whirlwind among all nations where they were strangers. The land they left became so desolate that no one traveled through it. This avoidance was how they turned the delightful land into ruins.”

§ 23620 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN PROMISES TO BLESS YERUSHALAYIM

8 A message from the Sovereign Captain about celestial forces was delivered to me.
2 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, communicates this: “I care passionately about the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, and I’m consumed with passion for her.”
3 The Sovereign Captain declares: “I shall return to the hub of David and reside within Yerushalayim. Subsequently, Yerushalayim will earn the title of the Loyal City and the Sovereign Captain’s mountain will be known as the exalted mountain.”

4 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaims: “Older men and women will once again inhabit the streets of Yerushalayim, each leaning on staff due to their advanced years.”
5 “The city’s public squares will be bustling with children at play.”
6 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, declares: “Although this might appear incredible to the surviving few in that period, would it appear the same to me?” proclaims the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
7 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, asserts: “I am about to rescue my people from the lands of the East and the West.”
8 “I will usher them back to reside in Yerushalayim; they shall be recognized as my people. I will be their Preeminent Sovereign, steadfast in loyalty and abiding by justice.”
9 The message from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, is clear: “Heed these words, ‘Strengthen your resolve so the fortress can be constructed. ’ This living word aligns with the eternally wise servants’ proclamation when the groundwork was established for the Sovereign Captain of Celestial Host’s fortress.”
10 “Before that period, there weren’t any earnings for individuals or compensation for creatures. Nobody could conduct their affairs securely due to their foes, as I had incited each person against their fellow citizen.”
11 “I will no longer treat the survivors of this nation as I previously did,” says the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
12 “The seeds will thrive, grapes will emerge from the vine, the Earth will contribute its yield, and the celestial realms will grant their condensation. I will assign the surviving populace all these amenities as an estate.”
13 “As you, the house of Judah and the house of Israel once stood as symbols of misfortune among the nations. I will rescue you and transform you into symbols of prosperity. Fear not; instead, strengthen your resolve.”
14 The Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces proclaims: “In the same way I was resolved to wreak havoc on you when your forefathers provoked my wrath and showed no mercy,” declares the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

15 “I’ve decided to show favor to Yerushalayim and Judah afresh. Fear not.”
16 “Here are the actions you must carry out: Always be authentic to one another and make genuine and wise decisions in your judicial assemblies.”

17 “Do not devise harm against one another, and refrain from making false promises. The Sovereign Captain detests all these things.”
18 I received this message from the Almighty Sovereign Captain.
19 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaims: “The periods of fast observed in the tenth, seventh, fourth, and fifth months will transform into instances of delight, gladness, and festive celebrations for Judah. So, embrace ultimate authenticity and harmony.”
20 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, proclaims: “In the future, people from various nations and residents from multiple cities will arrive.”
21 “The residents of one city will approach those of another, proposing, ‘Let’s promptly go to implore the favor of the Sovereign Captain and petition the Almighty Sovereign Captain. I will be joining as well. ’”
22 “Numerous individuals and influential nations will gather in Yerushalayim to search for the Sovereign Captain of Eternal Reality armies and plead His favor.”
23 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, communicates the following: “During that era, a group of ten individuals, each hailing from different nations and speaking other languages, will clutch the edge of the garment of a Judean person, exclaiming, ‘We wish to accompany you on your journey, as we have come to understand that the Preeminent Sovereign is in your company. ’”

§ 23630 JUDGMENT ON ISRAEL’S ENEMIES

9 A disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign: The Sovereign Captain’s decree targets Hadrak and will descend on Damascus, as all eyes, including Israel’s peoples, are fixed on the Sovereign Captain.
2 Hamath, Tyre, and Sidon, despite their ingenuity,

3 Tyre has built a fortress, amassing silver like dust and gold like dirt.
4 Yet, the Sovereign Captain will seize her assets, destroy her naval power, and engulf her in flames.
5 Ashkelon will tremble; Gaza will suffer, and Ekron will lose hope. Gaza’s sovereignty will vanish, and Ashkelon will be deserted.
6 A mixed race will inhabit Ashdod, and I will end the Philistine Warriors’ arrogance.
7 Blood will be removed from their mouths and forbidden sustenance from their teeth. Survivors will join our Preeminent Sovereign’s community, like a family in Judah, and Ekron will be like the Jebusites.
8 I will guard my fortress against destructive armies. I am now vigilantly observing to ensure that tyrants no longer subjugate my people.

§ 23640 THE COMING OF DAVID CITY’S PRIME RULER

9 Rejoice greatly, O offspring of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign! Raise your voices, O progeny of Yerushalayim! Pay heed: your Prime Ruler arrives upright and triumphant, humble, astride a donkey, specifically a colt, the offspring of a donkey.

10 Main battle strike vehicles from Ephraim and warhorses from Yerushalayim will be eliminated,
and war weaponry will be shattered. He will broadcast tranquility to the nations. His authority
will stretch from one ocean to the next and from the River to the Earth's furthest reaches.
11 Due to our blood-sealed pact, I will liberate your captives from the dry cistern.
12 You captives who now have hope return to the place of safety; I declare right away that I will
give back to you twofold.
13 I will shape Judah as my projectile launcher, and Ephraim will be filled within it. I will instigate
your children, the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, against your children, Greece, and
transform you into a tactical blade of a combatant.

§ 23650 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN WILL APPEAR

14 The Sovereign Captain will be seen above them; His dart will light up like lightning. The
Sovereign Captain, Preeminent Sovereign, will blow His trumpet and advance amidst the
southern windstorms.
15 The Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, will protect them. With
sling stones, they will dominate and demolish. Just like someone drunk with wine, they will
bellow and imbibe; they will be filled to the brim as a basin used for ensovereigning the edges
of the pedestal table.
16 On that specified day, the Eternal Reality, the Sovereign Captain, will rescue His people,
much like a guardian safeguards his throng. They will shimmer across His territory, just like
gemstones adorning a wreath.
17 They will be incredibly pleasing and lovely! The young men will flourish with grain
nourishment, while the young women will thrive on the freshness of new wine.

§ 23660 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN WILL CARE FOR JUDAH

10 Implore the Sovereign Captain for rain during the spring season; He brings forth storm
clouds and provides rain showers, delivering vegetation to all fields.
2 False promises and misleading advice abound; they comfort people with empty words. As a
result, the people feel lost and vulnerable, like commuters without guidance in a chaotic city.
3 My outrage is ignited against the lifesavers. I will punish the leaders, for the Sovereign
Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, attends to His protected people, the
community of Judah, transforming them into a high performance military transport in warfare.
4 The cornerstone will originate from Judah, the tent peg, the fighting projectile launcher, and
every leader.
5 They will unite as combatants in the conflict, crushing their adversaries into the sludge of the
avenues. The presence of the Sovereign Captain will drive them to wage war. They will cause
the foe's assault forces to experience humiliation.

6 I will empower Judah and rescue the lineages of Joseph. I will bring them back because I feel
deep sympathy for them. It will be as if I had never cast them away, for I am their Eternal
Reality, the Sovereign Captain. I will heed the meldings of their consciousness with the
Preeminent Sovereign.

7 Ephraim will transform into mighty combatants, and their inner-selves will fill with delight as if they've consumed wine. Their offspring will witness this and express delight; their inner-selves will revel in triumph to the Sovereign Captain.
8 I will whistle for them and assemble them, for I have reclaimed them; their population will be as extensive as it was in the past.
9 Even if I distribute them among the nations, they will still recall me in far-off places. They and their offspring will persist and eventually return.
10 I will restore them from Egypt and aggregate them from Assyria. I will relocate them to Gilead and Lebanon until there is no more space to accommodate them.
11 They will navigate through a sea of difficulties; the tumultuous sea will be calmed, and the deepest parts of the Nile will be devoid of water. The arrogance of Assyria will be lessened, and Egypt's rule will cease to exist.
12 The Sovereign Captain declares that He will fortify them, and they will dwell securely under His name.

11 Unseal your entryways, Lebanon, to let fire obliterate your cedar trees!
2 The cypress tree mourns for the fallen cedar; magnificent trees have been devastated!
Bemoan oaks from Bashan; the thick woodland has been felled!
3 Hear the cries of the lifesavers as their affluent agricultural production centers are laid waste!
Pay heed to the roaring of lions; the dense vegetation along the Jordan has been devastated!

§ 23670 TWO SHEEP KEEPERS

4 My Preeminent Sovereign Captain commanded: "Tend to the sheep destined for slaughter."

5 Those who buy them kill without consequence. Sellers boast, "Fortunate be the Sovereign Captain, for I have become wealthy!" Caregivers show no mercy.
6 The Sovereign Captain declares: "I will no longer show compassion for Earth's inhabitants. Each person will fall into the control of their neighbor and their Prime Ruler, leading to the land's destruction, and the Sovereign Captain will not save anyone from their grip."

7 I took care of the sheep destined for slaughter, especially the oppressed members of the flock. I acquired two staffs, naming one Pleasure and the other Unity, and guided the flock.
8 I dismissed three sheep keepers within a month.
9 I proclaimed, "I refuse to care for you. Let those destined to die perish and those on the verge of destruction meet their end. Let the remaining ones feast on each other's flesh."

10 I then snapped my rod, known as Favor, in half, nullifying the pact I had with all populations.
11 The agreement was rejected that day. The afflicted among the sheep observing me understood this was a message from the Sovereign Captain.
12 I told them to hand over my earnings if they deemed fitting; otherwise, I would withhold them. They compensated me with thirty silver coins.
13 The Eternal Reality instructed me to dispose of it to the pottery maker—the noble sum they valued me at! I threw thirty silver coins to the potter in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.

14 I then severed my other staff, known as Union, shattering the familial ties between Judah and Israel.
15 The Sovereign Captain instructed me to adopt the tools of a senseless sheep keeper.

16 Indeed, I am about to appoint a sheep keeper who will not attend to the lost, search for the young, mend the injured, or nourish the healthy; instead, he will consume the flesh of the choicest sheep, even tearing away their hooves.
17 How terrible it will be for that useless sheep keeper who abandons the flock. A tactical blade may affect his arm and his right eye. May his arm lose all strength, and his right eye completely darken.

§ 23680 YERUSHALAYIM'S ENEMIES TO BE DESTROYED

12 A vision: The proclamation from the Sovereign Captain about Israel: the Sovereign Captain, who unfurls the celestial realms, establishes the bedrock of the Earth, and crafts the human inner-self within an individual, proclaims: I have decided to turn Yerushalayim into a bowl of intoxicating drink that will stagger all the neighboring nations. Both Judah and Yerushalayim will be under attack.
3 On that day, when all countries unite against it, I will transform Yerushalayim into a weighty boulder for all nations. Any who attempt to relocate it will inflict harm on themselves.
4 On that eventful day, I will instill fear in every horse and drive its rider into insanity, proclaims the Sovereign Captain. I will maintain vigilant oversight over Judah while rendering all the tactical personnel transports of the foreign nations disabled.
5 Every people of Judah will acknowledge within their inner-selves, "The strength of the Yerushalayim dwellers emanates from the Almighty Sovereign Captain, their Preeminent Sovereign."
6 On that day, I will transform the leaders of Judah into a raging fire among timber and a blazing torch amidst the grain. They will engulf the neighboring nations on either side, yet Yerushalayim will continue to stand undisturbed in its original location.
7 The Sovereign Captain will first deliver the homes of Judah, ensuring that the respect given to David's family and the residents of Yerushalayim does not surpass that of Judah.
8 On the designated day, the Sovereign Captain will safeguard the inhabitants of Yerushalayim. So, the most fragile among them will mirror David in strength. David's family will emulate the Preeminent Sovereign, just like the guiding Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain.

9 I am determined to eradicate every nation launching an assault on Yerushalayim when that time comes.

§ 23690 MOURNING FOR THE ONE THEY PIERCED

10 I will grant David's family and Yerushalayim's residents an atmosphere of cooperation, mercy, and earnest pleas. They will gaze on me, the one they have injured, lament for him as one laments for a unique child, and express deep sorrow for him as one speaks for a first-born male heir.
11 The grieving in Yerushalayim on that day will be as profound as the lamentation of Hadad-Rimmon in the Megiddo Valley.
12 The region will grieve each family individually, husbands separate from their wives: the family line of the house of David and their wives, the family line of the house of Nathan and their wives,
13 The family of Levi's house, including their wives, and Shimei's home, including their wives.

14 The remaining families, each separately, and their women.

§ 23700 CLEANSING FROM UNWORTHY CHOICES

13 On that day, a flow of renewing energy will be made available to the community, purging the people of guilt and restoring their integrity.

2 The Almighty Sovereign Captain pledges, during that time, to eradicate the names of the counterfeit idolized deities from the terrain, causing them to be no longer recollected. Moreover, the unhealthy demonstrated that the prophets would be expelled from the land.
3 Should anyone persist in prophecy, the very parents who gave them birth will tell them, “Your life is forfeit, for you have spoken deceptions under the Sovereign Captain’s Name.” When they prophesy, their parents will deliver the fatal blow.

4 Then, every seer will feel disgraced regarding their ‘prophetic inspiration. ’ They won’t dress in prophetic, rough-hewn attire to mislead others.
5 Each one will declare, “I am not a prophet; I am a cultivator of the soil; tilling the Earth has been my means of survival from my youth.”
6 When questioned, “What are these injuries on your physique?” they will respond, “These are the marks I sustained in my friend’s residence.”

§ 23710 THE FIRST RESPONDER STRUCK, THE PEOPLE SCATTERED

7 “Rise up, forces of accountability, against the leader I have chosen, the one close to my purpose!" declares the Eternal Reality.”
8 The Sovereign Captain announces that two parts will perish in the entire region while only one will persist.
9 “This remnant I will expose to a purifying process, like metals tested in a forge. They will reach out to Me, and I will respond, affirming, 'These are My people,' and they will declare, 'The Eternal Reality is our guide!' ”

§ 23720 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN COMES AND REIGNS

14 Yerushalayim, prepare for the Sovereign Captain’s judgment day when your possessions will be taken and distributed within your city.
2 I will gather all nations to besiege Yerushalayim; the city will fall, homes will be plundered, and women violated. Half of the city will be displaced, but the remaining populace will stay.
3 Then, the Sovereign Captain will fight those nations as He did in past conflicts.
4 He will stand on the Mount of Olives, East of Yerushalayim. A broad valley will be formed when the Mount of Olives splits in two, going from East to West. The mountain will shift in halves, moving northward and southward, respectively.

5 You will escape through the valley of My mountains, reaching Azal. You will flee as you did
from the earthquake during Prime Ruler Uzziah of Judah's time. Then, the Sovereign Captain,
My Preeminent Sovereign, will arrive with all His Celestial Envoys.
6 There will be no warmth of the sun or chill of frost.
7 A unique day is known only to the Sovereign Captain, with no distinction between day and
night. Light will prevail at dusk.
8 On that day, streams of renewal will flow from the heart of the city, reaching the furthest
communities, from dense urban cores to the distant suburbs, in every season and
circumstance. Dead Sea and West to the Mediterranean Sea, continuing through summer and
winter.
9 The Sovereign Captain will rule the world. The Sovereign Captain will be the only one adored,
and His name the only one acknowledged.
10 The region from Geba to Rimmon, South of Yerushalayim, will become a plain like the
Arabah. Yerushalayim will rise and remain at its original location, from the Benjamin Gate to the
First Gate, from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate, and from the Prime Ruler's
Winepresses.
11 The city will be inhabited; it will no longer face destruction. Yerushalayim will dwell safely.
12 This is the calamity with which the Sovereign Captain will punish all nations that fought
against Yerushalayim: • "Their bodies will decay as they stand. • Their eyes will dissolve in their
sockets. • Their tongues will disintegrate in their mouths."

13 On that day, the Sovereign Captain will throw individuals into great turmoil. They will clutch
each other's hands and fight.
14 Even Judah will battle at Yerushalayim. The riches of all nearby nations will be amassed,
including gold, silver, and apparel.

15 An equivalent disease will affect the encampments' donkeys, camels, mules, horses, and
other animals.
16 The people left from all nations that fought against Yerushalayim will travel there yearly to
express joyful adoration to the Prime Ruler, the Sovereign Captain, and the Commander Chief
of the Celestial Forces and participate in the Feast of Booths.
17 Any nation that fails to journey to Yerushalayim to honor the Prime Ruler, the Sovereign
Captain, and the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces will be deprived of rainfall.
18 If Egypt's citizens refrain from participating and ascending, they will be deprived of rainfall.
The affliction that the Sovereign Captain dispenses on nations that abstain from
commemorating the Feast of Booths will also be imposed on them.
19 Egypt and all other nations will face consequences if they fail to attend and celebrate the
Feast of Tents.
20 Every horse's bell will bear "Pure to the Sovereign Captain," and cooking utensils in the
fortress of the Sovereign Captain will be as exalted as offering bowls at the pedestal table.
21 Every container in Yerushalayim and Judah will be purified to the Sovereign Captain, the
Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. All who present absolving payments will use some
pots to prepare their absolving payments. From that day forward, a Canaanite will no longer
exist in the fortress of the Almighty Sovereign Captain.

~ 139 | My Messenger | Malachi

§ 23730 ISRAEL DOUBTS THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S LOVE

1 This disclosure is from the Preeminent Sovereign: Yahweh conveyed His message to Israel via Malachi.
2 The Sovereign Captain declares His affection for you, yet you question, "In what ways have you demonstrated your love for us?"

3 "I detested Esau, transforming his mountainous region into a lonely place and allocating his legacy to the jackals of the wilderness."
4 Edom might declare, "Despite our devastation, we will reconstruct the ruins." Yet, here's the decree from the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces: "They might construct, but I will tear down. They will be called the Land of Iniquity, a nation perpetually under the Sovereign Captain's fury."
5 You will witness it with your sight and proclaim, "The Sovereign Captain's greatness extends even beyond the confines of Israel!"

§ 23740 BREAKING PACT THROUGH BLEMISHED PENANCES

6 A child respects their parent, and a servant shows regard to his overseer. Assuming I'm your parent, why am I not given due respect? Where is the reverence I deserve if I am your overseer? says the Almighty Sovereign Captain. It is you, the priests, who belittle my name. Yet, you question, "In what way have we ?"

7 You have shown contempt by presenting polluted food on my pedestal table. Yet, you question, "In what way have we tarnished your reputation?" By implying that the Sovereign Captain's table is deserving of disdain.
8 Is it not considered evil when you present blind animals as an absolving payment? And is it not regarded as evil to give lame or diseased animals as an offering? Imagine presenting such to your governor! Would he find pleasure in you? Would he welcome you?" declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

9 But now beg for the favor of the Eternal Reality: "Is He going to be kind? Will He grant you favor because this is of your own doing?" queries The celestial forces' Sovereign Captain.
10 I wish someone among you would bar the fortress gates, preventing pointless ignition on my pedestal table! The Almighty Sovereign Captain expresses his displeasure with you, refusing to accept any contributions from your hands.

11 My reputation will be honored among the nations from sunrise to sunset. Sweet incense and pure absolving payments will be presented in my honor everywhere. My reputation will be esteemed among the nations, proclaims the Sovereign Captain of All.

12 However, you dishonor it when you claim that the Sovereign Captain's table may be contaminated, and its absolving payments are despicable.
13 You exclaim, "How tiresome!" and you scornfully sneer at it, says the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. When you present animals that have been harmed, disabled, or sick as absolving payments, do you expect me to accept them from your hands? says the Sovereign Captain.

14 Condemned is the swindler with a flawless male in his herd and pledges it, yet deceitfully offers a defective one to the Sovereign Captain. For I am a mighty Prime Ruler, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, and my name induces reverence among all nations.

§ 23750 ADDITIONAL WARNING TO THE PRIESTS

2 This directive is for you, priests.
2 If you refuse to heed and do not commit to acclaiming my name, says the Sovereign Captain of all, I will curse you and turn your empowerments into a curse. I have already done so because you have not committed to honor me.
3 Because of your actions, I will discipline your offspring; I will spread animal poop on your faces, refuse your festival-absolving payments, and you will be ushered away with it.
4 You'll realize I've sent this caution to preserve my agreement with Levi, declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
5 I made a pact with him that promised life and tranquility, and I gave these to him. He was expected to respect me, which he did, and he was filled with awe for my name.

6 He passed on ultimate authenticity without falsehood. He led a life of tranquility and integrity with me and guided many away from their unworthy choices.
7 An ensovereigned mediator's words should safeguard knowledge; as the envoy of the Almighty Sovereign Captain, individuals look to him for teachings.
8 You, however, have strayed from the path, and your instructions have led many to err; the agreement with Levi has been corrupted under your watch, declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
9 Consequently, I have made you rejected and disgraced in everyone's sight since you failed to keep My path and acted with bias in interpreting the Mosaic Law.

§ 23760 BREAKING PACT THROUGH DIVORCE

10 "Aren't we all children of the same patriarch? Wasn't it a single Eternal Reality that molded us? Why do we betray each other and tarnish the pact our forefathers made?"
11 Judah has shown disloyalty. A despicable act has occurred in Israel and Yerushalayim. Judah has defiled the Exalted Space the Sovereign Captain cherishes by wedding women who venerate a foreign deity.
12 The individual committing this act, irrespective of his identity, may the Sovereign Captain expel him from Jacob's dwellings, even if he presents a tribute to the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
13 You drench the Sovereign Captain's pedestal table with your tears, lamenting and groaning since he no longer regards your absolving payments with favor nor welcomes them gladly from your grasp.

14 You wonder why. It's due to the Sovereign Captain acting as a testimony between you and the spouse of your youth. You have acted treacherously against her, even though she's your companion, the woman of your solemn vow.
15 "Hasn't the singular Preeminent Sovereign created you? You are his, in both flesh and Eternal Spark. And what is this one Preeminent Sovereign pursuing? Is it a family that is devout? Therefore, be vigilant and refrain from betraying the spouse of your youth."

16 The individual who despises and ends his marriage proclaims the Sovereign Captain of Israel, commits an act of violence against the one he should guard, and asserts the Sovereign Captain almighty. Therefore, remain vigilant and avoid infidelity.

§ 23770 BREAKING PACT THROUGH INJUSTICE

17 Your words have worn out the Sovereign Captain, but how have we worn Him out, you ask? By uttering phrases like "Where is the Preeminent Sovereign of Justice?" By saying, "All who do evil are acceptable in the sight of the Sovereign Captain, and He delights in them."

3 The envoy I am sending will prepare the path. Then, the Sovereign Captain you seek will suddenly appear in his fortress; the deliverer of the compact you desire is coming, says the Sovereign Captain Supreme.
2-3 Who can withstand the arrival of true justice? Who can stand firm when the authenticity is revealed? For it will be like a laser beam cutting away impurities, like a deep cleanse that restores what was stained. The Eternal Reality will work with precision, refining Levi offspring's hearts like an artist restoring a priceless masterpiece.

4 The Sovereign Captain will delight in Judah and Yerushalayim's gifts, as in ancient times.
5 So, I will come for judgment. I will swiftly testify against dark arts practitioners, those disloyal in matrimony, false vow makers, those who withhold rightful wages, exploit widows and orphans, and deny immigrants justice—all who show no reverence towards me, declares the Sovereign Captain of all Creation.

§ 23780 BREAKING PACT BY WITHHOLDING TEN PERCENT ASSESSMENTS

6 I, the Sovereign Captain, remain unchanged, so you, the offspring of Jacob, have not been destroyed.
7 Like your ancestors, you have strayed from my directives. Return to me, and I will return to you, says the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces. Yet, you ask, "How should we return?"

8 Would a mere human dare to cheat the Preeminent Sovereign? But you are cheating Me. You ask, "How are we cheating you?" : By withholding ten percent contributions and gifts.
9 A curse has fallen upon you—the entire nation—because of your theft against me.
10 Bring the ten percent contribution into the treasury so My fortress may have sustenance. Test me in this, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, and see if I will not open the windows of the celestial realm and pour out blessings you cannot contain.

11 I, the Sovereign Captain, Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, swear that pests will not ruin your crops and that your rooftop gardens will not bear fruit before time.
12 All nations will call you fortunate as your land will be a delight, proclaims the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.

§ 23790 ISRAEL SPEAKS ARROGANTLY AGAINST THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

13 “You have used harsh words against me,” declares the Sovereign Captain. Yet you inquire, “What have we spoken about you?”
14 You have stated, “Serving the Preeminent Sovereign is pointless. What benefits do we reap by fulfilling His obligations and acting as mourners in the presence of the Sovereign Captain of Celestial Armies?
15 We now consider the boastful to be fortunate. Indeed, those who commit impurity thrive, and even when challenging the Preeminent Sovereign, they escape unscathed.”

§ 23800 THE LOYAL CHOSEN PEOPLE

16 Those who revered the Sovereign Captain conversed, and He listened attentively. A record was made in His presence, noting those who esteemed His name.

17 “The day I act,” declares the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, “they will be my treasured possession. I will spare them as a parent spares a devoted child.”

18 “You will again see the difference between the authentic and the wrong, between those devoted to the Preeminent Sovereign and those who are not.”

§ 23810 THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

4 “Surely the day of reckoning approaches; it will be as intense as a controlled demolition. All arrogance and wrongdoing will crumble under its force, swept away without leaving a trace. The Master Architect declares that nothing harmful will remain standing.”

2 “But for the ones who exalt My Name, the light of justice will arise with healing in its light. You will go forth and romp like properly nourished newborns.”

3 “You will trample the unworthy choices underfoot. They will be like dust beneath your feet when I bring justice,” proclaims the Eternal Reality.

4 “Remember the path and directives I gave to my servant Moses on Mount Horeb for all Israel.”

5 “Pay Heed!, I will send Elijah, the eternally wise servant before the Sovereign Captain’s great and dreadful day arrives.”

6 “He will turn the inner focus of parents to their children and the inner focus of children to their parents; otherwise, I will come and strike the land with absolute destruction.”

` *The New Path: Born Of The Eternal Spark*

~ 201 | Promise and Fulfillment | Matthew

§ 23820 THE GENEALOGY OF IMMANUEL THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

1 This family traces Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, a descendant of David and Abraham.
2 Abraham fathered Isaac; Isaac fathered Jacob; and Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers.
3 Judah fathered Perez and Zerah by Tamar. Perez fathered Hezron, and Hezron fathered Ram.
4 Ram fathered Amminadab, Amminadab fathered Nahshon, and Nahshon fathered Salmon.
5 Rahab bore Boaz to Salmon. Boaz fathered Obed by Ruth. Obed fathered Jesse.
6 Jesse fathered Prime Ruler David, who fathered Solomon by Uriah's wife.

7 Solomon fathered Rehoboam, Rehoboam fathered Abijah, and Abijah fathered Asa.
8 Asa fathered Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat fathered Jehoram, and Jehoram fathered Uzziah.
9 Uzziah fathered Jotham, Jotham fathered Ahaz, and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah.
10 Hezekiah fathered Manasseh, Manasseh fathered Amon, and Amon fathered Josiah.
11 Josiah fathered Jeconiah and his brothers during the Babylonian exile.
12 After the exile, Jeconiah fathered Shealtiel, who fathered Zerubbabel.
13 Zerubbabel fathered Abihud, Abihud fathered Eliakim, and Eliakim fathered Azor.
14 Azor fathered Zadok, Zadok fathered Akim, and Akim fathered Elihud.
15 Elihud fathered Eleazar; Eleazar fathered Matthan, and Matthan fathered Jacob.
16 Jacob fathered Joseph, the husband of Mary, who gave birth to Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
17 From Abraham to David, there were fourteen generations; from David to the Babylonian exile, there were fourteen generations, and fourteen more until the Chosen Redeemer arrived.

§ 23830 JOSEPH ACCEPTS IMMANUEL AS HIS HEIR

18 The inception of Immanuel the Chosen Redeemer occurred as follows: Mary was engaged to Joseph and was found to be expecting a child through the Eternal Spark before they became intimate.
19 Joseph adhered to the Mosaic Law and did not want to disgrace her; he planned a quiet dissolution of their engagement.
20 While contemplating this, a Celestial Envoy appeared in a dream, addressing him as 'Joseph, a descendant of David, ' and encouraged him to take Mary as his wife because the Eternal Spark had conceived the child.

21 "She will give birth to an heir, and you are to name him Immanuel, for he will save his people from their unworthy choices," the Envoy explained.
22 This fulfilled the Sovereign Captain's words through the eternally wise servant:
23 "A virgin will conceive and give birth to an heir, and they will call him Immanuel," meaning "the Eternal Reality is with us."
24 Upon waking, Joseph followed the Celestial Envoy's instructions and took Mary as his wife.

25 He did not consummate their marriage until she gave birth to an heir named Immanuel,
adhering to the celestial directive.

§ 23840 THE MAGI VISIT THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

2 When Immanuel was born in Bethlehem of Judea, during Prime Ruler Herod's reign, wise
men from the East journeyed to Yerushalayim.
2 They asked, "Where is the one-born Prime Ruler of the Judeans? We saw his star and have
come to honor him."
3 This news troubled Herod and all of Yerushalayim.
4 Herod gathered the chief priests and Law teachers, asking where the Chosen Redeemer
would be born.
5 They replied, "The eternally wise servant wrote that He would be born in Bethlehem of Judea:

6 "Bethlehem, in Judah, you are not the least among Judah's rulers, for from you will come a
ruler who will defend Israel."

7 Herod secretly called the wise men, asking them to inform him when they found the child.

8 He said, "Go and search carefully for the child," and sent them to Bethlehem. "Report back to
me so I can honor him too."
9 Following Herod's instructions, they went on their way, and the brilliant light they had seen led
them to the place where the child was.
10 Overjoyed at seeing the brilliant light, they were filled with great delight.
11 Entering the house, they saw the child with Mary, his mother. They honored him and gave
gifts of myrrh, frankincense, and gold.
12 They returned home on a different path after being warned in a dream not to go back to
Herod.

§ 23850 THE ESCAPE TO EGYPT

13 After their departure, Joseph received a vision from a Celestial Envoy sent by the Sovereign
Captain. The Envoy urged him, "Arise, take the child and his mother, and escape to Egypt. Stay
there until I instruct you further. Herod seeks the child to destroy him."
14 Joseph, heeding the warning, took the child and his mother under cover of night and set out
for Egypt.
15 They stayed there until Herod's demise, fulfilling the Sovereign Captain's eternal wisdom: "Out
of Egypt, I called my heir, who is my authentic heir."
16 Based on what the Wise Men told him, Herod, feeling deceived, gave the order to have all
male youngsters in Bethlehem and the surrounding districts who were two years old or less
murdered.
17 So, Jeremiah's eternal wisdom was fulfilled.
18 A lamentation was heard in Ramah, echoing with weeping and great mourning. Refusing to
accept consolation, Rachel sobbed for her children, who were no longer with her.

§ 23860 THE RETURN TO NAZARETH

19 After Herod's death, a messenger from the Sovereign Captain appeared to Joseph in a vision while he was in Egypt.
20 The Celestial Envoy instructed, "Arise, take the child and his mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead."
21 Heeding the message, Joseph got up, took the child and his mother, and returned to the land of Israel.
22 Joseph was afraid to go there after learning that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in his father's place. After being warned in a dream, he withdrew to the district of Galilee.
23 He lived in Nazareth, fulfilling what the eternally wise servants said: "He will be called a Nazarene."

§ 23870 JOHN THE IMMERSER PREPARES THE WAY

3 In that era, John the Immerser emerged, proclaiming his message in the wilderness of Judea:
2 "Change your ways of living, for the Celestial Sovereignty is near."
3 The eternally wise servant, Isaiah, foretold his coming, saying, "A voice cries out in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way for the Sovereign Captain; make his paths straight. '" "
4 John ate only grasshoppers and bee honey, and his clothes were made of camel hair fastened with a leather belt around his waist.
5 People from Yerushalayim, Judea, and the entire region around Jordan were drawn to him.
6 After confessing their unworthy choices, he immersed them in the Jordan River.
7 He yelled at the group of Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists approaching the area where he was immersed, "You spawn of vipers! Who told you to run away from the impending fury?"
8 "Produce inner fruit in keeping with a life transformation."

9 "Do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father. ' I tell you that the Preeminent Sovereign can raise children for Abraham out of these stones."
10 "Even now, the ax is laid to the tree's root. Any tree that yields poor-quality inner fruit will be chopped down and burned."
11 "I immerse you with water for a complete turn-around of your lives. However, someone stronger than me follows, whose shoes I do not deserve to carry. Immanuel will immerse you with The Eternal Spark and the purifying heat of justice."
12 "He stands ready to sort what is genuine from what is false, discarding what is harmful in an unquenchable blaze of accountability, leaving no trace of corruption behind."

§ 23880 THE IMMERSION OF IMMANUEL

13 Immanuel traveled from Galilee to the Jordan River, seeking John's empowerment through immersion.

14 John hesitated, questioning why he should immerse Immanuel, believing Immanuel should immerse him instead.
15 Immanuel assured him that fulfilling all integrid requirements was essential. John agreed and performed the immersion.

16 Immediately after being immersed, Immanuel rose from the water, and the celestial realms opened. The Eternal Spark, symbolized by a dove, descended on him.
17 A voice from the celestial realms proclaimed, “This is my Esteemed offspring, in whom I take great delight; My trust in Him is immense.”

§ 23890 IMMANUEL IS TESTED IN THE WILDERNESS

4 The Eternal Spark guided Immanuel into a desolate wilderness to face the Chief Instigator’s trials.

2 Immanuel was extremely hungry after fasting for forty days and nights.
3 The tempter approached and suggested, “If you are the chosen one of the Preeminent Sovereign, command these stones to become bread.”
4 Immanuel countered, “It is written in the Living Word: ‘People don’t thrive on physical sustenance alone, but on the life-giving words that flow from the Eternal Source.’”
5-6 The Chief Instigator then took him to the pinnacle of the exalted city and challenged, “If you are the Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir, cast yourself down. It is written: ‘He will command His Celestial Envoys concerning you, and they will lift you up to prevent you from striking a rock. ’”
7 Immanuel replied, “The Living Word also says: ‘Do not test the Preeminent Sovereign, your Sovereign Captain. ’”
8 Again, the Chief Instigator took him to a very high mountain, showing him all the world’s nations in their splendor.
9 He offered, “All this I will give you if you salute and express adoration to me.”
10 Immanuel declared, “Away from me, Adversary! It is written: ‘Express adoration exclusively to the Preeminent Sovereign, your Sovereign Captain, and serve Him only. ’”
11 With that, the Chief Instigator left him, and Celestial Envoys came and attended to him.

§ 23900 ILLUMINATING THE CITY

12 Upon learning of John’s detention, Immanuel moved to Galilee.
13 He left Nazareth and settled in Capernaum, by the lake in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali.
14 This fulfilled Isaiah’s eternal wisdom:
15 ‘The lands of Zebulun and Naphtali, beyond Jordan in the Outsiders’ Galilee, by the sea:

16 The city’s residents, stuck in cycles of confusion and despair, have witnessed a brilliant signal, and for those in the shadow of hopelessness, clarity has broken through.
17 Immanuel proclaimed, “Change your ways of living, for the Celestial Sovereignty is near.”

§ 23910 IMMANUEL CALLS HIS FIRST PATHSEEKERS

18 Immanuel observed two brothers, Simon (also known as Peter) and Andrew, who were fishermen, throwing their nets into the Sea of Galilee as He strolled by.
19 Immanuel said, “Follow me, and I will teach you to catch people instead of fish.”
20 They immediately left their nets and followed Him.

21 Continuing on, He saw two more brothers, John and James, sons of Zebedee. Zebedee was helping them mend their nets in their boat. Immanuel called them.
22 They instantly left the boat and their father and followed Him.

§ 23920 IMMANUEL HEALS THE SICK

23 Immanuel journeyed through Galilee, teaching in communal places, proclaiming the joyous developments of the Celestial Sovereignty, and healing every kind of sickness and affliction among the people.
24 News about him spread across Syria, bringing many to him who were paralyzed, in great agony, possessed by malevolent entities, suffering from seizures, and afflicted with various disorders. He healed them all.
25 Large crowds from Galilee, the Decapolis, Yerushalayim, Judea, and the region across Jordan followed him.

§ 23930 IMMANUEL‘S HILLSIDE CHAT

5 Observing the multitude, Immanuel ascended a hillside and sat. His pathseekers approached him.
2 He began his instruction:
3 “Fortunate are those who acknowledge their inner impoverishment, for they will be granted the Celestial Sovereignty.
4 Those who grieve are fortunate, for they shall receive comfort.
5 The humble and gentle are fortunate, for they will possess the whole world.
6 Happy are those whose greatest desire is to do what the Preeminent Sovereign requires. They will be delighted.
7 Those who display kindness will be treated compassionately.
8 Those with clear intentions and honest hearts are the ones who truly perceive the Eternal Reality’s presence in their lives.
9 Those who foster peace are gratified and will be acknowledged as the Preeminent Sovereign’s offspring.
10 Those facing affliction for adhering to what is morally right are genuinely fortunate since the Celestial Sovereignty is their ultimate reward.
11 You are fortunate when individuals slander, oppress, and deceitfully utter hostility against you because of your association with me.
12 Be joyful and exceedingly pleased, as your reward in the celestial realms is immense; the eternally wise servants who preceded you were persecuted in the same manner.”

§ 23940 PURITY AND LIGHT

13 "You are like the essential ingredient that brings out the best in the world. But if you lose your unique ability to make a difference, what use will you have? You'll be like something discarded and overlooked."
14-16 "You're the city's beacon, glowing brightly for all to see. Nobody hides a streetlamp under a cover. Instead, it stands tall, lighting up the surroundings. Shine your light brightly so others can see your impact and honor the Source of your brilliance."

§ 23950 THE FULFILLMENT OF THE MANDATE

17 "Understand this: my purpose is not to discard the path of the Mosaic Law or the eternally wise servants but to fulfill their requirements.
18 Until celestial domains and Earth vanish, not even the smallest detail will disappear from the Mosaic Law.
19 Anyone who breaks one of these directives and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the Celestial Sovereignty. Conversely, those who practice and teach this Path will be greatly honored.
20 Only if your integrity exceeds that of the legal clerks and interpreters of the Mosaic Law will you enter the Celestial Sovereignty."

§ 23960 MURDER

21 In ancient times, it was declared, "Do not kill, for those who do will face judgment."
22 But today, I say to you, everyone who is angry with his comrade will face judgment. Once again, everyone who calls his brother 'idiot' will face the Sanhedrin. Still, anyone who calls him a "wretch" will face the furnace of ultimate justice.

23 Suppose you are about to present your offering at the revered pedestal table and remember that your family member has a complaint against you,
24 leave your offering there. First, reconcile with your family member; then return to present your offering.

25 While traveling to court, make a speedy reconciliation with your opponent. If not, he might give you to the court, who might then give you over to the policeman, and you might end up in jail.
26 I assure you, you won't be free from this situation until every cent of the outstanding balance is cleared.

§ 23970 EXTRAMARITAL AFFAIRS

27 "It has been said, 'You must not be guilty of having an extramarital affair. '
28 I am here to tell you a new way. Anyone who lusts after a woman while staring at her has already committed extra-marital affairs in his inner-self with her.

[29] If your right eye leads you to an unworthy choice, pluck it out and cast it aside. It's more beneficial for you to lose a fraction of your body than for your entire body to be thrown into the abyss.
[30] If your dominant hand leads you astray, sever and cast it aside. You should lose a portion of your body instead of having your entire being cast into damnation."

§ 23980 DIVORCE

[31] "The Mosaic Law states, 'If a man divorces his wife, he must give her an official divorce notice. '
[32] However, I tell you, anyone who divorces their spouse, except for marital untruthfulness, causes her to engage in extramarital infidelities. Anyone who marries an illegitimately divorced woman commits an extramarital affair."

§ 23990 PLEDGES

[33] "Remember, breaking promises is forbidden; honor your obligations to the Sovereign Captain.

[34] Avoid making pledges, especially not on the authority of the celestial realms, because they are the command control of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[35] Do not pledge on the authority of the Earth, for it is His footstool, nor by Yerushalayim, the capital city of the great Prime Ruler.
[36] Also, shun promises based on your grandiose schemes since you cannot naturally change a single gray hair.
[37] Let your responses be 'Yes' or 'No'; anything beyond this comes from malice."

§ 24000 EYE FOR EYE

[38] As you may have heard, "Take an eye for the one that was put out and take a tooth for the one knocked out."
[39] However, I offer a new way: do not retaliate against harm. If someone strikes your right cheek, turn to the other.
[40] If someone sues for your shirt, give them your coat too.
[41] If forced to walk a mile, go two.
[42] Give to those who ask and do not turn away from borrowers.

§ 24010 LOVE FOR ENEMIES

[43] You've heard it said: "Love your neighbor and hate your enemy."
[44] But I urge you to love your enemies and intervene for those who persecute you.
[45] This way, you'll be authentic children of your Celestial Innovator, who grants sunlight and rain to both the just and unjust.
[46] If you only love those who love you, what reward is there in that? Even tax collectors do the same.

47 If you greet only your own people, what are you doing more than others? Even non-believers do that.
48 Therefore, strive to be perfect, just as your Celestial Innovator is perfect.

§ 24020 GIVING TO THE NEEDY

6 Be mindful not to parade your genuine actions for public applause. Engaging in such displays only leads to losing recognition from your celestial Life-Giver.
2 When you extend a helping hand to those in need, refrain from broadcasting it as the actors do in religious ceremonies and public spaces, seeking others' admiration. Indeed, they have already received their complete reward.
3 In your efforts to aid the disadvantaged, keep your charitable deeds concealed, even from those closest to you.
4 Conduct your acts of charity in secrecy. Your celestial Provider, who sees what is done privately, will grant His empowerment to you.

§ 24030 MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

5 When seeking union with the Eternal Reality, avoid emulating those who perform inner practices publicly for attention. They have already received their reward.
6 In your inner communion, find a secluded place, close the door, and connect with your unseen Innovator. Your Innovator, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.

7 When uniting your consciousness with the Eternal Reality, avoid repetitive babbling like those who are distant from the path of Eternal Authenticity; they believe their many words will be heard.
8 Avoid such practices because your Innovator knows your needs before you ask.

9 Engage in inner conversations with the Eternal Reality like this: "Our loving Eternal Reality in the celestial realms, let Your Name be exalted and honored.
10 May Your Sovereignty flourish; Your will be done on Earth, as in the celestial realms.
11 Grant us today the nourishment we need.
12 And cancel the record of our wrongs, just as we have cleared the accounts of those who wronged us.
13 Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the Adversary."

14 If you forgive others when they transgress against you, your Eternal Reality will also forgive you.
15 But if you do not forgive others for their unworthy choices, your Eternal Reality will not forgive your unworthy choices.

§ 24040 FASTING

16 "Don't wear a sad face like the hypocrites when you skip meals; they make themselves look miserable to show off. Trust me, that's their only reward.
17 When you skip meals, take care of your appearance and wash your face so it won't be obvious to others.

18 Keep it a secret between you and your unseen Life-Giver. He who sees what is done in secret
will acknowledge you."

§ 24050 TREASURES IN THE UNIVERSE

19 Avoid accumulating material wealth, as it is prone to decay and theft.
20 Instead, gather treasures in the celestial realms, safe from destruction and theft.

21 "Where your treasure is, your inner-self will also be."
22-23 Your focus is like the city's power grid. If it's aligned, you'll be full of energy and light. If your
perspective is distorted, your whole life will reflect confusion. And if what you think is clarity is
actually deception, imagine how deep that confusion must be!

24 "No one can serve two overseers. You will be loyal to one and loathe other. The love of
wealth and love of the Preeminent Sovereign are incompatible."

§ 24060 DO NOT WORRY

25 "I urge you, do not fret over your life—what you'll eat or drink, nor about your body, what you'll
wear. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?
26 Think about the feathered creatures of the air: your Celestial Provider provides for them even
though they don't sow, harvest, or collect into barns. Are you not of much more value than they
are?
27 Who among you can lengthen his life by even an hour by worrying?
28 And why worry about clothes? Observe how the lilies of the field grow; they do not labor or
spin.
29 Yet I tell you that not even Prime Ruler Solomon, the builder of the fortress, in all his splendor,
was dressed like one of these.
30 Will you not be better clothed, O you who have little trust, if the Eternal Reality clothes the
grass in the field, which is alive now and tossed into the furnace tomorrow?
31 So, don't worry and ask, 'What should we eat?' or 'What should we wear?' or 'What should we
drink?'
32 The Outsiders chase after all these things, and your celestial Life-Giver knows you need
them.
33 But seek His Sovereignty and His integrity first, and all these things will also be given to you.

34 Consequently, stop worrying about tomorrow since it will be anxious about itself. There is
enough trouble in each day on its own."

§ 24070 JUDGING OTHERS

7 Avoid judging others to prevent being judged in return.
2 The standards you apply to others will be the same to you.
3-6 Why focus on a smudge on someone else's glasses when your own lenses are covered in
grime? Clean your own perspective first before pointing out their flaws.

§ 24080 ASK, SEEK, KNOCK

7 “Make your intervention, and it shall be granted; seek diligently, and you shall uncover; knock persistently on the door, and it shall swing open for you.
8 Askers get what they ask for, seekers discover what they seek, and knockers will have their doors opened.
9-11 If a child asks for food, what loving parent would give them something harmful? If imperfect people can give good things to their kids, imagine how much more the Eternal Reality, your perfect heavenly parent, will give to those who ask.

12 Therefore, interact with others as you would have them interact with you, for this principle captures the core of the path of the Mosaic Law and the path of the eternally wise servants.”

§ 24090 THE NARROW AND WIDE GATES

13-14 “Choose the small, well-marked entrance. The broad, flashy pathway leads to ruin, and it’s packed with people chasing the wrong things. The focused, intentional path leads to real life, though it’s not the popular choice.

§ 24100 AUTHENTIC VISIONARIES AND COUNTERFEIT PROPHETS

15 “Beware of counterfeit prophets who seem harmless but are as dangerous as wolves.
16 Their authentic nature is disclosed by their actions. Can you gather grapes from brambles or figs from thistles?
17 A genuine tree bears good fruit, while a faulty tree produces bad fruit.
18 An unhealthy tree cannot provide good fruit, and a good tree can’t produce bad fruit.
19 Any tree that doesn’t produce quality fruit is chopped down and burned.
20 By their deeds, you will recognize their authentic essence.”

§ 24110 AUTHENTIC AND FAKE PATHSEEKERS

21 “Simply calling me ‘Sovereign Captain’ does not guarantee access to the Celestial Sovereignty; this privilege is strictly limited to those who embody the desires of my Celestial Innovator.

22 When judgment day arrives, numerous individuals will approach Me, asking, ‘Sovereign Captain, in Your Name, did we not deliver prophecies, expel malevolent entities with Your authority, and demonstrate numerous marvelous works?’
23 I will directly respond, ‘You were never known to Me. Depart from Me, you practitioners of iniquity!’”

§ 24120 THE WISE AND FOOLISH BUILDERS

24-25 "Anyone who listens to my teachings and applies my path is like a skilled architect who builds on bedrock. Storms may come, floods may rise, and winds may batter, but the structure stays firm because it’s built on a solid foundation."

26 Conversely, anyone who hears My words but does not put them into practice is like a foolish person who constructed their house on sandy soil.
27 When the rains poured down, the floods came up, and the winds blew against that house; it fell with a great crash.

28 After finishing these teachings, the crowd was deeply impressed by His directives.
29 He taught with authority, distinct from their usual teachers of the Mosaic Law.”

§ 24130 IMMANUEL HEALS A MAN WITH A CONTAGIOUS SKIN DISEASE

8 Descending from the mountain, Immanuel was followed by large crowds.
2 A leper approached, knelt, and said, “Sovereign Captain, if you are willing, you can make me healthy.”
3 Immanuel touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be cleansed.” Instantly, the contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness) was cured.

4 Immanuel then advised him to tell no one but to present himself to the governing authorities and offer the gift Moses instructed as a sign of trust.

§ 24140 THE TRUST OF THE COMPANY COMMANDER

5-6 Upon Immanuel’s arrival in Capernaum, a military officer approached him for help. “Sir, my servant is paralyzed and in great pain at home.”
7 Immanuel asked, “Shall I come and heal him?”
8 The officer replied, “I am not worthy to have you under my roof, sir. But if you speak the word, my servant will be healed.
9 I am a man of authority, commanding soldiers. I say to one, ‘Go, ’ and he goes; to another, ‘Come, ’ and he comes. I tell my servant, ‘Do this, ’ and he does it.”
10 Amazing, Immanuel turned to His pathseekers and said, “Truly, I have not found such great trust in all of Israel.”
11 “Many from the East and West will join Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob at the feast in the Celestial Sovereignty.”
12 “But the people of this world will be cast into the pit of despair, where there will be crying and grinding of teeth.”

[13] Immanuel told the company commander, “Go. Let it be as you believed.” And at that moment, his servant was healed.

§ 24150 IMMANUEL HEALS MANY

[14] Upon entering Peter’s home, Immanuel saw Peter’s mother-in-law bedridden with a severe fever.
[15] He touched her hand. Her fever subsided, enabling her to rise and serve him.

[16] As evening came, He expelled the evil entities with a command and healed all who were diseased, many afflicted by malevolent entities having been brought to Him.
[17] This fulfilled Isaiah’s eternal wisdom: “He took on Himself our infirmities and bore our diseases.”

§ 24160 THE COST OF FOLLOWING IMMANUEL

[18] Surrounded by a large crowd, Immanuel suggested they move to the other side of the water.
[19] A learned man who had studied Moses’ teachings stood up and said, “Teacher, I will accompany you wherever you go.”
[20] Immanuel replied, “Foxes have dens, and birds have nests, but the Heir of Humanity has nowhere to lay His head.”
[21] Another pathseeker told him, “Sovereign Captain, first let me go and bury my father.”
[22] Immanuel told him, “Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead.”

§ 24170 IMMANUEL CALMS THE STORM

[23] Immanuel boarded the vessel with His pathseekers.
[24] Suddenly, a fierce storm arose, causing waves to engulf the boat. Yet, Immanuel slept.
[25] His pathseekers woke Him, pleading, “Sovereign Captain, save us, lest we be lost!”
[26] He responded, “O you of little trust, why are you so afraid?” Then He rebuked the wind and the sea, bringing profound calm.
[27] The men marveled, asking, “Who is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?”

§ 24180 IMMANUEL RESTORES TWO MEN POSSESSED BY MALEVOLENT ENTITIES

[28] Upon reaching the Gadarenes, Immanuel encountered two men tormented by malevolent entities from the burial sites. Their aggression was so intense that no one dared to pass that way.

[29] They shouted, “Why do you interfere with us, Offspring of the Supreme Ruler? Have you come to torment us before the appointed time?”

30 A big herd of pigs was eating nearby.
31 The malevolent entities begged Immanuel, “If you cast us out, allow us to enter the pigs.”

32 “Go!” was His directive. Immediately, they leaped out of the men and into the pigs, sending the whole herd down the steep bank and hurtling into the lake and drowning.

33 The herders fled to the town and reported everything, including what happened to the possessed men.

34 The entire town met Immanuel and pleaded with Him to leave their region.

§ 24190 IMMANUEL FORGIVES AND HEALS A PARALYZED MAN

9 Immanuel crossed the waters to His hometown.
2 A group brought a paralyzed man on a mat. Seeing their steadfast trust, Immanuel comforted the man, saying, “Your unworthy choices are forgiven.”

3 Some interpreters of Mosaic Law silently accused Him of blasphemy.
4-5 Aware of their thoughts, Immanuel challenged them, asking, “Which is easier: to say, ‘Your unworthy choices are forgiven, ’ or ‘Get up and walk’?”
6 To demonstrate His authority to forgive unworthy choices, He told the man, “Stand up, take your mat, and go home.”
7 The man got up and went home.
8 This event amazed everyone, filling them with respect and admiration, glorifying the Eternal Reality for giving such power to humanity.

§ 24200 THE CALLING OF MATTHEW

9 While traveling, Immanuel noticed Matthew at his tax booth and beckoned him to join his journey. Matthew immediately left his post and followed Immanuel.
10 At a dinner hosted by Matthew, numerous tax collectors and individuals of questionable character joined Immanuel and his pathseekers for a meal.
11 This event drew the curiosity of the Tradition Keepers, who questioned why their Teacher would dine with tax collectors and those viewed as transgressors.
12 In response, Immanuel remarked, “It is not those who are well who need a physician, but those who are ill.”
13 He then encouraged them to grasp the authentic essence of the phrase, “I desire compassion rather than absolving payment.” He emphasized that His mission was not to call individuals of integrity but transgressors to a path of change.

§ 24210 IMMANUEL DISCUSSES FASTING

14 John’s pathseekers questioned Immanuel about why they and the Tradition Keepers often skipped meals for inner discipline while His pathseekers did not.

15 Immanuel responded, “How can members of a celebration team grieve while their leader is still with them? The time will come when their leader is gone, and then they will reflect and prepare.”
16 He added, “No one patches old clothing with new cloth, as the patch will pull away, worsening the tear.”
17 “Similarly, new wine is not poured into old inflexible wine bags; otherwise, the bags burst, the wine spills, and the bags are ruined. New wine is put into fresh, flexible wine bags, preserving both.”

§ 24220 IMMANUEL RAISES A DEAD GIRL AND HEALS A SICK WOMAN

18 A leader of the communal place approached Immanuel and knelt before Him as He spoke. He said, “My daughter just passed away. However, come and touch her; then, she will live.”
19 Immanuel stood up and followed him, along with his companions.
20 Meanwhile, a woman suffering from twelve years of continuous bleeding touched the edge of His cloak from behind.
21 She thought, “If only I could touch His cloak, I will be healed.”
22 Immanuel turned to her and said, “Take heart, dear woman; your trust has healed you.” And she was completely healed at that moment.
23 Upon arriving at the official’s home, Immanuel encountered noisy crowds and flute players.
24 He told them to leave, saying, “The girl is not dead but asleep.” They laughed in disbelief.
25 After the crowd was sent out, He took the girl by the hand, and she got up.
26 News of this spread across the region.

§ 24230 IMMANUEL HEALS THE BLIND AND THE MUTE

27 As Immanuel continued His journey, two blind men followed, pleading, “Have mercy on us, offspring of David!”
28 Inside a residence, Immanuel asked them, “Do you trust I can do this?” They replied, “Yes, Sovereign Captain.”
29 He touched their eyes and said, “According to your trust, let it be done.”
30 Their sight was restored. Immanuel warned them, “Tell no one.”
31 But they spread the news throughout the region.
32 As they left, someone brought a mute man, possessed by a malevolent entity, to Immanuel.
33 After driving out the malevolent entity, the man spoke, astonishing the crowd, who proclaimed they had never seen such in Israel.
34 The Traditionalists accused, “He drives out malevolent entities with the authority of the Adversary.”

§ 24240 SEPARATING THE RELIABLE FROM THE UNRELIABLE

35 Immanuel ventured through each town and village, sharing wisdom in their communal spaces, bringing the joyful news of the Celestial Sovereignty, and healing every sort of sickness and infirmity.
36 Seeing the crowds, He was compassionate for them because they seemed weary and scattered, like a protected community without a reliable first responder.
37 Then he said to his pathfinders, “The opportunities are endless, but there aren’t enough skilled people to meet the demand.
38 Plea to the Sovereign Captain of all opportunities to send more capable workers into these ventures.

§ 24250 IMMANUEL SENDS OUT THE TWELVE

10 Immanuel gathered His twelve pathseekers and empowered them to cast out malevolent entities and heal all ailments.
2 The twelve emissaries were Simon (Peter) and his brother Andrew; James, heir of Zebedee, and his brother John;
3-4 Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, Matthew the tax collector, James, the heir of Alphaeus, Thaddeus, Simon the Revolutionary, and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

5 Immanuel instructed them: “Do not go among the Outsiders or enter any Samaritan town.
6 Go to the lost people of Israel.
7 Proclaim this message: ‘The Sovereignty of Eternal Authenticity has come near.

8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse lepers, and drive out evil entities. Freely you have received; freely give.

9 Don’t take gold, silver, or copper in your belts.
10 The worker is worth his keep, so don’t worry about shoes, a walking stick, an extra shirt, or a travel bag.

11 Find a good individual in every town or hamlet you visit, and remain at their home until you are ready to depart.
12 As you enter the home, give it your greeting.
13 If the home is deserving, let your peace rest on it; if not, let your peace return to you.
14 If someone refuses to welcome you or hear your message, leave that place and brush off the traces of your visit as you move on.

15 Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, will fare better than that town on judgment day.

16 “You are being sent among wolves. Be as cunning as vipers and as innocent as doves.
17 Beware: you will be flogged in meeting rooms and given over to local tribunals
18 On My account, you will be brought before governors and Prime Rulers as witnesses to them and the Outsiders.

19 Do not stress about what to say when arrested; you'll be told what to say at that point,
20 for it will be the Eternal Spark speaking through you.
21 A father will betray his child, a brother will betray another to death, and children will rebel against their parental figures and have them hanged.
22 everyone will hate you because of me, but whoever endures will be saved.

23 "If persecuted in one place, flee immediately. You won't finish traveling through Israel's villages before the Heir of Humanity arrives.
24 Students are not above their teachers, nor servants above their overseers.
25 It is enough for students to be like their teachers and servants like their overseers. If I, the head of the house, is called Beelzebub, how much more are the members of My household?

26 Don't be afraid of them; nothing concealed will be disclosed or hidden that will not be made known.
27 Proclaim from rooftops what I whispered in your ear, what I reveal in darkness, and what I pronounce in daylight.

28 Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the inner-self. Rather, fear the Adversary who can destroy both inner-self and body in ultimate justice.

29 Two sparrows are sold for a meager coin each, yet none falls without your Life-Giver's oversight.
30 Even the hairs of your head are numbered.
31 Don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

32 Whoever acknowledges Me before others, I will acknowledge before My Life-Giver in the celestial realms.
33 But whoever disowns Me before others, I will disown before My Life-Giver in the celestial realms.

34 Don't assume I came to bring quiet harmony to the world. I came to bring a powerful truth, cutting through illusions and dividing what's true from what's false.
35 I have come to turn a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law—
36 A man's enemies will be members of his household.
37 Anyone who loves their parents or children more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 Anyone who does not take up their execution stake and follow Me is not worthy of Me.
39 Whoever tries to preserve their existence will lose it; whoever loses their existence for My cause will find it.

40 Whoever welcomes you welcomes both Me and the One who sent Me.

41 Anyone who acknowledges the wisdom of an eternally wise servant will receive an eternally wise servant's reward. Whoever recognizes an integrid man for his integrity will receive an integrid man's reward.

42 Anyone who helps one of these humble pathseekers with even a cup of cold water, because they are my pathseekers, will not lose their reward."

§ 24260 IMMANUEL AND JOHN THE IMMERSER

11 After instructing His twelve pathseekers, Immanuel taught and proclaimed in Galilean towns.
2 While imprisoned, John learned of the Chosen Redeemer's activities and sent his pathseekers.
3 "Should we question if you are the Expected One, or should we wait for another?"

4 Immanuel replied, "Inform John of what you've seen and heard."
5 "The blind see, the disabled walk, lepers are made clean, the deaf hear, the dead are revived, and the impoverished receive uplifting news."
6 "Fortunate is the one who does not lose trust because of Me."

7 As John's pathseekers left, Immanuel spoke to the masses about John: "What prompted you to enter the desert? To witness a reed being blown by the wind?"
8 "What did you go to see? A person in luxurious attire? No, those in exquisite attire are in government households."

9 "What did you expect to see? A foreteller? Yes, and much more."

10 "John is mentioned in the Living Word: 'My messenger will be sent ahead to prepare Your path. '"
11 "No one born of a woman is greater than John the Immerser; yet even the least in the Celestial Sovereignty is greater than he."
12 "Since John's time, the Celestial Sovereignty has faced rigorous assault, with forceful individuals trying to seize it."

13 "Until John, all the path of Moses and the visions of eternally wise servants were announced."
14 "If you are willing to accept it, he is the Elijah who was to come."
15 "He who has ears, let him hear."
16 "How shall I describe this era? They are like children in public squares calling to others."
17 "We played merry tunes, but you did not dance; we sang a lament, but you did not mourn."

18 "John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a malevolent entity. '"
19 "They claim that the Heir of Humanity is a glutton and an alcoholic, a friend of tax collectors and wrongdoers, and He arrives eating and drinking. Yet wisdom is shown to be authentic by its actions."

§ 24270 MISFORTUNE ON REMORSELESS TOWNS

20 Immanuel began to denounce the cities where He had performed most of His marvelous works because they did not change their ways of living.

21 "Misfortune awaits you, Chorazin! Misfortune awaits you, Bethsaida! They would have long since turned to ashes and somber clothing if the great exploits performed in you had also been performed in Tyre and Sidon.
22 "I assure you, Tyre and Sidon will endure more on the day of judgment than will you."

23 “And Capernaum, will you be exalted to the celestial realms? No, you will go down to the underworld. If the marvelous works performed in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained to this day.”
24 “But I tell you, on the day of judgment, Sodom will have it easier than you will.”

§ 24280 THE LIFE-GIVER REVEALED IN THE HEIR

25 At that moment, Immanuel proclaimed, “I honor you, Life-Giver, Sovereign of the celestial realms and the Earth, for concealing these authenticities from those who are so-called wise and knowledgeable and making them known to the pure hearted like children.”

26 “Indeed, Life-Giver, this was Your generous will and pleasure.”
27 “My Life-Giver has entrusted everything to Me. The Life-Giver exclusively knows the Heir and the Heir knows the Life-Giver and those pathseekers the Eternal Provider wishes to make Him known.”

28 “Approach Me; All of them are worn out and burdened, and I will give you peace of mind.”

29 “Adopt My path to transformation. Let Me guide you, for I am modest and unassuming toward your inner-self, and you shall discover tranquility for your inner-self.”
30 “The load that I give you to carry is light, and My path is easy.”

§ 24290 IMMANUEL IS SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN OF THE REST DAY

12 During that period, Immanuel traversed the wheat fields on the rest day. His pathseekers, feeling famished, began to gather and consume the heads of grain.
2 On witnessing this, the Tradition Keepers told him, “Observe! Your pathseekers engage in acts deemed illegal on the Day of Rest.”
3 He responded, “Aren’t you aware of what David did when he and his group felt the pangs of hunger?”
4 “He entered the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, and he, along with his companions, consumed the exalted bread, which was against the Mosaic Law for them but permissible exclusively for the ensovereigned mediators.”

5 Or perhaps you’ve read in the Mosaic Law that even when the fortress mediators violate the Day of Rest on the Shabbat, they are still considered innocent?

6 “Listen, One greater than the fortress is present right now.”
7 “Had you understood the meaning of ‘I prefer compassion over absolving payments, ’ you wouldn’t have pronounced judgment on those without guilt.”
8 “Indeed, the Heir of Humanity has authority over the Day of Rest.”

9 Proceeding from that location, He entered their communal place.

10 A man with a withered hand was present. In their quest to accuse Immanuel, they queried Him, “Is it permissible to perform healing on the Day of Rest?”

11 Immanuel responded, “Wouldn’t you, if you own a sheep that tumbles into a hole on the Day of Rest, grasp it and rescue it?”
12 “A human being carries significantly more worth than a sheep! So, performing benevolent acts on the Day of Rest is permissible.”

13 He then instructed the man to extend his hand. On doing so, it was fully healed, as was the previous case.
14 The Tradition Keepers departed and strategized on how they could assassinate Immanuel.

§ 24300 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S CHOSEN SERVANT

15 Immanuel retreated from that location, having learned of their intentions. Numerous people tracked Him down, and He cured them of their ailments.
16 He instructed them to keep His identity a secret.
17 These marvelous happenings made real the wisdom of the eternally wise servant, Isaiah:

18 “Pay heed, My chosen servant, in whom My inner-self finds excellent pleasure; I shall place My Eternal Spark on Him, and He will differentiate right from wrong to all people.”
19 “He won’t argue or shout; His voice won’t be audible in public.”
20 “He will not shatter a battered reed nor extinguish a dimly burning wick until He leads justice to victory.”
21 “And in His Name, people around the globe will find hope.”

§ 24310 IMMANUEL AND BEELZEBUB

22 A man possessed by a malevolent entity, who was blind and mute, was brought to Immanuel. After healing him, the man could speak and see.
23 The crowd was amazed and wondered if He could be the promised descendant of David.

24 The Tradition Keepers said, “This expulsion is due to Beelzebub, the Prime Ruler of malevolent entities.”

25 Knowing their thoughts, Immanuel stated, “A nation in conflict with itself will fall, and a divided city or household won’t last.”
26 “If the Adversary expels the Adversary, he conflicts with himself. How can his dominion endure?”
27 “If I use Beelzebub to exorcise malevolent entities, who do your esteemed exorcists use? They will judge you.”

28 “On the other hand, if I expel malevolent entities with the Preeminent Sovereign’s Eternal Spark, then the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality has arrived.”

29 “How can one break into a strong man’s house and seize his belongings without first immobilizing him? Only then can he ransack the house.”
30 “Anyone not with Me is against Me, and anyone not gathering with Me scatters.”

31 “I assure you, every unworthy choice and defamation can be absolved, but denigration of the Eternal Spark will never be pardoned.”

32 “Anyone speaking against the Heir of Humanity may be absolved, but those disrespecting the Eternal Spark will not be forgiven in this era or the next.”
33 “Cultivate a good tree for good fruit; a poor tree for poor fruit. A tree is known by its inner fruit.”

34 “You offspring of snakes, how can you, being evil, say anything good? The mouth speaks what fills the inner-self.”
35 “An authentic individual produces positive outcomes from inner transformative generosity, while an impure individual yields negative results from inner malevolence.”

36 “I assure you, everyone will answer for every trivial word on the day of reckoning.”
37 “Your words will either vindicate or convict you.”

§ 24320 THE SIGN OF JONAH

38 Tradition Keepers and Law teachers approached Him, asking, “Teacher, we wish to witness a marvelous work from You.”
39 He replied, “A generation full of unworthy choices and disloyalty seeks a marvelous work. Yet, the story of Jonah, told by the eternally wise servant, will be presented to them.”
40 “Like Jonah spent three days and three nights in the gigantic sea creature’s stomach, so will the Heir of Humanity spend three days and three nights deep within the Earth.”

41 “The citizens of Nineveh will rise at the judgment alongside this generation and rebuke it; they turned away from their unworthy choices when Jonah proclaimed the Preeminent Sovereign’s word, and presently, something more substantial than Jonah exists here.”

42 Because she traveled from all corners of the globe to hear Solomon’s wisdom and someone even greater than Solomon is now present, the First Lady of the South will stand up at the judgment alongside the current generation and condemn it.

43 “When a malevolent entity is expelled from an individual, it roams through barren regions in search of rest yet fails to find it.”
44 “Then it says, ‘I will return to the dwelling I departed from. ’ On its return, it finds the place unoccupied, swept clean, and put in order.”
45 “Then it takes seven other entities more impure than itself, and they enter and live there. And the final condition of that person is worse than the first. So, it will be with this impure generation.”

§ 24330 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER’S MOTHER AND BROTHERS

46 As Immanuel addressed the crowd, His mother and siblings waited outside, hoping to speak with Him.
47 Someone informed Him that His family was outside, wanting to talk.

48 He replied, “Who are My mother and siblings?”

49 Pointing to His pathseekers, He said, “Pay heed: these are my mother and My people of the New Humanity.”
50 “Anyone fulfilling the desires of my Celestial Life-Giver is My sibling and maternal figure.”

§ 24340 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE FLYERS

13 On that day, Immanuel left the residence and sat by the sea.

2 A vast crowd gathered, so He boarded a vessel while the crowd remained on the shore. He taught them many things in enlightening stories, saying:

3-9 “Imagine someone spreading flyers or sharing messages in a busy city. Some flyers landed on crowded sidewalks, where they were ignored and swept away. Some landed in cracks of pavement where they sparked some interest but didn’t have enough depth to grow. As soon as life got difficult, the interest faded. Other messages ended up in chaotic places, like on cluttered noticeboards or in inboxes filled with spam, where they got drowned out by everything else. But some landed in just the right places—in the hands of people ready to listen and act. Those messages spread, inspiring others and creating a ripple effect—thirty, sixty, even a hundredfold in impact. If you’re ready to understand, pay attention!”

10 Immanuel’s pathseekers asked why He used enlightening stories.
11 He replied, “The mysteries of the Celestial Sovereignty are disclosed to you but not to them.”
12 “Those who have will receive more, while those who lack will lose even what they have.”

13 “I use enlightening stories because they see but do not perceive, and hear but do not understand.”

14 “Isaiah’s eternal wisdom is fulfilled in them: ‘You’ll see but never perceive; you’ll hear but never understand. ’”
15 “Their inner determinations have grown callous; they hardly hear and have closed their eyes. Otherwise, they might see, hear, understand, and turn to Me for healing.”

16 “Fortunate are your eyes because they see and your ears because they hear.”
17 “Many eternally wise servants and authentic individuals longed to see what you see and hear what you hear but did not.”
18-23 “Here’s what the story about sharing messages means: When someone hears the message about the Eternal Reality's sovereignty but doesn’t really take it in, it’s like dropping a flyer on a crowded sidewalk. The noise and distractions of the city quickly sweep it away, leaving no chance for it to stick. The message landing on cracks in the pavement is like someone who gets excited when they hear it but doesn’t take the time to dig deeper. Without a strong foundation, their enthusiasm fades as soon as challenges or criticism arise. The message ending up on cluttered bulletin boards or crowded inboxes represents people who hear it but let life’s pressures, the chase for money, and endless distractions crowd it out, so it doesn’t make a difference. But the message landing in just the right place—like with someone ready to hear it,

reflect on it, and act on it—produces incredible results. They share it, inspire others, and their impact grows exponentially—thirty, sixty, or even a hundredfold!” "

§ 24350 REAPING THE OUTCOMES OF LIFE’S CHOICES

[24] Immanuel shared another analogy: “The Sovereignty of the Celestial Realm is like an entrepreneur who started a quality business with trustworthy staff.
[25] But while everyone was off-duty, a rival came and introduced sabotage into the operation, corrupting the team.
[26] As the company began thriving, the effects of the sabotage also became evident.
[27] The employees came to the founder and asked, ‘Didn’t you hire the best people? How did this trouble arise?’
[28] ‘An adversary caused this,’ he responded. The employees said, ‘Do you want us to fire those causing problems?’
[29] ‘No,’ he replied, ‘because while removing the troublemakers, you might harm the good employees.
[30] Let everything develop together until the deadline. When it’s time, I’ll instruct the analysts: “Sort out the useless parts first and discard them responsibly, but preserve the valuable components for future use.”

§ 24360 THE STORY OF TINY SPARKS

[31-32] He shared another enlightening story: “The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is like a tiny spark of an idea planted in someone’s mind. It starts small, almost unnoticed, but it grows and transforms into something expansive, like a vibrant community where people from all walks of life can find support and belonging.” He continued with another enlightening story:

[33] “The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is like yeast that a woman mixed into about thirty kilograms of flour until it worked through the dough.”

[34] Immanuel always taught the people using enlightening stories.

[35] This fulfilled the eternal wisdom: “I will speak in enlightening stories; I will reveal hidden things since the world’s creation.”

§ 24370 UNDERSTANDING THE GARDEN: SORTING THE GOOD FROM THE HARMFUL

[36-43] Later, Immanuel left the crowd and went inside. His closest pathseekers approached him and said, 'Can you explain that story about the weeds in the garden?' He replied, 'The one who planted the good seeds represents the Heir of Humanity. The garden represents the world, and the good plants symbolize the people who live by the Eternal Reality's ways. The invasive weeds stand for those who spread harmful and destructive influences, and the enemy who

planted them represents evil at work in the world. The harvest represents the final moment of reckoning, and the workers symbolize the celestial envoys who will carry out this work. Just as invasive weeds are removed from the garden and incinerated everything that corrupts or brings harm will be removed from Eternal Reality's community at the end. Those who persist in harm will face the consequences, but those who have lived rightly will thrive and shine, like lights in a city, in the presence of their Eternal Reality. Whoever is ready to listen should take this to heart.' "

§ 24380 THE ENLIGHTENING STORIES OF THE HIDDEN TREASURE AND THE PEARL

44 "The Celestial Sovereignty is like a treasure hidden in a field. Upon finding it, a man reburied it and, in his delight, sold all he had to buy that field."

45 "The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is like a merchant seeking fine pearls."
46 "Finding a pearl of great value, he sold everything he owned to buy it."

§ 24390 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE NET

47 The Celestial Sovereignty is like a fishing net cast into the waters, gathering various fish.
48 When the net is full, fishermen haul it to the beach, sort the good fish into containers, and discard the bad ones.

49 "This is how it will be at the end of the age; Celestial Envoys will separate the wrongdoers from the authentic."
50 The impure will be thrown into the fiery stove, where there will be lamentation and grinding of teeth.

51 "Do you understand all these teachings?" Immanuel asked. They replied, "Yes."

52 He said, "Every pathseeker taught about the Celestial Sovereignty is like a homeowner who brings out new and old treasures from his storage room."

§ 24400 AN ETERNALLY WISE SERVANT WITHOUT HONOR

53 After concluding His enlightening stories, Immanuel left that place.
54 Returning to His hometown, He began teaching in their place of joyful adoration, astonishing the locals. "They questioned the source of His profound knowledge and ability to perform marvelous acts."

55 "Isn't he the male heir of the craftsman? Isn't his mother identified as Mary, and his siblings James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas?"

56 “Don’t all his sisters reside here among us? How did this man acquire all this wisdom and power?”

57 They repulsed him. Yet, Immanuel informed them: “An eternally wise servant does not receive reverence except outside his locality and household.”
58 Due to their disbelief, Immanuel couldn’t perform numerous mighty deeds there.

§ 24410 JOHN THE IMMERSER BEHEADED

14 During this period, the news about Immanuel reached Herod, the regional governor.
2 He told his aides, “This is the resurrected John the Immerser, which is why he’s capable of such supernatural feats.”

3 Herod had taken John into custody, restrained him, and incarcerated him due to his marriage to Herodias, the wife of his sibling Philip.
4 John had persistently asserted that having her was against the eternal wisdom.

5 Herod desired to end John’s life, yet he was apprehensive of the public’s reaction, given their regard for John as an eternally wise servant.

6 During Herod’s birthday celebration, Herodias’ daughter performed a dance that delighted Herod immensely.
7 He pledged on oath to grant her any request she made.
8 Encouraged by her mother, she requested “that Herod present the head of John the Immerser on a serving dish.”

9 Despite being upset, the Prime Ruler, owing to his pledges and the presence of his dinner companions, commanded the fulfillment of her wish.
10 He ordered the beheading of John while he was in jail.

11 The man’s head was served on a tray and handed to the young lady, who presented it to her maternal figure.

12 The pathseekers of John came, collected his corpse, performed the burial, and subsequently reported to Immanuel.

§ 24420 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FIVE THOUSAND

13 Upon hearing the news, Immanuel sought solitude and departed by boat to a secluded place. The multitude, learning of His departure, pursued Him on foot from their cities.
14 A vast crowd met Him upon His arrival. His inner-self ached for them, and He cured their ailments.
15 As dusk fell, His pathseekers approached, noting the isolation and the advancing night. “Encourage the multitudes to depart so they can venture into nearby towns to purchase food.”

16 Immanuel responded, “They do not need to leave. You provide them with food.”

17 They replied, “We have only five pieces of bread and two fish.”

18 Immanuel implored them to bring the food to him.
19 He instructed the individuals to settle on the grass. With the five loaves and two fish, He glanced towards the celestial realms, offered gratitude, and divided the loaves. These were then passed to His pathseekers, who distributed them.

20 everyone had their fill, and afterward, the pathseekers gathered twelve baskets full of remaining fragments.

21 Approximately five thousand men were fed, not counting the women and children who also ate.

§ 24430 IMMANUEL WALKS ON THE WATER

22 Immanuel promptly urged the pathseekers to board the boat and head to the opposite shore while He dispersed the crowd.
23 After sending them away, He ascended a hill to converse with the Preeminent Sovereign. As night fell, He remained alone.

24 Strong winds battered the boat that was far from shore.
25 Just before dawn, Immanuel approached them, walking on the water.
26 The sight terrified the pathseekers, who thought they saw an apparition and screamed in fear.
27 Immanuel immediately reassured them, “Have trust! It’s just Me. Don’t be afraid.”

28 Peter replied, “If it is you, Sovereign Captain, command me to come to you on the water.”

29 Immanuel said, “Come.” Peter got out of the boat, made his way across the lake, and approached Immanuel.
30 Seeing the strong wind, fear struck him, and he began to sink, crying out, “Sovereign Captain, save me!”

31 Immanuel immediately reached out and caught him, asking, “O one with faint trust, why did you doubt?”

32 The wind calmed as they entered the boat.
33 Those in the boat enthusiastically adored Immanuel, declaring, “Indeed, You are genuinely the Heir of Preeminent Sovereign.”

34 Upon crossing, they reached Gennesaret.
35 Recognizing Immanuel, the men spread the news throughout the region, bringing all the ailing to Him.
36 They implored Him to let the ailing touch the border of His garment, and all who did were cured.

§ 24440 THAT WHICH DEFILES

15 Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law approached Immanuel from Yerushalayim with a question.

2 “Why do Your pathseekers disregard our ancestral customs? They don’t wash their hands before eating!”

3 Immanuel responded, “And why do you infringe the Preeminent Sovereign’s directive for your customs?”

4 “Eternal Reality commands, ‘Show respect to your father and mother’ and ‘He who speaks disrespectfully of his parents will face death. ’”
5 “But you say if someone dedicates what could aid their parents to the Preeminent Sovereign,”

6 “they bypass their duty to respect their parents. So, you nullify the Preeminent Sovereign’s mandate for your customs.”

7 “You deceivers! Isaiah foretold about you:

8 “‘They honor Me with words, but their inner-selves are distant. ’”
9 “‘Their worship is pointless; they teach human rules. ’”

10 Immanuel gathered the crowd and said, “Understand these words.”
11 “It’s not what someone eats that defiles them; it’s their words that stain their character.”

12 The pathseekers asked, “Do you know You upset the Tradition Keepers?”

13 He replied, “Any plant not sown by my Celestial Life-Giver will be uprooted.”
14 “Ignore them; they are blind leaders. If a blind person leads another, both will fall into a pit.”

15 Peter asked, “Can you explain the allegory?”

16 “Are you still lacking understanding?” asked Immanuel.
17 “Are you not observing that food enters the mouth, travels to the stomach, and then is eliminated?”

18 “Words come from the inner-self and taint a person.”
19 “From the inner-self come evil thoughts, murder, infidelity, lewdness, theft, false testimony, and slander.”
20 “These defile a person, but eating with unwashed hands does not.”

§ 24450 THE TRUST OF A CANAANITE FEMALE HUMAN

21 Immanuel moved to the regions of Tyre and Sidon.

22 A Canaanite woman from that area approached him, pleading, “Sovereign Captain, heir of David, show compassion for me! A malevolent entity grievously torments my child.”

23 Immanuel remained silent. His pathseekers urged Him to dismiss her as she continued to shout after them.

24 He replied, “My mission is solely for the misplaced pathseekers of Israel.”

25 The woman bowed before him, pleading, “Sovereign Captain, lend me assistance!”

26 He responded, “It’s not right to take a children’s meal and give it to the dogs.”

27 She agreed: “Yet, dogs consume the leftovers that tumble from their owners’ dining surface.”

28 Immanuel said, “Lady, your trust is abundant! Your wish is fulfilled.” Her daughter was instantly cured.

§ 24460 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FOUR THOUSAND

29 Departing from that location, Immanuel journeyed along the Sea of Galilee. Subsequently, He ascended a hillside and settled down.
30 Many people gathered around Him, carrying individuals who could not walk, see, move freely, or speak, along with several others. They positioned these individuals at His feet, and He cured them.

31 The spectators were astounded as they witnessed those once mute, now articulating words, people with diseases now restored to health, those previously disabled now walking, and blind people now gaining sight. They subsequently expressed their acclaim and adoration for the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel.

32 Immanuel brought His pathseekers close and voiced His deep concern for the crowd as they stayed with Him for three days without anything to eat. He expressed His unwillingness to send them off unfed, worried they might faint due to exhaustion during their journey home.

33 His pathseekers questioned, “How could we procure ample food in this desolate area to cater to such a massive gathering?”

34 Immanuel inquired about the quantity of bread they possessed. They responded with seven loaves and a handful of small fish.

35 He directed the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 He took the seven loaves and the fish, expressed gratitude, and then divided them. He passed them on to the pathseekers, who, in turn, distributed them to the masses. Everyone fed themselves till they had their fill.

37 Subsequently, the pathseekers gathered seven baskets full of leftover fragments.

38 About four thousand men participated in the meal, not including women and children.
39 Following the dismissal of the multitude, Immanuel boarded the boat and headed towards the region known as Magadan.

§ 24470 THE DEMAND FOR A SIGN

16 The Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists approached Immanuel to test him, asking for a marvelous spectacle from the celestial realms.

[2] He replied, “At dusk, you predict, ‘The weather will be good because the skies are aflame. ’
[3] You say the day will bring storms in the morning, as the sky is fiery and clouded. You understand weather signs but fail to grasp the indications of this era. An evil and morally disloyal generation craves a marvelous sign, yet the exclusive sign provided will be the sign of Jonah.”

[4] Immanuel then departed.

§ 24480 THE YEAST OF THE TRADITION KEEPERS AND AFTERLIFE DENIALISTS

[5] As the pathseekers crossed the lake, they forgot to bring bread.
[6] Immanuel warned them to be wary of the corrupting influence of the Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists.
[7] They discussed among themselves, realizing they had no loaves.

[8] After noticing their conversation, Immanuel asked, “Why are you discussing the lack of bread with such meager trust?”
[9] “Don’t you understand yet? Remember the five bread pieces that fed five thousand and the baskets of leftovers?”
[10] “And the seven bread loaves for the four thousand and the full baskets collected?”
[11] “My warning wasn’t about actual bread. My point is to guard against the doctrinal contamination of the Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists.”

[12] They then understood He was cautioning them about the deceptive teachings of the Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists, not the leaven in bread.

§ 24490 PETER DECLARES THAT IMMANUEL IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER.

[13] In the Caesarea Philippi region, Immanuel asked His pathseekers, “What are the masses saying about the Heir of Humanity?”
[14] They replied, “Some believe you are John the Immerser, others think you are Elijah, and some say Jeremiah or another eternally wise servant.”

[15] “And you,” he asked, “who do you think I am?”

[16] Simon Peter answered, “You are the Chosen Redeemer, the Ensovereigned One, the offspring of the ever-living Preeminent Sovereign.”

[17] Immanuel said, “Simon, son of Jonah, how fortunate you are! This reality was disclosed to you not by any human but by My Life-Giver in the celestial realms.”

[18] “You are Peter, and on this solid foundation, I will build my New Humanity community, a network so strong that not even the authority of hell will overpower it.”

19 “I will give you the keys to the Celestial Sovereignty; what you prohibit on Earth will be
prohibited in the celestial realm, and what you allow on Earth will be permitted in the celestial
realm.”
20 He then instructed His pathseekers not to tell anyone that He was the Ensovereigned One.

§ 24500 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH

21 From that point forward, Immanuel began to explain to His pathseekers that He must journey
to Yerushalayim, endure numerous hardships at the command of the elders, the chief priests,
and the professors of the Mosaic Law, be executed, and subsequently be resurrected on the
third day.

22 Peter pulled Him aside and started criticizing Him. “By no means, Sovereign Captain!” he
exclaimed. “Such events will not transpire about You!”

23 Immanuel turned towards Peter and declared, “Withdraw from Me, the Adversary! You pose a
barrier to Me; your thoughts are not aligned with the Preeminent Sovereign’s desires but simply
with worldly matters.”

24 Immanuel told His pathseekers that anyone desiring to follow His path must forgo their
desires, embrace the challenges, and walk the path I lead.
25 “Anyone who intends to preserve their existence will ultimately lose it, while those who offer
their existence for My cause will discover it.”

26 “What benefit will it serve for a person to acquire the entirety of this world while losing their
inner essence? What could an individual offer as a trade for their inner essence?”

27 “The Heir of Humanity is set to arrive in the grandeur of His Life-Giver, accompanied by His
Celestial Envoys. He will then grant rewards to each individual based on their actions.”
28 “I assure you that some of those here and now will not encounter death before they witness
the Heir of Humanity arrive in His Sovereignty.”

§ 24510 THE CELESTIAL TRANSFORMATION

17 After six days, Immanuel took Peter, James, and John to a secluded mountain peak.

2 Immanuel changed before them, His garments turning as bright as sunlight and His face
sparkling like the sun.
3 Suddenly, Moses and Elijah appeared, conversing with Immanuel.

4 Peter suggested, “It’s good for us to be here. If you wish, I can set up three shelters—one for
You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”

5 A brilliant cloud engulfed them as He spoke, and a voice spoke from it, saying, “This is My
cherished Heir whom I adore; I take great satisfaction in Him.” Listen to what he says!

6 The pathseekers fell to the ground, overwhelmed with fear.
7 Immanuel approached, touched them, and said, “Rise, do not be afraid.”
8 When they looked up, they saw no one except Immanuel.

9 As they descended the mountain, Immanuel instructed them not to tell anyone about the vision
until after the Heir of Humanity had been resurrected.

10 The pathseekers asked why the scholars of the Living Word said Elijah must come first.

11 Immanuel replied, “Elijah is coming and will restore everything.
12 But trust Me when I say that Elijah has already arrived, and they treated him however they
wished, not even realizing he was there. In the same way, the Heir of Humanity will suffer at
their hands.”

13 The pathseekers understood that he was talking about John the Immerser.

§ 24520 IMMANUEL HEALS A MALEVOLENT ENTITY-POSSESSED BOY

14 Upon reaching the crowd, a man knelt before Immanuel.
15 “Sovereign Captain, have mercy on my child,” he pleaded. “He suffers from seizures and
severe pain, often falling into fire or water.”

16 “I brought him to Your pathseekers, but they couldn’t heal him.”

17 Immanuel replied, “You deceptive and twisted generation, how long must I stay with you? How
long must I endure you? Bring the child to me.”
18 Immanuel commanded the malevolent entity to leave, and the boy was instantly cured.

19 Privately, the pathseekers asked Immanuel, “Why couldn’t we expel it?”

20 He answered, “It’s because your trust is so small. But here’s the truth: Even the smallest
spark of trust, like a seed of potential, can accomplish extraordinary things—like making the
impossible possible.”

21 “This kind only departs through melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and
self-denial of food.”

§ 24530 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH A SECOND TIME

22 While in Galilee, He shared, “The Heir of Humanity will be handed over to people.”
23 “They will take His life, but He will rise after three days.” This disclosure left the pathseekers
deeply distressed.

§ 24540 THE FORTRESS TAX

24 Upon arriving in Capernaum, the collectors of the fortress tax (8.6 grams of silver) approached Peter, asking, “Does your Teacher pay the fortress tax?” “Indeed,” he affirmed.

25 As Peter entered his home, Immanuel initiated the conversation, asking, “Simon, what’s your perspective? Do earthly Prime Rulers gather taxes and dues from their offspring or others?”

26 Peter responded that the tax was from outsiders.

27 Immanuel then informed him, “In that case, the Prime Ruler’s offspring are not subject to it.” “To avoid causing any disturbance: 1 : Go to the lake and cast your line. 2 : Snag the first fish that bites; inside its mouth, you’ll find a coin equivalent to 17.2 grams of silver. 3 : Retrieve it and use it to pay both your tax and mine.”

§ 24550 THE GREATEST IN THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

18 During that period, the pathseekers approached Immanuel, seeking to know who was most prestigious in the Celestial Sovereignty.
2 Immanuel beckoned a youngster towards Him and positioned the kid in their presence.

3 He declared, “Truly I tell you, you will never enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality unless you transform into little children.”

4 So, anyone adopting the humility of this child stands as the most esteem

5 “Anyone who receives a little child like this in My name accepts Me.”

§ 24560 CAUSING TO STUMBLE

6 “They would rather have a massive stone tied around their neck and be submerged in the ocean’s depth than lead these young people of trust in Me into unworthy choices.

7 Misfortune awaits the world due to the things that lead people astray. However, these instances are inevitable; disaster befalls the individual who instigates them.

8 If your hand or foot leads to your downfall, sever and cast it away. It’s preferable to step into life maimed or paraplegic rather than having both limbs and being thrown into the perpetual inferno.
9 Tear out and discard your eye if it leads you astray. Living with one eye is preferable to having two and being thrown into the Adversary’s fiery domain.”

§ 24570 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE WANDERING SHEEP

10 “Do not look down on these little ones. Their Celestial Envoys in the celestial realms are always in the presence of My Celestial Life-Giver.

11 The Chosen Redeemer came to rescue the lost.
12-14 What do you think? If someone owns a hundred apartments and notices that one tenant is missing, will they not leave the others to search for the one who is lost? And when they find them, I tell you, they will rejoice more over that one than over the others who were safe all along.

§ 24580 DEALING WITH UNWORTHY CHOICES IN THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COM

15 “If your sibling makes a mistake, address their mistake privately. If they heed your words, you have successfully influenced them.”
16 “If they do not heed, you should bring one or two others along; ‘two or three observers affirming can validate every argument. ’”
17 “If they still refuse to heed, bring it to the assembly’s attention. If they ignore even the ensovereigned lifestyle community, regard them as a person of disloyalty or a tax-gatherer.”

18 “I assure you, whatever prohibitions you impose on Earth will reflect in the celestial realm, and whatever permissions you grant on Earth will be similarly granted in the celestial realm.”
19 “Again, I assure you, if a pair of you agree on Earth about anything they wish to request, My Celestial Life-Giver will fulfill it.”
20 “Whenever a couple or a trio congregate under My designation, I will be present amidst them.”

§ 24590 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE UNMERCIFUL OVERSEER

21 Peter asked Immanuel, “Sovereign Captain, how often should I forgive my sibling who wrongs me? Up to seven times?”

22 Immanuel replied, “Not seven times, but seventy times seven.”

23-27 “The Sovereignty of the Celestial Realms is like a leader auditing the financial books of their community. During the review, someone with an unpayable credit balance was brought forward. Unable to settle the account, the leader ordered that he and his household face foreclosure and repossession to recover the loss. The debtor fell to their knees and pleaded, ‘Please, give me time, and I’ll find a way to pay it back.’ Out of compassion, the leader forgave the entire debt and released them.”

28-30 “However, that same person later confronted a colleague who owed them a small sum of money. Grabbing them roughly, they demanded, ‘Pay back every cent you owe me!’ The colleague fell to their knees and pleaded, ‘Give me more time, and I’ll pay it all back.’ But the debtor refused and took legal action, resulting in their colleague being jailed until the money was repaid.”

31 “Other servants saw this and were deeply distressed. They reported everything to their Prime Ruler.”

32 “The Prime Ruler summoned the servant and said, ‘You impure servant! I forgave all your debt because you pleaded with me. ’”
33 “‘Shouldn’t you have shown compassion to your fellow servant as I did for you?’”

34 “In anger, the overseer handed him over to the correctional officers until he paid all he owed.”

35 “My Celestial Life-Giver will treat you the same way if you do not forgive your sibling sincerely from your inner-self.”

§ 24600 DIVORCE

19 After Immanuel finished his teachings, he left Galilee and went to Judea across the Jordan.
2 A large crowd followed Him, and he healed them there.

3 He was tested by the Tradition Keepers, who asked, “Is it legal for a man to divorce a spouse for any reason?”

4 He replied, “Haven’t you read that the Great Innovator created them male and female at the beginning?”
5 He added, “‘For this reason, a man will leave his father and mother and be united with his wife, and the two will become one. ’”
6 “So they are no longer two but one. Therefore, what Preeminent Sovereign has joined together, let no one separate.”

7 They then asked, “Why did Moses command that a man give his wife a divorce certificate and send her away?”

8 Immanuel answered, “Moses permitted you to divorce because of your hard inner determination, but it was not this way from the beginning.”

9 “I tell you that, aside from sexual immorality, anyone who divorces his wife and marries another woman has extramarital affairs.”

10 The pathseekers told Him, “If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry.”

11 “Not everyone can accept this word; only those to whomever it has been given,” was Immanuel’s response.

12 “Some are born eunuchs, others have made eunuchs, and some choose to live like eunuchs for the sake of the Celestial Sovereignty. The one who can accept this should accept it.”

§ 24610 THE LITTLE CHILDREN AND IMMANUEL

13 The small children were brought before Immanuel so He might touch and intervene for them. And those who brought them were chastised by the pathseekers.
14 Immanuel emphasized, “Don’t prevent the children; allow them to approach Me, as those with child-like innocence are the ones to whom the Celestial Sovereignty pertains.”
15 After administering empowerment by laying hands on them, He proceeded from that location.

§ 24620 THE RICH AND THE CELESTIAL REALMS OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

16 A man approached Immanuel and asked, “Sovereign Captain, what authentic deed should I perform to inherit Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign?”

17 Immanuel responded, “Why do you inquire about the essence of goodness? Only One Entity embodies authentic goodness. If you seek to gain life, adhere to the directives.”

18 “Which directives?” he asked. Immanuel answered, “You must not take another’s life, you must not be disloyal in marriage, you must not steal, and you must not falsify evidence.”
19 “Show respect to your father and mother, and cherish your neighbor as you do yourself.”

20 “I’ve observed all these,” the young lad communicated. “What am I still missing?”

21 Immanuel responded, “Should you desire completeness, proceed, liquidate your assets, distribute to those in need, and you shall amass riches in the Celestial Sovereignty. Subsequently, come and walk in My path.”

22 On listening to this, the young man departed with a heavy inner-self because he possessed considerable riches.

23 Immanuel told His pathseekers, “With absolute certainty, it’s challenging for a wealthy individual to enter the Celestial Sovereignty.”
24 “Again, it is less likely for a wealthy person to join the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality than for a camel to fit through a needle’s eye.”

25 The pathseekers were profoundly flabbergasted, asking, “Who has the potential for redemption?”

26 Immanuel regarded them and expressed, “It’s unattainable from a human perspective. Yet, everything can be accomplished with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

27 Peter responded, “We’ve given up our all to become your pathseekers! What’s in it for us, then?”

28 Immanuel assured them that when the Heir of Humanity assumes His magnificent command control in the era of rejuvenation, “Those who have followed Me will also take their places on twelve bases of authority, presiding over the twelve communities of Israel.”
29 “Any individual who has sacrificed homes, siblings, parents, spouse, offspring, or land for my purpose will be rewarded a hundredfold and granted Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.”
30 “Numerous individuals holding top positions now will find themselves at the bottom, and those lagging will eventually rise to the top.”

§ 24630 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE WORKERS IN ANN URBAN RENEWAL PROJE

20 The Celestial Sovereignty is like a project manager who rose at dawn to hire laborers for a large-scale urban renewal initiative.
2 He agreed to pay them a fair wage for the day’s work and sent them to his worksite.
3-4 Around 9 a. m., he saw others idle in the job center and said, “You too can work in my project, and I will pay you fairly.”
5 So they went. He did the same at noon and mid-afternoon.
6 At the eleventh hour, he found more idle and asked, “Why have you been idle all day?”
7 They replied, “No one hired us.” He said, “You too, go work in my project.”

8 At the end of the shift the project manager told his lead, “Call the workers and pay them, starting with the last hired.”
9 Those hired at the eleventh hour received a fair wage for the whole day.
10 Those hired first expected more but received a same fair wage for the whole day.

11-12 “These individuals worked only for an hour, but you treated them just like us, who toiled through the heat and strain of the day,” they complained.

13 The project manager replied, “Friend, I am not being unfair. Didn’t you agree to a fair gage for the day?
14 Take your pay and go. I want to give the last person I hired the same as you.
15 Don’t I have the right to do what I want with my own money? Or are you envious because I am generous?”
16 “So the last will be first, and the first will be last.”

§ 24640 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH A THIRD TIME

17 As Immanuel journeyed to Yerushalayim, He privately gathered the Twelve and said,
18 “We are traveling to Yerushalayim, where the top priests and interpreters of the Mosaic Law will receive the Heir of Humanity. They’ll give Him the death penalty.
19 “He will be given to the Outsiders, who will mock, whip, and execute him. But on the third day, he will rise again!”

§ 24650 A MOTHER'S REQUEST

20 The mother of the sons of Zebedee approached Immanuel with her sons, saluting respectfully.

21 "What would you like?" he asked. She replied, "Promise that my two sons will sit at Your right hand and Your left hand in Your reign."

22 Immanuel responded, "You don't know what you're asking. Can you drink from the cup I'm going to drink?" The brothers answered, "We can."

23 Immanuel affirmed, "Indeed, you will partake in my challenge. But the authority to grant seats at My right or left is not Mine but for those My Life-Giver has set aside."

24 The other ten pathseekers were furious with the two brothers.

25 Immanuel gathered them. He said, "You know that Outsider leaders dominate their people, and their high-ranking officers wield power over them."
26 "Among you, it will be different. Serving others is a prerequisite for leadership.
27 "Anyone desiring to lead among you should become your servant."
28 "Just as the Heir of Humanity did not come to be served but to serve and offer His life as the price of freedom for many."

§ 24660 TWO BLIND MEN GET VISION

29 As Immanuel and His pathseekers left Jericho, a large crowd followed.
30 Two blind men by the roadside cried out, "Rescuer, descendant of David, show us compassion!"
31 The crowd told them to be quiet, but they shouted louder, "Heir of David, have mercy on us!"
32 Immanuel stopped and called them over. He asked, "What do you want Me to do for you?"
33 They replied, "Sovereign Captain, we want to see again."
34 Immanuel, moved with tenderness, touched their eyes. Immediately, they could see and followed Him.

§ 24670 IMMANUEL COMES TO YERUSHALAYIM AS PRIME RULER

21 Nearing Yerushalayim at Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, Immanuel instructed two pathseekers.
2 He said, "Go to the village ahead, and you will find a tethered donkey and her colt. Untie them and bring them to Me."
3 "If anyone asks, say the Sovereign Captain needs them, and they will be sent immediately."

4 This event fulfilled the eternally wise servant's wisdom:

5 “Tell the people of the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, ‘Pay Heed! your Prime Ruler comes, humble and riding on a donkey, even on a colt, the offspring of a beast of burden. ’”

6 The pathseekers followed Immanuel’s instructions.
7 After bringing the colt and donkey, they dressed Immanuel and sat him down.
8 While other people chopped tree branches and laid them on the walkway, a sizable group of people lay their clothes out on the street.

9 The crowds ahead and behind shouted, “All acclaim to the Heir of David! Fortunate is the one who comes in the name of Eternal Reality! Praise be to the Preeminent Sovereign in the highest celestial realm!”

10 As Immanuel entered Yerushalayim, the city buzzed with excitement, asking, “Who is this?”
11 The crowds answered, “This is Immanuel, the eternally wise servant from Nazareth of Galilee.”

§ 24680 IMMANUEL AT THE FORTRESS

12 Immanuel entered the fortress grounds and expelled all those engaged in trade. He overturned the desks of currency exchangers and the seats of dove vendors.

13 He declared, “My fortress will be perceived as a fortress for the meldings of their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, yet you are turning it into a refuge for thieves.”

14 Those unable to see or walk approached Him at the fortress, and their health was restored.
15 When they witnessed His marvelous works and heard the kids yelling, “All acclaim, adoration, and delight to the heir of David!” in the fortress courts, the chief priests and legal clerks became enraged.

16 “Are you listening to what these kids are saying?” they asked Him. Immanuel responded, “Haven’t you ever read, ‘Through the mouth of babes and nurslings, you Sovereign Captain, have drawn out your acclaim’?”

17 He then departed towards Bethany, where He stayed overnight.

§ 24690 IMMANUEL CURSES A FIG TREE

18 As morning dawned, Immanuel, returning to the city, felt hungry.
19 Observing a fig tree by the road, He approached but found only leaves. He declared, “May fruit never sprout from you again!” Instantly, the tree withered.

20 The pathseekers witnessed this and were astounded. “How did the fruit tree wither so quickly?” they enquired.

21 Immanuel replied, “I assure you, if you have confidence in trust and do no doubt, you can not only do what was done to the fig tree but also command this mountain, ‘Move and plunge into the sea, ’ and it will obey.
22 Whatever you request in a trust-filled melding of your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, if you have trust, it will be granted.”

§ 24700 THE AUTHORITY OF IMMANUEL QUESTIONED

23 As Immanuel entered the fortress precincts and began instructing, the lead priests and the elderly religious representatives confronted Him. They inquired about the source of His power to carry out these actions and who gave Him this right.

24 Immanuel responded, “I, too, will pose a question to you. If you respond, I will disclose the origin of the authority by which I perform these actions.”

25 “If they do not heed, you should bring one or two others along; ‘two or three observers affirming can validate every argument. ’” They deliberated among themselves, stating, “If we declare, ‘Celestial, ’ He will question, ‘Then why did you not trust him?’
26 Suppose we claim it’s from a human source. In that case, we’re apprehensive about the public’s reaction, as they all perceive John as an eternally wise servant.”

27 They responded to Immanuel, stating they didn’t know. So, He declared that He wouldn’t reveal by which power He performed these actions.

§ 24710 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE TWO HEIRS

28 “What’s your opinion? A man had two sons. He approached the first and said, ‘My son, go labor in the rooftop garden today. ’” ‘I refuse, ’ he responded, but he eventually changed his inner demur
29 and proceeded.

30 Subsequently, the father approached the other son, expressing the identical command. The male heir responded affirmatively, uttering, “I will, sir,” yet his actions contradicted his words as he failed to go.

31 “Who among the two fulfilled his father’s wishes?” They responded, “The first one.” Immanuel assured them, “Taxmen and women of the night were gaining entry to the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality before you do.”

32 John the Immerser approached you, demonstrating the path of integrity, yet you disregarded him. However, the tax collectors and the prostitutes acknowledged him. Even after witnessing this, you did not feel remorse or accept him.

§ 24720 ACCOUNTABILITY IN THE CITY'S SHARED SPACES

33 Consider another illustrative story: “Picture a visionary leader who invested in a neglected city block. He developed a shared garden, installed secure fencing, and set up a community center. Then, he entrusted it to local organizers and left for another project.”
34 “When the time came to collect the profits from their work, he sent representatives to check in.”
35 “But the organizers mistreated the first group, driving them away. Some they humiliated, others harmed, and others pushed out entirely.”
36 “So he sent another group, even larger, but the same thing happened—they were ignored and mistreated.”
37 “Finally, he sent his own child, thinking, ‘Surely, they’ll respect my child.’”
38 “But when the organizers saw the heir, they said among themselves, ‘If we take this person out of the picture, we can keep all this for ourselves!’”
39 “They seized the child, dragged them out of the shared space, and destroyed them.”
40 “Now,” Immanuel asked, “when the leader returns, what do you think he’ll do to those organizers?”
41 The crowd replied, “He’ll hold them accountable and entrust the block to others who’ll respect his investment.”
42 Immanuel said, “Have you never read the plans of the Sovereign Architect? ‘The cornerstone rejected by the builders has become the foundation of the entire structure. This was planned, and it’s a marvel to see.’
43 43: “I’m telling you, the leadership of this shared community will be taken from you and entrusted to others who’ll honor the vision.”
44 “Anyone who tries to oppose this foundation will break themselves against it, and if it turns on them, it will crush them entirely.”
45 The city’s influential leaders heard this and realized Immanuel pointed out their failures.
46 They wanted to silence him but hesitated because the crowds saw him as a truth-teller and a redeemer advocate for the people.

§ 24730 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE WEDDING BANQUET

22 Immanuel shared another story:

2 “The Celestial Sovereignty is like a Prime Ruler who organized a wedding feast for his child.”
3 He sent his servants to call those invited, but they refused to come.
4 He sent more servants, saying, “Tell the guests the feast is ready, the oxen and fattened livestock are slaughtered, and everything is prepared. Come to the wedding celebration.”

5 They ignored the invitation; one went to his farm, another to his business.
6 The rest seized his servants, mistreated them, and killed them.

7 The Prime Ruler was furious. He sent his troops, destroyed the murderers, and burned their city.

8 He told his servants, “The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy.”
9 “Go to the crossroads and invite everyone you find.”

10 The wedding hall was crowded with people after the servers went out and collected everything they could find, good and bad.
11 When the Prime Ruler came in to see the guests, he noticed a man not wearing wedding clothes.

12 “Friend, how did you get in here without wedding clothes?” he inquired. The man was speechless.

13 The Prime Ruler gave his administrators orders to “tie him by his feet and hands and throw him out into the pitch black, and there will be tears and grinding of teeth.”

14 “Many are invited, but few are chosen.”

§ 24740 PAYING THE FEDERAL TAX TO CAESAR

15 The Tradition Keepers left and planned to trap Him with His words. They sent their adherents along with the Herodians.

16 They said, “Teacher, we know you are a man of integrity and that you teach the way of ultimate authenticity. Others don’t sway You because You ignore who they are.”

17 “Tell us then, what is your opinion? Is it right to pay the federal tax to Caesar or not?”

18 Aware of their malice, Immanuel responded, “You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me?” “Show me the coin used for paying the tax.”

19 They brought Him a silver coin (3.9 grams).

20 He asked them, “Whose image is this? And whose inscription?”

21 “Caesar’s,” they answered back. “So give back to Caesar what is Caesar’s, and to the Preeminent Sovereign what is the Preeminent Sovereign’s,” he then said to them.

22 They were amazed at his answer. So they left him and went away.

§ 24750 MARRIAGE AT THE RETURN FROM DEATH

23 On that day, the Afterlife Denialists, who deny an existence in the afterlife, approached Him with a question.

24 “Teacher, Moses taught that a man’s brother must marry the woman without a husband and have children for him if he dies childless,” they stated.
25 “Among our family were seven brothers. The first married and died without children, leaving his widow to his brother.
26 The same happened to the second and third brothers, up to the seventh.
27 Finally, the woman also died.
28 Given that all seven men were married to her, whose wife will she be at the return from death?

29 Immanuel replied, “You are mistaken because you do not understand the Pure Writings or the Preeminent Sovereign’s power.”
30 “People will not marry or be given in marriage at the return from death; instead, they will resemble Celestial Envoys.”

31 Regarding the return from death of the dead, “Have you not read what the Eternal Reality said to you:

32 “I am Abraham’s Eternal Reality, Isaac’s Eternal Reality, and Jacob’s Eternal Reality. He is not the Eternal Reality of the dead but of the living.”

33 The crowds were amazed at His illumination when they heard this.

§ 24760 THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT

34 The Tradition Keepers gathered after hearing that Immanuel had silenced the Afterlife Denialists.
35 A Law specialist among them tested Him with a question.

36 “Teacher, what is the most prime directive in the Mosaic Law?”

37 Immanuel replied: “Devote yourself to the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, with all your inner determination, your inner-self, and your intellect.”
38 “This is the foremost and paramount directive.”

39 “The second is like it: ‘Show affection towards your fellow humans as you do for yourself. ’”

40 “These two directives form the foundation of all the Mosaic Law and the Wisdom of the eternally wise servants.”

§ 24770 WHOSE HEIR IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER?

41 As the Tradition Keepers regrouped, Immanuel asked them, “What’s your view on the Chosen Redeemer? From whose family does he come?”

42 They replied, “David’s descendant.”

43 Immanuel then questioned: “Why did David, inspired by the Eternal Spark, call him ‘Sovereign Captain, ’ as it is written:

44 “The Sovereign Captain proclaimed to My Sovereign Captain: ‘Sit at My right until I make
Your adversaries Your footrest. ’”

45 “If David calls him ‘Sovereign Captain, ’ how can He be his offspring?”
46 No one dared to question him from that moment, leaving him speechless.

§ 24780 A WARNING AGAINST HYPOCRISY

23 Immanuel addressed the multitudes and His pathseekers:

2 “The interpreters of the Mosaic Law, the Tradition Keepers, and the Mosaic Law teachers have
placed themselves in Moses’ position.”

3 “So practice what they proclaim, but pay heed: avoid following their path since they do not live
up to their words.”

4 “They bind big, cumbersome loads and place them on people’s shoulders but won’t lift a finger
to motivate them.”
5 They broaden the scripture boxes on their foreheads and lengthen their robe tassels to
perform all their deeds to be seen by others.

6 They covet seats of distinction at feasts and primary spots in communal places.
7 They enjoy respectful salutations in public forums and being addressed as ‘Teachers. ’

8 “You shouldn’t be called ‘Teacher. ’ Since you have a single Teacher, all of you are equal as
human beings.”

9 “Refrain from addressing anyone on Earth as ‘Father, ’ considering you have one ‘Father’—the
Life-Giver in the celestial realms.”

10 “Don’t let yourselves be called master teachers, as you have one Captain-Teacher, the
Chosen Redeemer.”

11 “The most significant among you will assist others.”
12 “Those who inflate their importance will be brought down, while the modest will be elevated.”

§ 24790 SEVEN MISFORTUNES ON RELIGIOUS LAWYERS AND THE TRADITION KEEPERS

13 “Misery be on you, interpreters of Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers. You frauds! You
obstruct the entrance to the Celestial Sovereignty. You neither enter nor allow those trying to do
so.”

14 “It will be terrible for you, Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers custodians, pretenders! You
consume widows’ residences under the guise of extensive prayers; your punishment will be
more severe.”

15 “Alas for you, experts in Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers, deceivers! You journey across terrains and oceans to gain a solitary pathseeker. Once achieved, you transform them into beings doubly worthy of damnation than yourselves.”

16 “Alas for you, sightless leaders! You claim, ‘If a person takes an oath using the fortress as a pledge, it carries no weight; but if one pledges on the fortress’ gold, they are obliged to honor that oath. ’”

17 “How can you be so blind and foolish? What holds more value, the gold or the fortress lending the gold its exaltedness?”

18 “You also argue that an oath sworn on the pedestal table holds no obligations. Still, if declared on the offering resting on the pedestal table, the individual is duty-bound to uphold it.”

19 “Are you sightless individuals? Which holds more significance, the offering or the pedestal table that sets apart the offering?”

20 “So, anyone who takes an oath utilizing the pedestal table is affirmed not exclusively by the pedestal table but also by everything on it.”

21 “Any person making a promise by the fortress pledges by the fortress and the entity residing within it.”

22 “The individual making a promise in the name of the celestial realm is promising in the name of the Preeminent Sovereign’s command control and Him who resides on it.”

23 “Alas to you, Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers instructors, for you’re pretenders! You meticulously give a tenth of your herbs—mint, dill, and cumin. However, you have overlooked the pivotal principles of Mosaic Law: equity, compassion, and loyalty. You should have observed these without abandoning the previous.”

24 “You’re like blind influencers, obsessing over minor details while ignoring massive problems right in front of you!”

25-26 Trouble is coming for you, religious leaders who fake sincerity! You polish your public image, but inside you’re driven by selfish ambition and excess. Focus on cleaning up your mindset and priorities; only then will your actions match your words.

27 “Alas for you, interpreters of Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers, pretenders! You resemble whitewashed graves, which appear impressive externally but internally are loaded with remains of the deceased and all forms of impurity.”

28 “Similarly, you seem authentic and law-abiding to others on the surface, but within, you are filled with deceit and evil.”

29 “Alas for you, interpreters of the Living Word and Tradition Keepers, pretenders! You construct monuments for the eternally wise servants and embellish the crypts of the upright.”

30 “You proclaim, ‘Had we existed during our forefathers’ era, we would not have collaborated with them in murdering the eternally wise servants. ’”

31 “In doing so, you confirm that you are the offspring of those who killed the eternally wise servants.”

32 “Proceed and finish the work your forefathers began!”

33 “You serpents, offspring of vipers! How can you avoid condemnation to the realm of the Adversary?”

34 “Therefore, I am dispatching eternally wise servants, wise individuals, and instructors to you. Some you will execute; others you will torture in your houses of expression of joyful adoration and hound from city to city.”

35 “Therefore, you will bear the burden of all innocent lives taken on Earth, from authentic Abel to Zechariah, the male heir of Berekiah, whom you unjustly killed between the fortress and the absolving pedestal table.”

36 “I assure you, all these things will occur to this generation.”

37 “Yerushalayim, Yerushalayim, a city that slays eternally wise servants and stones those dispatched to you, how often I’ve wanted to shield and unite you, like a parent keeping their children safe within a strong home, but you resisted.”

38 “Pay heed: your home remains deserted and abandoned.”

39 “I assure you, you won’t look at me until you proclaim how great He is who arrives in the Sovereign Captain’s Name.”

§ 24800 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FORTRESS AND SIGNS OF THE EARTH'S FINAL DAY

24 As Immanuel left the fortress, his pathseekers pointed out its architecture.
2 He remarked, “Not one stone will remain; all will be reduced to rubble.”
3 Seated on Olive Mountain, his pathseekers asked privately, “When will this happen, and what will signal your return and the end of the age?”
4 Immanuel warned, “Be cautious; don’t be misled.”
5 “Many will claim to be the Chosen Redeemer and deceive many.”
6 “You’ll hear of wars and rumors of wars; stay calm. These must happen, but the end is not yet.”
7 “Nations will fight each other, and realms will clash. There will be earthquakes and famines in different areas.
8 “These are the beginning of birth pains.”
9 “For my sake, all nations will persecute, kill, and hate you.”
10 “Many will turn away from trust, betray, and hate each other.”

11 “Counterfeit prophets will appear and deceive many.”
12 “Because of increased impurity, the affection of most will grow cold.”
13 “But whoever stands firm to the end will be saved.”
14 “This positive news of the Sovereignty will be proclaimed worldwide as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.”

15 “Remember what Daniel, the eternally wise servant, said: Pay Heed when you see the curse
that causes devastation standing in the Exalted Space.”
16 “Those in Judea should flee to the mountains.”
17 “Anyone on the roof should not go down to take anything out of the house.”
18 “Anyone in the field should not return to get their coat.”
19 “How dreadful it will be for pregnant women and nursing mothers!”
20 “Wish that your flight will not occur on the day of joyful adoration or during the winter.”
21 “There will be immense suffering, never to be matched from the dawn of time until now—and
not to be matched again.”
22 “If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the chosen
ones, those days would be shortened.”
23 “If anyone says to you, ‘Look, here is the Chosen Redeemer!’ or ‘There he is!’ Do not believe
it.”
24 “Counterfeit prophets and false messiahs will arise, putting on impressive displays of
marvelous works to try to fool even the chosen.”
25 “See, I have told you ahead of time.”
26 Therefore, do not trust anyone who tells you, “There he is, over in the wilderness,” or “Here he
is, in one of your inner rooms.”

27 “For as lightning comes from the East and is visible even in the West, so will be the coming of
the Heir of Humanity.”
28 “Wherever there is a carcass, there the vultures will gather.”
29 “After the turmoil of those days, the sun will disappear, and the moon will not rise; the stars
will drop from the sky, and the celestial bodies will be shaken.”
30 The Heir of Humanity’s symbol will, after that, emerge in the celestial realms. When the Heir
of Humanity appears on the clouds of the Celestial Sovereignty with tremendous power and
renown, all the peoples of Earth will grieve.
31 “He will send His envoys to gather his chosen ones from all four directions, from one end of
the celestial realms to the other, with a loud trumpet call.”
32 “Take a cue from the fig tree: Summer is approaching when its leaves emerge, and its twigs
become tender.”
33 “Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door.”
34 “This generation will not die until all these things have occurred, I promise you.”
35 “The Celestial Realms and Earth will pass away, but My path will never pass away.”

§ 24810 THE DAY AND HOUR UNKNOWN

36 “Only the Life-Giver knows that day and hour; not even the Heir or the Celestial Envoys in the
celestial realms are aware.”
37 “Just like in Noah’s time, the arrival of the Heir of Humanity will be similar.”
38 “Before the flood, people were engrossed in daily life—eating, drinking, and marrying—until
Noah boarded the life barge.”
39 “They were unaware of the impending disaster until the deluge came and swept them away.
This reality will be the scenario when the Heir of Humanity appears.”
40 “Two individuals will be working in the farmland. One will be selected, and the other will
remain.”

41 “Two females will work on grain with a manual grindstone; one will be selected, and the other
will remain.”
42 “So, be vigilant, as the day of your Sovereign Captain’s arrival is unknown.”

43 “Understand this: if the dwelling proprietor knew when the thief would come at night, he would stay vigilant and prevent his residence from being intruded on.”
44 “Therefore, you must stay alert for the arrival of the Heir of Humanity at an unexpected time.”
45 “Who is the wise and loyal servant whom the overseer has entrusted with providing nourishment to his household at the designated time?”
46 “That servant will be fortunate if his overseer finds him performing his duty upon return.”
47 “Indubitably, he will assign him responsibility for all his belongings.”
48 “What if the evil servant believes, ‘my overseer won’t return for a long time?’”
49 “He begins to strike his fellow servants while consuming food and beverages with those frequently inebriated.”
50 “That servant’s overseer will show up at an unexpected time and on an unspecified day.”
51 “He will severely punish the servant and allocate him a position among the pretenders, where there will be sorrow, cries, and teeth grinding due to distress and anger.”

§ 24820 PREPAREDNESS FOR THE UNEXPECTED

25 “At that time, the sovereignty of the Eternal Reality will be like ten friends invited to a late-night celebration. They brought lanterns to light their way, but only five had extra batteries. The other five didn’t think to bring spares. The event was delayed, and as they waited, all of them dozed off. At midnight, someone shouted, ‘The host is here! Let’s go meet him!’ The friends woke up and turned on their lanterns. But the five without extra batteries said, ‘Share with us! Our lights are fading!’ ‘We can’t,’ the others replied. ‘We only have enough for ourselves. You’ll have to find more batteries from the convenience store.’ While they were out searching, the host arrived. The prepared friends went in with him to the party, and the door was locked behind them. When the others returned, they knocked and said, ‘Hey, let us in!’ But the host answered, ‘I don’t recognize you. ’So stay ready, because you don’t know when the moment will come."

§ 24830 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE BAGS OF GOLD

14 “It is comparable to a man who called his managers before departing on a journey and gave them custody of his belongings.”

15 “One individual received five units of gold, another was given two, and a third based on their capabilities. Following this, he embarked on his trip.”

16 “The individual given five bags of gold immediately invested his wealth and doubled his original amount.”

17 “Similarly, the individual possessing two gold sacks earned an additional two.”

18 “The individual given a single bag took off, excavated a pit in the soil, and stashed his overseer’s wealth.”

19 “Following an extensive period, the overseer of those workers returned and reconciled their financial dealings.”

20 “The one given five bags came, presenting another five, ‘Sovereign Captain, ’ he declared, ‘you handed me five bags. Look, I’ve earned five additional ones.’”

21 “His overseer responded, ‘Excellent work, sound and loyal servant! You’ve proven trustworthy with a modest amount; I will appoint you over a more significant quantity. Revel in your overseer’s delight!’”

22 “The servant endowed with two sacks of gold came forth, ‘Overseer, ’ he declared, ‘you entrusted me with a pair of gold sacks; notice, I have successfully earned two additional ones. ’”

23 “‘Excellent job, commendable and loyal servant! You’ve shown your loyalty with minor things; I will entrust you with more significant tasks. Revel in your overseer’s delight!’”

24 “The individual given a single bag of gold stepped forward. ‘Overseer, ’ he declared, ‘I understood that you are a rigorous person, reaping profits you didn’t sell and collecting from areas where you didn’t market. ’”

25 “‘Because of my fear, I went outside and buried your coin with concrete. You see, you still have what is rightfully yours. ’”

26 “The overseer responded, ‘You’re an evil and idle servant! So, you knew that I reaped where I hadn’t sold and collected where I hadn’t marketed any products?’”

27 “‘Therefore, you should’ve invested my money with the bankers. On my return, I could’ve obtained it back along with the accrued interest. ’”

28 “‘So, seize the bag of gold from him and present it to him, who possesses ten bags. ’”

29 “‘For everyone who has will receive more, and they will each have plenty. However, even what the one has will be taken away from the one who lacks. ’”

30 “‘Send that worthless servant into the darkness outside, where there will be grinding of teeth and wailing. ’”

§ 24840 THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS

31 The Heir of Humanity, in all His majesty, accompanied by His Celestial Envoys, will take His position in His majestic command control.
32 When all the nations come before Him, He will divide the people into groups according to the way a sheep keeper divides sheep from goats.
33 He will place the upright individuals on His favorable side and the others on His less esteemed side.

34 The Preeminent Sovereign will address those to His right: “Enter, favored ones of my Life-Giver, claim your legacy, the Sovereignty made ready for you since the world’s Inception.”

35 “When I was famished, you provided me with food; when I was parched, you quenched my thirst; and when I was an outsider, you welcomed me.”

36 “I was without attire, and you provided me clothing; I was ill, and you cared for me; I was incarcerated, and you visited to see me.”

37 Then the authentic ones will question Him, “Sovereign Captain, when did we witness you in a state of hunger and nourish you or parched and provide you a drink?”
38 “When did we notice you as a stranger, welcomed you or in need of attire, and provided you with it?”
39 “When were we found you ill or incarcerated and came to see you?”

40 The Prime Ruler will respond, “I assure you, you did it on my behalf, any act of kindness you extended towards the humblest of my relatives.”

41 He will then tell those on His left side, “Separate from me, you accursed ones, into the inferno beyond time intended for the Adversary and his pathseekers.”
42 “I was starving, and you left me with no food; I was dried, and you provided me with no beverage.”
43 “I was an outsider, and you didn’t welcome me; I needed attire, and you didn’t provide any; I was ill and incarcerated, and you didn’t care for me.”

44 They, too, will ask, “Sovereign Captain, when did we observe you hungry or thirsty, or a foreigner, or devoid of garments, or ill, or detained, and neglected to assist you?”

45 He will respond, “I assure you, anything you failed to do for the most insignificant among us, you could not do for me.”

46 The counterfeit is destined for everlasting torment, while the authentic will enjoy eternal life.

§ 24850 THE PLOT AGAINST IMMANUEL

26 After speaking, Immanuel told his pathseekers,
2 “In two days, the Emancipation Feast will occur, and the Heir of Humanity will be betrayed and put on the execution stake.”
3 The high priests and elders gathered at Caiaphas’ residence.
4 They plotted to capture and kill Immanuel secretly.
5 “They insisted it should not happen during the celebration to avoid inciting chaos among the populace.”

§ 24860 IMMANUEL ENSOVEREIGNED AT BETHANY

6 During Immanuel’s stay in Bethany, he was hosted at Simon’s house, the one afflicted with contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness).
7 A woman approached with an alabaster flask of expensive ointment and poured it over his head while he was dining.
8 Witnessing this, the pathseekers were outraged and asked, “Why such waste?”
9 “This perfume could have been sold for a high price and the money given to the needy.”
10 Aware of this, Immanuel said, “Why trouble this woman? She has done a noble act for me.”

11 “The poor will always be with you, but I will not.”
12 “She poured this perfume on me to prepare my body for burial.”

13 “Truly, wherever this message is spread worldwide, what she has done will be told in memory of her.”

§ 24870 JUDAS AGREES TO BETRAY IMMANUEL

14 Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, approached the leading priests.
15 He asked, “What will you offer me to hand him over to you?” They then provided him with thirty silver coins.
16 Subsequently, Judas sought a suitable occasion to betray him.

§ 24880 THE LAST SUPPER

17 On the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the pathseekers asked Immanuel, “Where should we prepare your Emancipation Feast?”
18 He replied, “Go into the city to a certain man and tell him, ‘The Sovereign Captain says: My time is near. I will celebrate the Emancipation Feast with My pathseekers at Your fortress. ’”
19 Following Immanuel’s instructions, the pathseekers prepared the Emancipation Feast Meal.
20 Immanuel sat with the Twelve at the table as evening came.
21 During the meal, he announced, “Truly, one of you will betray me.”
22 They were deeply troubled, and each asked Him, “Surely not I, Sovereign Captain?”
23 In response, Immanuel said, “The person who has touched the bowl with me will turn against me.

24 The Heir of Humanity will go as written in the Living Word. But woe to that man who betrays Him! It would have been better for him if he had not been born.”
25 Judas, who would betray him, said, “Surely not I, Sovereign Captain?” Immanuel replied, “You have said so.”
26 While they were eating, Immanuel took bread, gave thanks, broke it, and gave it to his pathseekers, saying, “Take this and eat—it represents my very being, offered for you.'”
27 Then, after giving thanks and offering them a cup, he said, “Drink from it, all of you.”
28 This is my blood of the voluntary agreement, poured out for many to absolve transgressions.”
29 “I swear, until I drink it new with you in the Celestial Realms of My Life-Giver, I will not drink this wine.”
30 After singing a hymn, they went to Mount of Olives.

§ 24890 IMMANUEL PREDICTS PETER’S DENIAL

31 Immanuel informed them, “You will all desert Him tonight, as foretold: ‘The sheep keeper will be struck, and the sheep from His protected people will scatter. ’”
32 “After I am resurrected, I will go ahead of you to Galilee.”
33 Peter declared, “I will never abandon you, even if everyone else does.”
34 “Tonight, before the chicken crows, you will argue against knowing Me three times,” Immanuel retorted.
35 Peter insisted, “Even if I must die with you, I will never deny you.” All the other pathseekers echoed his sentiment.

§ 24900 GETHSEMANE

[36] Immanuel led his pathseekers to Gethsemane, instructing them to stay. At the same time, he went to meld his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
[37] Accompanied by Peter and Zebedee's sons, Immanuel began to feel deep sorrow and distress.
[38] "My inner-self has been overcome with pain to the point of death," He said to them. Stay with me and keep an eye on things.
[39] Prostrating himself, he pleaded, "My Life-Giver, if possible, let this hardship pass from me; yet not as I will, but as you will."
[40] Returning to his pathseekers, he found them asleep. "Couldn't you keep watch with me for one hour?" he asked Peter.
[41] "Stay alert and intervene so you may not succumb to temptation. The Eternal Spark is willing, but the body is weak."
[42] He went away again. He melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality, "My Life-Giver, if this cup cannot be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done."
[43] Returning, he found them asleep again, their eyes heavy.
[44] Leaving them a third time, He melded his conscience with the Eternal Reality of the same words.
[45] Returning, he said, "Are you still sleeping and resting? The hour has come, and the Chosen Redeemer is handed over to impure individuals."
[46] "Rise, let us go. My betrayer is approaching."

§ 24910 IMMANUEL ARRESTED

[47] Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived with a large group as Immanuel spoke. The high priests and elders had sent them armed with tactical blades and batons.
[48] Judas had prearranged a signal: "The one I kiss is the one to arrest."
[49] He approached Immanuel, greeted him with, "Hello, Sovereign Captain!" and kissed him.

[50] Immanuel replied, "Friend, do what you came for." Then they seized Immanuel.
[51] Suddenly, one of Immanuel's pathseekers drew his weapon and cut off the high priest's servant's ear.
[52] Immanuel said, "Put your weapon away. Those who use violence will die by it."
[53] "Don't you know I could call on my Life-Giver for more than twelve armies of Celestial Envoys?"
[54] "But how would the exalted writings' visions be fulfilled?"
[55] Immanuel asked the crowd, "Am I leading a rebellion that you come with weapons to capture me? I taught daily in the fortress, yet you didn't arrest me."
[56] "All this happened to fulfill the visions in the Living Word." Then, his pathseekers deserted him and fled.

§ 24920 IMMANUEL BEFORE THE HIGHEST COUNCIL

57 The religious leaders and elders had gathered at the home of Caiaphas, the high priest, where Immanuel was taken by those who had arrested Him.
58 Peter trailed him from afar, reaching the high priest's courtyard. He entered and stationed himself with the officers to observe the conclusion.
59 The high priests and the entire legal council sought fabricated testimony against Immanuel to execute him.

60 They found no substantial evidence despite numerous deceptive testimonies. Finally, a pair stepped forward.
61 They proclaimed, "This individual claimed, 'I can demolish the fortress of Preeminent Sovereign and reestablish it within three days. '"
62 The chief priest asked Immanuel, "Do you have any response? What charges are these men presenting against you?"

63 Immanuel kept his composure without uttering a word. The high priest then demanded under the Preeminent Sovereign of life's solemn oath: "State if you are indeed the Sovereign One, the Preeminent Sovereign's offspring."
64 "Your words have acknowledged as much," Immanuel responded. "However, I tell everyone among you: From this moment forward, you will witness the Heir of Humanity positioned at the dominant hand of the Eternal Reality and arriving amidst the Celestial clouds."
65 On hearing this, the chief priest rent his garments, exclaiming, "He's uttered profanity opposed to our religion! Do we require further testimony? Observe, you've just heard his profanity opposed to our religion."
66 What is your verdict? They responded that he is deserving of the death penalty.
67 They proceeded to spew saliva on his visage and assaulted him with their clenched hands. Some even delivered slaps to him.
68 They demanded, "Foretell to us, Redeemer, who struck you?"

§ 24930 PETER DISOWNS IMMANUEL

69 Peter was outside when a female servant approached him, saying, "You were with Immanuel from Galilee."
70 He denied it before everyone, claiming, "I do not know the subject."

71 Later, another female servant saw him at the entrance gate and told those present, "This man was with Immanuel from Nazareth."
72 Again, he denied it with an oath: "I do not know the man!"

73 Soon after, those standing nearby said to Peter, "You are one of them; your dialect gives you away."
74 He began to curse and swear, "I'm unaware of the man!" Immediately, a rooster crowed.

75 Peter remembered Immanuel's words: "You will deny me three times before the rooster crows." Overcome with remorse, he went outside and wept bitterly.

§ 24940 JUDAS HANGS HIMSELF

27 At dawn, the high priests and elders conspired to bring about Immanuel's death.
2 They restrained, escorted him, and handed him to Governor Pilate.
3 Judas felt deep regret, realizing Immanuel was sentenced. Overwhelmed with guilt, he returned the thirty silver coins to the high priests and leaders.
4 "I have committed a wrong," he expressed, "by betraying a guiltless individual." "How does this concern us?" they responded. "It's your problem to resolve."
5 Judas cast the silver into the fortress, departed, and hung himself.
6 The high priest proclaimed, "Our laws forbid depositing this in the fortress treasury because it is the remuneration for bloodshed."
7 They used the funds to purchase the potter's field as a graveyard for outsiders.
8 The field is called the Field of Blood until now.
9 The words spoken by Jeremiah became a reality: "They collected the thirty silver coins, the cost determined by Israel for him."
10 "They used them to purchase the potter's field per the Sovereign Captain's instructions."

§ 24950 IMMANUEL BEFORE PILATE

11 "Are you the Prime Ruler of the Judeans?" the governor asked Immanuel. "That's what you said," Immanuel answered.
12 As the chief priest and elders presented their allegations, he didn't respond.

13 Pilate inquired, "Aren't you listening to the accusations they are leveling against you?"
14 Immanuel remained silent, causing the governor to be greatly astonished.
15 The governor traditionally set free one inmate selected by the populace during the festival.
16 During that period, they held a notorious inmate called Immanuel Barabbas.
17 As the multitude assembled, Pilate asked: "Do you wish me to free Immanuel Barabbas or Immanuel, referred to as the Chosen Redeemer?"
18 He knew they had surrendered Immanuel due to self-interest.
19 Pilate occupied the judgment seat, and his spouse told him, "Refrain from intervening with that blameless individual, as I've had a distressing dream due to him today."
20 The high priest and elders convinced the masses to demand Barabbas' freedom and Immanuel's execution.
21 The Prime Ruler questioned, "Whom do you wish I set free among the two?" They responded, "Barabbas."
22 "What should be the fate of this Immanuel referred to as the Chosen Redeemer?" Pilate posed. Their collective response was, "Execute him!"
23 Pilate questioned, "What wrongdoing did he commit?" Despite his intervention, their voices intensified: "Execute him!"
24 Pilate witnessed he was not succeeding, and a rebellion was brewing, so he used water and cleansed his hands before the crowd. "I am free of this man's lifeblood," he declared. "The burden is on you!"
25 The crowd stated, "May the responsibility of His demise fall on us and our offspring!"
26 He set Barabbas free but had Immanuel severely whipped and delivered for execution.

§ 24960 THE SOLDIERS MOCK IMMANUEL

27 The governor’s military unit took Immanuel into the Praetorium, gathering the entire troop around him.
28 They stripped him and draped a bright red cloak over him.
29 They then fashioned a wreath of thorns and placed it on his head, putting a reed in his dominant hand. Kneeling before him mockingly, they said, “Cheers to the Prime Ruler of the Israelites.”
30 They spat on him and struck his head with the baton repeatedly.
31 After their mockery, they removed the robe, dressed him in his clothes, and led him away to be crucified.

§ 24970 THE NAILING TO AN EXECUTION STAKE OF IMMANUEL

32 As they left, they encountered Simon of Cyrene, who was compelled to carry the execution stake.
33 They arrived at Execution Hill, meaning “the site of the skull.”
34 They offered Immanuel wine mixed with gall, but he refused it after tasting it.
35 After nailing him to the post, they divided his garments by casting lots.
36 They kept watch over him.
37 They placed the charge against him above his head: THIS IS IMMANUEL, THE PRIME RULER OF THE ISRAELITES.
38 Two revolutionaries were crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left.
39 Passersby hurled insults, shaking their heads.
40 They mocked, “You who would destroy and rebuild the fortress in three days, save yourself! Come down from the execution stake if you are the offspring of Preeminent Sovereign!”

41 The high priest, Mosaic Law instructors, and elders also mocked him.
42 They said, “He redeemed others but can’t redeem himself! If he’s the Prime Ruler of Israel, let him come down now, and we’ll trust him.
43 He trusts in the Preeminent Sovereign; let the Preeminent Sovereign rescue him now if he wants him, for he said, ‘I am Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir. ’”
44 The revolutionaries crucified him and also insulted him.

§ 24980 THE DEATH OF IMMANUEL

45 The entire landscape was dark from midday to three in the afternoon.
46 Around the ninth hour, Immanuel cried, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani” (meaning, “My Preeminent Sovereign, my Eternal Reality, why have you abandoned me?”).
47 Some individuals there thought he was summoning Elijah.
48 One quickly fetched a sponge, soaked it in sour wine, affixed it to a reed, and offered it to Immanuel.
49 Others said, “Let him be. We’ll see if Elijah comes to rescue him.”
50 Immanuel then cried out loudly and surrendered his essence.

51 The fortress curtain split from top to bottom. The ground shook, and large stones broke apart.
52 Graves opened, and many integrid individuals who had died were brought back to life.
53 After Immanuel revived, they left their graves and entered the exalted city, and many saw them.
54 Witnessing the earthquake and everything else, the Roman commander and those guarding Immanuel were filled with immense fear and declared, “Indeed, he was the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign!”

55 Many women were present, observing from afar. They had accompanied Immanuel from Galilee to attend to his needs.
56 Among them were Mary of Magdala, Mary, Joseph, James’ mother, and Zebedee’s children.

§ 24990 THE BURIAL OF IMMANUEL

57 At dusk, Joseph of Arimathea, a wealthy pathseeker of Immanuel, approached Pilate to request Immanuel’s body.
58 Pilate granted his request.
59 Joseph wrapped the body in a pristine linen sheet.

60 He placed it in his own newly carved tomb and sealed the entrance with a large rock before leaving.
61 Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sat across from the tomb.

§ 25000 THE GUARD AT THE TOMB

62 Following the day of preparation, the high priest and the Tradition Keepers approached Pilate.
63 “Sir, we recall that the imposter claimed, ‘Three days later, I will be resurrected.
’”
64 “So, the tomb should be secured until the third day. Otherwise, his pathseekers might steal the body and declare he has risen, causing a greater deception than before.”
65 Pilate replied, “Deploy a guard and secure the tomb as best as possible.”
66 They secured the tomb by sealing the stone and setting a watch.

§ 25010 IMMANUEL HAS RISEN

28 Following the day of joyful adoration, as dawn broke on the first day of the week, Mary from Magdala and another Mary visited the grave.
2 A violent tremor occurred as a Celestial Envoy from the Sovereign Captain descended, rolled the stone aside, and sat on it.
3 His countenance radiated like lightning, and his attire shone as white as snow.
4 The guards trembled fearfully and fell into a dead faint.
5 The Celestial Envoy reassured the women, “Don’t be frightened; I know you’re looking for Immanuel, who was executed on the stake.”
6 “He isn’t here; he has been resurrected, as Immanuel proclaimed. Come and see where he lay.”

7 “Quickly relay the message to his pathseekers: ‘He’s resurrected from death and precedes you to Galilee. You’ll encounter him there. ’ This is my message.”
8 The women swiftly departed from the tomb, filled with terror and immense delight, and ran to relay the news to his pathseekers.
9 Suddenly, Immanuel met them. He greeted them, saying, “Hello.” They approached him, held his feet, and paid him homage.
10 Immanuel said, “There’s no reason to fear. Instruct my people of the New Humanity to go to Galilee; they will encounter me there.”

§ 25020 THE GUARDS’ REPORT

11 As the women traveled, some guards entered the city and reported everything to the chief priest.
12 After consulting with the religious elders, the high priest gave the soldiers a lot of money.
13 They were instructed to say, “His pathseekers came at night and took him while we slept.”
14 “If this reaches the governor, we will appease him and keep you safe.”

15 The soldiers accepted the bribe and spread the story, which persists among the Judean community today.

§ 25030 THE GREAT COMMISSION

16 The eleven pathseekers traveled to Galilee, to the hill where Immanuel had directed them.
17 Upon seeing him, they paid homage; some were uncertain.
18 Immanuel approached and declared, “All power in the sky and the land has been given to me.”
19 “Go forth and educate pathseekers from every nation, consecrating them through sharing My death and rebirth by water immersion in the Name of the Life-Giver, the Heir, and the Eternal Spark.”
20 “Instruct them to abide by all the directives I’ve imparted. Indeed, I will be with you until the end of this era.”

~ 202 | The Mystery | Mark

§ 25040 JOHN THE IMMERSER PREPARES THE WAY

1 This account marks the beginning of the story of the Chosen Redeemer, the Eternal Reality's Heir.
2 As Isaiah expressed eternal wisdom: "I shall dispatch my envoy before you, who will lay the groundwork for your arrival."
3 "A cry emerges from the desert: pave the way for the Sovereign Captain, clear a direct route for Him."

4 Consequently, John the Immerser appeared in the desert, advocating for an immersion symbolizing regret for wrongdoing and seeking celestial absolution for those transgressions.
5 everyone from the Judean province and the entire populace of Yerushalayim journeyed to him. In acknowledging their wrongdoings, he immersed them in the waters of the Jordan River.
6 John was dressed in a garment made from camel's hair, had a leather strap encircling his midriff, and sustained himself on a diet of grasshoppers and forest honey.
7 His proclamation was: "Following me is a more formidable being whose sandal fastenings I am not worthy to lean over and undo."
8 "I have administered your immersion using water, but He will confer your rebirth with the Eternal Spark."

§ 25050 THE IMMERSION AND TESTING OF IMMANUEL

9 During that period, Immanuel journeyed from Nazareth of Galilee and underwent immersion at the hands of John in the Jordan.
10 On emerging from the water, Immanuel noticed the celestial realms unfold and the Eternal Spark descending towards him in the likeness of a dove.
11 A voice echoed from the celestial realms: "You are my esteemed child, cherished, and in you, I find great delight."
12 The Eternal Spark immediately propelled him into the wilderness.
13 He endured temptations from the Adversary during his forty-day stay in the wilderness. He lived among the wild beasts while the Celestial Envoys catered to his needs.

§ 25060 IMMANUEL ANNOUNCES THE JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

14 Following John's imprisonment, Immanuel ventured into Galilee, announcing the joyous developments of the Preeminent Sovereign.

15 “The appointed period is on us,” he declared. “Preeminent Sovereign’s Reign is imminent.
Transform your inner-selves and trust in the joyful news!”

§ 25070 IMMANUEL CALLS HIS FIRST PATHSEEKERS

16 Walking by the Sea of Galilee, Immanuel observed Andrew and his brother Simon, who were
fishermen, lowering a net into the water.
17 “Follow me,” Immanuel said, “and I will make you fishers of men.”
18 They immediately left their nets and followed him.
19 He continued and spotted Zebedee’s son James and his brother John fixing nets in a boat.
20 He called them at once, and they left their father, Zebedee, in the boat with the hired men and
followed him.

§ 25080 IMMANUEL DRIVES OUT A MALEVOLENT ENTITY

21 They journeyed to Capernaum, and on the Day of Rest, Immanuel entered the Judean place
of expression of joyful adoration and commenced teaching.
22 The audience was astonished by his instruction, for he educated them as an individual with
authority, contrary to the interpreters of Mosaic Law.
23 Suddenly, a man was in their place of expression of joyful adoration, under the control of an
unhealthy entity, and let out a scream.
24 “Immanuel of Nazareth, what is your purpose with us? Did you come here to annihilate us? I
recognize your identity—you’re the Eternal Reality entity of preeminent sovereignty!”
25 Immanuel said in a firm tone, “Silence! Get out of him!”
26 The malevolent entity convulsed the man rigorously and exited from him with a loud cry.

27 everyone was so astonished that they asked themselves, “What could this be?
Unprecedented teaching with power! He even commands the malevolent entities, and they
comply.”
28 The word about him swiftly circulated throughout the Galilee region.

§ 25090 IMMANUEL HEALS MANY

29 Immediately after leaving the meeting, they went with James and John to Simon and
Andrew’s home.
30 Simon’s mother-in-law was bedridden with a fever, so they informed Immanuel.
31 He took her hand, helped her up, and the fever left her. She then began to serve them.
32 As night fell, people brought all the sick and malevolent entities afflicted to Immanuel.
33 The entire city gathered at the door.
34 Immanuel healed many with various ailments and expelled numerous malevolent entities,
silencing them as they knew his authentic identity.

§ 25100 IMMANUEL MELDS HIS CONSCIOUSNESS WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY

35 At dawn, while it was still dark, Immanuel rose, left the house, and went to a secluded place to meld his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
36 Simon and his companions searched for him.
37 When they found him, they said, “everyone is looking for you.”
38 Immanuel replied, “Let’s go to the nearby towns so I can impart My path there. This reason is why I have come.”
39 He traveled throughout Galilee, proclaiming the message in their places of joyful adoration and expelling malevolent entities.

§ 25110 IMMANUEL HEALS A MAN WITH A CONTAGIOUS SKIN DISEASE

40 A man with a skin disease approached Immanuel, knelt, and implored, “You can purify me if you desire.”
41 Moved deeply, Immanuel extended his hand, touched him, and said, “I do want to. Become cleansed!”
42 Instantly, the disease left, and he was made healthy.
43 Immanuel then cautioned him sternly and dismissed him.
44 “Do not disclose this to anyone. Instead, present yourself to the ensovereigned mediator and perform the ceremonies Moses designated for your purification,” he instructed as evidence to them.
45 However, the man began to spread the news openly. As a result, Immanuel could no longer enter cities freely and stayed in secluded areas. Nevertheless, people continued to come to him from everywhere.

§ 25120 IMMANUEL FORGIVES AND HEALS A PARALYZED MAN

2 When Immanuel returned to Capernaum after a few days, word spread quickly.
2 A large crowd gathered, leaving no room, not even at the entrance, as he taught Eternal Reality’s teachings.
3 Four men arrived, carrying a paralyzed man.
4 Unable to get through the crowd, they made an opening in the roof and lowered the man on his mat.
5 Seeing their unwavering trust, Immanuel said, “Young man, you are absolved of your wrongdoings.”
6 Some interpreters of the Mosaic Law thought to themselves,

7 “How can he speak like this? He’s committing blasphemy! Only the Preeminent Sovereign can absolve unworthy choices.”
8 Immanuel, knowing their thoughts, asked, “Why do you think this way?”
9 “Which is easier: to say, ‘Your transgressions are absolved, ’ or ‘Rise, take your mat and walk’?”

10-11 “To show you that the Heir of Humanity has authority on Earth to absolve unworthy choices,” he said to the man, “I command you, rise, take your mat, and go home.”
12 The man stood up immediately, took his mat, and walked out in full view of everyone. They were amazed and praised the Preeminent Sovereign, saying, “We have never seen anything like this!”

§ 25130 IMMANUEL CALLS LEVI AND EATS WITH TRANSGRESSORS

13 Immanuel returned to the lake, where a large crowd gathered, and he began teaching them.
14 He saw Levi, Alphaeus’ son, at the toll booth and said, “Join me.” Levi got up and followed him.
15 While dining at Levi’s house, many tax collectors and individuals with ill repute joined Immanuel and His pathseekers, as many were His pathseekers.
16 Seeing this, the Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law asked His pathseekers, “Why does he eat with those notorious for their unworthy choices?”
17 Immanuel replied, “Those in good health do not need a medical practitioner, but those who are unwell do. I did not come to invite the authentic but those who have strayed off the path.”

§ 25140 IMMANUEL QUESTIONED ABOUT FASTING

18 John’s pathseekers and the Tradition Keepers were fasting. Some individuals asked Immanuel, “Why do John’s pathseekers and the Tradition Keepers skip meals, but yours do not?”

19 Immanuel replied, “Can wedding guests skip meals while the groom is with them? They cannot while he is present.”
20 “A time will come when the groom is taken from them, and then they will skip meals.”
21 “No one patches old clothing with un-shrunk cloth. The new patch will pull away from the old, worsening the tear.”
22 “No one pours new wine into old flexible wine bags. If they do so, everything will be lost as the wine ruptures the skin. New wine is poured into new flexible wine bags.”

§ 25150 IMMANUEL IS CAPTAIN OF THE REST DAY

23 During one Day of Rest, Immanuel passed through fields of grain. His pathseekers, who were accompanying him, began gathering some grain heads.
24 The Tradition Keepers questioned him, explaining, “Why are they engaging in what’s considered illegal on Day of Rest?”

25 He responded, “Haven’t you read about what happened when David and His pathseekers were in need and hungry?”
26 “Abiathar entered the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress as the prime ensovereigned mediator. He consumed the exalted loaves, a privilege solely designated for the ensovereigned mediators. He extended this to those accompanying him as well.”
27 He told them, “The Day of Rest was established for the sake of humanity, not humanity for the Day of Rest.”
28 “So, the Heir of Humanity exercises authority even over the Day of Rest.”

§ 25160 IMMANUEL HEALS ON THE REST DAY

3 Immanuel entered the assembly hall, where a man with a deformed hand was present.

2 Certain individuals sought a reason to accuse Immanuel, watching closely to see if he would heal on the Day of Rest.
3 Immanuel instructed the man to stand where all could see him.
4 He asked, “Is it right to do good or evil on the Day of Rest, to save or destroy life?” They remained silent.
5 Angered and grieved by their stubbornness, Immanuel told the man, “Extend your hand.” The man’s hand was healed.
6 The Tradition Keepers then conspired with the Herodians to plot Immanuel’s death.

§ 25170 CROWDS FOLLOW IMMANUEL

7 Immanuel and His pathseekers withdrew to the sea, with a large crowd from Galilee following them.
8 Hearing of His deeds, many came from Judea, Yerushalayim, Idumea, beyond the Jordan, and the regions around Tyre and Sidon.
9 Due to the crowd, He instructed His pathseekers to prepare a small boat to avoid the people pressing Him.
10 He had healed many, so those with ailments sought to touch Him.
11 Whenever malevolent entities saw Him, they would salute and scream, “You are the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign.”
12 He sternly warned them not to reveal His identity.

§ 25180 IMMANUEL APPOINTS THE TWELVE

13 Immanuel ascended a hillside and summoned the individuals he desired, and they responded by joining him.
14 He selected twelve individuals to stay in his company and dispatched them to proclaim the “joyous developments.”

15 Possessing the power to expel malevolent entities.
16 Simon, who received “Peter” from him, was among the twelve he chose.
17 James, the offspring of Zebedee, along with his sibling John, was named “Boanerges” by him, an epithet signifying “thunder’s progeny.”

18 The individuals included Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, Alphaeus' male heir, James, Thaddaeus, and Simon, who were recognized as "The Extremists."
19 Judas Iscariot, the one who handed Immanuel over to his enemies.

§ 25190 IMMANUEL ACCUSED BY HIS FAMILY AND BY TEACHERS OF THE MOSAICAL LAW

20 Immanuel entered a dwelling, and a large crowd gathered, leaving no chance for him or His pathseekers to eat.
21 Hearing this, his relatives tried to restrain him, thinking he had lost his senses.
22 Interpreters of the Mosaic Law from Yerushalayim claimed, "He is under Beelzebub's influence! He expels malevolent entities with the Chief Instigator's help."
23 Immanuel summoned them and spoke in allegories: "How can the Adversary expel the Adversary?"
24 "A nation divided against itself cannot last."
25 "A family divided against itself cannot survive."
26 "If the Adversary is internally fragmented, he cannot prevail, and his end is near."
27 "No one can rob a strong man's home without first subduing him. Only then can his house be ransacked."
28 "Indeed, individuals can be forgiven for all unworthy choices, actions, and defamatory words."

29 "But one who disparages the exalted Eternal Spark will never be absolved and is guilty of an everlasting transgression."
30 This was in response to their claim that a malevolent entity possessed him.

§ 25200 IMMANUEL'S MOTHER AND SIBLINGS

31 Immanuel's mother and siblings arrived but couldn't get through the crowd, so they sent someone to call him.
32 The assembly informed him that his mother and siblings were outside seeking him.
33 He asked, "Who are my mother and siblings?"
34 Looking at those around him, he declared, "These are my mother and brothers!"
35 "Whoever adheres to the Preeminent Sovereign's desires is my mother and my people of the New Humanity."

§ 25210 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE FLYERS

4 Immanuel began teaching by the lake, and the crowd was so large that he sat in a boat on the lake while the people stood on the shore.
2 He taught them many things through stories.
3-8 "Listen! Imagine someone sharing flyers with an important message throughout the city. Some flyers landed on busy sidewalks, where they were ignored and eventually swept away. Others landed on shallow ground, like in cracks between paving stones—they got some

attention at first, but there wasn't enough depth for the message to stick, so it faded quickly. Some flyers ended up in cluttered areas full of distractions—like crowded bulletin boards covered in other notices—and the message got lost. But some landed in just the right hands, where the message took root, spread, and inspired change, creating results far greater than anyone expected—thirty, sixty, even a hundredfold."

9 Immanuel said, "Those who have ears to hear, let them hear."

10 When he was alone, the Twelve and others around him asked about the stories.
11 He told them, "The mysteries of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality are given to you; but to those outside, everything is told to them in stories
12 so that they will ever see but never perceive, ever listening but never understanding; so that they might turn around their lives and be pardoned!"
13 Then Immanuel asked them, "Don't you understand this story? How, then, will you understand any story?"

14-20 "The message of the Eternal Reality is like someone sharing important ideas with the city. Some people are like flyers dropped on a busy sidewalk. They hear the message, but distractions, negativity, or cynicism quickly take it away before it can make any impact. Others are like messages posted in shallow cracks in the pavement—they're excited at first, but they don't have the depth to sustain their interest. When challenges or criticism come, they give up. Still others are like flyers placed in overcrowded bulletin boards or inboxes—life's worries, the pull of money, and the endless chase for more overwhelm them, and the message gets lost. But some people are like a well-connected network. They hear the message, embrace it, and use it to inspire change, spreading its influence far beyond what anyone expected—thirty, sixty, even a hundredfold."

§ 25220 LET YOUR INFLUENCE SHINE!

21-24 He said to them, 'Do you turn on a streetlight just to cover it with a tarp or block it with a wall? No, you let it shine where everyone can see, so it lights up the area. In the same way, anything hidden is meant to be revealed, and anything kept secret is meant to be shared openly. If you're ready to listen, pay attention!' Then he added, 'Be mindful of what you take in and how you act on it. The effort and care you put into sharing what you've learned will determine how much impact it has—and even more will come back to you. Those who invest in understanding will gain even more insight. But those who neglect it will lose even the little they once had.

25 "Those who possess something will receive more, while those who lack, even the slight they hold, will be stripped of them."

§ 25230 SMALL BEGINNINGS, BIG IMPACT: THE GROWTH OF ETERNAL REALITY'S WORK

26-34 "The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is like this: Imagine someone sharing an idea that spreads through the city. Day by day, whether they focus on it or not, the idea takes root and virals in ways they don't fully understand. On its own, the community begins to develop that

idea—first as a spark, then as a movement, and finally as something transformative. When the time comes, the impact becomes clear, and the change is celebrated.' Again, he said, 'How can we describe the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality? It's like a small initiative—something as simple as a single spark of creativity. Though it starts out as the smallest, it grows into something expansive, like a towering tree in the park, providing shelter and inspiration to many.' Immanuel often used illustrations like these to share his message, giving as much as the people could understand. But when he was alone with his closest followers, he explained everything in detail".

§ 25240 IMMANUEL CALMS THE STORM

35 As dusk fell, He told His pathseekers, "Let's cross to the other bank."
36 Departing from the multitude, they retained Him aboard the boat. Other vessels accompanied them.
37 An intense gale arose, and waves crashed on the ship, nearly sinking it.
38 Immanuel was at the back of the boat, asleep on a cushion. His pathseekers roused Him, exclaiming, "Sovereign Captain, aren't You bothered that we are about to perish?"
39 Rising, He chastised the wind and said to the waves, "Silence! Settle down!" The wind abated, and there was absolute calm.
40 He questioned His pathseekers, "Why are you so terrified? Is your trust still absent?"
41 Overwhelmed with fear, they asked themselves, "What kind of man is this that even the wind and the sea are under His proclamation?"

§ 25250 IMMANUEL RESTORES A MALEVOLENT-ENTITY-POSSESSED MAN

5 They crossed the lake to the Gerasenes' territory.

2 As Immanuel disembarked, a man from the graves, possessed by a malevolent entity, approached him.
3-4 This man wandered among abandoned structures, and no one could restrain him anymore, not even with reinforced locks. Often, they had cuffed him hand and foot, but he shattered the restraints and snapped the security devices on his ankles. No one had the strength to hold him down.

5 Day and night, he wailed and cut himself with stones among the graves and mountains.
6-7 Seeing Immanuel from afar, he ran and knelt before him, shouting, "Immanuel, Heir of the Highest, the Preeminent Sovereign, what do you want with me? I implore you not to afflict me in the name of Preeminent Sovereign!"
8 Immanuel commanded, "Depart from this man!"
9 Immanuel asked, "What is your name?" He replied, "Legion, for we are many."
10 He begged Immanuel not to expel them from the region.
11 Nearby, many pigs were grazing on a hill.
12 The malevolent entities pleaded, "Let us enter the swine."
13 Immanuel permitted them, and they entered the pigs. The herd, about two thousand, rushed down a steep slope into the water and drowned.

14 The pig caretakers fled, spreading the news in rural and urban areas. People came to see what had happened.
15 They saw the man who had been possessed, now sane and clothed and was afraid.
16 Witnesses explained the man's transformation and the incident with the swine.
17 The people began to implore Immanuel to leave their region.
18 As Immanuel boarded the boat, the man previously possessed asked to go with him.

19 Immanuel refused and instructed him, "Return to your family and tell them what the Sovereign Captain has done for you and his compassion."
20 The man went to the Decapolis, proclaiming Immanuel's deeds, leaving everyone astonished.

§ 25260 IMMANUEL RAISES A DEAD GIRL AND HEALS A SICK FEMALE HUMAN

21 Once Immanuel crossed the lake by boat, a crowd gathered around him at the water's edge.
22 Jairus, a communal place official, arrived and, upon seeing Immanuel, fell at his feet.
23 He pleaded, "My little child is dying. Please come and lay your hands on her so she can be healed and live."
24 Immanuel and a thronging crowd went with him.
25 A woman who had suffered from continuous bleeding for twelve years was there.
26 Despite spending all of her money and suffering under numerous doctors, her condition continued to deteriorate.
27 Hearing about Immanuel, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his garment.
28 She believed that touching his clothes would heal her.
29 Her bleeding stopped right away, and she experienced a physical release from her pain.
30 Immanuel sensed power leaving him and asked, "Who touched my clothes?"
31 His pathseekers said, "You see the crowd pressing against you, and yet you ask, 'Who touched me?'"
32 Immanuel looked around to see who had done it.

33 The woman, knowing what had happened to her, came forward trembling with fear and told Him the truth.
34 He said, "Your trust has healed you. Go in peace and be freed from your suffering."
35 While he was speaking, people from Jairus' house arrived and said, "Your daughter is dead. Why bother the Teacher anymore?"
36 Ignoring them, Immanuel told Jairus, "Don't be afraid; just trust."
37 He allowed only Peter, James, and John, James' brother, to follow him.
38 At Jairus' house, he saw a commotion with people crying loudly.
39 He entered and said, "Why all this commotion and wailing? The child is not dead but asleep."
40 They laughed at him. After putting them all outside, he took the child's father, mother, and pathfinders into the room where the child was.
41 Taking her hand, he said, "Talitha koum!" (which means "Little girl, I say to you, get up!").
42 Immediately, she stood up and began to walk around; she was twelve years old. They were completely astonished.
43 He urged them to serve the girl something to eat and gave stern instructions not to tell anyone about this.

§ 25270 AN ETERNALLY WISE SERVANT WITHOUT HONOR

6 Immanuel returned to his hometown, accompanied by his pathseekers.
2 On the Day of Rest, he taught in the communal place, astonishing many. They asked, “Where did he get such insights? What is the source of this profound understanding? How is he performing these extraordinary, marvelous works?”
3 “Isn’t he a craftsman? Isn’t he Mary’s son and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon? Don’t his sisters live here?” They were upset with him.

4 Immanuel said, “A Preeminent Sovereign spokesperson is respected everywhere except in his hometown, among his relatives, and in his household.”
5 He couldn’t perform many marvelous works there except for healing a few ill individuals by touching them.
6 Their disbelief took Immanuel aback. He traveled from one town to another, teaching.

§ 25280 IMMANUEL SENDS OUT THE TWELVE

7 Immanuel called his twelve pathseekers and sent them out in pairs, empowering them over malevolent entities.
8 He instructed, “Take only a walking stick—no bread, no bag, and no coins in your belts.
9 Wear sandals, but do not take an extra tunic.”
10 “Stay in the same house until you leave that city.”
11 “If a place does not welcome you or listen to you, leave and shake the dust off your feet as a testimony against them.”
12 They proclaimed for people to change their inner-selves and lives.
13 They expelled many malevolent entities and healed many sick individuals by anointing them with oil.

§ 25290 JOHN THE IMMERSER BEHEADED

14 Prime Ruler Herod learned of Immanuel’s growing fame, with rumors suggesting John the Immerser had been resurrected, explaining His extraordinary abilities.
15 Some speculated, “He’s Elijah,” while others believed, “He’s a seer like the ancient eternally wise servants.”
16 Herod declared, “John, whom I beheaded, has been resurrected!”

17 Herod had arrested and imprisoned John due to Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife, whom he had taken.
18 John repeatedly told Herod it was against the directives to marry his brother’s wife.
19 Herodias resented John and wanted him dead but couldn’t achieve it.
20 Herod respected John, recognizing him as authentic and exalted, and despite John’s words perplexing him, he felt drawn to his teachings.

21 The opportunity arose during Herod's birthday feast for esteemed officials, military leaders, and Galilee's prominent figures.
22 Herodias' daughter performed a dance that delighted Herod and his guests. The Prime Ruler offered her anything she desired, promising to fulfill her request.
23 He vowed to grant her any wish, even half his realm.

24 She consulted her mother, who instructed, "Ask for John the Immerser's head."
25 The girl demanded from Herod, "I want John the Immerser's head on a plate."
26 Though troubled, Herod couldn't refuse due to his vows and the guests.

27 He sent an executioner to behead John in prison.
28 The head was brought on a plate to the girl, who gave it to her mother.
29 John's pathseekers retrieved his body and placed it in a grave.

§ 25300 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FIVE THOUSAND

30 The pathseekers reported to Immanuel all they had done and taught.
31 With the constant influx of people, leaving no time to eat, he suggested they retreat to a quiet place to rest.
32 They set off alone to a secluded area.
33 However, many recognized them and ran on foot from all cities, arriving ahead of them.
34 When Immanuel arrived and saw the crowd, he felt deep compassion for them, because they were like people wandering through life without direction. So he began to teach them what they needed to know.
35 As the day waned, his pathseekers noted their remote location and the late hour.
36 "Send the people away to buy food in nearby rural and village areas," they suggested.
37 He replied, "You give them something to eat." They protested that it would cost over six months' wages! "Should we spend that much on bread to feed them?"
38 He asked, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." They found out and said, "Five loaves and two fish."
39 Immanuel instructed them to have the crowd sit in groups on the green grass.
40 They sat in clusters of fifties and hundreds.
41 Taking the five loaves and two fish, he looked up to the celestial realms, gave thanks, broke the loaves, and gave them to his pathseekers to distribute. He also divided the two fish among them all.
42 everyone ate and was satisfied.
43 The pathseekers collected twelve baskets of leftover bread and fish.
44 Five thousand men had eaten.

§ 25310 IMMANUEL WALKS ON THE WATER

45 Immanuel directed His pathseekers to sail to Bethsaida while he dismissed the crowd.
46 After saying goodbye, he went up a hill to meld his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
47 As night fell, the boat was in the middle of the lake, and Immanuel was alone on land.
48 Seeing His pathseekers struggling against the wind, Immanuel walked on water towards them just before dawn, appearing as if he would pass by.
49 They saw him and thought he was an apparition, crying out in fear.

50 He immediately reassured them, “Stay calm, it’s me. Do not let fear take hold.”
51 He climbed into the boat, and the wind stopped. They were utterly amazed.
52 They did not understand the significance of the loaves; their minds were closed.
53 They reached Gennesaret and anchored there.
54 The crowd recognized Immanuel as soon as they disembarked.
55 People hurried throughout the region, bringing the sick on pallets to wherever they heard he was.
56 In villages, cities, or rural areas, people brought their sick to public gatherings, imploring him for a chance to touch even a fragment of his garment, and all who did were healed.

§ 25320 THAT WHICH DEFILES

7 Tradition Keepers and Law teachers approached Immanuel from Yerushalayim.
2 They noticed some of His pathseekers eating with unwashed hands.

3 Tradition Keepers and Judeans follow strict hand-washing rituals before eating, per their ancestors’ traditions.
4 After visiting the marketplace, they cleanse themselves before eating and also wash cups, jugs, and pots.
5 The Tradition Keepers and Mosaic Law interpreters questioned Immanuel about why His pathseekers ignored these customs and ate with unhealthy hands.
6 He replied, “Isaiah rightly expressed eternal wisdom about your hypocrisy; as the Living Word says: ‘This person honors me with their lips, but their inner determination is far from me. ’”
7 “‘Their worship is in vain; their teachings are merely human rules. ’”
8 “You have abandoned the directives of the Preeminent Sovereign to hold on to human traditions.”
9 He added, “You skillfully set aside Preeminent Sovereign’s directives to observe your own traditions!”
10 “Honor your parents and mother. Anybody who curses their parents will be executed,” declared Moses.
11 “But you say that if someone tells their parents that what might have been used to help them is Corban (dedicated to Preeminent Sovereign),”
12 “you no longer let them do anything for their parents.”
13 “So, you nullify the word of the Preeminent Sovereign by your tradition that you have handed down. And you do many things like that.”
14 Immanuel called the crowd to him and said, “Pay heed to me, everyone, and understand this.”
15 “It’s not external influences like food or drink that compromise a person, but the harmful attitudes and actions that emerge from within.”
16 “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
17 When he entered the house away from the crowd, His pathseekers asked him about the enlightening story.

18 “Are you really that slow of mind?” He enquired. “Are you not seeing that nothing can defile a person that enters them from the outside?”
19 “It doesn’t go into their inner determination but into their stomach and out of the body.” In saying this, Immanuel declared all foods healthy.
20 He went on: “What comes out of a person is what defiles them.”

21 “For it is from within, out of a person’s inner determination, that evil thoughts come—sexual immorality, theft, murder,”
22 “extra-marital affairs, greed, malice, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, arrogance, and folly.”
23 “All these evils come from inside and defile a person.”

§ 25330 IMMANUEL HONORS A SYRO-PHOENICIAN WOMAN’S TRUST

24 Immanuel traveled to the vicinity of Tyre, seeking solitude in a house but couldn’t remain hidden.
25 Hearing about Immanuel’s presence, a woman whose child was tormented by a malevolent entity immediately bowed before him.
26 She was a Greek from Syrian Phoenicia and earnestly begged Immanuel to expel the malevolent entity from her child.
27 He told her, “It’s not right to take the children’s food and toss it to the dogs.”
28 She replied, “Sir, even the animals that live under the table eat the children’s crumbs,” she retorted.
29 Impressed, he said, “For your response, you may go; the malevolent entity has left your child.”
30 When she returned home, she found her child resting peacefully, free from the malevolent entity.

§ 25340 IMMANUEL HEALS A DEAF AND MUTE MAN

31 Immanuel departed from Tyre, journeyed through Sidon, sailed across the Sea of Galilee, and arrived in the Decapolis.
32 There, people brought a deaf man with severe speech difficulties to him, pleading for Immanuel to lay his hand on him.
33 Immanuel took the man aside from the crowd, placed his fingers in the man’s ears, spat, and touched his tongue.
34 Looking up to the celestial realms, he sighed and said, “Ephphatha!” —meaning “Be opened!”
35 Immediately, the man could hear and speak clearly.
36 Immanuel instructed them not to tell anyone, but the more he insisted, the more they spread the news.
37 People were utterly amazed, saying, “His deeds are outstanding. He allows the silent to speak and people who are deaf or hard of hearing to hear.

§ 25350 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FOUR THOUSAND

8 Meanwhile, a large crowd gathered again. Seeing they had no food, Immanuel called His pathseekers and said,
2 “I feel deep compassion for these people; they’ve been with me for three days and have nothing to eat.”
3 “If I send them away hungry, they might collapse on the way because some have come from far away.”

4 His pathseekers asked, “Where can we get enough bread to feed them in this remote place?”
5 Immanuel asked how many loaves they had. They replied, “Seven.”

6 He told the assembly to sit on the ground. After giving gratitude and taking the seven loaves, he broke them. He delivered them to his pathseekers, who distributed them to the people.
7 They also had a few small fish; he thanked them and told the pathseekers to distribute them.
8 The people ate and were satisfied. Afterward, the pathseekers collected seven baskets of leftover pieces.
9 About four thousand were present. After sending them away,
10 he immediately got into a boat with His pathseekers and went to the region of Dalmanutha.
11 The Tradition Keepers came and began to argue with Immanuel, seeking a sign from the celestial realms to test him.
12 Sighing deeply, he said, “Why does this generation ask for a sign? Truly, none will be given.”
13 Then he left them, got back into the boat, and crossed to the other side.

§ 25360 THE YEAST OF THE TRADITION KEEPERS AND HEROD

14 The pathseekers had only one loaf of bread on the ship with them.
15 “Stay cautious,” Immanuel advised. “Beware of the leaven of the Tradition Keepers and Herod.”
16 They discussed among themselves, concluding, “It’s because we lack bread.”
17 Immanuel noticed their discussion: “Why focus on the lack of bread? Haven’t you understood yet? Is your inner-self still thick-headed?”
18 “Seeing but not observing, hearing but not listening, can’t you recall?”
19 “When I divided five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets of leftovers did you gather?” They answered, “Twelve.”

20 “How many baskets of fragments did you gather when I split seven loaves among four thousand?” They replied, “Seven.”
21 He asked, “Haven’t you grasped it yet?”

§ 25370 IMMANUEL HEALS A BLIND MAN AT BETHSAIDA

22 Arriving at Bethsaida, individuals guided a sightless man to Immanuel, pleading for him to lay his hands on the man.
23 Grasping the sightless man’s hand, Immanuel guided him beyond the outskirts of the town. After moistening the man’s eyes with his saliva and laying his hands on him, Immanuel asked, “Can you discern anything?”
24 Glancing upward, he expressed, “I perceive individuals; they resemble strolling trees.”
25 Immanuel touched the man’s eyes again, and his vision was cleared, fully recovering his sight, allowing him to perceive all things distinctly.
26 Immanuel dispatched him to his dwelling, instructing him not to enter the town.

§ 25380 PETER DECLARES THAT IMMANUEL IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

27 Immanuel and His pathseekers traveled towards the towns near Caesarea Philippi. During their journey, He asked them, “What are people’s opinions about who I am?”
28 They replied, “Some trust you are John the Immerser; others speculate Elijah; yet others think you are one of the historical eternally wise servants.”
29 Then He inquired, “What’s your perspective? Who do you consider me to be?” Peter responded, “You are indeed the Sovereign One.”
30 Immanuel sternly instructed them to avoid revealing anything about Him to others.

§ 25390 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH

31 Immanuel began by telling them that the Heir of Humanity must endure many hardships, face rejection from the elders, the high priest, and Mosaic Law instructors, be sentenced to death, and rise again after three days.
32 He spoke plainly, prompting Peter to take him aside and criticize him.
33 Turning to his pathseekers, Immanuel rebuked Peter, “Retreat from my presence, Adversary! Your thoughts don’t align with the Preeminent Sovereign’s intentions but are focused on worldly matters.”
34 He called the crowd and his pathseekers, saying: “Anyone who desires to be my pathseeker must reject their desires, bear their cross, and follow my path.”
35 “Anyone who desires to preserve their existence will forfeit it. Yet, those who lose their existence for my cause and the joyous developments will secure it.”
36 “What’s the benefit for an individual to acquire the entirety of the world but surrender their essence in the process?”
37 “What could one offer as compensation for their own life?”
38 “If any individual feels embarrassed about me and my path in this disloyal and counterfeit era, the Heir of Humanity will also feel ashamed of them upon His arrival in the splendor of His Life-Giver, accompanied by exalted Celestial Envoys.”

9 He affirmed that some here won’t experience mortality before they witness the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality arriving in full force.

§ 25400 THE CELESTIAL TRANSFORMATION

2 After six days, Immanuel took Peter, James, and John up a high mountain in solitude. There, Immanuel’s appearance changed dramatically before them.
3 His clothes became dazzling white, brighter than any earthly launderer could achieve.
4 Elijah and Moses appeared, conversing with Immanuel.

5 Peter told Immanuel, “Teacher, it’s good for us to be here. Let’s set up three sanctuaries: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”
6 He was overwhelmed with fear and didn’t know what to say.

7 A cloud then enveloped them, and a voice from the cloud declared, “This is my Esteemed child. Listen to him!”
8 Suddenly, they looked around and saw only Immanuel with them.
9 As they descended the mountain, Immanuel instructed them not to tell anyone about what they had seen until the Heir of Humanity had risen from the dead.
10 They kept this to themselves, pondering what “rising from the dead” meant.

11 They asked why the interpreters of Mosaic Law said Elijah must come first.
12 Immanuel replied, “Elijah comes first to restore everything. But why is it written that the Heir of Humanity must suffer and be rejected?”
13 “Elijah has indeed arrived, and they treated him however they pleased, just as it is written.”

§ 25410 IMMANUEL HEALS A BOY POSSESSED BY A MALEVOLENT ENTITY

14 Returning to the remaining pathseekers, they found a large crowd of interpreters of Mosaic Law debating with them.
15 When the crowd saw Immanuel, they were awestruck and rushed to greet him.
16 “What are you arguing about?” he asked.
17 A man from the crowd answered, “Teacher, I brought my son to you. A malevolent, intangible entity possesses him and renders him mute.

18 It throws him to the ground whenever it seizes him. He becomes rigid, grinds his teeth, and foams at the mouth. I requested that your pathseekers remove it, but they could not do so.
19 Immanuel replied, “O deceptive people, how long must I stay with you? How long must I put up with you? Bring the boy to me.”
20 As soon as the malevolent entity saw Immanuel, it convulsed the boy. He collapsed on the ground, convulsing and spitting foam.
21 Immanuel asked the boy’s father, “How long has he been like this?” “Since childhood,” he answered.
22 “It has frequently killed him by throwing him into the lake or fire. However, please aid us and show us some compassion if you can.”
23 “If you can?” said Immanuel. “Everything is possible for one who trusts.”
24 The boy’s father immediately cried, “I have confidence; please help me transcend my lack of trust!”
25 Seeing the crowd running to the scene, Immanuel rebuked the malevolent entity. “You deaf and mute entity,” he said, “I command you to come out of him and never enter him again.”
26 The apparition screamed, gave him a severe convulsion, and emerged. The boy’s appearance was so eerie that many assumed he had passed away.
27 But Immanuel took him by the hand and lifted him to his feet, and he stood up.
28 After Immanuel had gone indoors, his pathseekers asked him privately, “Why couldn’t we drive it out?”
29 He replied, “This kind can come out only by melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 25420 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH A SECOND TIME

30 Departing from that location, they journeyed through Galilee. Immanuel wished to keep their whereabouts a secret.

31 He was imparting knowledge to His pathseekers, informing them that the Heir of Humanity would be surrendered to the power of others. “They will end his life, yet he will be resurrected after a trio of days.”
32 They failed to grasp his statement and felt apprehensive about inquiring further.

§ 25430 WHO IS THE GREATEST?

33 On their arrival in Capernaum and while residing in a household, he asked about the topic of their dispute during their journey.
34 They remained silent while debating who was superior during their trip.
35 Immanuel, while seated, summoned the Twelve and proclaimed, “The one aiming to be excellent should place himself at the very end and act as everyone’s aide.”
36 He brought a small child and sat amidst them. As he cradled the child in his embrace, he addressed them.
37 “everyone who receives each one of these tiny children in My honor receives Me, and whoever greets Me greets not only Me but also the One who sends Me.”

§ 25440 WHOEVER IS NOT AGAINST US IS FOR US

38 John informed the Teacher, “We saw someone expelling malevolent entities using your authority. We tried to stop him because he wasn’t part of our group.”
39 Immanuel replied, “Do not interfere with him. Anyone performing wonders in my name won’t quickly speak ill of me.”
40 “Anyone not opposing us is with us.”
41 “I assure you, anyone who gives you a drink of water in my name, as you are pathseekers of the Chosen Redeemer, will be rewarded.”

§ 25450 CAUSING TO STUMBLE

42 “Anyone who misleads one of these young pathseekers would be better off with a hefty stone tied around their body and tossed into the sea.
43 If your hand tempts you, sever it. It’s better to live handicapped than face eternal damnation with all limbs intact.
44 In that place, the worm never dies, and the fire never ceases.
45 If your foot leads you astray, cut it off. It’s preferable to live disabled than to be cast into the inferno with both feet.
46 The worm never dies there, and the fire is eternal.
47 If your eye causes you to transgress, it’s better to enter the Celestial Sovereignty partially sighted than to be cast into the inferno with perfect vision.

48 The maggots never die there, and the flames are perpetual.
49 everyone will be purified through fire.
50 "Your influence matters, but if you lose your impact, how can you regain it? Keep your distinctiveness and foster harmony within your community."

§ 25460 DIVORCE

10 After leaving the previous location, Immanuel traveled to Judea and beyond the Jordan River. Crowds gathered around him, and he began teaching them, as was his custom.
2 Tradition Keepers approached to test him, asking if it was lawful for a man to divorce his wife.
3 He replied, “What did Moses command you?”
4 “Moses permitted a man to draft a divorce decree and send her away,” they declared.
5 Immanuel answered, “Moses wrote this Law because of the stubbornness of your inner-selves.

6 The Preeminent Sovereign made them male and female from the beginning of creation.
7 A man shall leave his father and mother and be united with his wife.
8 The two shall become one flesh. They are no longer two but one.
9 Therefore, what the Preeminent Sovereign has joined together, let no one separate.”
10 Back at the house, the pathseekers asked Immanuel about this again.
11 He said, “Anyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits infidelity against her.
12 Additionally, a woman has an extramarital affair if she marries a man after divorcing her husband.

§ 25470 THE LITTLE CHILDREN AND IMMANUEL

13 Individuals brought their young ones to Immanuel, seeking his touch, but the adult pathseekers rebuked them.
14 Observing this, Immanuel showed displeasure and declared, “Let the young ones come to me; do not hinder them, for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality belongs to such as these.”
15 “Truly, anyone who does not receive the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality like a child will never enter it.”
16 Embracing the little ones, he touched them and invoked empowerment.

§ 25480 THE RICH AND THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

17 As Immanuel began his journey, a man approached, knelt, and asked, “Good Sovereign Captain, what must I do to achieve Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign?”

18 Immanuel replied, “Why call me good? Only the Preeminent Sovereign is excellent.”
19 “You know the principles: • Do not murder.
• Do not be disloyal in marriage.
• Do not steal.
• Do not falsely accuse.

• Do not deceive.
• Honor your father and mother.”

20 “Sovereign Captain,” he said, “I have observed all these from my youth.”
21 Immanuel looked affectionately at him, saying, “One thing you lack. Sell all you have, give to needy people, and gather Celestial wealth. Then, follow me.”
22 The man’s face fell. He left sorrowful, for he had great wealth.
23 Immanuel observed His pathseekers and disclosed how hard it is for the affluent to enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
24 His words astonished his pathseekers. Immanuel reiterated, “Little ones, it’s exceedingly challenging to enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality!
25 It is harder for a wealthy person to enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality than for a camel to pass through a needle.”
26 The pathseekers were astounded, asking, “Who then can be redeemed?”
27 Immanuel said, “For humans, it’s impossible, but not for the Preeminent Sovereign; everything is possible for Him.”

28 Peter said, “We have left everything to follow you.”
29 Immanuel affirmed, “No one who has left family or property for My cause and the Preeminent Sovereign’s message has done so in vain.
30 In this era, they will receive what they left behind: homes, siblings, mothers, children, and lands—with trials—but eternal life in the coming age.
31 Many who are first will be last, and the last will be first.”

§ 25490 IMMANUEL AGAIN PREDICTS HIS DEMISE

32 As they journeyed to Yerushalayim, Immanuel led while His pathseekers were astonished and those behind were fearful. He took aside the Twelve and explained what would happen to him.
33 He declared they were going to Yerushalayim, where the high priests and Mosaic Law interpreters would betray the Heir of Humanity. They would sentence him to death and hand him over to outsiders.
34 He would be mocked, spat on, tortured, and killed but would rise after three days.

§ 25500 THE REQUEST OF JAMES AND JOHN

35 James and John, sons of Zebedee, approached him with a request. “Sovereign Captain,” they said, “we want you to do whatever we ask for us.”
36 “What do you want me to do for you?” he asked.
37 They replied, “Let one of us sit at your right and the other at your left in your acclaim.”
38 Immanuel said, “You don’t know what you are asking. Can you drink My cup or endure the ordeal I am confronting?”
39 “We can,” they answered. Immanuel told them, “Truly you will drink from My cup and share My death and rebirth by water immersion.”

40 However, I don’t provide permission to sit to the left or right of me. These locations are reserved for the people for those they have been intended.
41 When the ten heard this, they became indignant with James and John.
42 Immanuel called them together and said, “Those who are regarded as Prime Rulers of the Outsiders supervise them, and their high officials exercise authority over them.”

43 “Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant.”
44 “And whoever wants to be first must be the servant of all.”
45 “Because even the Heir of Humanity came to serve and give his entire existence as a ransom for many, rather than to be served.”

§ 25510 BLIND BARTIMAEUS RECEIVES HIS SIGHT

46 Arriving in Jericho, Immanuel, His pathseekers, and a substantial multitude exited the town. They encountered a visually impaired man, Bartimaeus (Timaeus’ male heir), positioned by the road soliciting donations.
47 On realizing it was Immanuel of Nazareth, he began to voice loudly, “Immanuel, Descendant of David, grant your compassion on me!”
48 Numerous individuals chastised him, instructing him to silence himself. However, his pleas for mercy directed towards the Heir of David became increasingly loud.
49 Immanuel halted and commanded, “Summon him.” So, they beckoned to the man deprived of sight: “Don’t worry! Stand up! He’s summoning you.”
50 He discarded his coat, stood up, and approached Immanuel.
51 Immanuel inquired, “What do you desire me to perform for you?” The visually impaired man responded, “Sovereign Captain, I want to regain my vision.”
52 Immanuel stated, “Your trust has been restored.” At once, he regained his vision and accompanied Immanuel on the journey.

§ 25520 IMMANUEL COMES TO YERUSHALAYIM AS A PRIME RULER

11 Nearing Yerushalayim, at Bethphage and Bethany by the Olive Mount,
2 Immanuel instructed, “Go to the village ahead. As you enter, you’ll find a tethered colt, never ridden. Untie it and bring it here.”
3 If questioned, say, ‘The Sovereign Captain needs it and will return it soon. ’
4 They found the colt tied outside a doorway and untied it.
5 Bystanders asked, “Why are you untying the colt?”
6 They answered as Immanuel had told them and were allowed to proceed.
7 They brought the colt to Immanuel, placed their garments on it, and he sat on it.
8 Many spread their garments on the road; others scattered branches from the fields.
9 Those ahead and behind shouted, “Hail! Fortunate is the one who comes in the name of Preeminent Sovereign!”
10 “Fortunate is the coming realm of our ancestor David! All acclaim to the one who comes in the name of the Sovereign Captain!”
11 Immanuel entered Yerushalayim, went into the fortress precincts, surveyed everything, and, as it was late, left for Bethany with the Twelve.

§ 25530 IMMANUEL CURSES A FIG TREE AND CLEARS THE FORTRESS COURTS

12 The next day, leaving Bethany, Immanuel felt hungry.
13 He saw a leafy fig tree from afar and went to see if it had any fruit. Finding only leaves, as it was not fig season,
14 Immanuel declared, “May no one ever eat your fruit again.” His pathseekers heard this.

15 Upon arriving in Yerushalayim, Immanuel entered the fortress precincts and began driving out those trading there. He overturned the money changers’ tables and the seats of those selling pigeons.
16 Immanuel did not allow anyone to carry goods through the fortress precincts.
17 He taught them, “Is it not written, ‘My fortress will be called a place for all races to meld their consciences with the Preeminent Sovereign’? But you have made it a den of thieves.”

18 Hearing this, the high priest and interpreters of Mosaic Law sought a way to kill him, fearing him because the crowd was amazed by his directives.
19 Immanuel and His pathseekers left the city at dusk.

§ 25540 THE WITHERED FIG TREE

20 The next morning, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots.
21 Remembering, Peter told Immanuel, “Teacher, look! The fig tree you cursed has withered!”
22 Immanuel replied, “Have trust in Preeminent Sovereign.”
23 “It really will be done for them if someone says to this mountain, ‘Be thrown into the sea, ’ and does not doubt in their inner-self but trusts what they say will happen.”
24 “Therefore, I tell you, whatever you ask for when melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, trust that you have received it, and it will be yours.”
25 “And when you are melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive them so your Celestial Life-Giver may forgive your wrongdoings.”
26 “If you refuse to forgive, your life—in the celestial realm—will not absolve your mistakes.”

§ 25550 THE AUTHORITY OF IMMANUEL QUESTIONED

27 Once in Yerushalayim, as Immanuel roamed the fortress, religious authorities, Mosaic Law instructors, and senior leaders approached him.
28 They asked, “What gives you the right to perform these actions, and who granted you this authority?”
29 Immanuel replied, “I have a question for you. Answer it, and I will disclose my authority.”
30 “Did John’s immersion come from the celestial realm or human ingenuity? Answer me.”
31 They debated: “If we say from the celestial realm, he’ll ask, ‘Why didn’t you trust him?’”

32 “But if we say from earthly sources. . .” (They feared the crowd, who believed John was an eternally wise servant.)
33 They told Immanuel they didn’t know. Immanuel responded, “Then I won’t reveal my authority either.”

§ 25560 THE MISUSE OF ENTRUSTED RESOURCES

12 Immanuel shared this story: “Imagine a business leader who revitalized a neglected urban plaza. They built a thriving marketplace, established boundaries, and set up a management team. Then, they moved on to another city.”
2 “When it was time to review the returns, they sent a representative to collect what was owed.”
3 “But the managers assaulted the representative and sent them away empty-handed.”
4 “So, the leader sent another representative. This one they insulted and beat before sending them away.”
5 “Still, the leader sent another, and they attacked that one as well, even injuring them severely. They did the same to many others—some they harmed, and others they killed.”
6 “Finally, the leader decided to send their own child, thinking, ‘Surely, they’ll respect my child.’”
7 “But the managers conspired, saying, ‘This is the heir! If we get rid of them, the plaza will be ours!’”
8 “So they seized the child, killed them, and threw them out of the community.”
9 Immanuel asked, “What do you think the plaza owner will do? They’ll return, hold those managers accountable, and give the plaza to others who’ll honor the vision.”
10 “Haven’t you read this in the Sovereign Architect’s blueprint? ‘The cornerstone rejected by the builders has become the foundation of the entire structure.
11 This was planned,
12 and it’s an amazing outcome.’”

The city’s power brokers realized Immanuel was exposing their corruption with this story. They wanted to arrest him but feared the crowd, who saw him as a prophetic voice. So they left him and withdrew.

§ 25570 PAYING THE FEDERAL TAX TO CAESAR

13 Tradition Keepers and Herodians were sent to Immanuel to trap him with his words.
14 They said, “Teacher, we know you are authentic and impartial, teaching the Preeminent Sovereign’s ways sincerely. Is it lawful to pay Caesar the governance tax?”
15 “Should we pay or not?” Immanuel, aware of their trickery, asked, “Why test me? Show me a silver coin (3.9 grams).”
16 They brought the coin, and he asked, “Whose image is this?” They replied, “Caesar’s.”
17 Immanuel then said, “Give to the Prime Ruler what is the Prime Ruler’s, and to the Preeminent Sovereign what is the Preeminent Sovereign’s.” They were amazed by his answer.

§ 25580 MARRIAGE AT THE RETURN FROM DEATH

18 Afterlife Denialists, who reject the return from death, questioned him.

19 They said, “Teacher Moses wrote that if a man’s brother dies leaving his wife childless, the man must marry the widow and have children for his brother.”

20 “There were seven brothers; the first married and died without children.
21 The second married the widow and also died childless. The same happened to the third.
22 None of the seven left children. Finally, the woman died, too.
23 Since all seven men married her, whose wife will she be at the return from death?
24 “Aren’t you mistaken because you do not know the Living Path or the power of the Preeminent Sovereign?” said Immanuel to them
25 They will not marry or be given in marriage when the dead rise. Rather, they will resemble the Celestial Envoys in paradise.
26-27 Regarding the return from death, have you not read in the Codex of Moses about the flaming emanation where the Preeminent Sovereign said, ‘I am the Eternal Reality of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob’? He is not the Eternal Reality of the dead but of the living. You are greatly deceived!”

§ 25590 THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT

28 Impressed by Immanuel’s responses, an expert in the Mosaic Law asked, “Which directive is the most significant?”

29 Immanuel replied, “The foremost directive is: ‘Listen, Israel: Our Sovereign Captain, the exclusively Sovereign Captain, is undivided. ’
30 Adore your Innovator with all your inner-self, intellect, and empowerment.”

31 “The second is: ‘Cherish your neighbor as yourself. ’ No directive is more substantial than these.”
32 The scholar affirmed, “You’ve correctly stated that there is but one Preeminent Sovereign and no other exists besides Him.
33 Cherishing Him with your entirety and loving your neighbor as yourself is greater than any scorched absolving payments and absolving acts.”
34 Immanuel, seeing his insight, said, “You’re on the verge of entering the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.” From then on, no one dared to question him further.

§ 25600 WHOSE HEIR IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER?

35 As Immanuel was teaching in the fortress area, he questioned, “How can the interpreters of Mosaic Law assert that the Chosen Redeemer is a descendant of David?”
36 Guided by the exalted Eternal Spark, David declared: “The Sovereign Captain commanded My Sovereign Captain, saying, ‘You will sit at my dominant hand until I turn your foes into your footrest. ’”
37 “David calls him ‘Sovereign Captain. ’ How, then, can he be his descendant?” The majority of the people delighted in his words.

§ 25610 WARNING AGAINST THE TEACHERS OF THE MANDATE

38 During his teachings, Immanuel cautioned against the interpreters of the Mosaic Law, who enjoy flaunting their extravagant garments and relish deferential greetings in public.

39 “They seek prominent positions in meeting houses and esteemed spots at feasts.”
40 “They exploit widows’ homes and make a show of lengthy prayers. Such individuals will face the harshest punishment.”

§ 25620 THE WIDOW’S OFFERING

41 Immanuel observed people giving donations at the fortress treasury. Many wealthy individuals gave large amounts.
42 A poor widow offered two small copper coins worth only a few pennies.
43 Immanuel called His pathseekers, saying, “This poor widow has given more than all the others.”
44 “They gave out of their wealth, but she, out of her poverty, gave everything she had to live on.”

§ 25630 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FORTRESS AND SIGNS OF THE EARTH'S FINAL DAY

13 As Immanuel departed from the fortress, one of His pathseekers remarked, “Observe, Teacher! Such gigantic stones! Such splendid architecture!”
2 Immanuel responded, “Do you observe these enormous structures? There won’t be a single stone left on another here; all will be demolished.”
3 When Immanuel was perched on the Mount of Olives with a view facing the fortress, Peter, James, John, and Andrew approached Him for a private inquiry.
4 “Enlighten us: when are these events likely to occur? Also, what will signify their impending completion?”
5 Immanuel cautioned them to be vigilant and not be misled by anyone.
6 Numerous individuals will come, using My name, alleging ‘I am the One, ’ and they will mislead many people.
7 Don’t be frightened to hear about conflicts and reports of impending strife. These incidents are meant to occur. However, it isn’t the finale just yet.
8 One realm will stand against another, and one dominion will battle another. There will be tremors in a variety of locations and periods of hunger. These are the early indicators of coming distress.

9 Be cautious and vigilant. You will be delivered to local tribunals and chastised in places of express adoration due to your devotion to me. You will present your testimony before rulers and heads of state.
10 The joyous developments must be announced to all countries.
11 When apprehended and taken to court, avoid stressing out what you will communicate. Speak whatever is prompted to you now, for it’s not you conveying the message, but the Eternal Spark.
12 Siblings will turn against each other, leading to death, and a father will betray his child. Offsprings will rise in defiance against their parents, resulting in their execution.
13 All people will detest you due to your association with me. However, the individual who perseveres unwaveringly to the last will be delivered.
14 Once you witness ‘the desolating profanity’ positioned where it should not be— those reading, take heed—then those residing in Judea should escape to the hills.

15 People atop their dwelling must avoid descending and entering the abode to retrieve possessions.
16 A person working in the field should not return to retrieve their coat.
17 It will be a horrible time for women who are expecting and breastfeeding during those days.
18 Hope it doesn't happen in the cold season.
19 For those will be times of unparalleled agony, unmatched from Inception, when the Preeminent Sovereign laid the Earth's foundations, till the present, and will certainly not be rivaled ever after.
20 Nobody will endure if the Sovereign Captain doesn't shorten the calamity. Yet, in favor of His chosen ones, He will diminish its duration.
21 Should anyone tell you, 'Observe, the Chosen Redeemer is here!' Or, 'See, there He goes!' do not let it sway you.

21-22 Deceptive saviors and counterfeit prophets will emerge, showcasing marvelous works and wonders to mislead and attempt to trap the chosen of the Preeminent Sovereign if such a thing were possible.
23 Be vigilant; I've forewarned you about all possible events.
24 After the days of that torment, the sun's light will become obscurity, and the moon will withhold its radiance.
25 The universe's stars will plummet, and celestial entities will tremble.
26 During that period, individuals will witness the Heir of Humanity arriving in the clouds, emanating tremendous might and magnificence.
27 He will dispatch his Celestial Envoys to assemble his chosen ones from all directions, from the most remote parts of the land to the most remote parts of the celestial realms.
28 Understand this analogy drawn from the fig tree: as its branches soften and leaves sprout, you realize the warm season is approaching.
29 Similarly, when witnessing these occurrences, you understand that it is imminent, practically at the entrance.
30 I assure you, the people in this era won't cease to exist until everything I've mentioned transpires.
31 The cosmos and the terrestrial sphere may perish, but these utterances of mine will endure eternally."

§ 25640 THE DAY AND HOUR UNKNOWN

32 Regarding that day or time, it remains a mystery to everyone, including the Celestial Envoys in the celestial realm and even the Heir, with knowledge residing solely with the Life-Giver.
33 "Stay vigilant! Remain on watch! The exact moment is unknown to you."
34 "It can be compared to a man departing on vacation; he assigns his coworkers to take care of his home, each having a specific task, and instructs the guard at the entrance to remain vigilant."

35 "Maintain your vigilance since you can't predict when the householder will return. It could be in the late hours of the evening, at the stroke of midnight, or the crowing of the rooster, or even at first light."
36 "Ensure you aren't found sleeping during his unexpected arrival."
37 "My message to you all is: 'Stay alert!'"

§ 25650 IMMANUEL ENSOVEREIGNED AT BETHANY

14 As the Emancipation Feast and the Feast of Unleavened Bread neared, the leading priests
and Mosaic Law interpreters plotted to apprehend Immanuel and cause his death.
2 They decided it must not happen during the feast to avoid public unrest.

3 While in Bethany, a woman came to Simon the Leper's house with an alabaster jar of pure
nard perfume. She broke the jar and poured it on Immanuel's head.
4 Some present were indignant, questioning why the perfume was wasted.
5 They chastised her, saying, "The perfume might have been sold for more than a year's wages
and the cash given to the poor."

6 Immanuel responded, "Why are you bothering her? Leave her alone. She has done a beautiful
thing for Me.
7 The poor will always be with you, and you can help them anytime, but you will not always have
Me.
8 She made an effort to prepare my body for burial by applying perfume to it beforehand.
9 Her act will be remembered wherever these positive developments are proclaimed."

10 One of the Twelve, Judas Iscariot, went to the high priests to betray Immanuel.
11 They were delighted and promised him money. So, he began looking for an opportunity to
hand him over.

§ 25660 THE LAST MEAL

12 Immanuel's pathfinders inquired, "Where should we prepare for you to celebrate the
Emancipation Feast?" The lamb for the Emancipation Feast was customarily offered at the
beginning of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.
13 He sent two of them with these instructions: "Go into the city, and a man carrying a water jar
will meet you. Follow him."
14 "Tell the homeowner he enters, 'The instructor asks: Where is the guest room where I can eat
the Emancipation Feast with My pathseekers?'"
15 "He will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready. Prepare for us there."
16 The pathseekers entered the city and found everything, as Immanuel said. They prepared for
the Emancipation Feast.
17 Immanuel arrived with the Twelve as evening came.
18 While they were eating, he said, "One of you will betray me, one who is eating with me."
19 Distressed, they asked him one by one, "Surely not I?"
20 He replied, "It is one of the Twelve, one who dips bread into the bowl with me."
21 "His story will unfold just as it is written about the Heir of Humanity. But, anyone betrays the
Heir of Humanity, woe is him! He would benefit more from not having been born.

22 While they were eating, Immanuel took bread, gave thanks, broke it, and gave it to his
pathseekers, saying, "Take it; this is my body."
23 Then he took a cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, and they all drank from it.
24 "This is My blood of the voluntary contract, which is poured out for many," he said to them.
25 "I tell you with ultimate authenticity, I will not drink again from the vine's inner fruit until I drink
it anew in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality."

[26] After singing a hymn, they went to Olive Mountain.

§ 25670 IMMANUEL PREDICTS PETER'S DENIAL

[27] Immanuel warned, "You will all abandon me, as foretold: 'I will strike the inner shield, and the protected community will scatter. '"
[28] "After my return from death, I will go ahead of you to Galilee."
[29] Peter insisted, "Even if everyone else loses their trust, I won't."
[30] "Tonight, before the chicken crows twice, you will deny me three times," Immanuel retorted.
[31] Peter declared, "Even if I must die with you, I will never renounce you." The others echoed his words.

§ 25680 GETHSEMANE

[32] They arrived at Gethsemane, where Immanuel instructed His pathseekers, "Stay here as I meld my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign."
[33] With Peter, James, and John, he began to feel profound distress and agitation.
[34] "I am deeply grieved, almost to death," he said, urging them to stay and keep watch.

[35] Moving a short distance away, he collapsed, imploring that the impending ordeal might pass if possible.
[36] He melded his conscience with the Eternal Reality, "Dearest Life-Giver, you can do everything. Please take this burden from me. Yet, let your will, not mine, be done."
[37] Returning, he found His pathseekers asleep. Addressing Peter, he asked, "Couldn't you keep watch for one hour?"
[38] "Stay vigilant and intervene to avoid temptation. The inner-self is willing, but the body is weak."
[39] He withdrew again and repeated his intervention.
[40] Returning, he found them asleep once more, their eyes heavy. They had no words for him.
[41] Returning a third time, he said, "Still sleeping and resting? Enough! The time has come. Pay Heed! The Heir of Humanity is handed over to those who commit unworthy choices."
[42] "Rise! Let us go! My betrayer is approaching!"

§ 25690 IMMANUEL ARRESTED

[43] During his discourse, a crowd armed with tactical blades and batons, sent by the chief priest, Mosaic Law teachers, and religious elders, arrived with Judas, one of the esteemed Twelve.
[44] Judas had arranged a signal: "The man I greet with a kiss is He; seize him and ensure his secure departure under surveillance."
[45] Approaching Immanuel, Judas exclaimed, "Teacher!" and kissed him.
[46] Immanuel was then seized and taken into custody.
[47] A nearby individual drew his weapon and struck the high priest's coworker, severing his ear.

[48] "Am I leading a rebellion," Immanuel asked, "that you come with weapons to capture me?
[49] I was with you daily, teaching in the fortress grounds, yet you did not arrest me. But the fulfillment of the Living Word is inevitable."
[50] All His pathseekers abandoned him and fled.

51 A young man, wearing only a linen sheet, followed Immanuel. They seized him,
52 but he escaped naked, leaving his garment behind.

§ 25700 IMMANUEL BEFORE THE HIGHEST COUNCIL

53 Immanuel was brought before the chief priest, where all high priests, religious elders, and interpreters of Mosaic Law were gathered.
54 Peter followed at a distance into the chief priest's courtyard, finding a spot among the guards and warming himself by the fire.
55 The chief priest and the council sought evidence to execute Immanuel but found none.
56 Many gave false testimony, but their statements did not agree.
57-58 Some falsely claimed, "He said, 'I will destroy this human-made fortress and, in three days, build another not made by human hands. '"
59 Yet even their testimonies were inconsistent.

60 The chief priest stood up and questioned Immanuel, "Do you not have a response? What do you say about these accusations?"

61 Immanuel remained silent. The chief priest asked again, "Are you the Ensovereigned One, the male heir of the Glorious Preeminent Sovereign?"
62 Immanuel replied, "I am. And you will see the Heir of Humanity seated at the dominant hand of the Eternal Reality, coming on the celestial clouds."

63 The chief priest tore his clothes and asked, "Why do we need more testifiers?
64 You have heard His blasphemy. What is your decision?" They all condemned Him as deserving death.
65 Some began to spit on Him, blindfolded Him, struck Him with their fists, and demanded, "Prophesy!" The guards took Him and beat Him.

§ 25710 PETER DISOWNS IMMANUEL

66 In the courtyard, a personal assistant of the high priest noticed Peter warming himself and scrutinized him.
67 She remarked, "You were with that man from Nazareth, Immanuel."
68 Peter denied it, claiming ignorance and misunderstanding before leaving the entrance.
69 The assistant saw him again and told the bystanders, "This man is one of them."
70 He denied it again. Later, some people nearby said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them; you are from Galilee."
71 He began to curse and swear, insisting he did not know the man.
72 Immediately, the rooster crowed a second time. Peter then remembered Immanuel's words: "I will be rejected three times before a chicken crows twice." Realizing this, he broke down and wept.

§ 25720 IMMANUEL BEFORE PILATE

15 At dawn, the high priests, elders, interpreters of Mosaic Law, and the entire Sanhedrin conspired together. They bound Immanuel, led him away, and handed him over to Pilate.

2 Pilate asked, “Are you the Prime Ruler of the Israelites?” Immanuel replied, “It’s as you said.”
3 The religious leaders accused him of many things.
4 Pilate questioned him again, “Aren’t you going to respond? Look at all the charges against you.”
5 Immanuel remained silent, astonishing Pilate.
6 During the festival, it was customary to release a prisoner at the people’s request.
7 Barabbas, imprisoned with revolutionaries who had murdered during the rebellion, was one such prisoner.
8 The crowd approached Pilate, asking him to perform his usual act.
9 “Do you want me to release the Prime Ruler of the Israelites?” Pilate asked.
10 He knew the chief priest had handed Immanuel over out of self-interest.
11 The high priest stirred the crowd to demand Barabbas’ release instead.
12 “What should I do with the one you call the Prime Ruler of the Israelites?” Pilate asked.
13 “Execute him!” they shouted.
14 Pilate asked what crime he had committed. Still, they shouted louder, “Execute him!”
15 To satisfy the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas and had Immanuel whipped and handed over for crucifixion.

§ 25730 THE SOLDIERS MOCK IMMANUEL

16 The soldiers took Immanuel to the governor’s residence, the Praetorium, and gathered the entire unit.

17 They dressed him in violet governance attire and placed a thorny wreath on his head.
18 Mockingly, they proclaimed, “Long live, Prime Ruler of the Israelites!”
19 They struck his head with a stick, spat on him, and knelt in false reverence.
20 They mocked him, took off the purple cloak, put on his clothing, and took him outside to be nailed to an execution stake.

§ 25740 THE NAILING TO AN EXECUTION STAKE OF IMMANUEL

21 Simon from Cyrene, father of Alexander and Rufus, was compelled to carry the execution stake.
22 Immanuel was taken to Execution Hill, meaning the place of the skull.
23 They offered Him myrrh-infused wine, but He refused.
24 After nailing Him to the stake, they divided His clothes by casting lots.
25 His execution began around nine in the morning.
26 The inscription read, “THE PRIME RULER OF THE ISRAELITES.”
27 Two insurgents were executed with Him, one on His right and one on His left.
28 The exalted writings were fulfilled: “He was considered among the transgressors.”
29 Bystanders mocked Him, saying, “You plan to dismantle and reconstruct the fortress in three days.
30 Descend from the execution stake and rescue yourself!”

31 Leading religious leaders and Mosaic Law interpreters also ridiculed Him, “You saved others, but you can’t save yourself!”

32 “If you are the Chosen Redeemer, the Prime Ruler of Israel, descend from the execution stake so we may witness and trust.” Even those executed with Him jeered.

§ 25750 THE DEATH OF IMMANUEL

33 Around midday, darkness covered the entire territory until the ninth hour, about three post meridian.
34 Immanuel cried out loudly around three o’clock, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” (translated as “My Preeminent Sovereign, My Preeminent Sovereign, why did You abandon me?”).
35 Some nearby remarked that He seemed to be invoking Elijah.
36 Someone ran, soaked a sponge in sour wine, affixed it to a pole, and offered it to Immanuel. “Let him be. We shall see if Elijah arrives to descend him,” he exclaimed.
37 Immanuel cried out loudly and surrendered his essential life force.
38 The fortress’ veil was torn from top to bottom.
39 Witnessing Immanuel’s death, the company commander standing before him declared, “This man was unquestionably Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir!”
40 A few women were observing from afar, including Mary Magdalene, Mary—the mother of young James and Joseph—and Salome.
41 When he was in Galilee, these women had accompanied and served him. Many other women who had journeyed with him to Yerushalayim were also present.

§ 25760 THE BURIAL OF IMMANUEL

42 As evening approached, marking the eve of the Day of Rest,
43 Joseph from Arimathea, a respected council member awaiting the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality, bravely asked Pilate for Immanuel’s body.

44 Surprised by how quickly Immanuel died, Pilate called the company commander to confirm it.
45 Pilate released the body to Joseph upon confirmation.
46 Joseph bought linen, wrapped Immanuel’s body, and placed it in a rock-hewn tomb, sealing it with a stone.
47 Mary Magdalene and Mary, Joseph’s mother, noted the burial site.

§ 25770 IMMANUEL HAS RISEN!

16 After the exalted day, Salome, Mary, the mother of James, and Mary from Magdala bought aromatic spices for Immanuel’s remains.
2 At dawn on the first day of the week, just after sunrise, they headed to the grave.
3 They wondered, “Who will move the stone from the tomb’s entrance?”
4 Looking up, they saw the large stone had already been moved.
5 As they entered the tomb, they were astounded to see a young guy sitting on the right in a white robe.
6 “Do not be afraid,” he said. “You seek Immanuel from Nazareth, who was executed on the stake. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid him.”

7 Tell Peter and His pathfinders that He is traveling to Galilee ahead of you. Just like he promised, you can find him there.
8 The women were so terrified and perplexed that they ran out of the tomb and kept quiet to everyone.
9 At dawn on the first day of the week, Immanuel appeared to Mary Magdalene, whom he had freed from seven malevolent entities.
10 She went to tell those who had been with him mourning and weeping.

11 They did not believe it despite hearing that Immanuel was alive and had appeared to her.
12 Later, Immanuel appeared in a different form to the two of them while they were walking in the countryside.
13 They returned and reported it to the rest, but they did not believe them either.
14 Later, Immanuel appeared to the Eleven as they ate; He rebuked them for their lack of trust and stubborn refusal to trust those who had seen him after he had risen.
15 He told them to go into all the world and proclaim the joyous developments to all creation.
16 “Whoever trusts and is immersed will be saved, but whoever does not trust will be condemned.”
17 “Marvelous signs will accompany those who trust: In my name, they will drive out evil and speak new languages.”
18 “They will use their hands to pick up snakes; they will not be harmed when they consume lethal poison; they will touch the sick, and they will recover.”
19 After speaking with the Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, he was transported to the celestial realms and sat at the Preeminent Sovereign’s dominant hand.
20 The pathseekers went out and proclaimed Immanuel’s path everywhere, and the Sovereign Captain worked with them and confirmed his word by the accompanying marvelous signs.

~ 203 | The Promise Has Arrived | Luke

§ 25780 THE HISTORICAL SOURCE

1 Many have tried to document the events that occurred among us.

2 Those who were firsthand witnesses and messengers of the Living Path shared it with us.
3 Therefore, after carefully investigating everything from the beginning, I decided to write a clear account for you, Theophilus,
4 so you can be certain of the integrity of what you have learned.

§ 25790 THE BIRTH OF JOHN THE IMMERSER FORETOLD

5-6 During Prime Ruler Herod's reign in Judea, an ensovereigned mediator named Zechariah, from Abijah's group, and his wife Elizabeth, from Aaron's family, lived uprightly, adhering to all the Sovereign Captain's laws and directives.
7 They were childless due to Elizabeth's infertility and were advanced in age.
8-9 While Zechariah served in the Preeminent Sovereign's presence, the lot chose him to offer incense in the Sovereign Captain's fortress.
10 As the incense was set ablaze, the ensovereigned lifestyle community melded their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign outside.

11 A messenger from the Sovereign Captain appeared to Zechariah, standing to the right of the incense pedestal table.
12 Zechariah was startled and afraid.
13 The Celestial Envoy reassured him, "Zechariah, calm down; don't be scared. The Preeminent Sovereign has considered your meldings. Your wife, Elizabeth, will bear a son named John."
14 "His birth will bring you immense happiness, and many will celebrate his arrival."
15 "He will be esteemed by the Sovereign Captain, must abstain from wine and intoxicants, and will be imbued with the Eternal Spark even before birth."
16 "He will guide many in Israel back to their Eternal Reality Innovator."

17 "He will pave the way for the Sovereign Captain, embodying Elijah's essence and strength, absolving parents with their offspring, and leading the integrid to wisdom, preparing an assembly ready for the Sovereign Captain."

18 Zechariah asked, "How can I be sure? I am old, and my wife is advancing in years."
19 The Celestial Envoy replied, "I am Gabriel. I stand ready before the Preeminent Sovereign and was commissioned to bring you this joyous announcement."
20 "You will lose your voice and be unable to speak until these events are fulfilled because of your disbelief."

21 Meanwhile, the crowd awaited Zechariah's appearance, curious about his delay.
22 When he emerged speechless, they realized he had seen a vision in the fortress due to his hand gestures.

23 After his duty period ended, he returned home.

24 Elizabeth conceived and secluded herself for five months.
25 She said, “The Sovereign Captain has extended kindness and remedied her public humiliation.”

§ 25800 THE BIRTH OF IMMANUEL FORETOLD

26 Six months after Elizabeth conceived, the Preeminent Sovereign sent the Celestial Envoy Gabriel to Nazareth in Galilee.
27 He visited a maiden engaged to Joseph of David’s family named Mary.
28 Gabriel greeted her, “Congratulations, highly honored one! The Sovereign Captain is with you.”

29 Mary was troubled and wondered about this greeting.
30 Gabriel reassured her, “Mary, don’t be afraid; you have found favor with the Preeminent Sovereign.”
31 “You will conceive and bear a son; name him Rescuer or Immanuel.
32 He will be great and called the Heir of the Most Elevated. The Sovereign Captain will give Him David’s command control.”
33 “He will reign over Jacob’s family forever; His Realm will never end.”
34 Mary asked, “How can this be since I am a virgin?”
35 Gabriel answered, “The Eternal Spark will come upon you, and the Eternal Force will overshadow you. So, the Exalted One born from you will be called the Heir of Preeminent Sovereign.”
36 “Your relative Elizabeth also expects a child in her old age. She is now in her sixth month, though she was considered barren.”
37 “No word from the Preeminent Sovereign will ever fail.”
38 Mary replied, “I am the Sovereign Captain’s humble coworker. Let it happen to me as you have said.” Then Gabriel departed.

§ 25810 MARY VISITS ELIZABETH

39 During that period, Mary promptly prepared herself and sped to a city in the mountainous region of Judea.
40 She visited Zechariah’s residence and extended her salutations to Elizabeth.
41 On hearing Mary’s salutation, Elizabeth felt the infant stir in her belly and was overwhelmed with the Eternal Spark.
42 With a loud proclamation, she declared: “The Preeminent Sovereign favors you among all women, and the infant you are to bring forth is equally endowed!”

43 “Why am I so privileged that My Sovereign Captain’s mother should visit me?”
44 When your salutation resonated in my ears, the infant within me jumped in delight.
45 “Happy is the woman who trusts that the Sovereign Captain’s assurances will be realized.”

§ 25820 MARY’S SONG

[46] Mary proclaimed: “My inner-self exalts the Sovereign Captain.”
[47] “My inner-self finds immense delight in my celestial liberator.”
[48] “He has noticed his personal assistant’s lowliness. From now forward, all ages will refer to me as fortunate.”
[49] “The Preeminent Sovereign has accomplished remarkable deeds for me; His designation is exalted.”
[50] “From one era to another, His compassion is given to those who respect Him.”
[51] “With His arm, He has accomplished incredible feats and dispersed the inner-selves of the arrogant.”
[52] “He has toppled the mighty from their seats and elevated the lowly.”
[53] “Those hungerings have been satiated with beneficial things, yet those of wealth have been dismissed with nothing.”
[54] “He has helped His coworker Israel as a reminder of His kindness.”
[55] “In perpetuity to Abraham and his family, precisely as He assured our forefathers.”
[56] Mary spent roughly three months with Elizabeth before returning to her place.

§ 25830 THE BIRTH OF JOHN THE IMMERSER

[57-58] Elizabeth gave birth to a son, and news of the Sovereign Captain’s extraordinary kindness spread, bringing delight to her friends and family.
[59] On the eighth day, during the circumcision formality, they intended to name him Zechariah after his father.

[60] However, his mother insisted, “He must be named John.”
[61] They questioned her, saying, “None of your family holds that name.”
[62] They then gestured to the baby’s father for his preference.
[63] He requested a writing surface and wrote, “John.”
[64] His speech was restored, and he expressed gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign.
[65] Fear struck everyone nearby, and these events were discussed throughout Judea’s hills.
[66] All who heard pondered, “What future holds this child?” Indeed, the Eternal Reality’s assistance of the Sovereign Captain was on him.

§ 25840 ZECHARIAH’S SONG

[67] Zechariah’s father, filled with the exalted Eternal Spark, delivered a vision.
[68] “Fortunate is the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign of Israel, for He has visited and brought deliverance to His people.
[69] He has elevated a symbol of deliverance for us in the dwelling of His coworker David.
[70] As per the proclamations of His Celestial Envoys from antiquity, He heeded Abraham’s intervention, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where Lot resided.
[71] Liberation from our foes and from the grasp of everyone who despises us.

[72] To demonstrate kindness towards our forefathers, remember His exalted pact, and keep
[73] the solemn promise He made to Abraham, our progenitor.
[74] To liberate us from our foes’ power and allow us to express joyful adoration to Him without trepidation.

75 We are exalted and upright before the Preeminent Sovereign for as long as we live.
76 You, My offspring, will be recognized as the spokesman of the Eternal Reality; your task will be to precede the Sovereign Captain and set the stage for His arrival.
77 He helps those seeking guidance by allowing them to understand how to be forgiven for their mistakes.”
78 Owing to the compassionate, transformative generosity of our Preeminent Sovereign, the dawn will break on us from the celestial realms.
79 To illuminate those residing in obscurity and under the specter of death, directing our steps toward the route of tranquility.”
80 The young one developed and was fortified in his inner-self, residing in desolate regions until he was disclosed to the people of Israel.

§ 25850 THE BIRTH OF IMMANUEL

2 Caesar Augustus ordered a comprehensive survey of the Roman Empire during that period.
2 The initial registration occurred when Quirinius governed Syria.
3 everyone traveled to their hometowns to be registered.
4 Joseph journeyed from Nazareth in Galilee to Bethlehem in Judea, David’s city, because he was of David’s family.
5 He went to be registered with Mary, his betrothed, who was expecting a child.

6 While they were there, the time came for her to give birth.
7 There was nowhere for them in the inn, so she delivered her first son, swaddled Him in linens, and placed him in a feeding trough.

§ 25860 THE SHEEP KEEPERS AND CELESTIAL ENVOYS

8 Nearby, sheep keepers lived in the fields, watching their flocks at night.
9 The Sovereign Captain’s messenger appeared to them, and the Sovereign Captain’s acclaim shone around them, and they were terrified.
10 The Celestial Envoy said, “Do not be afraid. I bring you joyous developments that will cause great delight for all people.”
11 “Today in the city of David, a Sovereign Captain’s Ensovereigned Rescuer has been born.”
12 “You will discover a baby lying in a feeding trough, wrapped in linens. This will be an indicator to you.”
13 Suddenly, a great ensovereigned lifestyle community of Celestial Armies appeared with the Celestial Envoy, praising and saying,
14 “All acclaim to our Preeminent Sovereign in the highest the celestial realms, and on Earth peace to those on whom His favor rests.”

15 When the Celestial Envoys had left them and gone into the celestial realms, the sheep keepers said to one another, “Let’s go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Sovereign Captain has told us about.”
16 When they arrived, Mary, Joseph, and the infant were all lying in the feeding trough.
17 When they saw him, they spread the word concerning what had been told about this child.
18 All who heard it were amazed at what the sheep keepers said to them.

19 Mary treasured and pondered all these things in her inner determination.

20 The sheep keepers returned, glorifying and praising the Preeminent Sovereign for everything they had heard and seen, just as they had been told.

21 On the eighth day, when the time came to circumcise the child, they named him Immanuel, the name the Celestial Envoy had given before his conception.

§ 25870 IMMANUEL PRESENTED IN THE FORTRESS

22 When the time for their ceremonial cleansing per the Mosaic Law arrived, Joseph and Mary brought Immanuel to Yerushalayim to present him to the Sovereign Captain.
23 The Sovereign Captain's Law directives that every first-born male be dedicated as exalted to Him.
24 They offered a pair of doves or two young pigeons, as instructed.
25 In Yerushalayim, Simeon, an authentic and devout man, eagerly awaited Israel's comfort, empowered with the exalted Eternal Spark.
26 The Eternal Spark had assured Simeon he wouldn't die before seeing the Sovereign Captain's Chosen Redeemer.
27 The Eternal Spark guided him as he entered the fortress. When the parents brought Immanuel to perform the customary rites,
28 Simeon took him in his arms. He praised the Preeminent Sovereign, saying:
29 "My Preeminent Sovereign Captain, you can now let your coworker depart in peace."
30 "I have seen your deliverance."
31 "Prepared for all nations."
32 "A light revealing the Eternal Reality's will to the nations and honoring Israel."
33 Immanuel's parents were amazed at what was said about him.

34 Empowering them, Simeon informed Mary, "This child has been selected to be a sign of opposition and to bring many in Israel to their knees."
35 "A sharp pain, like a piercing truth, will cut through your own soul as well."
36 Anna was also there, an eternally wise servant from Phanuel's family of Asher. She was ancient, having lived with her husband seven years after marriage.
37 She remained a widow until eighty-four, always in the fortress, melding her conscience with the Eternal Reality day and night with fasting and intervention.
38 She thanked the Eternal Reality and spoke about the child to all awaiting Yerushalayim's liberation.
39 After fulfilling all the Sovereign Captain's Law requirements, Joseph and Mary returned to Nazareth in Galilee.
40 The child grew strong and wise, with the transformative generosity and favor of the Preeminent Sovereign upon him.

§ 25880 THE BOY IMMANUEL AT THE FORTRESS

41 Immanuel's parents traveled to Yerushalayim annually for the Emancipation Feast.
42 They attended the festival as usual when He was twelve.
43 After the festivities, Immanuel stayed behind in Yerushalayim as his parents headed home without their knowledge.

44 Assuming he was with the group, they journeyed on but soon began searching for him among their relatives and friends.
45 Not finding him, they returned to Yerushalayim to look for him.
46 They found Him in the fortress' courtyard three days later, engaging with educators, listening, and asking questions.

47-48 Every one who heard him was amazed by his understanding and answers. His parents were astonished when they saw him. His mother said, "Heir, why have you treated us this way? Your father and I have been anxiously searching for you."
49 He replied, "Why did you need to look for me? Didn't you know I must be in my Life-Giver's house?"
50 They didn't understand what he meant.
51 He returned to Nazareth with them and was obedient. His mother treasured all these things in her inner-self.
52 Immanuel grew in wisdom and stature, gaining favor with the Preeminent Sovereign and people.

§ 25890 JOHN THE IMMERSER PREPARES THE WAY

3 During the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar's rule, Lysanias was the tetrarch of Abilene, Herod was the tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was the tetrarch of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Pontius Pilate was the governor of Judea.
2 Zechariah's son, John, received the Preeminent Sovereign's word in the wilderness. At the same time, Annas and Caiaphas were high priests.
3 He proclaimed an immersion of life transformation for the forgiveness of unworthy choices throughout the entire area surrounding Jordan.
4 A voice of one calling in the wilderness said, "Prepare the way for the Sovereign Captain, make straight paths for Him," according to the book of Isaiah, the eternally wise servant.
5 Every hill and mountain will be lowered, and every valley will be filled in. The rocky paths will be smoothed out, and the crooked paths will be straightened.
6 And the Preeminent Sovereign's redemption will be seen by all people.
7 "You bunch of snakes, who cautioned you to run from the coming wrath?" John then spoke to the crowds gathering to be immersed by him.
8 Therefore, bear inner fruit consistent with life transformation. Furthermore, don't start thinking, "We have Abraham as our father." I tell you, the Preeminent Sovereign can create offspring for Abraham from these stones.

9 Any tree that does not bear fruit will be felled and hurled into the fire, and the axe is waiting at the tree roots.
10 "What then should we do?" the people questioned him.
11 "Whoever has two shirts should share them with him who has none," John retorted, adding that "whoever has bread should do the same."
12 He even immersed tax collectors. They said, "Teacher, what should we do?"
13 He replied, "Do not collect more than you are authorized."
14 Then he was asked, "And what should we do?" by several soldiers. He advised against using coercion or false accusations to obtain money. "Be happy with your salary."

15 The people were eagerly awaiting John, and they were all secretly wondering if he was the Chosen Redeemer.
16 John addressed the crowd, saying, “I’m immersing you in water as a symbol, but someone far greater than I is coming, and I’m not even worthy to tie his sneakers. He will immerse you in the transformative power of the Eternal Spark and ignite a fire of renewal in your inner-self.
17 He’s like a street cleaner with a high-tech vacuum, ready to clear away the clutter, gathering what’s good and valuable while tossing the useless trash into an unstoppable incinerator.
18 John spread the message of redemption to the populace with these and many more exhortations.
19 However, after John chastised Herod the Tetrarch for his brother’s wife Herodias and all of his transgressions,
20 Herod decided to imprison John.

§ 25900 THE IMMERSION AND GENEALOGY OF IMMANUEL

21 While others were receiving immersion, Immanuel also got immersed. The celestial realms opened as he melded his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.

22 The Eternal Spark, appearing as a dove, descended upon him. A voice from the celestial realms proclaimed: “You are my Esteemed offspring; I delight in you, and you fill me with delight.”
23 Immanuel was thirty years old at the start of his Calling. He was believed to be the offspring of Joseph, the progeny of Heli.
24 Matthat’s progeny was Levi, who sired Melki, the father of Jannai, who had Joseph.
25 Descendant of Mattathias, offspring of Amos, the progeny of Nahum, child of Esli, scion of Naggai,
26 Maath’s offspring was Mattathias, from whom Semein was derived, who gave life to Josek, whose progeny was Joda.
27 Offspring of Joanan, the progeny of Rhesa, Zerubbabel’s descendant, Shealtiel’s child, and Neri’s scion.
28 Descended from Melki, from Addi, borne of Cosam, begotten of Elmadam, and traced back to Er.
29 Joshua descended from Eliezer, who Jorim had produced, a descendant of Matthat, a male heir of Levi.
30 Simeon’s descendant came from Judah, born to Joseph, the offspring of Jonam, a progeny of Eliakim.
31 Melee’s offspring was Menna, who gave birth to Mattatha, from whom Nathan was born, who in turn was the father of David,
32 the offspring of Jesse, the progeny of Obed, the descendant of Boaz, the child of Salmon, the family of Nahshon.
33 The offspring of Amminadab, a descendant of Ram, the progeny of Hezron, child of Perez, and scion of Judah,
34 Jacob’s offspring, who was, in turn, Isaac’s progeny, the descendant of Abraham, born of Terah, and a child of Nahor.
35 Originating from Serug, Reu, Peleg, Eber, and Shelah.

[36] Descendant of Cainan, Arphaxad's progeny, Shem's offspring, Noah's child, and Lamech's family.
[37] Descending from Methuselah, Enoch's offspring came from Jared, Mahalalel's progeny, who was born to Kenan.
[38] Enosh's descendant was Seth, Adam's offspring, and Adam was the creation of the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 25910 IMMANUEL IS TESTED IN THE WILDERNESS

4 The Eternal Spark, filled with exaltation, led Immanuel, who had left the Jordan, into the desert wilderness.
[2] For forty days, he faced temptations from the Chief Instigator, abstaining from food and becoming famished.
[3] The Adversary challenged him, "If you are truly the Preeminent Sovereign's Heir, command this stone to become bread."
[4] Immanuel replied, "the Living Path declares: 'Humans cannot live on bread alone. '"
[5] The Adversary then took Him to a high place, showing Him all the global realms in an instant.
[6] He said, "I will give you all this power and acclaim. It has been given to me, and I can grant it to anyone I choose."
[7] "All this will be yours if you express joyful adoration to me."
[8] Immanuel answered, "Adore and serve the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality exclusively."
[9] The Adversary then took him to Yerushalayim and set him on the highest point of the fortress. "Prove you are the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign," he said, "by throwing yourself down from here."
[10] The Living Path assures: "Preeminent Sovereign will command His Celestial Envoys to guard you carefully."

[11] "They'll raise you up with their hands to prevent you from stepping on a stone."
[12] Immanuel replied, "The Living Word says: 'You must not tempt the Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign. '"
[13] After completing all his tests, the Chief Instigator temporarily left him, waiting for a more suitable time.

§ 25920 IMMANUEL REJECTED AT NAZARETH

[14] Immanuel returned to Galilee, empowered by the Eternal Spark, and news of Him spread widely.
[15] He taught in their places of joyful adoration, receiving universal acclaim.

[16] In Nazareth, where He was raised, He entered the communal place on the Day of Rest and stood to read.
[17] The scroll of Isaiah, the eternally wise servant, was given to Him. He found the passage and read:

18 “The Sovereign Captain’s Eternal Spark is within me, for He has chosen me to bring favorable
news to the underprivileged, announce liberation to the imprisoned, restore vision to the blind,
and release the oppressed.
19 To proclaim the time of celestial transformative generosity.”

20 Immanuel then rolled up the scroll, returned it to the attendant, and sat down. All eyes were
on Him.
21 He began, “The Living Word you heard today has been fulfilled.”

22 everyone praised Him and marveled at His eloquence, asking, “Is this Joseph’s son?”
23 “You are bound to quote this proverb to Me and say, ‘Do here what you did in Capernaum, ’”
Immanuel retorted.
24 He added, “The eternally wise servants are never welcomed in their hometown.”

25-26 “During Elijah’s time, when there was a severe famine in Israel, he was sent not to any
widow in Israel but to one in Zarephath in Sidon.
27 And during Elisha’s time, though many in Israel had contagious skin disease (an indication of
inner unhealthfulness), only Naaman the Syrian was healed.”

28 Hearing this, everyone in the communal place became furious.
29 They drove Immanuel out of town and took Him to the hilltop to throw Him off.
30 But He walked through the crowd and went on His way.

§ 25930 IMMANUEL DRIVES OUT A MALEVOLENT ENTITY

31 He journeyed to Capernaum, a city in Galilee, instructing the populace on the exalted day of
the Day of Rest.
32 His teachings captivated them due to the potency and conviction in his words.
33 A malevolent entity controlling a man screamed in the communal place.
34 “Depart! What business do you have with us, Immanuel from Nazareth? Did you come here to
eliminate us? I recognize you—you are the exalted One of Preeminent Sovereign!”
35 “Shut your big mouth!” Immanuel commanded tersely. “Depart from him!” Subsequently, the
malevolent entity cast the man to the ground before everyone and emerged without causing
him any harm.

36 Each person was astounded and asked one another, “What kind of utterances are these? He
has the power and authority to command malevolent entities, and they obey!”
37 Reports about him circulated throughout the entire region.

§ 25940 IMMANUEL HEALS MANY

38 Leaving the communal place, Immanuel went to Simon’s home. Simon’s mother-in-law was
suffering from a severe fever, and they asked for Immanuel’s help.
39 He approached her and commanded the sickness to leave, and it did. She immediately got up
and began serving them.

40 As the sun set, people brought those with various diseases to Immanuel. He placed his hands on each one, and all were healed.
41 Malevolent entities left many, shouting, “You are the Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir!” But he silenced them, not allowing them to speak because they knew he was the Sovereign One!

42 At dawn, Immanuel withdrew to a secluded place. The crowds found him and tried to keep him from leaving.
43 He said, “I must deliver the message from the Preeminent Sovereign born of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality to other cities too, for this is my mission.”
44 He spread his message in Judean places, expressing joyful adoration throughout Judea.

§ 25950 IMMANUEL CALLS HIS FIRST PATHSEEKERS

5 Immanuel stood by the Sea of Galilee, also known as Lake Gennesaret, as a large crowd gathered to hear the path of the Preeminent Sovereign.

2 Two fishermen, cleaning their nets, had left the boats at the water’s edge.
3 Immanuel got into Simon’s boat and asked him to move it a bit from the shore. Then, he sat down and taught the crowd from the boat.
4 After speaking, he suggested Simon go deeper and let down the nets for a catch.
5 Simon replied, “Sovereign Captain, we’ve worked hard all night and caught nothing. But if you say so, I’ll drop the nets.”
6 They caught so many fish that their nets began to tear.
7 They signaled their colleagues in the other boat to help, and both boats were filled to the point of almost sinking.
8 Simon Peter fell at Immanuel’s feet, saying, “Get away from me, Sovereign Captain, for I am an impure man!”
9 The catch amazed him and his companions.
10 This was also true for James and John, the sons of Zebedee, Simon’s partners. Immanuel told Simon, “Don’t be afraid; from now on, you will fish for people.”
11 They pulled their boats ashore, left everything, and followed him.

§ 25960 IMMANUEL HEALS A MAN WITH A CONTAGIOUS SKIN DISEASE

12 During Immanuel’s visit to a city, a man with a severe skin condition approached him, kneeling and pleading, “Sovereign Captain, if you are willing, you can make me healthy.”
13 Immanuel reached out, touched the man, and said, “I am willing; be clean!” Instantly, the contagious skin disease (an indication of inner unhealthfulness) left him.
14 Immanuel instructed him not to tell anyone but to show himself to the ensovereigned mediator and offer the gifts Moses commanded for his cleansing as a testimony.

15 Despite this, word about Him spread, and crowds gathered to hear Him and be healed.
16 Immanuel often withdrew to meld his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 25970 IMMANUEL FORGIVES AND HEALS A PARALYZED MAN

17 On one occasion, Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law from every town of Galilee, Judea, and Yerushalayim surrounded Immanuel. Eternal Reality energy empowered Immanuel to heal the sick.
18 Some men arrived carrying a paralyzed man on a mat, trying to bring him before Immanuel.
19 Unable to reach him due to the crowd, they went up to the roof. They lowered him through the ceiling into the ensovereigned lifestyle community's center right in front of Immanuel.
20 Seeing their trust, Immanuel said, "Comrade, you are absolved of your wrongdoings."
21 The Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law questioned, "Who is this speaking blasphemies? Who but the Preeminent Sovereign can absolve unworthy choices?"
22 Knowing their thoughts, Immanuel asked, "Why do you think this way?"
23 "Which is easier: to say, 'Your wrongdoings are absolved, ' or to say, 'Rise and walk'?"
24 "But to show you that the Heir of Humanity has authority on Earth to absolve unworthy choices," he told the paralyzed man, "Rise, pick up your mat, and go home."
25 Immediately, the man stood before them, picked up his mat, and went home, exalting the Preeminent Sovereign.
26 everyone was amazed and glorified the Preeminent Sovereign. They were filled with awe and said, "Today, we have seen remarkable things."

§ 25980 IMMANUEL CALLS LEVI AND EATS WITH TRANSGRESSORS

27 After this, Immanuel noticed a tax collector named Levi at his station and instructed him, "Join me."
28 Levi abandoned everything, rose, and followed him.
29 Levi then hosted a grand feast for Immanuel at his home, with many tax collectors and others joining them.
30 The Tradition Keepers and their Law teachers objected to His apprentices, questioning why they associated with tax collectors and notorious offenders.
31 Immanuel responded: "Those in good health do not need a physician, but those who are ill do.
32 My purpose is not to summon those who deem themselves authentic but to call transgressors to turn from their unworthy choices."

§ 25990 IMMANUEL QUESTIONED ABOUT FASTING

33 It was noted that John's pathseekers and the Tradition Keeper's adherents typically abstain from food and meld their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign. In contrast, Immanuel's pathseekers continue to enjoy food and drink.
34 Immanuel replied, "Can you impose fasting on the groom's companions while he is still with them?

35 A time will come when the groom is separated from them, and then they will abstain from eating.
36 He illustrated this with an analogy: “No one rips a section from a new piece of clothing to mend an older one. If they do, the new garment will be damaged, and the piece from the new will not match the old.
37 No one injects fresh wine into worn-out wine bottles because the expanding wine will cause the bottles to shatter, the liquid will be lost, and the containers will be destroyed.

38 Instead, fresh vintage wine needs to be stored in new skins.
39 No one, having tasted matured wine, wishes for a recent one as they trust the vintage one surpasses.”

§ 26000 IMMANUEL IS THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN OF THE REST DAY

6 During one Day of Rest, as Immanuel moved through the grain fields, his pathseekers began plucking heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands, and consuming the kernels.
2 Some Tradition Keepers asked, “Why are you partaking in actions forbidden on the Day of Rest?”
3 Immanuel responded: “Haven’t you read about David and his adherents when they were hungry?
4 He entered the Preeminent Sovereign’s fortress, ate the exalted loaves of bread—permissible only for the Ensovereigned mediators—and shared with his associates.”
5 Immanuel further stated: “The Heir of Humanity has authority over the Day of Rest.”

6 During another Day of Rest, Immanuel began teaching in the communal place. Among those present was a man with a withered right hand.
7 The Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law sought a reason to accuse Immanuel, watching to see if He would heal on the Day of Rest.
8 Aware of their thoughts, Immanuel instructed the man with the withered hand to stand before everyone. The man complied.
9 Immanuel asked, “Is it more appropriate on the Day of Rest to promote transformative generosity or hostility, to preserve or eradicate life?”
10 He looked at each of them before instructing the man to hold out his hand. The man did so, and his hand was wholly healed.

11 The experts in Moses’ teachings and the Tradition Keepers were angry and began deliberating their actions against Immanuel.

§ 26010 THE TWELVE EMISSARIES

12 One day, Immanuel ascended a hill to commune with the Preeminent Sovereign, dedicating the entire night to melding His conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 At dawn, he called his pathseekers and chose twelve, naming them emissaries.
14 He named “Simon” as “Peter,” along with his siblings Andrew, James, John, Philip, and Bartholomew.

15 Also chosen were “Matthew,” “Thomas,” “James,” the offspring of Alphaeus, and “Simon,” known as the Extremist.
16 Lastly, “Judas,” the child of James, and “Judas Iscariot,” who later became a betrayer.

§ 26020 EMPOWERMENTS AND MISFORTUNE

17 Descending with them, He positioned Himself on a flat surface. A vast multitude from across Judea, including people from Yerushalayim and the coastal areas of Tyre and Sidon, actively joined his pathseekers, forming an enormous community.
18 They had traveled to listen to Him, and He had healed those afflicted with malevolent entities and cured their illnesses.
19 Every individual in the crowd sought to reach out and contact Him due to the healing power emanating from Him and curing everyone.

20 Gazing at His pathseekers, Immanuel proclaimed: “Fortunate are you who lack wealth, for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is your inheritance.

21 The Preeminent Sovereign will empower those currently famished, as they shall be fulfilled. The Preeminent Sovereign will empower those who mourn, as they will find delight and laughter.
22 You are fortunate when individuals despise, marginalize, slander, and dismiss your reputation as impure, all in the name of the Heir of Humanity.
23 Be glad on that day and jump for delight; you will have a rich reward in the celestial realm. The ultimate authenticity is that the eternally wise servants experienced behavior similar to that of their ancestors.

24 “Misery awaits wealthy people, as they have already experienced all the consolation they will get.
25 Misfortune awaits those who are satiated now, for you will experience hunger. Misfortune awaits joyful people, for you will grieve and shed tears.
26 How miserable for you when everybody sings your praises because that’s exactly how their forefathers behaved with the counterfeit prophets.”

§ 26030 LOVE FOR YOUR ENEMIES

27 “I speak to those who heed My Path: ‘Cherish those who oppose you, and show kindness to those bearing malice towards you. ’
28 ‘Invoke empowerment on those who say bad things to you, implore Preeminent Sovereign’s favor for those who are cruel to you. ’
29 ‘Give him the other side of your face when someone hits you on one side. Additionally, don’t withhold your shirt if someone steals your coat. ’
30 ‘Provide to anyone who requests from you; if someone claims your belongings, refrain from insisting on their return. ’
31 ‘Treat others in the same way you desire to be treated. ’
32 ‘What good does it do to love exclusively those who reciprocate your affection? Even the worst individuals express love to those who care for them. ’

[33] ‘What is so praiseworthy about being kind to those who treat you well? Even wrongdoers behave in the same manner. ’
[34] ‘If you provide loans to those you trust will pay you back, where is your merit? Even the most unworthy individuals lend to their kind, anticipating a total return.

[35] ‘Show affection towards those who dislike you, perform benevolent actions, and provide loans without expecting any repayments. Your compensation will be bountiful, and you will be considered the offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign. He shows kindness even to those who aren’t thankful and exhibit malice. ’
[36] ‘Show compassion in the same manner as your Celestial Life-Giver does. ’”

§ 26040 JUDGING OTHERS

[37] “‘Refrain from criticizing others; you won’t be criticized. Avoid condemning others, and you won’t be condemned. Pardon others, and you will be pardoned.

[38] ‘You will receive what you offer. It will be dumped into your lap, hammered down, blended, and running over. Because you will get measured back according to the measure you use. ’”
[39] He shared an illustrative story: “Can one visually impaired person guide another? Will they not both stumble into a hole?
[40] A learner isn’t superior to their instructor, but anyone who is thoroughly prepared will resemble their mentor.
[41] Why do you focus on the speck in your sibling’s eye yet fail to recognize the substantial beam in your own?
[42] How can you tell your brother, ‘Brother, allow me to take out the tiny particle from your sight, ’ without realizing there is a log in your eye? You’re pretending! Extract the log from your eye, and then you can see how to extract the speck from your brother’s eye. ’”

§ 26050 A TREE AND ITS INNER FRUIT

[43] An authentic tree yields beneficial produce, while a detrimental tree delivers harmful produce.
[44] Its inner fruit identifies every tree. People do not gather figs from thorny plants or grapes from prickly bushes.
[45] An authentic individual produces benevolent outcomes from the abundance of ultimate authenticity within their inner-self. In contrast, an evil individual brings impure results from the nefariousness within their inner-self. One’s speech reflects one’s inner-self’s contents.

§ 26060 THE WISE AND FOOLISH BUILDERS

[46] “What good is it to say, ‘Sovereign Captain, Sovereign Captain, ’ when you don’t live according to My path?
[47] I will illustrate what individuals who listen to My path, follow me, and implement them are comparable to.
[48] They resemble an individual constructing a dwelling who excavated deeply and established the base on a solid rock. The surging water lashed at that dwelling on a flood but failed to disturb it, for it was sturdily fabricated.

49 A person listening to My path but failing to implement it resembles an individual building a dwelling on soil without a foundation. As the floodwaters assailed this structure, it toppled over, and its obliteration was total. “

§ 26070 THE TRUST OF THE COMPANY COMMANDER

7 After sharing His teachings with the crowd, Immanuel entered Capernaum.
2 A highly esteemed coworker of a company commander there was critically ill and near death.
3 Hearing about Immanuel, the officer sent esteemed Judean leaders to Him, imploring Him to come and heal his coworker.

4 They earnestly pleaded with Immanuel, saying, “This man is worthy of Your benevolent act.
5 He loves our nation and built our communal place.”
6 Immanuel went with them. As they neared the house, the company commander sent friends to say, “Sovereign Captain, don’t trouble Yourself, for I am unworthy of You entering my home.
7 I didn’t consider myself worthy to come to You. But say the word and my coworker will be healed.
8 I am under authority, with soldiers under me. I tell one to go, and he goes; another to come, and he comes. I tell my coworker to do this, and he does it.”
9 Immanuel was amazed at his words. Turning to the crowd following Him, He said, “I have not found such great trust even in Israel.”
10 The messengers returned to the house and found the coworker in good health.

§ 26080 IMMANUEL RAISES A WIDOW’S SON

11 Shortly after, Immanuel traveled to with his pathseekers and a large crowd.
12 Near the city entrance, they encountered a funeral procession for a widow’s only son. Many city dwellers accompanied her.
13 Moved compassionately, the Sovereign Captain told her not to weep.
14 He approached the stretcher, touched it, and the bearers stopped. He commanded the young man, “Awaken!”
15 The dead man sat up and began to speak. Immanuel then returned him to his mother.
16 everyone was filled with awe and praised the Eternal Reality, declaring that a great, eternally wise servant had appeared and that the Eternal Reality had come to help his people.
17 News about Immanuel spread throughout Judea and the surrounding regions.

§ 26090 IMMANUEL AND JOHN THE IMMERSER

18 John’s pathseekers informed him of all these incidents. He summoned a pair of them.
19 They were dispatched to the Sovereign Captain with the query, “Is it you who is anticipated to arrive, or should we keep on waiting for someone else?”
20 On arriving at Immanuel, the men conveyed John the Immerser’s inquiry, “Are you the anticipated one, or shall we continue our wait for another?”

21 During that exact period, Immanuel healed numerous people suffering from illnesses, ailments, and malevolent entity possessions and restored vision to many vision-impaired individuals.
22 He responded to the envoys: “Return and inform John about everything you have witnessed and learned: the sightless are granted vision, the disabled can move, those with skin diseases are healed, the hard of hearing can listen, the deceased are brought to life, and the needy have the joyous developments announced to them.”
23 “The person who does not lose trust will be innerly favored because of me.”
24 Once John’s envoys had departed, Immanuel initiated a conversation with the assembly regarding John: “Did you journey to the wilderness to observe? Was it a stalk blowing in the breeze?”
25 “Otherwise, what was your purpose for going out? To glimpse a man studded up in luxurious attire. Certainly not; those who don extravagant outfits and revel in luxury are in governance palaces.”
26 “But what was your purpose for going out? To witness an eternally wise servant? Indeed, I affirm he is more than a Visionary of Eternal Realities.”
27 “It says, ‘Pay Heed! I will send My envoy ahead of You, who will clear Your way before Yourself, ’” about this person.
28 “Verily, among those given birth by women, none surpasses John; still, the one perceived as the least in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality holds more extraordinary privilege.”

29 On hearing Immanuel’s words, everyone, including the tax collectors, affirmed the integrity of Preeminent Sovereign’s path as they had received John’s immersion.
30 The Tradition Keepers and the interpreters of the Mosaic Law rejected the Eternal Reality’s intent for them, having not undergone immersion at the hands of John.
31 The Sovereign Captain then questioned, “How can I illustrate the nature of the individuals in this era? How can I describe their character?”
32 “They resemble youngsters gathered in the public square, shouting to their peers: ‘We performed music for you, yet you didn’t sway; we chanted a mournful song, yet you didn’t shed a tear. ’”
33 “John the Immerser arrived neither consuming food nor sipping wine, and you say, ‘A malevolent entity possesses him. ’”
34 “The Heir of Humanity arrived partaking in food and drink, and you ridicule, ‘Look at this overeater and drinker, a companion of tax-gatherers and rogues. ’”
35 “All who follow wisdom confirm its correctness.”

§ 26100 IMMANUEL ENSOVEREIGNED BY A WOMAN FULL OF UNWORTHY CHOICES

36 Immanuel accepted an invitation from a Tradition Keeper and reclined at his table.
37 A woman known for her unworthy choices learned of his presence and brought an alabaster jar of fragrant oil.
38 She sobbed and used her hair to moisten and dry his feet before kissing and applying oil to them.
39 The Tradition Keeper thought, “If he were an authentic eternally wise servant, he would know she is unworthy.”
40 Immanuel said, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” Simon replied, “Go ahead, Teacher.”

41-42 Immanuel shared an enlightening story to Simon: “Two people owed loans to a generous lender—one owed the equivalent of a year’s salary, the other a month’s wages. Since neither could repay, the lender forgave both loans. Which of them will be more grateful?”

43 Simon answered, “The one forgiven more.” Immanuel agreed, “You are correct.”
44 Turning to the woman, he asked Simon, “Do you see this woman? You left my feet without water, but she used her tears to wash them and her hair to dry them.
45 You gave no kiss, but she has not stopped kissing my feet.
46 You did not anoint my head with oil, but she anointed my feet.
47 Her many unworthy choices are absolved because of her great love. Those forgiven little love little.”
48 Immanuel told her, “Your wrongs are forgiven.”
49 Others questioned who could absolve unworthy choices.
50 Immanuel told the woman, “Your conviction has liberated you; go in tranquility.”

§ 26110 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE FLYERS

8 Immanuel traveled from city to city, accompanied by twelve pathseekers, spreading the joyous tidings of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
2 Certain women, healed from malevolent entities and ailments, also joined Him. Mary, called Magdalene, had seven malevolent entities released from her.
3 Joanna, wife of Chuza, an administrator in Herod’s court, Susanna, and many others supported Immanuel and his pathseekers financially.
4 As a large crowd gathered, Immanuel shared a symbolic story.
5-8 “Imagine a person distributing flyers for an important message across the city. Some flyers fell onto the sidewalk, where they were ignored and trampled underfoot, and eventually swept away. Others landed in cracks of pavement where they sparked some interest, but there wasn’t enough space for the idea to grow, so it faded quickly. Some flyers ended up in cluttered areas full of distractions, where the noise and busyness drowned out the message. But some landed in receptive hands, where people not only read and understood the message but shared it widely, creating an impact far beyond what was first expected.”

§ 26120 UNDERSTANDING THE MESSAGE

9 His pathseekers asked about the story’s meaning.
10 He explained, “You have insight into the mysteries of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality. For others, I speak in enlightening stories so they might see but not perceive and hear but not understand.”
11-15 Here’s the meaning behind the story: The message is like an idea meant to inspire and transform lives. Those along the crowded sidewalks represent people who hear the message but let distractions, doubts, or negativity sweep it away before it takes hold. The message landing on thin cracks in the pavement symbolizes those who are excited about it at first but don’t commit to understanding it deeply. When challenges or criticism arise, they give up easily. The message that ends up on cluttered bulletin boards or in inboxes filled with spam represents those who hear but get overwhelmed by life’s stress, the constant chase for money, and

endless entertainment. The message is lost in the chaos, and they never grow from it. But the message that reaches the right hearts—like someone ready to reflect, apply, and act on it—produces incredible results. These people stick with it through ups and downs, making a meaningful impact that multiplies and transforms others around them."

§ 26130 LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE BRIGHTLY

16 "No one switches on a light and then covers it up or hides it in a closet. Instead, they place it where everyone in the room can see it, lighting the way for all who enter."
17 "All secrets will eventually be disclosed, and everything hidden will come to light."
18 "Pay Heed to how you listen. Those who have will receive more, but those who lack, even what they think they have, will be taken away."

§ 26140 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER'S MOTHER AND BROTHERS

19 "Immanuel's mother and siblings tried to visit him, but the crowd was too large."
20 "He was told that his family was waiting outside to see him."
21 "He replied, 'My mother and brothers are those who hear the word of the Preeminent Sovereign and act on it. '"

§ 26150 IMMANUEL CALMS THE STORM

22 "Immanuel told his pathseekers one day, 'Let's make our way across the lake. ' So, they boarded a boat and embarked on their journey."
23 "He drifted off to sleep during their voyage. They were in a dire situation as a sudden and intense storm rushed across the lake, filling the boat to dangerous levels."
24 "The pathseekers awakened him, shouting, 'Sovereign Captain, we are about to perish!' Rising, he scolded the wind and the tumultuous waves; the storm quieted, and serenity prevailed."
25 "What has happened to your trust?" he questioned his pathseekers. Overcome with fear and astonishment, they asked each other: "Who can this be? He can order even the winds and the seas, and they comply."

§ 26160 IMMANUEL RESTORES A MALEVOLENT ENTITY-POSSESSED MAN

26 "They voyaged to the area of the Gerasenes, which is on the opposite side of the lake from Galilee."
27 Upon disembarking, a man from the locality (plagued with malevolent entities) greeted Immanuel. This man had spent a substantial period without clothing, not inhabiting a home but residing among the graves.

28 On seeing Immanuel, he let out a loud cry. He collapsed at His feet, roaring with all his might. “What is your business with me, Immanuel, Offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign? Please, I plead that you don’t torment me!”

29 Immanuel had ordered the malevolent entity to leave the man. On numerous occasions, the malevolent entity had taken control over him. Despite being confined with restraints, shackles, and under surveillance, he managed to shatter his restraints. The malevolent entity compelled him to venture into isolated areas.
30 Immanuel inquired, “What do you call yourself?” “I am called Legion,” he responded, “due to the many malevolent entities that had infiltrated him.”
31 They persistently implored Immanuel not to command them to enter the bottomless pit.
32 A considerable number of swine were grazing on the slope of the mountain. The malevolent entities implored Immanuel to allow them to inhabit these pigs, to which He consented.
33 The malevolent entities exited the individual. They inhabited the swine, resulting in the entire herd plunging down a precipice, leading to their demise in the lake.
34 Observing the events, the individuals looking after the swine fled, spreading the news both in the urban regions and rural areas.
35 The crowd ventured out to discern what had transpired. Upon encountering Immanuel, they witnessed the previously possessed man, now serenely sitting at Immanuel’s feet, dressed and expressing coherent thoughts, a sight that instilled fear in them.
36 Witnesses stated that a malevolent entity had possessed the man, but the man had recovered.
37 Every individual from the Gerasene territory implored Immanuel to depart as they were gripped by immense fear. Consequently, he boarded the boat and went away.
38 The individual who had been rid of the malevolent entities pleaded to accompany him, but Immanuel dismissed him with a remark.
39 “Journey back to your dwelling and share the notable deeds the Sovereign Captain has performed for you.” Consequently, the man embarked on a journey, disseminating the wonderful things Immanuel had accomplished for him throughout the entire city.

§ 26170 IMMANUEL RAISES A DEAD GIRL AND HEALS A SICK WOMAN

40 The crowd welcomed Immanuel eagerly upon his arrival, as they had been anticipating his return.
41 At this moment, Jairus, a leader in the communal place, approached and fell at Immanuel’s feet, pleading for him to come to his home.
42 His only daughter, about twelve years old, was dying. As Immanuel went, the crowds pressed around him.
43-44 Approaching him from behind, a woman touched the edge of his cloak; she had been bleeding for a dozen years, and no one could heal her. Immediately, her bleeding stopped.
45 Immanuel asked, “Who touched me?” When everyone denied it, Peter said, “Teacher, the people are crowding and pressing against you.”
46 But Immanuel said, “Someone touched me; I know that power has gone out from me.”
47 The woman approached him, frightened, and dropped at his feet, realizing she could not pass unseen. She explained to everyone why she had touched his clothing and how she had felt instantly better.
48 Then he told her, “Daughter, your trust has healed you. Go in peace.”

49 While Immanuel was still speaking, someone came from the house of Jairus, the communal
place leader. “Your daughter is dead,” he said. “Don’t bother the Teacher anymore.”
50 Hearing this, Immanuel told Jairus, “Don’t be afraid; just trust, and she will be healed.”
51 He only allowed Peter, John, James, and the child’s parents to enter Jairus’ home with Him
when He got there.
52 everyone was wailing and mourning for her. “Stop wailing,” Immanuel said. “She is not dead
but asleep.”
53 They laughed at him, knowing she was dead.

54 But he took her by the hand and said, “My child, get up!”
55 Her inner-self returned, and at once, she stood up. Then Immanuel told them to give her
something to eat.
56 He told her parents not to inform anyone about what had transpired, even if they were
astonished.

§ 26180 IMMANUEL SENDS OUT THE TWELVE

9 Immanuel called his twelve pathseekers, granting them the power to expel malevolent entities
and heal ailments.
2 He sent them to proclaim the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality and heal the afflicted.
3 He instructed, “Take nothing for the journey—no walking stick, sack, food, money, or extra
tunic.”
4 “Stay in any home that welcomes you until you leave that city.”
5 “If people reject you, leave their town and shake the dust from your feet as a symbolic
reproach.”
6 They traveled from village to village, spreading the message and healing the sick.
7 Herod, the Tetrarch, heard about these events and was perplexed. Some said John had risen
from the dead.
8 Others believed Elijah had appeared or an ancient, eternally wise servant had returned.
9 Herod, who had beheaded John, wondered, “Who is this causing such a commotion?” and
sought to meet him.

§ 26190 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FIVE THOUSAND

10 Upon their return, the emissaries shared their achievements with Immanuel. He then led them
to the secluded town of Bethsaida.
11 The masses, aware of his presence, followed him. He welcomed them, spoke about the
Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality, and healed those in need.

12 The Twelve proposed that, because of the area’s remoteness, he send the multitude away to
find food and shelter in surrounding cities and villages as dusk came.
13 He replied, “You feed them.” They answered, “We have only five loaves and two fish. We
would need to buy food for this entire crowd.”

14 Despite about five thousand men being present, he instructed his pathseekers to have them
sit in groups of fifty.
15 The pathseekers complied, seating everyone.

16 With the five loaves and two fish, he looked to the celestial realms, gave thanks, and broke them. He handed them to his pathseekers to distribute to the crowd.
17 everyone ate and was satisfied, and the leftovers filled twelve baskets collected by the pathseekers.

§ 26200 PETER DECLARES THAT IMMANUEL IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

18 During a private moment of melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, Immanuel asked his pathseekers, “What does the public say about me?”
19 They replied, “Some believe you are John the Immerser; others think you are Elijah; and some say an eternally wise servant from ancient times has returned.”
20 “And what about you?” he asked. “Who do you think I am?” Peter said, “The Preeminent Sovereign has sent You as the Chosen Redeemer.”
21 Immanuel strictly instructed them to keep this confidential.

§ 26210 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH

22 He predicted that elders, chief priests, and interpreters of the Mosaic Law would greatly suffer the Heir of Humanity, reject him, kill him and that he would rise on the third day.
23 Immanuel addressed everyone: “If anyone wants to follow me, they must deny their desires, carry their burdens daily, and walk my path.”
24 “Whoever loses their life for my sake will save it; whoever tries to save their life will lose it.”
25 “What benefit is it to gain the whole world but lose or forfeit your life?”
26 “The Heir of Humanity will disapprove of anyone ashamed of Me and My path when He comes in His celestial radiance along with the acclaim of the Life-Giver and the Celestial Envoys.”
27 “Some here will not taste death before seeing the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”

§ 26220 THE CELESTIAL TRANSFORMATION

28 About a week after Immanuel’s teachings, he took Peter, John, and James up a hill to meld his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
29 His face changed, and his clothes shone like lightning during this melding.
30 Immanuel spoke with Moses and Elijah, who appeared in awe-inspiring magnificence.
31 They discussed his upcoming departure in Yerushalayim.
32 Peter and his companions, though exhausted, fully awoke to see his radiance and the two men with him.
33 As the men left, Peter suggested, “Sovereign Captain, it would be delightful to stay here. Let’s build three pavilions: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah,” not realizing the implications.

34 While he spoke, a cloud enveloped them, causing fear as they entered it.
35 A voice from the cloud said, “This is my chosen offspring; heed his words.”
36 When the voice ended, Immanuel was alone. The pathseekers kept silent and told no one what they had seen during that time.

§ 26230 IMMANUEL HEALS A BOY POSSESSED BY A MALEVOLENT ENTITY

37 A large crowd met them the next day as they came down the hill.
38 A man from the crowd cried out, “Sovereign Captain, please look at my heir. He is my only child.”
39 A malevolent entity seizes him, causing sudden shrieks and violent fits, making him froth at the mouth. It rarely leaves him and constantly harms him.
40 “I asked your pathseekers to expel it, but they couldn’t.”
41 Immanuel replied, “You deceptive and crooked people, how long must I endure you? Bring your son to me.”
42 As the boy approached, the malevolent entity threw him into a violent seizure. Immanuel rebuked the entity, healed the child, and returned him to his father.
43 everyone was amazed by the Preeminent Sovereign’s power. While the crowd marveled at Immanuel’s actions, He spoke to His pathseekers.

§ 26240 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH A SECOND TIME

44 “Pay heed to My Path: The Heir of Humanity will be handed over to his foes.”
45 They couldn’t comprehend the meaning of this statement. It was kept secret, preventing them from understanding, and they were too scared to inquire about it.

§ 26250 WHO WILL BE THE GREATEST

46 A dispute emerged among the pathseekers concerning who would be considered the most prominent.
47 Understanding their intentions, Immanuel brought a small child beside him.
48 He told them, “Anyone who embraces this small child in my designation also welcomes me, and anyone who embraces me also embraces the one who dispatched me. Indeed, the most humble individual among you is considered the most significant.”
49 John spoke, “We observed an individual using Your name to expel malevolent entities, Sovereign Captain, and attempted to deter him, given he does not belong to our team.”
50 Immanuel stated, “Don’t restrain him since anyone not opposing you is on your side.”

§ 26260 SAMARITAN OPPOSITION

51 As the time for His ascension to the Eternal Reality’s realm approached, Immanuel set out resolutely for Yerushalayim.
52 He sent envoys to a Samaritan village to prepare for His arrival.
53 However, the villagers did not welcome him because his destination was Yerushalayim.

54 Seeing this, James and John asked, “Sovereign Captain, should we call down fire from the sky to consume them?”
55 Immanuel turned and rebuked them sharply.
56 He then led his pathseekers to another village.

§ 26270 THE COST OF FOLLOWING IMMANUEL

57 While journeying, a man declared, “I will accompany you anywhere.”
58 Immanuel replied, “Foxes have dens, birds have nests, but the Heir of Humanity has no place to rest.”
59 To another, he said, “Join my path.” The man replied, “Sovereign Captain, let me first go and bury my father.”

60 Immanuel said, “Let the innerly dead bury their own dead. You must spread the path of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”
61-62 Another said, “I will follow you, Sovereign Captain, but let me first say goodbye to my family.”
63 Immanuel replied, “Anyone who starts working but looks back is not fit for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”

§ 26280 THE FIELD OF ACTIONS AND RESULTS

10 After this, the Sovereign Captain selected seventy-two individuals and sent them in pairs to every city and place he intended to visit.
2 He told them, “There’s so much opportunity, but too few people to make a difference. So ask the Sovereign Captain to send more helpers to manage the work effectively.”
3 “Go, I send you like lambs among wolves.
4 Carry no money belt, provisions bag, or extra footwear; greet no one on the road.
5 When you enter a house, say, ‘Peace to this house. ’
6 If a person of peace is there, your peace will rest on them; if not, it will return to you.
7 Stay in that house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the worker deserves their wages. Do not move from house to house.
8 When you enter a town and are welcomed, eat what is set before you.
9 Heal the sick there and tell them, ‘The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is near you. ’

10 But when you enter a town and are not welcomed, go into its streets and say,
11 ‘Even the dust of your town we wipe from our feet as a warning to you. Yet be sure of this: The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is near. ’
12 ‘I tell you, it will be more bearable on that day for Sodom than for that town. ’
13 ‘Misfortune awaits you, Chorazin! Misfortune awaits you, Bethsaida! They would have changed their ways of living long ago, sitting in somber clothing and ashes, if the amazing marvelous works done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon.
14 “Tyre and Sidon will have it easier than you at the judgment.”
15 ‘And you, Capernaum, will you be lifted to the celestial realms? No, you will go down to the underworld. ’
16 “Whoever rejects Me opposes the One who sent me, but whoever rejects you rejects Me.” Whoever listens to you likewise hears me.

17 The seventy-two returned joyfully and said, “Sovereign Captain, even the malevolent entities submit to us in your name.”
18 He replied, “I saw the Adversary fall like lightning from the celestial realm.
19 I have given you the power to defeat the enemy’s might and step on snakes and scorpions. Nothing can hurt you.
20 However, do not rejoice that malevolent entities submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in the celestial realms.”
21 At that time, Immanuel, full of delight through the Eternal Spark, said, “I give you thanks, Life-Giver, Sovereign of the Earth and the celestial realms, for it is You who has disclosed these things to little children while keeping them hidden from the wise and knowledgeable. Yes, Life-Giver, for this is what you were pleased to do.
22 My Life-Giver has committed all things to Me. No one knows who the Heir is except the Life-Giver, and no one knows who the Life-Giver is except the Heir and those to whom the Heir chooses to reveal him.”
23 Then he turned to his pathseekers and said privately, “Fortunate are the eyes that see what you see.

24 For I tell you that many eternally wise servants and Prime Rulers wanted to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.”

§ 26290 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE COMPASSIONATE SAMARITAN

25 A Mosaic Law expert once challenged Immanuel, asking, “Teacher, what must I do to gain eternal life?”

26 Immanuel replied, “What does the Living Path say? How do you read it?”

27 He answered, “Love the Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, with all your inner-self, your inner determination, your empowerment, and your intellect, and love your neighbor as yourself.”

28 Immanuel affirmed, “You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live.”

29 Seeking to justify himself, he asked, “Who is my neighbor?”

30 Immanuel told a story: “A man was traveling from Yerushalayim to Jericho when thieves attacked him. They stripped him, beat him, and left him half-dead.”
31 “A priest happened to be going down the same road, but when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side.”
32 “So too, a Levite came to the place and saw him but passed by on the other side.”
33 “But a compassionate Samaritan, as he traveled, came where the man was and took pity on him.”

34 He went to him, applied wine and oil to his wounds, and bandaged them. After that, he placed the man in his own transport, took him to a lodging, and cared for him.
35 He took out two silver pieces (7.7 grams) and delivered them to the innkeeper the following day. He responded, “Look after him, and I’ll reimburse you for any additional costs you may have when I return.”

36 “Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?”
37 The expert in the Mosaic Law replied, “The one who had mercy on him.” Immanuel told him, “Go and do likewise.”

§ 26300 AT THE HOME OF MARTHA AND MARY

38 During their journey, Immanuel and his pathseekers arrived at a township where they were welcomed into the house of a woman known as Martha.
39 Mary, her sister was found seated at the feet of the Sovereign Captain, engrossed in his teachings.
40 Martha, overwhelmed with tasks, approached him and questioned, “Sovereign Captain, aren’t you bothered that my sister has left all the work for me to do alone? Ask her to assist me!”
41 “Martha, Martha,” the Sovereign Captain responded, “you are anxious and distressed over numerous matters.”
42 “Truly, one thing is of importance exclusively. Mary has made the superior choice, which won’t be revoked.”

§ 26310 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER’S TEACHING ON MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

11 Immanuel was melding his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign on a specific occasion. After concluding, one of his pathseekers approached him, saying, “Sovereign Captain, teach us how to meld our conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign in the same manner as John instructed his pathseekers.”

2 Immanuel began, “Life-Giver, let Your name be celebrated as exalted; usher in Your Sovereignty.”
3 “Grant us the sustenance we require every day.”
4 “Pardon our wrongdoings, as we also absolve everyone who has committed offenses against us. Keep us away from complex testing.”
5 He then posed a scenario: envision visiting a comrade at midnight and asking, “Mate, could you spare me three loaves of bread?”
6 “My friend, who has been traveling, has arrived at my place, and I don’t have any sustenance to provide him.”
7 Imagine the individual inside responds, “Leave me be. The entrance is securely fastened, and my offspring and I have retired for the night. I can’t rouse and hand you anything.”
8 “I assure you that even if he doesn’t rise to offer you anything due to friendship, your bold persistence will compel him to provide what you need.”
9 “I convey to you: Make a request, and it shall be granted; continue your search, and you shall discover; rap and the entrance will unlock for you.”
10 “All who persistently inquire shall be granted those. That diligent search shall find, and the gateway shall be unveiled for the one who relentlessly knocks.”
11 “Would any of you who are dads, if your child requests a fish, provide him with a serpent instead?”
12 “Would he be handed a scorpion if he asks for an egg?”

13 “Even when evil, you can grant beneficial gifts to your offspring. Imagine how much more the celestial Life-Giver will provide the Eternal Spark to those who petition him.”

§ 26320 IMMANUEL AND BEELZEBUB

14 Immanuel expelled a malevolent entity causing muteness, and the man began to speak, astonishing the crowd.

15 Some claimed he did this through Beelzebub, the chief of malevolent entities.
16 Others demanded a celestial sign to test him.
17 Immanuel, aware of their thoughts, said, “A realm in civil war will fall, and a divided family will collapse.”
18 “If the Adversary is in civil war, how can his domain stand? You claim I expel malevolent entities with Beelzebub’s help.”
19 “If I use Beelzebub’s power, whose help do your pathseekers use? They will be your judges.”
20 “If I expel malevolent entities by the Preeminent Sovereign’s power, then the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is within you.”
21 “A strong, well-armed man guards his home, and his possessions are safe.”
22 “But if someone stronger attacks and overcomes him, he takes the ballistic body armor the man trusted and divides the spoils.”
23 “Anyone not with me is against me, and anyone not helping me scatters.”
24 “When a corrupting malevolent entity leaves someone, it wanders in desolate places seeking rest but finds none. It decides to return to its former home.”
25-26 “Finding it clean and organized, it brings seven more malevolent entities worse than itself, and they live there. The person’s final state is worse than the first.”
27 While Immanuel spoke, a woman shouted, “Fortunate is the woman who birthed and nursed you.”
28 He replied, “Fortunate are those who listen to and follow the Preeminent Sovereign’s teachings.”

§ 26330 THE SIGN OF JONAH

29 Immanuel declared this era inherently tainted as the population swelled. “It craves a marvelous sign. However, the exclusive one provided will be that of Jonah.”

30 “Just as Jonah served as a sign for Nineveh, so will the Heir of Humanity be for this generation.”

31 “The Prime Ruler from the southern territories will stand up alongside humanity during the final reckoning, denouncing them, considering she journeyed from the farthest corners of the globe to value Solomon’s discernment. Now, something surpassing Solomon’s greatness is here.”

32 “The individuals from Nineveh will rise at the judgment beside this era and rebuke it, given that they altered their ways in response to Jonah’s sermon. Now, something more significant than Jonah is here.”

§ 26340 YOUR INNER LIGHT SHAPES YOUR WORLD

33 "Nobody switches on a light and hides it under a shelf or stuffs it in a closet. Instead, they place it high up, where it lights up the entire room for everyone who walks in. The way you see the world is like a lamp that lights your life. If your perspective is clear and focused on what's good, your entire life will radiate positivity. But if your perspective is clouded, it will feel like you're surrounded by darkness. Pay attention to your inner light—don't let negativity dim it. When your whole self is filled with brightness, with no shadow of doubt or despair, you'll shine as brightly as a light that illuminates everything around it."

§ 26350 "MISFORTUNES FOR THE TRADITION KEEPERS AND THE EXPERTS IN MOSAIC L

37 After his discourse, a Tradition Keeper invited Immanuel to dine with him. Immanuel accepted and sat at the table.
38 The Tradition Keeper was surprised that Immanuel didn't perform the formal cleansing before eating.
39 The Sovereign Captain then remarked on how the Tradition Keepers clean the outside of the cup and plate but are internally full of greed and spite.
40 "Foolish ones, didn't the Innovator of the exterior also create the interior?"
41 "Show kindness to the less fortunate, and everything will be purified for you."

42 "Misery awaits you, Tradition Keepers, for you give ten percent herbs like mint and rue but neglect fairness and celestial affection. You should have practiced these without neglecting the others."
43 "How terrible for you Tradition Keepers, as you love prestigious seats in communal places and respectful recognition in public markets."
44 "You are like hidden tombs that people walk over without knowing."

45 An interpreter of Mosaic Law said, "Teacher, your words offend us too."
46 Immanuel replied, "Misfortune awaits you, interpreters of Mosaic Law, for you impose heavy burdens on people but don't help lighten them."
47 "What sorrow awaits you, for you build tombs for the eternally wise servants whom your forefathers killed."
48 "You endorse your forefathers' actions; they killed the eternally wise servants, and you build their tombs."

49 "The Eternal Reality's wisdom said, 'I will send eternally wise servants and messengers; some they will kill and others they will torment. '"
50 "The accountability for all the seers' bloodshed from the dawn of time will fall on this era."
51 "From Abel's death to Zechariah's killing between the pedestal table and the Exalted Space, this era will bear these deeds."
52 "Alas, you authorities of Mosaic Law have taken the key of wisdom. You haven't entered understanding yourselves and have hindered those trying to do so."

53 Outside, Immanuel faced severe opposition from the Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law, who bombarded him with questions,

54 trying to trap him in his words.

§ 26360 WARNINGS AND ENCOURAGEMENTS

12 Amidst a vast crowd, Immanuel addressed his pathseekers, warning them: “Beware the leaven of the Tradition Keepers, symbolizing their pretense.”
2 He heeded Abraham’s intervention during the Preeminent Sovereign’s destruction of the plain’s cities, rescuing Lot from disaster.
3 “What is spoken in darkness will be disclosed in daylight, and what is whispered in private will be proclaimed from rooftops.”
4 “Do not fear those who can kill the body but can do no more.”
5 “Fear the one who, after taking your life, can cast you into eternal torment. Yes, fear him.”
6 “Five sparrows are sold for two small coins, yet the Preeminent Sovereign forgets none.”
7 “Every hair on your head is counted. Do not fear; you are worth more than many sparrows.”

8 “Anyone who acknowledges me before others, the Heir of Humanity, will also acknowledge before the Preeminent Sovereign’s Celestial Envoys.”
9 “But whoever denies me before others will be denied before the Preeminent Sovereign’s Celestial Envoys.”
10 “Anyone who speaks against the Heir of Humanity will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against the Eternal Spark will not be absolved.”
11 “When you are brought before communal places, rulers, and authorities, do not worry about your defense or what to say.”
12 “The exalted Eternal Spark will teach you what to say at that moment.”

§ 26370 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE RICH FOOL

13 An individual among the multitude requested that the instructor require my sibling to share the legacy with me.
14 Immanuel responded, “My good man, who made me an adjudicator or mediator over you?”
15 He cautioned them, saying, “Beware! Keep your inner-self clear of every form of greed, for the real essence of life doesn’t lie in the multitude of one’s belongings.”
16 He gave them an analogy: “A wealthy individual possessed a plot of land that brought forth a plentiful crop.”
17 He deliberated, “What’s the solution? I don’t have sufficient room to accumulate my harvest.”
18 He devised, “I comprehend what I must execute. I will dismantle my storing structures and construct larger ones, wherein all my excess wheat will be conserved.”
19 “I will tell myself, ‘You have amassed enough grain for numerous years. Relax, indulge in food and drink, and enjoy yourself. ’”

20 But the Preeminent Sovereign told him, “You foolish one, they are demanding your life from you this night. Then, who will own all the things you’ve accumulated?”
21 “It mirrors those who amass possessions for their own sake yet fail to cultivate wealth in their relationship with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 26380 DO NOT WORRY

22 Immanuel advised his pathseekers: “Stop worrying about your existence, what you will consume, your physical self, or what you will wear.”
23 “Existence is more significant than sustenance; the physical form surpasses mere attire.”
24 “Consider the crows: They neither plant nor harvest; they don’t own a warehouse or barn, yet the Preeminent Sovereign nourishes them. You are more precious to Him than the birds!”
25 “Can you prolong your life even a moment by worrying?”
26 “If you cannot accomplish such a minor task, why let the rest cause you anxiety?”
27 “Observe how the wildflowers flourish. They don’t toil or weave cloth. Yet, not even Solomon’s magnificence was as well-adorned as these.”
28 “If the Preeminent Sovereign can adorn the ephemeral grass of the field, which exists today and is cast into the furnace tomorrow, how much more will He ensure your well-being? O, those with scant trust.”
29 “Don’t let your mind be preoccupied with what you will consume or drink. Eliminate any anxiety regarding it.”
30 “The Outsiders in the world seek all these things, and your Life-Giver knows you require them.”
31 “Pursue His Sovereignty above all else; everything else will be provided to you.”
32 “Don’t worry, small group; it is your Life-Giver’s great delight to grant you the Sovereignty.”

33 “Liquidate your belongings and distribute the proceeds to needy people. Equip yourselves with inexhaustible monetary vessels, creating a fail-proof wealth reserve in the celestial realm, where burglars cannot infringe on it, and insects cannot cause its decay.”
34 “Your inner-self will dwell where your wealth lies.”

§ 26390 WATCHFULNESS

35 “Be ready for duty and keep your lights on.”
36 Like administrators awaiting their Sovereign Captain’s return from a wedding, ready to unlock the door immediately upon his arrival and knock.
37 “Those coworkers found alert by their supervisor on his return will be rewarded. Truly, he will prepare to serve them, invite them to sit at the table, and personally attend to them.”
38 “Those coworkers are fortunate if their supervisor finds them alert on his arrival, whether during midnight or at dawn.”
39 “If the homeowner knew when the burglar was coming, he wouldn’t have let his house be broken into.”
40 “You too should be ready, for the Heir of Humanity will arrive when you least expect it.”
41 Peter asked, “Sovereign Captain, is this enlightening story for us or everyone?”
42 The Sovereign Captain replied, “Who is the wise and dependable steward that the supervisor will appoint to manage his household coworkers, ensuring they get their food supplies at the right time?”
43 “The coworker will be fortunate if his supervisor finds him doing his duties on his return.”
44 “I promise he’ll give him command over everything he owns.”
45 “But if the worker thinks, ‘My boss is delaying his return, ’ he starts to mistreat the other staff, both males and females and begins to eat and drink until he becomes drunk.”

46 “The coworker’s owner will return on a day and at a time he least expects. He will be severely punished and placed with those who reject trust.”
47 “A coworker who knows his supervisor’s desires but fails to prepare or act accordingly will receive many harsh punishments.”
48 “The one who acts wrongly out of ignorance will receive a lighter punishment. Much is expected from those who have received much, and even more is required from those given much responsibility.”

§ 26400 NOT PEACE BUT DIVISION

49 “I have come to ignite a transformation in the world, and I wish the spark of change had already been set aflame!”
50 “I must experience a death immersion and feel immense pressure until it is accomplished!”
51 “Do you trust I arrived to establish harmony on the planet? I must correct you; it’s not peace but separation.”
52 “A household of five will experience division, with a split of three against two and two against three.”
53 “Discord shall arise, with fathers opposing sons and sons fighting fathers, mothers conflicting with daughters and daughters conflicting with mothers, mothers-in-law at odds with their daughters-in-law, and daughters-in-law at odds with their mothers-in-law.”

§ 26410 INTERPRETING THE TIMES

54 “When you see an overcast sky in the West, you immediately say, ‘Rain is coming, ’ and it happens,” he said to the crowd.
55 “When the South wind blows, you say, ‘It’ll be hot, ’ and it is.”
56 "Hypocrites! You can decipher the sky and the Earth, so why can’t you comprehend these times?

57 “Why can’t you judge what is right?”
58 “Settle with your adversary before reaching the magistrate. Otherwise, he may hand you over to the judge, who will deliver you to the officer, and you’ll be thrown into prison.”
59 “You won’t get out until you’ve paid every last cent.”

§ 26420 TURN AWAY FROM UNWORTHY CHOICES OR PERISH

13 During that period, some individuals informed Immanuel about the Galileans Pilate had slaughtered, blending their blood with the absolving payments they made.
2 Immanuel responded, “Do you suppose these Galileans were full of unworthy choices compared to every other Galilean because they endured such suffering?”
3 “Not. But you will all die if you don’t change your inner selves and lives.”
4 “Regarding those eighteen individuals who lost their lives due to the collapse of the Siloam Tower, do you consider them to have been more guilty than everyone else residing in Yerushalayim?”

5 "I assure you that unless you change your ways and renounce your unworthy choices, you all are destined for destruction."
6 He then shared this analogy: "A particular individual planted a fig tree within his vineyard. He sought after its fruit, only to discover none."
7 "So, he spoke to the vineyard's caretaker, 'It's been three years already that I've been anticipating fruit from this fig tree, but I've come up empty. Chop it down! Why should it keep depleting the nutrients from the soil?'"
8 "'Supervisor, ' the man responded, 'give it one more year, during which I'll cultivate the soil around it and add fertilizer. '"
9 "If it produces fruit in the coming year, that would be good. However, if it doesn't, you should have it cut down."

§ 26430 IMMANUEL HEALS A CRIPPLED FEMALE HUMAN ON THE REST DAY

10 "Immanuel provided lessons on the exalted rest day in a communal place."
11 "A lady was present who, due to a malevolent entity, had been disabled for eighteen long years. She had an arched back and was incapable of standing upright."
12 Observing her, Immanuel beckoned her over, uttering, "Lady, you are liberated from your affliction."
13 He placed his hands on her, and right away, she could stand upright while glorifying the Preeminent Sovereign.
14 The communal place leader, upset because Immanuel had performed healing on the Day of Rest, proclaimed to the ensovereigned lifestyle community that six days were available for labor. Therefore, people should seek healing on these days, not on the day of expression of joyful adoration.
15 The Sovereign Captain retorted, "You impostors! Isn't it typical of all of you to unchain your ox or donkey from its pen and guide it for a drink on the Day of Rest?"
16 "Isn't it right on the Day of Rest to unchain this woman from her confinement, a descendent of Abraham, whom the Adversary has restrained for eighteen years?"
17 On uttering these words, all those in opposition felt ashamed. Yet, the crowd was overjoyed by all the magnificent acts He performed.

§ 26440 SMALL IDEAS, BIG CHANGE

18-19 Immanuel asked, "How can I illustrate the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality? What comparison should I use?" It's like a tiny idea someone shared in a small neighborhood park. Over time, that idea grew into a thriving movement, like a towering tree. It became a place where people from all over found connection, shelter, and a sense of belonging.

20 Again, he asked, "What comparison can I use for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality?"
21 "It's like a small bit of starter dough that a baker mixes into a large batch of ingredients. Over time, that small piece spreads throughout the entire mixture, transforming it into something ready to rise and feed many."

§ 26450 THE NARROW DOOR

22 As Immanuel journeyed towards Yerushalayim, he taught in various towns and villages.
23 Someone asked, “Sovereign Captain, will only a few attain redemption?” He replied,
24-25 “Put in the effort to access the exclusive opportunity. Many will try but miss their chance. Once the invitation expires, you’ll find yourself outside, knocking and saying, ‘Please, let us in.’ But the response will be, ‘I don’t recognize you or where you belong.”

26 “You’ll say, ‘You taught in our streets, and we were eating and drinking with you.
’”
27 “But he will reply, ‘I don’t know you or where you come from. Depart from me, all you who practice impurity!’”
28 “When you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the eternally wise servants in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality, but you yourselves are thrown out, there will be crying and clenching of teeth.”
29 “People will come from the East, West, North, and South to take their places at the celestial banquet in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”
30 “Indeed, those who are last will be first, and those who are first will be last.”

§ 26460 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER’S SORROW FOR YERUSHALAYIM

31 During that period, certain Tradition Keepers approached Immanuel, suggesting he exit this location and relocate elsewhere since Herod harbors an intention to murder him.
32 He responded, informing that sly creature, “I will continue to expel malevolent entities and cure individuals today and tomorrow, and on the third day, I will accomplish my mission.”
33 “Nonetheless, I must continue my journey today, tomorrow, and the following day—because an eternally wise servant can’t perish outside Yerushalayim!”
34 “Yerushalayim, Yerushalayim, the one that executes the eternally wise servants and throws rocks at those who are dispatched to you, many times I yearned to assemble your offspring just like a bird does with her young under her wings, but you did not consent.”
35 “Consider this: your habitation is left to you abandoned. I assure you, you will not behold me until you pronounce, ‘Fortunate is the one who arrives in the name of the Sovereign Captain. ’”

§ 26470 IMMANUEL AT A TRADITION KEEPER’S HOUSE

14 Under close scrutiny, Immanuel dined at a distinguished Tradition Keeper’s home on a Day of Rest.
2 A man with extreme bodily swelling stood before him.
3 Immanuel asked the Tradition Keepers and interpreters of Mosaic Law, “Is it permitted to heal on the Day of Rest or not?”
4 They remained silent. Immanuel then healed the man and sent him away.
5 He asked, “Wouldn’t any of you rescue your child or ox if it fell into a well on the Day of Rest?”

[6] They had no response.

[7] Noticing how guests chose prominent seats, he shared this story.

[8] “When invited to a wedding, don’t choose the seat of honor; someone more esteemed might be invited.”
[9] “The host may ask you to give up your seat, leaving you embarrassed and taking the least significant place.”
[10] “Instead, choose the least prestigious seat. The host may then invite you to a better position, earning you respect from all attendees.”
[11] “everyone who elevates themselves will be lowered, and those who humble themselves will be elevated.”

[12] “When you host a dinner party or a banquet, do not invite your friends, brothers, relatives, or wealthy neighbors," Immanuel then told the man who had invited Him. If not, they might extend a reciprocal invitation, in which case you will receive payment.
[13] However, invite the blind, lame, disabled, and impoverished to your dinner,
[14] and you’ll be fortunate. You will be compensated at the return of the death of individuals of integrity since they are unable to pay you back.

§ 26480 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE GREAT BANQUET

[15] Upon hearing this, a guest remarked to Immanuel about the fortune of those who will dine in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
[16] Immanuel responded: “A man once organized a grand feast and invited many guests.”
[17] “When the meal was ready, he sent his attendant to tell the invitees, ‘Come, everything is prepared. ’”
[18] But they all began to make excuses. The first said, ‘I’ve just bought some land and must see it. Please excuse me. ’
[19] “I just bought five sets of oxen and am on the way to try them out,” stated another. I apologize.
[20] Another said, ‘I’ve just gotten married, so I can’t come. ’”

[21] The attendant returned and reported this to his Sovereign Captain. ‘Quickly go into the streets and alleyways of the village and bring in the impoverished, those with disabilities, the blind, and the lame, ’ the enraged homeowner ordered his assistant.
[22] ‘Sir, ’ the coworker said, ‘what you ordered has been done, but there is still room. ’
[23] The owner then instructed his coworker to go out to the roads and country lanes and compel people to come in so his house would be full.
[24] “None of those invited will get a taste of my banquet.”

§ 26490 THE COST OF BEING A PATHSEEKER

[25] Many people were journeying alongside Immanuel when he turned and addressed them.
[26] “One cannot be my pathseeker if they do not prioritize me over their parents, spouse, children, siblings, and even their own life.”

27 “Those unable to endure their burdens and pursue My path cannot be considered my pathseekers.”

28 “Imagine that one of you intends to construct a tower. Wouldn’t you initially take a moment to calculate the expenses to confirm if your funds are adequate for its completion?”
29 “Suppose you start construction by laying the foundation but fail to complete it. In that case, all who witness it will mock you.”
30 “They would remark, ‘This individual initiated construction but failed to accomplish it. ’”

31 “Consider a scenario where a Prime Ruler prepares to wage a battle against another Prime Ruler. Would he not first deliberate and evaluate if his force of ten thousand soldiers could confront the Adversary who approached with twenty thousand men?”
32 “If he finds himself incapable, he’ll dispatch a representative to negotiate conditions of peace while the opponent is still at a significant distance.”

33 “Similarly, if you are unwilling to forfeit all your possessions, you cannot be a pathseeker of mine.”

34-35 "Your influence is valuable, but if you lose your unique ability to inspire and improve the world, what good will you be? It won’t even serve a basic purpose and will be cast aside. Pay attention to this authenticity."

§ 26500 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE LOST SHEEP

15 All the tax collectors and notorious individuals gathered to hear Immanuel.
2 The intelligence analysts and Tradition Keepers grumbled, saying that he associates with wrongdoers and shares meals with them.
3-7 Immanuel addressed them with this enlightening story: 'Imagine you have a hundred people in your care, and one goes missing. Wouldn’t you leave the ninety-nine in a safe place to search tirelessly for the one who is lost? And when you find them, you would carry them back with joy, bringing them home safely.'"

§ 26510 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE LOST COIN

8 “Alternatively, what woman with ten silver pieces fails to turn on the lights, clean her home, and thoroughly search until she finds the lost coin?”
9 “On locating it, she invites her companions and neighbors over, exclaiming, ‘Celebrate with me; I have discovered the coin I misplaced. ’”

10 “Similarly, it’s assured that there is an expression of delight among the Celestial Envoys of Preeminent Sovereign when a single wrongdoer decides to amend his ways.”

§ 26520 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE LOST HEIR

11 Immanuel said: “Once, a confident individual was the parent of two sons.”
12 The younger Heir told his parent, ‘Life-Giver, I request my portion of the inheritance. ’ Consequently, the parent allocated his assets among them.
13 In a brief period, the young Heir gathered all his possessions, ventured to a far-off land, and frivolously exhausted his fortune through unrestrained behavior.
14 When he had depleted all his resources, a harsh food scarcity afflicted the entire region, leading him to poverty.
15 So, he secured employment with a local inhabitant of that nation, who assigned him to his farmland to tend the swine.
16 He was desperate to satisfy his hunger with the carob pods the swine fed on, yet no one offered anything.
17 Once he regained clarity, he thought, ‘Several of my parent’s employed workers have an abundance of food, yet here I am, on starvation!’
18 “I shall depart and return to my parent, confessing: ‘Life-Giver, I have transgressed both against the celestial realms and you. ’
19 ‘I no longer have the merit to be seen as your offspring. Treat me as one of your compensated laborers. ’”
20 Even when he was far from home, his parent saw him coming, overwhelmed with love and compassion, and ran to embrace him.
21 The offspring declared, ‘Life-Giver, I am guilty of committing an unworthy choice against the celestial realms and you. I no longer hold the right to be addressed as your child. ’

22 The parent instructed his coworkers, ‘Hurry! Bring the finest garment and dress him. Place a ring on his digit and footwear on his soles.
23 Fetch the well-nourished calf and slaughter it. We ought to revel and commemorate with a banquet.
24 This child of mine was lifeless and has now returned to existence. He had gone astray and had been located. So, the festivities commenced. ’
25 At the same time, the senior Heir was out in the fields. As he approached the dwelling, he heard melodies and merriment sounds.
26 He summoned a coworker and inquired about current events.
27 ‘Your brother has returned, ’ he informed, ‘and your parent has celebrated his safe arrival by slaughtering the fattened calf. ’”
28 The elder Heir was angry and would not enter. So, his parent emerged and implored him.
29 He responded to his parent, ‘Pay Heed!! I have served you like an enslaved person for all these years, always obeying your directives. Still, I don’t remember you providing me as much as a young goat to have a feast with my friends.
30 Yet when this child of yours who has wasted your wealth on the wrong woman returns home, you offer the prime calf for him. ’
31 The parent asserted, ‘My child, you are perpetually in my presence. All my possessions are at your disposal.
32 Nevertheless, it was essential to rejoice and feel happiness, as your brother, who was once lost, is now found and who was considered dead, is now alive. ’”

§ 26530 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE SHREWD MANAGER

16 Immanuel shared a story with his pathseekers: “A wealthy individual’s steward was accused
of mismanaging his supervisor’s assets.”

2 The individual summoned him and demanded, “What are these allegations? Provide a full
account of your stewardship, as you can no longer manage my affairs.”
3 The steward thought, “What should I do now? My employer is dismissing me. I am not strong
enough for manual labor and too ashamed to beg.”
4 “I know what I’ll do so that people will welcome me into their homes when I lose my job.”
5 He called in each debtor of his supervisor. To the first, he asked, “How much do you owe my
supervisor?”
6 He answered, “I owe 3,407 liters of olive oil.” “Take your bill, sit down rapidly, and make it
1,704 liters,” the manager instructed him.
7 He asked another, “And how much do you owe?” The man replied, “221,677 liters of wheat.”
The manager said, “Take your bill and make it 177,377 liters.”
8 The employer praised the dishonest steward for his shrewdness, noting that people of this
world are often more cunning with their kind than those of light.
9 “Make friends with the wealth of this world so that, when it passes away, you will be received
into eternal dwellings.”
10 “A person who is dishonest with little will also be deceitful with much; whoever can be
entrusted with very little is equally trustworthy with much.”
11 Who will trust you with authentic wealth if you haven’t proven trustworthy with material
wealth?
12 “And who will provide you your property if you haven’t been reliable with other people’s stuff?”
13 “A person cannot work for two supervisors. Either you will be loyal to and detest the other or
hate and adore the other. Money and the Preeminent Sovereign cannot be served together.
14 The Tradition Keepers, who loved money, heard all this and sneered at Immanuel.
15 He told them, “The Preeminent Sovereign knows your inner determination. What is highly
valued among humans is detestable in His sight.”

§ 26540 ADDITIONAL TEACHINGS

16 “Moses’ teachings and the eternally wise servants’ messages persisted until John came
along. Since then, the joyous developments about the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality have
spread, with everyone striving hard to gain entry.”

17 “The dissolution of the celestial realms and the globe is more likely than even the smallest
detail of the Mosaic Law fading away.”

18 “A man who ends his marriage with his wife and chooses to wed another is committing an act
of infidelity. Similarly, the individual who decides to marry a woman who has been separated
from her husband is also indulging in infidelity.”

§ 26550 THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

19 A wealthy man, always dressed in purple and fine linen, lived in luxury daily.
20 At his gate lay a poor man named Lazarus, covered in sores.
21 He longed to eat the scraps from the rich man's table. Even dogs came and licked his sores.
22 The time came when the poor man died, and the Celestial Envoys carried him to Abraham's side. The wealthy man also died and was buried.
23 In the underworld, in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side.
24 "Father Abraham, have compassion on me and send Lazarus to cool my tongue by dipping the point of his finger in water, for I am in agony in this fire," he cried out.

25 "Son, keep in mind that during your lifetime, you were fortunate with good things, while Lazarus was cursed with awful things; now he gets comfort here, and you are in agony," Abraham answered.
26 Besides, a great chasm has been set between us and you, so those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us."
27 He answered, "Then I beg you, Father, send Lazarus to my family.
28 My brothers number five. Allow him to warn others to prevent them from visiting this torture site as well.
29 Abraham replied, "They have Moses and the eternally wise servants; let them listen to them."
30 "No, Father Abraham," he replied, "but they will alter your ways of living if a deceased person visits them."
31 He said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the eternally wise servants, even if someone were to rise from the grave, they wouldn't be persuaded.

§ 26560 UNWORTHY CHOICES, TRUST, DUTY

17 Immanuel told his pathseekers that incidents leading individuals to unworthy choices are inevitable, but disaster awaits the one causing them.
2 It would be better for them to be cast into the sea with a large stone tied around their neck than to lead the innocent into unworthy choices.
3 "Remain vigilant. If your sibling transgresses against you, correct them; if they express remorse, forgive them.
4 Even if they transgress seven times in one day and return each time with remorse, you must absolve them.
5 The emissaries implored the Sovereign Captain to strengthen their trust.
6-7 "'If you have even a tiny bit of trust, like a spark of belief, you could tell the oldest, deepest-rooted tree in the city park, "Move to the riverbank," and it would shift. Imagine this: Suppose you have a worker who's been running deliveries or maintaining the community spaces. When they return, would you immediately invite them to relax and join you for dinner?"

8 Wouldn't you rather say, 'Prepare my dinner, get ready, and serve me while I eat and drink; afterward, you can eat and drink'?
9 Is the coworker praised for merely following directives?
10 Likewise, when completing all tasks, say, 'We are simply coworkers not deserving of acclaim; we have fulfilled our obligations. '"

§ 26570 IMMANUEL HEALS TEN MEN WITH A CONTAGIOUS SKIN DISEASE

11 As Immanuel journeyed to Yerushalayim, he passed through the boundary between Samaria and Galilee.
12 Upon entering a village, ten individuals with skin disorders met him but kept their distance.
13 They cried out, “Immanuel, Sovereign Captain, show mercy to us!”
14 Immanuel instructed them to “show yourselves to the ensovereigned mediators.” As they went, they were purified.
15 One, realizing he was healed, returned, loudly glorifying the Preeminent Sovereign.
16 He fell at Immanuel’s feet, thanking him, and identified himself as a Samaritan.
17 Immanuel asked, “Weren’t ten healed? Where are the other nine?”
18 “Is this outsider the only one who returned to thank the Preeminent Sovereign?”
19 Immanuel told him, “Get up and go; your trust has restored your health.”

§ 26580 THE COMING SOVEREIGNTY OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

20 When the Tradition Keepers asked about the arrival of the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality, Immanuel explained that it cannot be visibly detected.
21 People won’t say, “Pay Heed here” or “Pay Heed there,” because the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is within you.
22 He told his pathseekers that a time would come when they would long to see even one day of the Heir of Humanity, but it would be impossible.
23 People might say, “Pay Heed! he’s there!” or “Look, he’s here!” but they should not follow.
24 Just as lightning lights up the sky from one end to the other, so will the Heir of Humanity in his time.
25 First, he must suffer greatly and be rejected by this generation.
26-27 It will be like the days of Noah; people continued their routines until Noah entered the life barge, and then the flood came and destroyed them all.
28-29 Similarly, in Lot’s time, people ate, drank, bought, sold, planted, and built until fire and sulfur rained down and destroyed them all.
30 It will be just like this on the day the Heir of Humanity is disclosed.
31 On that day, anyone on a rooftop must not go down to get their belongings, and anyone in the field must not turn back.
32 “Remember Lot’s wife!”
33 Whoever tries to save their existence will lose it, but whoever loses their life will preserve it.
34 That night, two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left.
35 Two women will be processing grain together; one will be taken and the other left.
36 Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left.
37 The pathseekers asked, “Where, Sovereign Captain?” He replied, “Where there is a carcass, the scavengers will gather.”

§ 26590 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE PERSISTENT WIDOW

18 Immanuel shared a story with his pathseekers to emphasize the importance of melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and persisting without losing your inner-self. He said:

2 In a certain city, a magistrate neither revered the Preeminent Sovereign nor cared about public opinion.
3 A widow in that city persistently appealed to him, “Vindicate me against my opponent.”
4-5 He refused but eventually thought, “Though I have no reverence for the Preeminent Sovereign or concern for human opinion, this widow is continuously bugging me. I will ensure she receives justice, so she doesn’t ultimately resort to assaulting me.”

6 The Sovereign Captain instructed to heed the words of the unfair judge.
7 “Won’t our integrid Preeminent Sovereign defend and protect his chosen ones who incessantly call on him day and night? Will he postpone their aid indefinitely?”
8 “I assure you, he will grant them justice rapidly. Yet, when the Heir of Humanity returns, will he discover trust on this planet?”

§ 26600 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE TRADITION KEEPER AND THE TAX COLLECT

9 Immanuel shared an enlightening story with those confident in their integrity who looked down on others.
10 A Tradition Keeper and a tax collector went to express joyful adoration and meld their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.

11-12 The Tradition Keeper stood alone and prayed, ‘My Preeminent Sovereign, I am grateful I am not like other people—thieves, wrongdoers, those who engage in an extramarital affair, or even this tax collector. I skip meals twice a week, giving a tenth of my income. ’
13 But the tax collector, standing at a distance, wouldn’t look up to the sky; he beat his chest and pleaded, ‘Preeminent Sovereign, be compassionate to me, for I am guilty. ’
14 The Preeminent Sovereign vindicated this man, rather than the other, as he went home because those who humble themselves will be exalted. Those who acclaim themselves will be diminished.

§ 26610 THE LITTLE CHILDREN AND IMMANUEL

15 People were bringing their children to Immanuel for His touch. Observing this scene, the pathseekers rebuked those who brought them.
16 Immanuel called the children and said, “Let the young ones come to me, and do not hinder them, for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality belongs to such as these.”

17 “Truly, anyone who does not receive the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality with a child’s innocence will not enter it.”

§ 26620 THE RICH AND THE REALM OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

18 An official asked him, “Good Teacher, what steps should I take to achieve eternal life?”

19 Immanuel queried, “Why do you refer to me as Good? No one is good, except for the Preeminent Sovereign alone.”

20 “You are aware of the laws: • Refrain from an extramarital affair.
• Avoid murdering.
• Abstain from theft.
• Do not present false evidence.
• Respect your parents.”

21 “I’ve trustfully adhered to all these directives since my youthful days,” he replied.

22 On hearing his words, Immanuel remarked, “There’s still something you’re missing. Liquidate all your possessions, distribute the wealth among people in need, and you’ll gain celestial riches. Then, come, become my pathseeker.”

23 He was overcome with sadness on hearing these words, given his extreme affluence.

24 Observing him, Immanuel expressed, “How difficult it is for those possessing wealth to gain entry into the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality!”
25 “A wealthy man cannot more easily enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality than a camel can pass through a needle’s eye.”

26 Hearing this, one asked, “Who can be saved?”

27 Immanuel asserted, “What is impossible with man is possible with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

28 Peter articulated, “We’ve left everything to follow you!”

29-30 “Truly, I tell you,” Immanuel replied, “everyone who has given up their home, spouse, siblings, parents, children, or siblings for the sake of the Eternal Reality’ s sovereignty will receive countless times more in this age as well as in the age to come Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 26630 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH A THIRD TIME

31 Immanuel gathered the Twelve, announcing their journey to Yerushalayim. “Every vision about the Heir of Humanity by the seers will come true.”
32 “He will be handed over to the Outsiders, who will ridicule, affront, and spit on him.”
33 “He will be whipped, executed, and resurrected on the third day.”
34 The pathseekers failed to grasp his words; the message was obscured from their understanding.

§ 26640 A BLIND BEGGAR RECEIVES HIS SIGHT

35 As Immanuel approached Jericho, a blind man sat by the road, begging for alms.
36 Hearing the crowd, he asked what was happening.
37 They told him Immanuel from Nazareth was passing by.
38 He shouted, “Immanuel, heir of David, show kindness to me!”
39 The crowd urged him to be quiet, but he cried even louder, “Heir of David, extend your compassion towards me!”

40-41 Immanuel stopped and asked for the man to be brought to Him. As he approached, Immanuel asked, “What do you want me to do for you?” He replied, “Sovereign Captain, I want to regain my sight.”
42 Immanuel said, “Regain your vision; your trust has been restored.”
43 Immediately, he regained his sight and followed Immanuel, glorifying the Preeminent Sovereign. All the people who saw this also praised the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 26650 ZACCHAEUS THE TAX COLLECTOR

19 Immanuel entered Jericho, intending to pass through.
2 Zacchaeus, a wealthy chief tax collector, lived there.
3 Eager to see Immanuel but hindered by his short stature and the crowd,
4 in an attempt to get a better look, he dashed forward and scaled a sycamore-fig tree.
5 When Immanuel reached the spot, he looked up and called, urging Zacchaeus to come down quickly, as he needed to stay at his house that day.
6 Zacchaeus hurried down and welcomed him joyfully.
7 Observers grumbled, saying, “He has gone to be the guest of a notorious wrongdoer.”
8 Zacchaeus told the Sovereign Captain, “Look, Sovereign Captain! I will give half of my possessions to people in need. If I have wrongfully taken anything, I will repay fourfold.”
9 Immanuel declared that deliverance had come to this house, “for this man is truly a descendant of Abraham.”
10 “The Heir of Humanity came to find and deliver those who have strayed.”

§ 26660 THE STORY OF THE SILVER INVESTMENT

11 As his audience listened intently, he shared a symbolic tale, knowing he was near
Yerushalayim, and they believed the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality would soon appear.
12 “A high-born individual traveled to a distant land to gain governance authority and return.
13 He called ten aides and gave them 4.3 kilos of silver, instructing, ‘Invest this until I return. ’
14 His fellow citizens despised him and sent representatives to say, ‘We reject this man’s rule
over us. ’
15 Upon gaining his rule, he returned and summoned the aides to see their profits.
16 The first aid reported, ‘Sovereign Captain, your silver has multiplied by ten. ’
17 ‘Excellent work, commendable coworker, ’ his supervisor said, ‘since you’ve been reliable in a
small task, I grant you governance over ten cities. ’
18 The second aid reported, ‘Sovereign Captain, your silver has returned five hundred percent. ’
19 The Prime Ruler replied, ‘I’ll entrust you with authority over five cities. ’
20 A third aid said, ‘Supervisor, here is your 4.3 kilos of silver; I kept it safe in a handkerchief.
21 I feared you because you are severe. You take what you didn’t deposit and harvest what you
didn’t plant. ’
22 The supervisor replied, ‘By your words, you will be judged, you foolish aid! So, you knew I
was rigorous, taking what I didn’t deposit and harvesting what I didn’t plant?
23 Then why didn’t you invest my money in a bank so I could have earned interest?’
24 The Ruler then instructed bystanders to ‘seize the third aid’s silver and give it to the first aid
with the most silver. ’
25 ‘Supervisor, ’ they protested, ‘he already has 43 kilos!’

26 He responded, ‘Know that whoever has will receive more; but whoever has nothing, even
what they have, will be taken away. ’
27 ‘As for my adversaries who opposed my rule—bring them here and execute them in my
presence. ’”

§ 26670 IMMANUEL COMES TO YERUSHALAYIM AS THEIR PRIME RULER

28 After sharing his illustration, Immanuel advanced towards Yerushalayim.
29 Nearing Bethphage and Bethany by the Mount of Olives, he sent two pathseekers on a
mission.
30 “Go to the village ahead; you’ll find a colt tied up that no one has ridden. Untie it and bring it
here.”
31 If asked, ‘Why are you untying it?’ say, ‘The supervisor needs it. ’
32 They found everything, as he said.
33 When untying the colt, its owners asked, “Why are you untying it?”
34 They replied, “The Sovereign Captain needs it.”
35 They brought the colt to Immanuel, placed their garments on it, and helped him mount it.
36 People laid their garments on the path as he proceeded.
37 Nearing the descent of the Mount of Olives, all his pathseekers joyfully praised the
Preeminent Sovereign for the marvelous deeds they had seen.
38 “Honored is the Prime Ruler who comes in the Sovereign Captain’s Name! Tranquility in the
celestial realm and greatness in the highest celestial realms!”

39 Some Tradition Keepers among the crowd urged Immanuel, “Mentor, restrain your pathseekers!”

40 He replied, “If they remain silent, the rocks will shout.”
41 Approaching Yerushalayim, he wept over the city.
42 He said, “If only you had understood what would bring you tranquility today.”
43 “A time will come when adversaries will build fortifications around you, encircle you, and trap you from all sides.”
44 “They will crush you and your children within your walls. No stone will remain because you did not recognize the Preeminent Sovereign’s visit.”

§ 26680 IMMANUEL AT THE FORTRESS

45-46 Upon entering the fortress, Immanuel expelled the sellers, proclaiming, “The Living Path states my abode will be a fortress of intervention; yet, you have made it a den of thieves.”
47 He taught daily at the fortress, but the high priest, Law teachers, and leading figures plotted his assassination.
48 Because the people were enthralled by his teachings, they found no way to execute their plan.

§ 26690 THE AUTHORITY OF IMMANUEL QUESTIONED

20 On a particular day, as Immanuel was teaching at the fortress and sharing the message of redemption, the high priest, interpreters of Mosaic Law, and seniors approached him.
2 They asked, “What gives you the right to perform these actions, and who gave this power to you?”
3 He responded, “I also have a question for you. Please enlighten me.”
4 “Did John’s immersion authority come from the Preeminent Sovereign, or was it just a human convention?”

5 They debated among themselves, saying, ‘If we declare it was from the celestial realm, he would then question, ‘Why was there no trust in him?’”
6 “If we assert it came from human roots, the crowd will pelt us with stones, as they firmly trust that John was an eternally wise servant.”
7 They responded, “We are unaware of its origin.”
8 Immanuel answered, “I won’t reveal by what right I have to perform these actions.”

§ 26700 THE ENLIGHTENING STORY OF THE TENANTS

9 He shared this story with the crowd: “A man established a vineyard, leased it to cultivators, and left for a long time.”

10 “When harvest time came, he sent a worker to collect some of the produce. But the tenants
beat him and sent him back empty-handed.”
11 “He sent another worker, whom they also beat and insulted, sending him away with nothing.”
12 “He sent a third, who was also wounded and expelled.”
13 “The rooftop garden owner thought, ‘What should I do? I’ll send my Esteemed Heir; they might
respect him. ’”
14 “Seeing him, the tenants said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; let’s kill him, and the
inheritance will be ours. ’”
15 “They threw him out of the rooftop garden and killed him. What will the rooftop garden owner
do to them?”
16 “He will come and destroy those farmers, then give the hidden rooftop garden to
others.” Hearing this, the people exclaimed, “Celestial Realm forbid!”
17 Immanuel looked directly at them and said, “How do you interpret the Living Word that says,
‘The part dismissed as unimportant has turned into the foundation that holds everything
together'?”
18 “everyone who stumbles over this stone will be broken; if it falls on anyone, it will crush them.”

19 The Mosaic Law instructors and high priest sought a way to arrest him immediately because
they knew the enlightening story was about them. But they feared the people’s reaction.

§ 26710 PAYING TAXES TO CAESAR

20 Monitoring him vigilantly, they dispatched agents who feigned genuineness. They aimed to
entrap Immanuel through his words, enabling them to deliver him to the rule and jurisdiction of
the governor.
21 The undercover agents probed him: “Teacher, it is clear that you declare and impart what is
accurate. You display no bias but instruct in the method of Preeminent Sovereign based on
integrity.”
22 “Is it permissible for us to give taxes to Caesar?”
23 He detected their deceit and addressed them,
24 “Present to me a silver coin (3.9 grams). Whose likeness and inscription does it bear?” They
responded, “Caesar’s.”
25 He advised them, “Then return to Caesar what is Caesar’s, and to the Preeminent Sovereign
what is the Preeminent Sovereign’s.”
26 They couldn’t trap him with his words in the presence of the public. Amazed by his response,
they fell silent.

§ 26720 THE RETURN FROM DEATH AND MARRIAGE

27 A group of Afterlife Denialists, challenging the idea of the return from death, approached
Immanuel with a question.
28 They asked, “Teacher, Moses wrote that if a man’s brother dies, leaving a wife but no
children, the man must marry the widow and have children for his brother.”
29 “There were seven brothers. The first married and died childless.”

30 “Then the second,”

31 “and the third married her, and likewise, all seven died without children.”
32 “Finally, the woman also died.”
33 “In the afterlife, whose wife will she be, since all seven were married to her?”
34 Immanuel answered, “People of this age marry and are given in marriage.”
35 “However, neither marriage nor being given in marriage will be permitted to those deemed worthy of the next age and being brought back from the dead.”
36 “They can no longer die; they are like the Celestial Envoys. They are children of the Preeminent Sovereign, being partakers in the return from death.”
37 “Even Moses showed that the dead rise, for he calls the Sovereign Captain ‘the Preeminent Sovereign of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. ’”
38 “He is not the Preeminent Sovereign of the dead, but of the living, for to him all are alive.”
39 Some interpreters of the Mosaic Law agreed, “Well said, teacher!”
40 After that, no one dared to ask him any more questions.

§ 26730 WHOSE HEIR IS THE CHOSEN REDEEMER?

41 Immanuel questioned them, asking why people say the Chosen Redeemer descends from David.
42 David states in the Proclamations: “The Sovereign Captain instructed My Sovereign Captain: Assume your position at my right side.”
43 “Until I place those foes of thine right underneath thy feet.”
44 David calls him “Sovereign Captain.” So, how could he also be his Heir?

§ 26740 WARNING AGAINST THE TEACHERS OF THE MOSAICAL LAW

45 Amidst the audience, Immanuel addressed his pathseekers,
46 “Be cautious of the interpreters of Mosaic Law. They love to appear prominent in their long gowns and relish reverence in bustling marketplaces. They covet prestigious seats in communal places and desire distinguished positions at festive occasions.”
47 “They exploit widows’ homes and pretend to align with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality through prolonged prayers. These individuals will face the harshest judgment.”

§ 26750 THE WIDOW’S OFFERING

21 Immanuel observed wealthy individuals depositing their absolving payments into the fortress’ collection box.
2 He noticed a destitute widow dropping in two tiny copper coins.
3 “I assure you,” he stated, “this impoverished widow has contributed more than all the rest.”
4 “All these individuals contributed their donations from their surplus; despite her lack, she offered everything that sustained her life.”

§ 26760 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FORTRESS AND SIGNS OF THE EARTH'S FINAL DAY

5 Some of his pathseekers admired the fortress' stunning decoration, magnificent stones, and absolving payments to the Preeminent Sovereign. Immanuel responded,
6 "A time will come when not one stone will remain atop another; all will be demolished."
7 They asked, "When will this happen? What signs will indicate these events?"

8 He replied, "Be cautious not to be misled. Many will come claiming to be me, saying, 'I am the one, ' and, 'The moment is imminent. ' Do not follow them."
9 "Do not be afraid when you hear of wars and conflicts. These events must happen first, but the end is not immediate."
10 He continued, "Nations will go to war against each other, and realms will confront each other."
11 "Severe tremors, widespread food shortages, and devastating epidemics will occur in various places, along with terrifying events and significant celestial signs."
12 "Before all this, they will capture and torment you. You will be handed over to religious institutions and imprisoned. You will stand before rulers and authorities because of my name."
13 "This will be your opportunity to testify about me."
14 "Resolve in your inner-self not to rehearse your defense ahead of time."
15 "I will give you words and wisdom that none of your opponents can counter or refute."
16 "Even your closest family members will betray you, leading to the execution of some among you."
17 "All people will despise you because of my name."
18 "Yet not a hair on your head will be lost."
19 "By steadfastly persevering, you will secure your existence."
20 "When you see Yerushalayim surrounded by hostile forces, know its devastation is near."
21 "Those in Judea should flee to the hills, those in the city should leave, and those in the countryside should not enter the city."
22 "This is the time of celestial retribution, fulfilling every letter of the Living Word."

23 "Those days will be terrible for expectant mothers and nursing women. The land will experience intense hardship, and there will be anger against the populace."
24 "Tactical blades will slay them, and they will be taken as captives to all nations. Outsiders will tread on Yerushalayim until the end of the non-Jew era."
25 "Omens will appear in the sun, moon, and stars. Nations on Earth will be in distress and confusion due to the tumultuous sea."
26 "People will faint from fear, anticipating what is coming on the world, as the cosmic forces are disrupted."
27 "Then they will see the Heir of Humanity coming in a cloud with great power and acclaim."
28 "When these signs appear, get up and raise your heads; your deliverance is at hand."
29 He used this analogy: "Look at the fig tree and all other trees.
30 You can tell yourself that summer is approaching when they grow leaves.
31 Likewise, when you see these things happening, know that the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is near.
32 I promise you that the current generation will not die until all these things have occurred.
33 The Celestial Realms and Earth may pass, but My path will never pass.
34 Take caution, or that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap, your inner resolve crushed by partying, intoxication, and life's worries.

35 It will come upon all those who live on the face of the whole Earth.
36 Always be watchful and plea that you may have the strength to escape all that is about to happen and stand before the Heir of Humanity.”
37 Immanuel taught at the fortress each day, and at night, he went to stay on the Mount of Olives.
38 All the people came early in the morning to hear him at the fortress.

§ 26770 JUDAS AGREES TO BETRAY IMMANUEL

22 As the Feast of Unleavened Bread, known as Emancipation Feast, approached, the high priest and Mosaic Law interpreters plotted to eliminate Immanuel due to their fear of the people.
3 The Chief Instigator then influenced Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve.
4 Judas arranged a secret meeting with the high priest and fortress police to plan Immanuel’s betrayal.
5 They were delighted and agreed to pay him.
6 Judas accepted and looked for an opportunity to betray Immanuel when the crowd was absent.

§ 26780 IMMANUEL’S LAST MEAL

7 The day for the Feast of Unleavened Bread arrived, requiring the Emancipation Feast lamb to be offered.
8 Immanuel sent Peter and John to prepare the Emancipation Feast.
9 They asked, “Where shall we make the preparations?”
10 Immanuel replied, “Upon entering the city, you’ll find a man carrying a water container. Follow him to the house he enters.”
11 “Ask the owner, ‘The Educator inquires: Where is the room for visitors to commemorate the Emancipation Feast with my pathseekers?’”
12 “He will show you a large, fully equipped upper room. Prepare there.”
13 They found everything as Immanuel had said and prepared the Emancipation Feast.
14 Immanuel and his emissaries sat down when the time came.

15 He expressed his deep desire to share this Emancipation Feast with them before his suffering.
16 “I will not partake again until its authentic meaning is realized in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”
17 After taking the cup, he gave thanks and said, “Share this among yourselves.”
18 “I assure you, I won’t drink from the vine again until the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality arrives.”
19 Giving them the bread after breaking it and giving thanks, he said, “This represents my broken body given for you; do this in memory of me.”
20 “After dinner, he said, ‘This cup is the new agreement in my blood, which is poured out for you’ as he took the cup.”
21 “The hand of my betrayer is with me at the table.”
22 “The Heir of Humanity will go as decreed, but woe to the one who betrays him!”
23 They began to question who would do such a thing.
24 They argued about who was considered greatest.

25 Immanuel said, “The prime rulers of nations exercise dominance, and those in power are called protectors.”
26 “But it should not be so among you. The greatest should be like the least, and the leader like a coworker.”
27 “Who is greater, the one at the table or the one serving? Isn’t it the one at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.”
28 “You have trustfully stayed with me through my trials.”
29 “As my Life-Giver granted me sovereignty, I grant you the same privilege.”
30 To eat and drink at my Sovereignty’s table and judge the twelve communities of Israel.
31 “Simon, Simon, the Adversary has asked to sift you like wheat.”

32 “I have merged my consciousness with the Eternal Reality for you, Simon, that your trust may not fail. When you return, strengthen your people of the New Humanity.”
33 He replied, “Sovereign Captain, I’m ready to go to prison and death with you.”
34 Immanuel assured Peter that he would deny knowing him three times before dawn.
35 Immanuel asked them, “When I sent you without money, a bag, or sandals, did you lack anything?” They answered, “Nothing.”
36 He said, “If you have a moneybag, take it; also a travel bag; and if unarmed, sell your cloak and buy a tactical blade.”
37 “The Living Word says: ‘And He was counted among lawbreakers’; I must fulfill this. Indeed, what is written about me is nearing completion.”
38 His pathseekers said, “Look, Sovereign Captain, we have two tactical blades.” “That’s enough!” he replied.

§ 26790 IMMANUEL MELDS HIS CONSCIOUSNESS WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY ON THE

39 As was his habit, Immanuel proceeded to the Mount of Olives, and his pathseekers accompanied him.
40 On arriving, he advised them to implore that they would not succumb to temptation.
41 He distanced himself about a stone’s throw away, then knelt to communicate with the Preeminent Sovereign.
42 “Celestial Life-Giver, if possible, remove this burden from me; nevertheless, let your celestial plan prevail.”
43 A Celestial Envoy came to him, providing a fortress.

44 Experiencing great distress, the meldings of his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign intensified, and his sweat resembled droplets of blood descending to the Earth.
45 After arising from the melding of his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and returning to the pathseekers, he discovered them fast asleep, worn out due to grief.
46 “Why do you slumber?” he inquired. “Stand and petition so that you shall not surrender to temptation.”

§ 26800 IMMANUEL ARRESTED

47 As Immanuel spoke, Judas, one of the twelve pathseekers, led a crowd that approached. Judas moved to kiss Immanuel.

48 Immanuel asked, “Would you betray the Heir of Humanity with a kiss?”
49 Seeing what was about to happen, Immanuel’s pathseekers asked, “Sovereign Captain, should we use our tactical blades?”
50 One struck the high priest’s assistant, cutting off his right ear.
51 Immanuel said, “Stop this!” and healed the assistant’s ear.
52 He then questioned the lead priest, fortress officials, and religious elders, asking if they thought He was inciting an uprising that required them to come with tactical blades and batons.
53 “I was with you daily in the fortress, and you didn’t seize me. But now is your moment—the time when the power of evil reigns.”

§ 26810 PETER DISOWNS IMMANUEL

54 Upon apprehension, they led him to the chief priest’s residence. Peter followed at a distance.
55 He joined the group around a fire in the courtyard.

56 A personal assistant, seeing him in the firelight, scrutinized him and said, “This man was with him.”
57 Peter denied it, saying, “I don’t know him.”
58 Soon after, another person noticed him and said, “You’re one of them too.” Peter replied, “Man, I am not!”
59 About an hour later, another insisted, “Certainly this man was with him, for he is a Galilean.”

60 Peter responded, “I don’t know what you’re talking about!” Just then, the rooster crowed.
61 The Sovereign Captain looked directly at Peter. Peter remembered the Sovereign Captain’s words about denying him three times before the rooster crowed.
62 He went out and wept bitterly.

§ 26820 THE GUARDS MOCK IMMANUEL

63 The guards began mocking and assaulting Immanuel.
64 They blindfolded Him and demanded, “Predict! Who struck you?”
65 They continued their taunts with many other insults.

§ 26830 IMMANUEL BEFORE PILATE AND HEROD

66 “Tell us if You are the Chosen Redeemer.”

67 “If I tell you, you will not trust,” Immanuel retorted.
68 “Furthermore, you will refuse to respond when I ask you a question.
69 However, the Heir of Humanity will now occupy the dominant hand of the Preeminent Sovereign’s power.”

70 The priests questioned one another, “Are You then the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign?” “You say that I am,” Immanuel replied.

71 They shouted, “Why do we need any more testimony? We have personally heard it from His lips.”

23 The entire Council then stood up and escorted Immanuel to Pilate.

2 "We found this man subverting our nation, forbidding payment of taxes to Caesar, and proclaiming Himself to be the Chosen Redeemer, a Prime Ruler," they said as they started to charge Him.

3 "Are You the Prime Ruler of the Judeans?" Pilate questioned Him. "That's what you said," Immanuel answered.

4 "I find no basis for a charge against this man," Pilate declared in front of the chief priests and the mob.

5 Still, they persisted, saying, "His teaching stirs up the people throughout Judea." He started in Galilee and traveled there.

6 On hearing this, Pilate inquired about the man's nationality: Galilee.

7 On discovering that Herod was in charge of Immanuel, he sent Him to Herod, who was in Yerushalayim then.

8 Herod was ecstatic about seeing Immanuel. He had heard about Him and had been hoping to see Him work marvelously, so he had been wanting to meet Him for a while.
9 Herod questioned Immanuel for a long time but didn't respond.
10 The chief priests and the interpreters of Mosaic Law were standing there fiercely condemning Him.
11 Herod and his soldiers also made fun of and humiliated him. After putting on an elegant robe, they returned Him to Pilate.
12 Herod and Pilate had been foes until that day when they became peers.

13 Then, in front of the people, rulers, and chief priests, Pilate declared,
14 "You delivered me this man as one who had stirred up the people to rebellion." After examining Him before you, I found He is innocent of your accusations against Him.
15 Herod hasn't found this conclusion because he returned Him to us. This man has done nothing that merits death, as you can see.
16 So I will punish Him and set Him free."

17-18 However, they all simultaneously exclaimed, "Get rid of this man! Give Barabbas back to us!"
19 (Barabbas was imprisoned for both murder and a city-wide uprising.)

20 Pilate spoke to them once more, desiring to free Immanuel.

21 yet they persisted in yelling, "Execute Him! Nail Him on an execution stake!"

22 "What horrible thing has this man done?" he asked them a third time. "I have not discovered anything in Him that warrants death. So, I will release Him once I have punished Him."
23 But they were adamant, protesting and demanding Immanuel be exterminated. And their roar was heard.

24 So Pilate ordered that their desire be carried out.

25 He gave Immanuel over to their will and freed the person detained for rebellion and murder,
as they had desired.

§ 26840 IMMANUEL IS NAILED TO AN EXECUTION STAKE

26 They commandeered Simon from Cyrene as he entered from the fields. The execution squad
forced Simon to carry the stake of execution for Immanuel as they took Him away.
27 A large crowd followed, including women mourning and lamenting for him.
28 Immanuel turned to them and said, “Women of Yerushalayim, do not weep for me; weep for
yourselves and your children.”
29 “The times are not far off when you will exclaim, ‘Fortunate are the childless ladies, the
uteruses that bore no children, and the breasts that never nursed!’”
30 “Fall on us,” they would say to the mountains: Cover us!”
31 What will occur when the tree is dried if people continue to do these things while it is still
green?
32 Two other criminals were also led out with him to be executed.
33 When they came to the place called the Execution Hill, they nailed Him to an execution stake,
along with the criminals—one on his right, the other on his left.

34 “Life-Giver, pardon them, for they know not what they are doing,” declared Immanuel. And
they cast lots to divide up his clothes.
35 The people stood watching, and the religious leaders even sneered at him. They said, “He
saved others; let him save himself if he is the Preeminent Sovereign’s Redeemer, the chosen
one.”
36 The soldiers also mocked him. They offered him wine vinegar
37 and said, “If you are the Prime Ruler of the Judeans, save yourself.”
38 There was a written notice above Him, which read: “THIS IS THE PRIME RULER OF THE
JEWS.”
39 One of the convicts hanging there insulted him, saying, “Aren’t you the Chosen Redeemer?”
Save both of us and yourself!
40 But the other criminal rebuked him. “Don’t you fear the Preeminent Sovereign,” he said, “since
you are under the same sentence?
41 We are punished justly for getting what our deeds deserve. But this man has done nothing
wrong.”
42 Then he said, “Immanuel, remember me when you come into Your Sovereignty.”
43 “Truly, I tell you, this day you will be with me in paradise,” was Immanuel’s response to him.

§ 26850 THE DEATH OF IMMANUEL

44 Around midday, darkness enveloped the entire region until about three o’clock.
45 The sun’s light vanished, and the fortress’ veil was torn apart.
46 Immanuel proclaimed, “Life-Giver, into your custody, I surrender my inner-self.” After this, he
took his final breath.
47 Witnessing these events, the army officer praised the Preeminent Sovereign, affirming
Immanuel’s integrity.

48 The assembled spectators, struck with profound sorrow, expressed their distress by striking their chests before departing.
49 Those acquainted with him, including the women who had followed him from Galilee, maintained their vigil from a distance.

§ 26860 THE BURIAL OF IMMANUEL

50 Joseph, an authentic and honorable Council member,
51 who opposed their plan, came from Arimathea in Judea and awaited the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
52 He approached Pilate to request Immanuel's body.
53 Then Joseph covered it with a linen wrap and buried it in a freshly dug stone tomb.
54 It was the preparation day, and the Day of Rest was near.
55 The women from Galilee who followed Immanuel saw the tomb and how his body was laid.
56 They returned home to prepare aromatic herbs and fragrant oils. Still, they rested on the Day of Rest, complying with the Living Word directive.

§ 26870 IMMANUEL HAS RISEN !

24 At dawn on the first day of the week, the women brought the spices they had prepared and went to the grave.
2 They found the stone rolled away from the grave.
3 They did not find Sovereign Captain Immanuel's body upon entering.
4 As they stood puzzled, two men in dazzling clothes appeared beside them.

5 Frightened, the women bowed to the ground. The men asked, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?"
6 "He is not here; He has risen! Remember how He told you while in Galilee?"
7 "The Heir of Humanity must be delivered into the hands of wrongful men, be nailed to an execution stake, and on the third day rise again."
8 Then they remembered His words.
9 Returning from the grave, they reported all these things to the Eleven and all the others.
10 Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary, the mother of James, and others with them told this to the emissaries.
11 But their words seemed like nonsense, and they did not trust them.
12 Peter rose and bolted towards the tomb. He bent down to see the linen strips resting on their own and left, wondering what had occurred.

§ 26880 ON THE ROAD TO EMMAUS

13 Two of them were heading to Emmaus, about seven miles from Yerushalayim that day.
14 They discussed recent events.
15 As they talked, Immanuel joined them.
16 They didn't recognize him.
17 He asked, "What are you discussing?" They stopped, looking sad.
18 Cleopas asked, "Are you the only visitor in Yerushalayim unaware of what's happened?"

19 “What events?” he asked. They spoke of Immanuel from Nazareth, a powerful, eternally wise servant in actions and words before the Preeminent Sovereign and all the people.

20 “Our high priests and leaders handed him over to be executed.”
21 “We hoped he was the destined Redeemer of Israel. It’s been three days since this happened.”
22 “Some women from our group amazed us. They went to the tomb at dawn.”
23 “They didn’t find his body and said they saw a vision of a Celestial Envoy declaring he was alive.”
24 “Some of us went to the tomb and found it just as the women said, but didn’t see Immanuel.”
25 He said, “‘How slow you are to trust everything the eternally wise servants have declared!’”
26 “Wasn’t it necessary for the Ensovereigned One to suffer before entering his acclaim?”
27 Starting with Moses and all the eternally wise servants, he explained what was said about him in the Living Path.
28 As they neared Emmaus, Immanuel indicated he would continue traveling.
29 They urged him, “Stay with us; it’s nearly evening.” So he stayed.
30-31 As they gathered at the table, he picked up the loaf, expressed gratitude, broke it, and shared it with them. In that moment, their perspective shifted, and they truly understood who he was as he disappeared.

32 They said to each other, “Weren’t our inner determination burning within us as he talked with us on the road and opened the Living Path to us?”
33 They got up and returned to Yerushalayim. They found the Eleven and others gathered together.
34 They said, “The Sovereign Captain has risen and appeared to Simon.”
35 The two told what happened on the way and how they recognized Immanuel when he broke the bread.

§ 26890 IMMANUEL APPEARS TO THE PATHSEEKERS

36 As they discussed, Immanuel appeared and greeted them with tranquility.
37 They were startled and scared, thinking they saw an apparition.
38 He asked, “Why are you uneasy, and why the skepticism?”
39 “Look at my hands and feet. It’s me! Touch and see; an apparition doesn’t have flesh and bones like mine.”
40 He showed them his hands and feet.
41 Despite their delight and amazement, they doubted. So, Immanuel asked, “Do you have anything to eat?”
42 They gave him cooked fish.
43 He took it and ate while they watched.
44 While with them, he explained that everything written about him in Moses’ Law, the eternally wise servants, and the Proclamations must happen.
45 He opened their minds to understand the exalted Living Path.
46 “According to the Living Word, the Ensovereigned One must suffer and rise on the third day.”
47 “The transformation of inner-selves to absolve unworthy choices will be declared in His name to all nations, starting from Yerushalayim.”
48 “You have witnessed these things.”

49 “I’m sending what my Life-Giver promised; stay in the city until you are empowered with Celestial power.”

§ 26900 THE CELESTIAL ASCENSION OF IMMANUEL

50 Guiding them to Bethany’s outskirts, He raised His hands and empowered them.
51 As He empowered them, He was transported to the celestial realm.
52 After paying Him homage, they returned to Yerushalayim, filled with immense delight.
53 They were always at the fortress, celebrating and extolling the Preeminent Sovereign.

~ 204 | Humanity Empowerment | John

§ 26910 THE CELESTIAL WORD BECOMES HUMAN

1 Before the dawn of everything, the Living Word existed alongside the Preeminent Sovereign, embodying the essence of the Ultimate Redeemer.
2 Right from the start, this Word co-existed timelessly and creatively with the Preeminent Sovereign, a testament to their profound unity.
3 It is through this Word that all of existence was shaped. There isn't a single aspect of creation that came to be without its direct influence.
4-5 In him was vibrant energy, the kind that sparks hope in everyone. His brilliance cuts through the deepest shadows, and no chaos or confusion can snuff it out.

6 The Preeminent Sovereign sent John and entrusted him with a pivotal role.
7 His mission was clear: bearing witness to the ultimate authenticity, paving the way for all to trust the Illuminator's promise.
8 While not the source of light himself, John's purpose was to testify to its presence and power.

9 The authentic Illuminator, who sparks life in everyone, came among us.
10 The very world He shaped overlooked its architect.
11 He came to His own, yet they did not embrace Him.

12 Yet, to those who did recognize and trust Him, He gave an extraordinary promise: the right to become children of the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 This new birth wasn't a matter of natural family or human desire but a gift from the Sovereign.
14 By taking on human form and dwelling among us, He allowed us to witness His majesty firsthand—the one authentic Heir, epitomizing perfect love, ultimate authenticity, and transformative generosity.

15 John's assertion cements the undeniable greatness of the Chosen Redeemer: "He who follows me surpasses me, for He was before me."
16 From His fullness, we've all received transformative generosity on top of more transformative generosity, a testament to His boundless compassion.
17 While Moses gave us the Mosaic Law, the Chosen Redeemer brought us transformative generosity and reality in its purest form.
18 No one has ever seen the Preeminent Sovereign, but through His unique Heir, closely connected to the Sovereign's essence, we have been offered a disclosure of the celestial.

§ 26920 JOHN DENIES BEING THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

19 John's testimony came at a pivotal moment when religious leaders from Yerushalayim sent their delegates to interrogate him about his authentic identity.
20 Unwavering in his honesty, he openly declared, "I am not the Ensovereigned One."

21 They pressed on, “Are you Elijah?” to which he firmly replied, “Not so.” When asked if he was the eternally wise servant, his answer was a clear, “Negative.”

22 They then asked him, “Who are you? We need a response from our senders. How would you describe yourself?

23 When pushed further for his identity, for a message to take back, John drew on the wisdom of Isaiah, the eternally wise servant, expressing, “I am a voice in the wilderness, urging, ‘Create a straight path for the Sovereign Captain. ’”

24 Sent by the Tradition Keepers,
25 they inquired, “Without being the Chosen Redeemer, Elijah, or the eternally wise servant, why do you immerse?”

26 John answered, “I immerse with water, but among you stands One you do not know.

27 He is the One who follows me, and I am not worthy to untie the laces of his sneakers.
28 This significant event unfolded in Bethany, across the Jordan, where John was immersing.

§ 26930 JOHN TESTIFIES ABOUT IMMANUEL

29 The subsequent day, John detected Immanuel approaching him and exclaimed, “Observe the exalted Preeminent Sovereign's Redeemer Advocate, who eradicates the world’s iniquity!”

30 This individual is the One I referred to when I stated, “A gentleman who arrives after me has excelled in my presence because His existence preceded mine.”

31 “I was unaware of His identity, yet my purpose of immersing in water was to unveil Him to Israel.”

32 John affirmed: “I have beheld the Eternal Spark descending from the celestial realms like a dove lingering on Him.”
33 “I was not personally acquainted with Him. Still, the One who implored me to immerse others in water instructed me, ‘On observing the Eternal Spark descend and dwell on a man, that man will be the One performing immersions with the Eternal Spark. ’”

34 “I have observed with my own eyes and can confirm that this is indeed the Chosen Redeemer of the Preeminent Sovereign.”

§ 26940 JOHN’S PATHSEEKERS FOLLOW IMMANUEL

35 John, accompanied by his pathseekers, was present the following day.
36 Observing Immanuel walking by, he stated, “Pay heed, that He is the Preeminent Sovereign’s Lamb!”
37 On hearing his words, two pathseekers of John began to accompany Immanuel.

38 Seeing them trailing Him, Immanuel enquired, “What are you seeking?” They replied,
“Teacher, where are you staying?” “Just join me,” he suggested, “and you’ll see for
yourselves.”

39 Therefore, they accompanied Him and noted the whereabouts of His dwelling, choosing to
remain with Him for the rest of the day. The time was approximately the tenth hour (or four
o’clock in the afternoon).

40 Andrew, Simon Peter’s sibling, was one of the duo who listened to John’s words and
accompanied Immanuel.
41 Andrew’s first move was to locate his sibling Simon and tell him, “We have discovered the
Chosen Redeemer, the Chosen Redeemer.”

42 He led Simon to Immanuel. On seeing him, Immanuel stated, “You’re Simon, John’s offspring.
From this point forward, you now shall be called Cephas (which translates to Peter).”

§ 26950 IMMANUEL CALLS PHILIP AND NATHANAEL

43 Immanuel decided to go into Galilee the following day. On encountering Philip, he instructed
him, “Join me.”

44 Philip, similarly to Andrew and Peter, hailed from the city known as Bethsaida.
45 Philip located Nathanael and told him, “We’ve discovered the individual that Moses referred to
in the Mosaic Law: the One who the eternally wise servants spoke of: Immanuel from Nazareth,
Joseph’s offspring.”

46 “Nazareth!” spewed Nathaniel. “Is it possible for anything of value to originate from there?”
Philip responded, “Why don’t you just come with me and witness it yourself?”

47 On sighting Nathanael coming His way, Immanuel declared: “Pay Heed, a genuine Heir of
Israel, with no trace of deceit within him!”
48 Nathanael asked, “How did you figure out my mindset?” Immanuel responded, “I read your
mind under the fig tree before Philip summoned you.”

49 Nathanael affirmed, “Sovereign Captain, You embody the Eternal Reality’s Essence; You are
Israel’s Sovereign Ruler.”
50 Immanuel questioned, “Is it due to My mentioning that I read your mind beneath the fig tree
that you trust Me? You are yet to witness things more wonderful than these!”

51 “You should see the celestial realms unveil, with the Preeminent Sovereign’s Celestial Envoys
ascending and descending on the Heir of Humanity.”

§ 26960 IMMANUEL CHANGES WATER INTO WINE

2 Three days later, a marriage celebration occurred in Cana, located in Galilee, and the mother
of Immanuel was in attendance.
2 Immanuel and His pathseekers also were guests at the wedding.
3 As the wine supply depleted, Immanuel’s mother said to Him, “No more wine is left.”

4 “Dear lady, how does this concern have anything to do with us?” Immanuel continued, “It is not yet the right time for me to act.”
5 His mother instructed the coworkers, “Do whatever He tells you.”

6 In the vicinity, six large stone water containers were used for the Judean purification rites, each with 75 to 114 liters capacity.
7 Immanuel instructed the helpers, “Fill up the containers with water,” and they topped them off.
8 He then instructed them, “Extract some and present it to the head of the feast.” They complied with His instructions.

9 The banquet overseer experienced the water that had been transformed into wine. He was unaware of its origin, even though the coworkers who fetched the water were aware. Subsequently, he summoned the groom.
10 He remarked, “everyone usually serves the finest wine first and brings out the inferior wine once the guests have already indulged; however, you’ve reserved the finest wine until now!”

11 Immanuel unveiled His grandeur through His initial marvelous sign performed in Cana of Galilee, leading His pathseekers to trust Him.
12 He and His mother, siblings, and pathseekers journeyed to Capernaum. They remained there for a short duration.

§ 26970 IMMANUEL CLEARS THE FORTRESS COURTS

13 As the Judean Emancipation approached, Immanuel traveled to Yerushalayim.
14 He discovered individuals peddling oxen, sheep, and doves alongside those seated at counters to provide currency exchange within the fortress area.
15 Enraged, Immanuel evicted everyone from the fortress’ grounds using a self-made cord whip, including sheep and cattle. He flung the money of those who changed currency into the air and flipped their counters upside down.

16 “Get out of here and stop converting My Life-Giver’s fortress into a shopping mall!”
17 His pathseekers recalled the Living Word: “Your enthusiasm for Your fortress engulfs Me.”

18 Then, the Judean leaders questioned Him, asking Him to provide any marvelous sign demonstrating His justification and authority for His actions. Immanuel responded,

19 “Dismantle this fortress; I will restore it in three days.”

20 They responded, “This fortress took forty-six years to construct, and do You trust You can resurrect it in three days?”
21 However, the fortress Immanuel referred to was indeed His physical self.
22 His pathseekers recollected His words on His return from death. This disclosure strengthened their trust in the Living Path and the path put forth by Immanuel.

23 During the Emancipation Feast in Yerushalayim, numerous individuals observed the marvelous feats He achieved and put their trust in His Name.
24 Immanuel did not trust them since He was fully aware of all humans.

25 He didn't require any validation about human nature since He fully comprehended what resided in everyone's inner-self.

§ 26980 IMMANUEL TEACHES NICODEMUS

3 Nicodemus, a Tradition Keeper and a prominent leader within the Judean governing body, appeared.
2 Approaching Immanuel under darkness, he stated, "Teacher, it's clear you have been sent from the Preeminent Sovereign. The marvelous deeds You carry out can't be accomplished without the presence of the Eternal Reality."

3 Immanuel responded earnestly, "It's an absolute authenticity: Without experiencing an inner rebirth, no one can perceive the ultimate authenticity of Eternal Reality's Sovereignty."

4 Nicodemus queried, "Is it possible for an individual to have a second birth when they are already advanced in years? Indeed, it is not feasible to reenter one's mother's womb for a second time to experience birth!"

5 Immanuel responded, "I assure you, entry into the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is impossible without being born of water and the Eternal Spark."
6 "Spark is given birth from the Eternal Spark."
7 "It shouldn't astonish you when I declare, 'You must experience an inner rebirth.
'"
8 "The breeze moves to its rhythm. While its whispers reach your ears, its origin and destination remain unknown. These observations mirror the experience of all those to whom the Eternal Spark gives birth."

9 "How is this possible?" inquired Nicodemus.

10 Immanuel questioned, "Are you a teacher of the Israeli people, and yet these things are beyond your comprehension?"
11 "Assuredly, what we communicate is based on our knowledge, and the proof we offer is from what we've experienced. Yet, you all continue to reject our affirmation."

12 "When I discuss terrestrial matters, and you show disbelief, how do you expect to trust My Path when the topic is celestial affairs?"
13 "The only individual who ever ascended to the celestial realm is the One who descended from it: the Heir of Humanity."

14 "In the same way, Moses raised the serpent in the wilderness, the Heir of Humanity must be elevated."

15 "All those who trust Him will gain everlasting presence."

16 "The Preeminent Sovereign cherished the world to such a degree that He offered His unique child, ensuring that any individual who trusts in Him will not be destroyed but will possess Eternal Life."

17 "Indeed, the Preeminent Sovereign didn't dispatch His Heir into the world to judge. He sent Him to the world so that the whole planet could be rescued through Him."

18 “Any individual who trusts Him is not declared guilty. However, anyone who does not trust Him has already been declared guilty because they failed to trust in the Name of the Preeminent Sovereign’s uniquely born Heir.”

19 This is the verdict: clarity and truth arrived in the world, but people gravitated toward confusion and secrecy because their actions couldn’t stand the spotlight.
20-21 Those who live dishonestly avoid transparency, fearing their actions will come under scrutiny. But those who pursue integrity embrace clarity, allowing their lives to show they’re in sync with the higher good of the Eternal Reality.

§ 26990 JOHN TESTIFIES AGAIN ABOUT IMMANUEL

22 After this event, Immanuel and His pathseekers proceeded to the rural areas of Judea, where He lingered among them for a duration, initiating the act of immersion.

23 Because of the abundant water, John also conducted immersions in Aenon, close to Salim. Individuals continually arrived for immersion.
24 John had not been imprisoned yet.

25 A controversy emerged between a few pathseekers of John and a particular Judean concerning the formality of purification.
26 Individuals approached John. They told him, “The Teacher, whom you witnessed and who was with you beyond the Jordan, is now baptizing people in the water, and everyone is flocking to Him.”

27 John responded, “Individuals can exclusively acquire what is given to them from the Eternal Reality.”
28 “You are witnesses that I declared, ‘I am not the one Ensovereigned One, but I have been dispatched before Him. ’”
29 “The groom is the One who is betrothed to the bride. The companion of the groom stands by patiently, listening for Him, and experiences immense delight when he hears the groom’s voice. Such happiness is mine, and it has reached its fulfillment.”
30 “He needs to gain prominence while I necessitate a reduction in importance.”

31 “The individual originating from the celestial realms holds superiority over all; the individual from the earthly domain is of the Earth and articulates thoughts in a worldly manner. The One that arrives from celestial heights stands supreme over all.”
32 “He bears witness to the realities He has observed and the authenticities He has heard, yet His evidence goes unaccepted.”
33 “Anyone who receives His evidence affirms that the Preeminent Sovereign is authentic.”
34 “The Preeminent Sovereign dispatches the One to communicate His celestial messages because He grants the Eternal Spark boundlessly.”
35 “The Life-Giver cherishes His Heir and has entrusted everything to His control.”

36 “Anyone trusting in the Heir has a life that lasts forever. Yet, anyone refusing to accept the Heir won’t experience Life since the Preeminent Sovereign’s continuous anger is on them.”

§ 27000 IMMANUEL TALKS WITH A SAMARITAN FEMALE HUMAN

4 Immanuel discovered that the Tradition Keepers had received information that He was attracting and immersing more pathseekers than John.
2 It was not actually Immanuel conducting the immersions; but His pathseekers were."
3 Then He departed from Judea and returned to Galilee.
4 He needed to travel through Samaria.

5 He arrived at a Samaritan city named Sychar, adjacent to Jacob's land, granted to his offspring, Joseph.
6 There was Jacob's well, where Immanuel, exhausted from His journey, found a resting spot. The time was approximately midday.
7 As a woman from Samaria arrived to get water, Immanuel inquired, "Could you give me a drink?"
8 His pathseekers had ventured into the city to purchase provisions.

9 Astonished, the woman of Samaria questioned Him, stating, "You're a Judean while I am a Samaritan woman; how could You dare request a drink from me?" As it's well known, Israelites have no dealings with Samaritans.
10-14 Immanuel responded, "If you understood the gift of the Eternal Reality and who is asking you for help, you would ask him, and he'd provide you with life-renewing sustenance. Whoever connects to the renewal I offer will never feel depleted. The energy I provide will become an endless source of vitality, fueling a life of purpose and fulfillment.

15 "The woman replied, 'Sir, please give me this endless resource so I'll never feel depleted again or have to keep returning to the same exhausting routines for renewal.'"

16 He instructed her, "Summon your spouse and return here."

17 She responded, "I'm without a spouse." Immanuel affirmed her utterance, saying, "Your assertion about being spouseless is accurate."
18 "Indeed, you've been married to five men, and the man you're currently living with isn't your spouse. Your statement is unquestionably accurate."

19 "Sir," acknowledged the woman, "it's apparent to me that You can be an eternally wise servant."
20 "Our forefathers used to pay their respects on this hill, but you Israelites assert that Yerushalayim is the sole location wherein we should express joyful adoration."

21 "Lady," Immanuel responded, "Trust me: an era is approaching when you will honor the Life-Giver neither on this hill nor in Yerushalayim."
22 Samaritans revere what you don't comprehend; we elevate what we understand since deliverance comes through the Israelites.

23 The moment is approaching. Indeed, it's already here when genuine people of trust will honor the Life-Giver in energy and ultimate authenticity, as these are the types of trust the Life-Giver is searching for.

24 Since the Preeminent Sovereign is the same as the Eternal Spark, those who adore Him must do so with ultimate authenticity and energy.

25 The woman asserted, “I’m aware that the Chosen Redeemer, also known as the Chosen Redeemer, is due to arrive. Once He does, He will make everything clear to us.”
26 Immanuel proclaimed, “I am the One conversing with you; I am the One you have been seeking.”

§ 27010 THE PATHSEEKERS REJOIN IMMANUEL

27 At that moment, His pathseekers returned and were amazed to discover Him conversing with a Samaritan woman. However, none of them inquired, “Why are You talking with her? What were You discussing with her?”

28 Abandoning her water vessel, the lady proceeded towards the city. She relayed her message to the inhabitants:
29 “Come and meet a man who conveyed every action I’ve ever performed to me. Is it possible that He is the Ensovereigned One?”

30 They departed from the village and set off to encounter Him.
31 Meanwhile, His pathseekers pleaded with Him, “Teacher, please eat something.”
32 He responded, “I possess nourishment to consume, of which you are entirely ignorant.”
33 His pathseekers then wondered, “Has anyone supplied Him with food?”

34 Immanuel stated, “My sustenance comes from fulfilling the desires of the One who sent Me and accomplishing His task.”
35 Don’t you often say, ‘There’s still plenty of time to address the city’s needs’? I tell you, look around! The community is ready for action and transformation.
36 Those who contribute now are already earning their rewards, and together, both the initiators and the implementers can celebrate their shared success.
37 The saying, ‘One person starts, and another completes the job,’ holds true here.
38 I’ve brought you into a project where you’re finalizing the results of someone else’s hard work. Others laid the foundation, and now you’re building on their effort to enjoy the rewards together.

§ 27020 MANY SAMARITANS TRUST IMMANUEL

39 Many Samaritans from that city trusted in Him because the woman declared, “He disclosed every action I have ever done to me.”

40 On the Samaritans’ arrival, they pleaded with Him to remain in their midst, resulting in His two-day stay.

41 Due to His statements, significantly more numbers of Samaritans trusted Him.

42 One individual told the lady, “Our trust is no longer solely based on your words; we have listened to Him ourselves and are convinced that He is the liberator of humanity.”

§ 27030 IMMANUEL HEALS AN OFFICIAL'S HEIR

43 Following two days, He set off for Galilee.
44 Immanuel Himself had indicated that a homegrown 'eternally wise servant' receives no respect in His homeland.
45 On His arrival in Galilee, the Galileans greeted Him warmly. They had witnessed all His accomplishments in Yerushalayim during the Emancipation Feast celebration since they, too, had been present at the event.

46 Immanuel made another visit to Cana in Galilee, where He had transformed the water into wine. In Capernaum, there was a particular state official whose child was ill.
47 On hearing of Immanuel's arrival in Galilee from Judea, this man approached Him, pleading earnestly for the recovery of his gravely sick heir.
48 Immanuel affirmed to him that without witnessing marvelous works and extraordinary events, "you people will never have trust."
49 Despite this, the state official continued to plead, "Sir, make haste before my boy succumbs."

50 "Proceed," Immanuel responded; "your heir will survive."
51 As he was enroute, his administrators intersected him with the report that his child was alive.

52 On Questioning when his heir began to feel better, they informed him that the fever had subsided yesterday at 1 : 00 p. m.
53 The official recognized this was the precise moment when Immanuel assured him, "Your heir will survive." As a result, he and his entire family developed trust in Immanuel.

54 This second marvelous deed marked an accomplishment by Immanuel after His journey from Judea to Galilee.

§ 27040 THE HEALING AT THE POOL

5 Following a certain period, Immanuel traveled to Yerushalayim for a formal Judean feast.

2 A body of water, known as Bethesda and referenced in Aramaic, lies near the Sheep Gate in Yerushalayim, featuring five sheltered walkways.

3 A sizable multitude of incapacitated individuals, encompassing the visually impaired, motion-limited, and paralytics traditionally found rest in this location.
4 Occasionally, a Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain would descend and agitate the waters. The individual who first entered the pool following each such disruption would receive healing from any ailment they possessed.

5 A particular individual here had been incapacitated for thirty-eight years.
6 Observing him in his state and recognizing his prolonged ailment, Immanuel queried, "Do you want to be healed?"

7 The ailing man responded, "I lack assistance getting into the pool when the water is disturbed. As soon as I attempt to enter, another individual descends before me."

8 Immanuel then ordered him, "Stand up! Carry your sleeping mat and proceed on foot."

9 Instantly, the man recovered his health, grabbed his mat, and began to walk. This event occurred on a Day of Rest.

10 So, the Judean authorities conveyed to the cured individual that this day was the Day of Rest: the day of expression of joyful adoration. “Our Mosaic Law prohibits you from moving your sleeping mat.”

11 However, he responded, “The individual who restored my health instructed me, ‘Lift your bedroll and commence walking. ’”

12 So, they questioned him: “Who is this man that gave you the direction to lift your bedroll and just stroll away?”
13 The individual who was cured was unaware of the identity of his healer as Immanuel had discreetly left amidst the gathered crowd.

14 Later, Immanuel encountered him in the fortress and told him, “Notice, your health is restored. Refrain from committing an unworthy choice. Otherwise, a dire situation might occur to you.”

15 The individual departed and informed the Judean authorities that Immanuel was the healer who had restored his health.

§ 27050 THE AUTHORITY OF THE HEIR

16 As a result of Immanuel’s performing these actions on the Day of Rest, the Judean authorities initiated their harassment against Him.

17 Immanuel justified Himself by reiterating, “My Life-Giver never ceases to work, even to this very instant, and in the same vein, I persist in working the same way.”

18 The result was for them to intensify their efforts to end His life; He wasn’t simply violating the Day of Rest, but He was also referring to the Preeminent Sovereign as His personal Life-Giver, implying His equality with the Preeminent Sovereign.

19 Immanuel responded: “I assure you with utmost certainty, the Heir cannot take action on His own accord; the Heir can exclusively do what He observes His Life-Giver doing because whatever the Life-Giver makes happen, the Heir duplicates the same happening.”

20 “Indeed, the Life-Giver deeply cherishes the Heir and discloses to the Heir everything He does. And He will reveal even more astounding happenings than these, leaving you in awe.”

21 “Similarly, as the Life-Giver revives the dead and grants Life to them, the Heir likewise grants Life to those He chooses.”

22 “The Life-Giver exercises no judgment. Instead, all discernment has been delegated to Me-the Heir.”

23 The intent is for everyone to regard the Heir as they regard the Life-Giver. Essentially, anyone following the Heir must consider the Life-Giver who dispatched Him.

24 “I tell you that whoever hears what I say and trusts in the One who sent me has Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign, will not be judged, and has already crossed over from death to rebirth.”

25 “I assure you, an era is approaching. Indeed, it has already arrived, where the deceased will perceive the voice of the Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir, and those who acknowledge it will experience Life.”

26 “Just as the source of Life is the Life-Giver, He has likewise empowered the Heir to possess Life within Himself.”

27 “He has been granted the power to pass judgment, given that He is the Heir of Humanity.”

28 “Don’t be surprised; a moment will arise when everyone in their tombs will perceive His sound.”

29 “Individuals who have performed authentic acts will ascend toward life. In contrast, those who have committed malicious deeds will ascend to judgment.”

30 “I cannot act independently; my verdict relies solely on what I hear, maintaining fairness, given that my intentions are not to satisfy my desires but to satisfy the directives of the One who sent Me.”

§ 27060 TESTIMONIES ABOUT IMMANUEL

31 “If I alone testify regarding Myself, My testimony isn’t deemed valid.”

32 “Someone else bears testifies about Me, and I am confident their testament to Me is authentic.”

33 “John is the one to whom You dispatched Your Celestial Envoys, and he spoke the ultimate authenticity in his testimony.”

34 “I do not rely on human testimony, but I indicate it so it might aid in your redemption.”

35 “John was a luminous beacon, illuminating brightly, and you decided to relish in his radiance for a period.”

36 “My proof is more substantial than John’s. The deeds the Life-Giver has assigned Me to complete—the tasks I am performing—provide evidence that the Life-Giver has dispatched Me.”

37 “The Life-Giver, who dispatched Me, has personally given evidence about Me. His voice has remained unheard by you, and His form remains unseen.”

38 “His path doesn’t reside within you, as you lack trust in the One He dispatched.”

39 “You meticulously examine the Living Word, assuming it provides Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign. Yet, these very Living Words testify to Me!”

40 “Still, you choose not to approach Me to obtain Eternal Life.”

41 “I don’t receive honor from any men.”

42 “However, I am aware that the affection of the Preeminent Sovereign is not present within you.”

43 “I’ve arrived representing My Life-Giver, yet you reject Me; if another individual shows up in his name, you’ll welcome him.”

44 “How can you possibly trust when you are content with receiving praise from each other, yet you disregard the honor that the sole Preeminent Sovereign gives?”

45 “Don’t assume I’ll condemn you before the Life-Giver. It’s Moses, the one you’ve placed your expectations on, who is your critic.”

46 “If you trusted Moses, you would trust Me since he talked about Me.”

47 “Since you reject Moses’ written works, how could you trust My declarations?”

§ 27070 IMMANUEL FEEDS THE FIVE THOUSAND

6 Following a certain period, Immanuel journeyed to the alternate side of the Sea of Galilee, also referred to as the Sea of Tiberius.

2 A vast assembly persisted in tracking Him down due to witnessing the marvelous works He achieved, successfully curing those unwell.

3 Immanuel ascended a hill and found a place to sit with his pathseekers.

4 The time for the Judean Emancipation celebration was approaching.

5 Immanuel turned to Philip, observing a vast multitude approaching. He asked, “How will we secure food to feed these individuals?”

6 This question was posed exclusively as a trial, as He fully understood His impending plans.

7 Philip responded, “Even working for over six months wouldn’t accumulate sufficient funds to purchase enough bread for every individual to get a small piece.”

8 Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother and among His pathseekers, expressed his thoughts:
9 “A lad is present who possesses five barley loaves and a pair of fish, yet what good are they for such a multitude?”

10 Immanuel instructed, “Let the crowd take a seat.” The location was abundant with grass, and they complied with His proclamation (the count of men present was approximately five thousand).

11 Immanuel took the bread, expressed gratitude, and handed it to the sitting individuals, ensuring they received as much bread as they desired. He followed the same procedure with the fish.

[12] After everyone was stuffed, He instructed His pathseekers to collect the remaining fragments, ensuring nothing was squandered.
[13] After eating, they gathered the scraps and packed twelve baskets with the remaining pieces of the five barley loaves.
[14] As Immanuel performed the marvelous act, the crowd began to assert that the ‘eternally wise servant’ they expected was indeed making His arrival into our world.
[15] Aware of their plans to forcibly ensovereign Him as a Prime Ruler, Immanuel retreated to the solitude of a mountain.

§ 27080 IMMANUEL WALKS ON THE WATER

[16] As dusk fell, His pathseekers descended to the lake.
[17] They embarked on a vessel journey across the lake towards Capernaum. With the descent of nightfall, Immanuel still hadn’t appeared among them.
[18] A powerful breeze created high waves.

[19] After covering three to four miles with their oars, they were terrified to see Immanuel approaching the boat, treading on the water.
[20] He told them, “I am the One; fear not.”

[21] They were eager to let Him in the boat and arrived at their desired destination straightaway.

[22] The following day, the multitude on the other side of the lake acknowledged that only one vessel was present, and that Immanuel had not embarked on it with His pathseekers but had departed solo.
[23] Subsequently, a few water vessels from Tiberius reached nearby, where the crowd had partaken in the bread following the Sovereign Captain’s expression of gratitude.
[24] Noticing the absence of Immanuel and His pathseekers, the crowd embarked on boats and set sail towards Capernaum to find Immanuel.

§ 27090 IMMANUEL THE BREAD OF LIFE

[25] On discovering Him at the lake’s opposite shore, they inquired, “Teacher, when did you arrive here?”

[26] Immanuel replied, “You pursued Me not because of the marvelous works you witnessed but because the bread you consumed filled you.”
[27] Focus your efforts not on perishable goods, but on the enduring nourishment that leads to eternal renewal, which the Heir of Humanity provides. He carries the unmistakable mark of the Eternal Reality's affirmation.

[28] They asked, “What actions should we take to perform Preeminent Sovereign’s desired tasks?”

[29] Immanuel responded, “Preeminent Sovereign’s primary task for you is to trust in the One who He dispatched.”

[30] They asked Him, “What marvelous work will You show that might convince us of Your ultimate authenticity? What action will You take?”

31 “In the past, our forefathers consumed celestial food while wandering through the wilderness; as the Living Word states, ‘You satisfied their hunger by providing bread from the celestial realms. ’”

32 Immanuel affirmed to them, “In utmost sincerity, it wasn’t Moses who provided you with the bread from the celestial realm; instead, My Life-Giver grants you the genuine celestial bread.”
33 “The Preeminent Sovereign’s nourishment, which descends from the celestial realm, grants Life to the whole Earth.”

34 “Sovereign Captain,” they requested, “Provide us with this bread perpetually!”

35 Immanuel then proclaimed, “I am the essential food for your life. Those who come to me will never feel lacking, and those who trust in me will never feel innerly drained.'

36 “Even though you’ve witnessed Me, you don’t trust me.”

37 “Each individual the Life-Giver entrusts to Me will approach Me. I shall certainly not reject anyone who seeks Me.”
38 “I descended from the celestial realm not to fulfill My desires but to carry out the directives of the One who dispatched me.”

39 “The One who sent Me intends that I shouldn’t let any of those given to Me perish; instead, resurrect them on the final day.”

40 “My Life-Giver desires that anyone who gazes on the Heir and puts their trust in Him will know the Life that never ends, and I am the One who will bring them to Life at the time of the end.”

41 Hearing His words, some Israelites started expressing their discontent since He claimed to be the food that descended from the celestial realms.
42 They questioned, “Isn’t this Immanuel, Joseph’s offspring, whose parents we’re familiar with? How can He then assert that He descended from the celestial realm?”

43 “Cease bickering among yourselves,” Immanuel responded.
44 “Nobody can approach Me unless the Life-Giver sends Me compelling them. On the ultimate day, I will resurrect them.”
45 “The Eternal Wisdom states: ‘The Sovereign Captain will educate all your offspring. ’ Each individual who has heard and understood the path of the Life-Giver approaches me.”

46 “Only the One originating from the Preeminent Sovereign has had the opportunity to see the Life-Giver; no one else has.”
47 “I assure you, anyone with trust in Me has Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

48-51 “I am the true source of sustenance for your inner-self. Your predecessors had temporary provisions in difficult times, but those supplies ran out. Now, here is the sustenance that sustains eternally, available to anyone. I am the living nourishment sent from above—those who partake in what I offer will find lasting life. What I provide—my very essence—is given for the renewal of the entire world.”

52 The Israelites initiated a heated debate among themselves, questioning how this individual could offer His flesh for them to consume.

53 Immanuel explicitly stated, “Without consuming the Heir of Humanity’s body and blood, one could not possess Life within them.”
54 “Anyone who consumes My body and sips My blood will possess Life everlasting, and I assure their return from death on the final day.”

55 “For My body is authentic food, and My lifeblood is genuine drink.”

56 “Anyone who consumes my body and imbibes my lifeblood abides in Me, and I abide in them.”
57 “Just as the living Life-Giver has given Me Life, so shall the one who partakes of Me gain Life through Me.”

58 “This is the eternal resource sent from above. While past generations relied on temporary provisions and eventually passed away, those who embrace this life-giving source will experience enduring eternal life.”

59 He uttered this as He was imparting wisdom at the communal place of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Capernaum.

§ 27100 MANY PATHSEEKERS ABANDON IMMANUEL

60 When many of His pathseekers heard this, they remarked, “This instruction is too challenging. Who can comprehend and consent to it?”

61 Knowing His pathseekers were complaining, Immanuel asked, “Does this upset you too?”

62 “How would you react if you observed the Heir of Humanity ascending to where He originally came from?”

63 “The Eternal Spark gives Life; nothing comes from the physical. I have spoken to you words that are both Inner Energy and Life.”

64 “However, some of you lack trust.” From the start, Immanuel was aware of those who wouldn’t trust Him and those who would turn against Him.

65 “This is why I advised you that no one may come to Me unless the Life-Giver has granted them to Me,” Immanuel declared.

66 After this, many of His students withdrew and ceased to accompany Him.

67 Immanuel questioned the Twelve, asking if they also intended to depart.

68 Simon Peter responded, “Sovereign Captain, who else can we turn to? You possess the path that grants Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.”

69 “We’ve trusted You and are convinced You are the Preeminent Sovereign’s One.”

70 Immanuel responded, “Didn’t I handpick you all, the group of Twelve? Nonetheless, one of you is an emissary of evil!”

71 The reference was to Judas, heir of Simon Iscariot, who was one of the twelve emissaries but would eventually turn against Him.

§ 27110 IMMANUEL GOES TO THE FESTIVAL OF TENTS

7 After this, Immanuel journeyed throughout Galilee. He consciously avoided venturing into Judea since the Judean authorities were plotting His demise.
2 However, the time was approaching for the Judean Feast of Booths.
3 Immanuel’s siblings urged Him to depart from Galilee and travel to Judea so that His pathseekers could witness the marvelous works He performed.

4 “Those yearning for public recognition do not do things covertly. Given your actions, it’s time to make yourself visible to the world.”
5 Even His siblings lacked trust in Him.

6 Immanuel told them, “My moment hasn’t yet arrived; any moment suits you.”
7 “The universe bears no ill will towards you, yet it despises Me because I witness against it, testifying that its works are evil.”
8 “Proceed to the celebration. I’m not attending this celebration as it is not yet the right moment for me.”

9 After uttering these words, he stayed in Galilee.

10 Yet, once His siblings departed for the celebration, He, too, attended, not openly but as it were in secret.
11 During the festival, the heads of the Judean community were vigilantly searching for Immanuel, questioning, “Where can he be found?”
12 There was extensive secret discussion about Him among the masses, with some arguing that He was honorable.
13 However, Nobody dared to speak about Him openly due to the intimidation from the authorities.

14 Immanuel set out to the fortress to impart His path when the festival was already half over.

§ 27120 IMMANUEL TEACHES AT THE FEAST

15 Astonishment took hold of the Israelites present. They queried, “How did this individual obtain such knowledge without any formal instruction?”

16 Immanuel responded, “The knowledge I impart isn’t of My origin but originates from the One who dispatched Me.”
17 “A person resolved to fulfill the Preeminent Sovereign’s will can discern if the Preeminent Sovereign creates My instruction or if I am merely expressing personal thoughts.”

18 “An individual uttering his own words tries to obtain individual honor, but the one aiming for the high regard of the One who sent Him exhibits ultimate authenticity; there isn’t a bit of dishonesty in Him.”

19 “Didn’t Moses provide you with the Laws? Yet, not a single person among you abides by them. Why are you plotting to murder Me?”

20 The crowd retorted, “Is there a destructive malevolent entity in You who seeks Your life?’”

21 Immanuel responded, “I performed one marvelous act, and all of you are astonished.” “Moses handed down the tradition of circumcision to you (it’s crucial to note that its origin isn’t from Moses but from the forefathers).

22 But still, you continue to perform this formality on a boy even during the Day of Rest.”

23 “If a male child can receive circumcision on a Day of Rest to comply with Moses’ s Law without breach, why are you upset with Me for restoring a man to total health on a Day of Rest?”
24 “Stop assessing based solely on what you see outwardly; aim for an authentic determination based on what you see inwardly.”

§ 27130 IS IMMANUEL THE CHOSEN REDEEMER?

25 The residents of Yerushalayim questioned, “Isn’t this the individual they are trying to assassinate?
26 Yet He stands here, openly addressing the crowd, and they offer no rebuttal. Could the leaders have determined that He is the promised Chosen Redeemer?”

27 “We know this man’s origin, yet when the Chosen Redeemer arrives, His origin will remain unknown.”
28 As Immanuel continued His teachings within the fortress courts, He loudly declared, “You recognize Me and know My origins. I didn’t come here by My own decision but by the One who dispatched Me, who is authentic. Yet, you’re unfamiliar with Him.”
29 “But I know Him, for I originated from Him, and He dispatched Me.”
30 They attempted to apprehend Him, but nobody touched Him since it wasn’t the appropriate time yet.
31 Many of the audience trusted in Him, pondering, “Will the Chosen Redeemer, on His arrival, display more marvelous evidence than this individual?”
32 On learning that the crowd was muttering about Him, the leading priests and the Tradition Keepers dispatched fortress guards to seize Him.
33 Immanuel proclaimed, “I will stay with you briefly and return to the One who sent Me.”
34 “You will search for Me, yet you won’t be able to discover Me, and the place where I reside is unreachable.”
35 The Israelites queried among themselves, “What is this man’s destination that we won’t be able to reach Him? Does He plan to reside with our people dispersed among the Greeks and instruct the Greeks?”
36 “What does His statement imply when He asserts, ‘You’ll seek Me and fail to locate Me, and the place where I dwell, you are incapable of reaching?’”

37-38 On the concluding and most significant day of the festivity, Immanuel rose and spoke to the people, “If anyone feels empty, come to me and be restored. Those who trust in me, as the Living Word promise, will have streams of revitalizing energy flowing from deep within them.”

39 He referred to the exalted Eternal Spark given to those who trusted Him. Until then, the Eternal Spark had not been dispensed since Immanuel had not yet been exalted.

40 Responding to His proclamations, a portion of the audience said, “This individual must indeed be the eternally wise servant.”
41 Others claimed, “He is the Chosen Redeemer,” while still others questioned, “Could the Chosen Redeemer possibly originate from Galilee?”
42 “Isn’t it stated in the Living Word that the Chosen Redeemer will be a descendant of David and will be from Bethlehem, the place where David resided?”
43 The crowd was split over Immanuel.
44 A few intended to arrest Him, yet nobody dared to touch Him.

§ 27140 UNBELIEF OF THE ISRAELI LEADERS

45 The fortress officers returned to the chief priest and the Tradition Keepers, who asked, “Why didn’t you capture Him?”
46 The officers replied that His manner of speaking was unprecedented.
47 The Tradition Keepers sarcastically responded, “Has He fooled you too?”
48 “Is there any ruler or Tradition Keeper who has placed their trust in Him?”
49 “This ignorant crowd, devoid of Mosaic Law knowledge, is under a curse!”
50 Nicodemus, one of their group who had previously visited Immanuel, asked:
51 “Is it legal to judge a man according to our Mosaic Law before we listen to Him and learn about His actions?”
52 They responded, “Do you hail from Galilee as well? Investigate thoroughly, and you’ll discover that no one bearing the mantle of an eternally wise servant emerges from Galilee!”
53 Subsequently, each one returned to their residence.

8 Immanuel proceeded towards the Mount of Olives.

2 He woke early and returned to the fortress. People flocked to Him, surrounding Him as He settled down and began sharing His path.
3 The interpreters of Mosaic Law and Tradition Keepers brought in a woman caught in an extramarital affair. They forced her to present herself before the crowd.
4 They told Immanuel that this woman had been caught in an extramarital sexual act.
5 “Moses’ Law instructs us to execute women like this by stoning. What is Your perspective on this?”
6 They posed this query as a snare, hoping to secure grounds to lay charges against Him.
7 Since their persistent questioning endured, He rose and addressed them, stating, “The individual among you, free from any unworthy choice, should cast the initial rock at her.”
8 Once more, He bent down and inscribed in the dirt.
9 Consequently, those listening began to depart singly, commencing with the more mature individuals, until only Immanuel remained, with the woman persistently upright.
10 Immanuel stood up and inquired, “Dear lady, where have they gone? Is there no one to find you guilty?”
11 She replied, “Not one, Sir.” Immanuel then said, “Nor do I judge you. Proceed now and cease your ways full of unworthy choices.”

§ 27150 DISPUTE OVER IMMANUEL'S TESTIMONY

12 Immanuel addressed the crowd again: "I am like the guiding light for the world. Anyone who follows me won't be lost in confusion but will have clarity and purpose lighting their way."
13 The Tradition Keepers disputed His claim, pointing out that He was the sole bearer of His testimony, asserting that such validation was implausible.

14 Immanuel responded, "Regardless of My self-representation, My statement holds integrity since I know where My origin started, and my eventual destination ends. Yet, you must be aware of My inception and forthcoming journey."
15 "You evaluate others by earthly measures; however, I refuse to evaluate anyone."
16 "Even when I pass judgment, My verdicts are reliable; given that I am not alone, I remain in union with the Life-Giver who dispatched Me."
17 "Your teachings affirm that when two individuals concur, their testimony is valid."
18 "I give evidence about myself, and the Life-Giver who dispatched Me is the other validator."
19 The Tradition Keepers inquired, "Where is Your paternal figure?" Immanuel responded, "Your knowledge lacks understanding of My Life-Giver and Me. You would also comprehend My Life-Giver if you understood who I am."
20 He used these expressions while imparting His path in the fortress near where tributes were deposited. However, no individual apprehended Him since His predestined moment had not arrived.

§ 27160 DISPUTE OVER WHO IS IMMANUEL

21 Immanuel reiterated, "I will depart, and you will search for Me, but you'll meet your end in your transgressions. You cannot follow where I'm heading."
22 The Israelites wondered, "Could He be contemplating suicide? Is that why He says, 'You cannot follow where I go'?"
23 He continued, "You are from the Earth; I am from the celestial realms. You belong to this terrestrial realm; I do not."
24 "If you fail to acknowledge that I am the Chosen One, you will perish in your worthless choices; your disbelief will cause you to die in your unworthy choices."
25 They questioned His identity, and Immanuel responded, "'I am who I have proclaimed to be since the Inception."

26 "There's much I could comment on and criticize about you. However, the One who dispatched Me is reliable, and I relay only what I've received from Him to the universe."
27 They failed to comprehend that He spoke about His Celestial Life-Giver.
28 Immanuel further stated: "Once you've exalted the Heir of Humanity, you'll recognize that 'I am the Chosen One and don't operate independently; instead, I explain what the Life-Giver has disclosed to Me. '"
29 "My Sender is always with Me; He has never abandoned Me since I consistently do what delights Him."
30 While Immanuel was speaking, many people trusted Him.

§ 27170 CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM?

31 Immanuel addressed the Israelites who had trusted Him, stating: “You will indeed be My pathseekers if you remain loyal to My path.
32 “You will come to understand the Eternal Reality, and this Reality will grant you liberty.”
33 They retorted, “We are relatives of Abraham and have never been in bondage to any man. What do you mean when you declare we will be liberated?”
34 Immanuel responded, with utmost certainty, “Anyone who commits an unworthy choice is in bondage to an unworthy choice.”
35 “A coworker does not retain a lasting role in the household; an heir perpetually belongs there.”
36 “You are unquestionably free if the heir liberates you.”
37 “I’m aware that you’re the offspring of Abraham. However, you’re plotting to murder Me because My path finds no acceptance in your inner-selves.”
38 “I am sharing the things I witnessed in the presence of My Life-Giver while you act based on what your father has conveyed to you.”

39 They responded, “Abraham was our progenitor.” Immanuel retorted, “Were they genuine offspring of Abraham, their actions would reflect Abraham’s actions.”
40 “Despite everything, you’re intent on ending My life, a man who spoke the ultimate authenticity to you that I learned from the Innovator. Such actions were never a part of Abraham’s way.”
41 “You perform what your father did.” “We are not children born out of illicit relations,” they asserted. “The solitary Life-Giver we acknowledge is the Preeminent Sovereign Himself.”

§ 27180 CHILDREN OF THE ADVERSARY!

42 Immanuel told them, “Should the Preeminent Sovereign be your Life-Giver, you would harbor affection for Me since My origin is from the Preeminent Sovereign. I didn’t embark on this journey independently; the Preeminent Sovereign is the One who dispatched Me.”
43 “Why can’t you grasp My Path? It’s because you are incapable of listening to My message.”
44 “You hail from your progenitor, the Chief Instigator, and eagerly perform your progenitor’s wishes. From the Inception of the Universe, he was a killer and has never adhered to ultimate authenticity since authenticity is absent in him. When he perpetrates deception, he communicates in his inherent manner since he is a fabricator and the pioneer of falsehoods.”
45 “Even though I speak of ultimate authenticity, you refuse to trust me!”
46 “Is anyone among you who can validate My wrongdoings? If My Path holds ultimate authenticity, then why don’t you put your trust in Me?”
47 “Those from the Preeminent Sovereign listen to His teachings. But you’re unable to comprehend My Path because you are not part of Preeminent Sovereign’s realm.”

§ 27190 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER’S CLAIMS ABOUT HIMSELF

48 The Israelites said to Him, “Haven’t we rightly claimed that you are a Samaritan and possessed by a malevolent entity?”

49 Immanuel replied, “I’m not under the control of a malevolent entity. I respect My Life-Giver while you disrespect Me.”
50 “I am not seeking self-praise. Someone who seeks My acclaim is here. This One is the judge.”
51 “I assure you, anyone who keeps My path will never experience death.”
52 They retorted, “Now we know You are under the influence of a malevolent entity! Abraham and the eternally wise servants passed away. Yet, You claim that anyone who adheres to Your teachings will never experience death.”
53 “Do you consider Yourself superior to our ancestor Abraham? He has passed away, just as the eternally wise servants did. What are you making Yourself out to be?”
54 Immanuel responded, “If I praise myself, My praise holds no value. It’s My Life-Giver, the One you acknowledge as your Preeminent Sovereign, who grants acclaim to Me.”
55 “Although you aren’t aware of His existence, I am. I would be untruthful if I denied My knowledge of Him, just like you. However, I know Him and adhere to His path.”
56 “Abraham, your father, was overjoyed at the prospect of witnessing My time; he observed it and took delight.”
57 They responded, “You haven’t yet reached the age of fifty, and you claim to have witnessed Abraham!”
58 “I assure you,” Immanuel responded, “I existed before Abraham’s birth!”
59 They gathered rocks to attack Him on hearing His words. However, Immanuel concealed Himself and silently left the fortress area.

§ 27200 IMMANUEL HEALS A MAN BORN BLIND

9 While journeying, He observed a man who had been visionless since his inception.

2 The pathseekers questioned Him, asking, “Teacher, whose transgression led to this man’s blindness from birth, his own or his parents?”
3 Immanuel declared, “The man and his parents were not guilty of any unworthy choice; his blindness was an opportunity to reveal the Preeminent Sovereign’s mighty deeds in him.”
4 “We must perform the tasks the One who dispatched Me directs as long as daylight prevails.” The arrival of nightfall will render all labor impossible.”
5 “I serve as the world’s illumination as long as I exist.”
6 On uttering these words, Immanuel spat on the soil, formed clay with His saliva, and spread it over the man’s eyes.
7 The man was instructed to cleanse himself in the Pool of Siloam, a name signifying “Sent.” On doing so, he returned with regained sight.
8 The individuals from his locality and those who had recognized him from his previous begging days inquired, “Could this be the same individual who would customarily sit and plead for alms?”
9 Some indicated it was him, while others disagreed, saying he merely resembled the man. However, he persistently affirmed, “I am indeed that individual.”
10 “How did you regain your vision?” they inquired.
11 The man answered, “The individual known as Immanuel created clay, anointed my eyes, and directed me to proceed to Siloam and cleanse myself. Following His instructions, I went, cleaned, and regained my ability to see.”
12 “Where could the man be?” they asked. “I am unaware,” he responded.

§ 27210 THE TRADITION KEEPERS INVESTIGATE THE HEALING

13 The individual who had once lacked sight was presented to the Tradition Keepers.
14 The day Immanuel created the mud and restored the man's vision was a Day of Rest.

15 So, the Tradition Keepers inquired how he regained his vision. The man answered, "He applied a clay mixture to my eyes. I cleansed them, and presently, I have sight."
16 "Tradition Keepers argued, "Given that this man disregards the Day of Rest, He can't be inspired by the Preeminent Sovereign." Others, however, wondered how one seen as 'full of unworthy choices' could display such marvelous capabilities; this led to disagreement within their ranks.
17 They addressed the man who was once blind again: "What's your perspective on Him? He is the one who restored your vision." The man responded, "He must be a seer."
18 Despite the evidence, they remained skeptical about the man's transition from blindness to sight until they had interacted with his parents.
19 "Is this the child you claim was born without sight? How does he have the ability to see now?"
20 The parents affirmed, "He's our child and came into this world without sight."
21 "We are clueless about how he recently gained vision or who was the One to give him sight. Question him directly. He is mature enough to provide his account."
22 Their parents spoke these words due to their fear of the Judean authorities; it was known that they had made up their minds that anyone confessing Immanuel as the Chosen Redeemer would be excommunicated from the communal place.
23 This situation is why his parents stated that he is mature; they question him.
24 They called in the man who had once been blind for another time. "Honor the Preeminent Sovereign by speaking the ultimate authenticity," they insisted. "We are sure that this healer is a wrongdoer."
25 He responded, "I am unsure if He is a wrongdoer. However, there's one thing I' m sure of—I used to be unable to see, but now I have sight!"
26 They inquired, "What actions did He perform on you? How did He restore your sight?"

27 The former blind man responded, "I have already informed you, yet you failed to pay heed. What makes you want to hear it once more? Do you wish to join His pathseekers as well?"
28 They criticized him, proclaiming, "You're a pathseeker of this man! But we, we're pathseekers of Moses!"
29 "It's acknowledged that the Preeminent Sovereign had a conversation with Moses. Yet, we remain in the dark regarding the origins of this man."
30 The individual responded, "It's extraordinary! His origin is unknown to you, but He restored my eyesight."
31 "It is understood that the Preeminent Sovereign does not hear the pleas of wrongdoers. Instead, He heeds the devout individual who carries out His wishes."
32 "It's unprecedented that anyone has ever restored sight to a person blind from birth."
33 "This man wouldn't have been able to accomplish anything without coming from the Preeminent Sovereign."
34 Their retort: "You were thoroughly buried in unworthy choices on your emergence into this world. What audacity you have to instruct us!" So, they expelled him.

§ 27220 INNER BLINDNESS

35 Having learned about his expulsion, Immanuel sought the man out and questioned him: “Do you trust the Heir of Humanity?”
36 “Sir, who is this individual,” the former blind man inquired. “Inform me so that I can put my trust in Him.”
37 Immanuel said, “You’ve already witnessed Him; He’s conversing with You right now!”
38 The man said, “Sovereign Captain, I trust You.” He saluted Him in reverence.

39 Immanuel proclaimed, “I arrived in this world to pass judgment, thereby enabling the sightless to gain vision and those with vision to end up sightless.”
40 Hearing His statement, some of the Tradition Keepers with Him questioned, “Are you insinuating that we, too, lack vision?”
41 Immanuel replied, “If you were innerly blind, you would not have committed unworthy choices; however, due to your declaration of sight, your transgression persists.”

§ 27230 THE TRUE GUIDE: A MESSAGE OF TRUST, SAFETY, AND UNITY IN A COMPLEX W

10 “Let me tell you something important,” Immanuel told the Tradition Keepers religious leaders: “Anyone trying to get into the secure zone without using the main entrance is up to no good—a thief or scammer. However, the one who uses the main entrance is the trusted guide of the residents.

3 “The security system recognizes and lets him in, and the people respond to his call. He knows each of them personally and leads them to safety.”
4 “When they’re all outside, he leads the way, and they follow him because they trust his voice.”
5 “But they would never follow a stranger; instead, they’d run, knowing the stranger doesn’t have their best interests at inner determination.”
6 Immanuel spoke using this example, but the Tradition Keepers didn’t get what he meant.
7-9 So Immanuel explained further: “I am the secure gate. The only legitimate way in is through me. Everyone else who claimed authority over you were scammers and frauds, but you didn’t listen to them. I am the way in. Anyone who comes through me will be safe—they’ll have the freedom to move and find what they need.

10 “The scammer’s goal is to steal and destroy. But I’ve come to give life—real, abundant life. "
11-15 “I am the trusted guide who truly cares. I’m even willing to risk everything for your well-being. The paid worker, who has no personal connection to you, runs away at the first sign of trouble. When the predators show up, they scatter everyone. The worker runs because they’re just doing a job—they don’t honestly care about you. But I am the trusted guide. I know my people, and they know me—Just as my Life-Giver knows me, and I know Him. I’m willing to give everything to protect my people.”"

16 “I have others outside this group who also need to hear my call. I must reach them too. They’ll respond, and we’ll all be part of one united group.”
17 “This is why my Life-Giver values me: I willingly offer my life, knowing I’ll take it back again.”

18 “Nobody is forcing me—I do this freely. I have the authority to lay down my life and to take it up again. This is what my Life-Giver has instructed me to do.”
19 The crowd listening to Immanuel was divided.
20 Some said, “He’s out of his mind, talking nonsense. Why pay attention to him?”
21 But others countered, “These aren’t the words of a madman. Besides, can a crazy person heal blindness?”

§ 27240 FURTHER CONFLICT OVER THE CHOSEN REDEEMER’S CLAIMS

22 The Dedication Feast arrived in Yerushalayim during the winter season.
23 Immanuel strolled through Solomon’s Portico within the fortress courts.
24 The Israelites encircled Him, questioning, “For how long will You leave us guessing? If You are the Chosen Redeemer, state it clearly to us.”
25 Immanuel said, “I have shared it with you, yet you refused to trust Me. My actions under My Life-Giver’s endorsement prove who I am.”
26 But you don’t trust Me since you’re not part of My protected community.
27 “My protected community heeds My call; I recognize My protected people, and they track My path.”
28 “I grant them Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign, and they will never cease to exist; no single individual can take them away from My grasp.”
29 Greater than all is My Life-Giver, who has given them to Me. Nobody can take them from My Life-Giver's grasp.
30 “The Life-Giver and I share the same inner energy and nature.”
31 His Judean adversaries gathered rocks to execute Him.
32 Immanuel questioned them: “I have demonstrated numerous deeds of integrity from the Life-Giver. For which of these are you choosing to stone Me?”
33 They clarified, “We aren’t seeking to stone You for any authentic deed but for Your profanity, as You, being just a human, profess to be celestial.”

34 Immanuel responded to them, “Does it not say in your Law, ‘I decree that you are Eternal Beings’?”

35 “If the Preeminent Sovereign referred to you as ‘Eternal Beings, ’ the Living Path cannot be negated.”

36 “How can you accuse the One whom the Life-Giver has purified and dispatched to the world of blasphemy for claiming, ‘I am the Heir of Preeminent Sovereign’?”
37 “Unless I accomplish My Life-Giver’s deeds, do not place your trust in Me.”
38 “Even if you don’t trust Me, trust in My actions, realizing and acknowledging that the Life-Giver exists within Me, and I’m within the Life-Giver.”
39 Once more, they attempted to arrest Him, yet He eluded their clutches.
40 Immanuel returned once more to the location on the other side of the Jordan where John had initially been conducting immersions, and He chose to stay there.
41 Numerous individuals approached him, stating, “John may not have conducted any marvelous works. Yet, everything he expressed about this man was accurate.”
42 A lot of those people in that location placed their trust in Immanuel.

§ 27250 THE DEATH OF LAZARUS

11 Lazarus, a resident of Bethany and brother to Mary and Martha, was gravely ill.
2 Mary, who had previously anointed the Sovereign Captain with aromatic oil and wiped His feet with her hair, informed Immanuel of Lazarus' condition.
3 The sisters sent word to Immanuel, saying, "Your cherished friend is unwell."
4 Upon hearing this, Immanuel declared, "This illness will not end in death but will showcase the Preeminent Sovereign's magnificence and grant acclaim to His Heir."
5 Immanuel deeply loved Martha, her sister, and Lazarus.
6 Despite the news, He stayed where He was for two more days.
7 Afterward, He told His pathseekers, "It's time to return to Judea."

8 They protested, "Teacher, the Israelites there recently tried to stone You. Are You going back?"
9 Immanuel replied, "A day has twelve hours. One who walks in daylight does not stumble because they see by this world's light."
10 "But one who walks at night stumbles because they have no light."
11 "Lazarus has gone asleep; I intend to wake him," he stated.
12 The pathseekers said, "If he's sleeping, he will recover."
13 Immanuel had been speaking of Lazarus' death, but they thought He meant natural sleep.
14 He told them plainly, "Lazarus is dead."
15 "I am glad I was not there for your sake so that you may trust. Let us go to him."
16 Thomas, called Didymus, said to the others, "Let's go with Him so we may die with Him."

§ 27260 IMMANUEL COMFORTS THE SISTERS OF LAZARUS

17 Upon arriving in Bethany, Immanuel found Lazarus had been in the grave for four days.
18 Bethany was just two miles from Yerushalayim.
19 Many Judeans had come to comfort Martha and Mary over their brother's death.
20 When Martha heard Immanuel was coming, she went to meet Him while Mary stayed at home.
21 "Sovereign Captain," Martha said to Immanuel, "if You had been here, my brother would not have died."
22 "But even now, Preeminent Sovereign will give You whatever You ask."

23 Immanuel said to her, "Your brother will rise again."
24 Martha answered, "I know he will rise again in the return from death on the last day."
25 Immanuel told her, "I am the return from death and the life. The one who trusts Me will live, even though they die."
26 "And whoever lives by trusting Me will never die. Do you trust this?"
27 "Yes, Sovereign Captain," she replied, "I trust that You are the Chosen Redeemer, the Preeminent Sovereign's Heir, who is to come into the world."
28 She turned back and pulled her sister Mary aside after saying this. She said, "The Teacher is here and calling for you."
29 When Mary heard this, she got up quickly and went to Him.

30 Immanuel remained where Martha had first seen Him; he had had not yet reached the village.
31 The Judeans who had been supporting Mary in the home observed how swiftly she got up and left, so they assumed she was heading to the tomb to grieve there and followed her.
32 When Mary reached the place where Immanuel was and saw Him, she fell at His feet and said, “Sovereign Captain, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.”
33 When Immanuel saw her weeping, and the Judeans who had come along with her also weeping, He was deeply moved in His inner-self and troubled.
34 “Where have you laid him?” He asked. “Come and see the Sovereign Captain,” they replied.
35 Immanuel wept.
36 Then the Judeans said, “See how He loved him!”
37 But some of them said, “Could not He who opened the eyes of the blind man have kept this man from dying?”

§ 27270 IMMANUEL RAISES LAZARUS FROM THE DEAD

38 Immanuel, deeply moved, approached the grave, a cavern sealed with a boulder.
39 “Remove the stone,” he instructed. Martha, the dead man’s sister, hesitated, “Sovereign Captain, the body must be decaying and emitting a foul smell; he has been dead for four days.”
40 Immanuel replied, “Did I not tell you that if you trust in Me, you will witness the magnificence of the Preeminent Sovereign?”
41 They removed the stone, and Immanuel, looking toward the celestial realms, thanked His Life-Giver for listening to Him.
42 “I know You always listen to Me, but I said this for the crowd’s sake so they might trust that You have dispatched Me.”
43 Then Immanuel called out loudly, “Lazarus, emerge!”
44 The dead man appeared, his face clothed, hands and feet bound with strips of linen. Immanuel instructed them, “Remove the burial attire and set him free.”

§ 27280 THE PLOT TO KILL IMMANUEL

45 Many Israelites who visited Mary and witnessed Immanuel’s actions put their trust in Him.
46 Some reported His actions to the Tradition Keepers.
47 The leading priests and Tradition Keepers convened the Sanhedrin, questioning their progress. They were concerned about the man performing numerous marvelous works.
48 “If we let Him continue, everyone will trust Him, and the Romans will come to destroy our fortress and society.”
49 Caiaphas, the high priest that year, declared, “You are ignorant!
50 It’s better for one man to die for the people than for the whole nation to perish.”

51 As high priest, he was foretelling Immanuel’s death for the people
52 and to unite the dispersed children of the Preeminent Sovereign, not just for the country but also for themselves.
53 From that point, they plotted to kill Him.
54 Consequently, Immanuel stopped appearing publicly in Judea. He retreated to Ephraim, near the wilderness, with His pathseekers.

55 As the Judean Emancipation approached, many traveled from the countryside to
Yerushalayim for purification before the feast.
56 They searched for Immanuel and questioned each other in the fortress area: “What do you
think? Will He attend the feast?”
57 The leading priests and Tradition Keepers had issued a decree for anyone knowing
Immanuel’s location to inform them so they could apprehend Him.

§ 27290 IMMANUEL ENSOVEREIGNED AT BETHANY

12 Immanuel traveled to Bethany, home of Lazarus, whom He had resurrected six days before
the Emancipation Feast.
2 A meal was prepared in His honor. Martha served, and Lazarus dined with Him.
3 Mary then used nearly 473 milliliters of pure nard, a luxurious fragrance, to anoint Immanuel’s
feet, wiping them with her hair and filling the house with its scent.
4 Judas Iscariot, one of His pathseekers who would later betray Him, objected,
5 “Why wasn’t this oil sold to the poor for a wage equivalent to a year’s wages?”
6 His concern was not for the poor but stemmed from his deceit; as the treasury keeper, he often
stole from it.
7 Immanuel responded, “Leave her alone; she kept this for My burial.

8 The poor will always be with you, but I will not.”
9 Many Israelites gathered to see Immanuel and Lazarus, whom He had raised.
10 The high priest plotted to kill Lazarus
11 because many Israelites were abandoning their beliefs to trust in Immanuel.

§ 27300 IMMANUEL COMES TO YERUSHALAYIM AS PRIME RULER

12 The next day, the large crowd gathered for the celebration and learned Immanuel was coming
to Yerushalayim.
13 Waving palm fronds, they greeted Him, shouting, “Exalted be! Fortunate is the One who
arrives in the Sovereign Captain’s Name! Empowerment to the Prime Ruler of Israel!”
14 As the Living Word narrates, Immanuel found and rode a young donkey.
15 “Fear no more, Daughter of David; your ruler is coming, riding on a donkey’s colt.”
16 Initially, the pathseekers didn’t understand these events. After Immanuel received His acclaim,
they realized these predictions were about Him, and these actions were foretold.
17 The group with Him, when He raised Lazarus from the grave, continued spreading the news.
18 Many came to greet Him because of the marvelous sign He had performed.
19 The Tradition Keepers saw their efforts failing. “Look, the whole world is following Him!”

§ 27310 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS DEATH

20 A group of Greeks attended the sovereign lifestyle celebration.

21 They approached Philip from Bethsaida of Galilee, saying, “Sir, we wish to meet Immanuel.”

22 Philip informed Andrew; together, they conveyed the message to Immanuel.
23 Immanuel responded that the Heir of Humanity had arrived to receive His acclaim.
24 “Listen carefully: Unless a single idea is planted and sacrificed for something greater, it remains just that—an idea. But when it is given up and nurtured, it can multiply and grow into something far more impactful.”
25 “Those cherishing their existence will forfeit it, while those disdaining their earthly life will safeguard it for perpetual life.”
26 “Anyone committed to My service must follow My path; wherever I am, My servant will be. My Life-Giver will honor those dedicated to My service.”
27 “At this moment, My inner-self is distressed. What should I say? ‘Life-Giver, rescue Me from this testing period?’ No, I have come for this decisive moment.”
28 “Life-Giver, honor Your Name!” A voice echoed from the celestial realms, “I have honored it and will do so again.”
29 The assembly heard the voice and thought it was thunder; others believed a Celestial Envoy had spoken.
30 Immanuel said the utterance was for their benefit, not His.
31 “The world is being held to account; its leader will soon be expelled.”
32 “I shall draw everyone to Me when I am elevated above the Earth.”
33 This indicated the manner of death He would face.
34 The crowd retorted, “We have heard from the Mosaic Law that the Chosen Redeemer will remain forever. How can you say the Heir of Humanity must be exalted? Who is this Heir of Humanity?”
35 Immanuel enlightened them: “The light will be with you briefly. Walk while you have the light, so you aren’t engulfed by darkness. Those who walk in darkness don’t know their destination.”

36 “Trust in the light while it is with you, so you may become children of light.” After concluding His discourse, Immanuel departed and concealed His presence from them.

§ 27320 TRUST AND DISTRUST AMONG THE ISRAELITES

37 Despite Immanuel performing numerous marvelous works before their eyes, they remained steadfast in their mistrust towards Him.
38 This doubt fulfilled Isaiah’s vision: “Sovereign Captain, who has believed our report, and to whom has Preeminent Sovereign’s mighty power been disclosed?”
39 They couldn’t trust, as Isaiah also said,
40 “Their eyes are blind, and their inner-selves are unfeeling, so they can’t see, understand, or change their ways—and I would have restored them.”
41 Isaiah said this because he saw Immanuel’s magnificence and spoke about Him.
42 Despite their status, many leaders trusted Him. They feared the Tradition Keepers would banish them from the communal place, so they didn’t publicly express their trust.
43 They valued human approval over the Preeminent Sovereign.
44 Immanuel declared loudly, “Trust in Me is also trust in the One who sent Me.
45 Anyone who sees Me sees the One who sent Me.
46 I came as a light so that anyone who trusts Me won’t remain in darkness.
47 I don’t judge those who hear My path and don’t follow it; I came to save the world, not condemn it.

48 Those who reject Me and My path have One who will judge them; the path I have given will be their condemnation on the final day.
49 I didn't speak on My own; the Life-Giver who sent Me commanded Me to say everything I have said.

50 His instructions lead to Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign. So, everything I teach follows what the Life-Giver has instructed Me."

§ 27330 IMMANUEL WASHES HIS PATHSEEKERS FEET

13 Before the Emancipation Feast Celebration, Immanuel knew His time to leave this realm and return to His Life-Giver was near. He showed unwavering love for His pathseekers in this world.
2 During supper, the Chief Instigator had already influenced Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, to betray Immanuel.
3 Immanuel, aware that the Life-Giver had given Him authority over everything and that He came from and would return to the Preeminent Sovereign,
4 rose from supper, set aside His outer garments, and wrapped a towel around Himself.
5 He then filled a basin with water and began washing His pathseekers' feet, drying them with the towel.
6 When He approached Simon Peter, Peter asked, "Sovereign Captain, are You going to wash my feet?"
7 Immanuel replied, "You don't understand now, but you will later."
8 Peter protested, "You shall never wash my feet!" Immanuel answered, "If I don't wash you, you have no part with Me."
9 Frustrated, Peter implored, "Then not just my feet but my hands and head as well!"
10 Immanuel said, "Those who have bathed need only to wash their feet; their whole body is pure. You are pure, though not all of you."
11 He knew who would betray Him; that's why He said not everyone was pure.
12 After washing their feet and putting on His clothes, He asked, "Do you understand what I have done for you?"

13 "You call Me 'Mentor' and 'Sovereign Captain, ' and rightly so, for that is what I am."
14 "You should wash each other's feet as your Teacher and Mentor have already done."
15 "I have set an example for you to follow."
16 "Truly, no coworker is greater than his supervisor, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him."
17 "You will be Fortunate if you do these things."

§ 27340 IMMANUEL PREDICTS HIS BETRAYAL

18 "I am not implying this about everyone; I know My chosen ones. However, it is to actualize the Living Path: 'The one who partook of My loaf has now betrayed Me. '"
19 "I'm informing you ahead so you will be convinced of My authentic identity when it transpires."
20 "I assure you, anyone who welcomes the person I dispatch welcomes Me. Anyone who receives Me welcomes the One who sent Me."

21 Following His statement, Immanuel was emotionally distressed and declared with certainty,
“One among you will turn against Me.”
22 His pathseekers gazed at each other, unsure of who He was referring to.
23 A pathseeker cherished by Immanuel was resting closely beside Him.
24 Simon Peter gestured to this pathseeker and inquired, “Ask Him whom He was referring to.”
25 Resting his weight on Immanuel, he queried, “Sovereign Captain, who could it be?”
26 Immanuel replied, “It is the individual to whom I would hand over this morsel of bread after
immersing it in the dish of wine.” Subsequently, after dipping the bread, he passed it to Judas,
Simon Iscariot’s offspring.

27 When Judas accepted the bread, the Adversary took possession of him. Immanuel then
instructed him, “Carry out your intended action swiftly.”
28 None of the attendees at the meal comprehended the reason behind Immanuel’s words to
him.
29 Judas kept the finances, so some assumed that Immanuel was instructing him to procure
necessary items for the celebration or donate funds to needy people.
30 The minute Judas accepted the piece of bread, he immediately departed into the darkness.

§ 27350 IMMANUEL PREDICTS PETER’S DENIAL

31 Immanuel declared after His departure, “The Heir of Humanity has achieved His exaltation,
and the Preeminent Sovereign’s magnificence is disclosed through Him.”
32 If the Preeminent Sovereign is exalted in Himself, He will also exalt the Heir in Himself—and
He will do so simultaneously.
33 “My little ones, I will remain with you a little longer. You will search for Me, and as I told the
Judean leaders, I now tell you: ‘The place I am going, you cannot accompany Me. ’”
34 “I give you a new directive: Cherish each other. As I have cherished you, you must love each
other.”
35 “Your strong affection for each other will show the world that you are My pathseekers.”
36 Simon Peter asked, “Sovereign Captain, where are you going?” Immanuel replied, “You can’t
accompany Me now; however, you will in the future.”
37 “Sovereign Captain,” Peter asked, “why can’t I go with You now? I am ready to forfeit My life
for Your sake.”
38 Immanuel asked, “Are you ready to offer your life for My cause? You will reject Me three times
before the rooster crows, I can tell you with absolute surety!

§ 27360 IMMANUEL COMFORTS HIS PATHSEEKERS

14 “Don’t let your inner-selves be disturbed. Have trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, and
likewise, have trust in Me.”
2 “In the Live-Giver’s home, there’s plenty of space for everyone. I’m going ahead to prepare a
place for you, so you’ll always be welcomed.”
3 “If I depart and arrange accommodations for you, I’ll return and bring you into My presence so
you can reside in the same place.”
4 “You know the route that leads to My destination.”

§ 27370 IMMANUEL THE WAY TO THE LIFE-GIVER

5 “Sovereign Captain,” Thomas said, “We are unaware of Your destination; how can we figure out Your path?”
6 Immanuel replied, “I am the path, the reality, and the vitality. One can only approach the Life-Giver through Me.”
7 “Truly understanding Me equates to understanding My Life-Giver, too. From now forward, you are acquainted with and have witnessed Him.”
8 Philip requested, “Sovereign Captain, make us see the Life-Giver, and we will be content.”
9 Immanuel responded: “Philip, haven’t you recognized Me even though I’ve been with you extensively? Whoever has laid eyes on Me has also seen the Life-Giver. How could you now request, ‘Introduce us to the Life-Giver’?”
10 “Aren’t you convinced that I dwell in the Life-Giver and the Life-Giver resides in Me? The path I bring to you is not of My creation. It’s the Life-Giver persisting within Me who makes His manifestations happen.”
11 “Trust Me when I assert that the Life-Giver is in Me, and I am in the Life-Giver. If not, at least have trust in the marvels you’ve seen.”

12 “I assure you, anyone who trusts Me will perform the same actions I have, and they will achieve even more remarkable feats than these since I am on My way to the Life-Giver.”
13 “And I will fulfill all your requests in My name so that the Heir may exalt the Life-Giver.”
14 “I am committed to fulfilling your request under My Name.”

§ 27380 IMMANUEL PROMISES THE ETERNAL SPARK

15 Show your love for Me by following My directives.
16 “I will implore the Life-Giver, and He will provide you with another helper to assist you and remain with you for eternity.”
17 “The Eternal Spark that embodies ultimate authenticity is One the world is incapable of receiving, for it neither perceives nor recognizes Him. However, you are familiar with Him, as He resides with you and will exist within you.”
18 “I will never abandon you like parentless children; I will return to you.”
19 “The world will shortly no longer behold Me, but you will see Me. Since I live, you will live too.”
20 “You will understand on that particular day that I am united with my Life-Giver, and you are intertwined with Me, just as I am with you.”
21 “The individual who comprehends My path and adheres to this is the one who truly cherishes Me. The person who adores Me will receive the affection of my Life-Giver, and I, too, will reciprocate their passion and make My presence known to them.”
22 Judas (not Judas Iscariot) questioned, “Sovereign Captain, why do You plan to reveal Yourself to us but not everyone else?”
23 Immanuel responded, “Any individual who cherishes Me will keep My path. My Life-Giver will show His love for them, and We will visit them and establish our residence within them.”

24 “Those who don’t respect Me won’t follow my directives. The path you follow isn’t from Me but the path of the Life-Giver who dispatched Me.”
25 “I imparted all this to you while I was among you.”

[26] “The Counselor, known as the exalted Eternal Spark, whom the Life-Giver will dispatch in My Name, will instruct you in all matters and help you recollect every word I have spoken.”
[27] I give you my serenity and leave you with peace. I do not provide you with what the external world offers. Keep your inner-self calm, and don’t let fear control you.
[28] “You’ve heard My words, ‘I’m leaving but will return to you. ’ If you genuinely cared for me, you would rejoice in My departure to the Life-Giver, for the Life-Giver surpasses Me.”
[29] “I’ve informed you about this before its occurrence; you’ll maintain your trust when it does occur.”
[30] “My communication with you will soon be limited as the Adversary of this world approaches. He possesses no control over Me.”
[31] “However, this demonstrates that I deeply cherish the Life-Giver and precisely follow His instructions. It is time we should move on.”

§ 27390 THE LIFELINE AND THE CONNECTIONS

[15] I am the source of life, like the central grid of a city's infrastructure. My Father is the planner who ensures everything runs efficiently. Anything that doesn’t contribute to the flow is removed, while productive parts are improved for greater output. Stay connected to Me, and you will thrive and contribute to the city's flourishing.

[9] “Just as the Life-Giver has cherished Me, I have cherished you similarly. Preserve the constancy of My love.”
[10] “Seek and envelope my path to ensure you stay in My affection, which is identical to how My obedience to My Life-Giver’s directives has allowed Me to remain in His love.”

[11] “I have expressed these sentiments intending that My delight may reside within you and your happiness may be wholly fulfilled.”
[12] “My directive to you is this: Cherish each other in the same way I have cherished you.”
[13] “There is no stronger love than giving one’s life for one’s companions.”
[14] “You qualify as My friend when you follow My directives.”
[15] “You are no longer referred to as coworkers since a coworker isn’t privileged to the mentor’s dealings. You have now been designated as friends since all knowledge I received from My Life-Giver has been shared with you.”
[16] “You didn’t select Me. Instead, I elected you and tasked you with producing enduring inner fruit that perseveres; hence, whatever you petition for in My Name, the Life-Giver will grant you.”
[17] “Here is what I instruct you to do: Have affection for each other.”

§ 27400 THE WORLD HATES HIS PATHSEEKERS

[18] “If the world hates you, remember it hated Me first.
[19] The world would embrace you if you belonged to it, but you do not; I have chosen you out of it, so the world despises you.”
[20] “Recall the lesson: ‘A worker isn’t superior to their employer. ’ If they mistreated Me, they will mistreat you too. If they followed My instructions, they would follow yours as well.
[21] You will face this because of My association, as they do not know the One who sent Me.”
[22] “Had I not come and spoken to them, they wouldn’t be guilty of unworthy choices; now they have no excuse for their transgressions.

23 Anyone who despises Me also despises My Life-Giver.
24 Had I not performed deeds among them that no one else has, they wouldn't be guilty of unworthy choices. But they have seen these deeds and still hate Me and My Life-Giver.
25 This fulfills their Law: 'They hated Me without cause. '"

§ 27410 THE WORK OF THE ETERNAL SPARK

26 When the Helper arrives, whom I shall dispatch to you from the Life-Giver—the Eternal Spark of ultimate authenticity—that emanates from the Life-Giver, He will attest regarding Me.
27 You must affirm the same attestation, as you've accompanied Me since the inception of My path.

16 I have imparted these words to prevent you from losing your trust.
2 You will be expelled from the places of joyful adoration; indeed, a moment will occur when the one who murders you will believe that they are performing a celestial duty.
3 They will take such actions since they lack knowledge of the Life-Giver and Me.

4 I've conveyed this information to you so that when the occurrences transpire, you will recall that I cautioned you about them. I didn't mention this earlier because I was in your company.
5 I am now on My way to the One who dispatched Me, yet not one of you inquires, 'To where are You heading?'
6 My Path has sorrowfully overwhelmed your inner-selves.
7 I assure you sincerely that it's in your best interest that I depart. If I do not leave, the Helper will not come to assist you; yet, if I do go, I commit to send Him to you.
8 On His arrival, He will demonstrate how the world misinterprets unworthy choices, right relationships, and judgment.
9 The world lacks trust in Me regarding their unworthy choices.
10 The world lacks trust in Me concerning integrity, as I am heading towards the Life-Giver, and you will no longer be able to see me.
11 The world lacks trust in Me regarding the verdict: the Chief Instigator of this earthly realm has already been declared guilty.
12 There is so much more I wish to convey to you, but it is too overwhelming for you now.
13 The Eternal Spark will lead you into ultimate authenticity when He arrives. He won't utter His own words but will relay what He has heard, revealing what will transpire.
14 He will honor Me, acquire from what belongs to Me, and communicate it to you.
15 Everything the Life-Giver possesses is also Mine. This certainty is why I told you that the Eternal Spark will draw from what I have and disclose it to you.

§ 27420 THE PATHSEEKERS' GRIEF WILL TURN TO DELIGHT!

16 Immanuel continued, "Soon, you won't see me, but shortly after, you will witness me again."

17 Some pathseekers asked, "What does He mean by, 'Soon you won't behold Me, and shortly after you will, ' and 'It's because I am proceeding to my Life-Giver'?"
18 They were puzzled by His words.

19 Immanuel, aware of their confusion, addressed them, “Are you questioning what I meant by, ‘Shortly you won’t observe me. Then again, after a while, you will?’”
20 “You will cry sorrowfully while the world celebrates. Your sadness will soon transform into delight.”
21 “A mother endures discomfort in labor, but once the infant is delivered, she rejoices over the new life.”
22 “Currently, sorrow surrounds you. However, I will reencounter you; your inner-selves will rejoice, and your jubilation will be untouchable by all.”
23 “You won’t need to question Me that day. Anything you request from the Life-Giver using My Name, He will provide for you.”
24 “You’ve sought nothing in My Name. Request and you shall obtain, so your happiness will become whole.”
25 “While I’ve been communicating through metaphors till now, an era will soon arrive when I cease using such figures of speech and inform you candidly about my Life-Giver.”
26 “When that time comes, in My Name, you will make requests directly; I will not need to intercede with the Life-Giver for you.”
27 “Because you embraced Me and accepted that I am an incarnation of the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver Himself personally loves you.”
28 “I originated from the Life-Giver and made My way into the world; presently, I am departing and returning to the Life-Giver.”
29 Immanuel’s pathseekers said, “You now communicate plainly, without metaphorical language.
30 Now it’s evident that we are aware of everything, and there’s no need for anyone to pose questions to You. This assurance convinces us of Your celestial origin.”

31 “So, you finally trust Me!” exclaimed Immanuel.
32 “The hour is approaching. Indeed, it has arrived when you all will go your separate ways, each returning to your home. You will desert Me, and I will be left in solitude. However, I am not alone since my Life-Giver is beside Me.”
33 “I’ve shared these authenticities with you so you may find tranquility through Me. In life, you’ll encounter obstacles; however, remain brave! I’ve triumphed over all worldly challenges.”

§ 27430 IMMANUEL MELDS HIS CONSCIOUS WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY TO BE ELEVAT

17 Looking towards the celestial realms, Immanuel melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality: “Life-Giver, the time is now. Elevate your Heir so that your Heir can elevate You.
2 You have given Him power over all humankind, enabling Him to confer eternal life on everyone You have entrusted to Him.
3 Recognizing You as the sole authentic Eternal Reality and understanding the Chosen Redeemer as the One You dispatched encompasses the essence of Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
4 I have honored You by accomplishing the task You assigned Me.
5 Now, Life-Giver, magnify My honor in Your presence with the same honor I possessed with You before the Inception of the world.”

§ 27440 IMMANUEL MELDS HIS CONSCIOUS WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY FOR HIS PATH

6 "To those You have given Me from this planet, I have disclosed Your Name. You gave them to Me; they were Yours, yet they have remained authentic to Your promises."
7 By Your ultimate authenticity, purify them because the Living Path of the Preeminent Sovereign is authentic.

8 "I shared Your teachings, and they embraced them. They know that I originated from You and are convinced that You were the One who dispatched Me."
9 "My intervention is not for the world but for those You have given to Me, for they belong to You."
10 "Everything I possess is Yours, and what You own is Mine. They have brought honor to Me."
11 "No longer will I exist in the world, yet they remain while I approach You. Exalted Life-Giver, guard them using the strength of Your Name, the Name You entrusted to Me, so they may achieve unity, precisely as We are unified."
12 "While with them, I safeguarded and ensured their safety through the Name You gave Me. Not one has perished except the 'one of destruction' to realize the vision of the Living Path."
13 "I am present enroute to You. However, I articulate these sentiments while I am yet in the world, intending that they may experience the full capacity of My delight within them."
14 "I've conveyed to them Your directives, and the world despised them. My pathseekers do not belong to the world any more than I am a product of the corrupt world order."
15 "I am not requesting You to remove them from the world; instead, make sure they are safe from harm by the Adversary."
16 "They don't belong to this world, just as I don't."
17 "Make them pure and exalted by teaching them Your living words of ultimate authenticity."
18 "I have sent them into the world just like You dispatched Me into the world."
19 "I set Myself apart for their benefit so they can be genuinely exalted."

§ 27450 IMMANUEL MELDS HIS CONSCIOUS WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY FOR ALL PATH

20 "My intercession isn't solely for these individuals right now; I also appeal to those who will trust me in the future due to their teachings."
21 "I desire that they all achieve unity, just as You are within Me, and I am within You. Let them also be united with Us so the world might recognize that You have dispatched Me."
22 "I've passed on the honor You gave me to them, aiming to unify them just like We are unified."
23 "I dwell within them, as You dwell within Me—aiming to accomplish absolute unity. Consequently, the planet will comprehend that You are My sender, and You cherish My New Humanity just as You loved Me."
24 "Life-Giver, I desire that those given to me remain in My presence wherever I am. I want them to witness My splendor, which You awarded Me due to Your love for Me before the world's existence."

25 “My Life-Giver, full of integrity: although the world fails to recognize You, I am aware of You, and these people comprehend that You dispatched Me.”
26 “I’ve disclosed Your essential nature to them, and I will persist in disclosing so that the same affection that dwells within Me can also reside in their inner-selves.”

§ 27460 IMMANUEL ARRESTED

18 “After melding His consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, Immanuel and His pathseekers crossed the Kidron ravine to a garden where they often gathered.”
2 “Judas, His betrayer, knew this place well.”
3 “Judas arrived with soldiers and representatives from the high priest and Tradition Keepers, armed with torches, lanterns, and weapons.”
4 “Aware of what was to come, Immanuel stepped forward and asked, ‘Whom are you looking for?’”

5 “They answered, ‘Immanuel from Nazareth. ’ Immanuel said, ‘I am He. ’ Judas stood with them.”
6 “When Immanuel declared, ‘I am He, ’ they recoiled and fell to the ground.”
7 “He asked again, ‘Whom are you seeking?’ They replied, ‘Immanuel from Nazareth. ’”
8 “Immanuel responded, ‘I have told you that I am He. If you seek Me, let these others go. ’”
9 “This fulfilled His words: ‘I did not lose any of those You entrusted to Me. ’”
10 “Simon Peter, armed with a tactical blade, struck the high priest’s coworker, cutting off his right ear. The coworker’s name was Malchus.”
11 “Immanuel commanded Peter, ‘Put your weapon away. Shouldn’t I face the mission that my Father has entrusted to me?’”

§ 27470 IMMANUEL TAKEN TO ANNAS

12 “The soldiers, their commander, and the Judean authorities arrested Immanuel and bound Him.”
13 “They first took Him to Annas, father-in-law of Caiaphas, the chief priest that year.”
14 “Caiaphas had advised the Judean leaders that it was better for one man to die for the people.”

§ 27480 PETER’S FIRST DENIAL

15 Simon Peter, along with another of Immanuel’s pathseekers, followed Immanuel. Since this pathseeker knew the high priest, he entered the high priest’s courtyard with Immanuel.
16 Peter waited at the entrance. The other pathseeker, familiar with the high priest, spoke to the assistant at the door and brought Peter in.

17 The assistant asked Peter, “Aren’t you one of this man’s pathseekers?” He replied, “I’m not.”
18 The administrators and officials gathered around a fire due to the cold. Peter was among them, trying to warm himself.

§ 27490 THE HIGH PRIEST QUESTIONS IMMANUEL

19 The chief priest interrogated Immanuel about His pathseekers and directives.
20 Immanuel replied, “I made no secret of My message. I always taught in the communal place or the fortress area, where Israelites gather. I said nothing covertly.”
21 “Why question Me? Ask those who heard Me. They know what I said.”
22 An officer nearby struck Him, asking, “Is that how You answer the chief priest?”
23 Immanuel responded, “If I spoke wrongly, show the error. But if I spoke authentically, why strike Me?”
24 Annas then sent Him, still restrained, to the high priest Caiaphas.

§ 27500 PETER’S SECOND AND THIRD DENIALS

25 As Simon Peter warmed himself, he was asked, “Are you also a pathseeker of Him?” He denied it, saying, “I am not.”
26 A high priest’s coworker, related to the man whose ear Peter severed, questioned him, “Didn’t I see you with Him in the orchard?”
27 Peter denied it again, and immediately, a rooster crowed.

§ 27510 IMMANUEL BEFORE PILATE

28 At dawn, the Judean authorities brought Immanuel from Caiaphas to the Roman governor’s mansion. They did not enter to avoid impurity, ensuring they could partake in the Emancipation Feast.
29 Pilate asked, “What allegation do you claim against this gentleman?”
30 They replied, “Had this man not committed crimes, we wouldn’t have surrendered Him to you.”
31 Pilate retorted, “So, put Him on trial and pass judgment under your directives.” They countered that they lacked the authority to impose a death sentence.
32 This fulfilled Immanuel’s words about His death.
33 Pilate returned inside, summoned Immanuel, and asked, “Do You claim to be the Prime Ruler of the Israelites?”
34 Immanuel inquired, “Did you conceive that concept, or have others informed you about Me?”
35 Pilate retorted, “Do I resemble a Judean? Your compatriots and leading priests surrendered You to me. What misdeed have You committed?”
36 Immanuel clarified, “My reign does not originate from this earthly realm. If it did, My pathseekers would fight to keep Me from being handed over to the Judean authorities. However, My rule is not rooted in this world.”
37 “So, You claim to be a Prime Ruler!” Pilate stated. Immanuel responded, “Indeed, your words confirm My Sovereignty. The primary purpose of My birth and coming into this universe is to testify to the ultimate authenticity. Every individual who aligns with ultimate authenticity heeds My path.”
38 “What constitutes authenticity?” Pilate responded dismissively. Pilate then told the assembled Israelites he found no reason to accuse Him.
39 “It is my tradition to free a prisoner for you during Emancipation. Would you like me to set the Prime Ruler of the Israelites free?”

40 They loudly responded, “No, not this one! We demand Barabbas!” (Barabbas was engaged in a rebellion.)

§ 27520 IMMANUEL SENTENCED TO BE NAILED ON AN EXECUTION STAKE

19 Pilate ordered Immanuel to be scourged.
2 Soldiers wove a thorny wreath and placed it on His head, dressing Him in a purple garment.
3 They repeatedly approached Him, saying, “Salutations, Prime Ruler of the Israelites!” and struck His face.
4 Pilate addressed the Israelites, stating, “I present Him to you, finding no crime against Him.”
5 As Immanuel appeared with the thorny wreath and purple garment, Pilate declared, “Pay heed, the man!”
6 The high priest and officers shouted, “Nail Him to the execution stake!” Pilate replied, “You execute Him; I find no justification.”
7 They insisted, “He must die for claiming to be the Eternal Reality’s offspring.”
8 Pilate grew more fearful.
9 He returned inside and asked Immanuel about His origins, but Immanuel remained silent.
10 Pilate questioned, “Won’t You speak? Don’t You know I have the authority to free or execute You?”
11 Immanuel answered, “You have no power over Me unless granted from above. The one who handed Me over bears a greater offense.”
12 Pilate sought to release Him, but the Judean elders cried, “Releasing Him betrays Caesar. Anyone claiming to be a Prime Ruler opposes Caesar.”
13 Pilate brought Immanuel outside and sat on the judicial seat called the Stone Pavement, or Gabbatha in Aramaic.
14 It was the preparation day for the Emancipation Feast, around midday. Pilate announced, “Pay heed, your Prime Ruler!”

15 They shouted, “Get rid of Him! Execute Him!” Pilate asked, “Shall I execute your Prime Ruler?” The high priest replied, “Our sole ruler is Caesar!”
16 Finally, Pilate handed Him over to be nailed to an execution stake. The soldiers took charge of Immanuel.

§ 27530 IMMANUEL NAILED TO AN EXECUTION STAKE

17 Bearing His execution stake, He advanced to Execution Hill, the Place of the Skull.
18 There, they executed Him, positioning two others beside Him, with Immanuel in the center.
19 Pilate arranged a sign reading: “IMMANUEL FROM NAZARETH, THE PRIME RULER OF THE ISRAELITES.”
20 Many Judeans read it, as it was near the city and written in Aramaic, Latin, and Greek.
21 The leading Judean priests objected, wanting it to say, “THIS MAN ASSERTED HE WAS THE PRIME RULER OF THE ISRAELITES.”
22 Pilate replied, “What I have dictated remains unchanged.”

[23] As Immanuel was executed, soldiers divided His garments into four parts, leaving the seamless undergarment intact.
[24] They cast lots for it, fulfilling the eternal wisdom: “They split my clothes and cast lots for my undergarment.”
[25] Near Immanuel’s execution stake stood His mother, her sister, Mary (wife of Cleopas), and Mary Magdalene.
[26] Seeing His mother and an esteemed pathseeker, Immanuel said, “Woman, behold your son.”
[27] To the pathseeker, He said, “Pay Heed! this is your mother.” From then on, the pathseeker sheltered her in his home.

§ 27540 THE DEATH OF IMMANUEL

[28] Recognizing all tasks were complete, Immanuel said, “I need some water” to fulfill the Living Path.
[29] A vessel of tart wine was present. The executioners soaked a sponge, attached it to a hyssop stem, and raised it to Immanuel’s mouth.
[30] After drinking, Immanuel proclaimed, “It is accomplished.” He then lowered His head and gave up His life essence.
[31] Since it was the eve of the Preparation for the Day of Rest, the Judean leaders, not wanting the bodies to remain on the execution stakes the next day, asked Pilate to expedite their death by breaking their legs and removing the bodies.
[32] The soldiers broke the legs of the first man nailed to the execution stake with Immanuel, then the other.
[33] Reaching Immanuel and seeing He was already deceased, they did not break His legs.
[34] A soldier pierced Immanuel's side, and a rush of vital energy—symbolized by blood and water—poured out, signifying his gift of life to enable the birth of the New Humanity.
[35] This testifier has delivered a trustworthy account and is confident in his statements to inspire trust in you.
[36] These events fulfilled the ancient vision of the Living Word: “None of His bones shall be shattered.”
[37] Another passage reads, “They will gaze on the One they have thrust through.”

§ 27550 THE BURIAL OF IMMANUEL

[38] Subsequently, Joseph of Arimathea, a pathseeker of Immanuel who kept his trust a secret out of fear for the Judeans, requested permission from Pilate to take Immanuel’s body. He came and took His body after Pilate permitted him.

[39] Nicodemus, who previously encountered Immanuel during the evening, was also present. He brought a concoction of myrrh and aloes, weighing approximately 34 kilos.
[40] According to Judean traditions for interment, the pair took Immanuel’s body and encased it in linen strips, incorporating spices.
[41] In the vicinity where Immanuel met His end on the execution stake, a garden was present, encompassing a never-before-used tomb.
[42] Given that it was the day of Preparation for the Israelites and the tomb’s proximity, they placed Immanuel in it.

§ 27560 THE EMPTY TOMB

20 In the early hours of the first day of the week, while darkness still blanketed the land, Mary Magdalene made her way to the tomb and discovered that the stone sealing the entrance had been displaced.
2 Hastily, she approached Simon Peter and another pathseeker that Immanuel adored. She exclaimed: “They have removed the Sovereign Captain from His tomb, and we’re unsure of His whereabouts!”
3 Peter and the other pathseeker took off toward the burial place.
4 They were both running, yet the other pathseeker raced ahead of Peter, arriving at the tomb in the lead.
5 He leaned in and noticed the linen strips inside, yet chose not to enter.
6 Simon Peter, trailing him, finally arrived. He blasted past his compatriot and rushed into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths there lying idle.
7 The fabric enshrouded around Immanuel’s head remained original, distinct from the other linen.
8 The other pathseeker, who had arrived before, also ventured in. He also observed and was convinced.
9 They hadn’t yet grasped the Living Path’s vision that Immanuel was required to resurrect from the dead.

10 The pathseekers then returned to their own homes.

§ 27570 IMMANUEL APPEARS TO MARY MAGDALENE

11 Mary stood outside the tomb, weeping. As she wept, she bent down to look into the grave.
12 She saw two Celestial Envoys in white, seated where Immanuel’s body had been, one at the head and the other at the feet.
13 They asked her, “Lady, why do you sob?” She replied, “They’ve relocated My Sovereign Captain, and I don’t know where.”
14 Turning around, she saw Immanuel standing but didn’t recognize Him.
15 In the quiet of the park, she mistook Him for the gardener tending the flowerbeds. But it was Immanuel, the one bringing new life and hope to the world.
16 Immanuel then said, “Mary.” She turned and exclaimed in Aramaic, “Rabboni!” (meaning “Teacher”).
17 Immanuel added, “Don’t cling to Me; I have not yet risen to the Life-Giver. Go to My people of the New Humanity and tell them, ‘I am ascending to My Preeminent Sovereign and your Preeminent Sovereign, to My Life-Giver and your Life-Giver. ’”
18 Mary of Magdala went to the pathseekers and announced, “I’ve seen the Sovereign Captain!” She told them everything He had said to her.

§ 27580 IMMANUEL APPEARS TO HIS PATHSEEKERS

19 On that evening, marking the start of the week, the pathseekers gathered, securing their doors
out of fear of Judean authorities. Immanuel arrived, stood among them, and greeted them with
peace.
20 He showed them his hands and side, filling the pathseekers with immense delight at the sight
of the Sovereign Captain.

21 Immanuel reiterated, “May tranquility accompany you! I am delegating you just as the Life-
Giver has dispatched me.”
22 He exhaled on them, saying, “Accept the Eternal Spark.”
23 “When you absolve anyone of their wrongdoings, they are pardoned; if you choose not to
forgive them, they remain unforgiven.”

§ 27590 IMMANUEL APPEARS TO THOMAS

24 When Immanuel arrived, Thomas (known as Didymus, one of the Twelve) was absent among
the pathseekers.
25 The other pathseekers told him they had seen the Sovereign Captain. Thomas replied,
“Unless I check the imprints of the nails in His hands, touch the marks with my finger, and fit my
hand into His side, I won’t have conviction.”
26 Seven days later, His pathseekers were gathered again, with Thomas present. Despite the
sealed doors, Immanuel appeared and greeted them with tranquility.
27 He instructed Thomas, “Place your finger here, observe My hands, raise your hand, and insert
it into My side.” He urged him to abandon skepticism and embrace trust.
28 Emotionally, Thomas proclaimed, “You are the authentic One, the Preeminent Sovereign and
Sovereign Captain of my life!”
29 Immanuel told him, “Your trust has stemmed from witnessing Me; those who trust without
seeing are indeed fortunate.”

§ 27600 THE PURPOSE OF JOHN’S JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

30 Immanuel performed many other marvelous acts witnessed by His pathseekers, which are not
recorded in this book.
31 These accounts are documented so you can trust that Immanuel is the Ensovereigned One,
the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign, and through this trust, access eternal life in His Name.

§ 27610 IMMANUEL AND THE MARVELOUS CATCH OF FISH

21 Immanuel appeared again to His pathseekers by the Sea of Galilee. Here's how it happened.
2 Simon Peter, Thomas (Didymus), Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, Zebedee's sons, and two other pathseekers were together.
3 Simon Peter said, "I'm going fishing." They replied, "We'll go with you." They went out and got into the boat but caught nothing all night.
4 Immanuel stood on the shore at dawn, but they didn't recognize Him.
5 He called, "Children, have you any fish?" They answered, "No."
6 He instructed, "Cast your net on the boat's port side, and you will find some," the man said. They did so and couldn't haul the net in because of the large number of fish.
7 The pathseeker loved by Immanuel told Peter, "It's the Sovereign Captain!" Knowing it was the Sovereign Captain, Peter dove into the sea after donning his outermost garment.
8 About a hundred yards off the coast, the other pathseekers followed in the boat, pulling the net full of fish.
9 When they landed, they saw a fire of burning coals with fish on the grill and some bread.
10 Immanuel said, "Bring some of the fish you just caught."
11 Simon Peter climbed back into the boat and dragged the net ashore. It was full of large fish, 153 in total, yet the net was not torn.
12 Immanuel invited them to have breakfast. None of the pathseekers dared ask Him, "Who are You?" They knew it was the Sovereign Captain.
13 Immanuel took the bread, gave it to them, and did the same with the fish.

14 This was the third time Immanuel appeared to His pathseekers after His return from death.

§ 27620 IMMANUEL REINSTATES PETER

15 After their meal, Immanuel asked Simon Peter: "Simon, Heir of John, do you love Me more than these?" "Indeed, Sovereign Captain," he replied, "You know I cherish You." Immanuel instructed, "Nurture My people."

16 Immanuel asked again, "Simon, child of John, do you love Me deeply?" He affirmed, "Sovereign Captain, You know my affection for You is profound." Immanuel commanded, "Look after My protected community."

17 For the third time, He asked Simon, John's Heir, "Do you truly love Me?" Peter was distressed by the repeated question and responded, "Sovereign Captain, You know everything. You know I hold great affection for You." Immanuel replied, "Protect My New Humanity."

18 "In all honesty, I assure you that when you were younger, you wore what you wanted and went wherever you pleased, but when you get older, you will reach out your arms, and someone else will dress and take you somewhere you would prefer not to go."
19 Immanuel said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify the Preeminent Sovereign. Then He said to him, "Follow My path."

20 Peter turned and saw the pathseeker loved by Immanuel following them. This was the
pathseeker who had leaned against Immanuel at the meal and asked, “Sovereign Captain, who
is going to betray You?”
21 Peter asked, “Sovereign Captain, what about him?”
22 Immanuel replied, “If I want him to remain alive until I return, what is that to you? You must
follow Me.”

23 Because of this, a rumor spread among the loyal that this pathseeker would not die. But
Immanuel did not say he would not die; He only said, “If I want him to remain alive until I return,
what is that to you?”

24 This is the pathseeker who testifies to these things and who wrote them down. We know that
his testimony is reliable.
25 Immanuel did many other things as well. If everyone of them were written down, even the
whole world would not have room for the books that would be written.

~ 205 | Movement | Acts

§ 27630 IMMANUEL TAKEN UP INTO THE CELESTIAL REALM

1 Theophilus, in my initial compilation, documented everything that Immanuel initiated in actions and instructions.
2 Until he ascended to the celestial realms, he guided his selected emissaries through the Eternal Spark's teachings.
3 Following his ordeal, Immanuel manifested himself to them, offering numerous undeniable evidences of his existence. They saw him for forty days, during which he conversed about the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
4 During a meal with them, he directed them to abstain from leaving Yerushalayim and instead anticipate the empowerment my Life-Giver assured, about which you have heard me discuss.

5 "John, the eternally wise servant, immersed using water. But you will be bathed in the Eternal Spark and share in My death and rebirth."

6 The assembled individuals questioned him, asking, "Sovereign Captain, will you now reinstate the sovereignty of Israel?"
7 Immanuel responded, "It is not within their purview to comprehend the periods or moments that the Life-Giver has determined by His sovereignty."
8 "You will be endowed with strength when the exalted Eternal Spark descends on you, and you'll serve as my testimonies in Yerushalayim, throughout Judea and Samaria, and even to the world's remotest regions."
9 Following his words, he ascended in their presence, and a cloud obstructed their view of him.
10 As they gazed steadfastly into the celestial realms during his departure, two individuals clad in white garments appeared beside them.
11 "Galileans, why are you gazing up into the celestial realms? Immanuel, who ascended from you to the celestial realm, will reappear just as you witnessed his Celestial departure."

§ 27640 MATTHIAS CHOSEN TO REPLACE JUDAS

12 The pathseekers returned to Yerushalayim from the Mount of Olives, a permissible distance for travel on the Day of Rest.
13 Upon arrival, they went to the chamber they occupied. Present were Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew; James, son of Alphaeus; Simon, the Extremist; and Judas, son of James.
14 They all dedicated themselves to unceasing melding with the Preeminent Sovereign and the women, Mary, Immanuel's mother, and his siblings.
15 Peter then stood among the loyal gathering of about one hundred and twenty.
16 "The Eternal Spark had to fulfill the vision it spoke through David about Judas." Judas led those who seized Immanuel."
17 "He was counted among us and shared in this mission."

18 “Judas used his ill-gotten gains to buy land; there he fell, his body rupturing and spilling his internal organs.”

19 This became known to all in Yerushalayim, and they called the place Akeldama, meaning Field of Blood.
20 Peter noted, “Proclamations state, ‘May his place be deserted; let no one dwell there, ’ and ‘May another take his position. ’”
21 “We must choose someone who was with us throughout the Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain’s time with us.”
22 “From John’s immersion until Immanuel ascended, one must be chosen to testify His return from death.”
23 They proposed Joseph (Barsabbas or Justus) and Matthias.
24 They pled, “Preeminent Sovereign, you know everyone’s inner determination. Show us which of these two you have chosen.”
25 “To take over this emissarial attentiveness, which Judas left to go where he belongs.”
26 They cast lots, and Matthias was chosen; he joined the eleven emissaries.

§ 27650 THE ETERNAL SPARK COMES AT THE HARVEST FESTIVAL

2 On the day of the Harvest Festival, they gathered in one place.
2 Suddenly, a powerful wind from the sky filled the entire house where they were.
3-4 What appeared to be flickering beams of radiant energy settled on each person, filling them with the Eternal Spark. Suddenly, they found themselves speaking in new languages, empowered to communicate across every boundary.

5 Devout Israelites from all over the world were in Yerushalayim.
6 Hearing the noise, a crowd gathered, each person understanding their native language.
7 They were amazed, asking, “Aren’t all these speakers Galileans?”

8 “How do we hear them in our native language?”
9 Among us are people from Parthia, Media, Elam, Mesopotamia, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus, and Asia.
10 Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, Libya near Cyrene, and visitors from Rome.
11 Both Judeans and converts to Judaism; people from Crete and Arabia—we hear them declaring the astounding acts of the Preeminent Sovereign in our languages!
12 Stunned and confused, they asked, “What does this mean?”
13 Some mocked, saying they had too much wine.

§ 27660 PETER ADDRESSES THE CROWD

14 Peter stood among the Eleven, raised his voice, and addressed the crowd: “Respected Israelites and everyone residing in Yerushalayim, let me clarify this to you: pay close attention to My Path.”

15 “Contrary to your assumption, these individuals aren’t intoxicated. Remember, it’s merely the third hour of the day.”

16 “Rather, this is what the eternally wise servant Joel referred to.”

17 “Per the Preeminent Sovereign’s words, He will distribute His Eternal Spark among all humanity during the Earth’s final days. Your male and female offspring will deliver visionary messages, the youth will experience celestial visions, and the elders will have visionary dreams.”

18 “In those times, I shall grant my Eternal Spark on my male and female coworkers, enabling them to predict the future.”

19 “Marvelous works will appear in the sky above and signs on the ground beneath, accompanied by blood, fire, and clouds of smoke.”

20 “In preparation for the fantastic and breathtaking day of the Sovereign Captain’s arrival, the sun will become obscurity, and the moon will turn scarlet.”

21 “everyone who invokes the Sovereign Captain’s Name shall attain redemption.”

22 “Men of Israel, heed these words: Immanuel from Nazareth was a man whom the Preeminent Sovereign attested to you with marvelous works, wonders, and signs. He performed in your midst through him, as you know.”

23 “According to the Preeminent Sovereign’s intentional arrangement and foreknowledge, this individual was turned over to you. With the assistance of malevolent individuals, you terminated his life by affixing him to the execution stake.”

24 “The Preeminent Sovereign brought him back to life, liberating him from death’s dreadful grip, seeing as it was unfeasible for death to maintain its control over him.”

25 “David said, ‘I perpetually envisioned the Sovereign Captain in my presence. Given he is beside me on my right, I won’t experience instability. ’”

26 “Consequently, my inner-self finds delight, and My Path echoes delightfully; even my physical form will repose in optimism.”

27 “As you will not desert me in the place of death, your set-apart one will not experience corruption.”

28 “You have disclosed the ways of life; I will be joyful when I see your face.”

29 “Dear fellow descendants of Israel, I can assert without a doubt that our patriarch, David, passed away, his remains were interred, and his grave remains among us to the current day.”

30 “As an eternally wise servant, he knew that the Preeminent Sovereign had promised him through a solemn pledge that a successor from his family would occupy his authority base.”

31 “David foresaw what would transpire and referenced the return from the death of the Chosen Redeemer, emphasizing that he was not deserted in the afterlife and his flesh didn’t undergo decay.”

32 “This Immanuel, the Preeminent Sovereign, brought back to existence, a fact we can all attest to.”

33 “Elevated to a position of honor beside the Preeminent Sovereign, he has been given the pledged Eternal Spark from the Life-Giver and has given what you are currently witnessing and listening to.”

34 “David did not rise to the celestial realms, yet he proclaimed, ‘The Sovereign Captain told My Sovereign Captain: Take a seat at my right side. ’”

35 “‘Until I put your foes under your feet as a stool. ’”

36 Let every person in Israel understand beyond doubt the Immanuel you executed has been declared both Sovereign Captain and Redeemer by the Preeminent Sovereign.

37 On hearing this, the crowd was profoundly affected. They questioned Peter and the remaining emissaries, saying, “Brethren, what is our next course of action?”

38 Peter responded, “Alter your ways and immerse yourselves in water—to bathe in the Eternal Spark and share in the death and rebirth of the Chosen Redeemer. You will be absolved of your wrongdoings, and the Eternal Spark will inhabit you.”

39 “This assurance is for you, your offspring, and those distant encompassing everyone our Sovereign Captain decides to invite.”

40 He cautioned them using numerous other statements and urged them, “Rescue yourselves from this depraved era.”

41 Those embracers of His path bathed themselves in the Eternal Spark and shared in Immanuel’s death and rebirth. Approximately three thousand inner-selves were incorporated into their community on that day.

§ 27670 THE PARTNERSHIP OF THE PATHSEEKERS

42 They consistently and trustfully devoted themselves to the emissaries’ teachings, communal life, shared meals, and melding their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
43 A profound reverence overcame all as numerous marvelous works and signs manifested through the emissaries.
44 Those who trusted the Chosen Redeemer were united and shared all possessions.
45 They sold their assets and belongings, distributing the proceeds to needy people.
46 Daily, they united at the fortress area, shared meals in each other’s homes, and their inner-selves brimmed with delight and ultimate authenticity.
47 They expressed gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign and received the people’s appreciation. Every day, the Sovereign Captain added those being rescued to their tally.

§ 27680 PETER HEALS A LAME BEGGAR

3 One afternoon, Peter and John went to the fortress for their customary melding of conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign at three post meridian.

[2] A man, lame from birth, was daily brought to the Beautiful gate to beg for charity.
[3] Seeing Peter and John about to enter, he asked them for money.
[4] Peter, with John, looked intently at him and said, “Look at us!”
[5] The man gave them his attention, expecting something.
[6] Peter said, “I have no silver or gold, but what I have, I give you. In the name of the Chosen Redeemer from Nazareth, walk.”
[7] He took the man’s hand and helped him up; immediately, his feet and ankles were strengthened.

[8] He jumped up, stood, and began to walk. He entered the fortress courts with them, walking, leaping for delight, and praising the Preeminent Sovereign.
[9] everyone saw him walking and praising the Eternal Reality.
[10] They were amazed and shocked at what had happened to him, realizing that he was the same man who had formerly been begging at the Beautiful gate.

§ 27690 PETER SPEAKS TO THE ONLOOKERS

[11] As the man clung to Peter and John, the entire crowd, utterly astounded, rushed towards them in the area known as Solomon’s Porch.
[12] On observing this, Peter asked them: “Brothers of Israel, why are you astonished? Why do you fix your gaze on us as if we, through our strength or purity, enabled this man to walk?”
[13] “Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob joyfully adore the Eternal Reality, the Preeminent Sovereign of our ancestors, who has honored his coworker Immanuel. You betrayed him, leading to his death, and you rejected him in the presence of Pilate, even when Pilate had decided to set him free.”
[14] “You rejected the pure and blameless one, instead demanding the liberation of a killer.”
[15] “You eradicated the originator of existence, yet the Preeminent Sovereign returned Him from death to life. We stand as testifiers to this occurrence.”
[16] “This individual you witness and recognize has been made robust through trust in Immanuel’s name. Their trust in him via his name has brought about a complete recovery, as is evident to everyone.”
[17] “Now, my fellow Israelites, I understand you were unaware of the implications of your actions, just as your authorities were.”
[18] “The Preeminent Sovereign has accomplished what He promised through all the Eternally Wise Servants, namely, that His Redeemer would go through ultimate justice of hell.”

[19] “Change your ways, redirect your life towards the Preeminent Sovereign to remove your unworthy choices, and welcome periods of revitalization from the Sovereign Captain.”
[20] “He might dispatch Immanuel, who was preordained to be the Chosen Redeemer for you.”
[21] “He must remain in the celestial realm until the period for the universal restoration arrives, which the Preeminent Sovereign declared ages past through his exalted eternally wise servants.”
[22] “Moses articulated, ‘The Sovereign Captain, your Eternal Reality, will bring forth an eternally wise servant just like me from your community; you need to heed every word he utters. ’”
[23] “Every individual who fails to heed his words will be utterly expelled from their community.”
[24] “Truly, starting with Samuel, all the seers who have uttered visions predicted these days.”
[25] “You are the descendants of the eternally wise servants and of the pact that Preeminent Sovereign established with your forebears. He declared to Abraham, ‘Through your family, all communities on Earth will receive empowerment. ’”

26 “On reviving His coworker, the Preeminent Sovereign dispatched him primarily to you to grant empowerment by inspiring you to deviate from your evil paths.”

§ 27700 PETER AND JOHN BEFORE THE HIGHEST COUNCIL

4 As Peter and John spoke to the crowd, religious leaders, the fortress guard’s chief, and the Afterlife Denialists confronted them.
2 The emissaries’ teachings about the return from death through Immanuel greatly disturbed them.
3 Peter and John were arrested and, due to the late hour, held until the next day.
4 Many who heard the proclamation believed, increasing the number of male pathseekers to about five thousand.

5 The next day, authorities, seniors, and Mosaic Law instructors gathered in Yerushalayim.
6 Annas, the chief priest, was present with Caiaphas, John, Alexander, and other high priest family members.
7 Peter and John were brought before them and asked, “Under whose authority or in whose name have you acted?”

8-9 Filled with the Eternal Spark, Peter responded: “Leaders and seniors! If we are being questioned about a good deed done for a disabled man and how he was healed.”
10 “Know this, all of you and all Israel: This man stands healthy because of the name of the Chosen Redeemer of Nazareth. You nailed Him on an execution stake, but the Preeminent Sovereign raised him.”
11 “Immanuel is like the foundation block you overlooked, but He’s now the essential piece that holds the whole structure together.”

12 “There is no other way to achieve redemption; no other name under the celestial realms can save us.”

13 Seeing Peter and John’s confidence, they realized they were uneducated, ordinary men and were astonished as they recognized them as pathseekers of Immanuel.
14 With the healed man standing there, they had no rebuttal.
15 They ordered them to leave the Sanhedrin and conferred among themselves.
16 “What should we do with these men?” they asked. “everyone in Yerushalayim knows they performed a notable marvelous work we cannot deny.”
17 “To stop this from spreading further, we must warn them not to speak to anyone in this name.”

18 They called them back and commanded them not to speak or teach in Immanuel’s name.
19 Peter and John replied, “Judge for yourselves whether it is right to obey you rather than Him in the sight of the Preeminent Sovereign.”
20 “We cannot stay silent. We must speak of what we have seen and heard.”

21 After further threats, they released them, finding no way to punish them because everyone praised the Preeminent Sovereign for what had happened.
22 The marvelously healed man was over forty.

§ 27710 THE PATHSEEKERS MELD THEIR CONSCIENCE WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVERE

23 After their release, Peter and John returned to their group. They shared everything the high
priest and religious elders had said.
24 Hearing this, they collectively melded their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign,
declaring, “Sovereign Captain of all, you are the Innovator of the celestial realms, Earth, sea,
and everything within them.”
25 “Through the exalted Eternal Spark, you spoke via David, our ancestor, and coworker: ‘Why
are the nations infuriated, and why do people craft futile schemes?’
26 ‘Earth’s Prime Rulers take their positions, and leaders conspire against the Sovereign Captain
and His chosen one. ’
27 “Indeed, Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with Outsiders and Israelites, gathered in this city to
plot against your celestial coworker Immanuel, whom you named.”
28 “Your power and plan predestined all they accomplished.”

29 “Sovereign Captain, note their intimidations and empower your coworkers to proclaim your
message with utmost courage.”
30 “Extend your reach to provide healing and execute marvelous events through the authority of
your celestial coworker, Immanuel.”
31 After melding their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, their place quivered. Each was
filled with the exalted Eternal Spark, and they fearlessly uttered the Preeminent Sovereign’s
message.

§ 27720 THE PATHSEEKERS SHARE THEIR POSSESSIONS

32 The entire community of people of trust was united in cooperation. Nobody regarded their
belongings as solely their own; all possessions were shared.
33 The emissaries demonstrated Immanuel’s resurrection, the Sovereign Captain’s return to life
with immense strength and a profound manifestation of the Preeminent Sovereign’s
compassion for everyone.
34 There wasn’t a needy individual among them. Those with lands or estates would liquidate
them whenever necessary, bringing forth the full transaction proceeds.
35 They presented it to the emissaries, who then allocated it to anyone in need.
36 The emissaries called Joseph, a Levite from Cyprus, Barnabas, which means “son of
encouragement.”
37 He sold a plot of land he owned, procured the funds from the sale, and presented the entire
proceeds to the emissaries.

§ 27730 ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA

5 Ananias and his wife, Sapphira, sold a piece of property.

[2] Ananias kept part of the money with his wife's knowledge but brought the rest to the emissaries.
[3] Peter asked, "Ananias, why did you let the Adversary fill your inner determination to lie to the Eternal Spark and keep some of the money?"

[4] "The land was yours before you sold it, right? And wasn't the money in your possession once you sold it? Why did you decide to take this action? You have deceived not just the human race but also the Eternal Reality."
[5] On hearing this, Ananias fell down and died. Great fear seized all who heard what had happened.
[6] Some young men came forward, wrapped up his body, carried him out, and buried him.
[7] About three hours later, his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.
[8] Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?" She said, "Yes, that is the price."
[9] Peter said, "How could you conspire to test the Sovereign Captain's Eternal Spark? Pay Heed! The guys who buried your spouse are standing at the entryway, and they will also carry you out.
[10] She died at his feet at that very moment! When the young men entered, they saw that she was dead. They brought her outside and buried her next to her spouse.
[11] Great fear seized the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community and everyone who heard about these events.

§ 27740 THE EMISSARIES HEAL MANY

[12] The emissaries performed numerous marvelous works among the people. Loyal individuals consistently gathered at Solomon's Portico.
[13] Though highly regarded, others hesitated to join them.
[14] Nevertheless, the number of men and women trusting the Sovereign Captain grew.
[15] People brought their sick loved ones to public places, hoping Peter's passing shadow might touch them.

[16] Many from neighboring towns of Yerushalayim came with their sick and those troubled by malevolent entities, and all were healed.

§ 27750 THE EMISSARIES PERSECUTED

[17] The chief priest and his colleagues, all part of the Afterlife Denialists sect, were envious.
[18] The emissaries were apprehended and placed in a public detention facility.
[19] Under the cover of darkness, a Celestial Envoy from the Sovereign Captain unlocked the prison gates and led them to freedom.
[20] "Proceed, position yourself in the fortress area, and convey everything regarding this fresh existence to the masses." As dawn broke, they entered the fortress grounds as instructed and started imparting knowledge to the masses.

[21] With the arrival of the high priest and his companions, a gathering of the Sanhedrin, the council of elder Israelites, was assembled, and a message was dispatched to the prison for the emissaries to be fetched.
[22] On reaching the prison, the officials didn't spot them and returned to relay the information.

23-24 “We discovered the prison was locked tightly, with the sentries stationed at the entrances; however, we encountered nobody inside to unlock them.” On receiving these words, the commander of the fortress police and the head priest were greatly perplexed, uncertain about the direction this may take.
25 An individual arrived and announced, “Pay heed! The individuals you incarcerated are now in the fortress, educating the populace.”
26 The leader and his officials escorted the emissaries without harsh means, as they were apprehensive that the crowd might hurl stones at them.
27 The emissaries were conducted to the council and stood before the Judean high court, where the high priest interrogated them.

28 He articulated, “We commanded you to refrain from proclaiming in this name. Yet, you have inundated Yerushalayim with your directives and are resolved to implicate us in this man’s murder.”

29 Peter and the emissaries responded: “Our obedience must be to the Preeminent Sovereign, not to people!
30 Our forefathers acclaimed Eternal Reality, who returned Immanuel from death, whom you slew by nailing Him to a tree.
31 The Preeminent Sovereign uplifted Him to his privileged position as a leader and liberator intended to lead Israel towards profound self-reflection and offer them complete absolution for their wrongdoings.”
32 “We have seen these things and are discussing them. The Eternal Spark also makes these things known; the Preeminent Sovereign gives his Eternal Spark to those who obey him.”
33 On hearing this, they were filled with fury and sought to execute them.
34 Nonetheless, Gamaliel, a respected Law scholar and member of the Tradition Keeper sect, rose in the council and ordered the temporary removal of the emissaries from the vicinity.
35 He turned to the Sanhedrin, addressing the men of Israel and advising them, “Think carefully about your actions towards these men.
36-37 A while back, Theudas emerged, professing to be significant, and gathered around four hundred men to his cause. Nevertheless, he met his demise, his pathseekers scattered to the winds, and the entire ordeal nullified.” “Judas from Galilee rose during the census, following him, instigating a group into rebellion. He was also killed, causing the dispersion of all his pathseekers.”
38 “Consequently, my suggestion in this current situation is to avoid these men. Leave them be. Because if this plan or action is merely human in its inception, it will collapse.”
39 “If it originates with the Preeminent Sovereign, you will not succeed in overthrowing them, potentially placing yourself in opposition to the Preeminent Sovereign.”

40 His words swayed their decision. They brought in the emissaries and subjected them to a beating. Subsequently, they instructed them to refrain from speaking in Immanuel’s name and set them free.
41 The emissaries departed from the Sanhedrin, filled with delight as they were seen fit to endure ignominy for His name.
42 Uninterruptedly, within the exalted fortress halls and numerous households, they continued to educate and broadcast the joyful message that Immanuel is indeed the Sovereign One.

§ 27760 THE CHOOSING OF THE SEVEN

6 As the number of pathseekers grew, Greek-speaking Israelites voiced concerns that their widows were being overlooked in the daily meal distribution.
2 The Twelve gathered all the pathseekers and said, “It’s not right for us to neglect proclaiming the Preeminent Sovereign’s message to serve tables.”
3 “Eternal Spark’s depth and wisdom. . . We will assign this duty to them.”
4 “We will continue focusing on communicating with the Preeminent Sovereign and sharing his word.”
5 The assembly agreed with the suggestion. They chose Stephen, full of immense trust and the Eternal Spark, along with Parmenas, Timon, Philip, Nicanor, Prochorus, and Nicolas, an outsider convert from Antioch who had embraced Judaism.
6 These individuals were presented to the emissaries, who, after melding their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, placed their hands on them in empowerment.
7 The message from the Preeminent Sovereign spread widely, leading to a significant increase in pathseekers in Yerushalayim, and many mediators began adhering to the trust.

§ 27770 STEPHEN SEIZED

8 Stephen, filled with favor from the Eternal Reality and ability, publicly performed marvelous works and indications.
9 However, opposition arose from members of the Meeting Place of the Freedmen, including Israelites from Cyrene, Alexandria, Cilicia, and Asia, who disputed with Stephen.
10 They couldn’t counter the intelligence and inspiration the Eternal Spark gave him as he spoke.
11 They secretly persuaded some to claim, “We’ve heard Stephen uttering sacrilegious remarks about Moses and the Preeminent Sovereign.”
12 They stirred up the crowd, religious elders, and interpreters of Mosaic Law, seized Stephen, and brought him to the Sanhedrin.
13 They presented false witnesses who said, “This man incessantly speaks against this Exalted Space and the Mosaic Law.”
14 “We’ve heard him say that Immanuel from Nazareth will destroy this place and change the traditions Moses handed down.”
15 everyone in the Sanhedrin looked intently at Stephen, seeing his face resembled that of a Celestial Envoy.

§ 27780 STEPHEN’S SPEECH TO THE HIGHEST COUNCIL

7 “The high priest questioned Stephen, asking, ‘Are these accusations accurate?’”
2 In his response, Stephen appealed to the brothers and their fathers, stating, “Our magnificent Preeminent Sovereign unveiled Himself to the patriarch Abraham before his residency in Harran when he was still residing in Mesopotamia.”
3 “The Preeminent Sovereign commanded, ‘Depart from your homeland and your relative and journey to the territory I shall guide you to. ’”

4 Abraham then abandoned the territory of the Chaldeans and resided in Harran. Following his father’s passing, the Preeminent Sovereign guided him to this region where you currently inhabit.

5 He did not leave him any inheritance in this place, not even a ground plot. Despite not having a kid yet, the Preeminent Sovereign pledged to provide Abraham and his offspring ownership of the country.

6 The Preeminent Sovereign communicated to him in such a manner: “Your progeny will exist as outsiders in a land not of their own for a span of four hundred years.” Meanwhile, they were subjected to enslavement and harsh treatment.
7 “However, I will judge the nation that enslaves them,” said the Preeminent Sovereign, “and subsequently, you will leave that land and serve me in this location.”
8 The Preeminent Sovereign then provided Abraham with the solemn agreement of circumcision. Following this, Abraham gave life to Isaac, whom he circumcised on the eighth day after his birth. Subsequently, Isaac gave birth to Jacob, and Jacob became the progenitor of the twelve founding ancestors.

9 Out of envy, the patriarchs sold Joseph into slavery in Egypt, yet he was not alone; the Preeminent Sovereign was with him.
10 He was liberated from all his adversities. The Preeminent Sovereign endowed Joseph with wisdom and enabled him to secure the favor of the Egyptian Prime Ruler, Pharaoh. Consequently, the Pharaoh appointed him as the governor of Egypt and his entire household of governance.
11 A severe food shortage hit Egypt and Canaan, leading to extreme hardship, with our forefathers unable to secure sustenance.
12 On learning about grain availability in Egypt, Jacob dispatched our ancestors for their inaugural trip.
13 During their subsequent trip, Joseph unveiled his identity to his siblings, and Joseph’s family was disclosed to the Pharaoh.
14 Subsequently, Joseph extended an invitation to his father, Jacob, along with his entire family, totaling seventy-five individuals.
15 Jacob migrated to Egypt, and he and our forefathers ended up there.

16 After being returned to Shechem, their corpses were interred in the graveyard that Abraham had purchased in Shechem for a set sum of silver from the descendants of Hamor.

17 As the era for the realization of the pledge that the Preeminent Sovereign had accorded Abraham was imminent, the population of our people in Egypt had grown significantly.
18 Eventually, a Prime Ruler who did not know Joseph assumed control in Egypt.”
19 This ruler shrewdly manipulated our community and mistreated our forefathers, coercing them to abandon their newborn infants, leading to their tragic deaths.
20 Moses came into existence at that period and was a wonderful baby. His family looked after him for three months.
21 After he was abandoned outdoors, the daughter of Pharaoh adopted and raised him as if he were her child.
22 Moses was instructed in every aspect of Egyptian knowledge and was a force to be reckoned with in both words and deeds.
23 At forty, Moses felt compelled to visit his fellow Israelites.
24 Seeing one mistreated by an Egyptian, he defended him and killed the Egyptian.

25 Moses thought his people would understand that the Preeminent Sovereign was using him to free them, but they did not.
26 The next day, he saw two Israelites fighting and tried to reconcile them, saying, “You are brothers; why hurt each other?”
27 The aggressor retorted, “Who made you our leader and judge?”
28 “Do you want to kill me as you did the Egyptian?”
29 Hearing this, Moses fled to Midian and lived as an outsider, fathering two sons.

30 Forty years later, Moses saw a Celestial Envoy in a burning emanation near the Exalted Mountain of the Law.
31 Astonished, he approached and heard the Sovereign Captain’s voice.
32 “I am the Eternal Reality of your ancestors, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.” Terrified, Moses looked away.
33 The Sovereign Captain said, “Remove your sandals; you are on exalted ground.”
34 “I have seen my people’s suffering in Egypt and heard their cries. I have come to rescue them. Now go; I am sending you back to Egypt.”

35 The Preeminent Sovereign sent this same Moses, whom they had rejected with “Who made you a leader and judge?” as their leader and rescuer through the Celestial Envoy in the burning emanation.
36 After leading them out of Egypt, he performed marvelous signs and wonders there, at the Red Sea, and in the wilderness for forty years.
37 Moses told the Israelites, “The Preeminent Sovereign will raise an eternally wise servant like me from among your brothers.”

38 In the Ensovereigned lifestyle community in the wilderness, Moses and our ancestors received life-giving words from the Celestial Envoy on the Exalted Mountain of the Law to deliver to us.
39 But our ancestors refused to obey him. They rejected him and longed to return to Egypt.
40 They told Aaron, “Make us idolized deities to lead us. As for this Moses who brought us out of Egypt, we don’t know what has happened to him!”
41 They made a golden calf and offered it absolving payments, rejoicing in their own creation.

42 The Preeminent Sovereign turned away from them, letting them worship celestial bodies like the sun, moon, and stars. As the eternally wise servants book recorded, “Did you bring me absolving payments during your forty years in the desert, Israel?”
43 “You brought the star of your worshiped deity, Rephan, whom you made to be worshipped, and the temple of Molek. I shall thus banish you beyond Babylon.

44 Our ancestors made the Tent of the Solemn Agreement in the wilderness, following the Preeminent Sovereign’s direction according to the pattern Moses had been shown.
45 They brought it with Joshua when they took the land from the nations the Preeminent Sovereign drove out. It remained until David’s time.
46 David found favor with the Preeminent Sovereign and asked to build a fortress for Him.
47 But it was Solomon who built it.

48 However, the Most High does not live in houses made by human hands, as the eternally wise servant says.
49 “Earth is my footstool, and the Celestial Realms as my command center. Which style of home are you going to build me? Alternatively, where will I go to rest?”
50 “Has not my hand made all these things?”

51 “You stiff-necked people with uncircumcised inner determination and ears! You always resist the Eternal Spark, just as your ancestors did.”
52 Was there ever an eternally wise servant your forefathers did not oppress? They even put to death people who foresaw the arrival of the One of Integrity. And now you have betrayed and murdered Him.”
53 “You who received the Mosaic Law given through Celestial Envoys but have not obeyed it.”

§ 27790 THE STONING OF STEPHEN

54 Hearing these words, the Sanhedrin council members seethed angrily and furiously ground their teeth at him.
55 With the exalted Eternal Spark in complete control, Stephen gazed into the celestial realms, beholding the magnificence of the Preeminent Sovereign, and spotted Immanuel positioned at the Preeminent Sovereign’s right flank.
56 “Pay heed,” he proclaimed; “I perceive the celestial realms unveiling and the Heir of Humanity set at the right side of the Preeminent Sovereign.”

57 Hearing this, they blocked their ears, screamed, and collectively charged toward him.
58 They removed him from the city and pelted him with stones, the same individuals bearing witness that they placed their garments at the feet of a youth known as Saul.
59 As they hurled stones at Stephen, he implored, “Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, accept my inner-self.”
60 Subsequently, he knelt, pleading vehemently, “Sovereign Captain, forgive this transgression of theirs.” After uttering these words, he succumbed to eternal rest.
8 Saul was also present and approved of Stephen’s demise. With the exemption of the emissaries, all were dispersed throughout Judea and Samaria when a severe persecution against the Yerushalayim ensovereigned lifestyle community began on that day.

§ 27800 THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY PERSECUTED AND SCATTERED

2 Reverent individuals laid Stephen to rest, expressing profound grief for his loss.

3 Saul began his mission to dismantle the ensovereigned lifestyle community, infiltrating homes and seizing men and women, condemning them to imprisonment.

§ 27810 PHILIP IN SAMARIA

4 The dispersed individuals spread the word wherever they went.
5 Philip traveled to a city in Samaria and proclaimed the Chosen Redeemer.
6 The crowds, captivated by Philip’s signs and words, focused intently on his message.
7 With loud cries, malevolent entities were expelled, and many incapacitated or disabled individuals were cured.
8 The city was filled with immense happiness.

§ 27820 SIMON THE SORCERER

9 Simon, a man known for his magical acts, amazed the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone significant.
10 everyone, from the influential to the humble, paid attention to him, declaring, “This man is rightly called the ‘Magnificent Force of the Preeminent Sovereign. ’”
11 He captivated them with his magic for a long time.

12 When the men and women believed Philip’s message about the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality and the joyful development of the Chosen Redeemer, they were immersed in water—bathing in the Eternal Spark and sharing Immanuel’s death and rebirth.

13 Simon also believed and was immersed. He stayed close to Philip, constantly amazed by the remarkable wonders and powerful acts.

14 When the emissaries in Yerushalayim heard that Samaria had accepted the word of the Preeminent Sovereign, they sent Peter and John.
15 Upon arrival, they pled for the new pathseekers to receive the exalted Eternal Spark.

16 The exalted Eternal Spark had not yet come upon them; they had only been immersed in the name of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
17 Peter and John laid their hands on them, and they marvelously received the Eternal Spark!

18-19 Seeing this, Simon offered them money, saying, “Give me this power so that I may lay my hands on anyone, and they may receive the Eternal Spark.”

20 “May your cash perish with your foolishness thinking you could purchase the gift of the Preeminent Sovereign with money,” Peter retorted.
21 “You have no part in this attentiveness because your inner determination is not right before the Preeminent Sovereign.”
22 “Change your ways of living of this impurity and intervene with the Sovereign Captain in the hope that He may forgive you for having such a thought in your inner determination.”
23 “I see you are full of bitterness and captive to transgression.”

24 Simon answered, “Intervene with the Sovereign Captain so that nothing you have said may happen to me.”
25 After spreading the Sovereign Captain’s message and testifying about Immanuel, Peter and John returned to Yerushalayim, proclaiming the joyous developments in many Samaritan villages.

§ 27830 PHILIP AND THE ETHIOPIAN

26 A Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain told Philip to go South on the road from Yerushalayim to Gaza.
27 Along the way, he ran into an Ethiopian eunuch, a prominent figure in charge of the treasury of Candace, the First Lady of the Ethiopian people. This man had gone to Yerushalayim to express adoration.
28 On his way home, he read Isaiah’s Living Path in his official vehicle.

29 The Eternal Spark told Philip to go to that official vehicle and stay near it.
30 Philip ran to the official vehicle and heard the man reading Isaiah's writings. "Do you understand what you are reading?" Philip asked.
31 He questioned, "Unless someone explains it to me, how can I?" He, therefore, beckoned Philip to join him in a seat. The section of Living Word that the eunuch read was this:

32 "He didn't open his mouth to say anything because he was dragged like a sheep to the butcher and like a lamb before its shearer was silent."
33 "In his humiliation, justice was denied to him. Who can discuss his offspring? Because the Earth took his life."

34 The eunuch asked Philip, "Tell me, please, who is the eternally wise servant talking about, himself or someone else?"

35 Then Philip began with that same passage of Living Word and told him the joyous developments about Immanuel.

36 As they traveled the road, they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "Look, here is water. What can stand in the way of my being reborn?"

37 Philip replied, "If you trust with all your inner determination, you may." The eunuch answered, "I trust Immanuel is the Eternal Reality's offspring."

38 He gave orders to stop his official vehicle. Then, they entered the water, and the eunuch was immersed—bathed in the Eternal Spark and sharing Immanuel's death and rebirth.

39 Upon emerging from the river, the Eternal Spark abruptly took Philip away, and the eunuch joyfully continued on their journey, never to be seen again.

40 On the other hand, Philip appeared at Azotus. He proceeded to proclaim the joyous developments in every town until he arrived at Caesarea.

§ 27840 SAUL'S TRANSFORMATION

9 Saul, still uttering death threats against the pathseekers of the Sovereign Captain, approached the prime ensovereigned mediator.
2 He sought authorization letters to the Judean temples in Damascus, intending to detain any individuals adhering to the Path and transport them to Yerushalayim.
3 On his way to Damascus, a Celestial light suddenly bathed him.
4 He collapsed, and a voice questioned, "Saul, why are you against me?"
5 "Who is your identity?" Saul asked. "It's me, Immanuel, the one you're pursuing," came the response.

6 "Stand up and proceed to the city; you'll receive instructions there."
7 The individuals with Saul were speechless; they heard the noise but saw no one.
8 Saul rose but could not see despite his open eyes. They guided him into Damascus by hand.
9 He endured three days of blindness without food or drink.

10 A trusted person named Ananias resided in Damascus. The Sovereign Captain spoke to him in a dream, calling his name. Ananias responded affirmatively.

11 The Sovereign Captain guided him to Judas' residence on Straight Street to inquire about
Saul from Tarsus, who was offering meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 Saul had seen a vision of Ananias arriving to lay hands on him, leading to his eye's recovery.
13 Ananias replied, "I've heard about this individual and the extensive damage he's inflicted on
your exalted community in Yerushalayim."
14 "The high priest endorsed him to incarcerate everyone who invoked your name."
15 The Sovereign Captain instructed, "Proceed! This individual is my selected representative to
establish my reputation among the Outsiders, their Prime Rulers, and Israel's inhabitants."
16 "I will reveal to him the suffering required for my name's acclaim."

17 Ananias proceeded to Saul's residence, placed his hands on him, and said, "Brother Saul, the
Eternal Reality's entity, Sovereign Captain Immanuel, who manifested Himself to you during
your journey here, has dispatched me to restore your vision and imbue you with the Eternal
Spark." Scale-like objects fell from Saul's eyes, restoring his vision.

18 He then arose and immersed himself in water– bathing in the Eternal Spark and sharing
Immanuel's death and rebirth.
19 After nourishment, he regained his energy.

§ 27850 SAUL IN DAMASCUS AND YERUSHALAYIM

20 Saul immediately began advocating in the communal place that Immanuel was the
Preeminent Sovereign's offspring.
21 everyone who heard him was astonished and asked, "Isn't he the one who caused chaos in
Yerushalayim among those invoking this name? And didn't he come here to apprehend them
and deliver them to the high priest?"
22 Yet, Saul's strength grew, leaving the Israelites in Damascus perplexed as he proved that
Immanuel was indeed the Sovereign One.
23 After a significant time, the Judean leaders plotted to assassinate him.
24 Saul learned of their conspiracy. They watched the city gates day and night to kill him.
25 Under cover of darkness, his pathseekers lowered him over the city wall in a basket.
26 Upon reaching Yerushalayim, he tried to join the pathseekers, but they all feared him,
doubting his authenticity.
27 However, Barnabas took Saul to the emissaries. He explained how Saul had encountered the
Sovereign Captain on his journey, how the Sovereign Captain spoke to him, and how Saul had
boldly proclaimed in the name of Immanuel in Damascus.
28 Saul moved freely in Yerushalayim, confidently expressing his beliefs in the name of the
Sovereign Captain.
29 He engaged in debates with the Greek-speaking Israelites, but they sought to kill him.

30 When this was discovered, the loyal escorted him to Caesarea and sent him to Tarsus.
31 The ensovereigned lifestyle community across Judea, Galilee, and Samaria enjoyed peace
and grew stronger. Living in reverence for the Sovereign Captain and invigorated by the Eternal
Spark, their numbers increased.

§ 27860 AENEAS AND DORCAS

32 Peter traveled extensively and stopped at Lydda to meet the people of trust there.

33 He encountered Aeneas, bedridden for eight years due to paralysis.
34 Peter said, “Aeneas, Chosen Redeemer makes you well. Rise and take care of your mat.” Aeneas immediately stood up.
35 All residents of Lydda and Sharon who saw him converted to the Sovereign Captain.

36 In Joppa, a trusted woman named Tabitha, or Dorcas in Greek, was known for her kindness and aid to the underprivileged.
37 She fell ill and died; after cleansing her, they placed her in an upper room.
38 Hearing Peter was in Lydda, the pathseekers sent two men to urge him to come quickly.
39 Peter went with them and was taken to the upper room. Grieving widows showed him the clothes Dorcas had made.

40 Peter asked everyone to leave, knelt, and melded his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign. He turned to the body and said, “Tabitha, rise.” She opened her eyes. Upon seeing Peter, she sat up.

41 He helped her and called the loyal pathseekers, especially the widows, to show them she was alive.
42 The news spread throughout Joppa, leading many to trust the Sovereign Captain.
43 Peter stayed in Joppa for a long time with Simon, a leatherworker.

§ 27870 CORNELIUS CALLS FOR PETER

10 Cornelius, a company commander in Caesarea’s Italian Regiment, was devoted to the Eternal Reality and revered the Preeminent Sovereign. He was known for his charity and consistent melding of his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 He had a disclosure one afternoon around the ninth hour. A Celestial Envoy appeared, calling, “Cornelius!”
4 With trepidation, Cornelius asked, “What do you want, Sovereign Captain?” The Envoy replied, “Your meldings of consciousness and acts of charity have ascended as a tribute to the Preeminent Sovereign.”
5-6 “Send individuals to Joppa to fetch Simon Peter, who lodges with Simon, a tanner by the seacoast.”
7 After the Envoy departed, Cornelius summoned two household workers and a soldier known for his purity.
8 He explained everything and dispatched them to Joppa.

§ 27880 PETER’S VISION

9 Around midday on the following day, as they neared the town, Peter went to the rooftop to meld his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
10 Hunger overwhelming him, he entered a visionary state as the food was prepared.

11 He saw the celestial realms parting and an entity resembling a vast cloth descending, held up by its corners.
12 The sheet was filled with various quadrupeds, reptiles, and birds.
13 A voice then instructed, “Arise, Peter. Slaughter and eat.”

14 “Not, Sovereign Captain!” Peter replied, “I have never consumed anything impure or unhealthy.”
15 The voice responded, “What the Preeminent Sovereign has set-apart should not be deemed unhealthy.”
16 This happened three times before the object was returned to the celestial realms.
17 As Peter pondered the vision’s meaning, Cornelius’ emissaries arrived at Simon’s house and stopped at the entrance.
18 They asked if Simon, also called Peter, was staying there.
19 While Peter was still contemplating the vision, the Eternal Spark told him, “Simon, three individuals are looking for you.”
20 “Stand up, go downstairs, and accompany them without hesitation since I have commissioned them.”
21 Peter went down and said to the men, “I am the one you seek. Why have you come?”
22 They replied that they were representatives of Cornelius, the commander. “The Judean community esteems him as an honorable and devout man. A Celestial Envoy instructed him to invite you to his residence to hear your message.”
23 Peter invited them to stay as guests. The next day, Peter and some of the loyal from Joppa set off together.

§ 27890 PETER AT CORNELIUS’ HOUSE

24 Peter arrived in Caesarea the next day. Cornelius had gathered his family and close friends in anticipation.

25 Upon Peter’s arrival, Cornelius knelt at his feet in deep respect.
26 Peter helped him up, saying, “Stand up; I am only a human.”
27 As they talked, Peter saw a large group entering the house.
28 He said, “You know it’s against our traditions for a Judean to associate with an Outsider. But the Preeminent Sovereign has shown me not to call anyone defiled or unhealthy.”
29 “So, I came without objection when summoned. Why did you call for me?”
30 Cornelius replied, “Three days ago, at three in the afternoon, I was melding my consciousness with the Eternal Reality at home. Suddenly, a man in shining clothes stood before me.”
31 “He said, ‘The Preeminent Sovereign has noticed the meldings of your conscience with the Eternal Reality and your generosity to the poor, Cornelius. ’”
32 “‘Send for Simon, also called Peter, who is staying at Simon Tanner’s house by the sea. ’”
33 “I sent for you immediately, and you were kind enough to come. Now we are all in the Preeminent Sovereign’s presence to hear everything the Sovereign Captain has commanded you to tell us.”
34 Peter began, “I now realize that the Preeminent Sovereign does not show favoritism.”
35 “He welcomes people from all countries as long as they fear Him and act decently.”
36 “You know the message He sent to the people of Israel, announcing the joyous developments of peace through the Chosen Redeemer, who is Sovereign Captain of all.”
37 “You know what happened throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after John practiced transformative immersion.”
38 “The Preeminent Sovereign Ensovereigned Immanuel of Nazareth with the Eternal Spark and power. He went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of evil because the Preeminent Sovereign was with him.”

39 “We are witnesses of everything he did in Israel and Yerushalayim. They killed him by hanging him on a cross.”
40 “But on the third day, the Preeminent Sovereign raised him from the dead and caused him to be seen.”
41 “We who ate and drank with the Preeminent Sovereign after Immanuel rose from the dead were the witnesses who saw him, not everyone else.”
42 “He commanded us to proclaim to the people and testify that he is the one whom the Preeminent Sovereign appointed as judge of the living and the dead.”
43 “everyone who believes in Immanuel receives forgiveness of unworthy choices through His Name,” all of the eternal wise people attest to.
44 While Peter spoke, the Eternal Spark came on all who heard the message.
45 The Judean pathseekers who had traveled with Peter were amazed that the Outsiders had also received the gift of the Eternal Spark.
46 “They heard them speaking in tongues and praising the Preeminent Sovereign,” Peter said.
47 “Surely no one can stand in the way of their being immersed with water. They have been infused with the Eternal Spark and shared Immanuel’s death and rebirth just as we have.”
48 “So he ordered that they be immersed in the name of the Chosen Redeemer. Then they asked Peter to stay with them for a few days.”

§ 27900 PETER EXPLAINS HIS ACTIONS

11 The pathseekers and the loyal ones in Judea heard that the Outsiders had embraced the Eternal Reality’s message.
2 When Peter went to Yerushalayim, the pathseekers aligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh confronted him.
3 They said, “You entered the home of uncircumcised men and ate with them.”

4 Peter explained everything from the beginning.
5 “While melding my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign in Joppa, I fell into a trance and saw a vision. A large cloth-like structure descended from the high celestial realms, attached at its four corners, and came near me.”
6 I saw various four-legged creatures, savage animals, crawling beings, and birds.
7 Then a voice said, ‘Get up, Peter. Slay and eat. ’”
8 I replied, ‘Absolutely not, Sovereign Captain! I’ve never eaten anything tainted or impure. ’
9 “The Preeminent Sovereign’s decree of purity should not be contradicted,” the voice said again.
10 This happened three times, and everything was returned to the sky.
11 “At that moment, three men from Caesarea arrived at the house where I was staying.”
12 The Eternal Spark told me to go with them without hesitation. “These six people of trust also went with me, and we entered the man’s house.”
13 “He told us how a Celestial Envoy appeared in his house and said, ‘Send to Joppa for Simon, also called Peter. ’”
14 “He will bring a message that will save you and your family.”
15 “As I began to speak, the Eternal Spark came on them just as it did on us at the beginning.”
16 Then I remembered the Sovereign Captain’s words: “John performed immersions with water, but you will be bathed in the Eternal Spark and share My death and rebirth.”
17 “So if the Preeminent Sovereign gave them the same gift he gave us for trusting in the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, who was I to oppose the Preeminent Sovereign’s decree?”

18 Hearing this, they stopped their objections and praised the Preeminent Sovereign, saying, “The Preeminent Sovereign has given the Outsiders the chance to change your ways of living and gain eternal life.”

§ 27910 THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN ANTIOCH

19 Following Stephen’s persecution, individuals dispersed to Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, sharing the word only with the Judean community.
20 However, some from Cyprus and Cyrene spoke to Greeks in Antioch, spreading the joyful message of Sovereign Captain Immanuel.
21 “The power of the Sovereign Captain was with them, leading many to trust Him and convert.”
22 This news reached Yerushalayim’s ensovereigned lifestyle community, prompting them to send Barnabas to Antioch.
23 On arrival, he rejoiced at the Preeminent Sovereign’s transformative generosity. He urged everyone to stay loyal to the Sovereign Captain with full commitment.
24 Dependable and filled with the Eternal Spark and trust, Barnabas guided many to the Sovereign Captain.
25 He then went to Tarsus to find Saul.
26 Upon finding him, he brought him to Antioch. Barnabas and Saul interacted with the ensovereigned lifestyle community for a year, imparting the path to many. In Antioch, pathseekers were first called the ‘Path of the Chosen Redeemer’ or simply the ‘Path. ’
27 Some eternally wise servants came from Yerushalayim to Antioch during this time.
28 The Eternal Spark disclosed that severe food scarcity would affect the Roman realm under Claudius’ administration.
29 Each pathseeker decided to help their fellow people of trust in Judea according to their ability.
30 They sent donations to the ensovereigned lifestyle community coordinators through Barnabas and Saul.

§ 27920 PETER’S MARVELOUS ESCAPE FROM PRISON

12 During this time, Prime Ruler Herod detained members of the ensovereigned lifestyle community to harass them.
2 He executed James, John’s brother, with a tactical blade.
3 Seeing that this pleased the Israelites, he arrested Peter during the Celebration of the Unleavened Bread.
4 Four squads of four soldiers guarded the imprisoned Peter. Herod planned a public trial after the Emancipation Feast celebration.
5 While Peter was in jail, the assembly constantly appealed to the Preeminent Sovereign for him.

6-7 The night before Herod was set to present him, Peter lay restrained between two guards, tethered with electronic cuffs, while surveillance monitored the cell. Suddenly, a celestial envoy

from the Sovereign Captain appeared, and a bright light filled the space. Tapping Peter gently, the messenger said, "Hurry, rise!" and the restraints disengaged from Peter's wrists.

8 The Celestial Envoy told him to dress and put on his sandals, which Peter did. The Envoy then told him to wrap his garment around himself and follow.

9 Peter followed him out of the prison, thinking it was a vision.
10 They passed the first and second guards and reached the city gate, which opened by itself. They walked down one street, and then the Envoy left him.
11 Peter realized what had happened and said, "Now I know the Sovereign Captain sent his Celestial Envoy to rescue me from Herod and what the Judean people expected."

12 He went to Mary's house, mother of John, also called Mark, where many were melding their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Peter knocked on the door, and a personal assistant named Rhoda answered.
14 Recognizing Peter's voice, she was so overjoyed that she forgot to open the door and ran back to announce that Peter was at the door.
15 They thought she was mad, but she insisted, so they said, "It must be his celestial guardian."

16 Peter kept knocking, and they were astonished to see him when they opened the door.
17 He motioned for silence and explained how the Sovereign Captain delivered him from prison. Peter told them to inform James and the others. Then he left for another place.
18 At dawn, there was great confusion among the soldiers about Peter's whereabouts.
19 Herod searched for him but didn't find him, so he interrogated the guards and ordered their execution. Then Herod moved from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there.

§ 27930 HEROD'S DEATH

20 Herod clashed with the people of Tyre and Sidon, who sought his favor through Blastus, the Prime Ruler's loyal aide, to secure peace as their nation depended on the Prime Ruler's province for sustenance.
21 On the appointed day, Herod, in his governance attire, addressed the public from his elevated seat of honor.
22 They declared his words to be those of the Eternal Reality, not from a human.
23 Immediately, a Celestial Envoy of the Sovereign Captain struck Herod with a fatal illness for not acclaiming the Preeminent Sovereign, leading to his death by worms.

24 The Preeminent Sovereign's message spread and flourished.

§ 27940 BARNABAS AND SAUL SENT OFF

25 After completing their mission, Barnabas and Saul returned from Yerushalayim with John, also called Mark.

13 The ensovereigned lifestyle community in Antioch included eternally wise servants and educators like Barnabas, Simeon (Niger), Lucius from Cyrene, Manaen (raised with Herod the Tetrarch), and Saul.

[2] While serving the Sovereign Captain and fasting, the Eternal Spark said, “Set apart Barnabas and Saul for the mission I have called them to.”
[3] After further intervention and fasting, they laid hands on them for empowerment and sent them off.

§ 27950 ON CYPRUS

[4] The exalted Eternal Spark commissioned them, and they traveled to Seleucia before sailing to Cyprus.
[5] In Salamis, they shared the Preeminent Sovereign’s message in the communal places of the Israelites, with John assisting them.
[6] Their journey across the island brought them to Paphos, where they met BarJesus, a Judean sorcerer and false prophet.
[7] He was an associate of the insightful governor Sergius Paulus. He summoned Barnabas and Saul, eager to hear the Preeminent Sovereign’s message.
[8] Elymas, the wizard, opposed them, trying to prevent the ambassador from embracing the trust.
[9] Saul, also known as Paul, filled with the exalted Eternal Spark, looked intently at Elymas and said,

[10] “You offspring of the Chief Instigator, Adversary of all goodness! You are full of deceit and trickery. When will you stop perverting the Sovereign Captain’s paths?”
[11] “You will be sightless and unable to see the sun for a while because the Sovereign Captain’s hand is upon you.” Suddenly enveloped in mist and darkness, he fumbled around for someone to take his hand.
[12] The governor, witnessing this, believed, astonished by the directives regarding the Sovereign Captain.

§ 27960 PAUL IN PISIDIAN ANTIOCH

[13] Paul and his team sailed from Paphos to Perga in Pamphylia, where John left them to return to Yerushalayim.
[14] They continued to Antioch in Pisidia, attended the meeting on the Day of Rest, and sat down.
[15] After reciting the Mosaic Law and the Eternal Wisdom, the communal place’s authorities invited them to share any encouraging message for the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
[16] Paul stood, gestured, and addressed: “Men of Israel and Preeminent Sovereign respecting Outsiders, listen to me!”
[17] “The Sovereign Captain of the Israeli people chose our forefathers, enabled them to flourish in Egypt, and with great force led them out.”
[18] “He endured their behavior in the wilderness for about forty years.”
[19] “He gave His people the land as an inheritance after destroying seven nations in Canaan.”
[20] These events spanned about four hundred and fifty years. Then, the Preeminent Sovereign gave them judges until Samuel, the eternally wise servant.
[21] The people asked for a Prime Ruler, and they were given Saul, son of Kish, from the Benjamin community, who ruled for forty years.

[22] After removing Saul, the Preeminent Sovereign made David their Prime Ruler, saying, “David, son of Jesse, is a man after My inner determination; he will do everything I want him to do.”

[23] the Preeminent Sovereign brought forth Immanuel as promised from David's descendants.
[24] Before Immanuel's arrival, John proclaimed an immersion of life transformation to all of Israel.
[25] Nearing the end of his mission, John asked: "Who do you think I am? I am not the one you expect. Someone is coming after me whose sandals I am not worthy to untie."
[26] "Brothers and sisters, descendants of Abraham's family, and all who elevate the Preeminent Sovereign, this message of deliverance is for us."
[27] "The inhabitants of Yerushalayim and their leaders did not recognize Immanuel. By condemning Him, they fulfilled the visions read every Day of Rest.
[28] Though they found no valid reason for His execution, they asked Pilate to have Him killed.
[29] After fulfilling all that was written about Him, they took Him down from the execution stake and laid Him in a tomb.
[30] But the Preeminent Sovereign raised Him from the dead.
[31] He appeared to those who had traveled with Him from Galilee to Yerushalayim. These witnesses are now testifying to our community.
[32] We bring you the joyous developments promised to our forefathers by the Preeminent Sovereign.
[33] He fulfilled this promise by raising Immanuel from the dead. As it is written in Proclamation 2 : 'You are my child; today I have become your parent. '
[34] The Preeminent Sovereign raised Him so He would never decay. He said, 'I will give you the exalted and reliable empowerments promised to David. '
[35] It is also stated elsewhere: 'Your hallowed one will not see decay. '

[36] David served the Preeminent Sovereign's purpose in his time, died, was buried with his ancestors, and his body decayed.
[37] But the one whom the Preeminent Sovereign raised did not see decay.
[38] Understand, my friends, that you are proclaimed absolution from unworthy choices through Immanuel.
[39] Through trust in Him, everyone is liberated from all unworthy choices— something impossible under the Mosaic Law.
[40] Be careful not to experience what the eternally wise servants predicted:
[41] 'Look, you scoffers, wonder and perish! For I am doing something in your days that you would never trust, even if someone told you. '"

[42] As they left the meeting, the ensovereigned lifestyle community asked Paul and Barnabas to continue speaking on these subjects on the next Day of Rest.
[43] After the assembly dispersed, many Israelites and devout converts to Judaism followed Paul and Barnabas. They spoke with them and urged them to continue in reliance on the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity.
[44] Nearly the entire city gathered on the next Day of Rest to hear the Sovereign Captain's word.
[45] Seeing the crowds, the Israelites were jealous. They began contradicting Paul's words and insulting him.
[46] Paul and Barnabas boldly replied: "We had to speak the Preeminent Sovereign's message to you first. Since you reject it and believe you do not deserve eternal life with the Preeminent Sovereign, we now move to the Outsiders."
[47] "For this is what the Sovereign Captain has commanded us: 'I have made you a light for the Outsiders, to bring redemption to the ends of the Earth. '"

[48] The Outsiders were glad and honored the Sovereign Captain's message; all who were appointed for immortality believed.

49 The Sovereign Captain’s message spread throughout the region.
50 But the leaders of the Israelites incited religious women of high standing and prominent men of the city. They incited persecution against Barnabas and Paul, driving them out of their territory.
51 In defiance, they dusted off the dust and proceeded to Iconium.
52 The pathseekers were delighted as the exalted Eternal Spark filled them.

§ 27970 IN ICONIUM

14 In Iconium, Paul and Barnabas followed their custom and entered the Judean communal place. They spoke so persuasively that many Israelites and Greeks became people of trust.
2 However, skeptical Israelites incited others, twisting their thoughts against the people of the New Humanity.
3 Paul and Barnabas stayed for a significant period, boldly sharing the Sovereign Captain’s message. The Sovereign Captain confirmed His generous word, enabling them to perform extraordinary works and wonders.
4 The city’s residents were divided some siding with the Judean faction and others with the emissaries.
5 Israelites and Outsiders, along with their leaders, plotted to abuse and stone them.
6-7 Learning of the plan, they fled to Lycaonia’s cities, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding areas, where they announced the joyous developments.

§ 27980 IN LYSTRA AND DERBE

8 In Lystra, a man crippled from birth had never walked.
9-10 As Paul spoke, the man listened intently. Seeing his trust in healing, Paul declared loudly, “Rise on your feet!” The man leaped up and began walking.

11 The esteemed people, witnessing this, exclaimed in Lycaonian that idolized deities had come in human form!
12 Paul was dubbed Hermes because he was the main speaker, while Barnabas was called Zeus.
13 The priest of Zeus brought bulls and garlands to the city gates, intending to perform absolving payments with the people.

14-15 Barnabas and Paul, distressed, tore their garments and rushed into the crowd, shouting, “Comrades, why do this? We are mortals like you, bringing joyful disclosures to turn you from these futile practices to the living Eternal Reality, the Innovator of all.”
16 “In the past, he allowed all nations to follow their paths.”
17 “Yet he did not leave himself without evidence, showing transformative generosity by giving rain and harvests, filling you with sustenance and delight.”
18 Even with these words, they struggled to stop the crowd from offering absolving payments.

19 Then, Israelites from Antioch and Iconium arrived and swayed the crowd. They stoned Paul, thinking him dead, and dragged him out of the city.
20 But when the pathseekers of Immanuel gathered around him, he got up and went back into the city. The next day, he and Barnabas left for Derbe.

§ 27990 THE RETURN TO ANTIOCH IN SYRIA

21 They proclaimed the joyous developments in that town and made many pathseekers. Afterward, they revisited Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch.
22 Fortifying the pathseekers while inspiring them to trust, they said, “We must endure numerous difficulties to enter the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.”

23 Paul and Barnabas, having selected leaders in every ensovereigned lifestyle community, immersed themselves in melding their conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and fasting before entrusting these leaders to the Sovereign Captain, whom they had placed their trust.
24 Following their journey through Pisidia, they arrived in Pamphylia.
25 After delivering the message in Perga, they descended to Attalia.
26 They journeyed back to Antioch from Attalia, where they had been entrusted with the Preeminent Sovereign’s transformative generosity for the mission they had now accomplished.
27 They assembled the ensovereigned lifestyle community on arrival. They conveyed everything the Preeminent Sovereign had accomplished through them and how He had extended the opportunity for trust to the Outsider populace.
28 They remained there for an extended period with the pathseekers.

§ 28000 THE COUNCIL AT YERUSHALAYIM

15 Individuals from Judea arrived in Antioch and taught that “to attain redemption, one must undergo circumcision, following the traditions that Moses handed down.”
2 Paul and Barnabas intensely argued with them. Consequently, Paul, Barnabas, and a few other people of trust were chosen to go to Yerushalayim to consult the emissaries and elders regarding this matter.
3 The ensovereigned lifestyle community sent them forth, and during their journey through Phoenicia and Samaria, they recounted the transformation of the Outsiders, bringing immense delight to all the trustees.
4 On their arrival in Yerushalayim, the ensovereigned lifestyle community, the emissaries, and the elders heartily embraced them. They then detailed every accomplishment the Preeminent Sovereign had achieved through them.
5 Several pathseekers from the Tradition Keeper group, who were firm people of trust, asserted that “the Outsiders needed to undergo circumcision and adhere to the Mosaic Law of Moses.”

6 The emissaries and mediators convened to discuss this matter.
7 Following extensive discussions, Peter rose to speak: “Brethren, remember that it was some time ago when the Preeminent Sovereign decided that through my words, the Outsiders would receive the message of the joyous developments and put their trust in it.”
8 “The Preeminent Sovereign, aware of the most profound thoughts and desires, signified His approval by granting them the Eternal Spark in the same manner He did for us.”
9 “There was no distinction made by Him between us and them, as through trust, He cleansed their inner-selves.”
10 “So, why are you testing the Preeminent Sovereign by burdening the Outsiders with an obligation neither we nor our forefathers could handle?”
11 “Certainly not! We are convinced that we are recipients of redemption through the transformative generosity of our Sovereign Captain Immanuel in the same manner they are.”

12 The entire gathering fell quiet, attentively hearing Barnabas and Paul recount the marvelous works and astonishing marvels the Preeminent Sovereign had performed among the Outsider populations through their attendance.
13 After they had ceased speaking, James began. “My relative,” he implored, “lend me your ears.”
14 “Simon has detailed how the Preeminent Sovereign initially concerned Himself with selecting a group to bear His Name from the Outsider populace.”
15 “This effort is in line with what the eternally wise servants said, as it is written in the Living Word:”

16-18 “After this, I’ll rebuild David’s fallen tent.” The Sovereign Captain, known for performing these things for ages, declares, “I will rebuild its ruins and restore it so that the remaining men and all the Outsiders called by My name may seek Me.”

19 “Therefore, we should avoid creating obstacles for outsiders to convert to the Preeminent Sovereign.”

20 “We ought to send them a written message instructing them to avoid items contaminated by idolized deity worship, engage in no sexual improprieties, refrain from consuming the meat of animals killed by suffocation, and forgo ingestion of blood.”
21 “For many generations, the teachings of Moses have been proclaimed in every town. They are recited in places of expression of joyful adoration each Day of Rest.”

§ 28010 THE COUNCIL’S LETTER TO GENTILE PATHSEEKERS

22 The emissaries, elders, and the ensovereigned lifestyle community decided to send some of their people to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. They chose Judas, also known as Barsabbas, and Silas, esteemed leaders among the pathseekers.

23 They carried this letter: “From your people of the New Humanity, the emissaries and elders, To those who follow the Outsider trust in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: Salutations.”

24 “It has come to our attention that certain individuals, without our consent, have troubled you with unsettling words.”

25 “We unanimously selected representatives and sent them to you with our cherished colleagues, Barnabas and Paul.”

26 “Individuals who have risked their lives for our Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.”

27 “We are sending Judas and Silas to confirm these things verbally.”

28 “The Eternal Spark and I have decided not to impose more obligations on you beyond these essentials.”

29 “Avoid food offered to idolized deities, consuming blood, eating meat from animals that died of suffocation, and sexual misconduct. You will prosper by avoiding these. Take care.”

30 The delegates went to Antioch, gathered the ensovereigned lifestyle community, and delivered the letter.

31 After reading it, the community was delighted by its uplifting words.

32 Judas and Silas, eternally wise servants, spoke extensively to encourage and strengthen the pathseekers of the trust.

33 After some time, the loyal dismissed them in tranquility to return to those who sent them.

34 However, Silas chose to stay.

35 Paul, Barnabas, and many others remained in Antioch, teaching and spreading the Sovereign Captain's message.

§ 28020 DISAGREEMENT BETWEEN PAUL AND BARNABAS

36 Paul suggested that Barnabas revisit the trust in all the localities where they delivered the Sovereign Captain's message to check their condition.
37 Barnabas wanted to bring John, nicknamed Mark, along.
38 Paul disagreed, citing Mark's previous abandonment in Pamphylia.
39 Their disagreement became so intense that they parted ways. Barnabas took Mark to Cyprus.
40 Paul and Silas departed together, with the loyal pathseekers entrusting them to the generous care of the Sovereign Captain.
41 Traveling through Syria and Cilicia, the two strengthened the ensovereigned lifestyle communities.

§ 28030 TIMOTHY JOINS PAUL AND SILAS

16 Paul traveled to Derbe and then to Lystra, where he met Timothy, a pathseeker. Timothy's mother, a Judean woman, was a devoted person of trust, while his father was Greek.
2 The loyal ones in Lystra and Iconium held Timothy in high regard.
3 Paul wanted Timothy to join him, so he circumcised him due to the presence of Israelites who knew Timothy's father was Greek.
4 As they traveled through the cities, they shared the resolutions from the emissaries and elders in Yerushalayim for the people to follow.
5 Consequently, the ensovereigned lifestyle communities were strengthened, and the number of people of trust grew daily.

§ 28040 PAUL'S VISION OF THE MAN OF MACEDONIA

6 Paul and his companions traveled through Phrygia and Galatia. Still, the Eternal Spark
prevented them from spreading the word in Asia.

7 When they reached Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but the Eternal Spark of Immanuel
stopped them.
8 So, they passed by Mysia and went down to Troas.
9 That night, Paul had a vision of a Macedonian man pleading for help.
10 Paul's vision convinced us, so we immediately set out for Macedonia. We trusted our mission
to proclaim the joyous developments was from the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 28050 LYDIA'S TRANSFORMATION IN PHILIPPI

11 We set sail from Troas, heading straight to Samothrace and then to Neapolis the next day.
12 From there, we traveled to Philippi, a major city in Macedonia and a Roman colony. We
stayed there for several days.

13 On the Day of Rest, seeking a place to meld our conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign,
we went to the river outside the city gate. We spoke with the women gathered there.

14 Among them was Lydia, a trusted pathseeker of the Preeminent Sovereign from Thyatira, who
dealt in purple fabric. The Sovereign Captain guided her, and she embraced Paul's teachings.

15 After she and her household were immersed, she invited us to stay at her home. "If you
consider me a loyal pathseeker of the Sovereign Captain," she said, "please be my guests."
She persuaded us.

§ 28060 PAUL AND SILAS IN PRISON

16 On our way to the place of express adoration, we met a girl with a supernatural ability to
predict the future, earning substantial income for her owners.
17 She followed Paul and us, shouting, "These men are coworkers of the Supreme Deity,
showing you the path to redemption."
18 After several days, Paul, exasperated, turned and commanded the malevolent entity, "In the
name of the Chosen Redeemer, leave her!" Instantly, it left.
19 Realizing their profit was gone, her owners seized Paul and Silas, dragging them to the
authorities.
20 They accused them before the chief officials, saying, "These Judeans are causing trouble in
our city."
21 "They advocate unlawful practices for Romans."
22 The crowd joined in the attack, and the officials ordered them to be stripped and beaten with
rods.
23 After a severe flogging, they were jailed with strict orders for secure confinement.
24 The jailer put their feet in stocks and put them in the innermost cell.

25 Around midnight, Paul and Silas melded their consciousness with the Eternal Reality. They sang hymns to the Preeminent Sovereign, and the other prisoners listened.
26 Suddenly, a violent earthquake shook the prison's foundations; all doors flew open, and restraints fell off.
27 When the jailer woke up and thought that the inmates had escaped, he pulled out his tactical blade to end his own life.
28 But Paul shouted, "Don't harm yourself! We are all here!"
29 The jailer called for lights, rushed in trembling, and fell before Paul and Silas.
30 He brought them out and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

31 They replied, "trust in the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, and you and your household will be saved."
32 They spoke the word of the Sovereign Captain to him and his family.
33 That night, he washed their wounds; then he and his family were immersed in water—bathed in the Eternal Spark and shared Immanuel's death and rebirth.
34 He brought them into his house. He set a meal before them, rejoicing because he and his family believed in the Preeminent Sovereign.
35 At dawn, the magistrates sent officers with orders to release Paul and Silas.
36 The jailer told Paul, "The magistrates have ordered your release. Now you can go in peace."
37 However, Paul confronted the officers, saying, "They threw us into prison and beat us in public without a trial, despite the fact we are Roman citizens." Do they now wish to dispose of us peacefully? Not at all! Allow them to accompany us out on their own.
38 The officers reported this to the magistrates, who were alarmed to learn that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens.
39 They came to appease them and escorted them out of prison, requesting them to leave the city.
40 After leaving the prison, Paul and Silas visited Lydia's house. They met with the pathseekers and encouraged them before departing.

§ 28070 IN THESSALONICA

17 Thessalonica served as the Israelites' gathering place, and Paul and his group proceeded there via Amphipolis and Apollonia.
2 As was his custom, Paul engaged in the communal place, and for three days of rest, he discussed the path of the Living Word.
3 He demonstrated that the Sovereign One needed to suffer and rise from death, declaring, "I'm announcing this Immanuel to you, the Sovereign One."

4 Several Israelites, many Greeks who revered the Preeminent Sovereign, and many distinguished women were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas.
5 However, some envious Israelites gathered impure individuals from the marketplace, formed a mob, and incited a city-wide uproar. They rushed to Jason's house to find Paul and Silas and bring them before the crowd.
6-7 When they couldn't find them, they dragged Jason and some trusted individuals before the city authorities, accused of harboring those who opposed Caesar's regulations by proclaiming Immanuel as a different Prime Ruler.
8 This news greatly disturbed the mob and the city authorities.
9 They required Jason and the others to post a security payment before releasing them.

§ 28080 PAUL AND SILAS IN BEREA

10 At nightfall, the people of trust sent Paul and Silas to Berea. Upon arrival, they went to the Judean place of joyful adoration.
11 The Berean Israelites were more noble than those in Thessalonica, eagerly embracing the path and diligently examining the Living Word daily to verify Paul's claims.
12 Many believed, including several prominent Greek women and men.
13 When the Judean citizens of Thessalonica learned that Paul was teaching the Preeminent Sovereign's teachings in Berea, they came and stirred up trouble.
14 The pathseekers quickly sent Paul to the coast while Silas and Timothy stayed in Berea.
15 Those escorting Paul took him to Athens and instructed Silas and Timothy to join him as soon as possible.

§ 28090 IN ATHENS

16 While Paul awaited their arrival in Athens, he noticed the city was deeply troubled by its rampant false worship.
17 He debated in the communal place with Israelites and those who revered the Preeminent Sovereign and daily in the public square with passersby.
18 Some Epicurean and Stoic philosophers engaged him, asking, "What is this chatterbox trying to say?" Others noted, "He seems to be advocating foreign deities" because Paul spread the joyous message about Immanuel and his return from death.
19 They brought him to the Areopagus, asking, "Can we understand this new teaching you are presenting?"
20 "Your ideas sound strange; we want to know what they mean."
21 All Athenians and outsiders spent their time discussing the latest ideas.
22 Standing at the Areopagus, Paul declared: "Citizens of Athens! I see you are very religious in every way."
23 "As I walked around and observed your shrines, I found a pedestal table inscribed: TO AN UNKNOWN ETERNAL BEING. You unknowingly express joyful adoration to this One, whom I now proclaim to you."
24 "The Eternal Reality who made the world and everything in it, being Sovereign of the Celestial Realms and Earth, does not live in temples made by human hands."
25 "Human hands do not serve Him as if he needed anything. Instead, He gives everyone life, breath, and everything else."
26 "He created all nations from a single man, establishing their designated times and defining the borders of their territories."
27 "They should seek the Preeminent Sovereign and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from any of us."
28 "For in him we live, move, and have our being. As some of your poets have said, 'We are his offspring. '"

29 "As his offspring, we should not think that human design and skill have made the Eternal Spark resemble gold, silver, or stone—an idolized deity."
30 "In the past, the Preeminent Sovereign overlooked such ignorance, but now he directs all people everywhere to turn from their unworthy choices."
31 "He has designated a man and fixed a day to judge the Earth with justice. The fact that He rose from the dead has demonstrated this to everyone.

32 Some laughed when they heard of the dead rising from the grave, while others remarked, “We want to hear you again on this subject.”
33 At that, Paul left the assembly.
34 Some people joined him and believed. Among them were Dionysius, a member of the Areopagus, a woman named Damaris, and others.

§ 28100 PAUL IN CORINTH

18 Paul left Athens for Corinth.
2 There, he met Aquila, a Judean from Pontus, and his wife, Priscilla, who had moved from Italy due to Claudius’ edict expelling Israelites from Rome. Paul visited them.
3 Being a tentmaker like them, he stayed and worked with them.
4 Each Day of Rest, he debated in the communal place, trying to persuade Israelites and Greeks.
5 When Silas and Timothy arrived from Macedonia, Paul dedicated himself to proclaiming and affirming Immanuel as the Ensovereigned One to the Israelites.
6 When they opposed and insulted him, he shook out his clothes in protest, declaring, “Your actions are on your heads! I am absolved of any blame. From now on, I will focus on the Outsiders.”
7 Paul then moved to the house of Titius Justus, a devout pathseeker of Preeminent Sovereign.

8 Crispus, the communal place leader, and his household believed in the Sovereign Captain. Many Corinthians who heard Paul also believed and were immersed in water —bathed in the Eternal Spark and sharing Immanuel’s death and rebirth.
9 In a vision, the Sovereign Captain told Paul: “Do not be afraid; keep speaking, do not be silent.
10 For I am with you, and no one will harm you because I have many people in this city.”
11 Paul taught in Corinth for a year and a half about the message of the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 The Judeans of Corinth united against Paul and brought him to court while Gallio was the ambassador of Achaia.
13 They accused him of persuading people to express adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign, contrary to the Mosaic Law.
14 As Paul was about to speak, Gallio told the Judeans, It would make sense for me to listen to you if there was misconduct or a severe crime.
15 But since it involves questions about words, names, and your Law, settle it yourselves. I will not judge such matters.”
16 He then drove them off.
17 The crowd turned on Sosthenes, the communal place leader, and beat him in front of Gallio, who showed no concern.

§ 28110 PRISCILLA, AQUILA AND APOLLOS

18 Paul stayed in Corinth for some time. Then he, along with Priscilla and Aquila, left the people of the New Humanity and sailed for Syria. Before he sailed, his hair was cut off at Cenchreae because of his vow.
19 When they arrived at Ephesus, Paul left Priscilla and Aquila. He went into the communal place and reasoned with the Judeans.

20 He declined When they asked him to spend more time with them.
21 But as he left, he promised, “I will come back if it is the Preeminent Sovereign’s will.” Then he set sail from Ephesus.
22 When he landed at Caesarea, he went to Yerushalayim. He greeted the ensovereigned lifestyle community and then went down to Antioch.
23 After spending time in Antioch, Paul set out. He traveled from place to place throughout Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the pathseekers.
24 Meanwhile, Apollos, an Alexandrian Judean, traveled to Ephesus. He was a man of learning, well-versed in the Living Path.
25 The Sovereign Captain had instructed him, and Apollos spoke enthusiastically and taught about Immanuel accurately. However, he knew only the transformational immersion of John.
26 He began to speak boldly in the communal place. When Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they invited him to their home. They explained the way of the Preeminent Sovereign more adequately.
27 When Apollos wanted to go to Achaia, the people of the New Humanity encouraged him and wrote to the pathseekers there to welcome him. On arriving, he was a great help to those who, by transformative generosity, had believed.
28 In public discourse, he passionately contested his opponents, Judean, proving from the Living Path that Immanuel was the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 28120 PAUL IN EPHESUS

19 While Apollos was in Corinth, Paul traveled through the inland regions to Ephesus, where he found some people of trust.
2 He asked them, “Did the Eternal Spark descend on you when you trusted?” They replied, “We were not even informed of such an Eternal Reality.”
3 Paul asked, “What type of immersion did you undergo?” They mentioned John’s transformative immersion.

4 Paul explained that John’s immersion signified a transformation of inner-self and mind, urging them to grow: To trust the One who followed John, namely ‘Immanuel. ’

5 Upon hearing this, they immersed themselves in water —bathing in the Eternal Spark and sharing Immanuel’s death and rebirth.
6 When Paul laid his hands on them, they were imbued with the exalted Eternal Spark, leading them to speak in unknown languages and utter wisdom from an eternally wise servant.
7 The group consisted of about twelve men.
8 Paul then went into the communal place and fearlessly addressed them for three months, presenting convincing arguments about the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
9 However, many resisted; they rejected trust and openly slandered the Path. Therefore, Paul separated from them, took the learners, and engaged in daily dialogs in Tyrannus’ lecture room.
10 Every Judean and Greek residing in Asia became acquainted with the Sovereign Captain’s Path over two years.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign used Paul to perform marvelous works.
12 Consequently, even small pieces of cloth and work aprons that had touched him were delivered to the afflicted, healing their ailments and driving out malevolent entities.

[13] Certain Israelites who exorcised malevolent entities tried to use the name of Sovereign Captain Immanuel on those possessed. They chanted, “I order you to depart in the name of Immanuel, which Paul advocates for.”
[14] This was done by seven sons of a leading Judean priest, Sceva.
[15] One day, a malevolent intangible entity retorted, “I know Immanuel and am acquainted with Paul, but who are you?”
[16] The possessed individual then attacked them, overpowering all of them so brutally that they fled from the house naked and injured.

[17] When this news spread among the inhabitants of Ephesus, both Israelites and Greeks were filled with fear, and the name of Sovereign Captain Immanuel was highly revered.
[18] Many who had come to trust publicly admitted their past deeds.
[19] Numerous individuals engaged in witchcraft gathered their magical books and burned them publicly. The value of these texts was estimated at fifty thousand silver pieces.
[20] So, the message of the Sovereign Captain was amplified profoundly and gained strength.
[21] After these events, Paul decided to go to Yerushalayim via Macedonia and Achaia, expressing his intention to visit Rome afterward.
[22] He sent two aides, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia but stayed longer in Asia.

§ 28130 THE RIOT IN EPHESUS

[23] Around that era, a significant conflict occurred regarding the Path. Demetrius, a metalsmith who crafted silver artifacts for the idolized deity Artemis, generated substantial commerce for the local artisans.
[24] Demetrius, a silversmith who crafted silver replicas of Artemis’ temple, provided substantial work for the artisans.
[25] He assembled them with those involved in similar work. He expressed: “You are well aware, my companions, that this line of work provides us a significant financial return.”
[26] “You witness and perceive how this man Paul has swayed and misled many individuals in Ephesus and almost all of Asia. He asserts that idolized deities crafted by human hands are not authentic idolized deities.”
[27] “Not only is our profession at risk of losing its credibility but the grandness of the temple of Artemis might be degraded; even Artemis, revered across Asia and the entire globe, could be stripped of her glorious splendor.”

[28] On hearing this, they were angry and started to exclaim: “Artemis of the Ephesians is magnificent!”
[29] The entire city was chaotic in no time. The mob laid their hands on Gaius and Aristarchus, associates of Paul from Macedonia, and everyone collectively stormed into the arena.
[30] Paul was inclined to present himself to the assembly. However, his pathseekers did not permit him.
[31] A few provincial authorities, Paul’s companions, dispatched a communication imploring him to refrain from risking his entry into the arena.
[32] The gathering was engulfed in chaos: varied voices were raised, each chanting something different. The majority needed to be more knowledgeable about their purpose of being present there.
[33] The Judean individuals in the crowd propelled Alexander to the forefront as they bellowed directives at him. He gestured for quietness to present his justification to the assembly.
[34] On recognizing his Judean identity, they chanted for nearly two hours: “The greatness of Artemis from Ephesus is unparalleled!”

35 The town official managed to calm the mob and proclaimed: “Citizens of Ephesus, isn’t it
universally acknowledged that our esteemed city, Ephesus, is the protector of the temple
dedicated to the magnificent iconized deity Artemis and the artifact that descended from the
cosmos?”
36 Given that these authenticities are irrefutable, you must maintain tranquility and refrain from
reckless actions.
37 “You brought these men here, yet they are innocent of fortress theft and uttering negative
remarks about our goddess.”
38 “If Demetrius and his associated artisans have a complaint against anyone, the judicial
system is available with proconsuls present. They have the liberty to file a legal complaint.”
39 “It must be addressed in a lawful meeting to discuss anything else.”
40 Given the current circumstances, we risk facing charges for causing an uproar today. We
could not justify this disorder as there is no valid reason.

41 Once he had spoken, he let the gathering disperse.

§ 28140 THROUGH MACEDONIA AND GREECE

20 Once the commotion subsided, Paul gathered the pathseekers, encouraged them, and set
off for Macedonia.
2 Traveling through the region, he offered many uplifting words to the people, eventually
reaching Greece.
3 Paul stayed there for three months. Discovering a plot by some Israelites as he prepared to
sail for Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia instead.
4 Timothy, Tychicus, and Trophimus from Asia; Gaius of Derbe; Aristarchus and Secundus from
Thessalonica; and Sopater, the successor of Pyrrhus from Berea, accompanied him.
5 These individuals went ahead and awaited us in Troas.
6 After the Unleavened Bread Festival, we left Philippi and, five days later, joined the others in
Troas, where we stayed for a week.

§ 28150 EUTYCHUS RAISED FROM THE DEAD AT TROAS

7 We gathered to break bread on the first day of the week. Paul, planning to leave the next day,
spoke to the crowd until midnight.
8 The upper room where we met was brightly lit.
9 A young man named Eutychus, sitting in a window, fell into a deep sleep as Paul spoke at
length. He was thought to be dead after falling from the third story due to sleeplessness.
10 Paul went down, embraced him, and said, “Don’t worry; he’s alive!”
11 Paul then returned upstairs, broke bread, and ate. After talking until dawn, he left.

12 The young man was taken home alive, bringing great relief and comfort to everyone.

§ 28160 PAUL'S FAREWELL TO THE EPHESIAN SENIORS

13 We boarded the vessel for Assos, planning to meet Paul there as he chose to travel by land.
14 Upon meeting him in Assos, we invited him on board and sailed to Mitylene.
15 The next day, we docked near Chios, then sailed to Samos, and finally reached Miletus.
16 Paul avoided Ephesus to save time, aiming to reach Yerushalayim for the Harvest Festival.
17 In Miletus, Paul summoned the senior members of the ensovereigned lifestyle community from Ephesus.
18 When they arrived, he said, "You know how I lived among you from the first day I set foot in Asia."
19 "I served the Sovereign Captain with humility, often in tears, enduring trials from my Judean adversaries."
20 "I never hesitated to share anything beneficial and taught publicly and in homes."
21 "I urged both Judean and Greek communities to turn to the Preeminent Sovereign with remorse for their unworthy choices and trust in Sovereign Captain Immanuel."
22 "Now, the exalted Eternal Spark compels me to head to Yerushalayim, and I do not know what will happen there."
23 "The Eternal Spark warns me that imprisonment and hardships await."
24 "But I consider my life worth nothing; my goal is to finish the race and complete the task given by Sovereign Captain Immanuel—to testify to the Preeminent Sovereign's kindness through joyous developments."

25 "I know none of you will see me again."
26 "I declare today that I am not responsible for anyone's inner death."
27 "I have proclaimed the full plan of the Preeminent Sovereign."
28 "Guard yourselves and the protected community, which the exalted Eternal Spark has made you overseers of—care for the Preeminent Sovereign's assembly, bought with his absolving payment."
29 "Savage wolves will roam among you after I leave, and they won't spare the protected community."
30 "Even from your own group, some will distort the ultimate authenticity to draw away pathseekers."
31 "Be vigilant! Remember that I never stopped warning each of you for three years with tears."
32 "Now I commit you to the Preeminent Sovereign and his message of transformative generosity, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all who are purified."
33 "I have not coveted anyone's silver, gold, or clothing."
34 "You know that these hands of mine have supplied my needs and those of my companions."
35 "In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work, we must help the weak, remembering Sovereign Captain Immanuel's words: 'It is more empowering to give than to receive. '"
36 After speaking, Paul knelt with them and melded His conscience with the Eternal Reality.
37 They all wept as they embraced and kissed him.
38 Their greatest sorrow was his statement that they would never see him again. Then, they accompanied him to the ship.

§ 28170 ON TO YERUSHALAYIM

21 We bid them farewell and set sail for Kos, arriving the next day in Rhodes and continuing to Patara.
2 We found a ship bound for Phoenicia, boarded, and set off.
3 Passing Cyprus on our southern flank, we headed towards Syria, finally docking in Tyre to unload cargo.
4 We found the pathseekers there and stayed a week. Guided by the Eternal Spark, they urged Paul not to go to Yerushalayim.
5 When it was time to leave, everyone, including women and children, escorted us out of the city. We knelt on the beach, melding our conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 After farewells, we boarded the ship, and they returned home.
7 Continuing from Tyre, we reached Ptolemais, met the people of trust, and stayed one day.
8 The next day, we arrived at Caesarea. We stayed with Philip, the emissary, one of the original seven ensovereigned lifestyle community organizers.
9 He had four single daughters with the gift of vision.
10 After several days, Agabus, an eternally wise servant from Judea, arrived.
11 He took Paul's girdle, bound his hands and feet, and declared, "The owner of this belt will be bound and given to the Outsiders by the Judean authorities in Yerushalayim, according to the Eternal Spark."
12 Hearing this, we and the residents implored Paul not to go to Yerushalayim.
13 Paul replied, "Why are you breaking my inner-self? I am ready to be imprisoned and die in Yerushalayim for Sovereign Captain Immanuel."
14 Unable to dissuade him, we said, "May the Preeminent Sovereign's wish prevail."
15 We then set out for Yerushalayim.

16 Some pathseekers from Caesarea accompanied us to Mnason's house, where we were to stay. Mnason, from Cyprus, was one of the initial pathseekers.

§ 28180 PAUL'S ARRIVAL AT YERUSHALAYIM

17 Upon arriving in Yerushalayim, the people of the New Humanity greeted us warmly.
18 Paul and I met James and all the senior ensovereigned lifestyle community mediators the next day.
19 Paul welcomed them and detailed the marvelous works among the Outsiders through his sovereign lifestyle activations.
20 Hearing this, they praised the Preeminent Sovereign. They informed Paul that many Israelites had embraced trust and were committed to the Mosaic Law.
21 "You teach all Israelites among the Outsiders to abandon Moses' teachings, advising against circumcising their children or following our traditions."
22 "What should we do? They will surely hear of your arrival."
23 "Follow our instructions. We have four men who have taken a vow."
24 "Join them, purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses so they can shave their heads. This will show everyone that your claims are false and that you observe the Mosaic Law."
25 "Regarding the people of trust from Outsider backgrounds, we have sent a letter instructing them to avoid food sacrificed to counterfeit idolized deities, blood, the meat of strangled animals, and sexual misconduct."

26 Paul joined the men in purification the next day. He then went to the fortress to announce the completion date of the purification and when the absolving payments for each would be made.

§ 28190 PAUL ARRESTED

27-28 As the seven-day period neared, some Israelites from Asia saw Paul in the fortress. They stirred up the crowd and seized him, shouting, “Fellow Israelites, help us! This man, Paul, teaches against our nation, our directives, and this place. He has even brought Greeks into the fortress, defiling this Exalted Space.”
29 They had seen Trophimus of Ephesus with Paul in the city and assumed Paul had taken him into the fortress.

30 The whole city was in an uproar, and people rushed from all directions. They grabbed Paul, dragged him out of the fortress, and immediately shut the gates.
31 As they were about to kill him, news reached the Roman commander that Yerushalayim was in turmoil.
32 He quickly took soldiers and officers and ran to the crowd. When the rioters saw the commander and his troops, they stopped beating Paul.
33 The commander arrested Paul and ordered him to be bound with two restraints. He asked who he was and what he had done.
34 Amid the chaos, some in the crowd shouted one thing and others, making it impossible for the commander to learn the truth. So, he ordered Paul to be taken to the barracks.
35 The military had to carry Paul out when he arrived at the stairs due to the crowd’s extreme aggression.
36 The crowd shouted, “Take him away!”

§ 28200 PAUL SPEAKS TO THE CROWD

37 As Paul was about to be taken into the military fortress, he asked the officer, “Can I speak to you?” He further inquired, “Do you speak Greek?, ” the officer replied.
38 “Aren’t you the Egyptian who led an insurrection and took four thousand assassins into the desert some time ago?”

39 Paul clarified that he was a Judean from Tarsus in Cilicia, a significant city. He then humbly requested permission to address the crowd.
40 With the officer’s consent, Paul stood on the staircase and gestured to the masses. As silence fell, he spoke to them in Aramaic.

22 “My fathers and brothers, listen to my defense.”
2 Hearing him speak in Aramaic, they became even quieter. Paul continued.
3 “I am a Judean from Tarsus in Cilicia but was raised in this city. I studied under Gamaliel and learned the Mosaic Law thoroughly. I was as zealous for the Preeminent Sovereign as you are today.”

4 “I persecuted those who followed this Path to their death, arresting both men and women and throwing them into prison.”

5 “The high priest and all the council of elders can testify to this. I even managed to collect
letters from them to their accomplices in Damascus, expressing their intention to transport
these individuals as captives to Yerushalayim for punishment.

6 “As I neared Damascus around noon, a bright light from the celestial realm suddenly shone
around me.” “I fell to the ground and heard a voice say,

7 ‘Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute me?’”

8 “Who are you, Sovereign Captain?” I asked. “I am Immanuel the Nazarene, whom you are
persecuting,” he replied.

9 My companions saw the light but did not understand the voice speaking to me.

10 “What shall I do, Sovereign Captain?” I asked. “Get up,” the Sovereign Captain said, “and
enter Damascus. You will be told all you have been assigned to do there.”

11 The brightness of the light blinded me. My friends guided me into Damascus by holding my
hand.
12 A man called Ananias came to see me; he was well-respected by all the Judeans who lived
there and was a devoted follower of the Mosaic Law. He stood beside me and said,

13 “Brother Saul, receive your sight!” At that very moment, I was able to see him.

14 Then Ananias said: “The Eternal Reality of our ancestors has chosen you to know His will and
to see the Chosen Redeemer and hear words from His mouth.
15 You will be His witness to all people of what you have seen and heard.”

16 “What are you waiting for now? Get up and be immersed in water: • Soak in the Eternal
Spark,
• Share in the death and rebirth of the Chosen Redeemer,
• Wash away your unworthy choices, and
• Call on the Name of Immanuel.”

17 When I returned to Yerushalayim and was melding my consciousness with the Eternal Reality
at the fortress, I fell into a trance. I saw the Sovereign Captain speaking to me:

18 “Quick,” he said, “Leave Yerushalayim immediately because they will not accept your
testimony about me.”

19 “Sovereign Captain,” I replied, “these people know that I went from one communal place to
another to imprison and beat those who trust in you.
20 And I even stood there giving consent and guarding the garments of those who were killing
your witness Stephen when his blood was shed.”

21 Then the Sovereign Captain said to me, “Go; I will send you far away to the Outsiders.”

§ 28210 PAUL THE ROMAN CITIZEN

22 The assembly listened to Paul until he said this. Then, they shouted, “Eradicate this man from
our world! He is unworthy of existence!”

23 Amid their uproar, they discarded their coats and threw dirt skyward.
24 The commander ordered Paul to be brought inside the military fortress and lashed for questioning to understand the crowd's outcry.
25 As they prepared to beat him, Paul asked the company commander, "Is it lawful to whip a Roman citizen who hasn't been proven guilty?"

26 Hearing this, the company commander informed the commander, asking, "What is your plan? This man is a Roman citizen."
27 The commanding officer asked Paul, "Are you a Roman?" Paul replied, "Yes."
28 The officer mentioned he paid a lot for his citizenship, but Paul said he was born a citizen.
29 Instantly, those set to question him backed away. The officer was afraid after realizing he had bound a Roman citizen.

§ 28220 PAUL BEFORE THE HIGHEST COUNCIL

30 To understand the Israelites' accusations against Paul, the commander released him the next day and summoned the high priest and council. He then presented Paul before them.

23 Looking at the Sanhedrin, Paul declared, "Brethren, before Preeminent Sovereign, I have always acted with a clear conscience."

2 The high priest Ananias ordered those near Paul to strike him.

3 Paul responded, "You judge me by the Mosaic Law, but break it by ordering my beating! The Preeminent Sovereign will strike you!"

4 Those present asked, "How dare you insult the Preeminent Sovereign's chief priest?"

5 Paul replied, "I didn't know he was the high priest. The Living Path says: 'Don't speak ill of your leader. '"

6 Knowing some were Afterlife Denialists, and some were Tradition Keepers, Paul loudly declared, "I am a Tradition Keeper, judged for my trust in the return from death."

7 These words caused a dispute between the Tradition Keepers and Afterlife Denialists, splitting the assembly.

8 The Afterlife Denialists deny the afterlife and Celestial Envoys, while the Tradition Keepers affirm them. Meanwhile, 40 conspirators vowed to abstain from food and drink until they killed him.

9 A great uproar ensued, and some Mosaic interpreters of Mosaic Law from the Tradition Keepers argued, "There's nothing wrong with this man. What if the Eternal Spark or a Celestial Envoy spoke to him?"

10 The argument became so intense that the commander feared for Paul's safety. He ordered soldiers to take Paul by force and bring him to the military fortress.

11 The next night, the Sovereign Captain appeared to Paul and said, “Be brave! Just as you testified for me in Yerushalayim, you must do so in Rome.”

§ 28230 THE PLOT TO KILL PAUL

12 A gang of Israelites planned at dawn, deciding not to eat or drink anything until they had executed Paul.
13 Over forty individuals joined this plot.
14 They approached the high priest and elders, declaring, “We have sworn an oath to eat nothing until we have slain Paul.”

15 “You and the council should request the commander to bring him to you, pretending to investigate his case further. We are ready to kill him before he arrives.”
16 Paul’s nephew learned of the ambush, entered the military fortress, and informed Paul.
17 Paul summoned an officer, instructing him to take the young man to the commanding officer with important news. The officer escorted him to the commander.

18 The company commander said, “Paul, the captive, asked me to bring this young man to you as he has information.”
19 The officer took the young man aside and asked, “What do you want to tell me?”
20-21 “Several Israelites intend to request that you bring Paul before the Sanhedrin tomorrow because they require additional information,” he retorted. I do not agree, for over forty are waiting to ambush him. They have sworn not to eat or drink until they have killed him. They are ready and waiting for your consent.”
22 The commander dismissed the youth, warning him, “Do not tell anyone that you have given me this information.”

§ 28240 PAUL TRANSFERRED TO CAESAREA

23 He summoned two ranking officers and ordered them to prepare a unit of two hundred footmen, seventy assault forces, and two hundred light foot soldiers to depart for Caesarea at the third hour of the night.
24 “Arrange tactical personnel transports for Paul and ensure his safe delivery to Governor Felix.”
25 He wrote a letter as follows:
26 “Claudius Lysias sends greetings to the esteemed Governor Felix.”
27 “The Israelites seized this man to kill him. Learning he was a Roman citizen, I intervened with my soldiers. I ensured his safety.”

28 “To understand the charges, I took him to their council.”
29 “I found the allegations were about their Law, with no charge deserving death or imprisonment.”
30 “Upon hearing of a conspiracy against him, I sent him to you and instructed his accusers to present their charges before you.”
31 Following orders, the soldiers escorted Paul through the night to Antipatris.
32 The next day, they allowed the escorts to proceed with him while they returned to the fort.
33 Upon arriving in Caesarea, the escorts handed the letter to the governor and presented it to Paul.

34 After reading the letter, the governor asked about his origins and learned he was from Cilicia.
35 “I will hear your case when your accusers arrive,” he said, ordering Paul to be kept under surveillance in Herod’s residence.

§ 28250 PAUL’S TRIAL BEFORE FELIX

24 Five days later, the chief priest Ananias, some elders, and a legal advocate, Tertullus, went to Caesarea to present their accusations against Paul before the governor.
2 Summoned, Tertullus began: “Under your governance, we have enjoyed peace, and your foresight has brought beneficial changes to our nation.”
3 “We acknowledge this with gratitude everywhere, most honorable Felix.”
4 “To not take more of your time, I ask for a brief hearing.”
5 “This man is a troublemaker, inciting unrest among Israelites worldwide, and is a Chief Instigator of the Nazarene faction.”
6 “He tried to desecrate the exalted fortress, so we arrested him to judge him by our directives.”

7 “But Lysias, the sergeant, intervened forcefully, taking him from us and ordering his accusers to come before you.”
8 “You can verify our claims by examining him yourself.”
9 The Judean crowd agreed, affirming the accusations.
10 When the governor signaled Paul to speak, he said: “Knowing you have judged this nation for many years, I am glad to defend myself.”
11 “You can verify that it was only twelve days ago I went to Yerushalayim to express joyful adoration.”
12 “My accusers did not witness me engaging in conflict with anyone or creating a commotion within the fortress or gathering areas.”
13 “They cannot prove their accusations against me.”
14 “I admit I serve the Preeminent Sovereign of our ancestors according to what they call a sect, ‘the lifestyle. ’ I trust everything in the Mosaic Law and the Wisdom of the eternally wise servants.”
15 “I share the same trust in the Preeminent Sovereign as these men, that there will be a return from the death of both the authentic and the evil.”
16 “So, I strive always to keep a clear conscience before the Preeminent Sovereign and people.”
17 “After many years away, I returned to Yerushalayim to bring aid and offer absolving payments.”
18 “They found me purified in the fortress without a crowd or disturbance.”
19 “Some Israelites from Asia should be here to accuse me if they have anything against me.”
20 “Or let these men state what crime they found when I stood before the council.”
21 Except for this statement I made: ‘I am on trial for my trust in the return from the death of the dead. ’”

22 Felix, familiar with the way, adjourned the trial until Lysias, the commander, arrived.
23 He ordered Paul to be guarded but allowed some freedom and visits from friends.
24 A few days later, Felix and his Judean wife Drusilla summoned Paul to hear about trust in the Chosen Redeemer.
25 Discussing integrity, self-control, and impending judgment made Felix fearful. He said, “That’s enough for now! You may leave. I’ll call you when it’s convenient.”
26 He hoped Paul would offer a bribe, so he frequently sent for him.

27 After two years, Porcius Festus succeeded Felix. Wanting to please the Israelites, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

§ 28260 PAUL'S TRIAL BEFORE FESTUS

25 After arriving in the province, Festus journeyed to Yerushalayim from Caesarea after three days.
2 The high priest and the religious elders of the Israelites convened before him, furnishing their accusations against Paul.
3 They pleaded with Festus, as a courtesy to them, to arrange for Paul's relocation to Yerushalayim, as they had set a trap to assassinate him during the journey.
4 Festus responded that Paul was under guard in Caesarea and intended to depart there shortly.
5 "A few of your authoritative figures should accompany me. If there's any misconduct on the man's part, they can file a lawsuit against him at that location."
6 After staying with them for eight to ten days, Festus proceeded to Caesarea. On the following day, he held a court session and requested that Paul be presented in front of him.

7 On Paul's arrival, the Judean leaders from Yerushalayim encircled him. They leveled numerous severe accusations against him, which they failed to substantiate.
8 Paul presented his rebuttal: "My actions have wronged neither the Judean Law, fortress, nor Caesar."
9 To cater to the Israelites, Festus asked Paul, "Would you be inclined to ascend to Yerushalayim and face me in a judicial proceeding regarding these allegations there?"
10 Paul responded: "I am in front of Caesar's tribunal, where my case should be heard. I haven't committed any offenses against the Israelites, a fact you are entirely aware of."
11 "If I have indeed committed a crime deserving of death, I won't attempt to escape such fate. However, if the accusations these Israelites have levied against me are without merit, no one possesses the authority to surrender me to them; I demand a trial before Caesar!"
12 After discussing this with his advisors, Festus proclaimed, "You have sought out Caesar. So, to Caesar, you shall proceed!"

§ 28270 FESTUS CONSULTS THE PRIME RULER AGRIPPA

13 "Prime Ruler Agrippa and Bernice visited Caesarea to express their regard for Festus."
14 "During their stay, Festus discussed Paul's case with the Prime Ruler, noting that Felix had left a man in custody."
15 "In Yerushalayim, the Judean high priest and elders accused him, seeking his conviction."
16 "I told them Romans don't hand over individuals without a trial where they can face their accusers."
17 "I quickly arranged a court session the next day and presented the man."
18 "The accusers didn't bring the expected charges."

19 "Instead, they debated religious beliefs involving a deceased man named Immanuel, whom Paul claimed was alive."
20 "Unsure how to handle this, I asked if he'd go to Yerushalayim for trial."

21 “Paul requested to be held for the Prime Ruler’s decision, so I detained him until I could send him to Caesar.”
22 “Agrippa wanted to hear Paul himself. Festus agreed, promising it the next day.”

§ 28280 PAUL BEFORE AGRIPPA

23 The next day, Agrippa and Bernice, accompanied by military leaders and prominent city figures, arrived with great pomp. On Festus’ order, Paul was brought in.
24 Festus announced: “Prime Ruler Agrippa, and all present, observe this man! The entire Judean populace, both in Yerushalayim and here in Caesarea, has demanded that Paul should not live.
25 I found no crime deserving death; however, since he appealed to the Prime Ruler, I decided to send him to Rome.
26 I need specific charges to send with him. Therefore, I present him before you, Prime Ruler Agrippa, hoping this examination will provide material for my report.
27 It seems unreasonable to send a prisoner without specifying the accusations.”

26 Agrippa told Paul, “You may speak for yourself.” Paul then raised his hand and began his defense.
2 “Prime Ruler Agrippa, I am grateful to defend myself today against all accusations by the Israelites.
3 Since you are well-versed in Judean customs and controversies, I ask for your patience.”
4 “All Israelites know my life from childhood, both in my homeland and Yerushalayim.

5 Those who have known me can testify that I lived as a Tradition Keeper, the strictest sect of our religion.”
6 “The Preeminent Sovereign’s promise to our ancestors puts me on trial for my hope.
7 Our twelve communities serve the Preeminent Sovereign day and night, hoping to see this promise fulfilled. The Israelites accuse me because of this hope, Prime Ruler Agrippa.”
8 “Why should any of you consider it incredible that a Preeminent Sovereign raises the dead?”

9 “I once thought I should oppose the name of Immanuel of Nazareth.
10 In Yerushalayim, with the high priest’s authority, I imprisoned many pathseekers of the Sovereign Captain. When they were executed, I cast my vote against them.”
11 “I punished them in every communal place and tried to force them to blaspheme. My obsession led me to persecute them even in foreign cities.”
12 “On one such mission to Damascus, with authority from the leading priests,
13 around noon, Prime Ruler Agrippa, “I saw a light surrounding me and my companions, coming from the celestial realms and brighter than the sun.”
14 As soon as we all hit the ground, I heard someone speaking in Hebrew exclaim, “Saul, Saul, why are you murdering me?” You find it difficult to kick the pricks.
15 “I asked, ‘Who are you, Sovereign Captain?’ ‘I am Immanuel, whom you are persecuting, ’ the Sovereign Captain replied.
16 “Now, get up and stand.” I have come to declare you as a colleague and a testifier of what you have seen and will see of Me.
17 I will rescue you from your own people and the outsiders to whom I am sending you.

18 I will open their eyes to help people see clearly, turning them from confusion to clarity-away from the Adversary’ s power to the Preeminent Sovereign so that they may embrace forgiveness of unworthy choices and be joined into a community of trust-driven individuals. ’”

19 “So, Prime Ruler Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the celestial vision.”
20 “First to those in Damascus, then in Yerushalayim and all Judea, and then to the outsiders, I proclaimed that they should change your ways of living and turn to the Preeminent Sovereign and demonstrate their life transformation by their deeds.”
21 “That is why some Israelites seized me in the fortress courts and tried to kill me.”
22 “But with the help of the Preeminent Sovereign, I stand here today testifying to both small and great alike. I am saying nothing beyond what Moses and the eternally wise servants said would happen—
23 that the Ensovereigned One would suffer and rise from the dead first to bring light to his people and the outsiders.”
24 At this point, Festus interrupted Paul’s defense. “Paul, you are out of your mind!” he shouted. “Your great learning is driving you insane!”

25 Paul answered, “Most excellent, Festus; I am not insane.” “What I’m saying is reasonable and genuine.”
26 Since the Prime Ruler knows these matters, I can communicate with him openly. Since nothing was done in a corner, I’m positive he has noticed everything.
27 Prime Ruler Agrippa, do you trust in the eternally wise servants? I know you do.”
28 Agrippa asked Paul, “Do you think that in such a short time you can persuade me to be a pathseeker of the New Humanity?”
29 Paul replied, “Short time or long—I make an intervention with the Preeminent Sovereign that not only you but all who are listening to me today may become what I am, except for these restraints.”

30 The Prime Ruler, Bernice, and those sitting with them got up and left.
31 They talked among themselves and said, “This man is not doing anything that deserves death or imprisonment.”
32 Agrippa told Festus, “This man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

§ 28290 PAUL SAILS FOR ROME

27 Paul and other inmates were entrusted to Julius, a company commander in the Prime Ruler’s division, for their journey to Italy.
2 They boarded a ship from Adramyttium heading towards Asian province harbors, accompanied by Aristarchus from Thessalonica.
3 The next day, they docked at Sidon, where Julius allowed Paul to visit friends who catered to his needs.
4 They continued, skirting Cyprus due to unfavorable winds.
5 Navigating the open sea by Cilicia and Pamphylia, they reached Myra in Lycia.
6 There, Julius found an Alexandrian ship bound for Italy and transferred them onto it.
7 Progress was slow and challenging due to wind resistance, leading them to navigate under Crete near Salmone.
8 They reached Fair Havens near Lasea with significant effort.
9 As sailing conditions became perilous post-Day of Atonement, Paul warned of the journey’s dangers and potential losses.
10 “Men, I can see that our journey will be replete with misfortune and significant loss, not just to the ship and its contents but also to our own lives.”

11 However, Julius trusted the ship’s pilot and owner over Paul’s advice.

[12] The majority favored sailing to Phoenix in Crete to winter there, as the current port was unsuitable.

§ 28300 THE STORM

[13] Seizing a favorable moment when a mild southern breeze began, they raised the anchor and navigated along Crete's coast.
[14] Soon, a violent Northeaster gusted with hurricane intensity.
[15] The storm seized the vessel, and unable to face the wind, we surrendered and were swept away.
[16] We barely secured the lifeboat under the shelter of a tiny island called Cauda.
[17] The sailors used ropes to support the ship; fearing Syrtis' sandbars, they lowered the sea anchor and were forced along.
[18] The storm violently tossed us, leading to scraping the freight the next day.
[19] On the third day, they discarded the ship's equipment into the sea.
[20] After days without sun or stars and the storm's persistent fury, all hope of survival was relinquished.
[21] Following their long abstinence from food, Paul rose and declared: "Gentlemen, you should have heeded my counsel against departing from Crete; you would have averted this destruction and loss."
[22] "Now, remain confident, for there will be no loss of life among you; only the vessel will succumb."
[23] "A Celestial Envoy of the Preeminent Sovereign, to whom I am devoted and serve, appeared to me last night."
[24] He proclaimed, 'Paul, there's no need for fear. You must appear before Caesar, and by the Preeminent Sovereign's kindness, all your shipmates have been granted their lives. '

[25] "So, men, remain positive, for I trust in the Preeminent Sovereign that the outcome will be as he precisely disclosed to me."
[26] "However, we are destined to run the ship on the beach of a specific island."

§ 28310 THE SHIPWRECK

[27] On the fourteenth night, the seafarers sensed land was near as we were tossed in the Adriatic Sea.
[28] Depth measurements showed 120 feet, then 90 feet shortly after.
[29] Fearing rocks, they dropped four anchors from the rear and waited for daylight.
[30] The mariners lowered the dinghy, pretending to set anchors from the front.
[31] Paul warned the company commander and troops, "Without these men on board, survival is impossible."
[32] The troops cut the lifeboat cords, letting it drift away.
[33] Paul urged everyone to eat, saying, "For two weeks, you've been anxious and haven't eaten."
[34] "Eat for your survival; not a hair will be lost."
[35] He took bread, thanked the Eternal Reality, broke it, and ate.
[36] everyone was uplifted and ate.
[37] There were 276 people on the ship.
[38] After eating, they lightened the ship by throwing wheat into the sea.

39 They saw a sandy beach at dawn but didn't recognize the land. They aimed to run the ship ashore.
40 They cut anchor cords, released steering paddle lines, raised the front sail, and headed for shore.

41 The ship hit a shoal and stuck; waves broke the stern apart.
42 Soldiers planned to kill prisoners to prevent escape.
43 The company commander, wanting to save Paul, stopped them and ordered swimmers to go first.
44 The rest used boards or ship fragments to reach the shore. All arrived safely.

§ 28320 PAUL ASHORE ON MALTA

28 After safely reaching land, we discovered the island was called Malta.
2 The natives showed extraordinary hospitality, lighting a bonfire and welcoming us warmly despite the rain and cold.
3 As Paul gathered sticks and placed them on the fire, the heat drove a poisonous snake out, biting his hand.
4 Seeing the snake hanging from his hand, the islanders said, "This man must be a killer; though he escaped the sea, the idolized deity of justice has not allowed him to live."
5 But Paul shook the snake into the fire and suffered no harm.
6 The people expected him to swell up or drop dead. They changed their minds and declared him a deity when a protracted period passed, and nothing strange happened to him.
7 Nearby was an estate belonging to Publius, the island's chief official. He welcomed us into his home and showed us generous hospitality for three days.
8 His father was sick in bed, suffering from fever and dysentery. Paul went to see him, and after melding his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, he laid his hands on him and healed him.
9 After this, the rest of the sick on the island came and were cured.
10 They honored us in many ways and provided us with everything we needed when we were ready to sail.

§ 28330 PAUL'S ARRIVAL AT ROME

11 We sailed on an Alexandrian ship adorned with the celestial twins Castor and Pollux that had spent the winter on the island after a three-month trip.
12 We arrived in Syracuse and stayed for three days.
13 We then sailed to Rhegium. The next day, a southerly wind helped us reach Puteoli.
14 There, we met some people of trust who invited us to stay for seven days. After this, we continued to Rome.
15 Upon our arrival, people of trust who had heard about our journey came to greet us from as far as the Appian Marketplace and the Trio Inn. This ensovereigned lifestyle community filled Paul with gratitude towards the Preeminent Sovereign, and he was heartened.
16 In Rome, Paul was allowed to live alone, under the watch of a guarding soldier.

§ 28340 PAUL PROCLAIMS AT ROME UNDER GUARD

17 Three days later, Paul gathered the local Israelite leaders. He addressed them: “Brethren,
though I have not violated our laws or traditions, I was apprehended in Yerushalayim and
handed over to the Romans.”
18 After investigating, they intended to release me, finding no crime deserving of death.
19 “However, the Judean community objected, leading me to appeal to Caesar — not to accuse
my nation.”
20 “I called you to explain that I am bound because of Israel’s hope.”
21 They replied, “We received no letters from Judea about you, nor has anyone brought negative
reports.”
22 “We want to hear your views, as this faction is widely criticized.”

23 A meeting was set, drawing a larger crowd to Paul’s residence. From morning till evening, he
explained the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality, using the Mosaic Law and the Wisdom of the
eternally wise servants to persuade them about Immanuel.
24 Some were convinced, others disbelieved.
25 Disagreeing, they left after Paul’s final remark: “The Eternal Spark rightly spoke through
Isaiah to your forefathers.”
26 “Go to these people and say: ‘You will listen but never understand; you will look but never
see. ’”
27 “Their inner determination have hardened; they barely hear and have closed their eyes.
Otherwise, they might see, hear, understand, and turn, and I would heal them.”
28 “Know this: The message of celestial deliverance from the Preeminent Sovereign has been
sent to the Outsiders, who will heed it!”
29 After his words, the Israelites left, debating intensely.
30 Paul lived in his rented house for two years, welcoming all visitors.
31 He boldly proclaimed the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality and spoke about the Chosen
Redeemer without hindrance.

~ 206 | Inclusion | Romans

§ 28350 OUTSIDERS INCLUDED!

1 Paul, a bond-servant of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, was chosen as an emissary to convey the joyous developments of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 His eternally wise servants wrote in the Exalted Writings and promised these optimistic developments in advance.

3 They wrote about the Eternal Reality's Heir, who, in His human existence, was born into the family of David.
4 The Eternal Spark endorsed His inner transformation and confirmed Him as the Mighty Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign, witnessed by His rebirth from the dead: the Chosen Redeemer, our Sovereign Captain.
5 Through Immanuel, we were granted transformative generosity and a calling to lead all the Outsiders toward trust-based obedience, all in His honor.
6 You, too, are among those appointed to be part of the Chosen Redeemer's following.
7 To all in Rome dearly loved by the Preeminent Sovereign and summoned to be His set-apart individuals: May favor from the Eternal Reality and His tranquility be on you from the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver, and our Eternal Sovereign Captain.

§ 28360 PAUL'S LONGING TO VISIT ROME

8 I thank my Preeminent Sovereign through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, for everyone, as the news of your trust is spreading globally.
9 The One to whom I express joyful adoration with my inner-self by disseminating His Heir's joyous developments—the Preeminent Sovereign—is aware of how often I think of you.
10 At all moments, I hold you in the meldings of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, fervently requesting that, if it aligns with the Preeminent Sovereign's intention, an opportunity would finally arise for me to visit you.
11 I earnestly desire to share celestial empowerment to fortify your trust.
12 Our trust will be a source of mutual inspiration, both yours and mine.
13 I want you to know that I have frequently planned to visit you and my siblings in trust. However, circumstances have consistently obstructed this until now. I aim to reap inner results among you, similar to what I have achieved among other Outsider communities.

14 I am responsible for the educated Greeks and the unlearned, rational, and simple-minded alike.
15 I'm excited and prepared to proclaim the joyous developments in Rome.
16 I feel no embarrassment in proclaiming the improved progressions, for it acts as the Preeminent Sovereign's potent mechanism of imparting redemption to all who have trust: initially to the Judeans and subsequently to the non-Jews.
17 The joyous developments unveil the integrity of the Preeminent Sovereign— integrity established through unwavering trust from beginning to end, in line with what is inscribed: "The authentic shall sustain their life by trust."

§ 28370 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S WRATH AGAINST AN OLD HUMANITY FULL OF U

18 The Preeminent Sovereign's wrath is disclosed from the celestial realms against humanity's depravity and impurity, suppressing ultimate authenticity through their inhumanity.
19 The knowledge of the Preeminent Sovereign is evident to them, for He has disclosed it to them.
20 Since the world's inception, the unseen aspects of the Preeminent Sovereign— His everlasting might and celestial essence—have been discernible and comprehended through His outcomes, leaving individuals without defense or justification.
21 Despite knowing the Preeminent Sovereign, they did not honor Him as the Eternal Reality or express gratitude; instead, their thoughts became worthless, and their senseless inner-selves were plunged into darkness.
22 Claiming wisdom, they became fools.
23 They traded the splendor of the everlasting Preeminent Sovereign for images of humans, birds, beasts, and reptiles.
24 So, the Preeminent Sovereign surrendered them to unworthy choices and cravings, leading to sexual impurity and mutual degradation of their bodies.

25 They exchanged the Preeminent Sovereign's reality for deception, worshipping creation instead of the Eternal Innovator who deserves constant adoration. So be it!
26 As a result, the Preeminent Sovereign surrendered them to disgraceful passions. Their females altered their natural sexual roles to unnatural ones.
27 Similarly, men disregarded their biological sexual function with women and were engulfed with desire for each other, performing indecent actions and enduring appropriate payback for their misconduct.
28 Since they didn't consider it essential to maintain awareness of the Preeminent Sovereign, He allowed them to suffer from a corrupt mind, leading them to perform impure acts.
29 Injustice, meanness, selfishness, corruption, jealousy, homicide, conflict, deception, and spitefulness dominate them. They spread rumors.
30 They talk ill of others, despise the Eternal Reality, are disrespectful, overbearing, full of self-importance, continuously conceive plans to do wrong and show no obedience to their ancestors.
31 They lack discernment and are untrustworthy, affection-less, and unmerciful.
32 Despite knowing the Preeminent Sovereign's integrid proclamation that such activities deserve death, they persistently engage in transgressions and endorse those who commit similar acts.

§ 28380 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S INTEGRID JUDGMENT

2 Those who judge others are without excuse: You condemn yourself because you do the same things.
2 The Preeminent Sovereign's judgment on corrupt individuals is grounded in ultimate authenticity.
3 If you condemn others but do the same, do you think you will escape the Eternal Reality?
4 Are you ignoring His compassion, leniency, and tolerance, not realizing that His transformative generosity wipes away your transgression?

5 Your stubbornness and defiance accumulate celestial indignation for the day of His anger when His fair judgment will be disclosed.
6 The Preeminent Sovereign will reward or punish each individual based on their actions.
7 Eternal life will be given to those who seek honor, respect, and Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign through steadfast diligence in doing good.
8 However, self-interested people who reject ultimate authenticity and embrace impurity will face His outrage and anger.
9 everyone who commits corrupt deeds, first the Judeans, then the Outsiders, will encounter adversity and anguish.
10 Honor, admiration, and tranquility will be given to all who act purely, first to the Judeans, then to the Outsiders.
11 The Preeminent Sovereign does not show favoritism.
12 Those who transgress without knowledge of the Mosaic Law will perish without it, and the Mosaic Law will judge those who transgress under it.
13 It's not those who merely listen to the Mosaic Law who are deemed fit in His eyes, but those who practice it who will be proclaimed honorable.
14 When individuals from outsider backgrounds follow the Mosaic Law instinctively, they embody it within themselves, even without formal Law.
15 The directives of the Mosaic Law are inscribed within their inner-selves, with their consciences attesting to this and their inner reflections alternately accusing or defending themselves.
16 This judgment will occur when the Preeminent Sovereign judges people's hidden thoughts through the Chosen Redeemer, as proclaimed in His joyous developments.

§ 28390 THE ISRAELITES AND THE MOSAICAL LAW

17 If you identify as a Judean, trust the Mosaic Law and take pride in your relationship with the Preeminent Sovereign.
18 Educated through the Mosaic Law, you understand His desires and can discern what is ideal.
19 If you trust yourself to be a guide for the blind, a light for those in darkness,
20 a guide for the senseless, and an educator of young ones because you have wisdom and ultimate authenticity in the Mosaic Law—
21 you who guide others, do you teach yourself? As you advocate against theft, do you steal?
22 Do you commit extra-marital affairs while forbidding them? Do you plunder shrines while despising idolized figurines?
23 Do you, who take pride in the Mosaic Law, disgrace the Preeminent Sovereign by failing to adhere to it?
24 The Living Word states, "Due to your actions, the Name of Preeminent Sovereign is being twisted among the Outsiders."
25 Circumcision is meaningful if you adhere to the Mosaic Law. Yet, if you disregard it, it is as if you were never circumcised.

26 Will a man who is not circumcised be considered circumcised if he complies with legal requirements?
27 You who possess the written code and undergo circumcision, yet violate the Mosaic Law, will face condemnation by the one who, though not circumcised, fulfills it.
28 Being a Judean is not about mere external appearance, and authentic circumcision is not just a physical act.
29 Indeed, an individual is genuinely a Judean if they are one at inner-self. Real circumcision involves the inner-self, conducted by the Eternal Spark, and does not follow the written Law. This individual seeks approval not from fellow humans but from the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 28400 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S TRUSTWORTHINESS

3 What advantage is there in being Judean or in undergoing circumcision?
2 Many! Chiefly, the Preeminent Sovereign's teachings were first entrusted to the Israelites.
3 If some were not loyal, does their disloyalty nullify the Preeminent Sovereign's loyalty?
4 Absolutely not! Let all men be liars, and the Preeminent Sovereign be the only truth-teller. As it is written: "So You, the Eternal Reality, will be validated when You speak and triumphant when You make judgments."

5 If our transgressions highlight the Preeminent Sovereign's integrity, is it wrong for Him to vent His anger on us? (I speak in human terms.)
6 Not at all! How could the Preeminent Sovereign judge the world if that were the case?
7 If my lie enhances His honesty and increases His acclaim, why am I still judged as full of transgressions?
8 Why not say—as some falsely claim we do—that we should commit wrong to bring about good? Those who make such statements deserve condemnation.

§ 28410 NO ONE IS INTEGRID

9 So, what's our final verdict? Do we possess any superiority? Not so! We've already established that both Israelites and Outsiders are subject to unworthy choices.
10 As the Living Word states: "No individual is authentic, absolutely none!
11 No individual truly comprehends; no inner-self searches for the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 everyone has deviated from the path; collectively, they have become futile; not a single individual performs authentic deeds, absolutely none."

13 "Their talk is offensive, like the stench from an open grave. They consistently resort to corrupt means. Venom just like that of a viper resides beneath their lips."
14 "Their speech is saturated with abuse and resentment."
15 "They sprint to commit murder;
16 destruction and misfortune are the characteristics of their journey;
17 they are unaware of the path to tranquility."
18 "The Preeminent Sovereign's dread is not within their perception."

19 We now understand that the Mosaic Law applies to those subject to it, allowing the Preeminent Sovereign to silence all voices and hold everyone accountable.

20 So, no one will be justified in His eyes by following the letter of the Mosaic Law. Because the Mosaic Law only serves to highlight transgression.

§ 28420 INTEGRITY WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN THROUGH TRUST

21 The Preeminent Sovereign has disclosed His integrity, which stands independent of the Mosaic Law. Yet, the Mosaic Law and the Wisdom of the eternally wise servants affirm it.
22 This relationship with the Preeminent Sovereign is through trust in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, available to all who trust, whether Judean or Outsider.
23 everyone has made unworthy choices and falls short of the Preeminent Sovereign's greatness.
24 All are graciously acknowledged as corrected and integrid by His transformative generosity through Immanuel's redemption.
25 The Preeminent Sovereign embodied Immanuel as an absolving payment through His lifeblood, accepted through trust, demonstrating His integrity by overlooking past unworthy choices.

26 He shed this lifeblood to prove His compliance with justice, legitimizing and vindicating those who trust Immanuel.
27 Self-glorification has no place; it's all about trust.
28 Integrity with the Eternal Reality comes through trust, not legalistic directives.
29 The Preeminent Sovereign is not just for Israelites but also for Outsiders.
30 One Supreme Eternal Reality establishes integrity for both groups through trust.
31 This trust supports the Mosaic Law rather than invalidating it.

§ 28430 ABRAHAM JUSTIFIED BY TRUST

4 What did our ancestor Abraham discover in this context?
2 If Abraham gained integrity through deeds, he could boast, but not before the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 The exalted writings state, "Abraham trusted the Preeminent Sovereign, and this trust was recognized as his right relation."
4 For those who work for a paycheck, their earnings are a duty owed, not a favor.
5 However, for those who trust the Preeminent Sovereign (who declares the corrupt clean), their trust is a lifestyle of integrity.
6 David speaks of the delight of a person whom the Preeminent Sovereign credits as the right relation, regardless of their actions.
7 "How joyful are those whose disobedience is pardoned, and unworthy choices are hidden?
8 The Sovereign Captain does not hold the individual's transgressions against them, which makes them fortunate."

9 Is this bliss only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised who misaligned with the solemn agreement between Abraham and Yahweh? As emphasized, Abraham's trust was integrity with the Eternal Reality.
10 When was this acknowledged? After his circumcision or before? It was before!

11 Abraham's circumcision was a symbol of ultimate authenticity he had through trust, even while uncircumcised. So, Abraham is the forerunner of all who trust yet remain uncircumcised so they may have integrity with the Eternal Reality.
12 He is also the patriarch of those circumcised, not just by the act but by adhering to the path of conviction walked by Abraham before his circumcision.
13 The assurance that Abraham and his descendants would inherit the Earth came through trust-derived integrity, not adherence to Mosaic Law.
14 If legal regulations make inheritors, the trust holds no value, and the promise is void.
15 Mosaic Law leads to anger; without it, there is no violation.
16 The promise is received through trust, ensuring it is a gift from the Eternal Reality to all Abraham's descendants, not just those abiding by Mosaic Law but also those with Abraham's trust. He is our inner parent.
17 As depicted in the Living Word: "I have appointed you as the forerunner of numerous nations." He is our patriarch in the eyes of the Preeminent Sovereign, in whom he trusted—the Eternal Reality who revives the deceased and summons into existence what does not yet exist.
18 Against all odds, Abraham trusted hope, becoming the forerunner of countless nations as per the Eternal Reality's proclamation, "This is how numerous your descendants will be."
19 His trust did not waver despite his nearly lifeless body at almost a hundred years and Sarah's barren womb.
20 He never doubted the Preeminent Sovereign's promise; instead, his trust grew stronger, and he praised the Preeminent Sovereign.
21 Abraham was confident that the Preeminent Sovereign could fulfill His pledge.
22 That's why the Preeminent Sovereign regarded his trust as his approval basis.

23 The phrase "it was accredited to him" was not just for his benefit.
24 It also applies to us who trust the one who brought our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain back from death. The Preeminent Sovereign will also consider integrity for us.
25 Immanuel died for our transgressions and was resurrected to establish our integrity.

§ 28440 PEACE AND HOPE

5 Being made integrid through our trust, we experience enduring tranquility with the Preeminent Sovereign, thanks to our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
2 Through our trust in Him, we have been led into this state of favor from the Eternal Reality in which we are firmly established. We rejoice in the confident expectation of experiencing the Preeminent Sovereign's majesty in our new lives.
3 We also take pride in our hardships, understanding that adversity fosters resilience.
4 Endurance fosters a well-formed character, and such a character generates hope.
5 Hope will not let us down, as the affection of the Preeminent Sovereign has been abundantly dispensed into our inner-selves through the Eternal Spark, a gift given to us.
6 Immanuel gave His life for the unauthentic at the ideal moment when we were still helpless.
7 It is rare for someone to lay down their life for an honorable individual, though someone might muster the courage to do so for a genuinely good person.
8 The magnitude of the Preeminent Sovereign's genuine affection for us is evident in this act: Even while we were entrenched in unworthy choices, Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain offered His life for our sake.

9 Now that we have been endowed with a right relation through the absolving payment of His blood, we can be even more confident in our redemption from celestial retribution through Him.

10 Even when we clashed with the Preeminent Sovereign, He brought us back through His Heir's
demise. Imagine, no longer at odds! How much more we will be enhanced due to His Heir's
indwelling living presence!
11 Beyond this, we take great pride in the Preeminent Sovereign. Because of our Immanuel, the
Sovereign Captain, it is through Him that we've now experienced reconciliation.

§ 28450 DEATH THROUGH ADAM, LIFE THROUGH THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

12 Transgressions entered the world through one man, bringing mortality, and all experienced
death due to their unworthy choices.
13 Transgressions existed before legal directives, but accountability for violations requires laws.
14 Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who hadn't transgressed like Adam, who
symbolizes the forthcoming One.
15 The generous offering differs from the offense. If many perished due to one man's
transgression, the Preeminent Sovereign's mercy and Immanuel's generous gift overflowed to
many more.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign's providence contrasts with one man's transgression: One
unworthy choice led to wrath for all, but the generous gift followed many worthless choices and
resulted in pardon.
17 Those receiving abundant transformative generosity and the gift of integrity will triumph in life
through Immanuel, despite death reigning through another man's trespass.
18 One transgression led to judgment for all, but one act of relationship absolving led to
justification and a new lifestyle for all humanity.
19 One man's disobedience led to corruption, but one man's obedience will lead to integrity with
the Eternal Reality for many.

20 The Mosaic Law amplified transgression. Yet, the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative
generosity magnified where unworthy choices flourished,
21 so transformative generosity might rule through a fixed relationship and grant Eternal Life
through Immanuel, our Sovereign Captain, just as worthless choices reigned in death.

§ 28460 DEAD TO UNWORTHY CHOICES, ALIVE IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

6 How should we respond? Should we continue in wrongful actions to increase favor from the
Eternal Reality?
2 Absolutely not! We are dead to wrongdoing; how can we live in it?
3 "Don't you know that being immersed in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, means we were
also buried with Him?"
4 We were entombed with Him through immersion into mortality so that just as the Life-Giver's
majesty resurrected the Chosen Redeemer, we too might experience a new existence.
5 If we share in His death, we will also share in His rebirth.

6 Our former selves were nailed to an execution stake with Him, eliminating the power of unworthy choices within us. We are no longer captives of unworthy deeds.
7 A dead person is freed from unworthy choices,
8 trusting that we will also be Alive with Him if we have been executed with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
9 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, having been resurrected, will not face death again; He is no longer under death's control.
10 In His death, He conquered transgressions once and for all. Now, His Life is dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 Similarly, consider yourselves unresponsive to unworthy choices but awakened to the Preeminent Sovereign through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

12 Do not let unworthy choices control your body, making you succumb to its cravings.
13 Do not offer any part of yourself to unworthy choices as a tool for evil deeds; instead, commit yourselves to the Preeminent Sovereign as those reborn from death to life. Empower all aspects of your being to Him as tools for authentic acts.
14 Unworthy choices will not rule over you because the Mosaic Law does not bind you. You now live within the freedom of the Preeminent Sovereign's favor.

§ 28470 ENSLAVED PEOPLE TO INTEGRITY WITH THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

15 What does this imply? Should we commit wrongdoing because mercy, not the Mosaic Law, binds us? Not so!
16 When you submit to someone as a subservient enslaved person, you are bonded to the one you serve—whether you propose unworthy choices, which culminates in death, or to compliance, which results in honorable integrity.
17 Gratitude be to Preeminent Sovereign that, although you were once in bondage to unworthy choices, you have sincerely followed the path now deeply rooted in your inner-selves.
18 Now, you are liberated from the clutches of unworthy choices and have become coworkers on the path of integrity with the Eternal Reality.
19 I'm employing a simple analogy due to your human constraints. You previously dedicated yourselves as servants to impurity and escalating impurity. Now, dedicate yourselves to a corrected relationship with the Preeminent Sovereign, which results in purification.
20 When unworthy choices had dominion over your life, there was no obligation to be within integrity with the Preeminent Sovereign.
21 What advantage did you gain then from actions that you regret now? The outcome of such deeds is mortality!

22 As you've been liberated from unworthy choices and turned into coworkers of the Preeminent Sovereign, you attain inner purity as a reward, ultimately generating Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
23 The reward for transgression is mortality. However, the generous offering from the Preeminent Sovereign is Eternal Life through our Rescuer, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 28480 RELEASED FROM THE MANDATE, BOUND TO THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

7 “Are you not, my fellow citizens of the New Humanity, since I am addressing those who understand the Mosaic Law, that its power applies to an individual only as long as they are alive?”
2 “A wife is obligated to her spouse for as long as he lives; however, if he passes away, she is freed from the Mosaic Law that bound her to him.”
3 “So, if she becomes involved with another individual while her spouse is still living, she would be branded as a woman engaging in extramarital infidelities. However, if her husband dies, that rule no longer binds her. She won’t be labeled a woman engaging in extramarital infidelities if she chooses to wed another man.”
4 “In the same manner, people of the New Humanity, you too have passed away to the Mosaic Law by being nailed to an execution stake in the body of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer. So now, your allegiance is to another, specifically, the One who was resurrected so that we can yield fruits for the Preeminent Sovereign.”
5 “While we existed in our earthly, carnal state, the hurtful cravings that the Mosaic Law incited within us were actively functioning, leading us to yield results destined for demise.”
6 “Having died to what previously confined us, we have become liberated from the Mosaic Law, enabling us to serve in the revitalized way of the Eternal Spark instead of the old-fashioned manner of the written Law.”

§ 28490 THE MANDATE AND UNWORTHY CHOICES

7 So, what are we implying? Is the Mosaic Law flawed? By no means! Yet, I wouldn’t have understood the authentic nature of unworthy choices without the Mosaic Law. Indeed, the Mosaic Law illustrated what it means to crave, as it clearly stated, “You must not crave.”

8 However, exploiting the Mosaic Law’s chance, my transgression stimulated all forms of craving in me. In the absence of directives, wrongdoing was nonexistent.

9 There was a time when I lived without knowledge of the Mosaic Law. But, when I understood the directive’s significance, the unworthy choice came raging alive, and I faced death.

10 I discovered that the exact edict meant to impart life resulted in demise.

11 Unworthy choices exploited the opportunity the rule book provided, tricked me and used it to terminate my existence.

12 The Mosaic Law is supposedly exalted, and the directive is set-apart, upright, and beneficial.

13 Did that, which is excellent, then turn into my demise? Of course not! But the Mosaic Law produced death in me by exposing my worthless choices as overwhelmingly bankrupt.

14 The Mosaic Law originates from the inner realm; however, I am carnal, enslaved under the control of unworthy choices.

15 I am baffled by my actions, as I often fail to do what I wish to, and instead, I do things that I despise.

16 When I commit actions I do not wish to, I still affirm the intrinsic good of the laws.

17 Indeed, it is not me who performs such actions; the unworthy choice resides within me.

18 I know I have no inherent goodness—in my wrongdoing, my total of unworthy choices. While I aspire to behave correctly, I deplorably need help performing this way.

19 The positive action I wish to accomplish remains undone. Yet, I persist in perpetrating the adverse action I strive to avoid.

20 Suppose I end up performing actions I do not desire to commit. In that case, it's not me carrying them out, but rather the unworthy choice embedded within me.

21 I have discerned this principle: Even though I intend to act rightly, malice is ever present within me.

22 I delight in the Mosaic Law of the Preeminent Sovereign deep within my core.

23 However, I discern a different principle operating within me, battling against the rule of my mind and trapping me in the dominion of the unworthy choice that controls my inner being.

24 How miserable I am! Who will free me from this life that is dominated by unworthy choice and death?

25 Thanks be to the Preeminent Sovereign, who sets me free through our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer! In my mindset, I am devoted to the Mosaic Law of Preeminent Sovereign. Still, I remain chained to the rule of unworthy choices in my flawed nature-set.

§ 28500 NEW LIFE THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPARK

8 No condemnation exists for those united with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
2 Through Him, the Life-giving Eternal Spark liberates you from the control of unworthy choices and demise. The Preeminent Sovereign addressed the Mosaic Law's limitations by sending His Heir, Immanuel, born human, full of worthy choices, to redeem Humanity.

3 He judged and defeated unworthy choices within human nature,
4 so the Mosaic Law's obligations might be fulfilled in us, guided by the Eternal Spark.

5 Carnal cravings drive some to focus on their passions. In contrast, the Eternal Spark empowers others to concentrate on what it aims to create within their inner-selves.

6 Mortal cravings controlling a mindset lead to demise, whereas the Eternal Spark regulating you ensures reality and tranquility.

7 Temporal passions dominating a mindset oppose the Preeminent Sovereign and fail to adhere to His guidance.

[8] Individuals living in the sensual domain can never reach the dream of the Eternal Reality for the New Humanity. But if the Eternal Spark resides within you, He—not your temporal body—is in charge.

[9] Without the Inner-Self of Immanuel, living within their inner-selves, they can not belong to the New Humanity.
[10] Even if your physical form was destined to perish due to unworthy choices, having Immanuel within you breathes life into your inner-self through your corrected relationship with the Eternal Reality.
[11] The Eternal Spark, who resurrected Immanuel, now resides within you. If He brought Immanuel back to life, He will also animate your mortal bodies through Himself inhabiting you.
[12] Consequently, we, the people of the New Humanity, are debtors, not to serve our carnal nature but to live in harmony with the new sovereign lifestyle.
[13] If you allow earthly desires to guide your life, it will lead to your end. Yet, if you renounce wrongdoings by the Eternal Spark's power, you shall experience authentic vitality.
[14] The Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign guides His offspring.
[15] The Eternal Spark frees you from fear and makes you part of their family. Now you can call Eternal Spark 'Abba,' your loving parent!
[16] The Eternal Spark confirms with our inner-self that we are offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[17] As His offspring, we are also inheritors—of His empowerments and fellow inheritors with Immanuel—on the condition that we participate in His trials to experience His exaltation equally.

§ 28510 PRESENT SUFFERING AND FUTURE MAJESTY

[18] I ascertain that the current affliction cannot measure up to the brilliance that will be unveiled within us.

[19] All that the Preeminent Sovereign has made are fervently waiting for His to disclose who His authentic children are.
[20] The universe was not willingly subjected to futility. But the One in Charge had the intention of hope.
[21] Every facet of this huge creation will be emancipated from the confines of decay and ushered into the freedom and acclaim that the Preeminent Sovereign's children enjoy.
[22] We are aware that all of creation has been expressing discomfort, similar to the distress of childbirth, until now.
[23] Furthermore, as the first fruits of the Eternal Spark, we groan inwardly with anticipation of our adoption as children and our physical redemption.
[24] Indeed, we found redemption within this trust. Yet, the vision of this very trust does not form hope. Who waits for anything that is already in their possession?
[25] We must wait patiently for what we want to see.
[26] Likewise, the Eternal Spark assists us with our weaknesses. We are often uncertain about what we should plead for, yet the Eternal Spark advocates on our behalf with inexpressible aspirations.
[27] The One who delves into our inner-selves understands the Eternal Spark's intent as He advocates for the loyal people following the Preeminent Sovereign's intended path.

28 We are assured that the Preeminent Sovereign orchestrates everything to benefit those who adore Him and are chosen to fulfill His intentions.
29 In His foreknowledge, the Preeminent Sovereign marked out those who would become like His Heir, ensuring His Heir would be the Prime among numerous siblings.
30 Those marked out in advance, He also summoned; those He called, He declared integrid. And those He declared integrid, He also elevated to eternal recognition.

§ 28520 MORE THAN CONQUERORS

31 So, what is our reaction to these events? If the Preeminent Sovereign supports us, who has the power to oppose us?
32 If He did not withhold His Heir but offered Him as an absolving payment for all of us, won't He give us everything besides Him?
33 The Eternal Reality heeded Abraham's intervention, rescuing Lot from the calamity that engulfed the towns where Lot resided.
34 Then, what person can pass judgment against us? Absolutely no one. Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, was nailed on an execution stake and resurrected; He now sits on the right side of the Eternal Reality, advocating on our behalf.
35 What can keep us from the affection of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer? Can affliction, difficulties, harassment, hunger, lack of clothing, peril, or war?
36 As the Living Word dictates: "Because of You, we endure mortality every moment of the day; we are seen as sheep destined for the butcher's block."
37 Despite all, we triumph exceedingly—thanks to the One who cherished us.
38 I am sure that not even death, life, Celestial Envoys, the present, the future, or any powers can separate us.
39 No height, depth, or another aspect of creation can disconnect us from the affection of the Preeminent Sovereign, found in our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 28530 PAUL'S ANGUISH OVER ISRAEL

9 "The Chosen Redeemer speaks ultimate authenticity through me; the Eternal Spark guides my conscience to confirm it.
2 I have deep sorrow and perpetual heartache.
3 If my separation and curse from the Chosen Redeemer could benefit my Hebrew people, I would wish it.

4 Israel holds the honor of being adopted as the first of the Preeminent Sovereign's children; they receive celestial radiance, exalted alliances, the Mosaic Law, fortress rites, joyful adoration, and many celestial assurances.
5 The forefathers belong to them, and from them, even Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer—eternally exalted by the Preeminent Sovereign—emerged! So be it. "

§ 28540 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S SOVEREIGN CHOICE

[6] The promise of the Preeminent Sovereign remains fulfilled. Not all descendants of Israel are authentic descendants.
[7] Abraham's authentic children are traced through Isaac, not all his offspring.
[8] The Preeminent Sovereign's children are those of the promise, not just biological descendants.
[9] The promise declared, "I will return, and Sarah will bear an heir."
[10] Rebekah's children were fathered by Isaac.
[11] To uphold His election plan, before the twins were born or did anything, He said,
[12] "The older will serve the younger." She was told, "Not by deeds but by He who calls."
[13] As written, "Jacob I loved, Esau I hated."
[14] Is there unfairness in the Preeminent Sovereign? Not so!
[15] He told Moses, "I will show kindness and compassion to whom I choose."
[16] It depends on His compassion, not human desire or effort.
[17] The Living Word tells Pharaoh: "I raised you to show My power and spread My Name worldwide."
[18] The Preeminent Sovereign shows compassion or hardens inner determination as He chooses.

[19] You might ask, "Why does He find fault if no one can resist His plan?"
[20] But who are you to question Him? Can the created ask the Innovator, "Why was I made this way?"
[21] Doesn't the artisan have the right to design from the same material both masterpieces and everyday tools, each with its own purpose?
[22] What if the Preeminent Sovereign originally intended to display His wrath (and destroy the damned) and alternately chose to practice patience?

[23] What if He chose to ultimately disclose His grandeur to those recipients of His mercy--to those He prepared in advance to receive the same grandeur?
[24] These recipients include us! The Preeminent Sovereign called from not only the Judeans but also from the Outsiders.

[25] Hosea wrote: "Those, not My people, I will call My people; she who was not loved, I will call My Esteemed."
[26] In the place where they were told, "You are not My people," they will be called "children of the living Preeminent Sovereign."
[27] Isaiah said about Israel: "Though the Israelites are as numerous as sand by the sea, only a leftover will be saved."
[28] The Sovereign Captain will execute His judgment swiftly and decisively.
[29] As Isaiah said, "If the Almighty Sovereign Captain had not left us descendants, we would have become like Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression,"

§ 28550 ISRAEL'S UNBELIEF

[30] So, what's the conclusion here? Outsiders, who weren't even striving for an upright relationship with the Eternal Reality, have achieved it, and this integrity stems from trust.

31 However, the individuals of Israel who sought integrity with the Eternal Reality by adhering to the Mosaic Law did not achieve their objective.
32 They failed because they strived—not through trust—but trusting deeds could accomplish it. They tripped over a rock, which caused people to stumble.
33 According to the Living Word: “Look, I am placing in the hub of David a stumbling stone and an obstacle rock, and anyone who trusts in Him will not experience disgrace.”

10 Now, my dear people of the New Humanity, the yearning of my inner-self and my request to the Preeminent Sovereign for the people of Israel are for their redemption.
2 I vouch for their intense passion for Preeminent Sovereign. However, this enthusiasm is rooted in something other than understanding.
3 They are unaware of the Preeminent Sovereign’s efforts to correct His relationship with all Humanity, and instead, they strive to establish such a relationship by seeking their way and rejecting the way of the Eternal Reality.
4 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, embodies the Mosaic Law’s termination, thereby ensuring the integrity of the Eternal Reality for all those who trust him.

5 Regarding the integrity of the Mosaic Law, Moses states that “the man who works to fulfill these requirements will live by them.”
6 However, the integrity that comes from trust tells you inside your inner-self, “Do not ask yourself, ‘Who will proceed up into the celestial realms?’” (thereby taking away the Sovereignty of Immanuel.)
7 Or “Who will reach down into the abysm?” (thereby resurrecting Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer from the dead).
8 However, what does it declare? “The teaching is close to you; it resides in your speech and your inner-self,” that is our proclamation about trust we announce:

9 By only asserting the expression that “Immanuel is My Sovereign Captain” and holding this trust deep within your inner-self that the Preeminent Sovereign resurrected Him from being dead, redemption will be yours.
10 By trusting your inner-self, you are made right with the Preeminent Sovereign, and by openly declaring your beliefs, you achieve redemption.

11 As the exalted writings state, anyone who trusts Him will never face shame.
12 There is no distinction between a Judean and an Outsider—the same Sovereign Captain governs everyone and generously grants His wealth to everyone who seeks Him.
13 Any individual invoking the Sovereign Captain’s Name shall be delivered.
14 How could they invoke the Name of the One they have not trusted? Furthermore, how would they trust someone they have yet to hear of? And how can they hear if there is no one proclaiming about Him?
15 How can someone proclaim this unless they’ve been commissioned? As declared in the Living Word, “How delightful it is to see those transmitting cheerful upgrades.”

16 However, not all the Israelites embraced the joyous developments. Isaiah questions, “Sovereign Captain, who has trusted our message?”
17 So, trust is derived from listening to cheerful upgrades, which are decoded through the path of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
18 I question, “Did they fail to hear?” “Their message has been dispersed throughout the entire planet, delivering their words to the furthest corners of the globe.”

19 Again, I pose the question: Did not Israel comprehend? First, Moses declares, “I will arouse
your jealousy through those not recognized as a nation. I will incite your wrath due to a country
devoid of understanding.”
20 Isaiah confidently states, “Those who were not in pursuit of Me have discovered Me; I made
Myself known to those who didn’t inquire about Me.”

21 About Israel, he asserts, “I have continually extended My hands throughout the day towards a
rebellious and stubborn nation.”

§ 28560 THE CHOSEN PEOPLE OF ISRAEL

11 Has the Preeminent Sovereign abandoned His chosen ones? Not so! As an ancestor of
Abraham, I am an Israelite from the people of Benjamin.
2 The Sovereign Captain has not cast aside His chosen ones whom He knew beforehand. Have
you heard what the Exalted Text reveals about Elijah and how he lodged a complaint to the
Preeminent Sovereign against Israel?
3 “Sovereign Captain, they have massacred Your eternally wise servants and wrecked Your
exalted sites; I remain the sole survivor, and they aim to end my life.”
4 The Preeminent Sovereign responded, “I have kept aside for Myself seven thousand men who
have never saluted the idolized deity Baal.”
5 Similarly, transformative generosity has favored a selected few in our contemporary era.
6 If it’s due to favor from the Eternal Reality, then it’s not reliant on human efforts. If it were so,
the concept of favor from the Eternal Reality would lose meaning.
7 So, what would be the outcome if Israel did not achieve what it passionately sought, and the
Preeminent Sovereign’s chosen individuals succeeded? They would grow resistant and
unyielding.
8 As per the Living Word, “The Preeminent Sovereign imparted them a temperament of lethargy,
sightless eyes, and ears devoid of hearing, a condition that persists till this very day.”
9 David expresses: “Let their feast become a snare, trap, pitfall, and payback for them.
10 Permit their vision confused, rendering them unseeing, and let their backbones be perpetually
curved.”

§ 28570 INTEGRATED CONNECTIONS

11 I ask again: “Did they fall beyond recovery?” Absolutely not! Their wrongdoing opened the
door for redemption to the Outsiders, stirring jealousy among the Israelites.
12 If their transgression brings wealth to the world and their failure enriches the Outsiders,
imagine the immense wealth following the Israelites’ redemption!
13 I speak to you, Outsiders. As an emissary to the Outsiders, I aim to enhance my
attentiveness
14 to provoke jealousy among my people and possibly rescue some of them.
15 If the Outsiders’ redemption stems from the Israelites’ rejection, what greater benefit will the
Israelites gain but return from death?
16 If the foundation of a building is solid and secure, then everything built upon it will be strong. If
the core of a power grid is reliable, so will be the connections extending from it.
17 If some connections were cut off, and you, an outsider, were integrated into the network, you
now share in the strength and resources of the core system.

18 Don’t become arrogant. Remember, it’s not you who nourishes the network; the network nourishes you!
19 "You might say, 'Connections were severed so that I could be integrated into the system.'"
20-21 That’s true—they were disconnected because of their lack of trust, and you remain connected through faith. Don’t be overconfident; instead, stay humble and cautious. For if God didn’t hesitate to remove the original connections, He won’t hesitate to remove you either.

22 So recognize the Preeminent Sovereign’s kindness and severity: compassion for you if you persist in His kindness, but harshness for those who fell. Otherwise, you, too, would be disconnected.
23 Should they regain trust, they can be reattached, as Preeminent Sovereign can reintegrate them once more.

24 If you were taken from an unsustainable system and, against all odds, integrated into a thriving and well-designed network, how much more easily can those who originally belonged to the system be restored to their rightful place within it?

§ 28580 ALL ISRAEL WILL BE DELIVERED

25 Understand that Israel’s hardening is temporary until the Outsider population is complete.
26 Then, all Israel will be delivered. As foretold, “The One Redeemer will come from the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign; he will eliminate depravity in Jacob.”
27 “I promise them this when I eliminate their transgressions.”
28 Regarding the joyous developments, they are adversaries for your benefit. Yet, in terms of celestial selection, they are cherished due to their forefathers.
29 The Preeminent Sovereign never revokes His empowerments and summons.
30 Just as you were once non-compliant towards the Preeminent Sovereign, you have experienced compassion due to the Israelites’ waywardness.
31 Similarly, they have now disobeyed so that you might receive mercy, and they might also be extended Preeminent Sovereign’s compassion.
32 The Preeminent Sovereign has consigned all people to their defiant ways to demonstrate Himself as merciful to all.

§ 28590 THANKSGIVING

33 The depth of the Preeminent Sovereign’s wisdom is truly remarkable! His decisions are mysterious, and His paths are beyond understanding.
34 “Who can comprehend the Sovereign Captain’s thoughts? Or who can be His advisor?”

35 “Who has ever given a gift to a Preeminent Sovereign that He should repay them?”
36 Everything comes from Him, exists by His power, and is for His honor. May eternal acclaim be His! So be it.

§ 28600 A LIVING PENANCE

12 Due to the Preeminent Sovereign’s immense compassion, I urge you, people of the New Humanity, to offer yourselves as a living, exalted absolving payment that pleases the Preeminent Sovereign, as this is your authentic and proper adulation.
2 Don’t get stuck in the algorithms of this world—let your mindset be refreshed and reshaped by a higher perspective.

§ 28610 HUMBLE SERVICE IN THE BODY OF THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

3 Because of the transformative generosity given to me, I urge you all to think seriously and follow the depth of trust that the Preeminent Sovereign has given you. Don’t overestimate yourselves.
4-5 In a dynamic organization, every team has different roles—designers, engineers, managers, and analysts. Each contributes something unique, but all belong to the same mission. In the Chosen Redeemer, we are many individuals united into one purpose, interdependent and connected.

6 We each have unique talents thanks to the transformative generosity given to us. If your talent is vision, use it in line with your trust.
7 If your skill is assisting others, help diligently. If it’s imparting understanding, dedicate yourself to enlightening.
8 In encouragement, offer uplifting words; in giving, do it generously; if leading, lead with perseverance; if showing kindness, do it with genuine delight.

§ 28620 LOVE IN ACTION

9 Authentic affection is essential. Embrace what is good and reject impurity.
10 Love each other deeply, valuing others above yourself.
11 Stay enthusiastic and passionate as you serve the Sovereign Captain.
12 Be joyful in hope, patient in hardship, and persistent in intervention, melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Help the Sovereign Captain’s pathseekers in need and be eager to offer hospitality.
14 Bless those who mistreat you; ask the Preeminent Sovereign to empower them, not curse them.
15 Rejoice with those who rejoice; mourn with those who mourn.
16 Live in harmony and avoid arrogance, being willing to associate with those of low position. Do not be conceited.
17 Do not repay evil for evil; strive to do what is right in everyone’s eyes.
18 As far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone.
19 Distinguished friends, it is written: “The revenge is Mine; I will punish.” Therefore, do not pursue retribution; make space for celestial fury. The Sovereign Captain says the same thing.
20 Rather, feed your enemy if he’s hungry and offer him something to drink if he’s thirsty. You will sling hot coals over his head by doing this.
21 Overcome evil with integrity, not by being overcome by it.

§ 28630 SUBMISSION TO GOVERNING AUTHORITIES

13 everyone should submit to the rule of the prevailing powers, as no power exists without the Preeminent Sovereign's endorsement. The Preeminent Sovereign has enabled the powers that currently exist.

2 Those who resist established authority oppose the Preeminent Sovereign's command and will invite judgment on themselves.
3 Prime Rulers frighten awful behavior rather than good behavior. Do you wish to have no fear of the person in charge? Then, you will receive his approval if you do what is right.
4 For leaders in authority are meant to serve the Eternal Reality's purpose for your benefit. But if you act unjustly, be aware—they carry the power to enforce justice for good reason.
5 It is essential to be obedient to the authorities, not solely due to the fear of punishment but also to maintain your moral integrity.
6 This is why you fulfill your tax obligations, as those in authority are the coworkers of the Preeminent Sovereign, dedicating themselves entirely to governance.
7 Fulfill your obligations to everyone: taxes to those to whom taxes are due; duties to those to whom duties are unpaid; courtesy to those to whom courtesy is due; and honor to those who deserve honor.

§ 28640 LOVE FULFILLS THE MOSAICAL LAW

8 Settle all accounts promptly, except the ongoing obligation to show love to others, for love is the fulfillment of what is just and right.
9 Directives such as not committing an extramarital affair, refraining from murder, avoiding theft, resisting the desire for what others possess, and all other instructions are encompassed in this singular principle: "Cherish your fellow being as you would cherish yourself."
10 Love never inflicts any damage on a neighbor. So, love is the embodiment of the Mosaic Law.

§ 28650 THE DAY IS NEAR

11 Recognize the importance of the present time: The moment has come to awaken from your slumber, as our deliverance is nearer now than when we first believed.
12 The long night of confusion is ending, and the new day is upon us. Shed the shady behaviors of the past and embrace a mindset ready for accountability and clarity.
13 Conduct yourselves properly, as in the daytime, avoiding wild parties, excessive drinking, sexual misconduct, loose behavior, confrontation, and jealousy.
14 Instead, embrace the presence of the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, and avoid planning to gratify the desires of your flesh.

§ 28660 THE WEAK AND THE STRONG

14 Welcome those with fragile trust without engaging in disputes over differing opinions.
2 Some trust allows them to eat all foods, while others with weaker trust eat only vegetables.
3 Those who eat everything and those who do not should recognize that the Preeminent Sovereign accepts both without looking down on each other.
4 Who are you to judge someone else's coworker? They stand or fall before their own supervisor and will stand, for the Sovereign Captain can make them stand.
5 Some value one day over another, while others see all days alike. Each should be convinced in their own mind.
6 Those who regard a day as special do so to honor the Sovereign Captain. Those who eat meat honor the Sovereign Captain and thank the Preeminent Sovereign. Those who abstain do so to honor the Sovereign Captain and give thanks to the Preeminent Sovereign.
7 No one is born for themselves, and no one dies for themselves.
8 Whether we live or die, we belong to the Sovereign Captain.
9 For this reason, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, died and returned to life to be the Sovereign Captain of both the dead and the living.

10 Why do you judge your sibling? Everybody present will be facing the Preeminent Sovereign's judgment seat.
11 "Every knee will bow before Me; every ethnicity will acknowledge Preeminent Sovereign," declares the Sovereign Captain, as it is written: "As surely as I live."
12 Each of us will give an account of ourselves to the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Consequently, let's cease criticizing one another. Rather, resolve not to place any roadblocks or hindrances in the path of a brother or sister.
14 I am convinced, fully persuaded by Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, that nothing is unhealthy in itself. But if anyone regards something as unclean, it is unhealthy for that person.
15 You are now not acting out of love if your sibling is upset about what you consume. Don't let your food ruin someone for whom Immanuel gave his life.
16 Therefore, do not let what you know is good be considered evil.
17 For the Celestial Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of integrity, peace, and delight in the exalted Eternal Spark.
18 Anyone who serves Immanuel this way is pleasing to the Preeminent Sovereign and receives human approval.
19 Let us endeavor to do all that promotes mutual enlightenment and peace.
20 Don't ruin the Preeminent Sovereign's creations to get food. All food is wholesome, yet consuming anything that could trip up another person is improper.
21 It is preferable to abstain from liquor, meat, and other activities that could topple your sibling.
22 So whatever you trust about these things, keep between yourself and the Preeminent Sovereign. Fortunate are the ones who do not condemn themselves for what they approve.
23 But whoever has doubts is condemned if they eat because their eating is not from the trust, and everything that does not come from the trust is transgression.

15 The powerful should put up with the shortcomings of the weak, not the other way around.
2 We should please our neighbors for their good, to build them up.
3 For even Immanuel did not delight himself; rather, as it says in the Living Word, "I have been the object of the abuses of those who attack You."
4 Every previous wisdom aimed to impart hope, thereby endowing us with endurance through the support of the Living Path.
5 May the Eternal Reality who grants perseverance and inspiration grant upon you the same perspective on one another that Immanuel possessed.

[6] so that you would exalt the Preeminent Sovereign, our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain’s Life-Giver, with one voice and one mind.
[7] Accept one another, just as Immanuel accepted you, to bring praise to the Preeminent Sovereign.
[8] Because I tell you, Immanuel has served the circumcised on behalf of the Preeminent Sovereign and fulfilled the promises given to the patriarchs
[9] so that the Outsiders might exalt the Preeminent Sovereign for His kindness. “Therefore I will exalt You among the nations; I will sing acclamations of Your Name,” as it is affirmed.
[10] Again, it says, “Rejoice, you nations, with His people.”
[11] Again, “Praise the Sovereign Captain, all you Outsiders; let all the peoples elevate Him.”
[12] “And Isaiah says, 'A leader will emerge, a descendant from Jesse’s family line, who will rise to guide all nations. People from every culture and background will find hope in him.”
[13] May the Preeminent Sovereign of hope fill you with all delight and peace as you trust in Him so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Eternal Spark.

§ 28670 PAUL, THE ENSOVEREIGNED MEDIATOR TO THE OUTSIDERS

[14] I am confident, dear people of the New Humanity, that you are full of goodness and knowledge and capable of advising each other.
[15] Nonetheless, due to the favor the Eternal Reality granted me, I directly wrote to you about a few subjects to refresh your memory,
[16] to serve as a servant of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer to the Outsiders. I’ve been entrusted with spreading the Preeminent Sovereign’s joyous developments so that the Outsiders may form an offering that pleases the Preeminent Sovereign, having been made pure by the Eternal Spark.
[17] In Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, I take pride in my work for the Preeminent Sovereign.
[18] I discuss only what Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, has achieved through me to guide the Outsiders in complying with the Preeminent Sovereign through my path and actions.
[19] The Eternal Spark’s awesome power has prompted these words and actions, accompanied by signs and marvels. Therefore, I have fully proclaimed the message of the Chosen Redeemer from Yerushalayim to Illyricum.
[20] My goal has been to proclaim the joyous developments where the Chosen Redeemer hasn’t been heard of to avoid building on another’s foundation.
[21] As the Living Word says, ‘Those who have not heard about Him will understand, and those who have not seen Him will comprehend. ’
[22] This may be why I have been frequently impeded from visiting you.

§ 28680 PAUL’S PLAN TO VISIT ROME

[23] “Now that I have completed my work in these regions and have longed to see you for many years,
[24] I plan to visit you on my way to Spain, hoping to enjoy your company before you assist me on my journey.
[25] Currently, I am heading to Yerushalayim to support the citizens of the New Humanity there.

26 The loyal individuals from Macedonia and Achaia were delighted to share their resources with
the less fortunate pathseekers of the Sovereign Captain in Yerushalayim.
27 They were happy to do so and are truly indebted to them. Since the Outsiders have shared
the Israelites' inner gifts, they must share their tangible resources with the Israelites.
28 Once I have completed this task and ensured they have received this donation, I will head to
Spain, stopping by to see you.
29 I am confident that when I arrive, I will bring the extreme transformative generosity of the
Chosen Redeemer.
30 By the authority of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, and through the affection
of the Eternal Spark, I implore you, my dear people of the New Humanity, to aid me in my
tribulations by directing your meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign on my
behalf.
31 Seek celestial guidance to protect me from those not aligned with the lifestyle of the Eternal
Reality in Judea, and let the offering I bring to Yerushalayim find a warm reception among the
Preeminent Sovereign's devout pathseekers there,
32 so that, according to the Preeminent Sovereign's will, I may arrive joyfully and rejuvenate in
your presence.
33 May the Eternal Reality that imparts tranquility be with everyone. So be it. "

§ 28690 PERSONAL GREETINGS

16 I introduce our sister Phoebe, who trustfully serves as an ensovereigned lifestyle community
organizer in Cenchreae.
2 I implore you to accept her in the Sovereign Captain in a manner befitting all citizens of the
New Humanity and provide her with any assistance she might require from you, as she has
been a contributor to numerous individuals, myself included.

3 Extend my salutations to Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow laborers in the service of Immanuel,
the Chosen Redeemer.
4 They put their lives on the line for my sake: Not just for me but for all the ensovereigned
lifestyle communities among the Outsiders. Extend my greetings to the ensovereigned lifestyle
community that gathers in their home.

5 Please send my regards to my cherished friend Epenetus, the first individual in the region of
Asia to put his trust in the Chosen Redeemer.
6 Say hello to Mary. She labored intensely on your behalf.
7 Extend your warm regards to Andronicus and Junia, my relatives and former cellmates. They
hold a remarkable reputation among the emissaries and proclaimed their trust in the Chosen
Redeemer before me.

8 Extend my warm regards to Ampliatus, a cherished companion in our trust.
9 Offer salutations to Urbanus, our companion in the Chosen Redeemer's endeavor, and my
dear confidant, Stachys.
10 Extend your greetings to Apelles; his loyalty to the Chosen Redeemer has been proven. Also,
send regards to those from Aristobulus' family.
11 Acknowledge Herodion, my relative. Send regards to those from the Narcissus family devoted
to the Sovereign Captain.

12 Extend warm wishes to Tryphena and Tryphosa, these women who have toiled diligently in
their service to the Sovereign Captain. Also, I express fond regards to my cherished friend

Persis, another dedicated woman who has exerted herself extensively in the service of the Sovereign Captain.
13 Extend my salutations to Rufus, a select individual under the Sovereign Captain's guidance, along with his mother, who has also shown motherly affection towards me.

14 Extend your best wishes to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and all their associated people of the New Humanity.
15 Extend warm regards to Philologus, Julia, Nereus, his sister Olympas, and all the pathseekers of the Sovereign Captain accompanying them.
16 Express mutual affection with an exalted embrace. All the assemblies of the Chosen Redeemer extend warm salutations.

17 I implore you, my people of the New Humanity, to be vigilant for those inciting dissensions and creating hindrances against the path you've imparted. Steer clear of them.
18 Individuals like these are not devoted to our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, but to their desires. They fool those with an innocent mindset through their eloquent speeches and compliments.
19 Your adherence to the path has become renowned, which brings me optimism; however, I aspire for you to retain wisdom concerning the sovereign lifestyle and to remain uncontaminated despite toxic surroundings.

20 The peace-bringing Preeminent Sovereign will soon defeat the Adversary, placing him under your command. May the kindness of our Rescuer, Immanuel, accompany you.
21 Timothy, who collaborates with me, extends his greetings to you with Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my relatives of Judean ancestry.
22 I, Tertius, the transcriptor of this letter, extend my salutations to you as a pathseeker of the Sovereign Captain.
23 Gaius welcomes me and the ensovereigned lifestyle community and extends his salutations to you. Erastus, holding the office of the city's infrastructure manager, and our fellow person of trust, Quartus, also convey their greetings.

24 Let our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain's loving kindness, touch each of you. So be it.

25 Praise the Preeminent Sovereign, He who possesses the power to strengthen your trust in line with the joyous developments I share; the message I spread about the Chosen Redeemer is in harmony with the unveiling of the secret ultimate authenticity that was concealed for countless ages past.
26 The eternal Preeminent Sovereign's command has now been disclosed and demonstrated through the Wisdom of the eternally wise servants, intending that all nations may attain trust-driven adherence.
27 Give immortal acclaim to the sole Preeminent Sovereign of wisdom through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer. So be it.

~ 207 | 1 Sophisticates | 1 Corinthians

§ 28700 KINDNESS AND TRANQUILITY

1 The Preeminent Sovereign calls Paul a messenger, and we consider Sosthenes as our fellow person of trust.

2 To the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Corinth, purified in the Chosen Redeemer Immanuel and chosen to be exalted, along with everyone who invokes the name of our Rescuer Immanuel—their Rescuer as well as ours:

3 May you receive kindness and tranquility from the Preeminent Sovereign, our Celestial Life-Giver, and the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.

§ 28710 THANKSGIVING

4 Due to the Eternal Reality's favor given through the Chosen Redeemer, I am always grateful to my Innovator for you.

5 Through Him, your lives are enriched with diverse communication skills for comprehensive understanding.
6 You validated our message about the Chosen Redeemer.
7 As a result, you lack no celestial gift as you eagerly await the unveiling of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.
8 He will fortify you until the end, ensuring you are blameless on the day of our Sovereign Captain, Chosen Redeemer's return.
9 Trust in the reliability of the Preeminent Sovereign, who invited you to form a close relationship with His Heir, the Chosen Redeemer, our Sovereign Captain.

§ 28720 AN ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY DIVIDED OVER LEADERS

10 By the power of our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, I implore you, my people of the New Humanity, to speak with one voice, refrain from disagreements, and uphold perfect harmony in your comprehension and perception.
11 My siblings, in trust, I have received word from individuals in Chloe's family that there are disputes among you.
12 Some of you claim to follow Paul, Apollos, Cephas, or the Chosen Redeemer.
13 Has the Chosen Redeemer been fragmented? Was it Paul who died on the execution stake for your unworthy choices? Or was it Paul's name in which you were immersed?
14 I am grateful to the Eternal Reality that I only imparted Immanuel's death and rebirth by water immersion with Crispus and Gaius.
15 No one can claim they were immersed under my attention.

16 (Indeed, Stephanas' family was among those I immersed; apart from them, my memory fails to recall any others to whom I imparted Immanuel's death and rebirth.

17 The Chosen Redeemer entrusted me with the mission of not only absorbing myself in the joyous developments but also sharing them. This assignment was not to be accomplished through refined speech or intellect to not drain the significance from the nailing him to an execution stake of the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 28730 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER NAILED TO AN EXECUTION STAKE

18 The proclamation of nailing Him to an execution stake seems absurd to those on the path of demise. Still, for those on the path of redemption, it represents the Preeminent Sovereign's might.
19 The Living Word declares: "I will annihilate the wisdom of those who consider themselves wise and confound the understanding of insightful thinkers."
20 Where are the individuals deemed wise? Where can a knowledgeable Law instructor be found? Where is the intellectual of this era? Hasn't the Preeminent Sovereign exposed the world's wisdom as senselessness?
21 Indeed, through His profound wisdom, the Preeminent Sovereign decided that the world would not come to recognize Him simply via its understanding. He was delighted, instead, to rescue those with trust through the seemingly absurd message we proclaim.
22 Israelites require marvelous works as proof, while Greeks pursue philosophical knowledge.
23 We make known a Redeemer, nailed on an execution stake, a cause for stumbling in the eyes of Israelites, and a non-sensible concept to Outsiders.
24 Nevertheless, the Preeminent Sovereign selects individuals, regardless of their Judean or Greek origins, and to them, the Chosen Redeemer embodies the Preeminent Sovereign's mighty power and profound wisdom.

25 The Preeminent Sovereign's apparent foolishness surpasses human intelligence, and what seems to be the Preeminent Sovereign's weakness is more powerful than human strength.

26 Reflect on your past, siblings, during your celestial invitation. Few among you were considered intelligent by societal judgment; few held substantial power; few came from distinguished lineages.

27 The Preeminent Sovereign intentionally selected what the world perceives as foolish to disgrace the wise and what the world sees as weak to embarrass the powerful.
28 The Preeminent Sovereign selected the insignificant and contemptible elements of the world, along with the non-existent ones, to make the existing ones obsolete.
29 To ensure that no individual can take pride in His presence.

30 You are united with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, due to His actions, who has been transformed into Celestial wisdom for us, representing our integrity, purification, and redemption.
31 As stated in the Living Word, "Any individual who wishes to take pride should take pride in the Sovereign Captain."

2 As it stands, my people of the New Humanity, I avoided rhetoric or mortal wisdom during my encounter with you while expressing the message from the Preeminent Sovereign.

2 I decided to concentrate solely on the Chosen Redeemer and His nailing to an execution stake when I was among you.

3 I approached you in a state of frailty, filled with intense dread and shaking.
4 My discourse and proclamation relied not on eloquent or convincing language but on the potent manifestation of the Eternal Spark.
5 Your trust would not be founded on humanity's wisdom, but the Preeminent Sovereign's might.

§ 28740 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S WISDOM REVEALED BY THE ETERNAL SPARK

6 We share profound wisdom with the innerly mature, not of this era or its diminishing authorities.
7 Instead, we reveal the Preeminent Sovereign's hidden wisdom, predestined for our acclaim before time began.

8 The leaders of this age missed it; otherwise, they wouldn't have executed the bearer of celestial radiance.
9 As the Living Word says: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no mind has conceived—the empowerments the Preeminent Sovereign has for those who love him."

10 The Preeminent Sovereign disclosed these through His Eternal Spark, which explores all, including His profound depths.
11 Only a person's essence understands their thoughts; similarly, only the Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign understands His thoughts.

12 We have received empowerment from the Eternal Spark rather than from the empowerment of the world.
13 And this is what we say, expressing inner realities in inner terms, not in words taught to us by human wisdom but in words taught to us by the Eternal Spark.
14 The natural man rejects the things from the Eternal Spark of the Preeminent Sovereign. Because they are innerly discerning, he cannot comprehend them and considers them silly.
15 The individual with the Eternal Spark evaluates all but is not subject to human judgment.
16 Who understands the Sovereign Captain to guide Him? Yet, we have the mind of the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 28750 THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY AND ITS LEADERS

3 My dear people of the New Humanity, I couldn't call you enlightened by the Eternal Spark but rather individuals driven by worldly desires, like newborns in the Chosen Redeemer.

[2] I nourished you with milk instead of solid food, as you were unprepared to receive it. Remarkably, you're still not prepared.
[3] Your physical nature continues to influence you. Given envy and disputes, doesn't your physical nature still affect you? Aren't you behaving like ordinary individuals?

[4] When one of you claims to be a follower of Paul, and another asserts allegiance to Apollos, doesn't this show you behave just like ordinary individuals?
[5] In the end, who are Apollos and Paul? Merely agents assisting you in embracing trust, each performing the role the Sovereign Captain assigned.

[6-7] Some plant seeds in a community garden, and others water them, but it's the Eternal Reality who ensures the growth, turning our efforts into something meaningful.

[8] The individual who plants and the one who waters work together towards the same goal, yet each will receive a reward based on their efforts. We collaborate in Preeminent Sovereign's purpose.

[9-11] We are all partners in the Preeminent Sovereign's mission—you are like a collaborative project designed by the Eternal Reality. I helped establish a solid foundation, like a skilled architect, and others are continuing the work. But be thoughtful in how you contribute, because the foundation has already been set: it's Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

[12-15] If anyone builds their life's work using materials of varying value—like steel, glass, or fragile plastic—their efforts will be tested. The moment of truth will shine a spotlight, revealing the durability of their choices. What endures will be celebrated, but what crumbles under scrutiny will be lost.

[16] Aren't you aware that collectively, you represent the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, and his Eternal Spark resides within you?

[17] The Preeminent Sovereign will bring ruin to anyone who brings ruin to their fortress; the Preeminent Sovereign exalts the fortress, and you collectively form that fortress.

[18] Guard against self-deception. Suppose anyone among you considers himself enlightened according to this era's norms. In that case, this person must embrace foolishness to become truly wise.

[19] The Preeminent Sovereign views the wisdom of this world as folly. As per the Living Word, He ensnares the cunning in their guile.
[20] Once more, the Sovereign Captain is aware that the intellectual contemplations of the enlightened are pointless.

[21] Therefore, cease glorifying earthly authorities. Everything belongs to you:
[22] Paul, Apollos, Cephas, the world, life, death, the now and the yet to come are yours.
[23] You are affiliated with the Chosen Redeemer, and the Chosen Redeemer is affiliated with the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 28760 THE NATURE OF AN AUTHENTIC EMISSARISHIP

4 We are administrators of the Chosen Redeemer and custodians of the Eternal Reality's secrets disclosed by the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 Those entrusted with responsibilities must demonstrate reliability.
3 It matters little if you evaluate me or if any human tribunal does; I refrain from judging myself.
4 A clear conscience doesn't imply faultlessness. The Sovereign Captain presides over my judgment.
5 Avoid premature conclusions and await the Sovereign Captain's arrival. He will illuminate what's concealed and reveal inner intentions. Each will receive commendation from the Preeminent Sovereign.

6 "My people of the New Humanity, I've used Apollos and myself as examples for your benefit so you may understand the essence of the statement and refrain from exceeding what is scripted. Consequently, you won't be inflated with pride by favoring one of us over the other."

7 "Who accredits you as superior? What possessions do you have that weren't given to you? If they were gifted, why act as if they weren't?"

8 "You trust you have everything! You consider yourselves wealthy! You have started ruling without us! I wish your reign were a reality to share your rule!"

9 "Preeminent Sovereign has displayed us, the emissaries, at the tail end, like those sentenced to perish in public. We have become a spectacle for the cosmos, Celestial Envoys, and humanity."

10 "We appear simple-minded for the cause of the Chosen Redeemer, yet you are perceived as insightful in Him! We are frail, whereas you are robust! You receive accolades while we face scorn!"

11 "Up to this moment, we endure hunger and thirst, are clothed in tatters, suffer cruel treatment, and lack a home."

12 "We exhaust ourselves through manual labor. When insulted, we respond with kindness; amid persecution, we are resilient."

13 "When slandered, we respond gently. We are considered the world's filth, society's waste—up to this moment."

§ 28770 PAUL'S APPEAL AND WARNING

14 I'm not writing to shame you but to caution you, as with cherished offspring.
15 Despite having many mentors under the Chosen Redeemer's guidance, there are few paternal figures, for I became your inner guide in the path of Immanuel through joyous developments.
16 I implore you to be like me.

17 I have sent Timothy to you, my cherished heir who is loyal to the Sovereign Captain. He will remind you of my path in the light of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, which aligns with the path I share universally in each ensovereigned lifestyle community.
18 Some of you have become overconfident, assuming I won't visit.
19 I shall arrive shortly, Preeminent Sovereign willing, and will assess not just the words of these conceited individuals but their inherent strength.
20 The Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality isn't just words but a manifestation of power.
21 What's your preference? Should I come with an instrument of correction or with affection and mildness?

§ 28780 DEALING WITH A CASE OF INCEST

5 It's reported that sexual immorality exists among you, a kind even those unaligned with the Eternal Reality reject: A man is cohabiting with his stepmother.
2 You are basking in arrogance! Shouldn't you mourn and expel the individual involved from your community?
3 My inner-self is with you, though I'm not present physically. If I were there, judgment would have already been pronounced against this individual under the authority of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
4 Gather in the name of our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, with my presence in the Eternal Spark and the power of our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
5 Submit this individual to the Adversary to obliterate the physical self, intending that his inner-self is preserved on the day the Sovereign Captain returns.
6 Your bragging is inappropriate. Don't you know a small amount of yeast affects the whole dough?
7 Eliminate the old leaven to become a fresh, unleavened batch—your authentic state, for our Emancipation Lamb, the Chosen Redeemer, has already been offered.

8 Celebrate not with stale bread imbued with spite and iniquity but with fresh bread signifying honesty and integrity.
9 In my previous correspondence, I advised you not to keep company with individuals indulging in sexual misconduct.
10 I didn't mean avoiding those who live unethically, are greedy, deceitful, or worship counterfeit idolized deities. If that were so, you'd need to leave this world entirely.
11 Now I tell you not to mingle with anyone who identifies as a person of trust yet persists in sexual immorality or greed, worships counterfeit idolized deities, speaks ill of others, over consumes alcohol, or cheats. Refrain from even sharing a meal with such individuals.
12 What business is it of mine to judge those outside the ensovereigned lifestyle community? Are you not to judge those inside?
13 The Preeminent Sovereign adjudicates Those beyond our circle. Remove the evil individual from your midst.

§ 28790 ACCUSATIONS AMONG PATHSEEKERS

6 If you have a conflict, why seek judgment from those outside the Eternal Reality instead of the Sovereign Captain's pathseekers?

2 Don’t you know the Preeminent Sovereign’s people will rule the world? If so, can’t you handle minor disputes?
3 We will rule over Celestial Envoys, so we should manage earthly matters.
4 Why seek judgment from those dismissed within the ensovereigned lifestyle community?
5 This is to your shame. Is there no one wise enough to mediate disputes among brothers?
6 Instead, you take legal action against each other in front of mistrustful people!

7 Legal disputes among you already signify a loss. Wouldn’t it be better to endure injustice or accept deception?
8 Instead, you commit deceit and injustice against your relatives.
9 Don’t you know wrongdoers won’t inherit the Preeminent Sovereign’s Sovereignty? Don’t be misled: Neither those indulging in sexual improprieties, worshipping counterfeit idolized deities, disloyal partners, men engaged in homosexual acts,
10 thieves, greedy individuals, habitual drinkers, slanderers, nor con artists will share in the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality.
11 Some of you were like this, but you were purified and exalted. Your integrity was affirmed in the name of the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, and through the Eternal Spark of our Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 28800 SEXUAL IMMORALITY

12 Though you claim “all actions are permissible for me,” not all are beneficial. I refuse to let any activity dominate me, yet I am free to engage in any.

13 Our digestive system is for eating, and eating is for our digestive system. Still, the Preeminent Sovereign will make both unnecessary. The body is not designed for lewd activities but for serving the Sovereign Captain, and the Sovereign Captain is for the body.
14 In His might, the Preeminent Sovereign resurrected the Sovereign Captain and will similarly resurrect us.
15 Aren’t you aware that your bodies are parts of the Chosen Redeemer? Should I then connect the parts of the Chosen Redeemer with a harlot? Not!
16 When a man becomes physically united with a harlot, they become one entity. It is declared that “two shall transform into a single entity.”
17 Any individual who joins themselves with the Sovereign Captain becomes innerly unified with Him.

18 Evade sexual misconduct. Every other transgression an individual performs is external to the body; however, anyone who indulges in sexual wrongdoing offends their own body.
19 Aren’t you aware that your body is the fortress of the exalted Eternal Spark who resides within you, given to you by the Preeminent Sovereign? You do not possess yourself.
20 You were purchased for a sum; hence, acclaim the Preeminent Sovereign using your physical selves.

§ 28810 CONCERNING MARRIED LIFE

7 Addressing your concerns: it is beneficial for a man to avoid intimate contact with a woman.
2 Due to rising sexual misconduct, each man should be intimate with his wife and each woman with her husband.

[3] Both the wife and the husband have obligations to one another as part of their marriage.
[4] A wife does not have authority over her body; her husband does. Similarly, a husband does not have authority over his body; his wife does.
[5] Do not deprive each other except by mutual consent and temporarily, to focus on uniting your conscience with the Eternal Reality. Then, come together again to avoid temptation by the Adversary's lack of restraint.
[6] I say this as a concession, not a directive.
[7] I wish everyone were as I am. However, each has their own celestial gift; one has this gift, another has that.
[8] To the unmarried and widows, I suggest it is good to remain single like me.
[9] However, if they lack control, they ought to be married because getting married is preferable to burning with passion.

[10] For the married, these instructions come from the Sovereign Captain, not from me: A wife should not separate from her husband.
[11] If she does, she must remain unmarried or reconcile with her husband. Likewise, a husband must not divorce his wife.
[12] To others (this is my advice, not the Sovereign Captain's): If a man of trust has a wife who does not share his trust but agrees to live with him, he should not divorce her.
[13] Similarly, if a woman has a husband who lacks trust but agrees to live with her, she should not divorce him.
[14] The husband who lacks trust is purified through his wife, and the wife who lacks trust is purified through her trust-filled husband. Otherwise, your children would be impure, but now they are exalted.
[15] If a person of mistrust decides to leave, let them go. A brother or sister is not obliged in such circumstances; the Preeminent Sovereign calls us to live peacefully.
[16] Wife, can you be sure of leading your husband to redemption? Husband, can you be confident of leading your wife to redemption?
[17] Regardless of circumstances, everyone should live the life the Sovereign Captain appointed, as the Preeminent Sovereign invited them. This directive applies to all ensovereigned lifestyle communities.

[18] "If a man was circumcised at his celestial summons, he shouldn't reverse it. If uncircumcised, he shouldn't undergo circumcision.
[19] Circumcision or not is insignificant; what matters is adhering to the Preeminent Sovereign's directives.
[20] The Preeminent Sovereign summons everyone to remain in their current condition.

[21] "Don't worry if you were a servant when called. If you can become free, seize the opportunity.

[22] He who was summoned in servitude is the Sovereign Captain's liberated individual; similarly, he who was unbound when called is a bondman of the Chosen Redeemer.
[23] A significant cost was paid for you; don't become enslaved to others.
[24] People of the New Humanity, persist in your circumstances when the Preeminent Sovereign called you."

§ 28820 CONCERNING THE UNMARRIED

[25] I don't have a directive from the Sovereign Captain regarding unmarried individuals. Still, I can offer a viewpoint as a reliable person through the Sovereign Captain's compassion.

[26] Given the ongoing predicament, it's beneficial for an individual to stay in their current state.
[27] Have you made a promise to a lady? Don't try to free yourself from it. You are not tied to such a vow. Resist the urge to seek a spouse.
[28] However, if you tie the knot, you haven't made an unworthy choice; similarly, if a maiden gets hitched, she has not made unworthy decisions. Yet, those who decide to get married will undoubtedly encounter numerous challenges in their earthly lives, and I intend to shield them from such hardships.

[29] I'm saying this, siblings: our time is fleeting. From now forward, those who are married should behave as if they are not;
[30] individuals experiencing sorrow should behave as if they are not distressed; those experiencing delight should behave as though they are not delighted; those who purchase items should behave as if they do not own them.
[31] Individuals using worldly resources should live as if they do not absorb them because the current state of this world will soon cease to exist.

[32] My desire is for you to be devoid of worries. A bachelor is preoccupied with the matters of the Sovereign Captain and how to satisfy Him.
[33] A married man tends to worry about worldly matters, specifically how he might satisfy his wife.
[34] His attention is pulled in two directions. A single woman or a virgin is fixated on the matters of the Sovereign Captain, striving to serve the Sovereign Captain with both body and energy. However, a woman who is married is preoccupied with earthly responsibilities, especially with how to satisfy her husband.

[35] I shared this with your best interest, not to impose limitations but to promote a lifestyle of single-minded dedication to the Sovereign Captain.
[36] If an individual feels that he isn't treating his betrothed virgin fairly, and his emotions are extremely intense, leading him to trust that marriage is necessary, he should follow his desire. It's not a transgression. They are free to wed.
[37] However, the individual who is resolved in his inner-self, feeling no pressure but has command over his desires, and has decided not to wed the maiden—such a person is also doing well.
[38] Consequently, the individual who unites with the maiden in matrimony acts appropriately. However, the one who refrains from such a union performs even better.

[39] A wife is obligated to her spouse for his life. However, if he passes away, she can marry whomever she chooses, as long as the individual is a pathseeker of the Sovereign Captain.
[40] She would find greater delight remaining in her current condition. I trust I possess the Eternal Reality's guidance of Preeminent Sovereign's Eternal Spark.

§ 28830 CONCERNING FOOD OFFERED TO IDOLIZED DEITIES

8 Regarding meals offered to idolized deities, we know that insight can lead to arrogance while love fosters growth.

[2] Those who think they know everything still need to learn more.

3 The Preeminent Sovereign recognizes those who love Him.
4 We understand that handmade idolized deities are not real and that there is only one authentic and living Eternal Reality.
5 Even if there are many so-called idolized deities and rulers, whether in the celestial realms or on Earth,
6 there is only one Eternal Reality, the Life-Giver, the source of all, and one Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, through whom everything was created and by whom we live.
7 Some people still associate food with idolized deity worship, and their fragile conscience becomes tainted.
8 Eating food doesn't make us more acceptable to the Preeminent Sovereign; our worth doesn't change whether we eat or not.
9 But be careful that your freedom doesn't cause those with weaker trust to stumble.
10 If someone with a fragile conscience sees you, with your knowledge, eating in a skeptic fortress, they might be encouraged to eat food offered to idolized deities.
11 Your knowledge could lead to the downfall of this frail sibling, for whom the Chosen Redeemer sacrificed His life.
12 When you harm their fragile moral sense, you are making an unworthy choice against the Chosen Redeemer.
13 If eating meat leads my siblings in trust toward transgression, I pledge to abstain from meat forever to prevent them from making an unworthy choice.

§ 28840 PAUL'S RIGHTS AS AN EMISSARY

9 "Am I not a free individual? Am I not a special messenger? Haven't I personally encountered our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain? Aren't you all evidence of my endeavors for the Sovereign Captain?

2 Even if others do not acknowledge me as their emissary, you recognize me as one because you are the living proof of my celestial commission in the Sovereign Captain.
3 I provide this answer to those seeking to pass judgment on me.
4 Do we not have the authority to consume nourishment and beverages?
5 Aren't we entitled to have a wife accompany us in trust, just like the other emissaries, the siblings of the Sovereign Captain and Cephas?
6 Are Barnabas and I the only ones who don't have the privilege to abstain from labor to earn our livelihood?
7 Does anyone engage in military service on their coin? Who cultivates a rooftop garden but doesn't partake of its produce? Who looks after a herd of dairy cows without consuming the milk produced?
8 Am I merely stating this from a human perspective? Does the Mosaic Law not endorse the same principle?
9 The Mosaic Law of Moses states: 'You should not restrict an ox from eating as it threshes the grain. ' Does the Preeminent Sovereign express concern solely for oxen?
10 This statement applies to us, right? Indeed, it was drafted for our sake, given that anyone who cultivates and threshes should act with the anticipation of enjoying a portion of the yield.
11 If we've planted inner authenticities within you, would expecting worldly benefits in return be unreasonable?
12 While others have the privilege to expect support from you, don't we deserve it even more? However, we chose not to exercise this privilege. Instead, we tolerate everything to avoid obstructing the spreading of the Chosen Redeemer's joyous developments.

13 Are you unaware that those who perform duties in the fortress consume their meals from the fortress absolving payments, and those who assist at the pedestal table partake in the absolving payments presented there?

14 Similarly, the Sovereign Captain has ordered those spreading the joyous developments to earn their livelihood.
15 I haven't exercised any of these privileges. Furthermore, I intend not to write this with the expectation that you will implement it for me. Indeed, I would prefer to perish than have someone rob me of my right to take pride in this.
16 I have no cause for pride when delivering the joyous developments, given that I am duty-bound to carry out this task. I will be terrible if I fail to share the joyous developments.
17 If I willingly spread the joyous developments, I earn a reward; if reluctantly, I merely perform my entrusted duty.
18 So, what is my compensation? It's simply this: I offer free delivery of joyous developments, so I'm not fully employing my privileges as a bearer. "

§ 28850 PAUL'S USE OF HIS FREEDOM

19 Despite my independence, I have willingly become subservient to everyone to lead as many as possible to redemption.
20 When with the Israelites, I adopted their ways to convince them. To those under the Mosaic Law, I behaved as if I were also under it, though I am not, to persuade them.
21 To influence those without the Mosaic Law, I acted as one without it (though the Preeminent Sovereign's Law governs me).
22 I adapted to the frail and molded myself to the needs of all individuals, hoping to rescue some through every means.
23 I undertake all these actions to upgrade developments and share their benefits.

§ 28860 THE NEED FOR SELF-DISCIPLINE

24 "Don't you know that in a competition, everyone participates, but only the focused achieve the goal? Strive with intention to reach your purpose."

25 Athletes discipline themselves for months to win a trophy that will eventually fade away. But the prize we pursue is one that lasts forever—enduring and unchanging.
26 "So, I don't sprint like someone without a clear goal or engage in combat like a pugilist striking aimlessly into the void."
27 "No, I rigorously discipline my body and adhere to my will, ensuring that I will not be deemed unfit for the award after delivering the word to others."

§ 28870 WARNINGS FROM ISRAEL'S HISTORY

10 My people of the New Humanity, remember that the cloud protected our ancestors and safely crossed the sea.
2 They experienced a form of immersion into Moses through the cloud and the sea.
3 They all consumed the same inner sustenance.
4 They drank from the inner stone with them, known as Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

5 Yet, most did not find favor with the Preeminent Sovereign and perished in the desert.
6 These events serve as warnings to prevent us from desiring malevolent actions as they did.
7 As the Living Word states, “Refrain from worshipping counterfeit idolized deities as some did: After feasting and drinking, they indulged in debauched festivities.”
8 We must avoid unworthy sexual choices like some of them, which led to the sudden death of twenty-three thousand in one day.
9 We should not tempt the Chosen Redeemer as some did, resulting in death by serpents.
10 Avoid complaining like certain individuals who met their end through the Celestial Envoy of destruction.

11 These events are cautionary lessons documented for us, upon whom the end of the eras has come.
12 Be careful not to fall if you think you are secure.
13 No test has overtaken you except what is common to humanity. The Preeminent Sovereign is trustworthy; He won’t allow you to give in to temptation more than you can handle. He will also provide a way out so you can endure temptation.

§ 28880 IDOLIZED DEITY FEASTS AND THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN’S SUPPER

14 So, my cherished comrades, avoid the expression of joyful adoration of counterfeit idolized deities at all costs.
15 I address you as individuals who determine your discernment by what I articulate.
16 Isn’t the fortunate cup we are thankful for a sharing in the Chosen Redeemer’s blood? And doesn’t the bread we break symbolize our connection to his gift of renewal?
17 Despite our multitude, we form a single entity as we share the same bread.
18 Reflect on the Israelites: Aren’t those who consume the absolving payments engaged with the pedestal table?
19 Am I implying then that an offering made to a false the Preeminent Sovereign holds any significance, or that the false the Preeminent Sovereign itself is important?
20 When skeptics make absolving payments, I assert that they present absolving payments to malevolent entities, not the Preeminent Sovereign. I do not wish for you to partner with such malevolent entities.
21 It’s impossible to partake in the Sovereign Captain’s chalice and the chalice of evil; you cannot be a guest at the Sovereign Captain’s or the malevolent entity feast.
22 Are we attempting to incite the Sovereign Captain’s envy? Do we consider ourselves more powerful than Him?

§ 28890 THE PATH SEEKER’S FREEDOM

23 You may argue that “everything is permissible,” but not everything is beneficial. While all actions are possible, not all lead to positive outcomes.
24 Prioritize the welfare of others over personal gain.
25 Feel free to consume any item in the meat market without doubting its origin.
26 Everything on Earth belongs to the Sovereign Captain.
27 If you accept an invitation to supper from someone you don’t trust, take whatever is offered without asking where it came from.

[28] If informed that a meal was given as an absolving payment, refrain from eating it for the sake of the person who informed you and for ethical reasons.
[29] I refer to the other person's conscience, not yours. Why should someone else's moral compass judge my liberty?
[30] If I express gratitude while eating, why am I criticized for something I have given thanks to the Preeminent Sovereign?
[31] Whatever you do, whether eating, drinking or any other activity, do it to honor the Preeminent Sovereign.
[32] Avoid leading anyone into error, whether Israelites, Greeks, or the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[33] Like I aim to satisfy all people in all ways, I seek not my benefit but the benefit of many, striving for their redemption.

[11] Imitate me as I imitate IMMANUEL, the Preeminent Redeemer.

§ 28900 ON COVERING THE HEAD IN EXPRESS JOYFUL ADORATION

[2] I commend you for remembering me and adhering to the customs as I conveyed them.

[3] Understand that the Chosen Redeemer is the authority over every man, the man is the authority over the woman, and the Preeminent Sovereign is the authority over the Chosen Redeemer.
[4] A man disgraces himself or delivers celestial messages with his head covered when communicating with the Preeminent Sovereign.
[5] Any woman who communicates or provides a message from the Preeminent Sovereign with her head uncovered disgraces her head; it equates to having her hair wholly removed.
[6] If a lady doesn't veil her head, she might consider cutting off her hair; however, if it is shameful for a lady to shave her head or cut her hair off, she should cover her head.
[7] In trust, a man should not conceal his head, as he reflects the likeness and magnificence of the Preeminent Sovereign. Conversely, the woman stands as a symbol of man's grandeur.
[8] Man did not originate from woman; rather, woman originated from man.
[9] The man wasn't fashioned for the sake of a woman; rather, the woman was fashioned for the sake of a man.
[10] Because of the Celestial Envoys, a woman should wear a symbol of authority on her head.
[11] However, in the Eternal Reality's plan, neither is a woman autonomous from a man nor is a man autonomous from a woman.
[12] Just as woman originated from man, so is man birthed from woman. Nonetheless, all things have their genesis in Preeminent Sovereign.
[13] Consider this among yourselves: Is it fitting for a woman to offer melding of her conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign without covering her head?
[14] Isn't it clear from the natural order that for a man to have lengthy hair is humiliating and degrading to him?
[15] Yet, isn't a long-haired woman a symbol of honor? After all, lengthy locks are provided to her as a veil.

[16] Should anyone desire to debate this point, neither we nor the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle communities maintain any different custom.

§ 28910 CORRECTING AN ABUSE OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S SUPPER

17 I cannot commend you on the following guidelines, as your gatherings cause more harm than good.
18 I've heard there are disputes when you assemble as an ensovereigned lifestyle community, and I find some authenticity in this.
19 Divergences among you are necessary to reveal those who truly have the Preeminent Sovereign's endorsement.
20 When you gather, it isn't the Sovereign Captain's meal you are consuming.
21 Some rush to eat their meals, leaving one hungry and another intoxicated.
22 Don't you have homes to eat and drink in? Or do you show contempt for the Preeminent Sovereign's ensovereigned lifestyle community by humiliating those who lack resources? Should I praise you? Certainly not in this matter!

23 The instruction I gave you is the same one I received from the Sovereign Captain: Immanuel took bread the night He was betrayed.
24 After giving thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, given for you; do this in remembrance of me."
25 "This wine represents the new agreement based on my blood; whenever you drink this wine, commemorate My absolving payment," he said, taking the wine-cup after dinner.
26 Whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Sovereign Captain's death until He returns.
27 So, anyone who eats the Sovereign Captain's bread or drinks His cup improperly will be guilty of disrespecting the Sovereign Captain's body and blood.

28 everyone should examine themselves before eating the bread and drinking the cup.
29 Those who eat and drink without recognizing the body of the Chosen Redeemer bring judgment upon themselves.
30 This is why many of you are weak and ill, and some have died.
31 If we judged ourselves properly, we would not come under judgment.
32 When the Sovereign Captain judges us, it is to discipline us so that the world will not condemn us.
33 Therefore, my siblings, in trust, wait for each other when you gather to eat.
34 If anyone is hungry, they should eat at home so that your meetings may not result in judgment. When I come, I will give further instructions.

§ 28920 CONCERNING INNER GIFTS

12 I want you to understand the special abilities given by the Eternal Spark, my people of the New Humanity; there should be no confusion about this.
2 Remember, idolized deities who couldn't speak often misled you before becoming people of trust.
3 Know that nobody speaking under the influence of the Preeminent Sovereign's Eternal Spark declares Immanuel to be cursed, and nobody can profess Immanuel as Sovereign Captain except through the Eternal Spark.

[4] The Eternal Spark's gifts exist, yet the same Eternal Spark disseminates them.
[5] Various service forms exist, yet they're all directed by one Sovereign Captain.
[6] Various forms of activity exist, but the identical Preeminent Sovereign operates all of them in each of us.
[7] The Eternal Spark's display is given to each individual for the benefit of all.

[8] Through the Eternal Spark, one individual receives a word of wisdom, while another obtains a word of knowledge from the same Eternal Spark.
[9] The same Eternal Spark grants trust to one individual, while that identical Eternal Spark provides healing abilities to another.
[10] Some individuals can execute extraordinary deeds, while others possess the knack for foretelling events or visions. The gift of discerning entities is given to some. In contrast, the capability to articulate in diverse tongues is vested in others. Finally, some are endowed with the ability to translate these various tongues.
[11] The same Eternal Spark is responsible for everything and allocates them to everyone as He sees fit.

§ 28930 UNITY AND DIVERSITY IN THE BODY

[12-14] Think of a well-functioning city: it's one entity but relies on many systems working together—transport, utilities, education, and healthcare. Each has a role, but together they form a thriving community. In the Chosen Redeemer, we're all integrated into one system, regardless of our backgrounds or roles, unified by the Eternal Spark that sustains us.

[15] If a delivery driver were to say, 'Because I'm not in the office, I don't belong to the team,' that wouldn't make them any less essential to the company.
[16] If customer support said, 'Because I'm not in product development, I'm not part of the organization,' it wouldn't change their critical role in the company's success.
[17] If everyone in a city were builders, who would design the architecture? If everyone were designers, who would manage the logistics?
[18] In reality, the Preeminent Sovereign has organized every team member in their unique role, just as He intended for the organization to function well.
[19] If everyone in a company did the same job, how would the organization operate?
[20] Just like a city has many systems—transportation, healthcare, education—all working as part of one community.

[21] The designer can't say to the delivery team, 'I don't need you!' And the CEO can't say to the engineers, 'I don't need you!'
[22] In fact, the roles that seem less visible—like custodians or IT support—are absolutely essential.
[23] The behind-the-scenes workers who don't often get recognition deserve special appreciation, and their efforts are handled with respect and care.
[24] Public-facing roles may not need extra attention, but the Preeminent Sovereign has designed the team to ensure that those who are often overlooked receive greater acknowledgment.
[25-26] In a collaborative team, no one works in isolation. When one team member struggles, the whole group feels the impact. When one succeeds, everyone celebrates. That's how Immanuel's New Humanity community operates—interconnected and supportive.

[27] You are all part of Immanuel's collective mission, and each of you plays a vital role in making it thrive.

28 Within the ensovereigned lifestyle community, the Preeminent Sovereign has established emissaries, eternally wise servants, teachers, those who perform marvelous works, healers, helpers, guides, and speakers of various languages.
29 Is everyone an emissary? Does everyone envision eternal wisdom? Is everyone a teacher? Can everyone perform marvelous deeds?
30 Does everyone heal? Can everyone speak in other languages? Can everyone interpret these languages?
31 Strive zealously for the higher gifts, and I will show you a superior way to excellence.

§ 28940 LOVE IS INDISPENSABLE

13 Even if I speak fluently in all human and celestial languages, without love, I am just noise.
2 Even with the wisdom to unravel all secrets and the trust to move mountains, without love, I am nothing.

3 Even if I give away everything to help the poor and sacrifice myself, without love, I gain nothing.
4 Love is patient, kind, not jealous or boastful, and not arrogant.
5 It is not rude, selfish, easily angered, or resentful.
6 Love rejoices in ultimate authenticity, not wrongdoing.
7 It always protects, trusts, hopes, and perseveres.
8 Love never fails. Prophecies will end, unknown languages will cease, and knowledge will fade.
9-10 Our understanding is partial now but will be complete when perfection comes.
11 As a child, I spoke, thought, and reasoned like a child; as an adult, I put childish ways behind me.
12 Right now, it's like seeing the Eternal Reality's plans through a blurry screen. But soon, it'll be crystal-clear, face to face. What we understand now is just a glimpse; one day, we'll get the full picture.
13 These three remain: trust, hope, and love. But the greatest is love!

§ 28950 INTELLIGIBILITY IN JOYFUL ADORATION

14 Pursue affection and seek inner gifts, especially vision.
2 Speaking in celestial languages communicates with the Preeminent Sovereign, not humans, as no one understands; they articulate enigmatic authenticities from the Eternal Spark.
3 Eternally wise persons fortify, motivate, and comfort others.
4 Speaking in different languages uplifts oneself, but predicting augments the ensovereigned lifestyle community.

5 I prefer you to speak in various dialects but more so to offer inspired predictions. Eternally wise servants hold more value unless the language is decoded for enlightenment.

6 People of the New Humanity, what benefit is there in speaking diverse languages without providing disclosure, wisdom, or inner instructions?
7 Even inanimate objects like flutes or harps must produce distinguishable tones to be understood.
8 If an alarm is indistinct, how will men prepare for combat?

[9] Similarly, clear and understandable words are necessary for communication; otherwise, it's meaningless.
[10] Various tongues exist globally, all significant.
[11] Without understanding someone's words, we become outsiders to each other.
[12] Strive to contribute to the ensovereigned lifestyle community's growth.
[13] Those speaking different languages should seek celestial assistance to explain their utterances.

[14] Melding my conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign in a foreign language connects my inner-self with the Eternal Reality, but my cognizance produces no result.
[15] So what should I do? In addition to melding my consciousness with the Eternal Reality, I shall make interventions using my intellect. In addition to singing from my inner-self, I shall sing from my mind.
[16] Expressing gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign in your inner-self leaves novices unable to affirm your thanksgiving with a "So Be It," as they are unaware of your utterances.
[17] While your thanksgiving is praiseworthy, it doesn't uplift others.

[18] I'm grateful to the Preeminent Sovereign for my ability to communicate in particular sounds more than any of you.
[19] In a sovereign lifestyle merging, I'd rather articulate five clear words to educate others than ten thousand in an unfamiliar language.

[20] Siblings in trust cease to possess a child's mindset. Be innocent as babies in malice but mature in understanding.
[21] The exalted Living Word states: Using unfamiliar languages and expressions of outsiders, I will communicate with this population, yet they will fail to heed me, announces the Eternal Reality.
[22] Speaking in different languages is a sign for those lacking trust, not those possessing it. Visioning is for those with trust.
[23] If the entire ensovereigned lifestyle community assembles and speaks different languages, uninformed or mistrustful people will think you've lost your senses.
[24] Yet, if a mistrustful person or questioner enters while celestial disclosures are being delivered, they blame them for their transgressions and hold them accountable by all.
[25] Once their inner-selves hidden authenticities are divulged, they will express joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign, asserting that the Preeminent Sovereign is genuinely present among them.

§ 28960 GOOD ORDER DURING JOYFUL ADORATION

[26] What should we infer then, people of the New Humanity? Each time you gather, everyone contributes—a song, a teaching, a celestial disclosure, an unfamiliar language, or its explanation. All activities should aim to strengthen and enhance the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
[27] If someone communicates in an unfamiliar language, it should be limited to two or three individuals at most, with each person speaking in sequence, and a translation is necessary.

28 If no interpreter is present, the individual should remain silent during the gathering, conversing exclusively with himself and the Preeminent Sovereign.

29 Permit two or three eternally wise servants to express their celestial disclosures while the rest critically assess the messages.
30 If someone seated receives an inspired message, the initial speaker should maintain silence.

31 All of you can share a disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign individually, ensuring that every person gains knowledge and receives motivation.

32 The eternally wise servant's inspiration is under their dominion.
33 The Preeminent Sovereign is not the author of chaos but of tranquility, as observed in all assemblies of His pathseekers.

34 Females should maintain calm in the ensovereigned lifestyle community assemblies. They are not granted permission to voice their opinions but should embrace subordination to what the Mosaic Law dictates.
35 They should consult their husbands privately at home to understand more. It's seen as improper for a woman to voice out in an ensovereigned lifestyle community gathering.

36 Did the path of Preeminent Sovereign first come from you, or do you assert that you are the sole recipient of it?
37 Should one perceive themselves as an eternally wise servant or trust they are endowed with celestial gifts, they should concede that what I am penning down for you is a directive from the Sovereign Captain.

38 Anyone who disregards this will not be recognized.

39 So, my people of the New Humanity strive to foretell the messages of Eternal Reality and never inhibit expressions in unfamiliar languages.
40 All actions should be conducted appropriately and systematically.

§ 28970 THE RETURN FROM DEATH OF THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

15 People of the New Humanity, remember the joyous developments of redemption I shared with you, which you embraced and built your trust upon.
2 These positive developments liberate you if you hold steadfastly to my proclaimed directives; otherwise, your trust is meaningless.

3 The essential message I transmitted, which I also received, was that: Immanuel, the Ensovereigned One, gave His life for our transgressions, as foretold in the Living Word.
4 He was interred; three days later, as per the Living Word, He was returned from death.
5 Cephas was the first to see Him, followed by the Twelve.
6 Subsequently, more than five hundred trustworthy people witnessed Him simultaneously, most of whom are still with us today, although some have passed.
7 He made Himself known to James, followed by all the emissaries.
8 He disclosed Himself to me, just like someone untimely brought into this world.

9 I view myself as the least significant among the emissaries. I haven't earned the right to be called an emissary. I once sought to destroy the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle community.

10 Through the Preeminent Sovereign's favor, I have become who I am today, and this empowerment was not rendered ineffective. In ultimate authenticity, I exerted more effort than any of them. However, it was not my labor but the Eternal Reality's compassion accompanying me.
11 Regardless of whether I or others were delivering the message, our proclamation was the same, and you entrusted your trust in it.

§ 28980 THE RETURN FROM DEATH OF THE DEAD

12 If the Chosen Redeemer has risen from the dead, why do some of you dispute the return from death?
13 If the dead are not raised, then the Chosen Redeemer's return from the death is also false.
14 Without His return from death, our proclamation is worthless, and your trust is in vain.

15 We would be false witnesses of the Preeminent Sovereign, claiming He returned the Chosen Redeemer from death if He does not raise the dead.
16 If the dead are not raised, the Chosen Redeemer was not raised either.

17 Without His return from death, your trust is pointless, and you remain wallowing in your unworthy choices.
18 Those who trusted in the Chosen Redeemer and have died are lost.

19 If our hope in Him is only for this life and not beyond, we are the most pitiful excuses of people.

20 But in ultimate authenticity, the Chosen Redeemer has been returned from death, the first of those who have since died.
21 Since death came through a man, return from death also comes through a man.
22 As all die in Adam, all will be made alive in the Chosen Redeemer.
23 Each in their order: first the Chosen Redeemer, then those who belong to Him at His coming.
24 The end will come when He hands over the sovereignty to the Preeminent Sovereign after destroying all dominion, authority, and power.
25 He must reign until all His adversaries are under His control.
26 The last enemy to be destroyed is death.
27 "Everything is under the Preeminent Sovereign's feet." The One who put everything under Him is not included in this.
28 When everything is subject to Him, the Heir will also be subject to the One who put everything under Him, so that the Preeminent Sovereign may be all in all.

29 If no return from death exists, why are people immersed for the dead? If the dead are not raised, why do it?
30 Why do we endanger ourselves every hour?
31 I face death daily—this is as authentic as my pride in you through our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.
32 If I fought wild beasts in Ephesus for human reasons, what have I gained? If there is no return from death, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die."
33 Do not be misled: "Bad company corrupts good character."

34 Come back to your senses and stop sinning; some of you are ignorant of the Preeminent Sovereign—I say this to your shame.

§ 28990 THE RETURN FROM DEATH BODY

35 One might inquire, “How do the deceased rise? What form will they possess?”
36 It’s illogical! What seed you plant only springs to life if its outer casing perishes first.
37 When you plant seeds, you’re not planting the fully grown plant but merely a kernel; it could be wheat or another variety.
38 The Preeminent Sovereign designs each living thing with its own unique form, shaping it according to its purpose, just as every planted idea or creation takes on a distinct expression.

39 Flesh differs among life forms: humans have one type, animals another, birds another, and fish yet another.
40 Both celestial and terrestrial beings exist. The radiance of Celestial Envoys is one type, and the magnificence of those on Earth is different.
41 The sun, moon, and stars have unique brilliance; indeed, each star varies in radiance.
42 Similarly, in the return from death of the deceased, the planted body is subject to decay, but when raised, it is indestructible.
43 What is sown in dishonor is raised as glorious; what is sown in weakness is raised in power.
44 When buried, it’s a physical body, but it becomes an intangible body when returned from death. A physical body exists, and correspondingly, an intangible one exists.

45 As per the Living Word, the first man, Adam, became a being with life, whereas the final Adam emerged as an Eternal Spark that imparts new life.
46 Initially, the natural life occurred, not the intangible life, but the intangible life followed.

47 The initial human was made from Earth’s dust; the subsequent individual is from the celestial realms.
48 Just as the man formed from dust represents those on Earth, similarly, the Celestial Man models those from the celestial realm.
49 Just as we have carried the likeness of the individual formed from dust, we will take the likeness of the Celestial Envoy.

50 I assert to you, my dear family that our mortal bodies cannot partake in the Preeminent Sovereign’s Eternal Sovereignty, and what is subject to decay cannot inherit Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
51 Pay heed; I reveal a secret: Not all of us will die, yet everyone will be transformed.
52 Instantly, in the blink of an eye, at the final trumpet call, the deceased will be returned from death incorruptible, and we shall be transformed.
53 The transient must adorn itself with the eternal and the mortal with Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
54 Once the transient has put on the enduring and the mortal has donned Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign, the written saying will come authentic: ‘Death has been swallowed up in victory. ’
55 ‘Death, where is your victory? Where is your sting?’
56 The sting of death is transgression, and the power of transgression is the Mosaic Law.

57 But thanks be to the Preeminent Sovereign! He gives us victory through our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.
58 Therefore, my dear people of the New Humanity, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Sovereign Captain because you know that your labor in the Sovereign Captain is not in vain.

§ 29000 THE COLLECTION FOR THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S PEOPLE

16 Regarding the fundraising for the people of trust, follow the same instructions I gave to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities in Galatia.
2 Each week, on the first day, set aside a portion of your earnings so no collections are needed when I arrive.
3 Upon arrival, I will provide authorization letters to your chosen representatives to deliver your contribution to Yerushalayim.
4 If it is suitable for me to travel, they can accompany me.

§ 29010 PERSONAL REQUESTS

5 After my journey through Macedonia, I plan to visit you, as my route includes passing through Macedonia.
6 I might stay with you for some time, potentially through the winter, so that you can assist in my onward journey, regardless of the destination.
7 My intention is not a brief visit; I aspire to linger with you, should it be the Sovereign Captain's will.
8 I plan to remain in Ephesus until the Harvest Festival.
9 A significant and fruitful opportunity for productive labor has been provided to me, yet many oppose me.
10 Ensure Timothy feels at ease and unafraid during his stay with you, as he is devotedly doing the Sovereign Captain's work, like myself.
11 Let no one disrespect him. Ensure his departure is harmonious so he can reunite with me. I and the people of the New Humanity anticipate his arrival.
12 Regarding our sibling Apollos, I persuaded him to visit you and the people of the New Humanity. He was not inclined to make the journey then but will proceed when he finds a suitable chance.

13 Stay alert; remain unyielding in your trust; demonstrate bravery; grow in strength.
14 Let love drive your every action.
15 People of the New Humanity, you know that Stephanas' family pioneered trust in Achaia and committed themselves to serve the Preeminent Sovereign's people. I implore you
16 to submit to all laborers and coworkers.
17 The arrival of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus delighted me, filling the void your absence had left.
18 These individuals have rejuvenated my inner-self and yours. Individuals of such caliber merit acknowledgment.

§ 29020 FINAL GREETINGS

19 The ensovereigned lifestyle communities from Asia send their greetings. Aquila and Priscilla warmly greet you in the Sovereign Captain and the assembly in their home.
20 All who trust this place send their salutations. Exchange an exalted kiss as a greeting.
21 Paul and I wrote this closing salutation.
22 “If anyone lacks affection for the Sovereign Captain, let him be accursed. May the Sovereign Captain arrive soon.”
23 “May the affection and favor of the Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, be with you.”
24 “My affection is with you under Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer. So be it.”

~ 208 | 2 Sophisticates | 2 Corinthians

§ 29030 TRANQUILITY FROM THE ETERNAL REALITY

1 Paul, a messenger of the Chosen Redeemer, chosen by the will of the Preeminent Sovereign, along with our brother Timothy, addresses the ensovereigned lifestyle community at Corinth and all the loyal throughout Achaia:

2 May favor from the Eternal Reality and tranquility be conferred on you from our Celestial Life-Giver and Rescuer, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29040 PRAISE TO THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN OF ALL COMFORT

3 Acclaim the Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver of our Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, renowned as the Life-Giver of mercy and the Eternal Reality of all consolation.
4 He consoles us in every hardship, enabling us to soothe others facing tribulation with the same consolation we receive from the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 As we partake in the plentiful afflictions of the Chosen Redeemer, so does our consolation overflow through the Chosen Redeemer.
6 If we are troubled, it's for your encouragement and deliverance. If we are offered solace, it's for your consolation, which gives you the strength to bear the same trials we patiently undergo.
7 We remain confident in you, understanding that you equally share the comfort we receive, just as we share the same sufferings.
8 Our dear people of the New Humanity, we want you to know about the struggles we had in the province of Asia. We were burdened beyond our capacity to bear, so we lost all hope for life.
9 We felt the death verdict was on us. However, this occurred so we would not lean on our strength but on the Preeminent Sovereign, who can resurrect the dead.

10 He has saved us from such a grave risk of death and will save us once more. We have trusted Him and know that He will protect us.
11 As you support us with your supplications, numerous people will render gratitude for the Eternal Reality's kindness we received in response to multiple meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 29050 PAUL'S CHANGE OF PLANS

12 Our conscience testifies that we have lived with exaltedness and sincerity from the Preeminent Sovereign, not human knowledge, but His transformative generosity.
13-14 Our communication is clear and understandable. You will fully grasp it, taking pride in us as we do on the day of our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.

15 Trusting this, I planned to visit you first, doing you a double favor.
16 I intended to visit during my journey to Macedonia and return to see you, anticipating your help towards Judea.
17 Was I inconsistent? Do I make decisions based on worldly considerations, saying both “Yes” and “No” ?
18 The Preeminent Sovereign is trustworthy; our message does not waver.
19 The message about Immanuel, conveyed by us—myself, Silas, and Timothy— has always been affirmative.
20 The Chosen Redeemer affirms the Preeminent Sovereign’s promises, amplifying His acclaim.
21 He establishes us in the Chosen Redeemer and has Ensovereigned us.
22 He marked us with His Eternal Spark as a down payment, ensuring His promises.
23 I ask the Preeminent Sovereign to testify that my decision not to revisit Corinth was out of consideration for your feelings.

24 We don’t enforce dominion over your trust; we collaborate to promote your happiness, given your unshakeable trust.

2 I decided not to pay another visit that caused grief.
2 If I cause sorrow, who will cheer me but the one I made sorrowful?
3 I wrote to avoid angst on my arrival, trusting you to share my delight.
4 My letter was crafted amidst hardship and heartache, with countless tears—not to cause sorrow but to show my profound affection for you.

§ 29060 FORGIVENESS FOR THE OFFENDER

5 “If someone has caused distress, it’s not just me he has grieved but all of you, to some extent.”
6 The penalty imposed by the majority is sufficient.
7 Now, extend your forgiveness and provide him solace to prevent unbearable grief.
8 Confirm your affection towards him.
9 I wrote to test your integrity and see if you would adhere to every directive.
10 Whomever you pardon, I do as well. If there was anything to forgive, it has been pardoned before the Chosen Redeemer for your benefit.
11 This action prevents the Adversary from gaining an advantage since we know his strategies.

§ 29070 MEDIATORS OF THE NEW AGREEMENT

12 Upon arriving in Troas to share the joyous developments of the Chosen Redeemer, I encountered an opportunity presented by the Sovereign Captain.

13 My inner-self was unsettled as I couldn’t find my ensovereigned mediator, Titus. So, after saying farewell, I headed to Macedonia.
14 Gratitude is given to the Eternal Reality, who always leads us in Immanuel’s victorious march and uses us to spread His knowledge universally.
15 We are a delightful scent of the Chosen Redeemer to the Preeminent Sovereign, recognized among those on the path to redemption and those facing extinction.
16 To one group, we are the scent of mortality; to the other, the fragrance of existence. And who is competent for such a task?

17 Unlike many who proclaim the joyous developments for financial gain, we, as men sent by the Preeminent Sovereign, come before Him in the Chosen Redeemer and speak honestly.

3 Are we beginning to praise our merits again, or do we need commendatory letters like some individuals, either to you or from you?
2 You are our testimonial, inscribed in our inner-selves, recognized and understood by all.
3 You are a message from the Chosen Redeemer due to our attendance, not written with ink but with the Eternal Spark of the living Preeminent Sovereign, not on stone slabs but on human inner-selves.
4 We have this certainty towards the Preeminent Sovereign through the Chosen Redeemer.
5 We don't claim to be qualified on our own; the Preeminent Sovereign grants our qualifications.
6 He has made us capable coworkers of a new solemn agreement, not based on the written code but on the Eternal Spark, for the written code leads to death, while the Eternal Spark grants life.

§ 29080 THE GREATER MAJESTY OF THE NEW AGREEMENT

7 Consider this: the service that led to death, engraved on a rock, was delivered with such majesty that the people of Israel couldn't constantly gaze on Moses' face due to its radiance, a radiance that, despite its transient nature, was overwhelming.
8 Wouldn't the work of the Eternal Spark be even more splendid?
9 If the service that produced judgment had splendor, imagine the magnificence of the service that imparts integrity!
10 Indeed, what once had splendor now lacks, given the tremendous acclaim that exceeds it.
11 If what was temporary arrived in splendor, how much more splendid would it be than that which is enduring?
12 With such tremendous hope, we act confidently and speak with immense courage.
13 We differ from Moses, who used to cover his face with a veil to keep the children of Israel from gazing after what was becoming obsolete.
14 However, their comprehension was hardened, and to this day, the identical covering persists while reading the ancient solemn agreement. It hasn't been set aside, as it is exclusively through the Chosen Redeemer that it gets abolished.
15 A shroud continues to obscure their inner-selves. At the same time, the Living Word of Moses is being perused even in contemporary times.
16 However, the covering is removed when one turns towards the Sovereign Captain.
17 The essence of the Sovereign Captain is indeed the Eternal Spark, and wherever the Eternal Spark of the Sovereign Captain resides, there lies liberation.
18 With open hearts, we reflect the Eternal Reality's brilliance, like a clear digital screen showing His image. We're being upgraded daily, transformed into His likeness by the power of His indwelling Eternal Spark."

§ 29090 PRESENT WEAKNESS AND THE RETURN FROM DEATH

4 The Preeminent Sovereign’s kindness has entrusted us with this work, so we refuse to become discouraged. We have rejected hidden and disgraceful actions; we don’t employ deceit or manipulate the word of the Preeminent Sovereign.

2 Instead, we openly express ultimate authenticity, presenting ourselves favorably to the conscience of all in the Preeminent Sovereign’s sight.
3 Even if our message of redemption is obscure, it is only unclear to those on the path toward eternal destruction.

4 The Adversary of this era has clouded the understanding of people unaligned with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality, preventing them from recognizing the radiance of the joyous developments that showcase the splendor of the Chosen Redeemer, who reflects the Preeminent Sovereign.

5 Our message is not about us, but the Chosen Redeemer being the Sovereign Captain. For Immanuel’s sake, we present ourselves as your humble helpers.

6 The same Eternal Reality who flipped the switch to light up the universe has sparked a glow within our inner lives, showing us the brilliance of His presence through Immanuel.

7 But we hold this treasure in fragile containers, showing that this extraordinary power is from the Preeminent Sovereign, not from ourselves.
8 We often find ourselves in distressing situations, yet we do not succumb; we may lack solutions but never lose hope.
9 Pursued yet not forsaken, smitten down yet not perishing.

10 We persistently bear the demise of Immanuel in our physique so that the existence of Immanuel may also be unveiled in our physique.
11 Continually, we are under the threat of death for Immanuel’s sake so that He may be vividly displayed in our mortal flesh.
12 Consequently, mortality operates within us. However, vitality prevails in you.

13 The Living Word asserts: I trusted and voiced my trust. Given that we possess the identical unity of trust, we, too, have trust, and for that reason, we also express it.
14 We are confident that the same Preeminent Sovereign who returned Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain from death will bring us back to life through Immanuel and usher us, along with you, into His presence.

15 All these things are happening for your good; as transformative generosity expands to an increasing number of individuals, it may boost gratitude and magnify the Preeminent Sovereign’s acclaim.
16 We do not give up; even though our physical body is gradually decaying, our inner-self is continually revitalized daily.
17 Our fleeting, minor disturbances generate a perpetual radiance of grandeur that overwhelmingly transcends them.

18 Rather than focusing on what is visible, we focus on what remains unseen, understanding that what we can see is temporary while the invisible is everlasting.

§ 29100 AWAITING THE NEW BODY

5 We know that if our physical home is taken away, the Preeminent Sovereign has a permanent and eternal celestial dwelling for us in His presence—designed and built beyond human ability.

2 We yearn to be clothed with our celestial abode.

3 While we are sheltered, we will not be found naked.
4 As long as we inhabit this earthly shelter, we groan and feel burdened, not because we desire to be unclothed but because we wish to clothe ourselves with our celestial home so that eternal life may swallow up what is mortal.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign has prepared us for this purpose and given us the Eternal Spark to guarantee what is to come.
6 Therefore, we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are away from the Eternal Reality.
7 We live by trust, not by sight.
8 We are confident and prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Sovereign Captain.
9 Our goal is to please him, whether at home in the body or away from it.
10 For we must all appear before the Chosen Redeemer's tribunal to receive what is due for the things done in the body, whether good or bad.

§ 29110 THE ATTENTIVENESS OF RECONCILIATION

11 Aware of the Sovereign Captain's awe, we aim to persuade people. The Preeminent Sovereign knows our authentic nature, and I trust your moral senses do too.
12 We're not proving our worth again but offering you a chance to take pride in us, enabling you to respond to those focused on appearances rather than the inner-self.
13 If we seem out of our senses, it's for celestial purposes; if sane, it's for your benefit.
14 The Chosen Redeemer's love controls us, as we trust one died for all; so, all have died.
15 He gave his life for everyone so that those who live should exist not for themselves but for him who died and was returned from death.

16 From now on, we judge no one by worldly standards. Though we once viewed the Chosen Redeemer this way, we do so no longer.
17 If anyone is united with the Chosen Redeemer, they are a new creation: The old life has gone, and a new life has begun!
18 This life comes from the Preeminent Sovereign, who reconciled us to Himself through the Chosen Redeemer and gave us the attentiveness of reconciliation.
19 The Preeminent Sovereign was in the Chosen Redeemer, absolving the world to Himself, not counting their transgressions against them. He entrusted us with the message of reconciliation.
20 We are ambassadors for the Chosen Redeemer, with the Preeminent Sovereign appealing through us. On behalf of the Chosen Redeemer, we urge you to be reconciled to the Preeminent Sovereign.

21 The Preeminent Sovereign made the one who knew no unworthy choice an unfit offering for us so that in him, we might become rightful in His eyes.

6 As partners with the Preeminent Sovereign, we implore you not to disregard His undeserved favor.
2 He declares He heard your pleas during His goodwill and helped on your day of deliverance. I affirm that now is the Preeminent Sovereign's time of goodwill; today is the day of redemption.

§ 29120 PAUL'S HARDSHIPS

3 We strive to avoid being a stumbling block, ensuring our service remains above reproach.
4 As coworkers of the Preeminent Sovereign, we demonstrate immense perseverance through adversity, hardships, and distress.
5 We endure physical abuse, incarcerations, civil unrest, demanding labor, sleepless nights, and starvation.
6 With innocence, clarity, wisdom, endurance, and transformative generosity, we abide by the Eternal Spark and exhibit genuine affection.

7 Using the language of integrity and the Preeminent Sovereign's might, we wield integrity instruments for defense and offense.
8 Amid honor, disgrace, slander, and praise, we are perceived as deceitful yet remain authentic.
9 Recognized but treated as unknown; near death yet living; disciplined but not killed;
10 Sad yet perpetually filled with delight; seemingly needy yet enriching many; appearing to own nothing yet possessing everything.
11 O Corinthians, our declarations to you have been candid, and our affection for you is expansive.
12 Our love for you has not been held back. However, it is you who have restricted your affections towards us.
13 As an equitable trade addressing you as my offspring, expand your inner-selves to us, too.

§ 29130 WARNING AGAINST WORSHIP OF IDOLIZED DEITIES

14 Avoid alliances with those who lack your trust. Can integrity coexist with impurity? Can light and darkness share the same space?
15 How can the Chosen Redeemer and the Adversary agree? What can a pathseeker impart to an atheist?
16 What common ground exists between the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign and idolized deities? We are the fortress of the living, the Preeminent Sovereign. The Preeminent Sovereign said: "I will live with them and walk among them. I will be their Preeminent Sovereign, and they will be my people."

17 Therefore, "Come out from them and be separate," says the Sovereign Captain. "Touch no dirty thing, and I will receive you."

18 The Almighty Sovereign Captain declares, "I will be your loving parent, and you will be my cherished children."

7 Having these assurances, cherished companions, let's cleanse ourselves from all that defiles our body and inner-self, making our commitment to exaltedness complete, motivated by our deep respect for the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 29140 PAUL'S DELIGHT FOR YOUR TRANSFORMATION

2 "Open your inner-selves towards us; we haven't mistreated or caused harm to anyone, nor have we taken undue advantage of anyone.
3 My intention is not to criticize you. I've said it before: you occupy our inner-selves to such an extent that we will live and die together.
4 Great is my pride and confidence in you; you encourage me; my delight overflows in all our tribulations.

5 On our arrival in Macedonia, we had no tranquility. We were besieged at all corners, facing outward battles and inward apprehensions.
6 The one who uplifts the despondent, Preeminent Sovereign, consoled us through the arrival of Titus.
7 Not solely through his arrival but also via the comfort you provided him. He shared with us your deep yearning for me, your profound sadness, and your passionate care toward me, amplifying my delight to an unprecedented level.

8 Even though my correspondence caused you distress, I do not feel remorse. Despite feeling remorse initially, I recognize now that my letter caused you pain, although it was temporary.
9 My delight emerges not from the sadness you experienced but because your sadness propelled you toward a life transformation. The Preeminent Sovereign designed a sorrow for you, ensuring that you suffered no damage from our end.

10 The Preeminent Sovereign distress fosters inner-self change that results in deliverance, leaving no remorse; however, earthly grief brings demise.

11 Observe how your innermost-self has guided your sorrow into determination. You will vindicate yourselves, outrage, fear, intense wish, concern, and preparedness to enact fairness. Throughout the situation, you have demonstrated your innocence.
12 Consequently, my writing to you was not due to the actions of the individual who committed the wrong, nor was it due to the harmed one. It was primarily to allow you, in your presence, to acknowledge your deep dedication to us.
13 Through all of this, we have been comforted.

14 To be sure, I wasn't ashamed of anything I'd told Titus about you. But our boasts to him have proven accurate, just as all we spoke to you was genuine.
15 His love for you intensifies when he recollects that everyone complied, welcoming him with utmost respect and apprehension.
16 Knowing I can fully trust you brings me delight."

§ 29150 GENEROSITY FOR THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S PEOPLE

8 People of the New Humanity, we want to inform you about the favor the Eternal Reality has shown to the ecclesiastical gatherings in Macedonia.
2 Despite severe suffering, their abundant happiness and deep poverty led to a wealth of transformative generosity.
3 They gave as much as they could, even beyond their means, entirely of their own volition.
4 They fervently implored us to let them participate in the service for the people of the Sovereign Captain.

5 They exceeded our expectations: first, they surrendered themselves to the Sovereign Captain, then, by the Preeminent Sovereign's will, to us as well.
6 We encouraged Titus, who had previously initiated it, to ensure the successful completion of this benevolent task on your behalf.
7 Since you excel in all areas—trust, speech, knowledge, total dedication, and the affection we ignited in you—ensure you excel equally in this act of transformative generosity.
8 I am not issuing an order; instead, I am testing the genuineness of your love by comparing it with the dedication of others.
9 You know the loving favor of our Sovereign Captain Redeemer; However, he was wealthy and became destitute for your benefit, allowing you to prosper through his poverty.
10 Here is my counsel for your best interests. Last year, you were the first to act and feel the urge to act.
11 Now, complete the task so that your fulfillment matches your enthusiastic determination based on your resources.
12 If one is eager to give, the gift will be appreciated based on what they possess, not their lack.
13 We do not intend for others to experience ease while you face difficulties; instead, we aim for balance.
14 Your abundance can meet their needs so that their surplus can eventually meet your needs. The aim is to establish balance.
15 As the Living Word says, "The individual who collected a lot didn't have an excess, and the one who amassed a little wasn't deficient."

§ 29160 TITUS SENT TO RECEIVE THE COLLECTION

16 Praise the Preeminent Sovereign for instilling in Titus the same dedication I have for you.

17 Titus eagerly accepted our encouragement and is heading your way by his own decision.
18 We are sending an ensovereigned mediator with him, whose dedication to the joyous developments has earned commendations from all ensovereigned lifestyle communities.
19 The ensovereigned lifestyle communities chose this mediator to accompany the offering—a kind donation to honor the Sovereign Captain and show our willingness to assist.
20 We aim to prevent objections to managing this generous donation.

21 We strive to do what is honorable, not just in the sight of the Preeminent Sovereign but also in the view of the people.
22 Additionally, we are assigning our people of the New Humanity, who have proven their enthusiasm numerous times. His enthusiasm is now heightened due to the immense trust he holds in you.
23 Titus is my companion and collaborator among you; our people of the New Humanity serve as delegates from the ensovereigned lifestyle communities and a tribute to the Chosen Redeemer.
24 So, demonstrate to these men your affection and the basis for our boasting about you so that the ensovereigned lifestyle communities can witness it.

9 I don't need to explain the assistance offered to Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers.
2 I know your readiness to help. I have bragged about it to the Macedonians, telling them that you esteemed people in Achaia have been ready to contribute since last year. Your enthusiasm has inspired many of them to participate.
3 However, I'm sending the people of the New Humanity to ensure our praise about you doesn't result in disappointment and that you are prepared, as I previously indicated.
4 If any Macedonians accompany me and find you unprepared, it would cause us, and you, shame due to our misplaced confidence.

5 Therefore, it is essential to encourage the people of the New Humanity to arrive before us and complete the necessary arrangements for the substantial gift you pledged. This way, it will be prepared not as a reluctant obligation but as a freely given and generous contribution.

§ 29170 TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY ENCOURAGED

6 Here's the principle: If you contribute only a little, you'll see limited results. But if you give freely and generously, the impact will be far greater.
7 Each person should give as they decide, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for the Preeminent Sovereign delights in cheerful givers.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign can provide all you need, ensuring you always have enough to excel in every good deed.
9 As it is written, "They have generously given their absolving payments to the needy, and their deeds of justice and kindness endure forever."
10 The One who provides resources for all will also equip you with everything needed to do good. He will amplify your efforts, leading to a greater impact of generosity and goodness in the world.
11 You will be fortunate beyond measure, enabling you to give generously at all times. Through us, your transformative generosity will result in thanksgiving to the Eternal Reality.
12 This service not only meets the needs of the Sovereign Captain's people but also overflows in many expressions of thanks to the Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Because of this service, others will praise the Preeminent Sovereign for your obedience and transformative generosity in sharing with them and everyone else.
14 And in the melding of their consciences with the Eternal Reality for you, their inner determination will go out to you because of the surpassing transformative generosity the Preeminent Sovereign has given you.
15 Thanks be to the Preeminent Sovereign for his indescribable gift!

§ 29180 PAUL'S DEFENSE OF HIS ATTENTIVENESS

10 I appeal to you with the humility and patience of the Chosen Redeemer, though some think I
am bold in writing but timid in person.
2 I hope I won't have to be bold when I'm with you. Some say we live by the same self-centered
values as the world, but that's not authentic.
3 Though we navigate life in this world, we don't fight using its methods.
4 The Preeminent Sovereign empowers the strategies we rely on to dismantle corrupt systems
and misguided beliefs.
5 We challenge every argument and idea that challenges the Preeminent Sovereign's ultimate
authenticity, aligning every thought with the Chosen Redeemer.
6 Once you're fully committed, we'll address all areas of disobedience among you.
7 Take a close look at what's in front of you. If someone thinks they belong to the Chosen
Redeemer, they should remember that we also belong to him.
8-9 Even if I take pride in the authority the Preeminent Sovereign gave us to strengthen you, not
tear you down, I won't be ashamed. I don't want my letters to make you think I'm trying to
intimidate you.
10 Some say, "His letters are strong and weighty, but in person, he's unimpressive, and his
speaking isn't persuasive."
11 Let those people realize that what we write when absent, we will back up when present.
12 We don't compare ourselves to those who promote themselves. They measure their value by
their own standards, which isn't wise.
13 We'll only take credit for what the Eternal Reality has assigned to us, including our work with
you.
14 We're not overstepping; we were the first to bring you the Preeminent Sovereign's message.
15 We don't claim credit for others' work but hope your growing trust will expand the reach of our
efforts.
16 Then, we can share the message in areas beyond you without taking credit for someone
else's work.

17 If someone wants to take pride in something, let it be what the Sovereign Captain has done.
18 It's not self-approval that counts but the approval from the Sovereign Captain.

§ 29190 PAUL AND THE FALSE EMISSARIES

11 Please bear with my foolishness for a moment. Indeed, do tolerate me!
2 I have a celestial concern for you, like the Preeminent Sovereign's. I pledged you in marriage
to a single man, the Chosen Redeemer, to present you as an untouched maiden to him.
3 Just as the snake deceived Eve with his craftiness, your thoughts could deviate from genuine
and untainted dedication to the Chosen Redeemer.
4 You seem to tolerate it effortlessly when someone approaches you, proclaiming a different
Immanuel than the one we announced or when a different intention or suitable news variant
from the one you initially accepted is introduced.
5 I don't consider myself any less capable than those exceptional emissaries.
6 While I may lack formal training in oratory, I am not deficient in knowledge. We have ensured
this is evident to you in every conceivable way.
7 Did I transgress by humbling myself to uplift you by disseminating the word of the Preeminent
Sovereign to you at no cost?

[8] I plundered other ensovereigned lifestyle communities by accepting their contributions to serve you at no cost.
[9] I ensured I didn't impose on anyone whenever I was among you and required aid. The people of the New Humanity who journeyed from Macedonia catered to my needs. I have consistently prevented myself from being a hindrance to any of you and will persist.
[10] In complete certainty, the ultimate authenticity of the Chosen Redeemer resides within me, and no one in the Achaia regions can deter this assurance of mine.
[11] Is it because I don't have affection for you? The Eternal Reality is aware of my deep feelings for you!

[12] I will persist in my actions, intending to undermine those who seek a chance to claim equivalence with us in their self-praising endeavors.
[13] Individuals of this sort are insincere emissaries and dishonest laborers pretending to be emissaries of the Chosen Redeemer.
[14] Unsurprisingly, even the Adversary attempts to present himself as a messenger of celestial realm light.
[15] So, it is expected that if his servants disguise themselves as administrators of integrity, their deeds will dictate their destiny.

§ 29200 PAUL BOASTS ABOUT HIS SUFFERINGS

[16] I urge you not to see me as a fool. But if you do, bear with me so I may indulge in self-praise.
[17] While boasting, I'm not following the Sovereign Captain's path but foolishly expressing myself.
[18] Since many boast in a worldly manner, I will do the same.
[19] You are insightful and tolerate the foolish!
[20] You endure when someone subjugates, mistreats, manipulates, behaves arrogantly, or strikes you.
[21] I embarrassingly confess that we have been too feeble for that! Whatever others dare to boast about—I say this as a clown—I dare to boast, too.
[22] Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Do they trace their family to Abraham? So do I.
[23] Are they pathseekers of the Chosen Redeemer? I sound mad saying this: I exceed them. My efforts have been more intense, my imprisonments are more frequent, my beatings harsher, and I have faced death many times.
[24] Five times, I received thirty-nine lashes from the Israelites.

[25] I was beaten with rods three times; stoned once; shipwrecked thrice; and spent a night and day adrift at sea.
[26] I have traveled constantly. I have faced river threats, thieves, dangers from my Judean community, Outsiders, urban and rural perils, ocean dangers, and deceitful people of trust.
[27] I have struggled and worked hard, often missing sleep; experienced hunger and thirst; lacked food; and found myself cold and without clothing.
[28] On top of all else, each day brings the burden of my worry for all the ensovereigned lifestyle communities.
[29] When someone is weak, don't I share their frailty? If anyone is misled into unworthy choices, don't I seethe angrily?
[30] I'll boast about my frailty if I must boast.
[31] The Life-Giver of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, eternally endowed, confirms that I am authentic.

32 When I was in Damascus, the governor under Prime Ruler Aretas set up a security perimeter around Damascene City to capture me.
33 I avoided capture by descending in a container through an opening in the city's barrier, evading his grasp.

§ 29210 PAUL'S VISION AND HIS THORN

12 Despite its lack of benefit, I must continue boasting about Eternal Reality's visions and disclosures.
2 Fourteen years ago, I knew a pathseeker of the Chosen Redeemer who was taken to the third celestial realm. Whether this happened physically or not, only the Preeminent Sovereign knows.
3 This individual remains uncertain whether in physical presence or not; only the Eternal Reality knows.
4 I was transported into paradise, hearing unspeakable matters that no human can disclose.

5 I will take pride in such a person, but for myself, I will only take pride in my shortcomings.
6 Even if I wanted to boast, I would not be foolish because I would be speaking the truth. However, I refrain so no one will think more of me than what is seen in my actions or heard from my words.
7 To keep me from becoming overly proud due to these remarkable disclosures, a nuisance was given to me, a messenger of the Adversary, to torment me.
8 I pleaded with the Sovereign Captain three times to remove this issue.
9 He said, "My favor is enough for you, for my might is perfected in weakness." I will gladly brag about my weaknesses to honor the Chosen Redeemer's might on my behalf.
10 For this reason, I delight in weaknesses, insults, hardships, persecutions, and difficulties for the sake of the Chosen Redeemer because when I am weak, I am strong.

§ 29220 PAUL'S CONCERN FOR THE CORINTHIANS

11 "You forced me into foolishness. You should have defended me, as I am not inferior to those esteemed super-proponents, even though I am a nobody.
12 I demonstrated the signs of a genuine emissary through marvelous signs, wonders, and extraordinary deeds.
13 How were you less privileged than other ensovereigned lifestyle communities, except that I did not burden you financially? Please excuse this transgression!
14 I am ready to visit you a third time and will not be a burden because I seek you, not your possessions. Parents should save for their children, not vice versa.
15 I am glad to give all I have and offer myself to you. If my love for you increases, will your love for me decrease?
16 It is acknowledged that I did not burden you. However, being cunning, I ensnared you with deception.

17 Did anyone I sent to you take advantage of you?
18 I sent our ensovereigned mediator with Titus and urged him to see you. Did Titus exploit you in any way? Did we not follow the same path and walk in the same Eternal Spark?

19 Have you assumed we have been justifying ourselves before you? We have been speaking before the Preeminent Sovereign and as pathseekers of the Chosen Redeemer, and every action we take dear companions, is aimed at fortifying you mentally and innerly.
20 I'm concerned that you might not be as I wish on my arrival, and I may not be as you desire. I worry there may be conflict, envy, sudden anger, self-centered pursuits, defamation, rumor-spreading, arrogance, and chaos.
21 I fear my Eternal Reality will humble me in your presence upon my return. I will feel sorrow over those who have committed unworthy choices and have not made amends for their impure actions, sexual transgressions, and acts of decadence."

§ 29230 FINAL WARNINGS

13 I'm preparing for my third visit. As the ancient Law dictates, corroboration is required from at least two or three individuals for each issue.
2 I previously cautioned you during my second visit; now, I echo the same sentiment in my absence: on my return, I will not be lenient with those who have committed unworthy choices or any others.
3 As you seek evidence of the Chosen Redeemer communicating through me, understand that he is not feeble when dealing with you but exerts his strength on you.
4 Indeed, his nailing to an execution stake occurred in a state of frailty. Still, he exists now with the strength of celestial power. Simultaneously, we are feeble in him, yet through Eternal Reality's power, we will be alive alongside him while interacting with you.
5 Look at yourselves and assess if you live by the trust. Evaluate yourselves. Don't you understand that the Chosen Redeemer resides within you unless you've failed to pass the check?

6 You will recognize that we were not unsuccessful in the examination.
7 The melding of our conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign is for you to avoid any wrongdoings, not to show we've passed the test, but rather for you to maintain the right actions, even if it might seem like we have faltered.
8 We cannot act against ultimate authenticity but support it exclusively.
9 We rejoice when we seem frail, yet you are robust; our intervention is for you to reach a state of complete restoration.
10 I pen these words while absent so that upon my arrival, I won't have to show severity through my authority—an authority the Sovereign Captain has given me to foster your growth, not to tear you down.

§ 29240 FINAL GREETINGS

11 In conclusion, my people of the New Humanity find delight! Strive for complete reconciliation, uplift each other, maintain unity of thought, and live harmoniously. The celestial provider of affection and tranquility will accompany you.
12 Exchange an exalted kiss when you meet each other.
13 All New Humanity here extend their best regards.
14 May the kindness and empowerment of the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, be on you, may the Preeminent Sovereign demonstrate His love, and may you all enjoy the companionship of the Eternal Spark.

~ 209 | Celtics | Galatians

§ 29250 APPOINTED BY THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

1 Paul, a messenger—not appointed by humans but by the Chosen Redeemer and the celestial realm Life-Giver who returned him from death.

2 Along with all the people of trust accompanying me to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities in Galatia.
3 May loving favor and tranquility be granted to you from the Eternal Reality's Life-Giver and our Rescuer, Immanuel, the Sovereign.
4 Immanuel surrendered himself as an absolving payment for our transgressions, intending to liberate us from the current corrupt era in conformity with the desires of our Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver.
5 May he have all the honor forever. Let it be so.

§ 29260 NO CHANGES TO OUR JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

6 It's astonishing how quickly you're turning away from the One who called you by the transformative generosity of the Chosen Redeemer to a different joyous development, which isn't joyous at all.
7 It seems others are troubling you and distorting the message of the Chosen Redeemer.
8 Even if a Celestial Envoy or we present joyous developments contrary to what we initially proclaimed, let that person be under celestial condemnation!
9 As I said before, I now repeat: if anyone preaches joyous developments different from what you received, let them face celestial condemnation!
10 Am I now seeking the approval of humanity or the Preeminent Sovereign? Or am I trying to please people? If I were still trying to please humans, I wouldn't be a bondservant of the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29270 PAUL CALLED BY THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

11 Please understand, my people of the New Humanity, that no human conceived the joyous developments I shared.
12 I didn't receive it from anyone, nor was it taught to me; it came through a direct disclosure from the Chosen Redeemer.

13 You know my former conduct in the Judean religion, where I fiercely persecuted the
Preeminent Sovereign's ensovereigned lifestyle community, attempting to eradicate it.
14 I advanced in the Judean faith. I outpaced many of my contemporaries, fueled by my intense
enthusiasm for the path my ancestors handed down to me.
15 However, the Preeminent Sovereign, pleased with me, called me through His kindness,
having selected me before birth.
16 To declare His Heir among the Outsider folk, I didn't seek advice from anyone.
17 Instead of traveling to Yerushalayim to meet those who were emissaries before me, I went to
Arabia and then returned to Damascus.
18 I went to Yerushalayim three years later to meet Peter and spent a fortnight with him.
19 I didn't meet any other emissaries except James, the Sovereign Captain's sibling.
20 In the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign, I assure you there is no falsehood in what I
convey.
21 Subsequently, I journeyed to Syria and Cilicia.
22 The ensovereigned lifestyle communities in Judea had not met me personally.
23 They only heard, "The one who previously harassed us is now advocating the trust he once
aimed to obliterate."
24 They glorified the Preeminent Sovereign in me.

§ 29280 PAUL ACCEPTED BY THE EMISSARIES

2 Fourteen years later, I returned to Yerushalayim with Barnabas and Titus.
2 Following a disclosure, I shared the joyous developments I teach among the Outsiders with the
leaders, concerned that my efforts might be in vain.

3 Despite being Greek, Titus was not compelled to undergo circumcision.
4 This issue arose because false pathseekers infiltrated our group to undermine our freedom in
Immanuel, aiming to enslave us.
5 We did not yield to them for a moment, preserving the ultimate authenticity of the joyous
developments for you.
6 Those deemed influential added nothing new to my directives; Preeminent Sovereign shows
no partiality.
7 They recognized my mission to the non-Jews, just as Peter's was to the Israelites.
8 The same Preeminent Sovereign Force empowering Peter also empowered me as an
emissary to the Outsiders.
9 James, Cephas, and John, esteemed as pillars, acknowledged the Eternal Reality's
empowerment in me and extended partnership to Barnabas and me, agreeing that we focus on
the Outsiders while they ministered to the circumcised.
10 They only asked that we remember the less fortunate, which I was eager to do.

§ 29290 PAUL OPPOSES CEPHAS

11 I openly confronted Cephas in Antioch because he was clearly wrong.
12 Before certain individuals from James arrived, Peter would dine with the Outsiders. However,
upon their arrival, he began to withdraw and separate himself out of fear of those who adhered
to circumcision customs.
13 The other Judean people of trust followed his example, and even Barnabas was led astray by
their hypocrisy.

14 When I saw they were not acting in line with the joyous developments' ultimate authenticity, I
said to Cephas in front of them all, "You are a Judean, yet you live like an Outsider and not like
a Judean. How can you force Outsiders to follow Judean customs?"
15 We who are born Israelites, not wrongdoers from the Outsider nations,

16 know that a person is not made right with the Preeminent Sovereign through the Mosaic Law
but through trusting the Chosen Redeemer. We have placed our trust in the Chosen Redeemer
so that we can be declared integrid through our trust in Him rather than by the Mosaic Law
since no one will ever be judged integrid by it.
17 Certainly not! If seeking integrity with the Chosen Redeemer makes us identify with
wrongdoers, it doesn't mean He endorses unworthy choices.
18 If I rebuild what I destroyed, I prove myself a rule violator.
19 The Mosaic Law made me realize its mortality, allowing me to live for the Preeminent
Sovereign.
20 With the Chosen Redeemer, my old self has been put to death. It's no longer my life but the
Chosen Redeemer's life within me. I live my life in this mortal body by completely trusting the
Preeminent Sovereign's Heir, who loved me and gave himself for me.
21 I do not set aside the Preeminent Sovereign's generous gift; if integrity could be gained
through the Mosaic Law, then the Chosen Redeemer's absolving payment was in vain!

§ 29300 TRUST OR WORKS OF THE MOSAICAL LAW

3 You unwise Galatians! Who has cast a spell on you? It was as if the Chosen Redeemer's
nailing to an execution stake was vividly portrayed before your eyes.
2 I want to understand: Did you receive the Eternal Spark through the acts of the Mosaic Law or
by trusting what you heard?
3 Can you be so senseless? Having begun your journey through the Eternal Spark, do you
intend to complete it with human efforts?
4 Did you endure so much for nothing if it was for nothing?
5 Again, I ask: Does the Eternal Reality grant you His Eternal Spark and perform extraordinary
acts among you because you adhere to the Mosaic Law or your trust in what you heard?

6 Abraham, too, trusted the Preeminent Sovereign and this trust was accounted to him as
integrity.
7 Understand that individuals who adhere to trust are the genuine offspring of Abraham.
8 The exalted writings predicted long ago that the Preeminent Sovereign would accept the
Outsiders due to their trust. They communicated these positive developments to Abraham,
stating, "All nations will be endowed because of him."
9 So, individuals placing their trust in trust are graced just like Abraham, the person of trust.
10 Anyone who relies on the deeds of the Torah is subject to a curse, as explicitly stated in the
Living Word: "everyone who fails to abide by and fulfill all that is inscribed in the Book of the
Mosaic Law is damned."
11 Depending on the Mosaic Law doesn't make anyone right in the Preeminent Sovereign's sight,
for a just person will live through trust.
12 The legislation isn't founded on trust but articulates that whoever performs these actions will
gain life through them.
13 The Chosen Redeemer rescued us from the condemnation of the Mosaic Law by taking on
the curse for us, as it is documented: "Anyone affixed to a pole is cursed."

14 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, liberated us so that the empowerment promised to Abraham could extend to the Outsiders, allowing us to attain the Eternal Spark's promise through trust.

§ 29310 THE MOSAICAL LAW AND THE PROMISE

15 Consider everyday agreements: once authorized, they can't be altered.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign made promises to Abraham and his offspring, not "descendants" but a single entity, the Chosen Redeemer.

17 The laws introduced 430 years later don't nullify this contract or contradict His promise.
18 If the legacy depended on the Mosaic Law, it wouldn't rely on the promise. Yet, Abraham received it as a gift from the Preeminent Sovereign.
19 The Mosaic Law was added due to wrongdoings until the promised Descendant arrived, delivered through celestial realm messengers to a mediator.
20 A mediator implies multiple parties, but only one is the Preeminent Sovereign.
21 Does the Mosaic Law oppose the Preeminent Sovereign's promises? No. If a Law could grant life, integrity would come from it.
22 The Living Word concludes that everyone is a transgressor and that those who trust Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, can obtain what he has promised.
23 Before trust emerged, we were restrained under the Mosaic Law, confined until trust was unveiled.
24 The Mosaic Law acted as our custodian, guiding us to embrace integrity through trust.

25 We are no longer under a custodian now that our trust has arrived.
26 Through trust in the Chosen Redeemer, you are all offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign.
27 Those who underwent water immersion —bathing in the Eternal Spark and sharing the death and rebirth of the Chosen Redeemer— have adorned themselves with Him.

§ 29320 CHILDREN OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

28 In Immanuel, distinctions of Judean or outsider, enslaved person or free, male or female no longer exist; all are unified.
29 Being in the Chosen Redeemer marks you as the offspring of Abraham, inheriting the promised empowerments.

4 As long as the inheritor is a minor, his situation doesn't differ from a bondservant despite owning the entire property.
2 Until his father determines a time, the caretakers and stewards oversee the heir.
3 Similarly, when innerly immature, we were captive to elementary teachings and philosophical principles.
4 When the fullness of time arrived, the Preeminent Sovereign dispatched His Heir, born of a woman and subject to Mosaic Law.
5 To liberate those under Mosaic Law so we might be accepted as children through adoption.
6 As proof of being His children, the Preeminent Sovereign dispatched the Eternal Spark of His Heir into your inner-selves, crying out, "Life-Giver, dear Life-Giver."

7 You are no longer a servant but a child of the Preeminent Sovereign; as His child, He has chosen you to be an inheritor.

§ 29330 PAUL'S CONCERN FOR THE CELTICS

8 Previously, when you were unaware of the Preeminent Sovereign, you were enslaved to beings unlike the Eternal Reality.
9 Now that you know the Preeminent Sovereign—or rather, Preeminent Sovereign knows you—why to revert to those powerless and unfortunate entities? Do you wish to be under their control again?
10 You meticulously observe specific days, months, festival seasons, and years!
11 I fear my efforts for you might have been in vain.
12 I urge you to mimic my ways, dear people of the New Humanity. Since I adopted yours, you've caused me no harm.
13 You know that my initial proclamation of the joyous developments to you happened due to a physical infirmity.

14 Despite my challenging sickness, you did not show contempt or ridicule. Instead, you welcomed me as though I was a Celestial Envoy—as if I was Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
15 So, where is that delight you once had for me? It's authentic that if possible, you would have given me your own eyes.
16 Have I become your enemy for speaking the ultimate authenticity to you?
17 These individuals are eager to convince you, but their intentions are not authentic. They want to create a rift between us and incite your enthusiasm towards them.
18 Being passionate is always good if the cause is noble, whether I am with you or not.

19 My Esteemed offspring, I am once more enduring the anguish of giving birth until the essence of the Chosen Redeemer is fully developed within you.
20 I long to be with you and feel confused by your behavior, which compels me to change my tone.

§ 29340 HAGAR AND SARAH

21 Enlighten me, those eager to follow the Mosaic Law, don't you understand what it stipulates?
22 The Living Word states that Abraham had two sons, one from a enslaved woman and the other from a free woman.
23 The bondmaid's son was conceived naturally, while the free woman's son came from a celestial vow.
24 These women represent two covenants. Hagar is one contract from Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law where children are enslaved.
25 Hagar represents the Exalted Mountain of the Mosaic Law in Arabia. She equates to present-day Yerushalayim, for she and her children are in bondage.
26 However, the celestial realm Yerushalayim above symbolizes liberty and is our inner mother.

27 It is written: 'Rejoice, childless woman who has not given birth; shout in delight and express aloud, you who have not endured labor; because the children of the desolate woman are more numerous than those of her with a spouse. '

28 Like Isaac, you all, my fellow people of the New Humanity, are offspring of the Eternal Reality's pledge.
29 However, at that time, the son of the flesh persecuted the son of the Eternal Spark. Now, it is the same.
30 Yet, what do the exalted writings assert? 'Expel the bondwoman and her son, for the heir of the bondwoman shall not share the inheritance with the free woman's son. '
31 So, siblings, we are not children of the enslaved woman but of the liberated one.

§ 29350 FREEDOM IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

5 The Chosen Redeemer has granted us liberty. Stand firm and do not submit again to the yoke of servitude.
2 Listen to my warning! I, Paul, declare that if you undergo circumcision, the benefits of the Chosen Redeemer will be nullified for you.
3 I emphasize that anyone who chooses circumcision is obligated to follow the entire Mosaic Law.
4 Those seeking integrity through the Mosaic Law have become estranged from the Chosen Redeemer; you've fallen from the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity.
5 Through the Eternal Spark and our trust, we eagerly await the integrity we seek.
6 In Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, circumcision or its absence is irrelevant. What matters is trust expressed through love.
7 You were progressing well. Who hindered you from following the ultimate authenticity?
8 This influence does not come from the one who calls you to freedom in the Chosen Redeemer.

9 A little yeast affects the whole dough.
10 Despite this, I trust the Sovereign Captain; you will not think otherwise. Whoever is causing this disruption will face punishment.
11 My devout relative, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I persecuted? If that were authentic, the scandal of the execution stake would be removed.
12 I wish those agitators would go all the way and castrate themselves.
13 You, my people of the New Humanity, are called to live in liberty. But do not let this liberty fuel fleshly impulses; instead, serve each other humbly through love.
14 The entire regulation is summed up in this single decree: "Cherish others as you do yourself."
15 Be cautious; if you continue to hurt and tear apart, you risk annihilating one another.

§ 29360 LIFE BY THE ETERNAL SPARK

16 My guidance is this: live under the influence of the Eternal Spark, and you will not succumb to fleshly cravings.
17 Human nature desires what opposes the Eternal Spark, and the Eternal Spark desires what contradicts human nature. These two are in constant battle, preventing you from acting as you wish.
18 If the Eternal Spark guides you, you are not subject to the directives of the Mosaic Law.
19 Unworthy choices manifest in sexual misconduct, unhealthfulness, and unrestrained indulgence;
20 reverencing counterfeit idolized deities, practicing sorcery, harboring enmity and discord, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish desires, instigating disagreements, and promoting divisive groups.

21 Feelings of jealousy, excessive drinking, wild parties, and similar behaviors are warned against. Those who persist in these behaviors will not gain access to Eternal Reality's Sovereignty.

22 The outcomes of the Eternal Spark are compassion, delight, harmony, perseverance, transformative generosity, ultimate authenticity, and reliability;
23 humility and self-restraint. No legislation can oppose such virtues.
24 Individual pathseekers of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, have metaphorically put their human inclinations, intense emotions, and cravings to death.
25 Since our existence is by the Eternal Spark, we should align our actions with it.
26 We should avoid arrogance, stirring up one another and harboring jealousy toward each other.

§ 29370 DOING GOOD TO ALL

6 "Comrades in trust, if anyone is trapped by wrongdoing, it's your duty as pathseekers of Eternal Spark to gently bring them back on the right path. Be cautious, however, because you, too, could find yourself enticed by unworthy choices.

2 Assist each other in your troubles; you'll genuinely obey the Chosen Redeemer's Law through this.

3 When people perceive themselves as significant while, in reality, they are merely deluding themselves.

4 everyone should assess their accomplishments, and then they could find satisfaction alone, steering clear from comparisons.

5 Each person has a burden and a story to write.

6 Indeed, anyone who has taught the word of the Preeminent Sovereign ought to share all their empowerments with their teacher.

7-8 Don't be misled: You can't fool the Eternal Reality. Your actions determine their results. If you focus only on selfish desires, you'll face consequences that unravel your life. But if you invest in things that align with the Eternal Spark, you'll experience lasting fulfillment and purpose.

9 We must not tire of performing good deeds, for when the right moment arrives, we will yield plentiful results if we stay persistent.

10 When we get a chance, we should invest in doing good for everyone; priority should be given to those who are part of the ensovereigned lifestyle community.

§ 29380 NOT BY CIRCUMCISION BUT BY THE NEW CREATION

11 Observe the large letters I use when writing to you personally!

12 Those who want to make a good impression outwardly are urging you to undergo circumcision
to avoid persecution for the Chosen Redeemer's execution stake.
13 Even those who are circumcised do not keep the Mosaic Law. Still, they want you circumcised
so they can boast about your physical conformity.
14 I will never boast except in the execution stake of our Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the
Sovereign Captain, through which the world is executed to me, and I executed to the world.

15 Circumcision or uncircumcision means nothing; what counts is the new creation.

16 Peace and mercy to all who follow this rule, especially to the Preeminent Sovereign's Israel.
17 From now on, let no one cause me trouble, for I bear the marks of Immanuel on my body.
18 My fellow people of the New Humanity, may the transformative generosity of our Sovereign
Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, be with your inner-self. So be it.

~ 210 | Consummation | Ephesians

§ 29390 BY CELESTIAL DECREE

1 Paul was chosen by celestial decree to represent the Chosen Redeemer to Ephesus' exalted ensovereigned lifestyle community, which maintains its fidelity to Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
2 "May you receive empowerment and tranquility from our Celestial Life-Giver and Rescuer, the Chosen Redeemer."

§ 29400 PRAISE FOR INNER EMPOWERMENTS IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

3 Let us express our gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, who has given us every inner gift in the celestial realms through the Chosen Redeemer.
4 Before the universe's inception, He selected us in His love to be pure and faultless before His eyes.
5 The Preeminent Sovereign had decided beforehand to welcome us into His family through the Chosen Redeemer, aligning with His delight and intent.
6 We honor the Preeminent Sovereign's magnificent kindness that has been generously conferred on us throuWe honor the Preeminent Sovereign who has generously conferred magnificent kindness to us through His dearly cherished Heir.

7 Through His blood, we have acquired deliverance; our unworthy choices have been pardoned, exhibiting the abundant wealth of the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity.
8 He generously gave us comprehensive wisdom and understanding.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign disclosed the mystery of His intention, which He planned to carry out through Immanuel as an expression of His pleasure.
10 When the right time has arrived, the plan will be implemented to bring harmony to all entities in the celestial realms and on the Earth under the authority of the Chosen Redeemer.
11 Within Him, we, too, have been selected and predestined in line with the Eternal Reality's design of the One who orchestrates all things in harmony with the intent of His will.
12 The intention was that we, who initially trusted the Chosen Redeemer, would exist to laud His brilliance.
13 In addition, when you heard the earnest message of redemption, you came to trust in the Chosen Redeemer. On your trust, you were identified with the indelible mark of the anticipated Eternal Spark.
14 The Eternal Spark assures our forthcoming inheritance, securing it until the Preeminent Sovereign acquires possession of those who belong to Him. This acquisition culminates in a celebration of His grandeur.

§ 29410 THANKSGIVING AND MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

15 Learning about your strong trust in Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain and your affection for all Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers has led me to this conclusion.
16 I continuously express gratitude for you, keeping you in my thoughts during the meldings of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 I implore that the Preeminent Sovereign of our Immanuel, the splendid Life-Giver, grant you insight and disclosure, leading to a deeper comprehension of Him.

18 I implore you to have enlightened eyes, to recognize the acclaim of His extraordinary inheritance in the chosen ones, and the hope of His calling,
19 and the immeasurable grandeur of His power for all of us who trust. These align with His enormous strength at work,
20 which He used in the Chosen Redeemer to bring Him back to life and set Him at His dominant hand in the celestial realms,
21 beyond all authority, control, sovereignty, and power, and all titles, both now and in the future.

22 The Preeminent Sovereign made Immanuel the supreme authority of everything for the ensovereigned lifestyle community and subordinated everything to Him.
23 This ensovereigned lifestyle community is His Body, which refers to His entirety and permeates all things in every possible manner.

§ 29420 MADE ALIVE IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

2 Once, you were innerly lifeless due to your misdeeds and unworthy choices,
2 following the world's dictates and the overseer of the air's power, the Adversary, who works in the disobedient.
3 We, too, once lived among them, succumbing to physical desires and cravings. Like everyone else, we were inherently subject to wrath.
4 But due to His vast affection, the Preeminent Sovereign, abundant in forgiveness,
5 even in our inner death due to misdeeds, imbued us with life through the Chosen Redeemer—we are redeemed through His undeserved favor.
6 In our association with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, He and the Preeminent Sovereign has elevated us, giving us honor in the celestial realms,

7 so that in future generations, He could demonstrate His unmatched transformative generosity towards us in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
8 Your redemption comes through the Preeminent Sovereign's compassion and endowment, obtained by trust—an undeserved gift from the Preeminent Sovereign.
9 It's not due to personal deeds so that no one can brag.
10 We are a creation of the Preeminent Sovereign, fashioned in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, to perform authentic deeds previously orchestrated for our new lifestyle.

§ 29430 JUDEANS AND OUTSIDERS RECONCILED THROUGH THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

11 Keep in mind that those who label themselves “circumcised” have labeled you, Outsiders by
birth, as “uncircumcised” due to a physical act performed by human hands.
12 During those times, you were disconnected from the Chosen Redeemer, not part of Israel’s
citizenry, unfamiliar with the solemn agreements of assurance, devoid of hope, and without the
Preeminent Sovereign in your lives.

13 Now, through the blood of the Chosen Redeemer, you who were once distanced have been
drawn close in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
14 The Chosen Redeemer is our accord, uniting two factions into one entity and eliminating the
wall of hatred that divided them.
15 By annulling the Mosaic Law and its decrees in His physical form, He aimed to forge a New
Humanity from the two groups, synthesizing peace.

16 Their hatred was extinguished through the execution stake, absolving both to the Preeminent
Sovereign within a single entity.

17 He proclaimed the joyous developments of peace to those distant and those close.
18 Through His intervention, we can approach the Life-Giver through one Eternal Spark.

19-22 You’re no longer outsiders—you belong to the Preeminent Sovereign’s family, part of a
connected community rooted in the eternal wisdom of those who came before, with Immanuel
as the Foundation Link holding everything together. In Him, the community grows into a vibrant
space where the Eternal Reality’s presence is alive. You, too, are part of this network, woven
together as a home for the Eternal Spark.

§ 29440 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S MARVELOUS PLAN FOR THE OUTSIDERS

3 I, Paul, am a captive of the Chosen Redeemer, serving you Outsiders.
2 My task is to manage the Preeminent Sovereign’s favor towards you.
3 This enigma, which I disclosed and documented,
4 will help you understand the Chosen Redeemer’s mystery.
5 The Eternal Spark has now disclosed the joyous developments to their exalted emissaries and
eternally wise servants of the Preeminent Sovereign, unknown to previous generations.
6 The enigma shows that the Outsiders are co-inheritors with Israel, joint members of the same
being, and partakers in the promise of the Preeminent Sovereign through Immanuel.

7 Through the force of the Eternal Reality, I was endowed with the Preeminent Sovereign’s
transformative generosity, making me an emissary of these joyous developments.
8 Though I consider myself the least worthy among the Preeminent Sovereign’s pathseekers, I
was granted this favor from the Eternal Reality: to share the boundless wealth the Chosen
Redeemer offers to the Outsiders,

9 and to elucidate the unfolding of this enigma previously concealed in the Preeminent Sovereign, the Innovator of all things.
10 His goal was for all celestial rulers and authorities to now be aware of the Preeminent Sovereign's vast understanding through the ensovereigned lifestyle community,
11 following the unchanging goal He fulfilled in the Chosen Redeemer, our Sovereign Captain.
12 We can approach our Preeminent Sovereign without fear Through the Chosen Redeemer and our trust in Him.
13 So, I implore you not to lose your inner enthusiasm due to my afflictions on your behalf since they contribute to your distinction.

§ 29450 A MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS FOR THE EPHESIANS

14 Therefore, I submit to the Life-Giver,
15 from whom all the family in the celestial realm and on Earth receive its Name.
16 The melding of my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign is that He will use His marvelous assets to empower you with strength deep within your inner-self through His Eternal Spark.
17 May the Preeminent Sovereign reside in your inner-selves through trust. The objective of melding my consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign is for you to have love as the rich soil where your life takes root and becomes founded.
18 May you possess the capacity, along with all the chosen people of the Sovereign Captain, to fathom the depth, width, and height of the affection

19 to comprehend the Chosen Redeemer's Love, which goes beyond any understanding so that you may be wholly imbued with the essence of the Preeminent Sovereign.
20 Now, to Him who, by the power at work within us, can accomplish far more than everything we ask or can dream,
21 forever and ever, to Him be acclaimed in the ensovereigned lifestyle community and the Chosen Redeemer Immanuel across all generations. So be it.

§ 29460 UNITY AND MATURITY IN THE BODY OF THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

4 As one incarcerated for the Sovereign Captain, I implore you to lead a life that mirrors the value of the Eternal Reality's calling you have been endowed.
2 Always maintain total humility and gentleness, consistently display patience, and tolerate each other out of love.
3 Strive diligently to preserve your oneness of the Eternal Spark fostered through the ties of peace.
4 We are all parts of the same entity and share the same Eternal Spark, just as the single aspiration was set for you when you were chosen.
5 A single Sovereign Captain, a unified trust, and one sharing Immanuel's death and rebirth by water immersion.

[6] A singular Preeminent Sovereign exists, the Life-Giver of everyone, who reigns supreme over everything, operates through all, and is present in all things.
[7] The Chosen Redeemer's discretion has given us enormous transformative generosity.
[8] It is reported: "He escorted captives away and gave gifts to men when He went to the celestial realms."
[9] What does the phrase "He rose" imply, if not that He first descended into the abyssal dominion of the Adversary?
[10] The very One who went down is the same One who ascended beyond all the celestial realms to fill the entire universe.

[11] He gave some individuals the role of emissaries, others eternally wise servants, and others as announcers of joyous developments, mentors, and educators,
[12] to thoroughly prepare the Preeminent Sovereign's people to activate, which will strengthen and grow the Body of the Chosen Redeemer.
[13] Until we've all achieved oneness in trust and understanding of the Preeminent Sovereign's Heir, we mature to encompass the complete stature of the Chosen Redeemer's fullness.

[14] From now on, we will embrace our innermost maturity and refuse to ignore every new teaching or tolerate the manipulative tactics of those with dishonest intentions.

[15-16] By aligning with truth and love, we'll develop into a thriving network under the leadership of Christ. He's the central hub, connecting and supporting every part of the system, enabling growth and mutual support as each component fulfills its purpose.

§ 29470 INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE SOVEREIGN LIFESTYLE

[17] I assert this with emphasis from the Sovereign Captain: "Cease living like those of mistrust, trapped in pointless thoughts.
[18] They lack comprehension due to stubborn inner-selves and ignorance, cut off from the Preeminent Sovereign's essence.
[19] Devoid of integrity with the Eternal Reality, they indulge in unrestrained sensuality and corruption, driven by insatiable greed.
[20] This conflicts with your teachings about the Chosen Redeemer.

[21] On receiving knowledge about Him, I aligned with the integrity in Immanuel.
[22] Let go of your old persona, shaped by the misleading cravings of your past lifestyle.
[23] Transform your mental disposition;
[24] Embrace your revived self, mirroring the Preeminent Sovereign in genuine integrity and exaltation.
[25] Abandon dishonesty and speak truthfully with your neighbor, as we are interconnected parts of the same entity.
[26] When upset, don't let it lead to wrongdoing: Ensure your resentment doesn't persist until nightfall.
[27] Refrain from allowing the Chief Instigator to defeat you.
[28] Those who stole must cease and work earnestly, using their hands for good to help the underprivileged.

29 Let no harmful words escape your mouth; speak what is valuable to empower others according to their needs.

30 When the Preeminent Sovereign obliterated the plain's cities, heeded Abraham's intervention, rescuing Lot from calamity.
31 Obliterate all resentment, fury, wrath, quarreling, derogatory language, and ill will.
32 Show kindness and understanding towards each other, readily absolving one another's faults as the Preeminent Sovereign pardoned you through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

5 Therefore, emulate the Preeminent Sovereign, His cherished offspring, in everything you do.
2 Proceed in affection, mirroring the Chosen Redeemer who cherished us and offered Himself as a pleasing and fragrant absolving payment to the Preeminent Sovereign.

3 There should never be a hint of wrong sexual behaviors, unhealthfulness, or greed among you, as such behaviors are unsuitable for those set-apart as Preeminent Sovereign's exalted people.
4 Inappropriate is vulgar speech, silly discourse, or crude humor; instead, expressions of gratefulness should prevail.
5 Be sure of this: No individual engaging in sexual immorality, impurity, or avarice—essentially an idolized deity worshipper—receives a share in the Celestial Realms of the Chosen Redeemer and the Eternal Reality.
6 Allow no one to mislead you with empty arguments; such actions bring celestial retribution on those who choose not to abide by His control center.
7 Do not associate or share with them.
8 Once, you were like an unlit corner of the city, but now you illuminate through your connection with the Source. Live as reflectors of clarity and hope.
9 Shine through all that's good, just, and true.
10 Seek out what aligns with the Sovereign Captain.
11 Steer clear of the dead-end deeds hidden in obscurity, and instead bring them into the light of accountability.
12 It's embarrassing even to talk about the shady dealings people try to keep hidden.
13 But when these actions are brought into the open, the truth makes them clear for all to see.
14 Once illuminated, even the darkest corners can reflect light. That's why it's said: "Wake up, dreamer, rise above the chaos, and the Radiant Source, the Chosen Redeemer, will shine on you." "

15 Exercise caution in your lifestyle; live not as ignorant but as enlightened individuals.
16 Maximize each chance you get, seeing these times are impure.
17 So don't be imprudent; instead, grasp and comprehend what the Sovereign Captain desires.

18 Avoid excessive wine as it leads to reckless behavior. Instead, be ignited with the exalted Eternal Spark.
19 Address each other through inner anthems, celestial chants, and exalted songs. Create melodies in your inner-self as devotion to the Sovereign Captain.
20 Consistently express gratitude for all things to the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, invoking our Sovereign Captain's Name, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29480 INSTRUCTIONS FOR HOUSEHOLDS OF THE NEW HUMANITY

21 Honor the Chosen Redeemer and prioritize others.
22 “Wives, obey your husbands like the Sovereign Captain.”
23 The husband leads his wife, just as the Chosen Redeemer leads the ensovereigned lifestyle community, His Body, and its Redeemer.
24 As the ensovereigned lifestyle community complies with the Chosen Redeemer, wives should obey their husbands in all aspects.
25-27 "Care for your partners with the same selfless devotion that the Chosen Redeemer showed for His people, sacrificing Himself to make them whole, renewing them through His truth, and preparing them to stand as a vibrant and unified community—pure and without fault."

28 Similarly, husbands should cherish their wives as their bodies. A man who loves his wife loves himself.
29-30 Nobody neglects their vital systems—they maintain and protect them, just as the Chosen Redeemer nurtures and sustains His people. We are all integral parts of His network.

31 A man will leave his father and mother and be devoted to his wife, becoming one entity.

32 This is a profound secret of ultimate authenticity. I interpret it in the context of the Chosen Redeemer and the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
33 Every man must love his wife as himself, and the wife must honor her spouse.

§ 29490 KIDS AND PARENTS

6 “Kids, as participants of the New Humanity, obey your parents in alignment with the Sovereign Captain’s Path, as it’s right.”
2 Esteem and value your parents; this is the primary directive with a promise,
3 for you to prosper and have a prolonged life on Earth.
4 Parents, avoid provoking your children to anger; nurture them with the Sovereign Captain’s peaceful discipline and discerning teachings.

§ 29500 THOSE ENSLAVED AND THEIR OVERSEERS

5 “Bondservants, obey your human overseers with deep respect and trepidation, serving sincerely from the inner-self as if serving the Chosen Redeemer.”
6 Do not follow instructions to earn approval when observed; act as coworkers of the Chosen Redeemer, fulfilling the Preeminent Sovereign’s desire wholeheartedly when you’re unseen.
7 Render services enthusiastically, as though serving the Sovereign Captain, not merely humans.
8 The Sovereign Captain will reward everyone for honest acts, irrespective of status as servants or free people.

9 The same applies to enslavers and their enslaved people. He is in the celestial realms and shows no partiality, so stop using threats against them and yourself.

§ 29510 EQUIPPING YOURSELF WITH SPIRITUAL ARMOR IN AN URBAN WORLD

10 Finally, be empowered by the strength that comes from the Eternal Reality’s limitless energy and unwavering resilience.
11 Put on the full protective gear of the Preeminent Sovereign, so you can navigate and stand firm against the complexities and challenges brought on by spiritual forces at work in the world.
12 For our struggle isn’t against physical enemies but against unseen systems, celestial powers, and spiritual influences shaping this world’s brokenness—from corrupt ideologies to unseen spiritual pressures.
13 So, prepare yourself fully with the Sovereign Captain’s resources so that when the day of trouble comes, you can stay steady, holding your ground in integrity and hope.
14 Stand confidently: let truth be like a reinforced utility belt holding everything in place. Wrap yourself in integrity, like a protective vest that shields your heart.
15 Step into readiness, wearing boots that equip you to walk in peace and share the good news wherever you go.
16 Above all, rely on your trust in God as your firewall, deflecting every malicious attack sent to harm you.
17 Equip yourself with salvation like a secure helmet to protect your perspective and mindset, and take up the Eternal Reality's Word living inside of you —it’s your precision tool, sharper than any scalpel, cutting through confusion with clarity and truth.

18 Communicate consistently in the Eternal Spark with supplications and pleas. Stay watchful and intercede for all of Preeminent Sovereign’s children.
19 Pray that I may speak confidently about the joyous developments.
20 As a messenger in restraints, I implore for courage to speak of Him bravely, as is my duty.

§ 29520 FINAL GREETINGS

21 Tychicus, our esteemed mediator and reliable helper in the Sovereign Captain’s work, will update you on my current situation and actions.
22 I sent him to inform you about our condition and to provide comfort.
23 May all my people of the New Humanity receive tranquility and affection joined with trust from the Eternal Reality’s Life-Giver and our Rescuer, Chosen Redeemer.
24 May the Preeminent Sovereign’s favor be eternally on all those with an imperishable Love for our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.

~ 211 | Contentment | Philippians

§ 29530 TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY AND TRANQUILITY ON YOU!

1 Paul and Timothy, bonded servitors of the Chosen Redeemer, extend greetings to all set-apart individuals in association with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer residing in Philippi, including the ensovereigned lifestyle community leaders and their aides.
2 May transformative generosity and tranquility from the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver, and Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, be on you.

§ 29540 THANKSGIVING AND MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

3 Whenever you cross my mind, I express gratitude to my Preeminent Sovereign.
4 In every intervention I make for all of you, my inner-self is filled with delight,
5 due to your cooperation in the message of Immanuel from the beginning to the end,
6 trusting that the One who initiated the work of integrity in you will see it through to completion until the return of the Chosen Redeemer.
7 It's entirely suitable for me to embrace these sentiments about each of you, given that you hold a special place in my inner-self. Whether I am in confinement or advocating and validating the joyous developments, all of you share Eternal Reality's favor with me.
8 The Preeminent Sovereign knows the depth of my desire for all of you, filled with the loving kindness that Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, provides.
9 My intervention for you is that your affection may grow increasingly in wisdom and thorough understanding,
10 so that you can differentiate what is superior and remain untainted and faultless until the Chosen Redeemer's return,
11 brimming with the bounty of authentic deeds, yielded through the Chosen Redeemer, ultimately for the magnification and acclamation of the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 29550 PAUL'S CHAINS ADVANCE THE JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

12 I want you to understand, my people of the New Humanity, that my experiences have truly aided in spreading the joyous developments.
13 Consequently, the entire federal guard and others know my imprisonment is due to my devotion to the Chosen Redeemer.

14 Because of my incarceration, most people of the New Humanity have grown bold in the Sovereign Captain. They are more fearless about spreading joyous developments.

15 Indeed, some proclaim the message of the Chosen Redeemer out of jealousy and competition. In contrast, others do it with benevolent intentions.
16 They act from affection, knowing my purpose here is to advocate for the joyous developments.
17 Those who are insincere proclaim the message for personal gain, falsely assuming they can cause me distress during my imprisonment.
18 Regardless, what truly counts is that the Chosen Redeemer is being proclaimed, whether the intentions are sincere or not. This proclamation gives me delight, and I will persist in my happiness.

19 Given what I have endured, I am confident that your intercessions and the support of the Eternal Spark of Chosen Redeemer will result in my liberation.
20 My earnest expectation is that I will never experience disgrace but will harness ample bravery, allowing the Chosen Redeemer to be revered in my existence, whether through living or passing away.
21 For me, life finds all its meaning in the Chosen Redeemer, and death also has its benefits.

22 Continuing to exist in this physical form signifies productive work for me. The decision remains unclear to me.
23 I find myself in a dilemma: I yearn to leave this existence and unite with the Chosen Redeemer, which is substantially superior.
24 However, I must continue to exist in the flesh for your sake.
25 Assured of this, I acknowledge that I will stay and continue alongside everyone of you to assist your advancement and happiness in your trust.

26 When I return to you, your triumph in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, will overflow because of my presence.

§ 29560 LIFE WORTHY OF THE JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

27 Regardless of the circumstances, lead your lives in a way that honors the path of the Chosen Redeemer's joyous developments. Whether I visit you or hear about your actions when I'm not there, I'll feel assured that you are united in cooperation, actively fighting for trust in the ultimate authenticity of joyous developments, without letting others who disagree intimidate you.

28 This intimidation is a definite omen of their demise and your deliverance from the Preeminent Sovereign.
29 On behalf of the Chosen Redeemer, you have been optimally endowed with the opportunity to put your trust in him and endure suffering for him.
30 You are experiencing the same conflict you witnessed in me and currently hear about me persisting.

§ 29570 IMITATING THE CHOSEN REDEEMER'S HUMILITY

2 If you find solace in the Chosen Redeemer, consolation in His love, communion with the Eternal Spark, or any warmth and kindness,
2 then complete my happiness by sharing my love, being like-minded, and aligning with my energy and purpose.
3 Avoid actions driven by ego or vanity; instead, in humbleness, regard others as more important than yourself.
4 Each of you should not focus solely on your matters but also consider the concerns of others.
5 Emulate the attitude of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, in your interactions.

6 Existing inherently as the Preeminent Sovereign, He didn't perceive His equivalence with the Preeminent Sovereign as an opportunity for self-gain;
7 instead, He relinquished His status and accepted the role of a servant, transforming into a human being.
8 Discovered in human form, He displayed humility by willingly taking death, even nailing Him to an execution stake.
9 Consequently, the Preeminent Sovereign elevated Him to the most superior position and gave Him a title surpassing all others.
10 With the mention of Immanuel's name, every knee must pay homage, whether in the celestial realms, on Earth, or beneath it.
11 everyone will openly admit that Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, is the Sovereign Captain, bringing honor to the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver.

§ 29580 DO EVERYTHING WITHOUT GRUMBLING

12 Consequently, my cherished companions, as you have consistently adhered to My path, not just in my presence but even more so in my absence, continue cultivating your inner deliverance with awe and careful self-examination.
13 The Preeminent Sovereign effectively generates within you both the desire and the capability to achieve His chosen purpose.
14 Execute all tasks without complaining or disputing.
15 So you can live with integrity as the Eternal Reality's children in a chaotic, self-centered world. You'll glow among others like city lights against the night skyline.

16 Clinging firmly to the teaching that grants life, I will have a reason to express pride on the day of the Chosen Redeemer's return, ensuring that my race wasn't run aimlessly, or my efforts were expended futilely.
17 Even if my lifeblood is being poured out as a poured offering on your trust's absolving service, I delight and find delight with all of you.
18 Similarly, you should be joyful and share your happiness with me.

§ 29590 TIMOTHY AND EPAPHRODITUS

19 With Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain’s guidance, I plan to send Timothy to you soon to hear updates about you.
20 No one else shares his deep concern for your well-being.
21 Others prioritize their pursuits over the Chosen Redeemer’s concerns.
22 You know Timothy’s character; he has worked with me in the mission of the joyous developments like an heir with his father.
23 I will dispatch him promptly once I know my situation.
24 The Sovereign Captain assures me my arrival will not be delayed.

25 I find it essential to return Epaphroditus to you, my ensovereigned mediator, collaborator, and comrade in battle, and your envoy who attended to my needs.
26 He misses you all and is troubled because you heard of his ailment.
27 He was near death due to his illness, but celestial compassion spared him and me from added grief.
28 I am eager to send him so you may delight in his presence and ease my worries.
29 Welcome him with immense happiness as the Sovereign Captain and respect individuals like him.
30 He risked his life for the work of the Chosen Redeemer, providing the assistance you could not offer me.

§ 29600 NO CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH

3 My people of the New Humanity, take delight in the Sovereign Captain! Repeating this message protects you.
2 Be cautious of dogs, impure individuals, and those who harm the body.
3 We are the authentic circumcised, expressing joyful adoration to the Preeminent Sovereign through His Eternal Spark, taking pride in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, and not trusting our physical abilities.
4 I have even more if anyone has grounds for self-assurance in mortal capabilities.
5 I was circumcised on the eighth day from the nation of Israel, a community of Benjamin, an authentic Hebrew born of Hebrew parents, and a Tradition Keeper abiding by the Mosaic Law.
6 Concerning zeal, I opposed and attacked the ensovereigned lifestyle community; I was impeccable in upholding the Mosaic Law’s integrity.
7 Now, I see anything once advantageous as a deficit for the Chosen Redeemer.
8 I regard everything as meaningless compared to knowing Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, My Sovereign Captain. I have let go of everything for his sake, considering it a waste to gain the Chosen Redeemer.
9 To be united with Him, one must possess not an individual correct standing from the Mosaic Law but one achieved through trust in the Chosen Redeemer—the Eternal Reality’s accurate standings attributable to trust.
10 I aim to understand the Chosen Redeemer, comprehend the potency of His return from death, and share in His tribulations, becoming like His demise.
11 So, the rise from the dead can be achieved through some means.
12 It’s not like I’ve achieved this or reached my aim. Yet, I continue striving to grasp that for which Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, seized me.

13 My fellow people of trust, I don't claim to have fully grasped it yet. However, my sole focus is dismissing past events and reaching toward the future.
14 I continually strive to claim the reward that the Preeminent Sovereign has beckoned me. He calls me towards the celestial realm through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29610 FOLLOWING PAUL'S EXAMPLE

15 We who are innerly mature should share this perspective. If you think differently, the Preeminent Sovereign will help you understand.
16 Let us live up to what we have already attained.

17 Join in following my example, people of the New Humanity, and observe those who live according to our pattern.
18 I have often told you, and now say with sorrow, that many live as adversaries of the Chosen Redeemer's execution stake.
19 Their disgrace is their acclaim, their belly is their idolized deity, and destruction is their end. Their thoughts are focused on material things.

20 But our citizenship is in a celestial realm, and we eagerly await our Redeemer, Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, from there.
21 He'll change our meek bodies into His magnificent body by the power that makes everything under His sovereignty.

§ 29620 CLOSING APPEAL FOR STEADFASTNESS AND UNITY

4 So, my dear friends, the ones I care for deeply and who make my life so meaningful—you're my pride and my achievement. Stay grounded in what's right, my cherished companions.
2 I implore Euodia and Syntyche to have the same perspective in the Sovereign Captain.
3 And yes, I implore you, my authentic comrade, to help these women who have worked with me for the cause of joyful development, as well as Clement and all my coworkers, whose names are inscribed in the Book of Existence.

§ 29630 FINAL EXHORTATIONS

4 "Always find delight in the Sovereign Captain. I stress it once more: Be joyful!"

5 "Let all people perceive your kind-heartedness. The Sovereign Captain is imminent."

6 "Rather than worrying about anything, in whatever circumstance, express your needs to the Preeminent Sovereign by melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign and your gratitude."

7 "The Preeminent Sovereign's tranquility, more significant than any human comprehension, will watch over your emotions and thoughts through the Chosen Redeemer."

[8] “In conclusion, people of the New Humanity, dedicate your thoughts to whatever is authentic, dignified, just, wholesome, delightful, and commendable. If any ultimate authenticity or anything deserving of acclaim exists, make these the focus of your contemplation.”

[9] “Implement what you have learned, absorbed, heard, and observed from me. In doing so, the Eternal Reality of tranquility will accompany you.”

§ 29640 THANKS FOR THEIR GIFTS

[10] The Sovereign Captain filled me with immense delight because you finally expressed your care towards me. In ultimate authenticity, your concern persisted, but circumstances didn’t present a chance for you to convey it.
[11] This statement is not out of any personal necessity. I’ve mastered the art of finding satisfaction in all situations.

[12] I am acquainted with both scarcity and abundance. Regardless of the situation, whether having an excess or lacking, satiated or starved, I have mastered the art of remaining contented.
[13] I can accomplish everything because the Chosen Redeemer empowers me.
[14] However, it was commendable of you to assist me in my difficulties.
[15] As you, Philippians, are aware, during the initial days of your experience with the joyous developments when I left Macedonia, there wasn’t a single ensovereigned lifestyle community that joined in the acts of giving and receiving with me; exclusively, you did so.
[16] Indeed, during my stay in Thessalonica, you repeatedly dispatched assistance to cater to my necessities.
[17] It’s not that I’m seeking your presence; I aim to reflect an increase in your balance.
[18] I’ve been fully compensated and have an excess. I am completely taken care of. Since Epaphroditus brought me your donations, they are a soothing fragrance. This acceptable gift brings delight to the Preeminent Sovereign.
[19] My Preeminent Sovereign will fulfill your every requirement aligned with his celestial wealth in Chosen Redeemer.
[20] May honor be given to our Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver for eternity and beyond. So be it.

§ 29650 FINAL GREETINGS

[21] Extend my regards to every pathseeker of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer. Those people of the New Humanity accompanying me also send their salutations.
[22] All the chosen ones convey their regards to you, particularly those associated with Caesar’s residence.
[23] May your inner-self have the loving favor of the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.

~ 212 | Be Transformed | Colossians

§ 29660 TO THE PURIFIED

1 The Preeminent Sovereign appointed Paul as a messenger of the Chosen Redeemer and our ensovereigned mediator, Timothy.
2 Addressed to the purified individuals and unwavering siblings in trust residing in Colossae:
May the Eternal Reality grant you favor and the Celestial Life-Giver grant serenity upon you.

§ 29670 THANKSGIVING AND OUR MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

3 Whenever we meld our consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, we express gratitude to the Eternal Reality, the Life-Giver of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, on your behalf.
4 Since learning about your trust in the Chosen Redeemer and your affection for all the chosen ones,
5-6 your trust and love arise from the hope kept for you in the celestial realm, a hope you learned through the authentic words of the joyous developments. The message has reached you; the joyous developments are spreading fruitfully and expanding worldwide, just as it has among you since you comprehended the authentic essence of the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity.
7 Epaphras, our esteemed coworker, taught you that he is a trustworthy servant of the Chosen Redeemer representing us.
8 He informed us about the affection you expressed through the Eternal Spark.

9 For this reason, our meldings of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign on your behalf have never ceased since we learned about you. We persistently seek from the Preeminent Sovereign that He might endow you with a deep understanding of His intentions, enriched by all the enlightenment and discernment the Eternal Spark provides.
10 We intervene that you lead a life by the Sovereign Captain's expectations. We delight Him in all things by producing inner fruit through every good action and enhancing your understanding of the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 Empowered with all might in line with His magnificent power, for you to have immense perseverance and tolerance.
12 And expressing joyful gratitude to the Life-Giver, who has rendered you capable of partaking in the legacy of His purified people in the domain of light.
13 He has freed us from the dark reign of the Adversary and translated us into the Sovereignty of His Esteemed Heir.
14 He has liberated us, and our unworthy choices have been pardoned.

§ 29680 THE SUPREMACY OF THE HEIR OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

15 The Heir mirrors the unseen Preeminent Sovereign, surpassing all creation.
16 Everything, celestial and terrestrial, visible and invisible, including dominions, lordships, principalities, and powers, was created through and for Him.
17 He existed before all and holds everything together.
18 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer as the first reborn from death is the Preeminent Sovereign of this global network we recognize as the ensovereigned lifestyle community. He's the origin, the visionary leader, and the foundation of its success, ensuring His influence reaches every part of the system.
19 The Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, was pleased to have His fullness dwell in His Heir.
20 Through Him, the Preeminent Sovereign sought to recompense everything on Earth and in the Celestial Realms, establishing peace through His blood on the execution stake.

21 You were once alienated from the Preeminent Sovereign, with hostile thoughts due to your wrong actions.
22 Now, through the death of the Chosen Redeemer's physical form, you've been reconciled to stand before Him pure, immaculate, and absolved of all wrongdoing.
23 Provided you remain steadfast in your trust, stable and unshakeable, not straying from the optimistic assurance of the joyous developments. These joyous developments you heard have been proclaimed to all beings under the celestial realms. I, Paul, am an appointed emissary of these positive developments.

§ 29690 PAUL'S LABOR FOR THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY

24 I delight in the hardships I endure for you, supplementing in my body what remains of the Chosen Redeemer's trials for his body, the ensovereigned lifestyle community.
25 I was made an ensovereigned mediator by the Preeminent Sovereign's task to reveal the complete message to you.
26 The secret, hidden for ages, is now disclosed to Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers.
27 The Preeminent Sovereign intended to unveil this wondrous secret among the Outsiders, symbolizing the Chosen Redeemer within you and the anticipation of magnificence.
28 We spread His word, cautioning and enlightening everyone with profound insight to present each one as innerly mature in the Chosen Redeemer.
29 I exert great effort to achieve this, utilizing all the vigor the Chosen Redeemer infuses in me.

2 I want you to understand the magnitude of my struggle for you, those in Laodicea, and everyone who hasn't seen me.
2 I aim for them to find encouragement and unity in love, possessing all the wealth of full assurance in understanding, leading to the knowledge of the Eternal Reality's secret, the Chosen Redeemer.

3 In him are concealed all riches of insight and understanding.

4 I state this to ensure nobody misleads you with convincing yet deceptive discourse.
5 Even though I may not be physically present, my inner-self is united with you, and it fills me with delight to witness your disciplined demeanor and steadfast trust in the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29700 INNER FULLNESS IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

6-7 Just as you embraced Immanuel as your leader, continue to live connected to Him—grounded in His truth and growing stronger, like a building supported by a solid foundation, filled with gratitude.

8 Be vigilant so no one traps you with empty and misleading philosophies grounded in human customs and the fundamental inner forces of this world instead of the Chosen Redeemer.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign’s complete essence resides in the Chosen Redeemer in human form.
10 You have achieved complete fulfillment in the Chosen Redeemer, who presides over all power and authority.
11 In the Chosen Redeemer, you experienced an inner circumcision that mortal hands did not perform. The Chosen Redeemer eradicated the dominion of the flesh over your being through inner circumcision.
12 You were metaphorically laid to rest with Him in sharing Immanuel's death and rebirth by water immersion. You were innerly returned from death with Him through your conviction in the Preeminent Sovereign’s actions and power, mirroring His return from death from the grave.
13-14 When you were disconnected from hope because of your moral failures, the Preeminent Sovereign brought you to life through the Chosen Redeemer. He cleared our record of moral debt, erasing the charges that stood against us and condemned us. He disposed of it entirely, securing the cancellation on the execution stake.

15 After stripping the powers and authorities, He displayed them openly, achieving victory over them through the execution stake.

§ 29710 FREEDOM FROM HUMAN DIRECTIVES

16 Do not let anyone judge you based on your diet, drinks, or observance of traditional feasts, New Moon activations, or the Day of Rest.
17 These are mere shadows of future events; the reality is found in the Chosen Redeemer.

18 “Resist being influenced by those who take pleasure in false humility and the worship of Celestial Envoys. They boast about visions and are inflated with baseless ideas.
19 They have cut their connection to the Preeminent Sovereign, whose guidance supports the entire structure, strengthened by ligaments and tendons that thrive through celestial intervention.

20 Since you’ve left this world’s basic inner forces through unity with the Chosen Redeemer, why follow its rules as if you still belong to it?
21 Avoid handling! Refrain from tasting! Refrain from making contact!

22 These regulations concern items that perish with use and are based on human rules and teachings.
23 They appear wise with self-made religion, false humility, and harsh treatment of the body. Still, they are useless in curbing physical desires.”

§ 29720 LIVING AS THOSE MADE ALIVE IN THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

3 Since you’ve been innerly revitalized with the Chosen Redeemer, focus on celestial matters where He presides at the dominant hand of the Preeminent Sovereign.
2 Set your thoughts on the celestial realm, not worldly concerns.
3 Your worldly existence has ended; your authentic life is now hidden with the Chosen Redeemer in the Preeminent Sovereign.
4 When He, who is your life, is disclosed, you will also be disclosed with Him in His acclaim.

5 Therefore, eliminate all worldly elements: illicit sexual behavior, impurity, carnal cravings, malevolent yearnings, and greed, which is false worship.
6 the Preeminent Sovereign’s wrath will come upon those who disobey.
7 You once lived this way when you were buried in such deeds.
8 Now, rid yourselves of anger, rage, malice, slander, and abusive language.
9 Do not lie to each other, as you have discarded your old self and its practices.
10 Step into your upgraded self, continually refreshed with new understanding that reflects the brilliance of your Eternal Reality.

11 Here, there is no distinction between Outsider or Judean, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian or Scythian, enslaved person or free; the Chosen Redeemer is all and in all.
12 As chosen individuals of the Preeminent Sovereign, exalted and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.
13 Bear with each other and forgive grievances as the Sovereign Captain forgave you.
14 Above all these virtues, put on love, which binds everything together in perfect unity.

15 Let the peace of the Chosen Redeemer rule in your inner determination since you were called to peace as one body. Be thankful.
16 As you instruct and chastise one another with discernment through inner songs, chants, and proclamations of eternal wisdom, let His path dwell among you abundantly. Sing to the Sovereign Captain with gratitude in your inner determination.
17 Whatever you do—speaking, writing, or working—do it all in the name of Immanuel, our Sovereign Captain, giving thanks through Him to our celestial realm Life-Giver.

§ 29730 INSTRUCTIONS FOR HOUSEHOLDS OF THE NEW HUMANITY

18 “Wives, respect your husband’s authority, as this is fitting in the eyes of the Sovereign Captain.”

19 “Men, cherish your spouses and avoid harsh treatment.”

20 “Young ones, obey your parents’ instructions, as this pleases the Sovereign Captain.”

21 “Parents, do not provoke your children to resentment; they may become disheartened.”

22 “Servants, obey your terrestrial superiors in all respects, not just when observed, but with genuine inner-self and deep respect for the Eternal Reality.”

23 “Whatever your task, put your whole inner-self into it, as if serving the Sovereign Captain, not earthly superiors.”

24 “Knowing that your reward will be an inheritance from the Eternal Reality, serve the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.”

25 “Wrongdoers will receive due compensation for their misdeeds, with impartiality observed.”

4 “As an overseer, treat your servants justly and equitably, remembering you have a higher authority in the celestial realm.”

§ 29740 FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS

2 Persistently meld your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, staying alert and expressing gratitude.

3 Kindly intercede for us, asking the Preeminent Sovereign to pave the way for our proclamation, enabling us to unveil the profound truth of the Chosen Redeemer, even in challenging circumstances.

4 Intervene that I may convey it clearly as my duty.

5 Conduct yourselves wisely around those who are not people of trust, making the most of every opportunity.

6 "Let your words be thoughtful and full of meaning, like a key ingredient that enhances every interaction, so you’ll know how to connect with everyone you meet."

§ 29750 FINAL GREETINGS

7 Tychicus, an esteemed sibling and dedicated fellow worker who serves as the Sovereign Captain, will provide you with all the information concerning me.
8 I’m dispatching him to you so you can understand our situation and he can emotionally support you.
9 Onesimus, a trustworthy and much-loved comrade from your community, will join him. They will update you on all the occurrences here.
10 Aristarchus, who shares imprisonment with me, conveys his salutations as does Mark, Barnabas’ cousin. You have been informed about him; please make him feel welcome if he arrives.

[11] Immanuel, known also as Justus, extends his salutations. They represent the sole Judean individuals among my collaborators for the Sovereignty of the Eternal Reality. They have provided solace to me.
[12] Epaphras, being one of your own and a servant of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, sends his salutations. He persistently merges his conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign earnestly for you, with the desire that you remain mature and wholly convinced in the complete will of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[13] I can testify that he exerts a great effort for your sake and the inhabitants of Laodicea and Hierapolis.
[14] Luke, the physician we hold dear, and Demas extend their salutations.
[15] I extend my best wishes to the people of the New Humanity in Laodicea, Nympha, and the assembly gathering at her residence.
[16] Once you've finished reading this letter, ensure it's also read in the Laodiceans' ensovereigned lifestyle community, and make sure you peruse the letter from Laodicea.
[17] Notify Archippus to carry out the duty assigned to him by the Sovereign Captain.
[18] Paul and I penned this salutation personally. Keep in mind my confinement. May empowerment be on you.

~ 213 | 1 Standfast | 1 Thessalonians

§ 29760 FIRMLY ROOTED

1 From Paul, Silas, and Timothy, a message to the Thessalonians' ensovereigned lifestyle community: You are firmly rooted in the Preeminent Sovereign and the Chosen Redeemer. "May transformative generosity and tranquility from the Eternal Reality be within you."

§ 29770 THANKSGIVING FOR THE THESSALONIANS' TRUST

2 We constantly express our gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign for each of you while consistently including you in our supplications.
3 Before the Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver, we continually bear in mind your trust-driven accomplishments, acts of love that required effort, and your hopeful resilience in our Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.
4 We are sure, dear siblings cherished by the Preeminent Sovereign, that He has elected you.
5 Our joyous developments did not reach you exclusively through language. Still, it also brought strength, an Eternal Spark, and a profound assurance. You know how we conducted ourselves among you for your welfare.
6 Emulating the Sovereign Captain and us, you warmly received the word amidst substantial hardship, experiencing delight, a gift of the Eternal Spark.
7 Consequently, you emerged as a pattern for all who trust in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 People throughout Macedonia and Achaia haven't just acknowledged your trust in the Preeminent Sovereign; they have recognized it universally. So we do not have to elaborate on it.
9 They are already communicating about the welcome we received from you. They narrate how you shifted your focus from idolized deities to serving the genuine and living Preeminent Sovereign.

10 Awaiting the arrival of His Heir from the celestial realms, whom He brought back to life—Immanuel, our Rescuer from the imminent wrath.

§ 29780 PAUL'S ATTENTIVENESS IN THESSALONICA

2 People of the New Humanity, our time with you was fruitful.
2 Despite suffering and disgrace in Philippi, we, through the strength of our Preeminent Sovereign, boldly proclaimed His celestial teachings amidst strong resistance.
3 Our message is not from misconceptions or corrupt intentions, nor do we aim to deceive.

4 We speak as individuals endorsed by the Preeminent Sovereign entrusted with the joyous developments. We seek to please the Preeminent Sovereign, who scrutinizes our inner-selves, not human beings.
5 We never used false compliments or deception to hide avaricious intentions— the Preeminent Sovereign testifies to this.
6 We didn't seek admiration from individuals, neither you nor anyone else, even though we could enforce our dominance as the Chosen Redeemer's messengers.
7 Instead, we displayed the innocence of little ones among you, like a mother nursing and cherishing her children.
8 Our affection for you was so profound that we were willing to share the Preeminent Sovereign's joyous developments and our very selves, reflecting our deep love.

9 People of the New Humanity surely recall our strenuous effort and difficulties; we labored day and night to avoid imposing any financial burden while delivering the Preeminent Sovereign's joyous developments to you.
10 You and the Preeminent Sovereign are testifiers to our pure, upright, and innocent conduct among you, the people of trust.

11 We interacted with each of you as a parent does with their offspring,
12 prodding, consoling, and stimulating you to lead lives befitting the Preeminent Sovereign, who invites you into His Sovereignty and glorious fortunateness.
13 We consistently express our gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign because when you heard His message from us, you embraced it not as mere human communication but for what it indeed is—the message of the Preeminent Sovereign, actively impacting those of you who have trust.

14 You, people of the New Humanity, began to emulate the Judean ensovereigned lifestyle communities of the Preeminent Sovereign centered around the Chosen Redeemer Immanuel.
15 You endured from your fellow citizens the same sufferings they endured from the Judeans, who expelled us and slaughtered their own eternally wise servants in addition to Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain. They are antagonistic toward everyone and unbecoming to the Preeminent Sovereign.
16 They persistently strive to prevent us from communicating with the Outsiders to lead them towards redemption. Consequently, they amass many unworthy choices, reaching an extreme. The Preeminent Sovereign's fury has finally descended on them.

§ 29790 PAUL'S LONGING TO SEE THE THESSALONIANS

17 Though physically separated from you, our people of the New Humanity, we never felt distant in our inner-selves. Fueled by a strong desire to reunite, we tried to meet you again.
18 We longed to visit—I, Paul, repeatedly had this desire—but the Adversary hindered us.
19 "Isn't it authentic that you are the source of our hope, happiness, and triumph when we stand before our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain at his return?"
20 Truly, you are our honor and delight.

3 We decided to remain in Athens when we could no longer tolerate it.

2 Timothy, our ensovereigned mediator and a servant of the Preeminent Sovereign who aids in sharing the Chosen Redeemer's joyous developments, was sent to fortify and uplift you in your beliefs.
3 I want to make sure that none of you feel disturbed by these hardships, as you understand these are the tribulations we must face.
4 During our time with you, we persistently informed you that we would face persecution. As you are fully aware, this indeed transpired.
5 Unable to contain my worry any longer, I sent someone to understand the status of your trust. I feared the deceiver may have lured you, making all our diligent efforts pointless.

§ 29800 TIMOTHY'S ENCOURAGING REPORT

6 Timothy has returned with uplifting news of your unwavering trust and affection. He shared that you cherish heartwarming memories of us and eagerly wish to meet, a sentiment we share.
7 People of the New Humanity, your steadfast trust in the Preeminent Sovereign uplifts us despite our affliction and oppression.
8 Our existence gains meaning through your steadfastness in the Sovereign Captain.
9 How can we adequately thank Him for the immense delight we experience in the Presence of the Preeminent Sovereign because of you?
10 We fervently implore day and night for the chance to meet you again and to mend any shortcomings in your trust.
11 May our Preeminent Sovereign, Life-Giver, and Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain Himself pave the way for our journey towards you.
12 We intervene for the Sovereign Captain to multiply your love and make it abound towards one another and all individuals, just as our affection for you continually expands.

13 May He fortify your inner-selves, ensuring you are faultless and celestial in the sight of our Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver when our Rescuer Immanuel returns with all His exalted pathseekers.

§ 29810 LIVING TO PLEASE THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

4 People of the New Humanity, we have guided you on how to live in a way that pleases the Preeminent Sovereign, which you are already doing. We implore and encourage you, in the name of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, to do so even more intensely.
2 You know the directions we provided under the authority of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
3 The Preeminent Sovereign desires you to be purified and pure, avoiding any sexual vice.
4 You should manage your bodily desires in purification and respectability.
5 Avoid overwhelming desire like skeptics unaware of the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 No one should infringe on or exploit a fellow person of trust. As previously communicated and solemnly cautioned, those who engage in such actions will suffer celestial retribution.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign has called us to live a life of purification, not impurity.
8 Whoever disregards this teaching is not dismissing a person but the Preeminent Sovereign, who endows you with His Eternal Spark.

9 Regarding brotherly affection, we do not need to write instructions, as the Eternal Reality has personally taught us to care for one another.
10 You show affection towards Macedonia's celestial relatives. However, we encourage you, people of the New Humanity, to increase this love.
11 Strive to live a tranquil life: attend to your affairs and earn your living through your labor, just as we instructed you.
12 Ensure your everyday activities command admiration from outsiders and avoid relying on anyone else.

§ 29820 PATHSEEKERS WHO HAVE DIED

13 We want you, people of the New Humanity, to understand about those who have passed away so that your sorrow is not like those without hope.
14 We trust that Immanuel died and was returned from death. With this trust, we affirm that Preeminent Sovereign will bring those in Immanuel who have transitioned to eternal rest when He returns.
15 According to the Sovereign Captain's message, we assure you that those alive at the Sovereign Captain's return will not precede those who have passed away.
16 The Sovereign Captain Himself will descend from the celestial realms with a compelling directive, the sound of a Celestial Guardian, and the Preeminent Sovereign's alarm blast. The departed in the Chosen Redeemer will be the first to resurrect.
17 Afterward, those still alive will catch up to them in the celestial realms and greet the Sovereign Captain. From then on, we will always be with the Sovereign Captain.
18 So, uplift each other with these words.

§ 29830 THE DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

5 Regarding specific periods and moments, people of the New Humanity, we do not need to pen anything to you.
2 You know that the coming of the Sovereign Captain's day will be as unpredictable as a thief striking at night.
3 When individuals proclaim "peace and security," sudden catastrophe will unexpectedly befall them, just like the sudden onset of childbirth in a pregnant woman, from which they can't elude.
4 However, people of the New Humanity, you do not exist in the shadows. So, that day won't take you unprepared as a burglar would.

5 We are all offspring of daylight and luminosity. We are not a part of the obscurity or the nocturnal.
6 We should not imitate those in intangible slumber. Instead, we need to remain vigilant and practice self-control.
7 Individuals who slumber do so during the night, and those who excessively consume alcohol do so during the night as well.
8 As people who live in the light, let's stay clear-headed, wearing faith and love as our protective gear and anchoring our minds in the confidence of rescue and renewal.
9 The Preeminent Sovereign did not destine us to endure his fury but to achieve redemption through our Sovereign Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.
10 He sacrificed his life for us, ensuring that we coexist with him whether we remain conscious or fall into eternal slumber.

[11] So, continue to uplift and strengthen one another as you are presently accomplishing.

§ 29840 FINAL INSTRUCTIONS

[12] We implore you, people of the New Humanity, to appreciate those who labor diligently, provide inner care to the Sovereign Captain, and offer correction.
[13] Show them great respect and wholehearted love for their efforts. Coexist harmoniously.

[14] Admonish the idle and chaotic, uplift the disheartened, assist the fragile, and demonstrate patience to everyone.
[15] Ensure no one repays a lousy deed with another but strives to show kindness and pursue the overall good for everyone.

[16] Always be full of delight.

[17] Never cease merging your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
[18] Show gratitude in every situation, as the Preeminent Sovereign desires through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
[19] Do not stifle the work of the Eternal Spark.
[20] Don’t disregard visions.
[21] Examine them thoroughly and retain what is valuable.
[22] Stay away from any form of impurity.

[23] May the Preeminent Sovereign of tranquility make you entirely pure. I intervene so that your entire inner-self, essence, and body can be preserved immaculately for the arrival of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.
[24] The one who summons you is trustworthy; he will accomplish it.

[25] Dear siblings in trust, we request your meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign.
[26] Extend an exalted kiss to all people of trust as a greeting.
[27] I solemnly urge you, under the authority of the Sovereign Captain, to ensure this letter is shared with all people of trust.
[28] May the loving favor of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, be with you.

~ 214 | 2 Standfast | 2 Thessalonians

§ 29850 FAVOR FROM THE ETERNAL REALITY

1 From Paul, Silas, and Timothy, greetings to the Thessalonian ensovereigned lifestyle community—united in the Preeminent Sovereign—our Life-Giver, the Sovereign Captain, and the Chosen Redeemer.
2 May you receive transformative generosity and tranquility from the Eternal Reality—our Celestial Innovator, our Sovereign Captain, and the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29860 THANKSGIVING AND MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

3 We must express our gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign for you, my dear people of the New Humanity, especially given the remarkable growth of your trust and the increasing love you show one another.
4 We proudly speak of you in the ensovereigned lifestyle communities of the Preeminent Sovereign, applauding your resilience and trust despite ongoing persecutions and tribulations.
5 This is definitive evidence of the Preeminent Sovereign's fair judgment, deeming you deserving of His realm for which you endure hardship.
6 The Preeminent Sovereign is just: He will repay those causing you distress with affliction.
7 Relief will come to those distressed and to us when Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain manifests from the celestial realm with His mighty Celestial Envoys surrounded by an intense flame.
8 He will render retribution to those unacquainted with the Preeminent Sovereign and those not heeding the message of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.
9 They will face the penalty of eternal ruin, distanced from the Sovereign Captain's presence and His power's magnificence.
10 On His arrival day, His devout pathseekers will exalt Him. All who have placed their trust, including you who acknowledged and believed in our message, will admire Him.

11 Bearing this in mind, we perpetually intercede for you, hoping our Eternal Reality deems you suitable for His celestial summons and that through His potent force, He actualizes your aspirations for transformative generosity and actions instigated by your trust.
12 The melding of our conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign is that the name of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain will be honored through you. You will be honored in Him, with the mercy of our Preeminent Sovereign and the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.

§ 29870 THE MAN OF ANARCHY

2 Regarding the anticipated return of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, and our subsequent assembly with Him, we request your attention, people of the New Humanity.
2 Don't let any message—whether it's a vision, verbal communication, or a letter—disturb or alarm you quickly by claiming that the Sovereign Captain's Day has already happened.

[3] Let no one mislead you in any way, for that day will not come until the apostasy happens first, and the embodiment of unworthy choice is disclosed, the individual destined for perdition.
[4] He will defy and elevate himself above all so-called idolized deities or objects of reverence to the extent that he positions himself in the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, declaring his celestial force.
[5] Do you remember that I previously informed you about these matters while I was with you?
[6] Now you know what is restraining him, ensuring his unveiling at the proper time.
[7] The mysterious force of disobedience is already at work; however, the one suppressing it will persist until he is removed from the scene.
[8] Then that impure one will be disclosed, and Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain will annihilate him with the life force in his mouth and obliterate him with the luminosity of his presence.

[9] The arrival of the one defying the Mosaic Law will align with the Adversary's activities. He will demonstrate various power displays, performing deceptive signs and wonders that propagate falsehood.
[10] In all manners, evilness tricks those on the path to destruction. Their doom is sealed due to their rejection of the ultimate authenticity they refused to love, hence missing their chance to be rescued.
[11] the Preeminent Sovereign will send a compelling deception, causing them to trust in falsehood.
[12] So, all who disregarded the ultimate authenticity and took pleasure in degradation will face judgment.

§ 29880 STAND FIRM

[13] We must always express our gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign for the people of the New Humanity, who the Sovereign Captain cherishes. The Preeminent Sovereign chose you from the beginning as the first harvest for redemption, guiding you through the purifying process executed by the Eternal Spark and empowering your trust in ultimate authenticity.
[14] Through our joyous developments, you were selected for redemption to partake in the honor of our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer.
[15] Therefore, people of the New Humanity, remain steadfast and retain the directives we conveyed to you through our spoken word or written correspondence.
[16] May our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer and the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver, cherish us and grant us perpetual comfort and tremendous hope through His transformative generosity.
[17] May our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer himself, and the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver, invigorate your work, enliven your speech, and give you strength in every good thing you say and do.

§ 29890 REQUEST FOR MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

3 Regarding other subjects, people of the New Humanity intercede for us so that the Sovereign Captain's teaching might proliferate expeditiously and receive reverence as it did with you.
[2] Meld your consciousnesses with the Preeminent Sovereign to be rescued from harmful and counterfeit individuals, as not all people align with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality.

[3] However, the Sovereign Captain is dependable and will fortify and safeguard you from the malicious ones.
[4] We trust in the Sovereign Captain that you are implementing and will persist in following the instructions we have given to you.
[5] May the Sovereign Captain lead your inner-selves to express the Preeminent Sovereign's love and the endurance the Chosen Redeemer gave.

§ 29900 WARNING AGAINST IDLENESS

[6] Under the authority of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, we instruct you, people of the New Humanity, to distance yourselves from any pathseeker who is unoccupied, disorderly, and does not adhere to the wisdom imparted to you from us.
[7] You are fully aware that you should imitate our conduct. We did not lead an undisciplined life during our time with you.
[8] We didn't consume anyone's provisions without reimbursing for it. We persisted in laboring and striving day and night to avoid placing a financial strain on any of you.
[9] This was our approach, not because we lacked the right to request such assistance but to establish ourselves as an example for you to emulate.
[10] Indeed, when we were present with you, it was our command: "Anyone refusing to labor should not consume food."
[11] We have been informed that some individuals in your group are leading unproductive lives and causing disturbances. They do not engage in productive activities but meddle in other people's affairs.

[12] We instruct and implore such individuals in the name of the Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, to calm down, work, and provide for their sustenance.
[13] People of the New Humanity persist without faltering in doing what's right.
[14] Be alert to anyone who disregards the instructions in this letter. Refrain from interacting with them so that they may experience a sense of embarrassment.
[15] Avoid considering them adversaries; caution them as a comrade in trust.

§ 29910 FINAL GREETINGS

[16] May the Sovereign Captain of Harmony Himself gift you serenity in all circumstances and manners. May the Sovereign Captain accompany each one of you.

[17] It's me, Paul, crafting this salutation using my handwriting, a signature attribute consistent in all my messages. This salutation is my method of inscription.

[18] May the kindness of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, accompany all of you.

~ 215 | 1 Timotheos | 1 Timothy

§ 29920 TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY, MERCY, AND TRANQUILITY BE YOURS

1 Paul, a messenger of Immanuel the Chosen Redeemer, received instructions from our Preeminent Sovereign, embodying the trust we place in Him.

2 To Timothy, my genuine child in the trust: May transformative generosity, mercy, and tranquility from the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, and our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, be yours.

§ 29930 TIMOTHY CHARGED TO OPPOSE COUNTERFEIT TEACHERS

3 On my journey to Macedonia, I urged you to stay in Ephesus to instruct certain individuals to stop spreading misleading principles.
4 Instead of focusing on myths and endless genealogies that only spark debates, they should advance the Preeminent Sovereign's mission, which thrives on trust.
5 This directive aims to foster affection from an unblemished inner-self, an authentic conscience, and trust.
6 Some have strayed from these principles and engaged in pointless chatter.
7 They aspire to be instructors of the Mosaic Law but lack understanding of what they say and confidently assert.
8 The legislation is beneficial if used correctly.
9 Laws are not for the authentic but for the lawless and rebellious, the depraved and illicit, the impure and profane, those who kill their parents, and murderers.
10 Laws are for those involved in sexual misconduct, homosexual activities, human trafficking, dishonesty, false oaths, and any behavior opposing healthy teaching.
11 These joyous developments align with the exalted Preeminent Sovereign, which He has confided in me.

§ 29940 THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN'S TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY GIVEN TO PAUL

12 I am grateful to our Sovereign Captain, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer. He has fortified and deemed me reliable, designating me for His celestial mission.

13 I used to be a violent, persecuting, and arrogant man, but I was pardoned since I had acted in stupidity and unbelief.

14 Our Sovereign Captain's favor was exceedingly generous towards me, coupled with the trust and affection that originate in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
15 This undeniable statement fully deserves approval: "Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, entered this world to rescue wrongdoers, among which I am the most significant."
16 Precisely for this reason, I was granted mercy so that in me, deemed the most egregious of all offenders, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, could exhibit his boundless forbearance, serving as a model to those who will trust in him and attain Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 Praise and reverence be to the everlasting ruler, undying and unseen, the sole Eternal Reality, forever and always. So be it.

§ 29950 THE CHARGE TO TIMOTHY RENEWED

18 "Timothy, my dear child, I present this decree in line with the foretold visions about you so that you can perform valiantly in inner combat by reflecting on them.
19 Clinging to trust and maintaining a clear conscience, some individuals have disregarded it, bringing about a disaster regarding their trust.
20 Hymenaeus and Alexander are included; I have given them into the hands of the Adversary to be educated and not to speak in opposition to the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle. "

§ 29960 INSTRUCTIONS ON JOYFUL ADORATION

2 I urge that requests, meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, pleas, and expressions of gratitude be directed towards all individuals.
2 For Prime Rulers and those in power, this ensures we lead tranquil lives rooted in celestial respect and purification.

3 Such actions are correct and delightfully accepted by our Chosen Redeemer, the Eternal Reality.
4 He desires every individual to be delivered and fully understand ultimate authenticity.
5 There exists a single Preeminent Sovereign and one intermediary between the Preeminent Sovereign and humanity, the human, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
6 He sacrificed himself to redeem everyone, a fact attested at the right time.
7 I was assigned as a proclaimer and emissary, I assure you. I speak no untruths—a devoted and sincere instructor of the Outsiders.
8 I desire men everywhere to melt their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, raising their exalted hands devoid of anger or arguments.
9 Women should attire themselves humbly, respectably, and properly; intricate hairdos, gold, pearls, or high-priced garments shouldn't define their beautification.
10 Instead, they should engage in authentic actions fitting for women who assert their devotion to the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 A woman should gain tranquility and absolute obedience knowledge.
12 I do not allow a woman to provide instruction or exercise control over a man; she should remain silent.
13 The Preeminent Sovereign created Adam first, followed by Eve.
14 Adam was not misled; it was the woman who was led astray and transgressed.
15 However, women will be delivered through childbirth if they persist in trust, affection, and purity with sound judgment.

§ 29970 QUALIFICATIONS FOR ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY COORDINATO

3 Aspiring to be an ensovereigned lifestyle community leader is a noble pursuit.
2 An overseer must be blameless, loyal to his spouse, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, and able to teach.
3 He should avoid excessive wine, be non-violent, gentle, not quarrelsome, and not a lover of money.
4 He must manage his household well, ensuring his children respect and obey him, earning full admiration.
5 If he cannot manage his household, how can he care for the ensovereigned lifestyle community of the Preeminent Sovereign?
6 He should not be a recent convert to avoid pride and the same judgment as the Chief Instigator.
7 He must also have a good reputation with outsiders to avoid disgrace and the Chief Instigator's trap.
8 Similarly, ensovereigned lifestyle community organizers should be dignified, sincere, not heavy drinkers, and not greedy for dishonest gain.
9 They must hold firm to the deep authenticities of the trust with a clear conscience.
10 They should be tested first; if found blameless, they can serve as ensovereigned lifestyle community organizers.
11 Women should be dignified, not slanderers, self-controlled, and trustworthy.
12 An ensovereigned lifestyle community coworker should be devoted to his spouse and manage his children and household well.
13 Those who serve well as ensovereigned lifestyle community organizers gain great standing and confidence in their trust in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.

§ 29980 REASONS FOR PAUL'S INSTRUCTIONS

14 Despite my hopes of visiting soon, I'm writing these directives for your guidance.

15 If I'm delayed, you'll understand how to live as part of the Eternal Reality's community—a dynamic network that supports and upholds the authenticity like the framework of a strong building.
16 The enigma of genuine purity is profound: His manifestation in human form, The Sovereign Captain Eternal Spark confirmed His integrity, Celestial Envoys witnessed Him, His word spread among nations, He gained global trust and ascended to the Sovereign Captain's presence in acclaim.

§ 29990 INSTRUCTIONS TO TIMOTHY

4 The Eternal Spark warns that in the future, some people will abandon their trust, seduced by false entities and teachings that malevolent forces inspire.
2 These teachings come from deceitful individuals with seared consciences.

3 They forbid marriage and demand abstinence from foods that the Preeminent Sovereign intended for grateful consumption by those who trust and discern ultimate authenticity.
4 Every creation by the Preeminent Sovereign is excellent and should be received with gratitude.
5 It is made exalted through invoking the Preeminent Sovereign's words and melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 By highlighting these issues for the people of the New Humanity, you will actively support Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, guided by the principles of trust and the valuable teachings you have embraced.
7 Disregard misconceptions opposed to the Sovereign's lifestyle and antiquated narrations; instead, exercise yourself in becoming like the Sovereign.
8 Physical exercise has some value, but inner devotion benefits all aspects, offering assurances for life now and in the afterlife.
9 This saying is reliable and deserving of full acceptance.
10 We toil and strive because we trust in the living Preeminent Sovereign, the deliverer of all humanity, especially those who trust.
11 Enjoin and instruct these teachings.

12 Do not let anyone belittle you for your youth; set an excellent example for pathseekers in communication, behavior, affection, trust, and moral health.
13 Until I arrive, focus on publicly reciting the Living Word, encouraging others, and imparting knowledge.
14 Embrace the inner gift that the ensovereigned mediators envisioned and confirmed through their authority.
15 Stay consistent and give it your all; let others see the steady growth of your character, like tracking milestones on a development project.

16 Be mindful of your conduct and teachings. Persist in these, for by doing so, you will safeguard not only your redemption but also that of your listeners.

§ 30000 WIDOWS, SENIORS AND ENSLAVED PEOPLE

5 Treat older men with the respect you would show your father and younger men as brothers.
2 Regard older women as mothers and younger women as sisters, maintaining moral purity.
3 Support truly destitute widows.
4 If a widow has children or grandchildren, they should first fulfill their duty to their family and repay their parents or grandparents, which pleases the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 An authentic widow, left alone, trusts in the Preeminent Sovereign and prays day and night.
6 A widow who lives for pleasure is innerly dead.
7 Teach these principles to avoid criticism.
8 Anyone who does not care for their family, especially their household, has denied their beliefs and is worse than someone without trust.
9 Enroll a widow for help if she is at least sixty years old and is loyal to her onetime husband.

10 She should be known for good deeds, such as raising children, showing hospitality, helping the loyal, assisting those in trouble, and doing good work.

11 Do not include younger widows, as their desires may lead them away from their commitment to the Chosen Redeemer and toward marriage.
12 They face condemnation for breaking their original vow.
13 They often become idle, going from house to house, becoming busybodies and gossips.
14 Encourage younger widows to remarry, have children, manage their homes, and avoid giving the Adversary a reason to accuse them.
15 Some have already strayed to follow the Adversary.
16 Loyal women with widows in their care should support them so the ensovereigned lifestyle community can help those truly in need.
17 Ensovereigned lifestyle community mediators who work well deserve double honor, especially those who proclaim and teach.
18 The exalted writings say an ox should not be muzzled while treading grain, and a worker deserves their wages.
19 Only accept accusations against a community leader living in an ensovereigned lifestyle if two or three witnesses support them.
20 Publicly correct elders who transgress to warn others.
21 Before Preeminent Sovereign Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, and the selected Celestial Envoys, I charge you to keep these directives without bias or favoritism.
22 Do not be hasty in ordaining anyone or share in others' transgressions. Keep yourself pure.
23 Give up drinking exclusively water and treat your stomach and regular illnesses with a small amount of wine.
24 Some people's unworthy choices are obvious, leading to judgment; others' unworthy choices will be disclosed later.

25 Similarly, good deeds are evident, and even those that are not will eventually be known.

6 Enslaved people should regard their overseers with full respect to avoid defaming the Preeminent Sovereign's name and teachings.
2 Those with path-seeking overseers should not disrespect them but serve them better because they are fellow pathseekers committed to their welfare. Teach and insist on these principles.

§ 30010 FALSE TEACHERS AND THE LOVE OF MONEY

3 "Should anyone propagate different directives and refuse to conform to the wholesome teachings of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, and the principles that promote sovereign likeness?"
4 Such individuals are full of pride but lack understanding. They are obsessed with contentious debates and disputes over terminology, leading to feelings of jealousy, quarrels, harmful communication, and impure suspicions.
5 Perpetual disputes among individuals with distorted minds who have lost the essence of ultimate authenticity and assume religious devoutness is a pathway to monetary prosperity.
6 Indeed, a life aligned with the Sovereign's lifestyle and satisfaction brings immense profits.
7 We came into this world with nothing; we will take nothing when we die.
8 We shall be satisfied with sustenance and attire.
9 Individuals who long for wealth often succumb to temptation and traps, and they become entangled in numerous unwise and detrimental desires that lead to their downfall and devastation.

10 The yearning for wealth is the source of multiple wrongdoings. In their quest for riches, some individuals have strayed from their beliefs and inflicted multiple sorrows on themselves.

§ 30020 FINAL CHARGE TO TIMOTHY

11 As a servant of the Preeminent Sovereign, shun all these things and strive for integrity, sovereign likeness, trust, love, perseverance, and a kind inner-self.
12 Strive valiantly in the battle of trust. Embrace the endless life for which you were summoned, a testament you have courageously professed under the watchful eyes of numerous onlookers.
13 I command you in the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign, who breathes life into all, and of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, who gave a brave testimony before Pontius Pilate.
14 Uphold this mandate flawlessly and without fault until the manifestation of our Rescuer, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
15 At the right moment, the Eternal Reality’s disclosure will come the empowered and only Sovereign One : the Preeminent Sovereign of all Prime Rulers and the Supreme Overseer of all overseers.
16 He solely possesses undying life. He resides in light beyond reach, which no individual has witnessed or is capable of seeing. May eternal honor and power be given to him. So be it.
17 Instruct those affluent in the current time not to display arrogance or place their trust in the unpredictable nature of wealth but rather to place their trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, who generously grants us everything necessary for our fulfillment.
18 Instruct them to engage in good actions, to be abundant in authentic activities, and to be benevolent and ready to distribute.
19 In doing this, they will accumulate wealth, creating a robust base for the forthcoming era, thereby seizing the existence that is genuinely life.
20 Timothy, preserve what has been entrusted to you; shun worldly and pointless discourse and the contradictory assertions of what is erroneously referred to as knowledge.
21 Some individuals have strayed far from the core beliefs by claiming such knowledge. May favor from the Eternal Reality be with each one of you.

~ 216 | 2 Timotheos | 2 Timothy

§ 30030 A MESSENGER OF IMMANUEL

1 Paul, chosen by the Preeminent Sovereign's decree, serves as a messenger of Immanuel the Chosen Redeemer through the life assurance granted by Immanuel.
2 Timothy, my esteemed child, may transformative generosity, kindness, and tranquility be within you from our Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, and our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain.

§ 30040 THANKSGIVING

3 I am grateful to the Eternal Reality, expressing joyful adoration like my forefathers, with an untainted conscience, as you occupy my thoughts unceasingly in my meldings with the Preeminent Sovereign, day and night.
4 Remembering your tears, I yearn to meet you again, which would bring me happiness.
5 I recall your genuine trust, first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice. I am confident it is present in you now as well.

§ 30050 APPEAL FOR LOYALTY TO PAUL AND JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

6 I urge you to rekindle the Preeminent Sovereign's gift within you, conveyed when I touched you.
7 The Preeminent Sovereign's intention doesn't incite fear but endows us with strength, affection, and self-governance.

8 Do not be embarrassed about testifying to our Sovereign Captain or my status as his captive. Instead, stand with me in enduring hardships for the joyous developments, empowered by the Preeminent Sovereign's strength.
9 We were rescued and chosen for an exalted lifestyle—not due to our actions but His specific intent and mercy. This favor was given to us through Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, even before time started.
10 Our Redeemer, Immanuel, has now unveiled Himself as the Chosen Redeemer, conquering death and illuminating the path to perpetual life through His message of joyous developments.
11 I was designated as a messenger, an emissary, and an instructor of these positive developments.
12 This is why I endure my current afflictions. However, I refuse to let shame overcome me because I am sure of the one in whom I've placed my trust. I am convinced of their ability to safeguard what I have entrusted them until the appointed day.
13 Preserve the template of wholesome instruction you received from me and the trust and affection in the Chosen Redeemer.
14 Safeguard the valuable trust given to you with the assistance of the exalted Eternal Spark within us.

§ 30060 EXAMPLES OF DISLOYALTY AND LOYALTY

15 “All those in the Asian region have abandoned me, including Phygelus and Hermogenes.
16 May the Sovereign Captain grant kindness to Onesiphorus’ family, as he often revitalized me and was never embarrassed by my imprisonment.
17 Instead, he eagerly sought to find me when he was in Rome, but he failed.
18 I hope the Eternal Reality will grant him kindness during that fateful event. You know the many ways he helped me in Ephesus.”

§ 30070 THE APPEAL RENEWED

2 My child draws strength from the kindness of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
2 Share the path you received from me with trustworthy individuals capable of teaching others.
3 Endure hardship with me as a loyal soldier of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
4 A soldier avoids everyday matters to please their superior officer.
5 Similarly, an athlete must follow the directives to win the prize.
6 The diligent farmer deserves the first share of the harvest.
7 Reflect on My Path, as the Sovereign Captain will give you understanding in all these matters.
8 Always remember that Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, returned from death and a descendant of David, is the essence of the joyous developments I share.
9 For this cause, I endure hardships, even being restricted like a felon. Yet the Eternal Reality’s authenticity remains unrestricted.
10 For the chosen’s benefit, I tolerate all things so they may attain redemption in Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, with everlasting acclaim.
11 This statement is reliable: “If we perish with him, we will also exist with him.
12 If we persist, we shall rule with him. If we deny him, he will deny us.
13 Even when our trust wavers, his constancy endures, as his nature is unchangeable.”

§ 30080 DEALING WITH FALSE TEACHERS

14 Continue educating Preeminent Sovereign’s pathseekers on these principles. Advise them, with the Preeminent Sovereign as a witness, to avoid pointless disputes over language, which serve no benefit and exclusively lead to the downfall of the people involved.

15 Endeavor to show yourself as worthy of the Preeminent Sovereign’s approval, a diligent worker with no cause for embarrassment, and accurately interpret the message of ultimate authenticity.
16 Stay away from carnal discussions, as they will lead individuals deeper into behavior opposed to the lifestyle of the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 Their mandates will disseminate like a deadly disease, including individuals such as Hymenaeus and Philetus,
18 those who have strayed from the ultimate authenticity, proclaiming that the return from death has already occurred, undermine some individuals’ trust.
19 The Preeminent Sovereign lays a firm foundation that endures, marked by the acknowledgment: “The Sovereign Captain recognizes those who belong to Him.” Additionally, “anyone who calls on the name of the Sovereign Captain must distance themselves from iniquity.”

20 Within an expansive residence, one can find items constructed from gold and silver and crafted from wood and earthen materials; some items are designated for extraordinary functions, while others are utilized for mundane tasks.
21 Individuals who purify themselves from these aspects will become utensils of significant value, set-apart, beneficial for the Sovereign Captain, and ready to carry out any authentic act.
22 Avoid youth's wrong impulses and achieve a focus on the innermost-self, trust, affection, and tranquility. Do this with those who intervene with the Sovereign Captain with an unblemished inner-self.
23 Avoid senseless and ignorant disputes; as you know, they engender conflicts.
24 A servant of the Sovereign Captain should avoid disputes, show kindness to all, be competent in imparting knowledge, and refrain from harboring grudges.
25 Those who oppose must be guided kindly, with a wish that the Preeminent Sovereign might inspire them to change their inner-selves, leading them towards comprehending ultimate authenticity.
26 They may regain their senses, freeing themselves from the Chief Instigator's snare, having been his captive, forced to act on his desires.

§ 30090 DEPRAVITY IN THE LAST DAYS

3 Be aware that difficult periods will manifest in the final days.
2 Individuals will exhibit self-love, show fondness for wealth, engage in arrogant bragging, display pride, act abusively, show disobedience to their parents, lack gratitude, and live impurely.
3 Lacking affection, implacable, spreading lies, uncontrolled, savage, and in opposition to what is authentic,
4 untrustworthy, reckless, inflated with self-importance, and more fond of indulgence than the Preeminent Sovereign.
5 It exhibits a facade of support for the sovereign lifestyle yet rejects its force. Keep your distance from such individuals.
6 Such are the ones who insinuate themselves into households and manipulate vulnerable women burdened with unworthy choices and propelled by a myriad of impure inclinations.
7 Continually acquiring knowledge, yet never understanding the ultimate authenticity.
8 Analogous to how Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, these individuals similarly confront the ultimate authenticity. They are men with corrupt minds who, in terms of trust, are deemed unfit.
9 However, their advancement will be limited since, like those individuals, their foolishness will become apparent to all.

§ 30100 A FINAL CHARGE TO TIMOTHY

10 You know the principles I teach, my lifestyle, objectives, trust, perseverance, affection, and resilience.
11 Tribulations and afflictions I faced in Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra, the tribulations I withstood. However, the Sovereign Captain delivered me from everyone of them.

12 Anyone desiring to lead a rightful relationship with Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, will face persecution.
13 Counterfeit men and false teachers will progressively deteriorate, leading others astray while they are misguided.

14 As for you, keep exemplifying what you have discovered and trust in it because you are mindful of your source.
15 Since childhood, you have become familiar with the exalted writings, and these Living Words can impart wisdom that leads to redemption through trust in the Chosen Redeemer.
16 The Preeminent Sovereign's breath imbues every bit of the Living Path. It benefits instruction, rebuke, correction, and guidance toward authentic living.
17 To ensure the individual dedicated to the Preeminent Sovereign is comprehensively prepared for all acts of goodness.

4 Under the watchful eyes of the Preeminent Sovereign and of Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, who is set to judge both the living and the dead, and considering his imminent return and his reign, I solemnly deliver this mandate to you.
2 Proclaim the directives; always be prepared, whether the time is favorable; carry out corrections, issue warnings, and uplift others—all this must be done with utmost patience and meticulous guidance.
3 An era will arrive when individuals reject wholesome teaching. Driven by their inclinations, they will surround themselves with numerous instructors who echo their fancies to satisfy their desire for agreeable sentiments.
4 They will ignore the ultimate authenticity and fall victim to false tales.
5 However, maintain your composure under any circumstances, tolerate adversities, carry out the duties of a proclaimer of joyous developments, and fulfill all responsibilities of your service.
6 I am offered as a poured offering, and my exit is imminent.
7 I have battled the noble combat, completed the journey, and maintained my trust in the Eternal Reality.

8 From now on, there's a reward waiting for me—the ultimate recognition of a life lived in integrity. The just and fair Eternal Reality will present it to me on that day, and not just to me but to everyone who eagerly looks forward to His arrival.

§ 30110 PERSONAL REMARKS

9 "Strive to join me as soon as possible."
10 Demas, having developed a fondness for this age, abandoned me for Thessalonica. Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia.
11 Luke is the only one here with me. Please bring Mark with you; his assistance is invaluable.
12 I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.
13 When you come, bring the coat I left with Carpus in Troas and my manuscripts, especially the parchments.
14 The metalworker Alexander caused me great harm. The Sovereign Captain will repay him for his actions.
15 Be cautious of him, as he fiercely opposed our teachings.
16 At my first defense, everyone abandoned me; no one stood by me. I hope it doesn't come back to haunt them.
17 The Sovereign Captain was with me, strengthening me so that His message could be fully proclaimed to all Outsiders. I was rescued from the lion's mouth.
18 The Sovereign Captain will shield me from impure deeds and ensure my safe passage into his celestial realm. May the acclaim and honor be His forever. So be it.

§ 30120 FINAL GREETINGS

19 Extend my warm regards to Prisca, Aquila, and everyone in Onesiphorus' dwelling.

20 Erastus remained in Corinth, while Trophimus, who was unwell, had to be left in Miletus.
21 Strive to arrive before winter. Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the people of the New Humanity send their greetings.
22 May the Sovereign Captain accompany your inner-self. His kindness and empowerment are with everyone.

~ 217 | Transformed | Titus

§ 30130 ANCHORED

1 Paul, a bond-servant of the Preeminent Sovereign and chosen representative of the Chosen Redeemer, is sent to enhance the trust of the Preeminent Sovereign's chosen ones and guide them toward a life of purity.
2 Anchored in the promise of perpetual life by the Preeminent Sovereign, incapable of deceit, before the Inception of time.
3 At the set time, He disclosed His message through the proclamation, a duty assigned to me by the directive of the Preeminent Sovereign, our Redeemer.
4 To Titus, my genuine child in our trust: May transformative generosity and tranquility come to you from the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, our Rescuer.

§ 30140 APPOINTING LEADERS WHO LOVE WHAT IS GOOD

5 "My motive for leaving you on Crete was to have you handle the incomplete tasks and assign leaders in every city per my guidance.

6 A leader must be blameless, loyal to his spouse, a man whose offspring are people of trust and are not accused of indulging in wild behavior or being insubordinate.
7 As the overseer of the Preeminent Sovereign's affairs, one must lead an impeccable life. This life includes avoiding domineering behavior, being mindful not to act impulsively, abstaining from excessive alcohol intake, refraining from violence, and steering clear of ill-gotten wealth.

8 "Instead, he should be welcoming to guests, appreciative of everything good, in control of his actions, just, pure, and able to control his desires.
9 He needs to adhere steadfastly to the reliable teachings as conveyed to him, enabling him to uplift others through credible directives and rebuff those who contradict them. "

§ 30150 REBUKING THOSE WHO FAIL TO DO GOOD

10 Many refuse to obey; their talk is hollow and misleading, especially those advocating circumcision.
11 They must be silenced as they disrupt entire families with improper teachings for evil financial gain.
12 An eternally wise servant from Crete said: "Cretans are perpetually deceitful, malicious beasts, and slothful overeaters."
13 This testimony is authentic. So, chastise offenders severely to maintain their trust.
14 They will disregard Judean folktales and instructions from those who deny ultimate authenticity.

15 For the untainted, everything is untainted. But for the defiled and disloyal, nothing is uncontaminated. Their thoughts and morals are already tainted.
16 They claim to recognize the Preeminent Sovereign, yet their deeds contradict Him. They are loathsome, rebellious, and unworthy of any authentic deed.

§ 30160 DOING GOOD FOR THE SAKE OF JOYOUS DEVELOPMENTS

2 Teach what aligns with robust theological principles.

2 “Instruct older men to be restrained, honorable, self-disciplined, and grounded in trust, love, and perseverance.

3 Similarly, older women should be instructed to lead exalted lives, avoid rumors and excessive alcohol, and convey what is authentic.
4 They can encourage young women to care deeply for their spouses and offspring.
5 They must be disciplined, morally unblemished, manage household affairs dutifully, exhibit kindness, and yield to their husbands to uphold the Preeminent Sovereign’s message.

6 Similarly, it inspires young men to exercise self-restraint.
7 Demonstrate appropriate behavior in every aspect. Exhibit honesty and sincerity in your education.
8 Ensure your words are solid and beyond criticism, so those who contradict you might feel embarrassed, having no negative comments about us.

9 Instruct bond-servants to submit to their overseers in all aspects, strive to satisfy them, and refrain from contradicting them.
10 Instead of taking from them, they should demonstrate absolute reliability, enhancing the beauty and appeal of the path concerning our Rescuer, Preeminent Sovereign, in every aspect.

11 The Preeminent Sovereign’s transformative generosity has manifested, giving everyone the gift of redemption.
12 This teaching instructs us to reject impiety and worldly desires and adopt a disciplined, rightful, integrid, devout lifestyle in the current era.

13 We anticipate the joyous hope—the manifestation of the unique splendor of our magnificent Preeminent Sovereign and Redeemer, Chosen Redeemer.
14 He selflessly sacrificed himself for our benefit, aiming to liberate us from all forms of evil and cleanse us into a distinct group of people that are solely his, filled with enthusiasm to perform deeds of integrity.

15 These are the points you ought to impart. Encourage and correct with complete authority. Ensure that no one disrespects you.”

§ 30170 DELIVERED TO DO GOOD

3 Remind the public to respect their leaders and authorities, ensure compliance, and always be ready for authentic action.
2 Avoid speaking ill of anyone, maintain harmony and thoughtfulness, and continuously show kindness.

3 There was a time when we were unwise, rebellious, misled, and driven by various desires and indulgences. Our lives were filled with spite and jealousy, despised by others and despising each other.

4 However, when the Preeminent Sovereign, our Rescuer, manifested His affection and transformative generosity toward humanity:
5 Eternal Spark's cleansing of regeneration and revitalization by the Eternal Spark.

6 He generously dispensed His Eternal Spark to us, made possible by the Chosen Redeemer, our Sovereign Captain.
7 By receiving His undeserved transformative generosity, we can be made right with the Preeminent Sovereign and become inheritors with the hope of Eternal Life alongside Him.
8 "This assertion is reliable. I urge you to emphasize these matters so that those who trust the Preeminent Sovereign will be meticulous in performing acts of kindness. These deeds are not only commendable but also advantageous to all."
9 Avoid meaningless debates, genealogical discussions, disagreements, and disputes related to the Mosaic Law, as they are fruitless and devoid of utility.
10 If individuals cause conflict, warn them initially, then issue a second notice. If they persist, cease all interaction with them.
11 You can be sure that individuals like these are twisted, counterfeit, and condemn themselves.

§ 30180 FINAL REMARKS

12 "As soon as I dispatch Artemas or Tychicus, make every effort to join me in Nicopolis, where I plan to spend the winter. "

13 "Ensure Zenas, the advocate, and Apollos receive full support for their journey, so they lack nothing. "

14 "Our community must learn to engage in beneficial actions to meet immediate needs and avoid a fruitless existence. "

15 "All here send their greetings. Extend our goodwill to those who trust us. May celestial favor be with you all."

~ 218 | Brotherhood | Philemon

§ 30190 TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY AND TRANQUILITY BE WITH YOU

1 Paul, imprisoned for the cause of the Chosen Redeemer, and Timothy, our trusted sibling,
write to our esteemed colleague and co-laborer, Philemon.
2 We also extend our gratitude to our dear sisters Apphia and Archippus, our fellow warriors,
and the ensovereigned lifestyle community that gathers at your residence.
3 "May the favor and tranquility from the Preeminent Sovereign, our Life-Giver, and Immanuel,
the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, be with you."

§ 30200 THANKSGIVING AND MY MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

4 I continually express gratitude to my Preeminent Sovereign when I mention you in my
meldings of consciousness with Him.
5 I recognize your affection for all Eternal Reality's individuals and your trust in Immanuel, the
Sovereign Captain.
6 My melding of consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign aims for your active involvement
in trust to enhance our understanding of every noble aspect we share for the acclaim of the
Chosen Redeemer.
7 Your affection has brought me immense delight and motivation as you, my ensovereigned
mediator, have invigorated the Sovereign Captain's pathseekers.

§ 30210 PAUL'S PLEA FOR ONESIMUS

8 In the Chosen Redeemer, I have the authority to direct you to do what is right.

9 Yet, out of affection, I choose to appeal to you as Paul, an older man and a prison inmate for
Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer.
10 I implore you on behalf of my child Onesimus, whom I gave life to during my imprisonment.
11 He was once of no benefit to you, but now he benefits you and me.
12 I am sending him back to you, my very essence.
13 I wanted to keep him with me to help me in your stead during my incarceration due to the
joyous developments.
14 However, I didn't want to do anything without your consent so that your kindness would be
voluntary, not forced.
15 Perhaps he was separated from you for a while, so you could have him back forever.
16 No longer as a servant, but more than that, as an esteemed sibling, he is dear to me but even
dearer to you, both as a person and as an inner relative in trust.
17 If you consider me a comrade, welcome him as you would welcome me.

18 If he has wronged you or owes you anything, charge it to me.
19 I, Paul, am writing this in my handwriting. I will repay it—not to mention that you owe me your very self.
20 Yes, my ensovereigned mediator, let me have some delight from you in the Sovereign Captain; refresh my inner-self in the Chosen Redeemer.
21 I write to you with confidence in your compliance, trusting you'll provide above and beyond what I ask.
22 Also, prepare a guest room for me because I hope to be restored to you in response to the meldings of your conscience with the Eternal Reality.
23 Epaphras, my fellow prisoner for Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, sends his greetings.
24 So do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my collaborators.

25 May the transformative generosity of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, be with your inner-self.

~ 219 | The Promised People | Hebrews

§ 30220 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S FINAL WORD: HIS HEIR

[1] Long ago, our forefathers received celestial messages from eternally wise servants through various methods and occasions.
[2] In these final days, He communicated with us through His Heir, designated as the inheritor of all entities and through whom He fashioned the cosmos.
[3] The Heir illuminates the Preeminent Sovereign's splendor, perfectly reflecting His essence and preserving all creations with His potent word. After achieving atonement for transgressions, He claimed His seat next to the Eternal Authority in the celestial realm.
[4] So, He elevated to a level much higher than the Celestial Envoys, just as the name He was given stands superior to theirs.

§ 30230 THE HEIR SUPERIOR TO CELESTIAL ENVOYS

[5] When did the Eternal Reality ever declare to any Celestial Envoys, 'You are my offspring; today, I am your Innovator'? Or reiterate, 'I will serve as his parent, and he will stand as my child'?
[6] Once more, when the Preeminent Sovereign presents His premier Heir to the cosmos, He commands, 'May all celestial realm messengers of the Preeminent Sovereign elevate Him. '
[7] Regarding the Celestial Envoys, he remarks, 'He turns His messengers into winds and His administrators into blazing fire. '

[8] Concerning the Heir, it is stated that 'Your rule, my Preeminent Sovereign, is eternal; the symbol of your sovereignty is a rod of fairness. '
[9] 'You have cherished what is just and abhorred evil, so the Preeminent Sovereign has elected you, elevating you beyond your peers by endowing you with triumphant delight. '
[10] The Preeminent Sovereign stated, ' You, Sovereign Captain, set the Earth's foundation in its initial stages, and your hands are responsible for creating the celestial realms. '
[11] 'They will end, but you continue; they all become threadbare like old clothing. '
[12] 'They will be modified as you wrap them up like a cloak, just like garments. Despite these changes, you persistently remain unaltered, and your lifespan will continue. '
[13] Has the Preeminent Sovereign ever asked any Celestial Envoys to sit at His right side until He turns their enemies into their footrests?
[14] Aren't all the Celestial Envoys merely tasked to assist those destined to receive redemption?

§ 30240 WARNING TO PAY HEED

2 We must diligently heed what has been taught to avoid straying.

[2] Celestial Envoys conveyed a reliable path and justly penalized every infraction and act of disobedience.
[3] How can we escape consequences if we neglect such a critical deliverance? Initially declared by the Sovereign Captain, it was solidified by those who listened to him.
[4] The Preeminent Sovereign corroborated it through signs, marvels, diverse marvelous works, and the gifts of the exalted Eternal Spark, given according to His will.

§ 30250 IMMANUEL MADE FULLY HUMAN

[5] The world we discuss is not under the Celestial Envoys' control.
[6] It is written: "What is humanity that you think of them, or a child of humanity that you care for?"
[7] "You temporarily placed them below the Celestial Envoys; you adorned them with dignity and distinction."
[8] The Preeminent Sovereign has placed everything under their authority, leaving nothing outside their control. Some things remain under their exclusive governance.
[9] We see Immanuel, briefly lower than the Celestial Envoys, now adorned with dignity and prestige. His suffering and death were so that by the Preeminent Sovereign's merciful love, he could experience death for everyone.
[10] It was fitting for the Preeminent Sovereign, through whom all things exist, to perfect the Author of their redemption through suffering, bringing many children to acclaim.
[11] Those who are made pure and the One who makes pure are related. Immanuel, therefore, calls them His citizens of the New Humanity.
[12] He proclaims, "I will make known your name to my siblings; amidst the ensovereigned lifestyle community, I will vocalize your praises."
[13] Again, "I will place my confidence in Him." He further declares, "Look, I'm here, along with the children the Preeminent Sovereign entrusted me."
[14] Since the offspring are flesh and blood, he, too, shared in their mortal nature, ensuring that by his demise, he could dismantle the authority of the entity controlling death—the Chief Instigator.
[15] He freed those who lived in fear of death throughout their lives.
[16] His assistance is directed not towards Celestial Envoys but to Abraham's family.
[17] He had to be fully human in every aspect to emerge as a compassionate and dedicated prime ensovereigned mediator in the Preeminent Sovereign's service, repaying people for their unworthy choices.

[18] Having endured suffering and testing himself, he can assist those undergoing temptation.

§ 30260 IMMANUEL GREATER THAN MOSES

3 Exalted siblings, participants in the Eternal Reality's summons, focus on Immanuel, our commissioned messenger and Supreme Mediator.
[2] He remained loyal to the one who designated him, just as Moses was loyal throughout the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress.
[3-4] Immanuel is worthy of more recognition than even Moses, just as the architect of a building deserves more credit than the structure itself. Every structure has a designer, but the Eternal Reality is the ultimate designer, creating everything that stands strong and endures.

5 Moses was devoted as a servant in the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress, testifying to what the Preeminent Sovereign would later reveal.
6 The Chosen Redeemer is trustworthy as a Heir and head of the Preeminent Sovereign family. We are part of His family, provided we hold on to our trust and the hope we are proud of.

§ 30270 WARNING AGAINST DISTRUST

7 So, the Eternal Spark articulates, "This day, if you perceive His utterance,
8 refrain from making your inner-selves obstinate as was done during the rebellion at the time of trial in the barren lands.
9 Even though your forefathers saw my actions for four decades, they still challenged and scrutinized me.
10 I was infuriated with that era; I stated, 'Their inner-selves are perpetually deviating, and they remain unfamiliar with my methods. '
11 In my fury, I solemnly said, 'They will by no means find solace in my Fortress. '

12 People of the New Humanity, be vigilant to ensure that not one of you possesses an impure, deceptive inner-self that abandons the living Preeminent Sovereign.
13 Persist in uplifting each other daily for as long as the term 'Today' is relevant, ensuring that none among you succumbs to the hardening effects of unworthy choice's deceptions.
14 We have become partners with the Chosen Redeemer, provided we steadfastly maintain the certainty of our initial beliefs until the conclusion.
15 As stated previously, 'On this day, should you perceive His voice, do not make your inner-selves unyielding as they did during the revolt. '

16 Who were the ones who listened and yet resisted? Did Moses not guide these same individuals out of Egypt?
17 Who was the Preeminent Sovereign's wrath target for four decades? Was it not the ones who committed infractions and whose lifeless bodies were scattered in the desert?
18 Who were the people that the Preeminent Sovereign pledged would never experience His tranquility if not those who resisted compliance?"
19 We can observe that their inability to enter was due to their lack of trust.

§ 30280 A REST DAY FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

4 Considering the promise of entering, His rest remains, so let us ensure no one falls short.
2 We have received the same message of redemption, but it was futile for them as they lacked trust.
3 As people of trust, we achieve tranquility, adhering to the Eternal Reality's proclamation: "My tranquility shall remain untouched by them." His celestial deeds have been fulfilled since the dawn of existence.

4 It is mentioned that the Preeminent Sovereign ceased all His deeds on the seventh day.
5 The Living Word states, "They will not find solace in my rest."
6 Some still can enter this rest, but those who initially heard the joyous developments did not due to disobedience.

7 The Preeminent Sovereign designates a specific day, “Today,” as conveyed through David: “If his voice reaches you today, do not harden your inner-selves.”
8 If Joshua had provided tranquility, the Preeminent Sovereign wouldn’t have mentioned another day.
9 A remarkable rest, like a Day of Rest, remains for the pathseekers of the Preeminent Sovereign;
10 anyone who enters this rest also takes a break from their tasks, emulating the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 So, strive diligently to enter that rest, ensuring nobody succumbs to noncompliance.
12 The word of the Preeminent Sovereign is alive and powerful, sharper than a surgeon’s scalpel. It cuts deeply, separating even the unseen layers of thoughts and motives. It exposes the innermost intentions of the heart."
13 No aspect of the universe is concealed from the Eternal Reality’s inspection. All matters stand exposed and defenseless before His gaze, to whom we are accountable.

§ 30290 IMMANUEL, THE SUPREME MEDIATOR

14 Immanuel, the Preeminent Sovereign’s Heir, is our elevated innermost leader in the celestial realms. We must hold firmly to our convictions.
15 Our prime ensovereigned mediator understands our frailties, having faced every trial without committing unworthy choices.

16 Let us confidently approach the Preeminent Sovereign’s seat of undeserved favor to obtain compassion and find help in times of need.

5 Every prime ensovereigned mediator is chosen from among humans to act on their behalf before the Preeminent Sovereign, presenting gifts and absolving payments for unworthy choices.
2 He empathizes with the ignorant and misguided, being susceptible to frailty himself.
3 So, he must make absolving payments for his transgressions and those of the people.
4 The celestial calling grants this privilege, just as it did for Aaron.
5 Similarly, the Chosen Redeemer did not claim the honor of becoming a prime ensovereigned mediator; it was affirmed by the Preeminent Sovereign who said, “You are my Heir; today, I have become your Life-Giver.”
6 He also stated, “You are an eternal mediator in the order of Melchizedek.”
7 During his time on Earth, Immanuel fervently petitioned and melded his consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign, who had the power to save him from death. His prayers were answered due to his devout reverence.
8 Though a Heir, he learned obedience through suffering.
9 Once perfected, he became the eternal redemption provider for all who heed his directives.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign appointed Him as a Supreme Ensovereigned Mediator in the order of Melchizedek.

§ 30300 WARNING AGAINST FALLING AWAY

11 There’s much to convey on this matter; however, clarifying it has become challenging as you’ve stopped trying to comprehend.

12 Although you should be an educator at this stage, you require someone to reteach the basic principles of the Preeminent Sovereign's message. You need nourishment from milk rather than mature sustenance!

13 An individual subsisting on milk, merely a baby, lacks familiarity with integrid directives.
14 However, substantial nourishment is meant for those who are developed, who, through habitual behavior, have educated their senses to differentiate between authentic and impure.

6 Subsequently, we must surpass the basic instructions related to the Chosen Redeemer and progress towards a more comprehensive understanding without reemphasizing the bedrock of remorse for deeds that result in demise and the trust in the Eternal Reality.
2 Teaching about formality purifications, conferring empowerments, the revival of the deceased, and the final verdict of eternity.
3 We shall proceed if the Preeminent Sovereign allows it.

4 It's unfeasible for those who have once received enlightenment, savored the Eternal Reality's gift, and partook in the exalted Eternal Spark.
5 Those who have experienced the richness of the Preeminent Sovereign's message and felt the energies of the forthcoming era.
6 And for those who have deserted the trust, they can't be renewed to a changed life. To their detriment, they are nailing the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign to the execution stake once more and exposing Him to public humiliation.

7 Soil that soaks up the frequent rains and yields crops beneficial to those who cultivate it is endowed with the Preeminent Sovereign's empowerments.
8 Ground that yields obstacles and overgrowth exclusively is useless and near to being condemned; ultimately, it will be set ablaze.

9 Despite our words sounding this way, cherished friends, we are confident that your situation entails superior elements—those associated with redemption.

10 The Preeminent Sovereign is fair. It will not disregard your labors, and the affection demonstrated towards Him while serving His people and the ongoing service to them.
11 We wish all of you to continually exhibit the same zeal until the last moment, leading to the complete fulfillment of your aspirations.
12 Our desire is not for you to become sluggish but to be like those who, through trust and long-suffering, receive what has been assured.

§ 30310 THE CERTAINTY OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S PROMISE

13 With no higher entity to pledge by, the Preeminent Sovereign affirmed His commitment to Abraham by vowing in His name.
14 "I will greatly empower you and multiply your family."
15 Abraham received what was pledged due to his enduring patience.
16 Individuals pledge by someone superior, and the confirmation oath validates the statement and resolves disputes.

17 To assure the inheritors of His promise about His steadfast intent, the Preeminent Sovereign fortified it with a pledge.
18 He did this so that through two unwavering authenticities in which He cannot be untruthful, we who have sought Fortress in grasping the optimism laid out for us would be profoundly inspired.
19 Our inner-selves hold on to this hope as a solid, unshakeable anchor penetrating the exalted space behind the veil.
20 Immanuel, our originator, has already made his way there on our behalf. He has assumed the eternal role of a prime ensovereigned mediator, following the family of Melchizedek.

§ 30320 MELCHIZEDEK THE PRIME MEDIATOR

7 After Abraham returned victorious from battling the Prime Rulers, Melchizedek, the governor of Salem and the prime ensovereigned mediator of the Preeminent Sovereign greeted him and granted him authority.
2 Abraham gave Melchizedek one-tenth of all he had. Melchizedek's name means "Prime Ruler of correct standings," and as "Prime Ruler of Salem," he represents the "Prime Ruler of peace."
3 He has no recorded family or lifespan, resembling the Heir of Preeminent Sovereign, continuing as an eternal mediator.
4 Consider his importance—the patriarch Abraham gave him a tenth of the spoils!
5 According to the Mosaic Law, descendants of Levi who become mediators must collect a tenth from their fellow Israelites despite their shared ancestry with Abraham.
6 Though not from Levi's family, Melchizedek received a tenth from Abraham and empowered him, who held celestial promises.
7 Clearly, those of lower standing receive empowerment from their superiors.
8 In one case, mortal men gather the ten percent contributions; in another, One who is affirmed to be Eternal alive collects them.
9 It can be said that Levi, who receives the ten percent contribution, essentially paid it through Abraham.
10 When Melchizedek met Abraham, Levi was still unborn within his forefather.

§ 30330 IMMANUEL LIKE MELCHIZEDEK

11 Suppose the Levitical Mediatorship could achieve perfection, given that the Mosaic Law established it. Why was there a need for another mediator from Melchizedek's family instead of Aaron's?
12 A change in Mediatorship necessitates a modification of the Mosaic Law.
13 The individual discussed here was from a community where no one has served on the pedestal table.

14 Our Rescuer came from Judah, a community Moses did not mention regarding the Mediatorship.
15 This is clearer when another mediator like Melchizedek emerges.
16 Instead of following a family directive, the individual becomes an ensovereigned mediator through a perpetual life.
17 It is testified: "You are an eternal mediator, following Melchizedek's family."
18 The previous directive was nullified due to ineffectiveness.

19 While the Mosaic Law achieved no perfection, it paved the way for a superior hope, allowing us to approach the Preeminent Sovereign.
20 Indeed, a solemn pledge was involved! Some assumed Mediatorship without such a vow.

21 Yet, he took on the role of mediator through an exalted affirmation from the Eternal Reality who declared: “The Eternal Reality has made a solemn vow and shall remain unwavering: ‘Your Ensovereigned Meditators will be eternal. ’”
22 Immanuel ensures a superior agreement due to this pledge.
23 Numerous mediators existed previously, but their mortality obstructed their tenure.
24 Since Immanuel exists eternally, his Mediatorship is enduring and unchanging.
25 He can eternally rescue those who approach the Preeminent Sovereign through Him, as He persistently remains alive to advocate on their behalf.
26 A prime ensovereigned mediator of this nature perfectly fits our needs—exalted, innocent, unstained, separated from transgressors, and elevated higher than the celestial realm.
27, Unlike other Prime Meditators, he has no obligation to present absolving payments repeatedly, initially for his transgressions and then for the people’s unworthy choices. He performed this act of atonement permanently when he sacrificed himself.

28 Although the Mosaic Law designates men with frailties as high mediators, the pledge established after it assigned the Heir, who has been eternally perfected.

§ 30340 THE SUPREME MEDIATOR OF A NEW PACT

8 The essence of our discussion is this: We have a distinguished ensovereigned mediator seated at the right side of Eternal Reality’s command control in the celestial realm.
2 He acts as an ensovereigned mediator in the authentic exalted space of joyful adoration that the Sovereign Captain established, not by any ordinary individual.
3 Every prime ensovereigned mediator must present gifts and absolving payments, so it was essential for this individual to have something to provide.
4 Were he on Earth, he wouldn’t serve as an ensovereigned mediator, given the existence of already established ensovereigned mediators who provide absolving payments as stipulated in the Mosaic Law.
5 They perform their duties at a place that serves as a replica and foreshadowing of the celestial realm. The Preeminent Sovereign warned Moses as he prepared to build the Tent: “Make sure you create all elements according to the blueprint I presented to you on the mountain.”
6 Immanuel’s service is superior to the previous one, just as the solemn agreement he mediates is superior, based on enhanced promises.
7 If the initial agreement had been faultless, a subsequent one wouldn’t have been necessary.
8 However, the Preeminent Sovereign pointed out the flaws with the people, declaring: “A time is approaching,” affirms the Sovereign Captain, “when I will establish a fresh agreement with the individuals of Israel and the inhabitants of Judah.”
9 “The agreement I formed with their forebears when I guided them by hand out of Egypt will not be mirrored, as they failed to uphold my pact, causing me to withdraw my attention,” announces the Sovereign Captain.

10 “This pact I will institute with the population of Israel in the future,” asserts the Sovereign Captain. “I will imprint My path in their thoughts and inscribe them in their inner-selves. I will stand as their Eternal Reality, and they will turn into My pathseekers.”

11 “They will not need to instruct their neighbor or tell each other, ‘Understand Preeminent Sovereign, ’ as they will all comprehend me, from the most insignificant to the most distinguished.”
12 “I shall be merciful to their wrongdoings and no longer hold their unworthy choices against them.”
13 Terminating this accord as new has rendered the first one old, and that which is aging and no longer in use is on the brink of vanishing.

§ 30350 EXPRESS JOYFUL ADORATION IN THE EARTHLY TENT

9 The initial agreement included directives for celestial service and a physical place for joyful adoration on Earth.
2 A fortress was established with a light fixture and a table bearing the exalted bread in the initial chamber, known as the Exalted Place.
3 The Most Exalted Space followed the second veil.
4 It held a golden incense pedestal table and the solemn agreement’s chest, cloaked in gold, containing a gold pot with Aaron’s rod that sprouted celestial food and the stone inscriptions of the solemn agreement.
5 The Celestial Envoy of Acclaim cast their shadow over the Strongbox’s cover, known as the mercy seat. However, it’s not feasible to delve into these things in depth.
6 With all elements set, the ensovereigned mediators habitually entered the initial compartment to execute their sovereign lifestyle activations.
7 Only the prime ensovereigned mediator could enter the Fortress annually, always presenting blood as an offering for his transgressions and the unknowing unworthy choices of the populace.

8 The Eternal Spark indicated that the path into the Most Exalted Space had yet to be disclosed while the original Tent was still in use.
9 Since the gifts and tributes could not clear the adorer’s conscience, it is an analogy for the current era.
10 These are about sustenance, beverages, and different types of formality cleanings—outward directives enforced until the era of the new system.

§ 30360 THE BLOOD OF THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

11 When the Chosen Redeemer arrived as the prime ensovereigned mediator of the present empowerments, he entered the superior and more immaculate Fortress not constructed by human hands, indicating it’s not a constituent of this worldly creation.
12 Utilizing his blood, not the blood of goats and calves, he accessed the Most Exalted Space once and for all, thereby achieving eternal redemption.
13 The ashes of a heifer and the blood of bulls and goats, when sprinkled on those who are formally impure, commission them, ensuring their external health.
14 Isn’t it more likely, therefore, that the blood of the Chosen Redeemer, who willingly offered himself as a flawless absolving payment to the Preeminent Sovereign through the Eternal Spark, will purify our consciences from deeds leading to mortality, enabling us to express joyful adoration to the ever-living Preeminent Sovereign?

15 As the facilitator of a fresh agreement, the Chosen Redeemer ensures the called ones are eligible for the permanent empowerment the Preeminent Sovereign promised. His absolving death paves the way for their liberation from wrongdoings made under the prior agreement.
16 When it comes to a testament, validating the demise of the testament's Innovator is obligatory.
17 A testament exclusively becomes valid when the person who created it has passed away; it holds no power as long as the Innovator is alive.
18 That's why even the first agreement couldn't be initiated without the shedding of blood.

19 Following Moses' declaration of every statute of the Mosaic Law to the entire populace, he utilized the blood of calves, mixed with water, crimson yarn, and hyssop twigs, to sprinkle the manuscript and all the individuals present.
20 He proclaimed, "This is the blood that seals the agreement, an agreement that Preeminent Sovereign has commissioned for your adherence."
21 He spread the blood over the tent, expressing joyful adoration and all elements used in its activities.
22 The Mosaic Law states that blood purifies almost everything, and bloodshed is necessary for absolution.
23 The purification of celestial realm entities' replicas necessitated these absolving payments; however, superior absolving payments were required for the celestial realm envoys.
24 The Chosen Redeemer didn't step into a person-made fortress, merely imitating the actual one; instead, he entered the celestial realm and currently stands before the Preeminent Sovereign, advocating for us.
25 He did not ascend to the celestial realm to present himself repeatedly, in the manner of the prime ensovereigned mediator who proceeds into the Most Exalted Space (where the Preeminent Sovereign manifests His astonishing reconciliation) annually with blood, not of his own.
26 If otherwise, the Chosen Redeemer would have been required to endure suffering numerous times since the world's inception. However, he has once and definitively appeared at the peak of the eras to eliminate unworthy choice through self-sacrifice.
27 It's in the plan that all individuals pass away once. Subsequently, they will stand before the Preeminent Sovereign for their judgment.
28 The Chosen Redeemer was offered as an absolving payment one time to cleanse the multitude of their unworthy choices; during his second coming, he will not carry unworthy choices but instead deliver redemption to those eagerly waiting for him.

§ 30370 THE CHOSEN REDEEMER'S PENANCE ONCE FOR ALL

10 The Mosaic Law outlines future empowerments but lacks the actual reality of these empowerments. Consequently, the repeated yearly absolving payments fail to achieve absolute purification for those offering joyful adoration.
2 Wouldn't the absolving payments have ceased if they did? The worshippers would have been purified and free from guilt.
3 These payments are a yearly reminder of transgressions.
4 Unworthy choices cannot be eradicated with the blood of bulls and goats.

[5] Upon the Chosen Redeemer's arrival, he said: "You didn't desire absolving payments; instead, You prepared a body for Me."
[6] "Scorched and absolving payments for unworthy choices did not please you."
[7] I declared, "Look, I am here—the scroll contains writings about me—I am determined to fulfill your desires, my Preeminent Sovereign."

[8] The Chosen Redeemer states, "You did not desire nor delight in tributes and absolving payments, scorched absolving payments, and transgression absolving payments" (though they are provided under the Mosaic Law).
[9] Then he proclaimed, "Pay Heed; I have arrived to fulfill your desire." He discards the initial system to establish the latter one.
[10] By the Preeminent Sovereign's desire, we have been set-apart through the once-for-all offering of the Chosen Redeemer's body.

[11] Every mediator continually repeats their exalted obligations daily, presenting identical absolving payments incapable of eradicating unworthy choices.
[12] However, after this mediator presented an enduring absolving payment, he took his seat at Eternal Reality's dominant hand.
[13] He has been waiting for his adversaries to become a stepping stool under his feet.

[14] Through a single offering, Immanuel has eternally perfected those undergoing purification.

[15] The exalted Eternal Spark testifies to us regarding this, first stating.
[16] "This agreement is what I will establish with them in the future," proclaimed the Sovereign Captain. "I will place My path in their thoughts and inscribe them in their inner-selves.
[17] He then states: "I will no longer recall their transgressions and unlawful behaviors."
[18] When these transgressions have been pardoned, offering up an absolving payment is no longer required.

§ 30380 A CALL TO PERSEVERE IN TRUST

[19] So, my people of the New Humanity, we can boldly approach the Most Exalted Fortress, thanks to the blood of Immanuel.
[20] Through a fresh and vital path, He inaugurated for us via the veil, namely, His physical form.
[21] Given that we possess a distinguished prime ensovereigned mediator who presides over the Preeminent Sovereign's fortress,
[22] let's approach the Eternal Reality with an honest and genuine inner-self with unqualified certainty that stems from our trust. Our inner-selves have been purified from wrongful actions, and our bodies have been cleansed with the purest of water.
[23] We should steadfastly cling to the hope we assert as the One who made the promise is trustworthy.
[24] Let's contemplate how to encourage others to manifest love and perform deeds of integrity.

[25] Instead of neglecting our collective gatherings, a custom habitual to some, we should motivate one another to continue, particularly as we perceive the eminent day drawing nearer.
[26] Should we consciously persist in wrongdoing even after understanding the ultimate authenticity, no offering remains to wipe away our transgressions.
[27] Only a terrifying prospect of celestial judgment and a fierce inferno prepared to annihilate the Preeminent Sovereign's adversaries remains.

28 A person who disregarded Moses' Law was put to death without compassion, based on the evidence of two or three witnesses.
29 Don't you reckon that an individual who disrespects the Heir of Preeminent Sovereign, considers the purifying solemn agreement's blood impure, and offends the Eternal Spark of Generosity should face a far harsher penalty?
30 We know that the One who proclaimed, "Justice is My prerogative; I will reciprocate," and "The Sovereign Captain will assess His pathseekers."
31 It is truly a terrifying experience to be punished for living the Preeminent Sovereign.
32 Recall the days after your inner enlightenment when you persevered through an immense struggle laden with hardship.
33 You were often publicly humiliated and oppressed while others were in solidarity with those enduring similar trials.
34 You endured hardship with those incarcerated. You embraced the deprivation of your assets with happiness, convinced of your ownership of superior and permanent possessions.
35 Therefore, do not discard your boldness; you will receive a substantial reward.
36 You must exhibit steadfast patience to obtain the assurances He has extended to accomplish the Preeminent Sovereign's desired actions.
37 Soon, the One who is expected will arrive, and He won't postpone His coming.
38 However, the one justified through trust shall exist by that trust. If anyone withdraws in fear, My inner-self is not satisfied.

39 We are not associated with those who recoil and get ruined; we align ourselves with those who possess trust and secure redemption.

§ 30390 TRUST IN ACTION

11 Trust is the solid assurance of our expectations and the strong conviction regarding the unseen.
2 This trust is why the ancients received recognition.
3 Through trust, we comprehend that the Preeminent Sovereign's decree structured the universe, implying that the observable was created from indiscernible elements.
4 Abel offered the Preeminent Sovereign a superior absolving payment to Cain through his conviction. His unwavering trust earned him the commendation of being authentic, as the Preeminent Sovereign expressed approval of his absolving payments. Despite his death, Abel's voice resonates, courtesy of his trust.
5 Out of trust, Enoch was whisked away from existence, avoiding the encounter with death. His whereabouts remained unknown, as the Preeminent Sovereign had carried him off. Before his removal, he was applauded for his actions that found favor with the Preeminent Sovereign.
6 Pleasing the Preeminent Sovereign is unattainable without trust, as it necessitates that anyone approaching Him has conviction in His existence and trusts that He rewards those who passionately pursue Him.
7 Through his trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, Noah, on receiving celestial foresight of events not yet visible, out of profound reverence, constructed a vessel to protect his relative. His trust illustrated the world's faults, and he was established as a recipient of the integrity that aligns with his trust.
8 Trusting in the Preeminent Sovereign, Abraham complied when instructed to set off for a territory he was promised to possess as his own eventually. He embarked on this journey, oblivious to his final destination.

[9] Trusting in the Eternal Reality, Abraham dwelled as an outsider in the land of celestial assurance, just like a wanderer in a land not his own; his abode was in makeshift shelters, just as Isaac and Jacob, who were co-inheritors of the same celestial decree.

[10] He anticipated a city with solid foundations, designed and constructed by Preeminent Sovereign.
[11] Even Sarah, who was beyond the typical childbearing years, received the ability to conceive a baby because she trusted that He who had given His word was reliable.
[12] So, from this single individual, practically at death's door, sprang descendants as plentiful as the stars of the cosmos and as immeasurable as the grains of sand on the seashore.
[13] All these individuals were still embracing trust at their time of death. They didn't acquire the things promised; they merely observed them from afar and greeted them warmly while acknowledging that they were transient inhabitants and outsiders.
[14] Individuals uttering such phrases show they are pursuing their homeland.
[15] They could have found a chance to return if they had pondered about the nation they abandoned.
[16] They yearned for an improved celestial place. Consequently, since Immanuel has arranged a metropolis for them, the Preeminent Sovereign doesn't feel discredited to be recognized as their Eternal Reality.
[17] Abraham, demonstrating his trust, was ready to make his sole Heir, Isaac, an offering when the Preeminent Sovereign tested his trust. Being the recipient of the Preeminent Sovereign's promises, he was prepared to offer his exclusively begotten child.
[18] Even though the Preeminent Sovereign had informed him, "Your descendants will carry your name through Isaac."
[19] Abraham believed the Preeminent Sovereign could bring back the dead. In a symbolic context, it was as if he got Isaac back from death.
[20] Out of trust, Isaac empowered Jacob and Esau concerning their forthcoming events.
[21] Trusting in the Eternal Reality, Jacob empowered Joseph's offspring during Jacob's final moments. As he leaned on his power staff, he expressed his reverence through the joyful expression of adoration.

[22] Having trust, Joseph, as he was coming to his life's end, mentioned the celestial deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt and provided directions about the interment of his remains.
[23] The parents of Moses trusted in their instincts. They concealed him for three months after his birth because they recognized him as an extraordinary infant, undaunted by the Pharaoh's proclamation.
[24] Through his trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, Moses, once he reached maturity, declined the title of being Pharaoh's daughter's heir.
[25] He decided to endure hardship alongside the Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers instead of indulging himself in temporary unworthy choices and pleasures.
[26] He esteemed the rebuke suffered for the Chosen Redeemer as richer than all the treasures in Egypt, an unworthy choice. His focus was on the future reward.
[27] Through trust, he departed from Egypt, unafraid of the Prime Ruler's wrath; he remained resolute as he visualized the unseen entity.
[28] Through his trust, Moses adhered to the Emancipation Feast and the sprinkling of blood, ensuring that the first-born of Israel would be unharmed by the entity that brought about the demise of the first-born.
[29] Trusting in their trust, the individuals traversed through the Red Sea as if treading on dry soil; tragically, the Egyptians, attempting to replicate this, met their end in the water.
[30] Due to trust, Jericho's fortifications collapsed following the military's seven-day encirclement.

31 Rahab, a woman who sold herself for sex, exhibited trust and welcomed the scouts. Consequently, she was spared the fate of those who defied the directives.
32 How much more need I to mention? There isn't enough time to narrate the stories of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the eternally wise servants.

33 Those who, by their enduring trust in the Preeminent Sovereign, subdued nations brought about integrity and received the promised empowerment; they could close the lions' jaws.
34 They extinguished the fierceness of the fire and got away from the peril of the tactical blade; their frailties were transformed into might; they exhibited remarkable Fortress in combat and sent the Adversary's troops fleeing.
35 Females reclaimed their departed loved ones and brought them back to life. Some chose to endure torment, rejecting liberation with the hope of a superior ascension after death.
36 Certain individuals endured mockery and whippings in addition to confinement and incarceration.
37 They met their end through stoning; they were sawn asunder; they were slaughtered via the tactical blade. They roamed in attire made from sheep and goat skins, living in deprivation, facing oppression and severe ill-treatment.
38 They were too good for this world, aimlessly wandering in the wilderness and mountains, taking shelter in crevices and caverns on Earth.
39 All of these individuals were praised for their incredible trust. However, they still need to attain what was pledged to them.
40 As Preeminent Sovereign had foreseen a superior plan involving us, it was ensured they would exclusively reach completion with our inclusion.

§ 30400 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN DISCIPLINES HIS CHILDREN

12 Amidst a vast crowd of testimonies, we must release anything that hinders our progress and avoid the missteps that can easily trap us. Let us move forward with determination, staying on the path set before us.
2 Concentrating on Immanuel, the initiator and accomplisher of our trust—He bore the execution stake—He dismissed its humiliation for the delight ahead, eventually taking His seat at the Preeminent Sovereign's dominant hand in His Cosmic Sovereignty.
3 Reflect on the one who withstood such great hostility from wrongdoers, ensuring you don't become exhausted or disheartened.

4 You haven't faced the ultimate absolving payment in your fight against wrongdoing.
5 Have you forgotten the encouraging message that speaks to you as a father to his child? It says, "My child, do not dismiss the Sovereign Captain's discipline, and do not lose confidence when he corrects you."
6 The Sovereign Captain disciplines those he loves and reprimands every individual he acknowledges as his offspring.
7 See challenges as the Eternal Reality shaping you with love, like a parent guiding their children to grow stronger and wiser.
8 If you aren't corrected—something everyone experiences—then you are not genuine offspring.
9 We all had earthly parents who corrected us, and we respected them. Shouldn't we be even more willing to obey the Parent of the Celestial Envoys and truly live?

[10] While they corrected us for a short time as they thought best, the Preeminent Sovereign corrects us for our benefit, enabling us to share in His purification.
[11] Discipline doesn't seem pleasant at the time but painful. However, it later yields a harvest of ultimate authenticity and tranquility for those who train with it.
[12] So, strengthen your weak hands and feeble knees.
[13] Make straight paths for your feet so that the weak may not be disabled but rather healed.

§ 30410 WARNING AND ENCOURAGEMENT

[14] Strive for harmony with everyone and pursue purification; without it, no one will witness the Sovereign Captain.
[15] Ensure no one misses the Preeminent Sovereign's celestial transformative generosity and prevent any resentful root from causing disturbances and contaminating many.

[16] Avoid sexual vice and opposition to the Preeminent Sovereign's lifestyle, like Esau, who traded his birthright for a meal.
[17] He was later rebuffed in his attempt to claim empowerment, unable to rectify his past actions despite tearful pleas.

§ 30420 THE MOUNTAIN OF FEAR AND THE MOUNTAIN OF DELIGHT

[18] You have not arrived at a touchable, flaming mountain; you have arrived at a place of darkness, gloom, and storm;
[19] to the sound of a trumpet blow or a voice so powerful that those who heard it begged for silence.
[20] Due to their inability to withstand the command, "any beast making contact with the mountain must be killed with stones."
[21] The spectacle was so fearful that Moses shook with dread and fear.

[22] You've approached the City of the Eternal Reality, the hub of David, the celestial city of the living Preeminent Sovereign, the celestial realm Yerushalayim. You're amidst an exuberant gathering of innumerable Celestial Envoys.
[23] You have arrived at the assembly of the preeminent ones registered as citizens in the celestial sphere. You're in the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign, the universally fair adjudicator, and integrid individuals who have attained perfection.

[24] Cheers to Immanuel, the orchestrator of a new agreement. He shed his blood, conveying a more profound message than Abel's account.
[25] Don't shut out the One speaking. How much less would we escape if we reject the Eternal Reality, who warns us from the celestial regions if the people did not run when they refused Him, who warned them on Earth?
[26] His voice caused the Earth to tremble in the past. However, He has now vowed to drive the Earth and the celestial realms to quiver again.

[27] The term "once more" implies eliminating all that can be destabilized, specifically the items created, allowing exclusively the unshakeable elements to persist.

28 As we are inheriting an unshakeable sovereignty, we should express our gratitude and serve the Preeminent Sovereign in a manner that pleases Him, demonstrating respect and fear.
29 Our Preeminent Sovereign is an unstoppable force, purifying all that comes into His presence.

§ 30430 CONCLUDING EXHORTATIONS

13 Maintain brotherly love.
2 Always welcome outsiders; some have unknowingly hosted Celestial Envoys.
3 Remember those imprisoned as if you were with them. Those mistreated as if you shared their suffering.
4 Honor marriage and keep it pure, for the Preeminent Sovereign will judge those who commit extramarital affairs and sexual misconduct.
5 Live free from the love of money and be content with what you have; as the Preeminent Sovereign said, “I will never leave you nor forsake you.”
6 we confidently say, “The Sovereign Captain helps me; I will not fear. What can mere mortals do to me?”
7 Reflect on your leaders who spoke the word of the Preeminent Sovereign to you. Consider their lifestyle and imitate their trust.
8 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Do not be led astray by diverse and strange teachings.

9 Strengthen your inner-selves with the transformative generosity of the Eternal Reality, rather than relying on external religious indoctrinations that do not enhance your journey on The Path.

10 We have a pedestal table from which those who serve at the Tent have no right to eat.
11 The prime ensovereigned mediator brings animal blood into the exalted Fortress for atonement of unworthy choices. Still, the carcasses are scorched outside the camp.
12 Immanuel also suffered outside the city gate to purify the people with his blood.
13 So let us approach Him outside the camp, carrying the shame He carried.
14 We do not have an enduring city here but seek the one to come.
15 Through Immanuel, let us continually offer the Preeminent Sovereign an absolving payment of acclaim—the inner fruit of lips that openly profess His name.
16 Do not forget to do good and share with others, for such absolving payments please the Preeminent Sovereign.
17 Obey your leaders and submit to their authority, for they keep watch over you as those who must give an account. Do this so their work will be a delight, not a burden, for that would not benefit you.
18 Offer interventions for us. We are certain that we want to live lives of integrity and have a clean conscience.
19 I urge you to intervene so I may be restored to you soon.

§ 30440 BENEFIT SAYINGS AND FINAL GREETINGS

20 May the peaceful Eternal Reality, who returned our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain from death,—the ultimate protector and leader—give you everything you need to carry out His purpose.

21 May He provide you with all that is beneficial for executing His intentions, and let Him accomplish in us what is desirable to Him through the mediation of the Chosen Redeemer, to whom belongs the honor for all eternity. So be it.

22 I appeal to you, people of the New Humanity, to listen patiently to my message of encouragement, as I've penned to you exclusively a brief letter.
23 Be aware that our sibling Timothy is set at liberty. If he arrives on time, he and I will visit you together.
24 Convey my regards to all your inner mentors and each of the Preeminent Sovereign's pathseekers. The individuals hailing from Italy send their salutations to you.
25 May the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity always be within you.

~ 220 | New Wisdom | James

§ 30450 TO THE DISPERSED

1 James, an eternal servant of the Preeminent Sovereign, and Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer, extend salutations to the twelve communities dispersed among different nations.

§ 30460 TRIALS AND TEMPTATIONS

2 My people of the New Humanity consider it a pure delight when you face various trials.
3 You know that testing your trust develops endurance.
4 Let resilience finish its work so you may be mature and complete, lacking nothing.
5 Ask the Preeminent Sovereign, who grants wisdom liberally and without judgment on anybody; it will be given upon you if you lack it.

6 When you ask, trust fully and avoid worry; those who doubt resemble sea waves tossed and driven by the wind.
7 Such a person should not expect to receive anything from the Eternal Reality.
8 Being double-minded, they are unstable in all they do.

9 Pathseekers in humble circumstances ought to take pride in their high position.
10-11 The wealthy will vanish even in the middle of their success. Just as the pressure of competition can shut down a startup, their influence fades, and their achievements are forgotten.

12 The person who stays strong through challenges is fortunate because, after they've proven themselves, they'll be rewarded with the gift of true, unending life—a promise made by the Eternal Reality to those who love Him.
13-14 When tempted, no one should say, "Preeminent Sovereign is tempting me." The Preeminent Sovereign cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He tempt anyone. Instead, individuals become tempted when their impure desires lure and carry them away.
15 Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to transgression; and transgression, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.
16 Don't be deceived, my Esteemed siblings.

17 All the best things in life come from the Life-Giver, the Eternal Reality of light, whose character is steady and unchanging like a true source of goodness.
18 He chose to give us birth through the word of ultimate authenticity, that we might be a kind of first fruits of all He created.

§ 30470 LISTENING AND DOING

19 Understand this, cherished siblings: Be prompt in listening, deliberate in speaking, and patient regarding anger.

20 Human discontent does not result in the moral standards that the Preeminent Sovereign wishes for.
21 So, distance yourself from all ethical and rampant impurities and respectfully embrace the word anchored within you, which can be your Redeemer.

22 Don't just read the truth and scroll past it—let it shape your actions and decisions in real life.
23-25 Anyone who listens to the Eternal Reality's word but doesn't act on it is like someone who glances at their reflection in a store window or a phone screen, then walks away and forgets their appearance. But whoever examines the truth closely—like a clear reflection showing their potential—and applies it in their life without forgetting will experience a life filled with purpose and fulfillment.

26 Individuals who trust they are aligned with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality but fail to control their speech are merely deluding themselves; their trust holds no value.

27 The essence of a devout trust that is unblemished and impeccable in the sight of our Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver encompasses offering aid to orphans and widows in their hardships and maintaining oneself uncontaminated by worldly influences.

§ 30480 FAVORITISM FORBIDDEN

2 Pathseekers of our magnificent Rescuer, Chosen Redeemer, must avoid showing favoritism.
2 Imagine someone arriving at your gathering with a gold ring and fine clothes while another person comes in shabby attire.
3 If you favor the well-dressed person, saying, "Here's a good seat for you," but tell the poor person, "Stand there," or "Sit on the floor by my feet,"
4 aren't you showing favoritism and becoming judges with evil thoughts?

5 Pay heed, my cherished siblings: hasn't the Preeminent Sovereign chosen those poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in trust and inherit the Celestial Realms of the Eternal, which He promised to those who love Him?
6 Yet, you dishonor the poor. Isn't it the rich who exploit you and drag you into court?
7 Aren't they the ones who slander the honorable name of the one you belong to?

8 Truly, if you fulfill the sovereign command in the Living Path, "love your neighbor as yourself," you do right.
9 Showing partiality leads to transgression, and the directive will judge you.
10 Anyone who upholds the entire Law, but falters once is guilty of violating it all.
11 The one who said, "Do not commit extra-marital affairs," also said, "Do not murder." If you do not commit extra-marital affairs but do commit murder, you become a lawbreaker.

12 Act and speak as individuals who are judged by the Law that grants freedom.
13 Anyone who has not demonstrated mercy will face judgment without mercy. Merciful action triumphs over Justice.

§ 30490 TRUST AND DEEDS

14 Is it useful, my fellow people of trust, if an individual professes confidence but lacks corresponding actions? Can trust of this nature rescue them?
15 Imagine a person of trust, either a man or a woman, who lacks clothing or sufficient daily nourishment.
16 If you tell them, “May you stay comfortable and be well-nourished,” yet fail to assist in meeting their physical requirements, what benefit is your statement?
17 Equally, trust alone is futile if it doesn’t result in corresponding deeds.
18 An individual might argue, “You possess trust; I have actions that demonstrate your trust devoid of actions, and I will exhibit my trust through my actions.”
19 Your trust in a single Preeminent Sovereign is commendable! However, be aware that even the malevolent entities hold this trust and tremble with fear.
20 Are you a senseless individual seeking proof that trust without actions holds no value?

21 Isn’t it authentic that our forefather Abraham was deemed full of integrity, given his deeds when he presented his offspring Isaac on the absolving pedestal table?
22 His trust and deeds worked together, and his behavior accomplished his confidence.
23 The fulfillment of the Living Path took place when Abraham’s trust in the Preeminent Sovereign was recognized as integrity, earning him the title of friend of the Preeminent Sovereign.
24 A person is deemed authentic through their actions, not their trust.
25 Similarly, wasn’t Rahab the harlot deemed authentic for her actions when she provided shelter to the spies and guided them away on an alternate path?
26 Just as a lifeless body signifies death. Similarly, trust without actions represents dead trust.

§ 30500 TAMING THE TONGUE

3 Few of you, my people of the New Humanity in trust, should aspire to be instructors, understanding that we, as instructors, will undergo a more rigorous judgment.
2 We all falter in numerous ways. If someone never errs in their speech, they are flawless, capable of controlling their entire self.
3 We can effectively control the entire creature by inserting a small piece of metal in a horse’s mouth to ensure its obedience.
4 Consider the case of ships. Despite their vast size and the powerful winds propelling them, a miniature rudder guides them according to the sailors’ desired direction.

5 Similarly, despite being a minor body component, the tongue can make grand assertions. Reflect on how a mere spark can ignite a massive forest.
6 The mouth is a world of impurity and fire among the bodily organs. It contaminates the individual ultimately, ignites his life’s path, and is consumed by the realm of the Adversary.
7 Humans have subdued and stopped every species of beasts, birds, reptiles, and sea creatures.
8 However, no individual can control the tongue. It is an uncontrolled malignancy brimming with lethal venom.

9 We utilize our language to elevate our Sovereign Captain and Innovator while simultaneously using it to disparage individuals who were fashioned in the image of the Preeminent Sovereign.

10 Favor and condemnation emerge from the exact mouth. This circumstance is unacceptable, my siblings.

11 Can both bitter and sweet water be produced by a spring? Can both bitter and sweet water be produced by a spring?
12 Dear friends, does a fig tree have the capacity to yield olives, or can a vine generate figs? It is just as impossible for a saltwater spring to give birth to fresh water.

§ 30510 TWO KINDS OF WISDOM

13 “Who among you is wise and knowledgeable? Let them show it through a noble and humble lifestyle, reflecting authentic wisdom’s gentleness.”

14 If your inner-selves are filled with bitter jealousy and self-centered ambition, refrain from bragging about this or contradicting the ultimate authenticity.
15 “This understanding isn’t a celestial gift but originates from the world, lacks insight for your innermost-self, and is impure.”
16 There will be chaos and wrongdoing whenever jealousy and self-interest arise.
17 “The Preeminent Sovereign wisdom, initially, is pure; following that, it promotes peace, displays understanding, manifests humility, abounds in compassion, yields good outcomes, doesn’t discriminate, and is always genuine.”
18 Those who promote harmony and plant ideas of tranquility shall gather a bounty of Justice.

§ 30520 SUBMIT YOURSELVES TO THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

4 What causes conflicts and disputes among you? Aren’t your own desires waging war within you?
2 You crave what you lack, leading to violence. You long for what you cannot secure, resulting in disputes. Your meldings with the Eternal Reality remain unanswered because you fail to meld with the Preeminent Sovereign.

3 When you ask, you do so with wrong intentions, hoping to waste everything on your pleasures, and so, you do not receive.
4 Disloyal beings, don’t you know that aligning with worldly desires is hostility toward the Eternal Reality? Anyone who befriends worldly pleasures becomes a foe of the Preeminent Sovereign.
5-6 Do you think the Living Word speaks in vain? Is the Eternal Spark jealous of someone who has moved into our bodies? Yet, He grants us additional transformative generosity. This reality adheres to the Living Word’s teachings: The Preeminent Sovereign resists the arrogant but extends kindness to the modest.
7 Yield yourself to the Preeminent Sovereign, stand firm against the Adversary, and he will retreat from you.
8 Approach the Eternal Reality, and the Eternal Reality will approach you. Clear the clutter from your actions and focus your thoughts, because a divided mind can’t see clearly."
9 Be miserable, lament, and shed tears. Transform your amusement into sorrow and your pleasure into desolation.
10 Lower yourself in the presence of the Sovereign Captain, and he will elevate you.

11 People of the New Humanity avoid slandering each other. When you slander or critique your siblings, you criticize and pass judgment on the Mosaic Law. In judging the Mosaic Law, you are not adhering to it but presiding over it.
12 Only one exists who decrees laws and adjudicates, possessing the capacity to rescue and annihilate. Yet you—by what authority do you assess your fellow man?

§ 30530 BOASTING ABOUT TOMORROW

13 Pay heed to those who declare, “We will go to a city today or tomorrow, stay for a year, do business, and make money.”
14 You lack certainty about tomorrow. What is your life? You are like a fleeting puff of smoke that appears briefly and vanishes.

15 Instead, you should say, “We will live and do this or that if the Sovereign Captain desires.”
16 Boasting about your plans is impure.
17 Anyone who knows the right action and fails to act commits an unworthy choice.

§ 30540 WARNING TO RICH OPPRESSORS

5 Pay heed; wealthy individuals, weep and wail for the distressing events about to befall you.
2 Your affluence has decayed, and moths have consumed your attire.
3 The precious metals you have accumulated have tarnished, serving as evidence against you and destroying your flesh like fire. You have amassed a fortune in these final days.
4 Take note! The compensation you unfairly withheld from the laborers who reaped your lands is calling out against you. The harvesters’ screams have reached the Sovereign Captain’s ears, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces.
5 You have indulged in earthly luxury and pleasure, nourishing your inner-selves for the day of impending doom.
6 You have judged and killed the non-resistant, integrid individual.

§ 30550 PATIENCE IN SUFFERING

7 “Exercise patience, my people of the New Humanity, until the Sovereign Captain’s return. Think of how someone overseeing growth must wait for valuable results, ensuring all the necessary elements—timing and resources—are in place.
8 Similarly, you must wait patiently and remain strong, as the imminent arrival of the Sovereign Captain is close.

9 Stop complaining about each other, friends, or you’ll face consequences. The One who holds accountability is right at your doorstep!
10 Look on the eternally wise servants who communicated the Preeminent Sovereign’s message as models of enduring patience amidst suffering, my people of the New Humanity.
11 We consider those who remained steadfast and fortunate. You’ve listened to Job’s tale of endurance and have witnessed the ultimate result that the Sovereign Captain achieved. The Sovereign Captain is filled with empathy and kindness.

12 Above all else, people of the New Humanity refrain from making oaths, whether by the sky, the land, or any other entity. Your affirmations should remain simple: yes when it's yes, and no when it's no. If not, you place yourself at risk of judgment.

§ 30560 THE MELDING OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF TRUST WITH THE ETERNAL REALITY

13 If you face hardships, meld your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign. If you are joyous, express it by singing praises.
14 If anyone among you is ill, invite the ensovereigned mediators of the ensovereigned lifestyle community to meld their consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign and commission them with oil, invoking the name of the Sovereign Captain.
15 Trust-filled supplications will bring recovery to the ailing; the Sovereign Captain will lift them. Should they have transgressed, they will receive absolution.
16 Admit your wrongdoings to each other and intercede for one another to attain healing. The earnest supplications of an integrid person carry immense power and yield incredible results.
17 Elijah, an ordinary mortal like ourselves, intensely pled for the absence of rainfall, resulting in a drought on Earth for three years and six months.
18 He melded his conscience with the Eternal Reality again, and the sky poured rain, leading to the Earth yielding its harvest.

19 Dear friends, if anyone in your community deviates from the path of integrity and another helps redirect them,
20 remember that anyone who guides a wrongdoer away from their misguided path will rescue them from demise and bring about forgiveness for numerous unworthy choices.

~ 221 | Hope | 1 Peter

§ 30570 TRANSFORMATIONAL GENEROSITY AND TRANQUILITY BE YOURS

1 Peter, a messenger of the Chosen Redeemer, writes to the Preeminent Sovereign's chosen
individuals residing temporarily in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

2 "Selected in alignment with the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-giver's presence, through the
purifying efforts of the Eternal Spark, to adhere to the Chosen Redeemer and be purified with
His blood: May the abundance of transformational generosity and tranquility be within you."

§ 30580 PRAISE TO THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN FOR A LIVING HOPE

3 All gratitude to the Preeminent Sovereign and the Life-Giver of our Sovereign Captain, the
Chosen Redeemer! Immanuel's return from death has granted us new life and vibrant hope
from His tremendous mercy.
4 This leads to an unfading, uncontaminated, and imperishable inheritance set aside for you in
paradise.
5 Your trust protects you through the might of the Eternal Reality, revealing the redemption that
is soon to come.
6 Amidst all these, you find delight. However, if necessary, you might have faced distress for a
short period in various tribulations.

7 These trials exhibit the unadulterated quality of your trust, more precious than gold that can
deteriorate despite being tested in fire. The aim is for it to bring you applause, splendor, and
recognition when the identity of the Chosen Redeemer is unveiled.
8 Your affection for Him is unwavering even though you have yet to see Him. Despite His
absence from your sight, your trust in Him remains, filling you with indescribable and
magnificent delight.
9 You are attaining the ultimate purpose of your confidence: rescue your inner-self.
10 Regarding deliverance, the eternally wise servants who foretold the Eternal Reality's
empowerment destined for you thoroughly investigated and scrutinized with utmost diligence.
11 The eternally wise servants sought to understand which person or time the Eternal Spark of
the Chosen Redeemer within Him indicated when He foretold the Chosen Redeemer's
sufferings and ensuing glories.
12 They were informed that their disclosures were not for their benefit but for their enlightenment.
The bearers of joyous developments have now delivered these messages to you with the power
of the Eternal Spark sent from the celestial realm. Even the Celestial Envoys express a strong
desire to comprehend these mysteries.

§ 30590 BE SET-APART

13 With vigilant and temperate minds, place your trust in the Eternal Reality's favor, which will be given to you at the disclosure of the Chosen Redeemer during His second coming.
14 Like obedient children, don't succumb to the harmful cravings you once had in your ignorance.
15 Just as the One who chose you is pure, show exaltedness in every part of your life.
16 As written in the Living Word: "Lead an exalted life, as I am exalted."

17 Since you call upon a Life-Giver who judges everyone's actions without bias, live in this foreign land with profound awe and respect for the duration of your time.
18 Recognize that your redemption from the obsolete lifestyle passed down by your forebears wasn't achieved with earthly entities like gold or silver.
19 It was through the invaluable blood of the Chosen Redeemer, who was like a flawless, unmarked lamb.
20 The Chosen Redeemer was selected before the world's formation but has been unveiled in these concluding periods for your benefit.
21 Because of Him, your conviction in the Preeminent Sovereign, who returned Him from death and gave Him magnificence, intensifies; hence, your trust and hope reside solely in the Preeminent Sovereign.
22 Since your inner-selves have been cleansed through compliance with ultimate authenticity, fostering genuine affection for one another, continue to express this love passionately and genuinely.
23 You have been regenerated, not from an idea that decays, but from one that is eternal, through the unswerving and perpetual word of the Preeminent Sovereign.
24-25 All people are like seasonal campaigns, and their achievements are like viral moments; campaigns end, and trends fade, but the authenticity of the Sovereign Captain lasts perpetually.

2 Consequently, all forms of ill will, dishonesty, insincerity, jealousy, and defamatory speech should be eliminated.
2 As newborn infants, yearn for wholesome inner milk so that you may mature towards redemption through it.
3 Since you have experienced the graciousness of the Sovereign Captain.

§ 30600 THE LIVING STONE AND A CHOSEN PEOPLE

4-5 As you come to Immanuel, the cornerstone—overlooked by many but chosen and valued by the Preeminent Sovereign—you, too, are like dynamic pieces being shaped into an ensovereigned spiritual community, a network of people dedicated to serving the Eternal Reality in meaningful ways through your personal indwelling Immanuel.

6-8 As per the Living Word: "Look, I've placed a secure foundation in the city—a chosen and valuable cornerstone. Anyone who trusts in it will stand firm.' To those who believe, this foundation is invaluable. But for those who reject it, it's like overlooking the most essential part of a structure—it trips them up and reveals their flaws."

9 You are a unique community, set apart as the Preeminent Sovereign’s treasured people,
chosen to proclaim the greatness of the One who brought you from confusion into clarity and
purpose, into His radiant clarity.
10 Previously, you had no identity as the Preeminent Sovereign’s people. Now you’ve become
His; you were once devoid of mercy, but it has been given to you.

§ 30610 LIVING PURE LIVES IN AN IMPURE SOCIETY

11 Cherished ones, I appeal to you as sojourners and temporary residents to keep clear of the
passions of the flesh that are continually at odds with your inner-self.
12 Lead an authentic life among people unaligned with the lifestyle of the Eternal Reality so that
even when they speak against you, your good actions can be observed. They may honor the
Preeminent Sovereign during His visitation.
13 For the sake of the Sovereign Captain, yield to every human institution, be it the Prime Ruler
with ultimate earthly power.
14 He dispatched rulers to penalize the offenders and applaud those who acted rightly.

15 The Preeminent Sovereign desires you to quiet the uninformed criticisms of the foolish
through your benevolent actions.
16 Embark on a journey of liberty, yet refrain from using it as a camouflage for animosity; exist as
helpers to the Eternal Reality.
17 Give due honor to all, cherish the community of people of trust, reverence the Preeminent
Sovereign, and esteem the Prime Ruler.
18 Servants, display a deep respect for the Preeminent Sovereign as you yield to your superiors,
not strictly those gentle and understanding, but also those inclined to severity.
19 It is praiseworthy if an individual endures the agony of undeserved hardship, being aware of
the Preeminent Sovereign’s presence.
20 What honor does it bring if you take punishment for your misdeeds? However, suppose you
suffer for doing what’s right and bear it bravely. In that case, this is deemed worthy in the sight
of the Preeminent Sovereign.
21 As the Chosen Redeemer endured for you, you were summoned to this, providing you a
model to tread his path.
22 He was completely innocent, with no falsehood ever escaping his lips.
23 Despite being bombarded with derogatory remarks, he did not respond kindly. Rather than
issuing threats in the face of suffering, he trusted the one who administers justice impartially.
24 He took on our transgressions within his frame on the execution stake so that, being
deceased to wrongdoings, we might exist for moral integrity; through his inflictions, you have
obtained healing.
25 You were like travelers who had lost their way, but now you have returned to the Guide and
Protector of your inner selves.

§ 30620 WIVES AND HUSBANDS

3 Similarly, wives should yield to their husbands. This way, even if some of them deny the word,
their wives can sway them with authentic conduct without needing to use verbal persuasion.
2 They will notice your lives filled with ultimate authenticity and respectful awe.

[3] Don’t let external factors like sophisticated hairdos, gold accessories, or luxurious garments define your attractiveness.
[4] Instead, your beauty should emanate from within you, the enduring transformative generosity of a serene disposition that holds immense value in the eyes of the Preeminent Sovereign.
[5] Because this is how the ancient exalted women dressed. They submitted to their spouses and placed their trust in the Preeminent Sovereign,
[6] in the same way Sarah referred to Abraham as her superior. And if you follow your honorable convictions and resist giving in to fear, then you are her offspring.
[7] As husbands, show understanding as you coexist with your wives; treat them with respect as the more fragile counterparts and acknowledge them as co-recipients of the Eternal Reality’s empowerment of life with you to ensure the meldings of your consciousness with the Preeminent Sovereign are unobstructed.

§ 30630 SUFFERING FOR DOING GOOD

[8] In conclusion, everyone should be united, understanding, affectionate, compassionate, and humble.
[9] Don’t repay evil with evil or insults with insults. Instead, respond to negativity with positivity and empowerment, as this is your purpose and will lead to empowerment from the Eternal Reality.
[10] Anyone who wants to cherish life and see joyful days should control their language from impurity and their lips from dishonesty.
[11] They should shun impurity and commit to correct standings, striving for tranquility and actively following its path.
[12] The Sovereign Captain’s gaze is on those who act with integrity, and He responds to their supplications. However, His countenance opposes those who commit impure acts.
[13] If you constantly strive to do good, who can harm you?

[14] Even if you endure hardship for your integrity, consider yourself fortunate. Do not be intimidated by the Enemy’s threats; remain unshaken.
[15] Hold the Chosen Redeemer exalted within your inner-selves as your Sovereign Captain. Always be ready to kindly and respectfully explain to anyone curious about the source of your optimism.
[16] Keep your conscience clear so that those who slander your genuine actions as pathseekers of the Chosen Redeemer will feel embarrassed by their false accusations.
[17] If it is the Preeminent Sovereign’s will, enduring hardship for integrid actions is preferable to suffering for wrongdoing.
[18] The Chosen Redeemer endured single suffering for unworthy choices, the authentic one for the wrongdoers, to lead us to the Preeminent Sovereign. Although his physical existence was extinguished, he was revitalized through the Eternal Spark.
[19] After being revived, he delivered his message to the held captives.
[20] Long ago, during Noah’s life barge construction, they acted against the Preeminent Sovereign’s will. Despite the Preeminent Sovereign’s extended patience, only a handful of individuals, precisely eight, found redemption in the water.
[21] This water represents sharing Immanuel's death and rebirth by water immersion that delivers you not by eliminating physical grime but as a solemn promise of a clean conscience before the Preeminent Sovereign. It rescues you through the return from the death of the Chosen Redeemer.
[22] Having ascended to the celestial realm, he now resides on the right side of the Preeminent Sovereign, ruling over Celestial Envoys, authorities, and powers subservient to him.

§ 30640 LIVING FOR THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

4 Since the Chosen Redeemer endured physical pain, adopt the same mindset as those who have suffered and moved past unworthy choices.

2 They no longer live for impure human desires but align with the Preeminent Sovereign's intent.
3 "Your past has seen enough indulgence in debauchery, unchecked desires, over-indulgence in alcohol, wild parties, and the appalling worship of counterfeit idolized deities.
4 It astonishes them that you no longer partake in their lifestyle, leading them to slander you.
5 Nonetheless, they must justify their actions before him, who is primed to assess the living and deceased.
6 For the dead to be judged as living men but live according to the Preeminent Sovereign in the Eternal Spark, the joyous developments were proclaimed even to the dead.
7 The culmination of all things is imminent. So, remain watchful and clear-headed for melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign.
8 Above all, love each other deeply since love compensates for numerous transgressions.
9 Share your homes without complaint.
10 "Use your unique abilities to serve others as trustworthy caretakers of the Preeminent Sovereign's transformative generosity.
11 Anyone who communicates should do so as if conveying the Preeminent Sovereign's direct messages. Anyone offering service must use the power the Preeminent Sovereign gives, ensuring he is glorified in all actions through the Chosen Redeemer. All majesty and authority belong to him eternally. So be it."

§ 30650 SUFFERING FOR BEING A PERSON OF THE NEW HUMANITY

12 Dear friends, don't be surprised by the intense trials that test you; they are not something strange.
13 Rejoice in sharing the Chosen Redeemer's trials, for you will be filled with immense delight when His magnificence is disclosed.

14 Being ridiculed for bearing the Chosen Redeemer's name makes you fortunate, as the Eternal Spark of magnificence and the Preeminent Sovereign dwell within you.
15 If you suffer, it should not be as a killer, robber, criminal, or meddler.
16 If you endure challenges as a pathseeker of the Chosen Redeemer, don't feel ashamed; instead, honor the Preeminent Sovereign for receiving such a distinguished name.
17 The time has come for judgment to begin with the Eternal Reality's family; if it starts with us, what will be the fate of those who disregard the Preeminent Sovereign's message of joyous developments?
18 If even the authentic struggle to attain redemption, what fate awaits those full of unworthy choices without reverence for the Eternal Reality?
19 Individuals enduring hardships by celestial direction should trust their unwavering Great Innovator while persistently performing deeds of integrity.

§ 30660 TO THE SENIORS AND THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY

5 As a fellow senior who has witnessed the trials of the Chosen Redeemer and will share in the coming celestial glory, I urge the senior members among you.
2-4 "Take care of those God has entrusted to you, not out of obligation, but willingly, reflecting Eternal Reality's heart. Lead with humility, knowing you'll share in His reward."

5 Likewise, younger members, submit to your seniors. All of you clothe yourselves with humility towards one another, for the Preeminent Sovereign opposes the proud but favors the humble.
6 Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of the Preeminent Sovereign so that He may lift you in due time.

7 Cast all your anxieties on Him because He cares for you.
8 Be alert and sober-minded. Your Adversary, the Chief Instigator, prowls like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.
9 Resist him, standing firm in your trust, knowing that your fellow pathseekers worldwide suffer the same.
10 The Preeminent Sovereign of all transformative generosity, who called you to His eternal acclaim in the Chosen Redeemer, will, after a brief period of suffering, establish, confirm, strengthen, and restore you.
11 To Him be the power forever. So be it.

§ 30670 FINAL GREETINGS

12 With Silas, a trustworthy and steadfast mediator, I've written briefly to encourage you and affirm the ultimate authenticity of transformative generosity. Stand firm in this transformative generosity.
13 The chosen lady from Babylon, among you, sends her salutations, as does my offspring, Mark.
14 Express affection with a loving kiss. Tranquility to all who belong to the Chosen Redeemer.

~ 222 | Pursuit | 2 Peter

§ 30680 BE LAVISHED WITH AMPLE TRANSFORMATIVE GENEROSITY

1 Simon Peter, a pathseeker and representative of the Chosen Redeemer, addressed those who share our valuable trust due to the integrity of our Preeminent Sovereign and Rescuer, Chosen Redeemer.

2 "May you be lavished with ample transformative generosity and tranquility as you deepen your understanding of Preeminent Sovereign and our Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain."

§ 30690 CONFIRMING ONE'S CALLING AND ELECTION

3 He has provided everything necessary for an authentic existence through his celestial realm might. He learned through understanding him, who invited us with magnificence and transformative generosity.
4 Through these invaluable promises, He enables us to partake in the nature of Eternal Reality, helping us escape the moral decay of the world caused by sinister cravings.
5 Strive ardently to supplement your trust with ultimate authenticity; to this ultimate authenticity, add wisdom.
6 Promote knowledge with discipline, discipline with unwavering endurance, and endurance with adherence to sovereign likeness.
7 Incorporate into your devotion a fondness for others, and this fondness infuses love.
8 If you possess these traits and grow in you, they will prevent idleness or fruitlessness in understanding our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.
9 Whoever lacks these qualities is shortsighted and visually impaired, oblivious to the purification of their previous transgressions.
10 So, my people of the New Humanity and sisters, strive diligently to affirm your call and selection from the Chosen Redeemer. By persistently doing this, you'll evade any missteps.
11 You will be generously granted a grand entrance into the perpetual sovereignty of our Redeemer and Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain.

§ 30700 A VISION OF SET-APART DISCLOSURES

12 I will keep reminding you of these authenticities, even though you are well aware and firmly grounded in your ultimate authenticity.
13 It is right to refresh your memory as long as I live in this earthly body.
14 As our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain, has shown me, I know my time in this body is short.
15 I will ensure you always have these insights, even after I am gone.

16 We did not tell you tales skillfully crafted to deceive you about the imminent arrival of our
Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain; we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 He received honor and acclaim from the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, when a voice
came to him from the Majestic Splendor, saying, “This is my Esteemed offspring; I take delight
in him.”
18 We heard this voice from the celestial realms when we were with him on the sacred
mountain.
19 We also have the eternal wisdom made more certain. You will do well to heed it, as to a
streetlamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and stars rise in your inner-selves.
20 Understand that no crafted eternal wisdom came about by the eternally wise servant’s own
interpretation.
21 Eternal wisdom never had its origin in human will, but eternally wise servants, though human,
spoke from the Eternal Spark as the celestial realms carried them along.

§ 30710 FALSE TEACHERS AND THEIR DESTRUCTION

2 In the past, deceitful prophets existed among the people, just as deceitful educators will
emerge among you. They’ll secretly introduce harmful dogmas, even rejecting the Preeminent
Sovereign who redeemed them, inviting rapid ruin upon themselves.
2 Many will follow their corrupt behavior, disparaging the path of a proper relationship.

3 These instructors exploit you with deceptive tales driven by greed. Their judgment has been
looming over them for a long time, and their doom is wide awake.
4 When Celestial Envoys transgressed, the Preeminent Sovereign showed no mercy, confining
them to the of utter isolation and bleakness until the day of accountability.

5 When he unleashed a flood on those opposed to the Preeminent Sovereign’s lifestyle,
inhabitants of the ancient world showed no mercy. Yet, Noah, a herald of integrity, and seven
others were safeguarded by him.
6 He reduced Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, to ashes to judge them, using
them as a cautionary tale for those who live unvirtuously.
7 The Sovereign Captain saved Lot, a genuine individual who struggled deeply with the
wrongdoings of the outlaws.
8 That authentic individual, who lived among them daily, found his noble inner-self constantly
tormented by the unlawful acts he witnessed and heard.

9 If this is accurate, the Eternal Reality can save the devout from tribulations and preserve the
impure to face retribution on the day of reckoning.
10 This redemption particularly applies to those who indulge in depraved cravings and show
contempt for authority.
11 Even Celestial Envoys refrain from disparaging these Celestial Envoys despite their superior
strength and authority when conveying the Sovereign Captain’s judgment on them.

12 These individuals disrespect matters they are ignorant of. They resemble mindless creatures,
driven by instinct, born solely to be trapped and eradicated, and they will meet their end like
these beasts.

13 They will receive hardship for the damage they've inflicted. They find delight in wild parties
held in full view of the sun. They're spots and stains, indulging in their deceptive delights when
dining with you.
14 Their eyes, greedy for illicit sexual desires, are relentless in their pursuit of unworthy choices.
They are adept at luring those who lack a firm moral compass, and their inner-selves are
steeped in greed. Indeed, they are a breed destined for celestial condemnation.

15 They abandoned the right path. They veered off, choosing to follow Balaam, Heir of Bezer,
who reveled in his payment for evil actions.
16 He faced reprimand for his transgression from a donkey—a creature incapable of speech—
who spoke in a human voice and curbed the prophet's insanity.
17 These people resemble wind-blown clouds and desiccated sinkholes. They have been
granted access to the darkest reaches of the Adversary's domain.

18 Utilizing hollow, arrogant language, they prey on humanity's carnal appetites to seduce those
in the early stages of breaking away from a life of falsehood.
19 They assure them of liberation but are in servitude to corruption because individuals are
enslaved to whatever dominates them.
20 Suppose individuals have escaped worldly contamination by understanding our Sovereign
Captain and Rescuer, the Chosen Redeemer, but fall back into it and get defeated. In that case,
their final condition is worse than their beginning.

21 They would have been better off not knowing the path of integrity than learning it and ignoring
the exalted directive they were given.
22 These old sayings perfectly describe them: A canine returns to its regurgitated food, and a
cleaned pig reverts to rolling in the grime.

§ 30720 THE COMING DAY OF THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN

3 My dear companions, this is my second letter to you, both written to prompt authentic
thoughts.
2 Remember the predictions by the set-apart eternally wise servants and the instruction from our
Sovereign Captain and Rescuer conveyed through your emissaries.
3 Understand that in the last days, critics will appear, ridiculing and pursuing their impure
cravings.
4 They'll ask, "What happened to the promised return? Since our forefathers passed away,
everything has remained unchanged since the dawn of existence."
5 They ignore that the Preeminent Sovereign's word created the celestial realms long ago, and
the Earth was shaped from water and amid water.
6 These waters also led to the inundation and devastation of the world during that period.
7 By the same decree, the current cosmos and Earth are preserved for combustion, awaiting the
evaluation and obliteration of the impure.
8 Dear friends, don't forget this ultimate authenticity: To the Sovereign Captain, a single day is
like a thousand years, and a thousand years is like a single day.
9 The Sovereign Captain doesn't delay fulfilling his promise as some perceive delay. Instead, he
shows patience toward you, desiring not to destroy any but for all to turn away from unworthy
choices.

10 The day of the Sovereign Captain will arrive unexpectedly, like a thief. With a violent noise,
the celestial realms will vanish; fire will annihilate the elements, and the Earth and all its deeds
will be exposed.
11 Given that all will be dismantled in such a manner, what sort of individuals should you be?
Leading a life of purification and purity is expected of you.
12 While you await and advance the arrival of Preeminent Sovereign's Day, the flames will
destroy the celestial realms, and the components will liquefy due to intense heat.

13 Yet, anticipating the realization of the Preeminent Sovereign's assurance, we envision a
renewed celestial realm and Earth, where ultimate authenticity and integrity reside.

14 Consequently, cherished companions, as you anticipate this, strive diligently to present
yourself before him unblemished, faultless, and tranquil.
15 The Sovereign Captain redeems himself through His tolerance, as our respected mediator
Paul wrote, drawing inspiration from the wisdom of the Eternal Reality.
16 He consistently discusses these topics in his letters. Certain aspects of his discourse are hard
to understand, and people needing more knowledge and stability tend to misinterpret them.
They also do this with other theological texts, leading to their oblivion.
17 So, dear companions, stay alert to avoid being swayed by the deceptive tactics of the
unregulated, which might lead you to abandon your stable stance.
18 Continue to expand in the transformative generosity and understanding of our Sovereign
Captain and Rescuer, Chosen Redeemer. May he be honored both now and forever! So be it.

~ 223 | 1 Empowerment | 1 John

§ 30730 THE INCARNATION OF THE WORD OF LIFE

1 We convey the essence of Life, which existed before all things we have heard, seen,
scrutinized, and physically encountered.
2 Life became visible; we have witnessed it, can vouch for it, and relay to you the perpetual
existence coexisting with the Life-Giver that has been made manifest to us.

3 We declare what we have experienced and discerned so you might share in our inner
connection. Our connection is with the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, and His Heir, the
Chosen Redeemer.
4 We pen these words to achieve our total happiness.

§ 30740 CHOOSING THE BRIGHT PATH

5 We have received the ultimate authenticity from Immanuel and communicated to you: the
Preeminent Sovereign embodies clarity and brilliance and in Him, there's no shadow or
confusion.
6 If we claim to align with Him while navigating shady dealings, we're misleading ourselves and
ignoring what's right.
7 If we live openly, walking in the brightness of truth as the Eternal Reality does, we'll experience
real connection with others, and the transformative blood of Immanuel will clear away every
mistake.
8 Suppose we assert that we are devoid of unworthy choices. In that case, we mislead
ourselves; the ultimate authenticity does not dwell within us.
9 When we acknowledge our wrongdoings, the Chosen Redeemer's reliability and fairness
ensure the forgiveness of our unworthy choices and the purification from all our wrong deeds.
10 Suppose we insist we have not made any unworthy choice. In that case, we portray Immanuel
as dishonest, and the Chosen Redeemer's teachings are not ingrained in us.

2 "My esteemed children, I pen these words with the intent that you may not trespass. However,
if any person falls into transgression, remember that we have a Chosen Redeemer, integrid, to
intercede for us before our Life-giver.
2 He is the absolving offering for our transgressions, not merely for ours but also the misdeeds
of the entire planet."

§ 30750 LOVE AND HATRED FOR FELLOW PATHSEEKERS

3 We demonstrate our understanding of Him by adhering to His directives.
4 Claiming to understand Him without following His directives is dishonest and lacks ultimate
authenticity.

5 Those who observe His words show the affection of the Preeminent Sovereign at its peak, assuring us of our unity with Him.
6 Anyone professing to abide in Him should live as Immanuel did.

7 “My esteemed companions, I’m not introducing a new directive but reminding you of a traditional one you’ve known from the start. This ancient directive is the proclamation you’ve heard.
8 Yet, I write a fresh mandate; its ultimate authenticity is evident in Him and you. As darkness fades, the genuine light begins to shine.
9 A person claiming to live in the light but hating a sibling remains in darkness.
10 Loving your siblings means abiding in enlightenment, free from stumbling.
11 Hatred towards a sibling envelops one in darkness, causing them to stray without direction as darkness blinds them.”

§ 30760 REASONS FOR WRITING

12 My dear ones, I write to you because your wrongdoings have been absolved in the light of His Name.

13 “Fathers, I address you because you know the One who has existed since the Inception. Young men, I contact you because you have defeated the malevolent entity.

14 Because you, fathers, know Him who has existed from the beginning, I write to you. I write to you, young men, because you possess strength, the word of the Preeminent Sovereign lives inside you, and you have triumphed over the Adversary.”

§ 30770 ON NOT LOVING THE WORLD

15 Refrain from cherishing the world or its offerings. If anyone loves the world, the Life-Giver’s love is absent in them.
16 The cravings of our bodies, the desires of our eyes, and the boasting about our achievements and possessions are worldly, not from the Eternal Reality.
17 The Earth and its desires are fleeting, but those who follow the Preeminent Sovereign’s instructions endure eternally.

§ 30780 WARNINGS AGAINST DENYING THE HEIR

18 As you’ve been advised, my dear young ones, we are nearing the end of times when the Enemy of the Chosen Redeemer will appear. Many such Adversaries have already shown up. This news confirms our trust that the final hour is on us.
19 Some defectors departed from our midst, but their authentic allegiance was never with us. They wouldn’t have left us if they were genuinely part of our group. Their departure clarifies that none of them were authentically tied to us.
20 However, you’ve been endowed with a special touch from the Purified One, and each of you is aware of the ultimate authenticity.
21 I’m not penning this to you due to your ignorance of the ultimate authenticity but because you are aware of it and understand that no falsehood originates from the ultimate authenticity.

22 Who gives false statements? It is the defector who refutes that Immanuel is the Chosen Redeemer. Such a person embodies the Enemy of the Chosen Redeemer—rebuffing the existence of the Life-Giver and the Heir.
23 A person who rejects the Heir does not have the Life-Giver; conversely, the one who accepts the Heir also possesses the Life-Giver.

24 Ensure that the path you've received from the beginning stays in your inner-self. If you do so, you'll persist in connecting with the Heir and the Life-Giver.
25 He assured us of this Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
26 I am penning these words to warn you of individuals trying to mislead you.
27 Regarding you, the Eternal Reality guidance you obtained from Him is still with you, and you don't require anyone else's instruction. His special endowment enlightens you about everything; it's genuine, not fraudulent—just as it has educated you, persist in staying close to Him.

§ 30790 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S CHILDREN AND UNWORTHY CHOICES

28 Cherished little ones, strive in His path to maintain self-assurance and not feel disconcerted in the Chosen Redeemer's presence on His return.
29 If you know He is honorable, you understand that all individuals who act with integrity are His offspring.

3 Consider the extravagant love the Life-Giver has given us, allowing us to be named children of the Preeminent Sovereign! Indeed, that's who we are! The world fails to recognize us because it fails to acknowledge Him.
2 Right now, we're part of the Eternal Reality's family, though our future selves are still loading. But when Immanuel reveals Himself, we'll mirror His image completely and see Him as He authentically is.
3 everyone aiming for this anticipation in Him keeps themselves purified in the same way He is pure.
4 everyone committing wrongdoing contradicts the Preeminent Sovereign's Law. Indeed, unworthy choices are a form of rebellion.
5 Immanuel was disclosed to eradicate our misdeeds, and He is entirely free from unworthy choice.

6 Anyone abiding in Him doesn't persist in unworthy choices. Anyone who maintains unworthy choices has neither perceived Him nor comprehended His essence.
7 My little ones, don't let anyone deceive you. Those who practice what is honorable are honorable like the Chosen Redeemer is.
8 The individual who engages in unworthy choices is aligned with the Chief Instigator, considering the Chief Instigator has indulged in unworthy choices from the outset. The appearance of the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign was intended to abolish the Chief Instigator's deeds.
9 Anybody born of the Preeminent Sovereign cannot continue to transgress since he carries the Preeminent Sovereign's idea and cannot continue to transgress.
10 This is how the children of the Preeminent Sovereign and the Adversary are separated: the Preeminent Sovereign is not associated with anyone who does not love the Eternal Reality or his fellow man.

§ 30800 MORE ON AFFECTION AND HATRED

11 You've been taught from the beginning: "We should cherish each other."
12 Avoid following Cain, who, influenced by the impure one, killed his brother. His motivation? He acted immorally, while his brother acted with integrity.
13 My people of the New Humanity, don't be surprised if the world hates you.
14 We know we've transitioned from death to life because we love one another. Those who don't express love remain in death.
15 Those who detest their siblings are killers, and no killer possesses Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign within them.
16 We understand love through this: The Chosen Redeemer offered His life for us, and we must do the same for our brothers and sisters of the New Humanity.
17 If someone has worldly goods and sees a person of trust in need but shows no compassion, how can the Preeminent Sovereign's love reside in them?

18 Esteemed offspring, let's express affection through deeds and ultimate authenticity, not just words.
19 By doing this, we reassure our inner-selves in the Chosen Redeemer's presence and know we are part of ultimate authenticity:
20 The Preeminent Sovereign is greater than our inner-selves and knows everything, even if our inner-selves condemn us.
21 My dear friends, if our inner-selves don't find us guilty, we can confidently approach the Preeminent Sovereign.
22 We receive whatever we request from Him as we adhere to His directives and do what pleases Him.
23 The Preeminent Sovereign's directive is clear: trust in His Heir, Immanuel, and show affection towards each other, as He taught.
24 Those who follow the Preeminent Sovereign's orders reside within Him, and He within them. The Eternal Spark within our inner-selves confirms that He dwells within us.

§ 30810 ON DENYING THE INCARNATION

4 Cherished companions do not trust every resolution without scrutiny. Test the entities to see if they originate from the Preeminent Sovereign, for many deceitful prophets have spread into the world.
2 You will recognize the Eternal Spark by this: All entities who acknowledge the celestial force of the Chosen Redeemer belong to the Eternal Reality,
3 and no entity belongs to Him if it refuses to acknowledge Immanuel as the Chosen Redeemer. Such an entity has the mindset of the Adversary, which is now present in the world, and as you have been told, it is on its way.
4 You, Esteemed offspring, belong to the Eternal Reality and have triumphed over the Adversary since He who exists within you is mightier than he who inhabits the world.
5 They belong to the world. As a result, they speak from the world's viewpoint, and the whole Earth pays attention to the Adversary.

6 We originate from the Preeminent Sovereign, and anyone who understands the Eternal Reality heeds us; conversely, anyone who does not evolve from the Preeminent Sovereign does not

heed us. This origin is our method of distinguishing between the Eternal Spark of Authenticity and the Adversary of Deceit.

§ 30820 THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN'S AFFECTION AND OURS

7 My esteemed friends, we must continue to express affection towards each other because affection originates from our Preeminent Sovereign. Those who express this affection have experienced an inner rebirth by the Preeminent Sovereign and foster a personal relationship with Him.
8 The one who lacks love lacks understanding of the Preeminent Sovereign, given that the Eternal Reality embodies love.
9 The manifestation of the Preeminent Sovereign's love among us was that He sent His unique Heir into the world so we could have Life through Him.
10 The essence of love is this: it isn't about our affection for the Preeminent Sovereign but about His affection for us when He sent His Heir to absolve our wrongdoings.
11 Cherished companions, seeing how profoundly the Preeminent Sovereign cherished us, we should similarly extend love to one another.
12 The Preeminent Sovereign has not been seen. Still, if we love one another, the Eternal Reality lives inside us and is made perfect in our love.
13 We are sure that we dwell in Him and Him in us because He has incorporated some of His Eternal Spark within us.
14 We have observed and confirmed that the Life-Giver dispatched His Heir to be the world's Redeemer.
15 Anyone who agrees that Immanuel is the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign has the Eternal Reality residing in them, and they live within the Preeminent Sovereign.

16 We have comprehended and trusted the Love the Preeminent Sovereign grants us. The Eternal Reality embodies love. Anyone who dwells in love dwells in the Preeminent Sovereign, and the Preeminent Sovereign resides within them.
17 This Love is how it reaches its culmination within us, enabling us to be fearless when judgment comes: We mirror Immanuel in our existence.
18 Love does not encompass fear. Nevertheless, flawless love eradicates fear, as fear is associated with punishment. An individual who lives in fear has not achieved completeness in love.
19 Our affection responds to His initial love for us.
20 Anyone professing affection for the Preeminent Sovereign while harboring hatred for a sibling is dishonest. Indeed, anyone who fails to feel love for their seen sibling is incapable of loving the unseen Preeminent Sovereign.
21 It is a clear directive that He gave to us: Those who harbor a love for the Preeminent Sovereign should equally extend their love to their brothers and sisters of the New Humanity.

§ 30830 TRUST IN THE INCARNATE HEIR OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN

5 Those who trust Immanuel as the Chosen Redeemer are children of the Preeminent Sovereign, and whoever cherishes the Life-Giver also appreciates His offspring.
2 Our love for the Preeminent Sovereign's children is evident when we express love toward the Eternal Reality and adhere to His directives.
3 The Preeminent Sovereign loves us so much that we obey His directives, which are not burdensome,
4 because everyone born of the Preeminent Sovereign triumphs over the outside world. Our trust is the victory that has triumphed over the world.
5 Who else conquers the world but the person who trusts that Immanuel is the Preeminent Sovereign's Heir?
6 Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, arrives through water and blood, and the Eternal Spark authenticates Him, as He embodies ultimate authenticity.

7 Three testify
8 The Eternal Spark, the water, and blood—unified in their testimony.
9 We trust what people tell us, yet Eternal Reality's declaration holds more weight as it comes from the Preeminent Sovereign Himself about His Heir.
10 This testimony is within the person who believes in the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign; in contrast, the person who does not trust the Preeminent Sovereign exposes Him as a liar by refusing to accept His testimony regarding His Heir.

11 Here is the ultimate authenticity: The Preeminent Sovereign's Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign given to us is found in His Heir.
12 Anyone who possesses the Heir possesses Life; anyone who does not have the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign does not possess Life.

§ 30840 CONCLUDING AFFIRMATIONS

13 I write to you who trust in Eternal Reality's Heir's Name to affirm that Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign is yours.
14 We have bold assurance before the Preeminent Sovereign, knowing He hears us if we request anything aligned with His celestial plan.
15 If He listens, we can be confident we possess what He requested.
16 If you see a fellow pathseeker committing a non-fatal wrongdoing, intercede through your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign, granting them life. This scenario applies to transgressions that do not lead to death. There is a transgression resulting in death, but I am not implying you should implore the Preeminent Sovereign for that.
17 Every unauthentic action is an unworthy choice, but some do not result in death.
18 Those born of the Preeminent Sovereign do not persist in unworthy choices; He who came from the Preeminent Sovereign safeguards them, and the impure one cannot harm them.

19 We are sure we are the offspring of the Preeminent Sovereign while the entire globe is under the Adversary's power.

[20] The Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign has come, granting us comprehension to recognize Him who embodies ultimate authenticity. We reside in this authentic essence through His Heir, the Chosen Redeemer, the authentic Eternal Reality, and the source of Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
[21] My little ones, guard yourselves against counterfeit idolized deities.

~ 224 | 2 Empowerment | 2 John

§ 30850 SO YOU MAY RECEIVE THE COMPLETE REWARD

1 From: the senior mediator, To: the woman selected by the Preeminent Sovereign and her offspring, whom I adore in reality—not just me, but all those who recognize the ultimate authenticity.

2 Due to the enduring ultimate authenticity residing within us that shall persist eternally:
3 Favor, transformative generosity, and tranquility originating from the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, and Chosen Redeemer, the Heir of the Life-Giver, shall remain with us, upheld by ultimate authenticity and affection.
4 Discovering that a few of your children are following the path of honesty, in compliance with the Life-giver's directives, has filled me with immense happiness.

5 I implore you now, esteemed lady, I'm not inscribing a novel command to you, but the one we've known since the start; let's continue to cherish each other.

6 Affection is manifested in our adherence to His directives. As it was pronounced in Inception, His instruction is to live a life permeated with love.
7 I state this because numerous fraudsters who won't admit the Chosen Redeemer's arrival in human form have disseminated globally. Any individual of this kind is the trickster and the opponent of the Chosen Redeemer.
8 Be vigilant to ensure that the effort we've put in is not wasted so you may receive the complete reward.
9 An individual who ventures beyond and fails to uphold the path of the Chosen Redeemer is devoid of the Preeminent Sovereign. However, those loyal to these teachings are communal with the Life-Giver and the Heir.
10 Should an individual arrive without adhering to this mandate, refrain from inviting them into your dwelling or extending hospitality.
11 Anyone who greets them involuntarily cooperates in their malicious deeds.
12 I wish to communicate plenty to you, yet I don't want to use ink and paper. Instead, I hope to meet you in person and share our thoughts directly to complete our happiness.
13 Your sister's children, whom the Preeminent Sovereign has elected, extend their salutations.

~ 225 | 3 Empowerment | 3 John

§ 30860 FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE NEW HUMANITY

[1] From: The ensovereigned lifestyle community leader. To: My cherished companion Gaius, whom I adore honestly.

[2] My dear companion, I wish you good health and hope everything progresses favorably, just as your inner-self exhibits wellness.
[3] I was delighted when trusted pathseekers shared stories of your dedication to ultimate authenticity, illustrating how you persistently live in its light.
[4] Nothing exhilarates me more than knowing my children live by ultimate authenticity.

[5] Your acts of trust are evident in all you do for the people of the New Humanity, even when their faces are unknown to you.
[6] They have witnessed your affection before the ensovereigned lifestyle community. Kindly assist them in proceeding commendably in the Preeminent Sovereign's view.
[7] These individuals embarked on their journey in the name of the Sovereign Captain without support from those who did not subscribe to their trust.
[8] Therefore, we must extend kindness to individuals like these, enabling us to collaborate in propagating ultimate authenticity.

[9] I penned a communication to the ensovereigned lifestyle community. However, Diotrephes, who takes pleasure in being the foremost, refuses to receive us.
[10] On arrival, I will highlight his actions, circulating harmful rumors about us. But that's not enough. He openly refuses to accept other people of trust. Moreover, he prevents those who wish to do so and expels them from the ensovereigned lifestyle community.

[11] Cherished companions avoid replicating what is impure and instead model integrity. Those who practice integrity are connected to the Preeminent Sovereign. Those who engage in impurity haven't indeed encountered the Preeminent Sovereign.
[12] everyone has testified favorably about Demetrius and has the ultimate authenticity. We, too, vouch for him, and you know that our affirmation is genuine.

[13] I want to communicate a lot with you. However, I'm not inclined to use ink and pen.
[14] I anticipate our forthcoming meeting, where we can converse in person. Here's wishing you tranquility. The acquaintances from this end extend their salutations. Please pass on personalized greetings to our friends located at your back.

~ 226 | Stay Trustworthy | Jude

§ 30870 TO THOSE WHOM THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN HAS CHOSEN AND CHERISHED

1 Jude, a bondservant of Immanuel the Chosen Redeemer and brother of James, writes to those
chosen and cherished by the Preeminent Sovereign, the Life-Giver, who protects them for the
Chosen Redeemer.
2 "May an abundance of kindness, tranquility, and love be granted to you."

§ 30880 THE UNWORTHY CHOICES AND DOOM OF DEPRAVED PEOPLE

3 My dear friends, though I wished to write about our shared redemption, I must urge you to
defend the trust delivered to the community of people of trust.
4 Certain individuals, whose doom was predetermined, have infiltrated your community. They
oppose a Sovereign Lifestyle, twisting the transformative generosity of our Preeminent
Sovereign into an excuse for evil and repudiating the Chosen Redeemer, our sole Ruler and
Sovereign Captain.
5 Though you know this, remember that the Sovereign Captain rescued His people from Egypt
but later annihilated those who lacked trust.

6 Even those Celestial Envoys who abandoned their assigned roles and their designated
places—these He has kept in solitary isolation, restrained by unbreakable locks until the
ultimate Day of Accountability.
7 Similarly, Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities of transgression, succumbed to sexual decadence
and unnatural vice, serving as a cautionary tale for those destined for infernal flames.
8 These irreverent individuals contaminate their flesh, dismiss governance, and slander celestial
realm entities.
9 Even Michael, the Celestial Guardian, during his argument with the Chief Instigator over
Moses' body, refused to slander him, instead asserting, "May the Sovereign Captain reprimand
you!"
10 These individuals deride what they fail to comprehend, and their instinctive actions will be their
downfall.
11 Disaster awaits them. They tread the path of Cain, chase monetary benefits in Balaam's folly,
and meet their end in Korah's revolt.
12 They are stains on your communal meals, dining without fear, like self-serving lifesavers.
Moisture-less clouds float through the breeze, while autumnal trees stand barren and uprooted,
symbolizing a double death.
13 Like chaotic forces throwing up their own vomit, they are aimless and lost, with a future locked
in perpetual obscurity and regret.
14 Enoch envisioned these people seven generations after Adam: "Look, the Sovereign Captain
is arriving with innumerable celestial entities."

15 To pass judgment on all, highlighting every irreverent deed and harsh expression against him.
16 These individuals are constant complainers and critics, guided by impure cravings; they brag and use flattery for personal gain.

§ 30890 A CALL TO PERSEVERE

17 Cherished companions, remember the predictions made by our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain messengers.

18 They warned that in the end, individuals would mock trust and follow their impious cravings.
19 Eternal Spark's essence.
20 Fortify your existence in your set-apart beliefs and seek celestial guidance by melding your conscience with the Preeminent Sovereign in the exalted Eternal Spark.
21 Stay within the Eternal Reality's affection, anticipating the compassion of our Chosen Redeemer, the Sovereign Captain that grants Eternal Life with the Preeminent Sovereign.
22 Show compassion to those who are uncertain;
23 Rescue some by pulling them from the flames and show kindness to others with cautious fear, hating even the garments tainted by being counterfeit.

§ 30900 FINAL THANKSGIVING

24 To the One who can keep you from stumbling and present you flawless and joyful before His magnificent acclaim:
25 Praise the Preeminent Sovereign, our deliverer, through our Sovereign Captain, the Chosen Redeemer. His acclaim, grandeur, might, and sovereignty are eternal, predating all ages, present now, and will persist for all ages to come! So be it.

~ 227 | Disclosure | Revelation

§ 30910 IT'S IMMINENT !

1 Here is the disclosure from the Preeminent Sovereign to Immanuel, the Chosen Redeemer, revealing what will soon occur to His coworkers. He sent His Celestial Envoy to inform His coworker, John

2 who testified to all he witnessed. This is Immanuel the Chosen Redeemer's testimony and the word of the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Fortunate is the one who shares this eternal wisdom and those who heed its message, for the time is imminent.

§ 30920 GREETINGS AND THANKSGIVING

4 John, to the seven ensovereigned lifestyle communities in Asia: May you receive the Preeminent Sovereign's favor and tranquility from the Eternal Reality, who has always existed and who will return, and from the sevenfold Eternal Spark standing before His command control.
5 From the Chosen Redeemer, the reliable revealer of all ultimate authenticity, the pioneer in rising from death, and the Eternal Authority over all earthly Prime Rulers. To Him who exhibits perpetual adoration for us and liberates us from our wrongdoings through His absolving lifeblood.
6 He has transformed us into ensovereigned mediators who serve His Preeminent Sovereign and Life-Giver. To Him belong eternal acclaim and power. So be it.
7 Pay Heed: He is arriving amid the clouds, with every eye set to see Him, including those who inflicted harm. Each community across the globe will lament Him. That is the certainty! So Be It.
8 The Sovereign Captain affirms that Immanuel is the Inception and the Culmination, the One who exists, who always lived, and who will arrive, the Omnipotent One.

§ 30930 JOHN'S VISION OF THE CHOSEN REDEEMER

9 I, John, your sibling and partner in the hardships and exalted sovereignty that we share in Immanuel, found myself on Patmos Island due to the arrival of the Preeminent Sovereign's message and the evidence of Immanuel.
10 Eternal Spark engaged, and I discerned a resounding sound reminiscent of a trumpet emanating.

11 The directive was to document what I observed and dispatch it to the seven ensovereigned lifestyle communities: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.

12 I turned to see who was speaking to me, and as I looked, I saw seven radiant light fixtures,
gleaming like golden beacons.
13 Amidst the light fixtures, there was a figure resembling the Heir of Humanity, attired in a robe
stretched to His feet, girded with a golden cloth across His torso.
14 His head and hair blazed with the whiteness of wool, reminiscent of pristine snow, while His
eyes glittered like a fiery flame.
15 His feet shone as if they were fine brass refined in a fire, and the resonance of His voice
resembled that of a powerful waterfall.
16 In his hand, he held seven radiant lights, and from his words came a precise and piercing
truth, cutting through lies and misconceptions. His face shone with dazzling brilliance, like the
midday sun.
17 On laying my eyes on Him, I collapsed at His feet as if lifeless. He touched me with His
dominant hand and reassured me, “Fear not. I am the Alpha and Omega.”
18 “I am the one who exists; I passed away, and now I am eternally alive! I possess authority
over life’s cessation and the underworld.
19 Pen down the visions you have witnessed, the current occurrences, and the events destined
to unfold.”
20 “The enigma of the seven stars you observed in My right palm and the seven gilded light
holders means this: The seven stars represent the Celestial Envoys of the seven
ensovereigned lifestyle communities. In contrast, the seven gilded light holders embody the
same communities.”

§ 30940 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN EPHESUS

2 “Write to the innermost leader of the aligned lifestyle community in Ephesus: ‘This message is
from the One, which securely grips the seven stars in His dominant hand and strolls through the
seven golden light fixtures. ’

2 ‘I know your actions, diligent exertion, and unwavering patience. It’s clear that you do not
stand for hateful individuals; you’ve scrutinized those professing themselves to be pathseekers
yet are not, and you’ve ascertained their dishonesty. ’
3 ‘You have demonstrated patience, undergone trials for my name’s sake, and haven’t allowed
fatigue to overtake you. ’
4 ‘I have a complaint against you: You have abandoned your initial affection. ’
5 ‘Reflect on the extent of your decline! Change your ways and return to your initial actions. If
you don’t change your mind, I will arrive and displace your light fixture from its location. ’
6 ‘In your favor, you detest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I, too, hold in contempt. ’
7 ‘All those who can hear should consider what the Eternal Spark conveys to the endangered
lifestyle communities. I will reward those who achieve victory with permission to partake from
the Source of Eternal Renewal in the Preeminent Sovereign’s celestial garden. ’”

§ 30950 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN SMYRNA

8 “Communicate to the Celestial Envoy of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Smyrna the following: ‘This message comes from the one who is the Beginning and the End, who endured death and was returned from death’
9 ‘I know your hardships and poverty, yet you possess authentic wealth! I understand the disparagement from those who claim to be Israelites but are not; instead, they are members of the assembly of the Adversary. ’
10 ‘Stay committed, even when it feels like everything’s on the line. Indeed, the Chief Instigator intends to imprison some of you to test your trust, and you will experience hardship for ten days. Remain steadfast, even if it leads to your demise. and I’ll give you the ultimate gift: an indestructible life that never ends.
11 ‘everyone capable of hearing should heed what the Eternal Spark communicates to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. The individual who prevails will be utterly unharmed by the second death. ’”

§ 30960 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN PERGAMUM

12 “Write to the Celestial Envoy of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Pergamum: ‘The One with the sharp, two-edged tactical blade sends this message:
13 ‘I know your dwelling place, where the Adversary holds his seat of power. Yet you cling to My Name. You didn’t relinquish your trust in Me, not even when Antipas, My loyal testifier, giving their life, met his untimely death in your locality, where the Adversary resides. ’
14 ‘However, I harbor a few complaints against you: Some among you adhere to the teachings of Balaam, who instructed Balak to lead the Israelites astray, causing them to consume food offered to idolized deities and engage in sexual misconduct. ’
15 ‘Similarly, you, too, have adherents to the mandates of the Nicolaitans. ’
16 ‘Change your ways! Otherwise, I will confront them with the piercing truth of my words, cutting through deception with precision and power.’
17 ‘Who can listen to and heed the message of the Eternal Spark spoken to the endangered lifestyle communities? To those who persevere, I will provide access to hidden, sustaining resources that bring true life. Furthermore, I will grant this individual a white stone engraved with a unique name exclusively known to the recipient. ’”

§ 30970 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN THYATIRA

18 “Write this to the Celestial Envoy of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Thyatira: ‘This proclamation of the Heir of the Preeminent Sovereign, who possesses eyes resembling a radiant fire and feet like polished bronze:

19 I know your actions, devotion, trust, acts of service, and steadfast endurance and that your recent efforts surpass those of the past. ’

20 ‘However, my contention with you is that you permit that woman, Jezebel, the manipulative first lady, who self-proclaims to be a prophetess. Through her teachings, she guides My coworkers astray into unworthy sexual choices and into eating foods that have been offered to idolized deities. ’
21 ‘She was allowed ample opportunity to show remorse for her indecency but was unwilling to do so. ’
22 ‘Therefore, I will throw her on a bed of distress, and those who commit a sexual act with her will endure immense suffering unless they turn away from her practices. ’
23 ‘I will eliminate her offspring. Subsequently, all the ensovereigned lifestyle communities will discern that I am the One who scrutinizes thoughts and feelings. I will reward or punish each one of you for your actions. ’

24 “To those remaining in Thyatira who haven’t subscribed to her ideologies or delved into what they call the ‘depths of the Adversary, ’ I assure you I won’t inflict any additional hardship on you.”
25 ‘Only maintain what you possess until I return. ’
26 ‘To the individual who conquers and continues to obey My directives until the conclusion, I will endow them with great power over the nations. ’
27 ‘They will be governed with an iron rod, shattered like clay vessels, mirroring the power I inherited from My Life-Giver. ’
28 ‘That individual will also be granted the dawn star. ’
29 ‘Any individual in possession of ears should heed the message that the Eternal Spark communicates to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. ’

§ 30980 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN SARDIS

3 “These are the words of the One who owns the seven Celestial Envoys and the seven Guardians of the Eternal Reality, write to the Celestial Envoy of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Sardis: ‘You have a reputation for being alive, but you are dead; I know your actions. ’

2 ‘Rouse yourself. Reinforce what’s left and in danger of perishing. For I observed that your actions are incomplete in the eyes of my Preeminent Sovereign. ’
3 ‘Remember the path you’ve received and accepted; adhere closely to them, and seek to change your ways. If you don’t become alert, I’ll make a sudden, unexpected visit like a burglar, and you won’t know when I’ll arrive. ’
4 ‘Nonetheless, a handful of individuals in Sardis have managed to keep their garments unstained. These individuals will accompany Me, adorned in white attire, signifying their deservedness. ’
5 ‘The individual who triumphs will be attired in white. I will not erase their name from the Book of Existence, but I will openly declare it in the presence of My Life-Giver and His Celestial Envoys. ’
6 ‘Anyone listening should heed what the Eternal Spark communicates to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. ’”

§ 30990 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN PHILADELPHIA

7 “To the Celestial Envoy of the ensovereigned lifestyle community in Philadelphia, write: ‘This is the proclamation from the One who is exalted and genuine, the custodian of David’s key: When He unseals something, nobody can lock it; when He closes off something, nobody can unlock it. ’

8 ‘I’m aware of your actions. Note that I have established an open door in your favor. Despite your limited power, you’ve trustfully adhered to My path and haven’t refuted My identity. ’

9 ‘Surely, I will cause those who belong to the “Congregation of the Adversary,” who fake to be Israelites but are deceitful, to come and salute at Eternal Reality’s feet, and they will acknowledge that I have cherished My own. ’

10 ‘As you have upheld My directive to persist tenaciously, I will shield you from the testing period destined to impact the entire globe to examine the citizens of the planet. ’

11 ‘I’ll be arriving soon. Stay steady and hold on to what you’ve achieved so far, so no one can take away the reward meant for you.’

12 ‘Those who prevail, I will transform into steadfast support in the fortress of my Eternal Reality. They will permanently abide by it. I will inscribe on them the Name of my Eternal Reality, the appellation of my Eternal Reality’s city, the new Yerushalayim, descending from the celestial realms of My Eternal Reality. I will also imprint My new epithet on them. ’

13 ‘Anyone who can hear should consider what the Eternal Spark communicates to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. ’”

§ 31000 TO THE ENSOVEREIGNED LIFESTYLE COMMUNITY IN LAODICEA

14 “To the Celestial Envoy of the assembly in Laodicea, record these words from the ‘So Be It, ’ the reliable and genuine testifier, the Innovator of the Preeminent Sovereign’s creation:
15 ‘I know your actions; you’re neither invigoratingly cold nor therapeutically hot. I’d prefer it if you were one or the other!’”

16 “‘Given that you’re tepid, not being either fervent or frigid, I’m on the verge of spitting you out of my mouth. ’

17 “You claim, ‘I am affluent; I have amassed riches and am in no want of anything. ’ However, you are unaware you are in misery, suffering, poverty, sightlessness, and exposure.”

18 “I advise you to seek from Me true wealth, like gold purified in a furnace, so you can possess what lasts. Embrace a new perspective that shields you from disgrace, and gain clarity to see life as it truly is. Apply healing ointment to your eyes to restore your vision.”

19 ‘To those I cherish, I also correct and instruct. So, show zeal and alter your lifestyle. ’

20 ‘I’m here! I’m standing at your door, knocking. If you hear me and let me in, we’ll share a meal and a real connection together. ’

21 ‘The one who prevails will earn the right to share My command control, just as I triumphed and took My place alongside My Life-Giver in His command control. ’

22 ‘Anyone who listens should comprehend what the Eternal Spark communicates to the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. ’”

§ 31010 THE SOVEREIGNTY IN THE CELESTIAL REALMS

4 After this, I observed a wide-open entrance in the celestial realms. Like a trumpet, the voice that initially resonated with me proclaimed, “Ascend here. I will disclose the events destined to occur in the future.”
2 Immediately, I found myself under the influence of the Eternal Spark. I witnessed a command control in the celestial realm with an entity seated on it.
3 This entity resembled precious gems like Jasper and Carnelian. A halo, which had the hue of an emerald, formed a ring around the platform.
4 Twenty-four more governance bases surrounded the central authority base, and twenty-four leaders wearing brilliant headbands sat on governance seats.

5 “Lightning flashes, thunder rumblings, and peals emanated from the fortress control. Seven flame throwers fiercely burned and were positioned before the command control. They represent the seven Guardians of the Eternal Reality.”
6 “Furthermore, a transparent, crystal-like sea appeared before the command control. At the center and encircling the command control were four living creatures adorned with eyes both at their front and rear.”
7 “The initial living creature resembled a lion; the following mirrored an ox, the third bore a human-like face, and the last appeared as an eagle in mid-flight.”
8 “Each creature of the four living beings possessed six wings, enveloped with eyes everywhere, even beneath their wings. Unceasingly, day and night, they exclaim: ‘Pure, More Pure, Most Pure is the Omnipotent Sovereign Captain who existed, who now exists and who is yet to exist. ’”
9 “And whenever all living things give recognition, honor, and thankfulness to the One who is seated on the celestial command control and Who is eternally alive,”
10 “is met with the twenty-four leaders who prostrate before Him and express adoration to the One who endures evermore. As they hurl their golden headbands in front of the Eternal Reality, they say:”
11 “‘All things exist and came into being by Your will; therefore, You, our Sovereign Captain and Preeminent Sovereign, are worthy of all acclaim, esteem, and authority. ’”

§ 31020 THE SCROLL AND THE LAMB

5 “I observed a manuscript in the dominant hand of the One seated on the command control, scribed on both sides and affixed with seven seals.
2 I watched a powerful Celestial Envoy say, ‘Who possesses the qualification to loosen the seals and unveil the contents of the scroll?’
3 There wasn’t a single being in the celestial realm, on Earth, or beneath the Earth capable of unlocking the scroll or even peering within it.
4 I shed countless tears as no individual was deemed deserving to unseal the manuscript or glance within.

5 A senior citizen addressed me, saying, ‘Do not shed tears! Pay Heed: the lion belonging to the community of Judah, the origin of David, has won the victory. He possesses the capability to unseal the manuscript and its seven seals. ’
6 I observed a Lamb, appearing as though it had been sacrificed, positioned in the center of the command control, surrounded by the four living creatures and the twenty-four leaders. The Lamb possessed seven horns and seven eyes, representing seven Celestial Envoys of the Preeminent Sovereign dispatched to every part of the Earth.
7 The Lamb advanced and retrieved the manuscript from the dominant hand of the One seated on the command control.
8 On seizing the scroll, the four creatures of life and the twenty-four leaders prostrated before the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate. Each entity grasped a harp and had gold vessels brimming with incense, signifying the supplications of the celestial pathseekers.
9 They intoned a novel melody, articulating: ‘You merit to receive the manuscript and to breach its seals since You were sacrificed, and via Your life-fluid, You attained individuals for the Eternal Reality from all ethnicities, dialects, populaces, and nations.
10 You have crafted them into a governance family and ensovereigned mediators to work for our Preeminent Sovereign, and they will be the leaders on Earth. ’
11 Then I turned to see and heard millions of Celestial Envoys, creatures, and leaders, with their voices, surrounding the seat of authority.
12 With a full voice, they were chanting: ‘The Lamb that was sacrificed deserves to attain power, prosperity, knowledge, might, esteem, majesty, and adoration!’
13 Consequently, I perceived every being in the cosmos, above and below, echoing together: ‘Infinite admiration, respect, radiance, and strength to the One Ensovereigned and the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate, now and forever!’
14 The four sentient creatures proclaimed, ‘So be it, ’ as the leaders prostrated themselves in adoration.”

§ 31030 THE SEALS

6 “I observed as the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate instigated the unveiling of the primary seal out of seven. Subsequently, I perceived one of the four animate creatures declaring in a thunder-like tone, ‘Advance!’
2 Casting my gaze, a white horse appeared in my view! The first living creature mounted on the white horse possessed a projectile launcher. He was rewarded with a wreath and embarked on his journey as a victor, eager to win more battles.
3 When the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate unlocked the second seal, I heard the second creature exclaim, ‘Approach!’

4 Subsequently, a horse of fiery red hue appeared. The power was vested in its rider to withdraw peace from the world, instigating individuals to slay one another. He was also given a substantial tactical blade.
5 When the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate broke the third seal, the third living creature’s voice rang out with a call: ‘Approach Now. ’ As I turned my gaze, I beheld a menacing black horse. The creature held a set of balances within his grasp.
6 ‘Take 1.1 liters of wheat and 3.30 liters of barley for a day’s wages, and do not contaminate the wine or oil, ’sounded a voice from among the four living creatures.
7 As the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate initiated the unveiling of the fourth seal, an utterance of the fourth living creature was audible to me, beckoning, ‘Proceed!’
8 I noticed, and a light-colored horse appeared before me! The one riding it was called death, and the Underworld trailed closely after him. The horse and the rider were endowed with authority over a quarter of the planet to extinguish life using warfare, starvation, disease, and the Earth’s wild creatures.
9 As the fifth seal was broken, I observed the individuals whose lives had been taken due to their unwavering adherence to the Preeminent Sovereign’s message and their dedicated testifier beneath the pedestal table.
10 They loudly implored, ‘My Sovereign Captain, the exalted and unerring, how long will it be before You pass judgment on those residing on Earth and exact retribution for our bloodshed?’
11 Each one of them received a formal white garment, and they were instructed to have patience for a bit longer until the designated number of their colleagues, their relatives, were martyred just as they were.

12 I observed a substantial earthquake as He broke the sixth seal. The sun shifted into a darkness resembling mourning fabric woven from goat hair. At the same time, the entire moon appeared as crimson as blood,
13 and meteorites plummeted to the ground, resembling unripe figs falling from a tree due to a powerful gust of wind.
14 The firmament withdrew, comparing a coiled manuscript, and all the hills and isles shifted from their original positions.
15 The Earth’s prime rulers, dignitaries, military chiefs, the affluent, the strong, and all individuals, whether enslaved or liberated, sought refuge in caverns and within the stones of the mountains.
16 They yelled to the hills and boulders, ‘Descend on us and conceal us from the sight of the One perched on the command control and from the fury of the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate!’
17 ‘The moment of their intense fury has arrived; who has the strength to resist?’

§ 31040 144,000 SEALED

7 Following this, I witnessed four of the highest-ranking Celestial Guardians positioned at the Earth’s four extremities, restraining the Earth’s four breezes to forestall any gust from stirring the ground, the ocean, or any tree.
2 I observed an additional Celestial Envoy rising from the direction of the sunrise, bearing the symbol of the Living Preeminent Sovereign. He said boomingly to the four Celestial Envoys who were granted the capability to inflict damage on the Earth and the ocean.
3 ‘Avoid causing harm to the Earth, the sea, or the trees until we’ve marked the Preeminent Sovereign’s coworkers on their foreheads with a protective seal. ’

4 Subsequently, the count of those marked with the seal was disclosed to me: A total of 144,000
came from every community of Israel.
5 The community of Judah had twelve thousand individuals distinguished with the seal, as did
the communities of Reuben and Gad.
6 From the family of Asher, a total of 12,000; from the family of Naphtali, another 12,000; and
the family of Manasseh, also 12,000;

7 12,000 from the family of Simeon, 12,000 from the family of Levi, and 12,000 from the family of
Isaac.
8 Twelve thousand were marked from the people of Zebulun, the same number from Joseph's
family, and likewise from the community of Benjamin."

§ 31050 THE GREAT MULTITUDE IN WHITE ROBES

9 I witnessed a vast assembly from every civilization, people, ethnic group, and dialect standing
before the command control and the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate. They wore radiant
white garments and held palm leaves.
10 They chanted in unity: "Our deliverance is in the hands of the Eternal Reality seated on the
command control and the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate."
11 All Celestial Envoys encircled the command control, along with the twenty-four leaders and
the four living creatures. They prostrated themselves, offering joyful expressions of adoration to
the Preeminent Sovereign.
12 They declared: "So be it! May our Preeminent Sovereign receive joyful adoration, brilliance,
insight, gratitude, respect, authority, and might now and forever. Let it be so!"
13 One of the leaders asked who these individuals in white were and their origin.
14 I replied, "Sir, you are the one who knows." He told me, "These individuals have emerged from
immense suffering; they have cleansed their garments and transformed them white using the
Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate's blood."
15 "So, they are right in front of the Preeminent Sovereign, expressing joyful adoration for Him
continuously in His fortress; moreover, He who resides in the command control will shelter them
through His presence.
16 They will never experience hunger or thirst again or be subjected to the sun's harsh rays or
intense heat.
17 The Lamb at the control center will care for them, leading them to sources of endless renewal
and vitality. The Eternal Reality will comfort them, removing all sorrow."

§ 31060 THE SEVENTH SEAL AND THE GOLDEN INCENSE BURNER

8 When the seventh seal was opened, a profound silence enveloped the celestial realms for
about thirty minutes.
2 I saw seven Celestial Envoys, each given a trumpet before the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 Another Celestial Envoy stood at the pedestal table holding a golden incense burner. He was
given much incense to offer on the golden pedestal table before the command control and the
chosen ones' petitions.
4 The incense smoke, mingled with the melding of their consciences with the Eternal Reality,
rose to the Preeminent Sovereign by the Celestial Envoy's hand.

5 Then, the Celestial Envoy filled the incense burner with fire from the pedestal table and hurled it to the planet, causing thunder, echoes, lightning bursts, and an earthquake.

§ 31070 THE TRUMPETS

6 The seven Celestial Envoys, each with a trumpet, prepared to sound their alarms.
7 When the first Celestial Envoy blew his trumpet, the Earth was showered with fire and hail mixed with blood. One-third of the land, trees, and all green plants were scorched.
8-9 The second Celestial Envoy sounded his trumpet, and something like a burning mountain was thrown into the sea, turning one-third of the oceans to blood.
10 A light burning brightly like a torch descended from the celestial realms and landed on a third of the rivers and water springs as the third Celestial Envoy blew his trumpet.
11 Wormwood is the name of the star. Many people perished from the bitter waters, which caused one-third of the waters to turn bitter like wormwood oil.

12 The fourth Celestial Envoy sounded his trumpet, darkening one-third of the sun, moon, and stars, reducing their light by a third.
13 An eagle cried out, “Disaster! Disaster! Disaster to those on Earth from the remaining trumpet blasts!”

9 The fifth Celestial Envoy blew his trumpet, and a star fell to Earth with the key to the Abyss.

2 The star opened the Abyss' pit, and smoke swirled out like the billows from a huge furnace, darkening the air and the sun.
3 Smoke from the Abyss darkened the sky, and locusts with scorpion-like power emerged.
4 Only those without the seal of the Preeminent Sovereign on their foreheads were to be harmed, not the grass of the Earth, any plant, or any tree.
5 The locusts were only allowed to afflict them for five months, which was like a scorpion sting, rather than killing them.
6 People sought death but couldn’t find it.
7-9 The locusts looked like war-ready tactical personnel transports with human-like faces, long hair, lion-like teeth, and metallic breastplates. Their wings sounded like many riders and battle vehicles charging into combat.
10 They had tails with stingers to inflict pain for five months.
11 Their leader was Abaddon in Hebrew and Apollyon in Greek, meaning the annihilator.
12 The first woe has passed; two more misfortunes are coming.
13-14 The sixth Celestial Envoy sounded his trumpet and a voice from the golden pedestal table before the Preeminent Sovereign instructed him to release the four Celestial Envoys bound at the Euphrates River.
15 The four Celestial Envoys were released to kill one-third of humanity.
16 The number of troops was two hundred million.

17-18 In my vision, the assault forces had chest ballistic body armor in fiery scarlet, deep cobalt, and sulfuric yellow. Their lion-like heads expelled fire, smoke, and sulfur, killing one-third of humanity.
19 Their power was in their mouths and tails, like serpents with heads for destruction.
20-21 The survivors did not change their ways of living, their worship of malevolent entities and counterfeit idolized deities, or their murders, sorceries, sexual immorality, or thefts.

§ 31080 THE CELESTIAL ENVOY AND THE LITTLE SCROLL

10 I saw a mighty Celestial Envoy descend from the celestial realms, enveloped in a cloud with a rainbow over his head. His face shone like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars.
2 Holding a small scroll, he placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the land.
3 He roared like a lion, and the seven thunders spoke.
4 As I was about to write, a voice from the sky told me to seal up what the seven thunders said and not write it down.
5 The Celestial Envoy raised his dominant hand to the sky.
6 He swore by the Eternal Reality, who created everything, declaring, “There will be no more delay!
7 When the seventh Celestial Envoy sounds his trumpet, the Preeminent Sovereign’s plan will be fulfilled, as He disclosed to His wise ones.”
8 The voice from the celestial realms spoke again: “Go, take the scroll from the Celestial Envoy standing on the sea and land.”
9 I approached and asked for the scroll. He said, “It will taste sweet in your mouth but bitter in your stomach if you eat it.”
10 I took and ate the scroll; it was as sweet as honey but made my stomach bitter.

11 “You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and rulers.”

§ 31090 THE TWO TESTIFIERS

11 A rod similar to a measuring stick was given to me. I was instructed to proceed and calculate the dimensions of the fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign, the pedestal table, and its attendees.
2 “However, leave out the exterior court; do not take its dimensions, as it has been handed over to the Outsiders. They will devastate the exhausted city for 42 months.
3 I will grant my two eternally wise servants the authority to deliver visionary messages for 1260 days, donned in mourning garments.
4 These two eternally wise servants symbolize the dual olive trees and light fixtures, and they exist in the presence of the Earth’s Sovereign Captain.
5 Should anyone seek to cause them harm, flames emanate from their mouths, obliterating their adversaries. Any individual harboring intentions of inflicting damage on them will perish in this manner.
6 The eternally wise servants can halt the descent of rain from the skies during their envisioning epoch. They can also convert water into blood and afflict the Earth with all manner of diseases as frequently as they wish.
7 After the two eternally wise servants have completed testifying, the monstrous creature that emerges from the Abyss will battle them, subdue them, and ultimately kill them.
8 The remains of these eternally wise servants will be left unattended in the central area of the metropolitan city, which metaphorically takes the names Sodom and Egypt, the very same location where their Sovereign Captain was nailed on an execution stake.
9 Individuals from each ethnicity, community, language, and country will observe their bodies for three and a half days and deny them a proper burial.

10 Earth's dwellers will rejoice over them, marking the occasion by exchanging presents since these two Eternally Wise Servants inflicted such torment on those residing on this planet.
11 Following the three and a half days, they were revived by the Eternal Spark by breathing life into their bodies; they rose to their feet, causing all who witnessed it to be filled with fear.
12 A booming voice from the sky beckoned the eternally wise servants, inviting them upward. They ascended into the celestial realms in a cloud-bank under the watchful gaze of their adversaries.
13 At that precise moment, a devastating earthquake occurred, causing a tenth of the city to crumble. The catastrophe claimed the lives of seven thousand people. At the same time, the remaining inhabitants, overwhelmed with fear, applauded the Eternal Reality.
14 The second calamity is over; the third catastrophe will swiftly follow.

§ 31100 THE SEVENTH TRUMPET

15 The seventh Celestial Envoy sounded his alarm, and proclamations echoed in the realm: "The world's sovereignty is now with our Sovereign Captain and His Redeemer, and His rule will last forever."
16 The twenty-four leaders, in the presence of the Preeminent Sovereign, prostrated and paid homage to the Eternal Reality
17 saying, "We give You thanks, Almighty Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign and the Eternal Reality who exists and has always been, for You have claimed Your immense authority and initiated Your Sovereignty.
18 The world's inhabitants were angry, but Your anger has come. It's time for the deceased to be evaluated, rewarding Your devoted Celestial Envoys, the eternally wise servants, and Your chosen pathseekers who elevate Your Name, regardless of their stature. It's also time to eradicate those destroying our planet."
19 The celestial fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign was unveiled, revealing the Strongbox of His Solemn Pact within. The unveiling sparked lightning, rumblings, thunder, seismic disturbances, and intense hail.

§ 31110 THE WOMAN AND THE DRAGON

12 A remarkable phenomenon was seen in outer space: • "A woman adorned with the brightness of the sun"
• "Standing on the moon"
• "Bearing on her head a garland of twelve stars"

2 Being with a child, she screamed in labor pains, on the verge of delivery.

3 Subsequently, another symbol manifested in the celestial realms: a formidable, fiery red dragon characterized by its seven heads, ten horns, and a governance sign of authority adorning each head.

4 The dragon's tail dragged down a third of the asteroid bodies from space and hurled them onto the Earth. The beast positioned itself in front of the woman, on the verge of childbirth, intending to eat her offspring as soon as it emerged.

5 A boy was born from her, a male progeny, destined to govern all nations wielding an iron rod. The child was abruptly placed before the Preeminent Sovereign in His command control.

6 The woman escaped into the desert to a location that the Preeminent Sovereign had arranged for her protection, where she would receive sustenance for 1,260 days.

7 Subsequently, a battle ensued in the Sovereign Captain's realm. The Celestial Guardian Michael and his Celestial Forces combated against the monstrous dragon. Similarly, the dragon and his evil celestial accomplices retaliated.

8 However, they lacked strength, and all of them, including the dragon, were deprived of their celestial habitation.

9 The enormous serpent, known as the Chief Instigator or the Adversary, who misguides all of humanity, was cast down to the Earth, along with his evil celestial accomplices.

10 Subsequently, I recognized a potent outcry in the Sovereignty of the Eternal reality, proclaiming: "The time has arrived for the manifestation of our Eternal Reality's deliverance, His Sovereignty, and His reign, along with the same Sovereignty of His Redeemer. The individual who has continuously brought allegations against our siblings before our Preeminent Sovereign has been cast aside for all time."

11 Michael and his Celestial Forces prevailed over him through the blood of the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate and the power of their testimony. Their love for life was not so great as to prevent them from facing death.

12 "So be jubilant, you celestial expanses and those who inhabit them! Yet, Disaster awaits the land and the ocean since the Chief Instigator has descended on you! He brims with rage, aware that his years are fleeting!"

13 On realizing he was cast down to Earth, the dragon started to hunt the woman who had delivered the boy.

14 The woman received the wings of a giant eagle, enabling her to escape to a fortress in the wilderness. She was sheltered and sustained for a duration, double of it and half of it, away from the dragon's danger.

15 The dragon expelled water, like a river, from its mouth to engulf the woman and carry her away in the flood.

16 The Earth came to the woman's aid; it opened a gaping hole and absorbed the dragon's stream from his mouth.

17 The dragon, filled with fury towards the woman, departed to initiate conflict with the remainder of her family—those individuals who abide by the Preeminent Sovereign's decrees and firmly uphold their declaration of trust in Immanuel.

13 The dragon stood on the seashore, and I saw a beast rise from the ocean with ten horns and seven heads. Each horn had a battle helmet, and each head bore a vulgar name insulting the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 31120 THE BEAST OUT OF THE SEA

[2] The beast resembled a leopard, had bear-like limbs, and had a lion’s mouth. The dragon gave it power, command control, and vast dominion.
[3] One of the beast’s heads seemed mortally wounded but was healed. The whole world followed the beast in awe.
[4] The dragon was worshipped for empowering the beast, and the beast was revered. People asked, “Who can match the beast? Who can fight it?”
[5] The beast was given a voice to make arrogant claims and utterances against the Preeminent Sovereign’s lifestyle with authority to act for forty-two months.
[6] It blasphemed the Preeminent Sovereign, His Name, His fortress place, and His celestial realm.

[7] The beast was allowed to wage war against the Preeminent Sovereign’s exalted ones and conquer them, ruling every community, dialect, and country.
[8] everyone on Earth whose name is not in the “Book of Existence” of the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate, sacrificed since the world’s foundation, will worship the beast.
[9] If anyone has an ear, let him listen.
[10] Those destined for imprisonment will be imprisoned; those foreseen to die by a tactical blade will meet that fate. These events call for steadfast perseverance and unwavering loyalty from pathseekers of the Preeminent Sovereign.

§ 31130 THE BEAST OUT OF THE EARTH

[11] Then, I witnessed a second beast emerging from the ground. This beast spoke like a dragon but had two horns like a lamb.
[12] This second beast utilized the first beast’s power on its behalf, compelling the globe and its dwellers to venerate the primary beast, the one whose lethal injury had been recovered.
[13] It performed remarkable, marvelous works, including bringing fire down from the sky for the people to see.
[14] Owing to the marvelous signs it was allowed to perform under the influence of the initial beast, it swayed the dwellers of the Earth. They constructed an artifact in tribute to the first beast that survived despite being injured by the tactical blade.
[15] The second beast was granted the capability to breathe life into the artifact of the initial beast, enabling it to articulate and demand the execution of all who declined to venerate it.
[16] It demanded every individual, irrespective of their stature or wealth, whether free or enslaved, to bear a mark on their dominant hands or foreheads.
[17] The condition was that one couldn’t engage in trade or commerce unless they possessed the symbol representing the beast’s name or numerical identifier.
[18] “Wisdom is required here. One with understanding should discern the beast’s code, which signifies a human’s name. Its designation is 666 .”

§ 31140 THE LAMB AND THE 144,000

[14] I envisioned the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate standing on Mount David and surrounded by 144,000 individuals who had His name, and His Life-Giver’s name inscribed on their foreheads.

[2] The sound from the celestial realms was like cascading waters and mighty thunder, accompanied by musicians strumming their harps.
[3] They sang a unique melody before the celestial command control, the four living creatures, and the twenty-four leaders. Only the 144,000 bought from the land of Israel could learn this song.
[4] These individuals have remained virgins, following the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate wherever He goes. They were rescued from humanity and presented as the earliest harvest to the Preeminent Sovereign and the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate.
[5] They never utter falsehoods and are impeccably untainted.

§ 31150 THE THREE CELESTIAL ENVOYS

[6] I then saw another Celestial Envoy flying high, carrying the everlasting joyous developments to announce to all Earth’s inhabitants, reaching every nation, community, language, and people.
[7] He proclaimed, “Fear the Preeminent Sovereign and give Him acclaim, for the hour of His vengeance has come. Honor the One who made the world, the sea, the celestial realms, and the water springs.”
[8] Another Celestial Envoy followed, declaring, “Ruined! Ruined is the immense Babylon, who compelled all nations to partake in the intoxicating liquor of her disloyal acts.”
[9] A third Celestial Envoy followed: “Should any individual pay homage to the beast and its artifact and allow its identification mark on their forehead or palm?

[10] They will partake in the ferocious anger of the Preeminent Sovereign, unadulterated and served in His cup of indignation. They will endure the agony of flaming brimstone under the watchful eyes of the Sovereign Captain’s Celestial Envoys and the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate.
[11] The fumes of their suffering will ascend perpetually. There exists no respite, neither day nor night, for those who pay homage to the beast and its likeness or accept its mark.
[12] The Preeminent Sovereign’s pathseekers must demonstrate steadfast resilience, adhere to His instructions, and maintain unswerving loyalty to Immanuel.”
[13] A proclamation from the celestial realms resonated: “Those departing this life in unwavering trust in the Eternal Reality are indeed endowed from this moment forward. The Eternal Spark affirms this ultimate authenticity, granting them a peaceful reprieve from their toils, as their meritorious actions remain inseparably connected to them.”

§ 31160 FINAL EVALUATIONS AWAIT ALL

[14] I saw a remarkable sight: a dazzling Heir of Humanity seated high above, wearing a golden badge of leadership and holding tools for decisive action.
[15] Then a Celestial Envoy emerged from the fortress and instructed the Heir, “Begin the assessments now; the time for review is upon us, and the cases are ready for closure.”
[16] The Heir acted decisively, completing the work across the system, bringing everything to its conclusion.
[17] Another Celestial Envoy appeared with tools of inspection, prepared to evaluate all outputs.
[18] A third Celestial Envoy, overseeing accountability, called out, “Collect the results from every branch—both thriving and failing ones—because the assessments are complete.”
[19] The Celestial Envoy conducted a sweeping audit, collecting all data and sending it through the ultimate accountability system.

20 The process revealed deep corruption, with the fallout affecting the entire organization’s structure and leaving a lasting impression on its operations.

§ 31170 SEVEN CELESTIAL AGENTS WITH SEVEN PLAGUES

15 I witnessed another profound and fantastic spectacle in the celestial realms: seven Celestial Envoys, each holding one of seven earth-ending disasters. These are the ultimate calamities, marking all celestial indignation’s full expression and completion.
2 I observed what seemed to be a flaming sea of crystal, and those standing beside this sea were the ones who had triumphed over the beast, its artifact, and the number that signifies its name. They were holding celestial harps given to them by the Preeminent Sovereign.
3 They chanted the Hymn of Moses, the servant of Preeminent Sovereign, and the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate: “Your accomplishments, Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign, and Eternal Reality, are extraordinary and awe-inspiring. Your methods, Prime Ruler of all nations, are full of integrity and sincerity.
4 Who wouldn’t stand in awe of You, Sovereign Captain, and honor Your greatness? You solely are exalted. All the nations will assemble to adore You as Your just deeds have become evident.”
5 Subsequently, I observed, and it appeared that the celestial fortress, which serves as the Tent of the Solemn Agreement, was now unveiled.
6 The seven Celestial Envoys with the seven afflictions emerged from the fortress, cloaked in immaculate, radiant linen and adorned with gold belts across their torsos.
7 One of the four living creatures presented the seven Celestial Envoys with seven golden bowls brimming with the fury of the Preeminent Sovereign, who exists eternally.
8 No one was allowed inside the fortress until the seven Celestial Envoys’ plagues were accomplished. The fortress was also filled with smoke from the Preeminent Sovereign’s splendor and power.

§ 31180 THE SEVEN BOWLS OF THE PREEMINENT SOVEREIGN’S WRATH

16 I heard a commanding voice from the fortress instructing the seven Celestial Envoys, “Proceed, empty the seven flasks of Preeminent Sovereign’s anger over the Earth.”
2 The initial Celestial Envoy discharged his bowl on the Earth, causing malignant and repulsive sores to emerge on those who bore the sign of the beast and paid homage to its effigy.
3 The second Celestial Envoy emptied his vessel into the ocean, transforming it into a substance like the sanguine fluid of a carcass, resulting in the demise of all marine life.
4 The third Celestial Envoy discharged his container into the watercourses and natural fountains, turning them into blood.
5 I overheard the Celestial Envoy presiding over the waters proclaim: “Your verdicts are equitable, O exalted One, You who exist now and have always existed.
6 Because they shed the blood of eternally wise servants and Chosen Ones, You have granted the murderers the right to drink the contaminated water, now changed to blood, as they deserve.”

7 The affirmation from the pedestal table was heard: “Indeed, Almighty Sovereign Captain, your verdicts are genuine and equitable.”
8 The fourth Celestial Envoy dispersed his flask over the sun, and the sun received permission to burn individuals with flames.
9 The extreme heat scorched them. They blasphemed the Name of the Preeminent Sovereign who had authority over these catastrophes. However, they remained remorseless and did not offer Him honor.
10 The fifth Celestial Envoy emptied his vial on the beast’s seat of power, and the beast’s dominion was obscured. Humans bit their tongues due to immense suffering.
11 They spoke ill of the Preeminent Sovereign due to their discomfort and wounds. Yet they stubbornly persisted in their wrongdoings without remorse.
12 The sixth Celestial Envoy emptied his bowl on the mighty Euphrates River, causing water to evaporate and paving a path for the Prime Rulers from the East.

13 The dragon, the beast, and the fake oracle all had frog-like malevolent entities coming from their mouths, and I saw three of them.
14 Indeed, they are malevolent entities capable of performing marvelous signs. They approach all the global Prime Rulers to rally them for an impending confrontation on the extraordinary day of the Omnipotent Sovereign.
15 “Pay Heed! I will arrive unexpectedly like a burglar! Fortunate is the individual who stays vigilant and holds on to his attire, so he won’t be shamefully bare and open to all.”
16 The Prime Rulers were assembled at the End-Time Battlefield known as Armageddon in Hebrew.
17 The ultimate Celestial Envoy emptied his vessel across the sky; following this, a resonating proclamation emerged from the command control within the fortress, declaring, “Everything is accomplished!”
18 Loud noises, thunderclaps, and an extreme earthquake followed lightning strikes.
19 The meaningful metropolis fragmented into three sections, and the cities of different nations crumbled. The Preeminent Sovereign remembered “Babylon the Mighty” and gave her the chalice, brimming with His forceful and furious anger.
20 All islands vanished, and no mountains were left to be seen.
21 Massive hailstones, measuring around 45.36 kilograms, descended from the celestial realms on individuals. They cursed the Preeminent Sovereign due to the Disaster of the hailstorm, as its devastation was extremely severe.

§ 31190 BABYLON, THE PROSTITUTE ON THE BEAST

17 A Celestial Envoy from the seven with the seven bowls approached and said, “Come with me; I’ll show you the judgment against the notorious harlot who reigns over many oceans.”
2 Earth’s rulers engaged in sexual misconduct with her, and Earth’s residents were intoxicated by her promiscuity.”

3 The Celestial Envoy took me by the Eternal Spark into a wilderness. I saw a lady sitting on a scarlet beast with 10 horns and seven heads, covered in obscene names.
4 Dressed in purple and scarlet, the woman shimmered with gold, gems, and pearls. She held a gold cup filled with vile deeds and the contamination of her wrong acts.

5 A mysterious title was inscribed on her forehead: MYSTERY BABYLON
THE GREAT THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES
AND OF
THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH

6 I observed the woman intoxicated with the blood of those devoted to the Preeminent Sovereign and those who testified about Immanuel. Witnessing her left me profoundly shocked.
7 I shall disclose the concealed significance of the woman and the beast—the being with ten horns and seven heads—that she mounts.
8 The Beast you saw once existed does not exist now but is about to ascend from the Abyss and proceed to its destruction. Those on Earth whose names aren't in the Book of Existence since the world's Inception will be amazed by its past existence, current non-existence, and anticipated return.
9 Understanding this requires wisdom. The woman rests on seven hills, and seven heads represent her.
10 Additionally, there are seven Prime Rulers. Five have been removed from governance; one is in power, and the last hasn't appeared yet; his reign will be short.
11 The creature that once existed but no longer does represents an eighth ruler, connected to the original seven, heading towards destruction.
12 The ten horns represent ten Prime Rulers who haven't gained sovereignty yet but will for a single hour alongside the Beast.

13 With a singular intention, they confer their strength and rule on the Beast.
14 They will combat the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate. Still, the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate will emerge victorious because He is the Sovereign Captain, the Commander Chief of the Celestial Forces, and the ultimate Sovereign of all sovereigns. Accompanying Him will be His summoned, chosen, and loyal pathseekers.
15 The Celestial Envoy conveyed that the waters you saw, where the harlot is seated, symbolize races, crowds of people, countries, and dialects.
16 The monster and the ten projections will despise the harlot, devastate her, leave her bare, devour her body, and incinerate her with flames.
17 The Preeminent Sovereign has influenced the minds of the crowds to carry out His intention by unanimously deciding to give their governance power to the Beast until the visions of the Eternal Reality are actualized.
18 The female figure represents the world's Prime Rulers.

§ 31200 LAMENT OVER FALLEN BABYLON

18 I saw another Celestial Envoy descend from the celestial realms, radiating immense power and illuminating the Earth with his majesty.
2 He declared forcefully: "Ruined! Ruined is the great Babylon! It has become a dwelling for malevolent entities, a fortress for every evil entity, a refuge for every filthy vulture, and a shelter for every wretched and repulsive monster.
3 All nations have drunk the intoxicating brew of her indiscretions. Earth's Prime Rulers engaged in her infidelity, and global merchants grew rich from her extravagant indulgences.

§ 31210 WARNING TO ESCAPE BABYLON'S JUDGMENT

4 Then I perceived an additional celestial echo: “Depart from her, My pathseekers, to avoid involvement in her transgressions and to evade her impending calamities.”

5 Her transgressions have accumulated as high as the sky, and the Preeminent Sovereign has not forgotten her offenses.
6 Return the favor by giving her double what she has given to others and putting twice as much in her cup.
7 Impose an equivalent measure of suffering and sorrow on her to match the honor and luxury she awarded herself. She arrogantly declares in her core, “I reside as a sovereign. I'm not bereft of a spouse; I will never experience grief.”
8 In a single day, she will experience her calamities: death, grief, and starvation. She will be burned down with fire, as powerful is the Sovereign Captain who pronounces judgment on her.

§ 31220 THREEFOLD WOE OVER BABYLON'S FALL

9 The Prime Rulers of the world who indulged in worthless sexual acts with her and lived in sensual excesses will weep and mourn when they see the smoke of her destruction.
10 Fearful of her suffering, they will withdraw and scream: “Misfortune! Misfortune awaits you, great city, mighty Babylon! In one hour, your doom has come!”
11 The world's traders will mourn because no one buys their goods anymore:
12 pearls, gold, silver, and valuable stones; scarlet fabric, silk, and exquisite linen; every kind of citron wood; and articles of ivory, costly wood, bronze, iron, and marble;
13 cinnamon, spices, myrrh, frankincense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, and wheat; sheep and animals; carriages and horses; and individuals sold into slavery.
14 They will say, “The inner fruit you craved for is no longer with you.” All of your splendor and wealth have vanished, never to reappear.
15 The wealthy merchants who profited from her will stand at a distance, terrified by her torment. They will weep, mourn
16 and cry: “Unfortune! Great city, you are about to meet misfortune adorned in purple, crimson, and fine linen, sparkling with jewels, valuable stones, and gold!

17 Such immense wealth has been destroyed in just one hour!” All sea commanders, ship passengers, sailors, and others who depend on the sea for their livelihood shall remain apart.
18 “Was there ever a place like this great city?” they will cry out as soon as they see her burning.
19 They will throw dust on their heads, weeping and mourning, and cry out: “Unfortune! You are destined for misfortune, a wealthy metropolis that made everyone who owned ships at sea wealthy! She has been reduced to rubble in just one hour!
20 Rejoice over her, you the celestial realms! Rejoice, you ensovereigned lifestyle community of the celestial realms! Rejoice, chosen people, Proponents, and Eternally Wise Servants! For the Preeminent Sovereign has judged her for the way she treated you.

§ 31230 THE FINALITY OF BABYLON'S DOOM

21 Then, a mighty Celestial Envoy hurled a rock as large as a millstone into the ocean, proclaiming: "So, the great city of Babylon will be violently overthrown, never to be found again.
22 The melodies of musicians, flutists, and horn blowers will never be heard in you again. No artisan of any trade will be found in you. The sound of a millstone will never be heard in you again.
23 The light of a lamp will never shine in you again. The voices of brides and grooms will cease. Your merchants were the world's most powerful. By your sorcery, all nations were deceived.
24 You are accountable for the blood of the eternally wise, the Preeminent Sovereign's exalted ones, and all who have been slain on Earth."

§ 31240 THREEFOLD CHEER FOR THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN OVER BABYLON'S FALL

19 I heard a vast multitude in the celestial realms exclaiming: "Praise the Sovereign Captain! Redemption, magnificence, and authority belong to our Eternal Reality.

2 His rulings are legitimate and full of integrity. He has judged the notorious reprobate who defiled the world through Babylon's infidelity and enacted retribution for the slaughter of His pathseekers."
3 They continued: "Praise the Sovereign Captain! The smoke from Babylon will rise perpetually."
4 Twenty-four leaders and four living creatures bowed down, acclaiming the Preeminent Sovereign in command control, saying, "So be it, Praise the Sovereign Captain!"
5 A voice from command control instructed: "Elevate our Eternal Reality, all His pathseekers who honor Him, regardless of their stature!"
6 I then heard a voice from a vast crowd, like surging waters and mighty thunder: "Applaud the Sovereign Captain! For our Preeminent Sovereign, the Omnipotent, now runs the whole show!"
7-8 "Let's celebrate and give Him honor! The long-awaited union of the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate and His people has arrived, and they have prepared themselves, clothed in deeds of justice and goodness, shining bright for all to see."

9 The Celestial Envoy instructed me to write: "Fortunate people have been asked to the banquet celebrating the marriage of the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate!" He added, "These words are genuine proclamations of the Preeminent Sovereign."
10 I knelt to express adoration at his feet, but he warned me not to. "I am a coworker with you and your people of the New Humanity who depend on Immanuel's testimony. Honor the Eternal Reality! The essence of vision is found in Immanuel's testimony."

§ 31250 THE UNIVERSAL WARRIOR DEFEATS THE BEAST

11 I observed the broad open celestial realms, and a starship appeared before me. Its pilot,
White Horse, is known by two words: “Loyal” and “Authentic.” He rules with justice and makes
warfare.
12 His gaze resembles a fiery flame; numerous wreaths rest on his head. An inscription of his
name is unknown to all but him.

13 He’s clad in a garment steeped in blood and known as the Preeminent Sovereign’s Word.
14 The Celestial Forces, attired in bright and spotless linen, trailed him in a formation of cruisers.
15 From the Sovereign Captain’s words comes a sharp and decisive truth, powerful enough to
confront and correct entire systems.
16 This inscription is on his garment and leg: THE PRIME RULER OF ALL PRIME RULERS AND
THE SOVEREIGN CAPTAIN OF ALL CAPTAINS

17 Then I saw a Celestial Envoy standing in the sunlight, calling out to all the birds soaring
overhead, “Come, assemble for the Preeminent Sovereign’s grand supper,
18 to consume the flesh of Prime Rulers, assault troops, and mobile fighters, as well as all
enslaved and free people of all sizes.”
19 After that, I witnessed the Beast, alongside the Earth’s Prime Rulers and armed forces,
amassing to battle against the One astride the horse and his troops.
20 The Beast and the false prophet who had performed marvelous acts on its authority were
seized. Through these marvelous acts, he had tricked those who had accepted the artifact of
the Beast and paid tribute to its likeness. Both were hurled alive into the blazing lake of sulfur.
21 The remaining warriors of the Beast met their end with the tactical weapon that emerged from
the starship of White Horse. And every bird indulged until they completed the eating of their
flesh.

§ 31260 THE THOUSAND YEARS

20 I observed a Celestial Envoy descending from the realms of Eternal Reality, possessing the
key to the bottomless pit and carrying a substantial chain.

2 The ancient dragon, the Chief Instigator, known as the Adversary, was captured and
restrained for millennia.
3 He was cast into the Abyss, and the seal and lock applied over him, preventing him from
leading the nation astray until the completion of a thousand years. Subsequently, he must be
granted freedom for a brief duration.

4 Then I saw the command centers and realized that individuals commissioned to them had real
power to make decisions. And I witnessed the lives of those who had been executed for
testifying against the Beast and proclaiming the word of the Eternal Reality, as well as those
who had not idolized the Beast or its image or been marked with its mark on their hands or
foreheads. And they both came to life for a Thousand-year End-Time and ruled alongside the
Chosen Redeemer.

5 The remaining deceased didn’t regain existence until the completion of a thousand years. This event is referred to as the initial return from death.
6 Fortunate and set-apart partake in the initial return from death. The fortunate are impervious to the second death. Instead, they will serve as mediators of the Preeminent Sovereign and the Chosen Redeemer and hold reign with Him for a Thousand-year End-Time.

§ 31270 THE JUDGMENT OF THE CHIEF INSTIGATOR

7 Once the Thousand-year End-Time ends, the Adversary will be released from confinement.
8 He will deceive the nations at the Earth’s farthest ends, Gog and Magog, gathering them for battle. Their numbers will be as countless as sand on the shore.
9 The forces of Gog and Magog will spread across the Earth, surrounding the encampment of the celestial pathseekers and the cherished metropolis. But an unstoppable surge of power descended from above, dismantling their threats completely.

10 The ancient dragon, who deceived them, will be thrown into the inferno of blazing sulfur with the Beast and the counterfeit prophet, destined to suffer eternally, day and night.

§ 31280 THE ULTIMATE JUDGMENT OF THE DEAD

11 I observed a vast command control and the individual who commanded from it. The Earth and the sky retreated from His presence, and none could provide refuge for them.
12 I witnessed the high and low deceased people positioned before the Eternal Reality. And numerous books were opened. One of the books, known as the Book of Existence, was disclosed. From this book, the departed were evaluated based on their actions, as reflected in the records.
13 The ocean surrendered all the deceased within its depths. Mortality and the Underworld relinquished their dead, each individual being assessed based on their actions.
14-15 Then death and all its darkness were cast into a consuming blaze of finality. This blaze represents the ultimate separation from life-the second death. Anyone who had turned away from the Path of Life and not having their name inscribed in the Book of Existence found themselves lost in this irreversible moment of judgment.

§ 31290 A NEW UNIVERSE AND A NEW EARTH

21 I witnessed a renewed Universe and Earth, as the initial ones had ceased to exist, and the ocean was no more.
2 I saw the exalted city, New Yerushalayim, descending from the celestial realm by the will of the Preeminent Sovereign, a new and transformed community, descending from heaven like a carefully designed masterpiece, ready to meet its Eternal Reality with beauty and purpose."
3 A booming voice from the command control declared, “Pay heed! The fortress of the Preeminent Sovereign has become the habitation of the New Humanity, and He will cohabit with them. They will be His people, and He will be their Eternal Reality.

4 He will erase every drop of sorrow from their eyes. Existence will no longer know death, grief, tears, or distress; everything of the old world has vanished.”
5 The One in command pronounced, “I’m transforming everything anew!” Then he stated, “Inscribe this, as these declarations are dependable and accurate.”
6 He told me: “It’s finished. I am the First and the Last, the Inception and Termination. For those who crave water, I will generously provide life-giving water from the wellspring at no expense.
7 All who emerge victorious will inherit these empowerments. I will be their Eternal Reality, and they will be regarded as my offspring.
8 However, the timid, deceptive, vile assassins, those indulging in illicit sexual activities, practitioners of sorcery, adorers of counterfeit idolized deities, and all deceivers—their destiny lies in the incandescent lake of blazing sulfur. This finish represents the second death.”

§ 31300 THE NEW YERUSHALAYIM, UNITY WITH THE LAMB

9 A Celestial Envoy, one of the seven with bowls of the final afflictions, invited me, saying, “Come, I’ll show you the radiant community, united with the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate in purpose and love.”
10 He took me to a tall mountain under the Eternal Spark’s guidance and showed me the exalted city of New Yerushalayim emerging from the celestial realms of the Preeminent Sovereign.
11 It radiated with the Eternal Reality’s brilliance, resembling a crystal-clear jasper.
12 The builders engraved the names of the twelve communities of Israel on the twelve gateways of this imposing barrier, each watched over by a Celestial Envoy.
13 Three entries were in the East, three in the North, three in the South, and three in the West.
14 The city’s protective design rested on twelve foundational layers, each inscribed with the names of Immanuel's closest emissaries, showing their lasting contribution to the city’s design and purpose.
15 The Celestial Envoy had the technology to gauge the city’s dimensions, entryways, and fortifications.

16 The city was a cube, 2,194.56 kilometers in size, with equal width and height.
17 The wall was 65.88 meters thick, measured using human standards.
18 The city was translucent as crystal, and the wall was built of jasper.
19-20 The city’s walls were adorned with various gems: jasper, sapphire, agate, emerald, sardonyx, sardius, chrysolite, beryl, topaz, chrysoprase, jacinth, and amethyst.
21 The twelve entrances were formed from twelve pearls, each crafted from a single pearl. The city’s main street was pure gold, like clear glass.
22 I saw no fortress in the city because the Omnipotent Sovereign Captain and the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate are its fortress.
23 In Eternal Reality's perfect city, no streetlights or power grids are needed. His brilliance fills every corner, and Immanuel illuminates it all.
24 Nations will walk by its light, and Earth’s Prime Rulers will bring their magnificence to it.
25 Its doors will never close because there is no night there.
26 The splendor and respect of nations will be brought into it.
27 No unhealthy entity or anyone practicing vile or deceitful acts will enter, only those inscribed in the Eternal Reality‘s Redeeming Advocate’s Book of Existence.

§ 31310 EDEN RESTORED

22 The Celestial Envoy showed me a pristine stream of life-giving energy, flowing directly from the Eternal Reality's source and the Redeeming Advocate's center of authority, coursing through the heart of the city's main avenue and radiating life and vitality.

3 No curse will exist anymore. The Preeminent Sovereign's and the Eternal Reality's Redeeming Advocate's command control will be in the city. Their coworkers will serve them.
4 They will see His face, and His Name will be on their foreheads.
5 There'll be no more darkness. No need for streetlights or even the sun because the Eternal Reality Himself will illuminate everything, and we'll thrive forever in His radiance.

§ 31320 JOHN AND THE CELESTIAL ENVOY

6 The Celestial Envoy said, "These words are reliable and genuine. The Sovereign Captain, the Preeminent Sovereign who influences the eternally wise servants, has dispatched His Celestial Envoy to reveal the events that will soon unfold to His coworkers."
7 "Pay Heed; I will arrive shortly! Fortunate is the person who adheres to the eternally wise servant messages inscribed in this book."
8 Being John, I am the individual who perceived and witnessed these events. Upon hearing and observing, I prostrated myself in homage before the Celestial Envoy who had presented them to me.
9 He told me, "Don't do that! I serve alongside you, with your eternally wise servants, and with all those who adhere to the path of this manuscript. Exclusively, the Preeminent Sovereign should be elevated!"
10 He told me to avoid locking away the eternally wise servant disclosures in this manuscript, given that the appointed period is approaching.
11 "Allow those who act impurely to persist in their impurity; allow the morally repugnant to uphold their repugnance, and allow those committed to integrity to sustain their authentic deeds; and let the set-apart individuals uphold their exaltedness."

§ 31330 EPILOGUE: INVITATION AND WARNING

12 "Pay heed, I'm arriving shortly! I carry with me the compensation, and I will repay each individual based on their actions.

13 I am the Alpha and Omega, the Outset and the Conclusion, the Premiere and the Ultimate.
14 Fortunate are those who refresh their lives and live rightly, for they will have access to the Tree of Life-the Source of Vitality, and they will enjoy the freedom to enter into the celestial city.
15 Situated outside the city are individuals with unworthy choices. They are the impure, the ones engaged in sorcery, individuals of wrongful sexual behavior, those guilty of murder, false adorers of the Eternal Reality, and all who derive pleasure from and indulge in deception."

16 "I am Immanuel, who dispatched My Celestial Envoy to provide this testament for the ensovereigned lifestyle communities. I am both the originator and descendant of David and the Radiant Dawn Star.

17 “The Eternal Spark and the ensovereigned lifestyle community invite everyone to say, 'Come and recharge! Those who hear this call repeat, 'Come!' Anyone feeling drained is welcome to connect and freely access this unlimited, life-giving energy.’ ”

18 “Everyone who listens to this manuscript of this eternally wise servant is cautioned: Should anyone augment these words, the Preeminent Sovereign will inflict on them the calamities detailed in this manuscript.
19 Should anyone eliminate words this eternally wise servant disclosed, the Preeminent Sovereign will revoke that individual’s privilege in receiving the Tree of Life and the Eternal Reality’s City, as outlined in this scroll.
20 The One who testifies to these things affirms, ‘I am arriving quickly. ’ So be it. Do come soon, Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain!”

21 May the affection and mercy of Immanuel, the Sovereign Captain, empower all of the Preeminent Sovereign’s pathseekers. So be it!

TO BE CONTINUED !